This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

Columbia University
in the City of New York
THE LIBRARIES

Bequest of
Frederic Bancroft
1860-1945

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF

WINONA, OLMSTED, AND DODGE

COUNTIES.

TOGETHER WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL MATTER, STATISTICS, ETC.

GATHERED FROM MATTER FURNISHED BY INTERVIEWS WITH OLD SETTLERS, COUNTY, TOWNSHIP AND OTHER RECORDS, AND EXTRACTS FROM FILES OF PAPERS, PAMPHLETS, AND SUCH OTHER SOURCES AS HAVE BEEN AVAILABLE.

CHICAGO:
H. H. HILL AND COMPANY, PUBLISHERS.
1884.

Digitized by Google

976.8
H6274

PRESS OF
THE P. L. HANSCOM PRINTING CO.
CHICAGO.

42102

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

In presenting the history of the Counties of Winona, Olmsted and Dodge to the public, the editors and publishers have had in view the preservation of certain valuable historical facts and a vast fund of information which without concentrated effort could never have been obtained, but, with the passing away of the old pioneers, the failure of memory, and the loss of public records and private diaries, would soon have been lost. This locality being comparatively new, we flatter ourselves that, with the zeal and industry displayed by our general and local historians, we have succeeded in rescuing from the fading years almost every scrap of history worthy of preservation. Doubtless the work is, in some respects, imperfect—we do not present it as a model literary effort; but in that which goes to make up a valuable book of reference for the present reader and future historian, we assure our patrons that neither money nor time has been spared in the accomplishment of the work. Perhaps some errors will be found. With treacherous memories, personal, political and sectarian prejudices and preferences to contend against, it would be almost a miracle if no mistakes were made. We hope that even these defects, which may be found to exist, may be made available in so far as they may provoke discussion and call attention to corrections and additions necessary to perfect history. The main part of the work has been done by Messrs. Dr. L. H. Bunnell, Dr. J. M. Cole, Hon. O. M. Lord, Prof. C. A. Morey, Gen. C. H. Berry, Hon. W. H. Hill, S. W. Eaton, Esq., Prof. Sanford Niles, H. A. Smith, U. B. Shaver, M. R. Dresbach, W. A. Sperry, and Robert Taylor, and we believe that no corps of writers could have been found who

Digitized by Google

could have done the subject more ample justice. We are also largely indebted to many other well informed citizens of these counties for facts and friendly criticism. All these gentlemen, among whom we would mention Revs. Ward, Shumate, Willard, Truax, Westcott, Tebbets, and Putnam; Hon. A. J. Edgerton, J. A. Ellis, F. O. Howard, and G. H. Slocum, have put the citizens of this part of the state under lasting obligations for rescuing this most valuable matter from oblivion, whither it was surely tending.

The biographical department contains the names and private sketches of nearly every person of importance. A few persons, whose sketches we would be pleased to have presented, for various reasons refused or delayed furnishing us with the desired information, and in this matter only we feel that our work is incomplete. However, in most of such cases we have obtained, in regard to the most important persons, some items, and have woven them into the county or township sketches, so that, as we believe, we cannot be accused of negligence, partiality or prejudice.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

	Page.
Aasved, O. A.	1104
Aboriginal History	17
Adams, C	1209
Agricultural Societies	1256
Alder, A.	1105
Alexander, C. J.	1201
Anderson, A.	1192
Anderson, A. E.	1190
Anderson, E.	1191
Anderson, O. C.	1192
Anderson, S. E	1193
Andrest, G.	1186
Anthony, D.	1095
Arnold, G. B.	1146
Ashland Township	976
Association Crystallized	197
Association at Rolling Stone	247
Austin, H. D.	1203
Ayars, E. B.	1048
Babcock, E. L.	1148
Ballard, A. C.	1217
Bakke, E. R.	1040
Bakke, R. E.	1040
Bank of Kasson, First National	882
Banking in Winona County	127
Barnhart, P.	1083
Barry, T.	1187
Bartel, J.	1183
Baumgartner, M.	1110
Bay, M. S.	1147
Bayless, H. M.	1142
Beard, W. W.	1165
Beasom, J. F.	1040
Beatty, E.	1006
Beaver, C. M.	1115
Beaver, T. M.	1125
Bedient, Dr. J.	1109
Bench and Bar	847
Benton, C. H.	1212
Bergh, Rev. O. A.	1184
Biographical	989
Birds of Winona County	399
Blinn, W. H.	1203
Bloody Conflict, A	343
Booher, A. J.	1202
Booth, Ira	1188
Borland, A. J.	1152
Bosley, W. M.	1050
Bowen, S.	1139
Boysen, H. C.	992
Boyson, C. W.	1008
Boyum, K.	1069
Brayton, G.	1198
Brayton, H.	1198
Brayton, Mrs. M.	1140
Briggs, J. G.	1055
Brooks, Joel	1014
Brown, G. G.	1163
Brown, J.	1084
Buro, G.	1030
Button, N. L.	1210
Cain, J.	1069
Cain, R.	1005
Calhoun, A.	1040
Campbell, N. K.	1093
Candee, E. P.	1109
Canisteo Township	969
Carter, H. C.	1104
Cartwright, F.	1052
Cascade Township	768
Celebration, A	359
Chase, J.	1130
Chase, J. G.	1129
Chatfield Settled, etc.	366
Cheney, J. P.	1049
Churches, Claremont Township	919
Churches, Mantorville Township	875
Churches, Wasioja Township	953
Claremont Township	910
Claremont Village	920
Clark, G. M.	1135
Clark, John	1136
Clark, Jerome	1142
Clark, J. H.	1029
Clark, W. H.	1136
Clements, W. H.	1122
Closner, J.	1020
Closner, R.	1020
Cloyes, G. E.	1150
Cloyes, J. W.	1150
Coleman, W. A.	1200
Coming of the Pioneer	786
Compton, R.	1149
Concord Township	899

Digitized by Google

	Page.
Cooper, F. M.	1132
Cooper, G. D.	1132
Cooper, J. W.	1217
Cotton, C. B.	1219
Cotton, I.	1218
Cotton, S.	1156
County Officers, Dodge County	1252
Courts and Officers	119
Cox, J. J.	1022
Crampton, A. A.	1043
Crawford, J. H.	1204
Crosby, N. H.	1076
Crosby, W. R.	1077
Crystallization	264
Cumberland, P. P.	1126
Cummings, E. E.	1160
Currier, J.	1061
Currier, S. J.	1062
Curtis, A. F.	1061
Cyclone	757
Dartt, S. N.	1007
Davis, S. C.	1200
Description Olmsted County	619
Devlin, P.	1141
De Vogel, C.	1167
De Young, G.	1184
Dibble, C. B.	1131
Dibble, D. K.	1130
District Schools, Winona County	370
Dodge County Sunday-school Association	805
Dresbach, M. R.	1180
Early Land Titles	157
Early Settlement, Claremont	911
Early Settlement, Concord Township	899
Early Settlement, Hayfield Township	966
Early Settlers	1106
Early Settlers, Pioneers, etc.	131
Edgerton, A. J.	1013
Edgerton, G. B.	1014
Edmond, J.	1197
Education, Olmsted County	687
Education in Rochester	724
Educational and Religious	971
Egger, A.	1110
Egger, E.	1110
Elias, J. E.	1024
Ellingson, M. J.	1159
Ellington Township	986
Ellis, S.	1091
Emigrants Coming	204
Estle, O. O.	1084
Everhard, J. J.	1102
Explorations	22
Fahy, M.	1100
Fancher, J. K.	1114
Fiegel, J.	1124
Figy, J. J.	1106
First Fourth of July, etc.	836
First National Bank of Kasson	882
Fjerstad, P. C.	1125
Flood, J.	1170
Fulkstad, K. E.	1082
Fulkstad, O. E.	1082
Fulton, J.	1067
Fur Traders, The	146
Gambsy, R. W.	1032
Garrison, H. S.	1011
Garrison, J.	1010
Garrison, W.	1027
Garver, J. A., M.D.	1052
Gates, D. O.	1008
Geographical	96
Geology, Olmsted County	739
Getman, J. E.	1037
Gibbons, T. F.	1075
Glarner, J. J.	1139
Glasby, E. L.	1027
Gleason, G. W.	1033
Gorham, J.	1030
Gould, J. E.	1211
Graves, J. H.	1051
Green, A. R.	1123
Green, G. W.	1123
Grems, E.	998
Grems, N.	997
Grinnell, J.	1155
Gulson, C.	1089
Gurr, J. P.	1126
Hall, O.	1094
Halverson, K.	1167
Hanson, Hon. J. N.	1044
Harkcom, A.	1090
Harkcom, Jasper	1091
Harkcom, John	1090
Harroun, D. E.	1024
Harroun, S. H.	1023
Hasbrouck, J.	1024
Hatch, H.	1144
Haugen, E. T.	1154
Hawks, F. J.	1159
Hayfield Township	965
Hillman, Silas	1199
Hills, G. W.	1207
Hilsom, Gutturm	1017
Himle, Hon. E. C.	1075
Hitchcock, B.	1122
Hitchcock, G.	999
Hoag, Mrs. A. M.	1015
Hoard, E. F.	1215
Hoard, L. C.	1086
Hogle, W. C.	1119
Holcomb, C. D.	1101
Holterman, A.	1153
Holum, L. W.	1098
Hook, H.	1132
Houston, A.	1108
Houston, W. A.	1108
Humason, C. J.	1206
Hunt, Hon. T. J.	1068
Improvements, First	180
Incidents	335

Digitized by Google

	Page.
Incidents of the Early Times	237
Indians, etc	637
Indians, Among the	28
Indians, Treaties with the	137
Indians, Trouble with the	38
Interesting Incidents and Customs	77
Introduction	769
Jacobs, G. H	1169
Jarrett, E	1038
Jeral, N. J	1185
Johnson, N. I	1209
Jones, S. T	1088
Joslyn, E. E	1036
Joslyn, G. C	1036
Journalistic Reminiscences	1246
Kasson	878
Kasson Churches	885
Kasson, J. H	1046
Keller, Isaac	1032
Kent, E	1033
Kidder, O. B	991
Kidder, O. P	990
Kinney, S. P	1181
Kneeland, C. S	1134
Kulzer, J	1188
La Due, A	1064
La Due, A. D	1063
Land Titles, Early	157
Lang, J. L	1162
Langworthy, J. S	1141
Larson, G	1106
Latta, B. F	1117
Lea, O	1054
Leach, Capt. A. J	1161
Lien, J. J	1094
Lindley, T	1174
Looking Around	291
Lynch, T	1074
McFarland, H	1151
McFarland, J	1186
McMartin, F	1194
McMartin, W. H. R	1178
Mantor, Capt. Peter	1002
Mantor, Riley	1003
Mantorville Township	857
Mantorville Precinct	868
Mantorville Village	868
Martig, C	1067
Mason, C. F	1026
Mastenbroek, A	1034
Mastenbroek, J	1036
Mastenbroek, W	1035
Meek, J. M	1160
Meteorological	1256
Methodism in Dodge Center	957
Michael, D	1083
Michael, J	1083
Miller, C. A	1095
Miller, J. M	1073
Miller, S. G	1140
Mills, W. J	1096
Milton Township	1243
Mohn, B. E	1138
Mohn, R	1090
Moran, C	1085
Moran, J	1185
More About the War	648
Morris, J	1006
Mosher, J	1219
Mosier, S	998
Murder of Youmans and others	667
Myers, A	1060
Natural Features	771
Naegeli, H	1042
Navigation	117
Nelson, C	1158
Nelson, Capt. L. G	1157
Newhall, H. M	990
Nichols, J. B	1004
Noehl, J	1164
Norton, H. W	1028
Norton, I. A	1137
Old Settlers' Association	808
Oleson, S	1091
Orcutt, O	1045
Orcutt, S. R	1025
Organization and Officers, Wasioja Township	927
Organization, Claremont Township	917
Organization, Dodge County	789
Organization, Olmsted County	626
Owen, B. M	1112
Page, Z. B	1020
Paine, E. G	1168
Palmerlee, W. H	989
Parker, W. H., M. D	1175
Parkins, G	1128
Parkins, T	1129
Parkins, P. P	1129
Patterson, J	1198
Patterson, J. W	1162
Paulson, G	1134
Pendergast, M. W	1081
Personal Paragraphs	307
Personal Recollections	47
Pettie, A. J	1216
Peters, M. G	1123
Phillips, O. H	1116
Pierce, Squire L	1054
Pioneers, The	171
Political, Canisteo Township	972
Pond, C. H	1182
Porter, W. E	1143
Postoffices	325
Prall, E	1208
Prehistoric	89
Proper, E. K	1044
Putnam, Rev. W. A	1173
Qualle, N. A	1193
Railroads	106
Rand, H. C	1197
Rand, W	1174

Digitized by Google

	Page.
Ranson, S. W., M. D.	1056
Rebellion, The Great	644
Reed, M. E.	1005
Reflections	298
Reid, D.	1151
Reilay, V.	1211
Remington, A.	1087
Reminiscences, Personal and Otherwise	815
Reminiscences (continued)	829
Rendahl, M. J.	1181
Respectability	277
Rice, E. G	1011
Rice Lake Village	917
Rions, J. P.	992
Ripley Township	983
Rohrer, C.	1165
Rohrer, J. A.	1166
Rose, A. P.	1018
Row, J.	1179
Schmidt, J. W	1148
Schmidt, R.	1059
Schools, Ashland Township	979
Schools, Dodge County	1237
Schools, Winona Public	405
Schuster, J. L.	1117
Schwarg, P. J	1150
Settlements, Other	215
Settlements at Winona	224
Severance, E. C	1065
Severts, G. B	1054
Shane, E	1183
Shaver, U. B.	1128
Sheldon, H. C	1093
Shepardson, Rev. D. F.	1195
Shultes, G. D	1170
Shumate, Rev. L. H	1213
Slingerland, T. S	1071
Slocum, H. G	995
Slocum, G. H	997
Slocum, G. W	995
Smith, A. N	1176
Smith, H. A	1177
Smith, W. G.	1019
Societies, Concord Township	906
Societies, Mantorville Township.	871
Solomon, C.	1030
Sorum, J. N.	1084
Sorum, N. J	1172
Sparrow, W	1062
Spreiter, L	1184
Stanton, J	1166
State Normal School	383
Steele, G.	1087
Stevens, F. O.	1099
Stevens, T.	1069
Stevens, T. V.	1101
Stewart, C. K	1169
Stuky, K.	1216
Stuvernd, J. H.	1210
Sumner, J. M.	993
Taylor, J. W.	1080
Taylor, R	1079
Taylor, W. C.	1078
Tebbets, Rev. A. H.	1171
Thoe, F. J.	1039
Thoe, J. K.	1038
Thoe, K. K.	1042
Thoe, K. O.	1043
Thoe, O. K.	1043
Thuet, G., Sr.	994
Tilden, A.	1118
Traditional and Prehistoric	777
Tragedies, Canisteo Township	974
Van Allen, B.	1072
Van Allen, C.	1072
Van Anden, L.	1113
Van Frank, J. G.	1220
Van Ornum, A. G.	1111
Van Ornum, F. W.	1111
Vernon Township	960
Vinton, W. H.	1214
Vogel, P	1190
Walker, J. A.	1103
Walker, J. J.	1022
Walradt, J.	1034
Walrath, A.	1086
War Record	1221
Ward, Rev. J. J.	1204
Wasioja Township	923
Wasioja Village	929
Way, E. F.	1058
Webb, Thos.	1016
Weber, J.	1190
Wentworth, L. N.	1021
Westcott, Rev. E	1120
Westcott, E. W.	1121
Westfield Township	980
Wheelock, Seth	1017
White, J.	1145
White, T. C.	1188
Whiting, E. K.	1050
Willard, Rev. H.	1172
Williams, W.	1214
Willson, S.	1070
Wilson, A. J.	1137
Wilson, Edward	1097
Wilson, Ellis	1098
Wilson, E. E.	1099
Wilson, O.	1097
Winona City, History	423
Winona City in Embryo	61
Woods, A. B.	1047
Woods, D. L.	1047
Works, H. S.	1133
Wray, M.	1060
Wright, H. J.	1189
Young, De G.	1184
Zeller, J.	1138
Zeller, S. G.	1139

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF WINONA COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

A HISTORY of the first settlement of Winona county, and especially that of the city of Winona, requires that some notice be given to the Indian tribes that have occupied the territory in which it lies, and of that adjacent, and also that some notice be given to the early efforts of missionaries and explorers to christianize and render the savages obedient to the wants of commerce and of French or English ascendancy. The fur trade was the most important element in the early explorations and settlement of the Northwest, as commerce generally has been in the civilization of the world.

The limited space allowed for this subject admits of but slight mention of the authorities drawn upon, but it is imperative that the aid afforded by the researches of the Smithsonian Institute, of Rev. Edward Duffield Neil, and of Judge George Gale, be acknowledged.

Absolutely nothing is known of the origin of the Indians; neither the mound-builders, nor the more modern tribes; and the naturalist is led to ponder over the suggestion ascribed to Voltaire, "that possibly, in America, while God was creating different species of flies, he created various *species* of men."

Be that as it may, their differentiations in languages and customs, forming different tribes from *more* original stocks, or sources, have been noticed by writers upon ethnology; but aside from the knowledge afforded by their various languages and traditions all is doubt and mystery. Their traditions, even, are so blended with superstitions and romances that the most critical judgment is required in giving credit to *any* portion of them; the more especially to times and distances that extend beyond the Indian's *present* capacity to realize. The territory between the lakes and the Missis-

Digitized by Google

sippi river seems to have been peculiarly fitted by its topography and natural productions for a grand nursery of savage tribes; and there are evidences still remaining in the languages and traditions of the aboriginal inhabitants of this territory, and in the remains of ancient tumuli, stone and copper implements, to warrant this belief. It is probable, as claimed by tradition, that some tribe of Algonquin origin was in possession of this vast territory, and were dispossessed by confederated Sioux, whom tradition says came from the New Mexican frontier. The Chippewa names for different localities, now corrupted, but familiar to us, warrants this belief, if it does not establish the fact. The Sauks and Min-o-min-ees, both of Chippewa origin, say they were the original owners of the whole territory, but they shed no light upon the origin of the mound-builders. Those people may have been drawn to this territory from the far south in search of copper, which to them, probably, was as the gold of California to modern adventurers, and been expelled again by wars, or have voluntarily abandoned their industrious mode of life to become engrafted into the new nations that were springing up around them. Such industrious people would naturally become the prey of more warlike tribes, and the more especially so because of their cranial development, indicating a lack of aggressive character. In support of the claim to have been the *oldest* of modern tribes to occupy the territory, the Chippewa race mention the names given by their ancestors to prominent localities. For example, Michigan, a word of Chippewa origin, is derived from Mich-e-gah-ge-gan, meaning the lake country, or. "skye bound waters." Wisconsin is from Gy-osh-kon-sing, the name of its principal river, and means the place of little gulls. Chicago is from Gah-che-gah-gong, a place of skunks. Milwaukee is from Mim-wa-ke, meaning hazel-brush land, equivalent to good land, as upon good land only will this shrub grow. The astringent bark was used as a medicinal remedy, and hence the shrub was known as the good shrub by the Indians.

Galena was known as Ush-ke-co-man-o-day, the lead town; Prairie-du-Chien as Ke-go-shook-ah-note, meaning where the fish rest, as in winter they are still known to do. St. Anthony's Falls was called Ke-che-ka-be-gong, a great waterfall; the Mississippi as Miche-see bee, or Miche-gah-see bee, meaning the great or endless river, or, more literally, the river that runs everywhere; and Lake Superior was known as Ke-che-gun-me, or "the great deep." Only

Digitized by Google

a few Chippewa names have been given, and those simply to show the familiarity of the Chippewas with characteristics of the various localities named by them and now so familiar to us. It may be added that St. Paul, or its site, was known as Ish-ke-bug-ge, or new leaf, because of the early budding out of the foliage below St. Anthony's. It has been a custom of Indian tribes, as with other primitive peoples, to name persons and tribes from peculiarities, from resemblances and from localities.

This rule has been followed in naming the separate tribes of the great Algonquin, Iroquois and Dah-ko-tah nations, as well as of those of the Pawnee, Shosh-o-me, Kewis, Yu-mah and Apachee or Atha-pas-can nations. For many years the records of the early Spanish and French explorers were hidden from the researches of modern investigators, but those of Marco-de Nica and of Coronado, have come out at last from their mouldy recesses, and documents that had lain in the archives of France for long years have been copied and published to aid the modern historian. In these records of the early explorers, errors in writing and on maps have been made; but they are of considerable value to modern research, because of the light they shed upon the explorations of their authors, and upon some Indian traditions concerning them.

The Chippewa name for Lake Winnepec is Win-ne-ba-go-shishing, the meaning of which is a place of dirty water. The name Win-ne-ba-go was interpreted to mean "stinking water," and the Indians of the tribe were called by the early French explorers the "Stinkards," under the impression that they had come from a place of stinking water. Lake Winnebago, in Wisconsin, was supposed to be that locality, but it may be observed here that the water of that lake is not, or was not, before the advent of the white people, impure.

Another reason given for the name was, that they had come from the Western sea or ocean, imagined by the first French explorers to exist in the region of the Mississippi river; and as the Algonquin name Winnebagoec, for salt and stinking water, was the same, except in accent, their name was supposed by some to designate a people from the Western ocean. The traditions and legends still existing among the Winnebagoes render it probable that they once inhabited the territory adjacent to lake Win-ne-ba-go-shish-ing (modernly called Winnepec), and probably long anterior to the occupancy by the Sioux of the Mille-Lac country, as while acknowl-

Digitized by Google

edging their relationship to the Dah-ko-tah nation, they claim a more ancient lineage. Lieut. Pike refers to the statement of an old Chippewa that the Sioux once occupied Leach Lake; and Winnebago shishing, or the "Dirty Water lake," is but twenty-five miles distant from Leach Lake.

The Winnebagoes call themselves Ho-chunk-o-rah, meaning "the deep voiced people." The Dah-ko-tahs call them Ho-tau-kah, full or large voiced people, because of their sonorous voices being conspicuously prominent in their dance and war songs. Many words in Winnebago and Sioux are very similar. Wah-tah is the Sioux word for canoe; watch-er-ah, the Winnebago. Shoon-kah is the Sioux word for dog; shoon-ker-ah, is the Winnebago name. No-pah is nine in Sioux; Nope is the same numeral in Winnebago.

Numerous other examples might be given of resemblances in their respective languages, but these will suffice. The Chippewa language is wonderfully artistic in construction and rich in suggestions; hence we find many of their words accepted by other tribes as *classic*. Manito-ba, God's land, suggests the idea of a God-given country or Indian paradise. Superior in intellectual capacity to most other tribes, their names seem to have been accepted by others as something better than their own. It is believed by the writer that in this way, probably, the Chippewa name, Winnebago, was given and accepted by the Ho-chunck-o-rah.

The Northeastern Sioux claimed to have owned the Mille Lac country from time immemorial. It seems quite probable that before the "long war," and during some long era of peace, the Winnebagoes may have inhabited the shores of Lake Winnepec, perhaps while the Sioux were at Leech lake. The Kneesteneau, or Chippewas, would have been their neighbors, and from them the Winnebago may have acquired some of the tastes and habits that have so marked his character.

As is still customary with bordering tribes, intermarriages were no doubt of frequent occurrence, and in this way, it is conceivable, that the Dah-ko-tah progenitors of the Winnebagoes may have established themselves among some Chippewa tribes, and their offspring have been led to accept flag-mat wigwams, deer, fish and water-fowl in lieu of skin tents and buffalo meat. The Sioux language even differs in each band. Probably, soon after the Spanish conquest of Mexico, many of the red rovers of the plains, as their traditions tell, left for more northern climes. The inviting

Digitized by Google

prairies of Minnesota, with their countless herds of buffalo and elk, would for a time, at least, content the warlike Sioux, who, provided with some of the "big dogs" (horses) of the Spaniards, could roam at will over these boundless, beautiful plains. It seems also likely that reports of the more than savage cruelty of the Spaniard had gone out, with accounts of the destructive nature of his "deadly thunder"; and if so, a common dread would have kept a superstitious people at peace.

Friendly alliances would most naturally have sprung up among border tribes, and in but a few generations old tribes would have been multiplied into new ones, as appears to have been done during some long era of peace. It is true that the problem may be as readily solved by supposing a state of *civil* war to have existed, but in that case there still must have been long eras of peace, or the race would have become extinct. Be that as it may, the forests of Minnesota and Wisconsin limited the range of the buffalo in these states, and in doing this determined the character of the native inhabitants.

The Sioux soon asserted his savage sway over the whole prairie region west of the Mississippi river, and drove into the forests of Wisconsin his less formidable neighbors. In after years, by combined attacks with firearms, he was driven back by those he had dispossessed of their patrimony, and was content to plant himself upon the western shore of his watery barrier; keeping as neutral ground, for a time, a strip of territory along the east side of the Mississippi.

This region remained neutral but for a short time only, for we find by the accounts of the earliest French explorers that the Dakotah and Algonquin nations were in an almost constant state of warfare when first visited by them, and during the whole time of the French occupation of the territory.

The water-courses afforded ready access to the greater part of the region between the lakes and "Great river," and the dense forests concealed the approach of the wily foes. While the "battle-ground" presented opportunities for a surprise, it was no less serviceable for those who waited in ambush. Many a war party of both nations have been cut off by a successful ambush, and their people left to mourn and plot new schemes of vengeance.

Other tribes suffered by these national animosities, and abandoned the noted theatres of war for more peaceful localities.

Digitized by Google

The Winnebagoes, according to their traditions, suffered from the incursions of both nations; and at the time of the first visit of the French at Green Bay they were found there and on Fox river, living in amity with the rice-eaters, or Min-o-min-nee, and other tribes of Algonquin origin, though known to be closely related to the almost universal enemy, the Sioux. During the summer months the Indians on Fox river appeared sedentary in their habits, living in bark houses and cultivating Indian corn and other products of Indian agriculture, or gathering the wild potatoes and wild rice that served them for their winter stores of vegetable food. During seasons of scarcity from frosts, or from disaster, edible nuts and acorns were secured against times of want; and if famine came upon them in their extremity, they supported life by feeding upon the inner bark of the slippery elm, linden and white pine. Those were happy times for the peaceful tribes, and of sorrow for those in enmity with one another.

CHAPTER II.

EXPLORATIONS.

The Minominnees, Pottawattamies and the Foxes occupied the water-courses tributary to Green Bay, while the Winnebagoes and the kindred tribes of Iowas, Missouris, Osages, Kansas, Quapaws, Ottoes, Ponkas and Mandans, possessed the country south and west, bordering upon the territory of the Sauks, the Illanois and the Sioux. This territory seems to have been visited by the French as early as 1634, and in 1660 Father René Menard went on a mission to Lake Superior, where the furs of that region and of Green Bay had already begun to attract adventurous Frenchmen.

Poor zealous Menard, the first missionary, never returned to civilization; he was lost in the wilds of a Black river forest, separated in a swamp from his faithful follower and assistant Guerin, and all that was ever known of his fate was inferred from the agony of his companion and the priestly robe and prayer-book of the aged prelate found years afterward in a Da-ko-tah lodge.

In 1665 Father Claude Allouez, with but six French voyageurs, but with a large number of savages, embarked from Montreal for

Digitized by Google

Lake Superior, where he established himself for a time at a place called by the French La Pointe, because of its jutting out into the beautiful bay of Bayfield. Here at once was erected the mission of the Holy Spirit, and the good offices of the priest tendered to the untutored and savage tribes of that vast wilderness. The peaceful mission of Allouez was soon known among the warring tribes, and Sauks and Foxes, Illani and other distant tribes, sent messengers of peace or curiosity to the "Black Gown," and he was admitted to their counsels. In turn, "their tales of the noble river on which they dwelt," and which flowed to the south, "interested Allouez, and he became desirous of exploring the territory of his proselytes." Then, too, at the very extremity of the lake, the missionary met the wild and impassioned Sioux, who dwelt to the west of Lake Superior, in a land of prairie, with wild rice for food, and skins of beasts instead of bark for roofs to their cabins, on the bank of the Great river, of which Allouez reported the name to be Mississippi. To Father Allouez belongs the honor of having first given this name to the world. In speaking of the Da-ko-tahs, he says: "These people are, above all others, savage and warlike. * * * They speak a language entirely unknown to us, and the savages about here do not understand them."

In 1669, the zealous Marquette succeeded to the mission established by Allouez, and his writings give a somewhat florid account of Sioux character. He says: "The Nadawessi (the Chippewa name of the Sioux), are the Iroquois of this country beyond La Pointe, but less faithless, and never attack until attacked. Their language is entirely different from the Huron and Algonquin; they have many villages, but are widely scattered; they have very extraordinary customs. * * * All the lake tribes make war upon them, but with small success. They have false oats (wild rice), use little canoes, and keep their word strictly.

At that time the Dah-ko-tahs used knives, spears and arrow-heads made of stone. About that time, one band of Dah-ko-tahs were allied to a band of Chippewas by intermarriage and commercial relations, and for a time were living in friendly relations with a band of Hurons, who had fled from the Iroquois of New York. Hostilities breaking out between these people and the Sioux, they joined the people of their tribe at La Pointe.

To Nicholas Perrot is due the honor of having first established a trading post on the Mississippi below Lake Pepin, and according

Digitized by Google

to Neil's History of Minnesota, Perrot inspired the enterprise of La Salle, who sent Louis Hennepin to explore the Mississippi. Hennepin was first to explore the river above the mouth of the Wisconsin, the first to name and describe the falls of St. Anthony, the first to present an engraving of the Falls of Niagara, and it may be added, the first to translate the Winnebago name of Trempealeau Mountain into French. The Winnebagoes call that peculiar mountain Hay-me-ah-chaw, which is well rendered in French as the Soaking Mountain, as it stands isolated from its fellow peaks entirely surrounded by water.

After reaching the Illinois river, La Salle, in 1680, sent Hennepin on his voyage of discovery, with but two voyageur assistants. After reaching the mouth of the Illinois river he commenced the hazardous ascent of the "Great river," traversed before only by Joliette and Marquette, when they descended from the Wisconsin. Hennepin encountered war-parties of Dah-ko-tahs, and was taken a prisoner by them up the Mississippi to St. Paul, to St. Anthony's Falls, and to Mille Lac. While in the land of the Sioux he met Du Luth, who had come across from Lake Superior.

Du Luth obtained the release of Hennepin, and gave him much information of value. Du Luth seems to have been the real discoverer of Minnesota.

Owing to the war inaugurated against the English by Denonville, in 1687, most of the French left the Mississippi, and concentrated for defense under Du Luth at Green Bay.

In 1688 Perrot returned to his trading-post below Lake Pepin, and the year following, by proclamation, claimed the country for France. In the year 1695 Le Seur built the second post established in Minnesota, on an island not far from Red Wing.

During this year Le Seur took with him to Canada the first Dah-ko-tah known to have visited that country. The Indian's name was Tee-os-kah-tay. He unfortunately sickened and died in Montreal.

Le Seur hoped to open the mines known to be on the Mississippi, and went to France for a license. The license to work them was obtained, but Le Seur was captured by the English and taken to England, but was finally released. After overcoming great and renewed opposition, and making one more trip to France, he, in 1700, commenced his search for copper, which was said to be abundant on the upper Mississippi.

Digitized by Google

Some time in August of this year he entered Fever or Galena river, whose banks were known to the Indians to contain lead, but Le Seur was the first to mention the existence of those lead mines. After many incidents of interest, Le Seur reached the Blue Earth river, and established himself in a fort about one mile below the mineral deposits, from which the Dah-ko-tahs obtained their paint for personal adornment. In 1701 Le Seur took to the French post, on the Gulf of Mexico a large quantity of this mineral, and soon thereafter sailed for France.

At this time, according to Le Seur's journal, there were seven villages of the Sioux on the east side of the Mississippi, and nine on the west.

The Wah-pa-sha band was anciently known as the Ona-pe-ton or falling leaf band, and their village of Ke-ox-ah was upon the prairie now occupied by the city of Winona. Keoxa is difficult of translation, but it may be rendered as "The Homestead," because in the springtime there was here a family reunion to honor the dead and invoke their blessings upon the band.

The site of Winona was known to the French as La Prairie Aux-Ailes (pronounced O'Zell) or the Wing's prairie, presumably because of its having been occupied by members of Red Wing's band. The Americans called it Wah-pa-sha's prairie.

Under the impression that it drew from Canada its most enterprising colonists, the French government for some years discouraged French settlements among the Indians west of Mackanaw; but very soon the policy of the English in estranging the Foxes and other tribes from the French, compelled a renewal of the licenses that had been canceled by the French authorities.

The Foxes had made an unsuccessful attempt upon the French fort at Detroit (known as Wah-way-oo-tay-nong, or the Wy-an-dotte fort), and smarting under defeat they made an alliance with their old enemies the Dah-ko-tahs. This alliance and the enmity of the Foxes made it unsafe for the French to visit the Mississippi by way of Fox and Wisconsin rivers, and for some years the Sauks and Foxes scalped the French traders, and waged war against their Indian allies. The Foxes were finally overcome by the French in 1714, and, capitulating, they gave six hostages as security for a peaceful treaty to be agreed upon in Montreal. Pemoussa, their greatest warrior, and others sent as hostages, died there of small-pox. One who had recovered with the loss of an eye was sent to

Digitized by Google

Mackanaw to treat, but he escaped and again stirred up the Indians to revolt.

The Chick-a-saws in the south and Dah-ko-tahs in the north made the country exceedingly dangerous to the French. They now became assured that the English were undermining their influence with the Indians, for in a dispatch written about 1726 it is stated that the English "entertain constantly the idea of becoming *masters of North America.*" Licenses to traders were once more abundantly issued, and the prohibition against the sale of liquors that had been established by the influence of the pious missionaries was removed. In 1718 Capt. St. Pierre was sent with a small force to reoccupy La Pointe, now Bayfield. The Indians there and at Kee-wee-naw had threatened war against the Foxes. During this year peace was established at Green Bay with the Sauks and Foxes and Winnebagoes, who had taken part against the French. An endeavor was now made to detach the Dah-ko-tahs from friendly alliances with the Foxes, and to secure a treaty of peace between the Chippewas and Dah-ko-tahs, with a promise of renewed trade with them if they remained at peace. To accomplish this purpose, two Frenchmen were sent to the Dah-ko-tahs, but it would appear were not entirely successful, and wintered among the Menominee and Winnebago Indians on Black river. In order to obtain a strategic point it was resolved by the French to build a fort in the Sioux country. On June 16, 1727, the expedition left Montreal, accompanied by missionaries and traders, and on September 17 of the same year reached their destination on Lake Pepin. A stockade was soon built on the north side near Maiden Rock that inclosed buildings for troops, missionaries and traders. The fort was named "Beauharnois," in honor of the governor of Canada, and the mission named "St. Michael the Archangel." The commander of this fort was De la Perriere Boucher, noted for his savage brutality and bigotry. This fort was overflowed in 1728 and its site abandoned. According to Sioux tradition, the prairie on which Winona is now situated was also overflowed at that time. During this year a large force of French and Indians left Canada with the intention of destroying the Sauks and Foxes. On August 17 they arrived at the mouth of Fox river. Before the dawn of day an attempt was made to surprise the Sauk village, but they escaped, leaving only four of their people to reward the French for their midnight vigils. A few days later the French ascended the rapid stream to a Winnebago village, but it also was deserted; still

Digitized by Google

pursuing their search, on the twenty-fifth they came to a large Fox village, but that too was abandoned. Orders were now given to advance the command to the grand portage of the Wisconsin river; but this move was as fruitless as those which had preceded it, and the expedition returned to Green Bay without results. The Foxes retired to Iowa, and, establishing still closer relations with the Iowas and Sioux, were allotted hunting-grounds to which have been attached some of their names. The Kick-ah-poos and Masco-tens were allies of the Foxes and their *congeners*, the Sauks, and took part with them against the French.

In 1736 St. Pierre was in command at Lake Pepin and regarded the Sioux as friendly, but they still remained objects of suspicion to the French Canadian government, as some of them had attacked an expedition under Veranderie, undertaken at that early period to open a route to the Pacific.

In 1741 the Foxes killed some Frenchmen in the territory of the Illinois, and this so aroused the authorities in Canada that they determined, if possible, to overthrow and completely subdue the Foxes. The officer selected for this purpose was the Sieur Moran or Marin, who had once been in command at Fort St. Nicholas near Prairie du Chien. With the cunning of a savage, Marin placed his men in canoes under cover, as if they were merchandise, and when ordered by the Foxes opposite or near the Butte des Morts to land and pay the usual tribute exacted from all traders passing their village, he opened fire upon the assembled multitude and killed indiscriminately men, women and children. Marin had anticipated the Foxes' consternation and flight, and before reaching the village had sent a detachment of his force to cut them off. There was great slaughter and but a remnant of the village escaped. These people were again surprised by Marin and his forces on snowshoes in their winter encampment on the Wisconsin, and were utterly destroyed.

The Dah-ko-tahs had during this period been at war with the Chippewas, but in 1746 were induced by the French to make peace. Many of the French voyageurs, and in some few instances French officers even, had taken wives, after the Indian method of marriage, from among the Dah-ko-tahs and other tribes, and by this means their influence was still great among their Indian followers. Yet, English influence had commenced its work, and soon after this period French power seems to have begun to wane. The French, however, still continued to make a struggle for existence, if not supremacy.

Digitized by Google

The Chippewas of Lake Superior showed a disposition to aid the English, and committed a robbery at the Sault St. Marie; "even the commandant at Mackanaw was exposed to insolence." St. Pierre was sent to the scene of disorder. His judgment and courage was undoubted. St. Pierre seized three murderers and advised that no French traders should come among the Chippewas. While the Indians, secured by the boldness of St. Pierre, were on their way to Quebec under a guard of eight French soldiers, by great cunning and daring they managed to kill or drown their guard, and though manacled at the time, they escaped, severing their irons with an axe. "Thus was lost in a great measure the fruit of Sieur St. Pierre's good management, "as wrote Galassoniere in 1749.

Affairs continued in a disturbed state, and Canada finally became involved in the war with New York and the New England colonies. In the West, affairs were for some time in doubt, but the influence of the Sieur Marin became most powerful, and in 1753 he was able to restore tranquillity between the French, and Indian chiefs assembled at Green Bay.

CHAPTER III.

AMONG THE INDIANS.

As the war between the colonies became more desperate, the French officers of experience and distinction were called from the West to aid the Eastern struggle. Legardeur de St. Pierre in 1755 fell in the battle upon Lake Champlain, and Marin, Langlade, and others from the West, distinguished themselves as heroes. After the fall of Quebec the Indians of the Northwest readily transferred their allegiance to the British. In 1761 the English took possession of Green Bay, and trade was once more opened with the Indians. A French trader named Penneshaw was sent by the English into the country to the Dah-ko-tahs, and in March, 1763, twelve Dahkotah warriors arrived at Green Bay, and offered the English the friendship of their nation. They told the English commandant that if any Indians obstructed the passage of traders to their country, to send them a belt of Wampum as a sign, and "they would come and cut them off, as all Indians were their slaves or dogs." After this talk they produced a letter from Penneshaw, explaining the object of their visit.

Digitized by Google

In June Penneshaw himself arrived with most welcome news from the land of the Dah-ko-tahs, bringing with him for the commander of the post a pipe of peace, and a request that English traders be sent to trade with the Sioux of the Mississippi.

A tradition still exists among the Sioux that the elder Wah-pa-sha, or, as we might say, Wah-pa-sha the First, was one of the twelve Da-ko-tahs who visited Green Bay. Notwithstanding the English had conquered all the vast territory between the lakes and the Mississippi, and had the proffered friendship of the Sioux to strengthen their influence with all the other Indian tribes, the lines of trade between the territory of Louisiana and the newly acquired territory of the English were not closely drawn, and French influence was sufficiently potent to send most of the furs and peltries to their post at New Orleans. The cause of Indian preference for the French may be found in the latter's gaiety of character, and their ability to conform to the circumstances that may surround them. The Canadian voyageurs and woodmen displayed a fondness for high colored sashes and moccasins that was pleasing to the barbaric tastes of the Indian women, and many of them, joining their fortunes and their honors with those of the French, raised children that were taught to reverence and obey them.

In addition to the influences extended by these ties of blood, the kindness and devotion to their religious faith exhibited by the Catholic missionaries won upon the imaginations of the Indians, and many were won over to a profession of their faith. The tribes which came under their influences looked upon the priests as veritable messengers from God, and called them the "good spirits," believing that they were the mediums only of "good spirits."

All Indians are spiritists, believing implicitly that the spirits of departed human beings take an interest in mundane affairs.

The English, in contrast with French management, had a bluff and arbitrary way of dealing, that, however successful it may have been with eastern tribes, was for a time very distasteful to the Sioux. However, the English learned something in due time by contact with these Indians, and from French politeness; but some years were required before their success with the Sioux was established.

For some years the trade seems to have been abandoned west of Mackanaw, to the French. In the year 1766 Jonathan Carver, a native of Connecticut, visited the upper Mississippi, and his reports

Digitized by Google

concerning the beauty, fertility and resources of Minnesota aroused some attention to the value of these new possessions.

Carver was a man of keen observation and discernment, and some of his predictions regarding the "new northwest," though scoffed at by some at that time, proved almost prophetic. Carver died in England in 1780. After his death, a claim was set up to a large tract of land said to have been given him by the Sioux, and since known as the "Carver tract."

The claim was investigated after the territory came into the possession of the United States, but it was found to be untenable.

Carver found the Sioux and Chippewas at war when he arrived among them, and was told that "war had existed among them for forty years." Chippewa and Sioux tradition both make the time much longer. It was supposed by the English that the policy of the French traders fostered war between the Sioux and Chippewa nations. Whether this be true or not, it is certain that French influence continued paramount in the country for some years, but as the French that remained after the transfer of the country to the English were inferior in intelligence to those in authority while the French held possession, we are principally dependant upon Indian and mixed blood tradition for what occurred in this vast territory until after the revolution.

Tradition tells us that an Englishman, located near the mouth of the Min-ne-so-ta river, was killed while smoking his pipe, by an Indian named Ix-ka-ta-pe. He was of the M'de-wa-kan-ton-wan band of Dah-ko-tahs.

As a result of this unprovoked murder, no other trader would visit this band, which had already been divided by dissensions, and been driven by the Chippewas from territory formerly occupied east of the Mississippi.

In earlier times this decision of the traders would have been disregarded, but then it was of vital importance to their well-being if not their existence; for they had learned to depend upon guns instead of bows and arrows, and therefore suffered for want of ammunition and other supplies, and were at the mercy of their well-armed enemies. After a grand council it was determined to give up the murderer to English justice.

Accordingly a large party of Sioux, with their wives and the murderer, started for Quebec. In order to avoid their enemies the Chippewas, they took the usual canoe route by the Wisconsin and

Digitized by Google

Fox rivers to Green Bay. While on this journey, the ridicule of other tribes and their own dissensions caused a desertion of over half of their number, and upon their arrival at Green Bay, but six, of whom some were women, persevered in their intention to go on. When about to start, the murderer also disappeared ingloriously. The leader of the little band of six, then called Wa-pa "The Leaf," told his followers that he himself would go as an offering to the British commander, and if required, would give up his life that his people might not be destroyed. On arriving at Quebec, his motive and heroism were both appreciated by the English governor, and the chief was sent back to his prairie home, loaded with abundant supplies of the coveted ammunition and Indian trinkets; and as evidence of his gratitude demanded a British flag to wave over his territory. A gaudy uniform, which included a red cap, common enough in early days, was also given "The Leaf," or as Grignon calls him, the "Fallen Leaf," and as he represented the Dah-ko-tas as a nation of seven principal bands, he was given seven medals for the respective bands, the one for himself being hung by a tassel cord upon his neck by the English commander at Quebec in person. This noble band of Spartan Sioux wintered in Canada and had small-pox, though in a mild form, and when the navigation of the great lakes was fully opened in the spring they safely returned to their tribe.

Before reaching their village, which had been again divided during their absence, they dressed themselves in their finest apparel, and marching in Indian file at the head of his devoted companions, the chief entered his village with red cap and flag conspicuously displayed.

The chief was hailed, after Indian custom as Wah-pa-ha-sha, or "Red Cap," which, by abbreviation soon became Wa-pa-sha.

Wapasha's successful return and denunciation of the cowardly desertion by his comrades, created another division, which was made permanent by his leaving "Red Wing's" band and removing to the present site of Minnesota City, known to the Wah-pa-sha band as O-ton-we, "the village," probably because of its having been a very ancient dwelling and burial place of Indians.

There, at Gilmore and Burn's valleys, they had their cornfields and summer residences. The band also had a village near Trempealeau mountain and at Root river. At times, when not occupied with field work, they assembled upon the site of Winona (known as

Digitized by Google

Keoxa) and La Crosse, held their sun and other religious dances, played their games of "La Crosse," or wept over the remains of their dead. Nostrils and sight both reminded them of this sacred duty, as the dead of their band were placed upon scaffolds, and left to fester and bleach in the open air until whitened by time. The bones and burial garments were buried in some secluded spot, or placed under stones in some ancient ossuary. This custom was soon abandoned, and in later years their dead were at once buried. Wa-pa-sha was very proud of his success with the English, and during one of his visits to Mackanaw, stipulated that when visiting English forts, the British commanders should salute him and his staff with *solid* shot, *aimed a little high.*

For much of the foregoing tradition, and very much more of like character, the writer is indebted to Thomas Le Blanc, born in 1824, son of Louis Provosal, or Louis Provencalle, an old French trader, whose post was at or near the site of Pennesha's, on the Minnesota river, at Traverse des Sioux, and where, for a time, in ancient days, some of Wa-pa-sha's people were encamped. Thomas was related to Wah-pa-sha, to the Grignons and to Faribault, and was well versed in Indian and French traditions. He spoke French, English and Dah-ko-tah about equally well, and during the four months employed by the writer he was found singularly intelligent and truthful.

The first Wah-pah-sha was grandfather to the one removed from his Winona village by treaty in 1851–3. His memory is still held in great reverence by his descendants and the whole Sioux nation. His deeds of prowess and of benevolence are still preserved in traditions and songs that are sung by medicine-men or priests to the young of the tribe; and even the Winnebago members of the Wah-pa-sha family have learned to sing them.

As a specimen of these rude verses, compelled into rhyme, the following song is given:

SONG OF THE DAH-KO-TAHS.

Wah-pa-sha! Wah-pa-sha! good and great brave,
You rode into battle, made enemies slaves;
Your war-chief was strong in spirit and frame,
And many the scalps he hung on *his* chain.

Your "Red Cap" was known in the East and the West;
You honored the English, and hoped to be blessed;
You clothed your red children in scarlet and blue;
You ever were kind, devoted and true.

Digitized by Google

The skins of your Te-pee were brought from the plains;
Your moccasins dressed with Chippewa brains,*
Your war-whoop saluted by British *real* shot,†
Gave peacefullest token they harmed you not.

Then rest thee, brave chieftain, our night has come on,
The light has departed from all thou hadst won;
Thy people lie scattered on hillside and plain;
Thy corn-fields, thy prairie, we cannot regain.

Notwithstanding the esteem in which his memory is now held, during his lifetime Wah-pa-sha became the subject of dissensions in his tribe, and leaving the cares of chieftainship principally to his son, he roamed at will with a small band of devoted followers of his own tribe, and a few Win-ne-bagoes, one of whom had married his sister Winona, and whose daughter Winona, called the sister of the last Wah-pa-sha (though but a cousin), played so important a part in the removal of the Winnebagoes in 1848. Old Wah-pa-sha finally died at a favorite winter encampment on Root river, and was taken to Prairie du Chien for burial. When news reached the Mississippi, in 1780, that Col. George R. Clark, of Virginia, was in possession of Illinois, and was likely to take possession of Prairie du Chien, a lieutenant of militia, twenty Canadians and thirty-six Fox and Dah-ko-tah Indians were sent with nine bark canoes to secure the furs collected at that post. Wah-pa-sha was in command of the Indians.

The canoes were filled with the best furs, and sent by Capt. Langlade, who had charge of them, out of danger from capture, and a few days afterward the Americans arrived with the intention of attacking the post. During this year, also, a squaw discovered a lead mine near the present site of Dubuque. During 1783–4 the Northwestern Company was organized, but some of the members becoming dissatisfied, an opposition company was formed by Alexander McKenzie and others. After a sharp rivalry for some time the two companies were consolidated.

In 1798 there was a reorganization of the company, new partners admitted, and the shares increased. The new management was thoroughly systematized, and their operations made very profitable.

*The brains of *animals* are used in dressing deer skins.

† A stipulation at Mackinaw, required a salute to Wah-pa-sha of solid shot when he visited that fort.

Digitized by Google

In about the year 1785 Julien Dubuque, who had settled at "La Prairie du Chien," and had heard of the discovery by a Fox squaw of a lead vein on the west side of the Mississippi, obtained permission at a council to work those mines, and he established himself upon the site of the city that bears his name.

Dubuque was the *confrere* of De Marin, Provosal, Poquette and others who have prominently figured in the fur trade of that period. The principal traders, however, were Dickson, Frazer, Renville and Grignon. James Porlier, an educated French Canadian, was acting as clerk for Grignon, on the St. Croix, at this time, together with the pompous and eccentric Judge Reaume, afterward so noted at Green Bay.

Porlier, while with Dickson at Sauk Rapids, gave Pike useful information during his visit to the upper Mississippi in 1805, and afterward, moving to Green Bay, acted as chief-justice of Brown county for sixteen years. The treaty of 1783 failed to restore good feeling between England and the United States, as the British posts were not at once surrendered, and this fact served to keep the Indians hostile.

The English pretended not to have authority to give up posts on Indian territory. This excuse was set up in the interest of the English fur traders, but it was finally agreed by the treaty effected by Mr. Jay that Great Britain should withdraw her troops by June 1, 1796, from all posts within the boundaries assigned by the treaty, and that British settlers and traders might remain for one year with all their former privileges, without becoming citizens of the United States. The Northwest Company seized upon this opportunity to establish posts all over Minnesota. They paid no duties, raised the British flag in many instances over their posts, and gave chiefs medals with English ensignia upon them. By these means they impressed the savages with the idea that their power still remained supreme, and this impression was a fruitful source of annoyance, and even danger, to Americans, for years afterward. In May, 1800, the Northwestern territory was divided.

In December, 1803, the province of Louisiana was officially delivered by the French to the United States government, and in March, 1804, Capt. Stoddard, U.S.A., as agent of the French government, received from the Spanish authorities in St. Louis actual possession of this important territory, transferring it very soon thereafter to the United States.

Digitized by Google

It was now deemed expedient that this valuable territory, so recently purchased, should be fully explored, and the Indians be made to acknowledge the full sovereignty of the Federal government. Upper Louisiana, including a large part of Minnesota, was organized immediately after the transfer, and on January 11, 1805, Michigan territory was also organized. Gen. Wilkinson, placed in command at St. Louis, finding that the laws of his government were still unrecognized by the English traders in the new territory, in 1805 sent Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike to expel the traders and bring some of the prominent Indian chiefs to St. Louis. Pike was courteously received and hospitably entertained by the wily Scotch and English traders of that period, but they secretly resolved to disregard and circumvent the policy of the United States government in its proposed management of the Indians.

Pike visited the different tribes along the Mississippi as far up as Sandy and Leech lakes, and made a treaty with the Dah-ko-tahs for sites for forts at the mouth of the St. Croix and Minnesota rivers.

Wintering in the country of the Chippewas, he was enabled to induce them and the Sioux to smoke the pipe of peace, and in the early springtime started with representatives of both nations for St. Louis to conclude articles of friendship and commerce intended for the benefit of these hostile races.

Upon the "Aile Rouge," or "Red Wing," hearing of a secret attempt to shoot Lieut. Pike by a young Sioux, he spoke with vehemence against the character of some encamped at the mouth of the Minnesota river, and offered to bring the would-be assassin to Pike for punishment. Pike found at the Red Wing village an old chief known as Roman Nose, and who had been the second chief of his tribe, desirous of giving himself up for some instrumentality in the death of a trader. The Indian name of the chief was not given, but it was said he had been deposed in consequence of the murder of the trader. Pike thought it impolitic to tell the penitent chief that the matter was beyond his jurisdiction.

On his way down the river Pike speaks of Winona prairie by its French name of "Aile" or "Wing" prairie, and of Wah-pa-shas encampment below La Crosse, probably at mouth of Root river. He also gives Wah-pa-sha his French name of La Feuille, "The Leaf." La Crosse he calls De Cross, but when speaking of the game played at Prairie du Chien by Sioux, Fox and Winnebago

Digitized by Google

contestants, he calls that "a great game of the cross," showing clearly that he did not know the French origin of the name. While at Prairie du Chien, Wah-pa-sha sent for Lieut. Pike, "and had a long and interesting conversation with him, in which he spoke of the general jealousy of his nation toward their chiefs," and wished the "Nez Corbeau," as the French called the "Roman Nose," reinstated in his rank as "the man of most sense in his nation." This conversation shows another noble trait in the character of Wah-pa-sha.

Before leaving Prairie du Chien for St. Louis, Pike established regulations for the government of the Indian trade, but his disappearance from "La Prairie" was the signal for Cameron, Rolette, Dickson and their subordinates to disregard them. Cameron and Dickson were both bold Scotch traders, who seem to have disregarded all regulations and laws, except those of hospitality and humanity. Cameron died in 1811, and was buried on the Minnesota river. Dickson lived to take an active part in the war of 1812, and have few but his ill deeds spoken of in history.

CHAPTER IV.

TROUBLES WITH THE INDIANS.

In 1807 it was becoming evident that the various Indian tribes in the Northwest were forming a hostile league against the United States government. In 1809, a Nicholas Jarrot made affidavit that English traders were supplying Indians for hostile purposes. Indian runners and envoys from the "Prophet" were visiting the Chippewas, while Dickson, who was the principal trader in Minnesota, held the Indians along the waters of the Mississippi subject to his will.

Gov. Edwards, of Illinois, reported to the secretary of war that "The opinion of Dickson, the celebrated British trader, is that, in the event of a war with Great Britain, all the Indians will be opposed to us, and he hopes to engage them in hostility by making peace between the Sioux and Chippeways, and in having them declare war against us." A principal cause of the great influence of Dickson was his alliance by marriage with the noted Dah-ko-tah chief "Red Thunder," whose sister he had taken as his wife.

Digitized by Google

In May, 1812, two Indian couriers were arrested in Chicago, supposed to have letters for Dickson. The Indians had anticipated arrest, or else, for greater security, had buried their letters until they should resume their journey, and nothing being found upon their persons they were released. A Mr. Frazer was present when the letters were finally delivered to Dickson, who was then at "the Portage" in Wisconsin, and said the letters conveyed the intelligence that the British flag would soon be flying upon the fort at Mackanaw.

During this period, Cadotte, Deace and others were collecting the Chippewas of northeastern Minnesota on Lake Superior, and at Green Bay. Black Hawk was given command of the Indian forces to be assembled. Dickson gave him a certificate of authority, a medal and a British flag. Before it was known that war had been declared, the American commandant at Mackanaw was surprised by the landing of British troops and traders, and a demand for the surrender of the garrison.

With the British army came well known traders, prepared with goods to trade under the British flag.

An American, taken prisoner at the time, wrote to the Secretary of War: "The persons who commanded the Indians are Robert Dickson, Indian trader; John Askin, Jr., Indian agent, and his son," both of whom were painted and dressed in savage costume. Neill says: "The next year (1813) Dickson, Renville, and other fur traders, are present with the Kaposia, Wah-pa-sha, and other bands of Dah-ko-tahs, at the siege of Fort Meigs."

While Renville was seated, one afternoon, with Wah-pa-sha and the then chief of the Kaposia band, a deputation came to invite them to meet the other allied Indians, with which the chief complied. "Frazer, an old trader in Minnesota, told Renville that the Indians were about to eat an American." * * * "The bravest man of each tribe was urged to step forward and partake." * * * A Winnebago was urging a noted Sioux hunter to partake of the horrid feast, when his uncle told him to leave, and addressed the assembled warriors as follows: "My friends, we came here not to eat Americans, but to wage war against them; that will suffice for us." Trah-pa-sha said: "We thought that you, who live near to white men, were wiser and more refined than we are who live at a distance, but it must indeed be otherwise, if you do such deeds." Col. Dickson sent for the Winnebago who had arranged the intended

Digitized by Google

feast and demanded his reason for doing so disgusting a deed. His answer sheds no light upon his motive.

The fall of Mackanaw alarmed the people of the Mississippi valley, and they called loudly for the defense of Prairie-du-Chien.

In May, 1814, Gov. Clark left St. Louis for this purpose, and taking possession of the old Mackinaw House, found a number of trunks full of papers belonging to Dickson, one of which contained this interesting extract: "Arrived from below, a few Winnebagoes with scalps.. Gave them tobacco, six pounds of powder and six pounds of ball."

A fort was built by the Americans, and named "Shelby." The Mackanaw traders, hearing of this, organized a force under McKay, an old trader, and started in canoes to dispossess the Americans.

The British force was guided by Joseph Rolette, Sr., and, landing some distance up the Wisconsin river, marched to the village and demanded its surrender.

The fort was unfinished and scarcely defensible, but its commander, Lieut. Perkins, replied that he would detend it to the last.

On July 17 the gunboat, under command of Capt. Yeiser, was attacked by the British and Indians. The boat moved to a commanding position above, but was soon dislodged by the enemy, who crossed to the island, where they availed themselves of the shelter of trees.

The boat was then run a few miles below, but was unable to do much execution. For three days Lieut. Perkins made a brave resistance, but was finally compelled to capitulate, reserving the private property of his command.

After placing his prisoners on parole, the British victor escorted them to one of the gunboats, upon which they had but about a month before come up, and, crestfallen at their discomfiture, they were sent back down the river, pledged not to bear arms until exchanged.

Some bloodthirsty savages followed them in canoes, but made no victims.

Lieut. Campbell came up from St. Louis about this time with a small force to strengthen the garrison, and, landing at Rock Island, held a conference with Black Hawk at his village near by. Directly after leaving, news came to Black Hawk of the defeat at Prairie-du-Chien. His braves at once started in pursuit of Campbell's command. A severe encounter was incurred, the lieutenant was

Digitized by Google

wounded and some of his men killed. During the fight a boat was captured, and the force was compelled to retreat back to St. Louis.

After the capture of Fort Shelly, it was named by the British Fort McKay.

In August, 1814, Maj. Zachary Taylor was sent up with a force in gunboats to punish the Indians who had attacked Lieut. Campbell, but to his astonishment found the British and Indians in possession of Rock Island.

Fire was opened upon Taylor from a battery, and the first ball fired passed through a gunboat commanded by Capt. Hempstead.

Taylor's boats were all disabled and he was compelled to retreat down the river a short distance for repairs. In that engagement one was killed and eleven wounded. With the Americans who came down to St. Louis after the surrender of Prairie-du-Chien was a "one-eyed Sioux," who had aided in the defense of Capt. Yeiser's gunboat.

During the autumn of 1814, in company with another Sioux of the Kaposia band, he ascended the Missouri to a convenient point above, and, crossing the country, enlisted a number of his people in favor of the Americans.

After these professions of friendship, most likely from Sioux nearest St. Louis, he went down to Prairie-du-Chien. Dickson, upon his arrival, asked his business, and snatched from him a bundle, expecting to find letters.

The Indian told Dickson that he was from St. Louis, and would give no further information.

Dickson confined the Sioux in Fort McKay, and threatened him with death if he did not give information against the Americans. The "one-eyed Sioux" was proof against all threats, and he was finally released.

The stubborn savage soon left for a winter sojourn among the river bands, and returning in the spring of 1815 he soon heard the news of peace having been restored.

As the British evacuated the fort they set it on fire, with the American flag flying as it had been run up, seeing which, the "one-eyed Sioux" rushed into the burning fort and saved the flag. A medal and a commission were given him by Gov. Clark, which he treasured and exhibited upon frequent occasions, while rehearsing his many exploits.

These interesting facts taken from Neill's valuable history, relate

Digitized by Google

to Ta-ha-mie, the "Rising Moose," mentioned by Lieut. Pike in his journal.

He was well known to the writer as the "one-eyed" medicine chief, or priest, of the Wah-pa-sha band of Sioux, though he seemed equally at home with other bands and with the Winnebagoes, all of whom reverenced him for his bravery and intelligence. His frequent boast of having been the only *American* Sioux during the war of 1812, made him quite famous among the American settlers of Winona county, while the pretentious cock of his stove-pipe hat and the swing of his mysterious medicine-bag and tomahawk-pipe gave him character among his Sioux and Winnebago patrons. His services were in frequent demand; and even now, in 1882, he is spoken of by the older Indians as a great hunter, a great warrior, and a good priest. His more modern name of Tah-my-hay, "the Pike," corrupted into Tom-my-haw by the American settlers, was probably taken by himself as the adopted brother of Lieut. Pike, after an Indian custom. His Winnebago name of Na-zee-kah, an interpretation of his Sioux name, shows clearly that he was known as "The Pike." In regard to the "Tomahawk," that so mystified Dr. Foster, whose interesting and elaborate article is quoted from by Neill, it appears probable, allowing something to imagination, that the father of Lieut. Pike had a tomahawk, the head and handle of which formed a pipe, and that Lieut. Pike had taken it with him on his mission to the Sioux and Chippewas as a calumet or pipe of peace. That, meeting with and forming a close tie of friendship with Ta-ha-mie, the "Rising Moose," he gave him a memento of his everlasting friendship, in peace or war, by presenting the "pipe tomahawk," in such common use along the Canadian border in early days. The writer's memory was in fault as to the *certainty* of its being Tah-my-hay who, of all the Sioux, was so expert in the use of the tomahawk, but R. F. Norton, a merchant of Homer, Minnesota, comes to his aid by relating the following incident:

During the early days, said Norton, my brother, the doctor, and myself, were listening to an old dragoon settler's account of his skill and prowess with the sabre. Flourishing a stick, he told how easy it was to defend himself against the assault of lance or bayonet. Tom-my-haw happened to be present, and understanding more than the valorous cavalryman supposed, or, as proved agreeable, asked the white warrior to strike him with his stick. This the dragoon declined to do, but, being urged, he made a demon-

Digitized by Google

stration as if intending to strike, when, with a movement of Tom-my-haw's tomahawk, the stick was caught, and whirled to a safe distance. Norton described the tomahawk as a combined hatchet and pipe.

In his youth, Tom-my-hay was a noted hunter, and after the disruption of the Me-day-wa-kant-wan band, joined Red Wing's subdivision, and afterward that of Wah-pa-sha. He told the writer that during one of his hunts, while following the game into a dense Tamarach thicket, a sharp, dry twig entered one eye and destroyed its sight. The vanity of Tah-my-hay was something remarkable, but his devotion to the Americans was vouched for by his tribe.

After the war had closed, Little Crow and Wah-pa-sha, by request of the British command, made a long journey, in canoes, to Drummond's Island, in Lake Huron.

After lauding their valor, and thanking them in the name of his king, the officer laid some few presents before them as a reward for their meritorious services. The paltry presents so aroused the indignation of Wah-pa-sha, that he addressed the English officer, as appears in Neill's History of Minnesota, as follows:

"My Father, what is this I see before me? A few knives and blankets! Is this all you promised at the beginning of the war? Where are those promises you made at Michilimackinac, and sent to our villages on the Mississippi? You told us you would never let fall the hatchet until the Americans were driven beyond the mountains; that our British father would never make peace without consulting his red children. Has that come to pass? We never knew of this peace. We are told it was made by our Great Father beyond the water, without the knowledge of his war-chiefs; that it is your duty to obey his orders. What is this to us? Will these paltry presents pay for the men we have lost, both in the battle and in the war? Will they soothe the feelings of our friends? Will they make good your promises to us?"

"For myself, I am an old man. I have lived long, and always found means of subsistence, and I can do so still!"

Little Crow, with vehemence, said: "After we have fought for you, endured many hardships, lost some of our people, and awakened the vengeance of our powerful neighbors, you make a peace for yourselves, and leave us to obtain such terms as we can. You no longer need our services, and offer these goods as a compensation for having deserted us. But no! We will not take them;

Digitized by Google

we hold them and yourselves in equal contempt." So saying, he spurned the presents with his foot, and walked away.

The treaty that soon followed at Portage-des-Sioux, won over to the United States the fealty of the Dah-ko-tahs, of Minnesota, and the disgust expressed by "Little Crow" and Wah-pa sha on their return to their people, for a time, at least, rendered any further serious difficulty with them improbable.

A period has now been reached in the early exploration and occupation of the territory of the Dah-ko-tahs, when the traditions relating to that era have been merged in the experiences of the writer. It is not merely the vanity of self-assertion that induces him to give his own personal experiences in early pioneer life, but, to connect the past, with the present mode of life in Minnesota, he thinks, may give a clearer impression of the character of the early pioneers than has generally hitherto obtained.

The writer's father, Dr. Bradly Bunnell, was born in New London, Conneticut, in about 1781, and his mother, Charlotte Houghton, was born in Windsor, Vermont, in about 1785. Soon after their marriage they came to Albany, New York, where the eldest sister of the writer was born, and where also was born her husband, Stephen Van Rensselaer. From Albany his parents moved to Homer, New York, where the eldest son, Willard Bradly Bunnell, was born in 1814. Ten years later, 1824, the writer was born in Rochester, New York.

While living in that beautiful city, his father conceived the idea of visiting the Territory of Michigan, and in 1828 went to Detroit. The writer is made sure of the time, by the date of a diploma of his father's membership in the Detroit Medical Society, signed by Stephen C. Henry, president, and R. S. Rice, secretary, and other papers in his possession.

In the autumn of 1831, Bradley Bunnell started for Detroit, with the intention of establishing himself in the practice of his profession, but, delayed by the inclemency of the season, and lack of secure transportation, was induced to open an office in Buffalo.

His practice grew into importance, and during the season of cholera, 1832, the calls for his services to relieve the distressed and dying were almost constant.

The writer had an attack of Asiatic cholera, and passed into what was supposed by consulting physicians to be a collapsed stage of the disease, but the heroic treatment decided upon caused a rally of

Digitized by Google

the vital forces, and the grim enemy was routed. Although but eight years old at the time of the Black Hawk war, that event, and incidents connected with it, he distinctly remembers. The passage through Buffalo of United States troops on their way to the scene of conflict made a vivid impression that years have failed to eradicate. In 1833 it was thought advisable by the writer's father to move up to Detroit, but meeting with what he thought a better opportunity to establish himself, after a short delay at Detroit, continued on up to Saginaw. There he purchased forty acres of land, that now forms part of that flourishing city. He also bought forty acres that forms the site of Carrolton. Soon dissatisfied with his purchase, and the felicity afforded by howling wolves and croaking bullfrogs in their gambols and songs of love, he left in the sweet spring-time for metropolitan life in the French village of Detroit. His family, on the score of economy, and most likely for want of ready funds, were left in Saginaw to care for the household goods and garden, and the children to cultivate their unfolding intellects at a country school. The writer was called "Pet" by his mother, and was allowed to run at large with Chippewa children (whose tongue was soon acquired), visit their camps, sugar-groves, hunt, fish, swim, skate and fight, to his unbounded satisfaction. His pride was to excel his dusky competitors in all things, and this was soon accomplished, to the admiration of an old Chippewa warrior instructor by his killing two immense bald eagles at the age of eleven. The writer was not then aware of the importance Indians attach to the killing of an eagle.

His mother soon became satisfied that her "Pet" was learning more of the camp than the school, more of the hi-yah, of Indian music, than of that taught by his sisters. After a few *written* notes received from his teacher (confidential), and a vain attempt to take *all* of "his hide off," after the most approved methods of that "*good old time*"(?). It was thought best, upon one of his father's periodical visits, to place the writer in a Detroit "classical school."

At about the age of twelve the *misguided* boy was placed in the Latin school of Mr. O'Brien, of Detroit, who has for many years taught the young ideas "to shoot," fitting many young men with preparatory instruction for useful lives. Mr. O'Brien had been educated for the Catholic priesthood, but discovering some peculiarity in his character (it was thought to be his temper) unsuited to so sacred an office, he opened his Latin school in Detroit.

Digitized by Google

There can be no doubt of the masterly ability of O'Brien as a teacher; but his *method* was the *old one* he learned in his bible, to "spare not the rod!" So, after a very short term at that school, receiving in the meantime a few *extra lessons* in the manly art of *self-defense*, the writer one day with a ty-yah! left the school and his books never to return.

A new method was then tried with the young savage, and his experiences at the "Bacon Select or High School," of Detroit, are cherished in grateful memory. The writer made rapid progress toward the goal of his ambition, a liberal education, but the "wild-cat mania" had seized upon his father, and as a consequence of losses, sickness and deaths in his family, the boy aspirant had to be made self-supporting.

He was placed in the drug store of Benjamin T. Le Britton, opposite Ben Woodworth's hotel, where he boarded for a time upon his arrival in Detroit, and with that kind and upright gentleman, and his successor in business, he remained until the fires that raged in the wooden buildings of that period had destroyed them. Before the destruction of the American or Wale's Hotel by fire the writer was boarded at that house by his employer, and while there remembers that Henry R. Schoolcraft boarded there also for some considerable time, engaged, probably, upon his Indian works. A Chippewa maiden in attendance upon his invalid wife (who was of mixed blood), though shy, seemed pleased when spoken to in Chippewa, which, boy like, the writer would do.

For a time, at intervals, though young for the work, he was sent by his employer to take orders and make collections in Ohio, Kentucky and Virginia.

It was now thought advisable to engage the writer in the study of medicine. This was distasteful to him, but finally, with his experience as a druggist to build on, in 1840 he went into his father's office in Detroit, and in winter, for want of other resources, attended private clinics and demonstrations.

The reading and confinement involved was too great a change from his former and accustomed habits, but nevertheless, in order not to disappoint the fond expectations of his parents, he worked against his inclinations. He had continued his studies, more or less regularly, when a most welcome letter from his brother, Willard B. Bunnell, decided him, in the spring of 1842, to go to Bay-du-Noquet, where Willard was engaged in the fur trade.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS.

A POINT has now been reached in this paper where it will be more convenient to use the pronoun of the first person singular, and accordingly I will say that my recollections of the passage of Gen. Scott and his troops up the lakes, in 1832; my intimacy with Indians, annually renewed by their visits to Detroit and Malden, Canada, to receive payments; my acquaintance with all the old-time French fur traders and their offspring, at Detroit, and of the traditions told me by the Snelling boys of their father and their grandfather, Col. Snelling, all conspired to imbue me with a romantic idea of "*going out West*" into the Indian territory that has never yet been realized. At my father's table I had heard Col. Boyer, the Indian agent at Green Bay, speak in glowing terms of that beautiful sheet of water and its rock-bound islands and harbors; and I had also heard the Williams, of Pontiac and Saginaw, as well as my mother's cousin, Dr. Houghton, speak in my presence of Indian traditions relating to silver and copper mines upon Lake Superior. I asked myself then, with boyish fancies, why I could not find one. My dream of the conquest of fortune was at first rather rudely dispelled upon my arrival at my brother's house, but upon mature reflection I decided not to return to Detroit.

I found my brother in very poor health and about to move to the upper Mississippi. The climate of this lovely region, even at that early day, was extolled by the fur traders for its salubrity, and for persons suffering from any form of lung disease it was thought to be almost a specific. Exposures and excesses frequently incident to frontier life had left their marks upon Willard, and I at once decided to aid in his removal to a dryer atmosphere.

Will bought of the Chippewas and fitted out two of their largest bark canoes, and after selling to Mr. Lacy, of Green Bay, all of his stock of furs, and loading his sloop, "The Rodolph," with choice maple sugar, he closed out the remnant of his winter stock of goods to the Indians encamped on the shores of Green Bay, taking in payment their choicest furs and peltries.

Digitized by Google

Upon his arrival at the city of Green Bay all of the purchases made from the Indians were disposed of at enormous profits, including one of the bark canoes, capable of carrying about four thousand pounds. The other canoe Will loaded with the lighter fabrics of his trade, and, after a few days' delay in procuring a suitable pilot, or guide, started up through the rapids of Fox river.

My brother was accompanied by his wife, *née* Matilda Desnoyer, who was of the old French stock of Desnoyers, myself, a voyager, and an old Menominee Indian pilot, who spoke Chippewa well, and said he belonged to the band of Osh-kosh. The Indian went with us only to the head of the rapids, or foot of Lake Winnebago, as agreed upon, but gave us so clear a description of the route to be followed to Fort Winnebago, that we reached that ancient portage without assistance or difficulty.

At the Buttes du Mort (the mounds of the dead), we found a most intelligent mixed-blood trader, named Grignon, a descendant of the celebrated French officer Langlade, who offered us generous hospitality and inducements to remain with him. I think that the maiden name of my brother's wife, Desnoyer, influenced the old trader upon its incidentally becoming known to him, for he spoke in the highest terms of the Desnoyer family as personal friends of his in troubled times. Grignon told us that "the mounds of the dead" had no relation to the battle with the Fox Indians, fought on the opposite side of the stream, but were ancient tumuli, of which none but the most vague traditions existed.

After a day's rest, we pushed on up through the intricate windings of Fox river.

We were not very heavily loaded, our cargo consisting for the most part of calicoes, red, green and blue cloths, blankets, cutlery, beads, and other baubles, so that upon the whole our trip was a very pleasant one. Some of the Winnebagoes encountered on the way were at first inclined to be somewhat surly, and demurred to the prices fixed upon the goods, and no doubt our firm and nonchalant demeanor was all that prevented an attack from one encampment, where it was intimated a tribute would be acceptable. This intimation angered my brother, and in a choice vocabulary of *blank* Chippewa, which their association with the Menominees of Green Bay enabled them to understand, Will poured into their unwilling ears sounds that utterly silenced them. The Ho-chunk-o-raws, or "Sweet Singers," as some translate their name, changed their

Digitized by Google

tune and brought out their remaining furs, and would have loaded our frail bark at our own prices, to the top of the gunnels.

Willard expected to sell the furs collected on this journey at Fort Winnebago, but failed to do so, as the enterprising trader and commercial traveler of the St. Louis, or Choteau Company, had already made his annual rounds, and had started for Prairie Du Chien. However, by some unexpected delay, we met La 'bath after we had started from the Portage, and were assured of a sale at "La Prairie."

At the Portage, our canoe and its bulky cargo were transported by wagon to the Wisconsin, down which, after having been "pocketed" a few times in misleading channels, we journeyed triumphantly.

At Prairie Du Chien, we met Charles Le Grave, a merchant, whose family I had known in Detroit, and also the trader La 'bath, both of whom were willing to purchase our furs, but at reduced rates.

We did not quite realize expectations in the final sale of our Indian commodities, for the season had too far advanced for the profitable sale of furs. Consulting with Le Grave, after a long conversation with La 'bath regarding the upper Mississippi, we took their advice and decided to go to the "Soaking Mountain," known now as Trempealeau.

We were told that in the near future the site of the village would be the emporium of trade, and we were assured of a hearty welcome from a hospitable Kentucky pioneer named Reed. By the treaty of November 1, 1837, the Sioux and the Winnebagoes mixed bloods ceded to the United States all their territory on the east side of the Mississippi, and it was supposed by the old traders that town sites would become of great value. Francis La'bath, though a half-breed Sioux, had the energy, if not the business capacity, of a railroad magnate, and as a trader and collector of furs for the American Fur Company, he had become familiar with the Indian territory of the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers.

In addition to his trips of purchase for the fur company he had personal interests to supervise, for he had established small posts and wood-yards at several points for trade on the Mississippi between Prairie du Chien and Lake Pepin. La'bath's first post was at the head of the "Battle Slough," where Black Hawk was defeated, and it was generally managed by La'bath in person. He had another

Digitized by Google

small post on the east side of the river, about three miles below La Crosse, that commanded the trade of Root river and vicinity and was an important winter post. Root river was known to the Winnebagoes as Cah-he-o-mon-ah, or Crow river, and not the Cah-he-rah, or Menominee river, as stated by some writers. The Sioux also called Root river Cah-hay Wat-pah, because of the nesting of crows in the large trees of its bottom lands. In the winter of 1838–9 James Douville and Antoine Reed (Canadians) established themselves at Trempealeau in the interest of La'bath, but more to hold the town site than for the purposes of trading with the Indians. A wood-yard was established on the head of the island opposite Trempealeau, and some land cultivated by Douville, but nothing of consequence done to induce a settlement at Trempealeau. La'bath was a cousin of the last chief Wah-pa-sha, and as a half-breed was allowed to establish himself where white men were prohibited from settling.

In accordance with La'bath's privileges he was interested in the half-breed tract at what is now Wabasha, and had petty posts established at every point where trade might be secured. At or near what is now Minnesota City, on the Rolling Stone, Labeth placed his nephew, Joseph Bonette, to trade with the Wah-pa-sha band, and abandoning his lower posts, established one a few miles below the mouth of White-water, at a point known as the Bald Bluff. This post was known to the Winnebagoes as Nees-skas-hay-kay-roh, or White-water Bluff, while his Rolling Stone post was called Nees-skas-hone-none-nig-ger-ah, or Little White-water. The Sioux name for White-water is Minne-ska, and for Rolling Stone E-om-bo-dot-tah. Wat-pah, a river or creek, is sometimes added, though not often, as the creek, like many words in Indian, is to be understood. It should be understood that most of the petty posts established on Indian territory were temporary huts of logs for winter quarters, occupied and again abandoned when no longer serviceable to an ever-changing trade.

A short time previous to the breaking out of the Black Hawk war, a war-party of Sauks attacked an encampment of Dah-ko-tahs on Money creek. The young daughter of the Sioux war-chief Wah-kon-de-o-tah was captured and was being hurried from the camp, when her cries were heard by her father. With a spirit worthy of his name he rushed through the rear guard of the foe, and with his own war-club alone brained three of those who had opposed the rescue of his child. At the sound of his war-whoop his braves

Digitized by Google

instantly came to his support, and few of the Sauks were left to tell of their defeat. This attack, though so bravely repulsed, alarmed the Wah-pa-sha band, and after the fight they made their principal encampment in Wisconsin, near the Trempealeau mountain, until after the treaty of 1837. Their spring gatherings and dances were still held, however, at Keoxa. This statement was recently given me by a half-blood Sioux and Winnebago relative of Wah-pa-sha, who was in the fight of over fifty years ago on Money creek.

This statement is confirmed by the Grignons, who inform me that their uncle La Bath vacated many petty posts when threatened, and reoccupied them again when the supposed danger was past.

The post at the Rolling Stone was finally abandoned in about 1840. Joseph Borrette, who was then in charge of La Bath's trading post, built a small cabin near the site of the Green Bay elevator, at East Moor, which served as a winter post until about 1843, when it too was abandoned. During the winter of 1842–3 I attended a payment held in the oak grove below where the elevator now stands, and which, I think, proved to be the last one made individually to the Wa-pa-sha band. Mr. Dousman and others from Prairie du Chien were present to look after their interests, but with all their sagacity and experience there were transient traders enough with "spirit water" to gobble up a liberal share of the five-franc pieces then paid the Indians, to the no small disgust of the agent. All after-payments were either paid in goods, or if in coin, the payment was paid in bulk at Fort Snelling. La Bath's relationship to Wah-pa-sha gave him great personal influence, and by his advice James Reed was selected and appointed as their farmer and storekeeper. Soon after Reed's appointment he employed Alexander Chienvere, a son-in-law, to break fifteen acres of land at the Gilmore valley for the band, and Charles H. Perkins, who married Miss Farnam, Reed's stepdaughter, was soon after employed to break ten acres more for Wah-pa-sha on the east side of Burns' creek, on what is now Miss Maggie Burns' farm. When that work was done the chief declared himself well satisfied, and sent the workmen back to Reed.

La Bath himself was employed by the fur company for a number of years, but his nephew, Joseph Borrette, kept up the trade of his uncle, with varying success, until about 1844, when all of the petty posts were abandoned. Those old cabins served as stopping-places in winter for the old mail-carriers, Lewis Stram, Baptist and Alex. Chienvere, and others, and the one on the Prairie island above

Digitized by Google

Winona was occupied by old Goulah, a French Canadian, who had been for some years in the service of La Bath, but, growing too old for journeyings in the wilderness, was placed in charge of a wood-yard established by La Bath on the island above the Wah-ma-dee bluffs, now Fountain City. But to return. We renewed our supplies of provisions and left "La Prairie" buoyant with hope, a south wind wafting our *bark* up the Me-ze-see-bee, or great river, of the Chippewas. We arrived at La Crosse in the delightful month of June, 1842, and were received by the trading firm of Myrick & Miller in a very courteous manner. They then occupied a mere shanty or small log cabin, but were at work upon the foundation of what afterward grew to a house of fair dimensions, though the architecture was somewhat of the *composite* order. To their original structure they afterward added a hewn block-house, Indian room, and frame addition, and this building, a warehouse, stable, and other outbuildings belonging to the firm, formed the nuclei of La Crosse. There has been some discussion between Mr. Nathan Myrick, of the old firm of Myrick & Miller, relating to the first settlement of La Crosse; and while I concede the possibility of a house having been erected on the prairie before that of Mr. Myrick's was built, I do not believe it, as no evidence of the fact was seen, or the event talked of, by any of the old traders. On the contrary, Reed, who as a soldier had camped on the prairie some years before 1842, spoke of Myrick & Miller as the pioneer settlers of La Crosse. Even though a small cabin had been built before Myrick's arrival, running fires or government steamboats, the crews of which had to provide wood while on their voyages, would have removed every vestige of the fact of the building's previous existence; and besides this, until the ratification of the treaty of November, 1837, the Winnebago Indians would allow no permanent settlement upon their domain east of the Mississippi without a special arrangement with them.

Upon landing at La Crosse, Miller was especially hospitable, and offered to wager us "the skoots" that we would not find another such a chance for settlement as La Crosse afforded, and urged us to remain and help build up a city. We were not then very favorably impressed with the advantages claimed for La Crosse, but thanked Miller for his courtesy and interest in our behalf. Finding us firm in our purpose of visiting the "Rattlesnake hills," as he and Dousman called the Trempealeau bluffs, he volunteered to aid us in

Digitized by Google

locating a claim, and to break up sufficient ground for a potato-patch should we return after seeing how *immense* the rattlesnakes were up at "Jim Reed's town."

Miller was a man of most generous impulses and strong attachment, but crosses rendered him as stubborn as resistance itself, and this quality subsequently marred his happiness.

After renewed assurances of good fellowship between Willard and Miller, mellowed, no doubt, by a few *private* interviews, we continued on up the broad river, resting in the shade of the forest-clad bluffs, while our light canoe ploughed its course at their base, or stopping at other times where a gushing crystal fountain invited us to blend its limpid waters with our midday lunch.

The Eagle's Nest (the remains of which may still be seen), now known as the "Queen Bluff," because of its surpassing beauty and perpendicular height, had living occupants, as we were informed, that had held possession for many years before. Subsequently they were dispossessed by Reed and some of his Dah-ko-tah friends to celebrate a war-dance. At Catlin's Rocks, now Richmond, we found the red paint discernible that marked Catlin's name; and had it been used to paint one of his savage chiefs, it would have rendered the canvas more imperishable than the rocks that still bear his name.

The wind rising up for a vesper breeze, we put on all sail, and in a short half-hour's run landed at Trempealeau.

James Reed, his son-in-law, James Dauville, Joseph Borrette, and others of the family, came down to the river bank to greet us, and after explaining our purpose in coming, and presenting a letter from Le Grave, Reed invited us to his house, and soon had his whole household interested in our welfare. We were invited to supper, and the manner in which it was done precluded a declination of the hospitality. We retired early, but not until a sheltered place for a winter home had been suggested for us by Reed.

Reed was at our camp early next morning, and leading the way to a most refreshing spring in a little valley above the present site of the village, Willard selected it for a temporary residence, until, as he said, he should be able to learn something of the country. We asked Reed in reference to danger from rattlesnakes, and were told that, to annoy him, or retaliate for disparaging remarks he had made about a miserably poor dog having been used in naming the "Dog Prairie" (Prairie du Chien), Dousman had retorted by calling

Digitized by Google

his Trempeleau village site "The Rattle-Snake Hills"; and the worst part of it is, said Reed, "he directs all his letters by steamboat in that way, and nervous people will scarcely land." It was evident to both Willard and myself that Dousman's name was not entirely a fiction, and we adroitly returned to the subject. Reed finally confessed that though he had been there but two years, having established himself in 1840, he had seen quite a number of rattlesnakes; but his hogs, he said, were fast exterminating them, and he hoped they would soon disappear, for, said he, "old hunter as I am, *I step high in going through the ferns and grasses of the bluffs.*" The Winnebago name of the locality, Wa-kon-ne-shau-ah-ga, means the place of rattlesnakes on the river. We were told by Reed that it was the westernmost peak of the range that was called by Hennepin La Montaigne, qui Trompe-a L'eau, and that the name was a translation (probably understood by signs) of the Winnebago name of Hay-nee-ah-chaw, which signified about the same thing, that is, that the mountain was "getting pretty wet." The Sioux called the mountain Pah-ha-dah, "The Moved Mountain." La Crosse was so named by the French, because during peaceful eras the most athletic of the Indian tribes in the surrounding country assembled to play Indian shinny-ball, called Wah-hin-hin-ah, staking horses, blankets, wampum, and sometimes even their squaw slaves, on the issues of their national game. The lower end of the prairie, near Michel's brewery, was the place of assembly; but the game of ball was so common among all Indians, that the name of their game was never given to a locality. At one time, along the foot of the bluffs, back of the sandy portion of the prairie, within the memory even of white settlers, that locality was famous for strawberries, and for this reason the Sioux called La Crosse Wah-zoos-te-cah, meaning the place of strawberries, when La Crosse was designated, but the Winnebagoes, more given to naming localities from peculiarities in the geological formation of their country, called the La Crosse valley to its junction with the Mississippi, E-nook-wah-zee-rah, because of the fancied resemblance of two prominent mound-shaped peaks north of La Crosse to a woman's breasts.

Coon creek was called Wah-keh-ne-shan-i-gah, and the mounds situated on Coon prairie were said to have been remarkable for the number of stone and copper implements found in and about them. Black river was appropriately called Minnesap-pah, by the Dah-ko-

Digitized by Google

tahs, and Ne-sheb-er-ah by the Winnebagoes, both names signifying black-water. The Trempealeau river was called Ne-chaun-ne-shan-i-gah by the Winnebagoes, and Wat-a-Pah-dah, both meaning the overflowing river. The Chippewa was called by the Winnebagoes Day-got-chee, ne-shan-i-ga, meaning the river of the gartered tribe, as they called the Chippewas, and the Sioux called it Ha-ha-tone Wat-pah, meaning the river of the dwellers at the falls (as the Chippewas were known to the Sioux), as it was one of the principal routes of travel to the Chippewa country. Beef slough and Beef river were both called by the Sioux Tah-ton-kah-wat-pah, and by the Winnebagoes Te-chay-ne-shan-i-gah, because of the locality being the last resort of the buffalo east of the Mississippi, though some were seen on Trempealeau prairie at a very late date. The Winnebagoes called the site of Winona, De-cone-uck, and the whole prairie Ose-cah-he-aitch-chaw, meaning the prairie village, or its equivalent. The Dah-ko-tahs called it Ke-ox-ah, translated to mean the homestead. The French called it La Prairie Aux-Ailes (pronounced O'Zell), or Prairie of Wing's,—for what reason I have been unable to learn, but as the Wah-pa-sha village was colonized from the Red Wing band, it would appear as if the Indians of the village of Ke-ox-ah might have been known to the early French traders as one of the Red Wing villages.

Ke-ox-ah seems to have a specific meaning, like Tee-pe-o-tah, or O-ton-we, both of which mean a village or collection of tents, but Reed thought "The Homestead" as good an interpretation as could be given the word. Reed was not a very good linguist, and said that he had been frequently misled like Gov. Doty, who, while mapping Fox river, supposed Ne-nah, or water, to be the Indian name of the river, and at once put it down on his map as Ne-nah, or Fox river, and for a number of years it so appeared on the official maps of the state. James Reed informed us that he had been in the United States army under Col. Zachary Taylor at Prairie du Chien, and that during trips to the pineries of the Chippewa, under command of Lieut. Jefferson Davis and others, the beauty of the site of Trempealeau, and the scenery of the river above and below, had so impressed him that he had resolved to settle there when his term of service should have expired. His purpose was delayed for various causes, as he came to Prairie du Chien when quite young, but finally, after many years, Reed had established himself and was in comfortable circumstances. At the time of our arrival Reed had a

Digitized by Google

large drove of cattle and young horses, which the Indians never stole, but would ride occasionally, to his great annoyance, as they galled the backs of his horses and thus exposed their brutality. The houses erected by Gavin, the Swiss missionary, and his associates, Louis Stram and others, in 1837–8, upon the land now owned by the Trowbridge brothers, east of the Lake of the Mountain, were used by the Winnebagoes and their Sioux relations to catch the horses, as in fly-time the horses would go into the dark log cabins to escape these pests. During the summer of our arrival Reed burnt up the cabins to abate the nuisance, saying that they would never be of further use for missionary purposes. By the treaty of 1837 the Sioux, and the Winnebagoes allied to them, had agreed to remove west of the Mississippi. This agreement was not fulfilled until 1840, the year of Reed's settlement at "Monte-ville," as he used to call his location at times, and this fact will account for the persistent efforts of the Swiss to establish their mission. The Sioux Indians, according to Reed, were very willing to have Monsieur Gavin, Lewis Stram, and others on the east side of the Mississippi, cultivate corn and vegetables to give them (all for the love of God), but they preferred their dog-feasts, sun and scalp dances, to the pious teachings of the missionaries, and after one or two years of hopeless work the missionaries left their Trempealeau mission and farm work in disgust.

Like most Kentuckians, Reed was very fond of horses, and had improved his stock by the importation of a young thoroughbred stallion. The brute was a very intelligent animal, and refused to be ridden by any of Reed's family of boys, who were then quite young. Reed bantered me to ride the horse, saying, "If you will subdue him you can use him as your own."

Reed himself was a good horseman, but thought himself rather old to ride the colt. I accepted the old Kentuckian's kindly offer, and so won upon him by subduing his stallion that a horse was always at my service. The stallion, a beautiful iron-gray, after a term of service, was sold to an officer at Fort Snelling.

James Reed was a remarkable man in many respects, and one of the best types of a pioneer hunter and trapper I ever knew. His first wife was a Pottawatomie woman, by whom he had five children, four of whom are still living; his son John, also a great hunter, died from a gunshot wound accidentally inflicted by his own hand while hunting deer. Reed's second wife was the widow of the trader

Digitized by Google

Farnam, a partner of Col. Davenport, who was murdered at Rock Island a number of years since. Reed's stepdaughter, Miss Mary Ann Farnam, married Mr. Charles H. Perkins, and is still living near Trempealeau. Reed's last wife was the estimable widow Grignon, mother of Antoine and Paul Grignon, of Trempealeau. Mrs. Grignon was the sister of Francis La Bath, the noted fur-trader, and a cousin to the younger chief Wah-pa-sha. She was first married to a French Canadian named Borrette, to whom was born Joseph Borrette, who so many years managed La Bath's post at the Rolling Stone.

To Mrs. Grignon-Reed and her intelligent family I am much indebted for interesting facts connected with the pioneer settlement of Trempealeau and Winona counties. Mrs. Reed's death was an irreparable loss to her family, and a subject of regret to all who knew her. For several years in succession Reed used the land cultivated by Louis Stram, the first Indian farmer, who had tried to act in concert with his countrymen the Swiss missionaries; and while thanking his stars for finding land already for his use, Reed said that the austere and industrious character of the missionaries rendered them unpopular with Wah-pa-sha and his band.

According to La 'bath, both Stram and the government blacksmith at the present site of Homer were somewhat afraid of the Sioux Indians. Francis du Chouquette, the blacksmith, removed his forge to the island opposite Homer, known as The Blacksmith's Island, and after a raid by a war-party upon the Wah-pa-sha village he left his forge and anvil upon the island and fled to Prairie du Chien. My brother Willard found the anvil, and it was in use for some years in Homer. Upon the site of Du Chouquette's shop in Homer I occasionally find fragments of iron and cinder, and the spring, walled up by him, was intact only a few years since.

The next attempt to proselyte the Sioux and establish in their village at Winona was made by the Rev. J. D. Stevens, who, according to my information, had an appointment of some kind as farmer and chaplain. His efforts were no more successful than had been his Swiss predecessors Louis Stram and Mr. Gavin. Reed used to regard the discomfiture of Protestant missionaries *with resignation*, and say that if the Sioux would not receive the Roman Catholics, with the influence of the French mixed bloods to aid them, it was simply out of the question for Protestants to succeed.

According to Reed and La 'bath, Stevens got lost in an attempt

Digitized by Google

to reach the camp of Wah-pa-sha, but was found and kindly treated by one of the band, and after an interview with the chief, in which he was told that no white man would be allowed to settle on their territory, Stevens crossed over to the Wisconsin shore opposite Winona and made a temporary shelter for himself and assistants, and then left for provisions and to confer with the authorities. He finally abandoned his attempt to make unwilling christians of heathen savages. La 'bath could probably have changed the ordering of affairs in Wah-pa-sha's counsels, but it was not his interest to do so, and besides, he believed that but one revealed religion existed upon earth, the Catholic, which he professed. The half-breeds were all Catholics; and although they exerted a most potent influence against any Protestant interference with the Sioux, they never interfered with the medicine-men, but joined, like Frontenac, in their scalp-dances and ceremonies. Hence their great influence with them.

In 1841 another attempt to settle upon the site of Winona was made by Thomas Holmes and Robert Kennedy and their families, but they were not allowed to establish themselves on the prairie. After several offers made to Wah-pa-sha, and his refusal to allow the establishment of those men among his people, they opened a trading-post at the Wah-ma-dee, or Eagle Bluffs. This point of trade was for some years known as Holmes' Landing, but is now called Fountain City, from the numerous fountain-like springs that supply its inhabitants. Soon after we arrived at Reed's village of "Monteville," we made the acquaintance of Holmes and Kennedy and their families, and a man in their employ named Smothers. Tom Holmes, the moving spirit of the trio, was the most persistent of pioneers, and had aided in the early settlement of Rockford, and other towns in Illinois, and after leaving the "Landing," commenced the settlement of Shockpay on the Minnesota river.

Holmes' first wife was the sister of Kennedy, who was from Baltimore, and both were accustomed to good living and knew how to prepare it, as they had kept a hotel in Maryland. My brother and myself took dinner at their house while aiding Captain Eaton (of the firm of Carson & Eaton) to drive cattle up the Chippewa. Eaton and a man named Darby had had their horses stolen from them by the Winnebagoes near La Crosse, and were left on foot to drive a large drove of cattle. Near the head of what is now called the Mississippi slough six shots were fired at us by a small party of

Digitized by Google

Sioux from Red Wing's band, one of which broke a leg of an ox, and the others cut twigs of trees over our heads. While this interesting target practice was going on I ambushed the Sioux riflemen, and but for Captain Eaton and my brother would have killed two of the *war party*, as I had them at my mercy. While relating our experience to Holmes, I observed a peculiar smile and glance of intelligence from his wife, and upon inquiry found that in our ignorance of Dah-ko-tah, Captain Eaton had offered a deadly insult to the Indians while trying to ask our way. However, the Red Wing band subsequently paid for the ox disabled by the Sioux, as I was informed, a year or two afterward.

CHAPTER VI.

WINONA CITY IN EMBRYO.

After considerable exploration of the country, charmed with the scenery and pleased with the soil and water, we decided to build a house in the little valley pointed out to us by Reed, and where we had before built a small cabin. When our determination was made known, Reed, his son-in-law Dauville, and a hired man and team, came at once to aid us, and we soon had raised up a comfortable log house. A year or two after Reed's appointment as farmer and subagent of the Wah-pah-sha band, I returned the favor in part by aiding Reed to construct the body of the first house ever built in Winona. The men who aided me in "carrying up the corners" were Joseph Borrette, Reed's wife's son, a nephew of La Bath, James Dauville, Reed's son-in-law, and a Canadian named Goulet, alternately employed by Reed as cattle-grazer, woodchopper and storekeeper. Goulet had been previously employed by La Bath at Minnesota City, knew Wah-pa-sha and his band thoroughly, and was quite a favorite with them. While in Reed's service at Prairie island, he was found by some of the Sioux in a state of intoxication, badly burnt from having fallen in the fire, and died soon after from the effects of his debauch. After the loss of his office by the prospective removal of the Sioux, Reed took down the building and floated the sawed lumber, the valuable portion of it, to Trempealeau, where it was used as an addition to his residence. When he settled upon his

Digitized by Google

farm at Little Tamarach, he sold his residence and lots in the village to Mr. Ben Healy, and some clear joists and other lumber that had been used in Reed's Winona building now constitute a part of the large wooden store building of Mr. Fred Kribs, the principal hardware merchant of Trempealeau. During a recent visit Mr. Kribs and Antoine Grignon pointed out to me some of the identical joists used in 1844 by us in the construction of Reed's storehouse for government supplies, and which was also used as a residence for himself and men while performing their duties. The body of the house was built of white-ash logs, cut by John La Point and Goulet, Reed's men, and floated from the islands above the present city, and it occupied a spot near the store of S. C. White. It has been supposed by some that the Rev. J. D. Stevens built a temporary abode upon the site of Winona, but there were no inducements offered him to do so, and after his decided repulse by the Wah-pa-sha band, it would have been foolhardy for him to have attempted it. Reed, the Grignons, and the Indians all agree in this, that no missionaries were acceptable to Wah-pa-sha, and when he made his final treaty, he insisted as a condition of the treaty that money alone should be paid him, and that he should be allowed to manage his own affairs without interference of any kind with his band. Some ash logs left by Reed were used in erecting a cabin which was pulled down by Capt. Johnson, and they were finally cut up for firewood.

My brother Willard was much pleased with the game the country afforded, and made frequent excursions with Reed for brook-trout and deer. Reed was a great hunter, but had been too long among Indians to needlessly offend them by slaughtering their game, but as he had a large family he needed large supplies of meat, and it was no unusual occurrence for him and my brother to return from a fire-hunt with three or four red deer in their canoes, or from a fishing excursion with a gross or more of brook-trout. A favorite resort for trout was the spring brook or creek upon which the Pick-Wick mills are situated, and which Willard named Trout creek. The east branch of the creek, where he caught six dozen in about two hours' fishing, he called "Little Trout."

As for deer, there was never a scarcity, for the whole range of bluffs on the Minnesota side, or right bank of the Mississippi, was a favorite resort for them. Here were acorns in plenty, and after they had eaten what satisfied them, the deer went out upon some promontory of bluff to watch their enemies, or descended to some breezy

Digitized by Google

sandbar to escape the stings of the deer-fly. At nightfall the merciless attacks of gnats and mosquitos drove the deer into the waters of creeks and rivers, and as the bewildering firelight of the hunter noiselessly approached them in the light canoe, the deer fell a victim to his curiosity. The flashing eyes of the deer reflected back the torchlight, and told with unerring certainty where to direct the murderous shot. Outside of the timber, on the borders of the prairies but a short distance from Winona, elk were abundant, and a little farther west buffalo were still to be found quite numerous. We were told by Reed that only a few years previous to our arrival buffalo were seen on Trempealeau prairie and on the big prairie slough at the mouth of the Chippewa river known as Buffalo Slough prairie.

Upon one of my numerous excursions to St. Paul and Fort Snelling I remember seeing Gen. Sibley return from a successful buffalo hunt, and he told me that in times past they had been seen from the knobs almost in sight of his establishment. The General was noted as an expert hunter and scientific rifle-shot, but upon the expedition referred to his delight in the chase was cut short by a sprained ankle received by the fall of his horse.

On the buffalo slough or channel of the Chippewa, around jutting points, deep trails were visible, where buffalo had repeatedly passed to water, and these were in common use by elk and deer at the date of our arrival in the country.

Willard's use of the Chippewa tongue for a time prejudiced his interests as a trader, and he did not embark in the business among the Sioux for some time after his arrival here. In the autumn of 1842 he and a Menominee Indian of great repute went up the Trempealeau river to hunt and trap, and in order to escape observation, and perhaps for convenience, he duplicated his Indian comrade's costume throughout. At that time there was some danger from raiding parties of Chippewas, and Will said that if any should be encountered, his knowledge of their language and his costume, unlike that of the Sioux, would be his safeguard.

Will made a very successful hunt, and as furs were quite high in those days, the skins brought in sold for a considerable sum of money. In an oak grove above the site of Dodge my brother killed three bears in one day. His dog, a very noted one, obtained from Capt. Martin Scott, brought the bears to a stand, and he killed them in quick succession. At Elk creek, named during his hunt, he killed a couple of elk, and the Indian killed some also, but how many I

Digitized by Google

have forgotten. The Menominee had, during the fall before, caught over fifty beavers, but while upon the hunt with Willard he had almost totally failed to trap that cunning animal. Finding himself outwitted by the beaver, and surpassed in skill as a hunter, the Indian became moody, and began a fast to propitiate the evil influences that he believed were assailing him. Will tried to reassure him, but to no purpose; so, after repeated successes on Will's part, and failures of the Menominee to catch the coveted beaver, they dried their meat, and taking the skins of the elk killed, they stretched them over a willow boat-frame, and thus equipped, their hunting canoes on each side of their skin boat, they descended the Trempealeau just as the ice was about to close the Mississippi. Will returned alone to that once noted resort of beaver, mink and otter, and as the warm spring branches were seldom closed by ice, he was able to catch those valuable furred animals in winter. The beaver skins were at that time worth about $4 per pound. Game was quite abundant in those early days, for there were no vandal hunters to wantonly destroy it, or if they did the Indians were very likely to *destroy them.* Wild fowl and pigeons nested in the country and raised their broods undisturbed. As for myself, I was no hunter in its proper sense, and having repeatedly missed deer at short range, and standing broadside to me, I determined to learn the only art that would command the respect of the pioneer settlers, or instill a wholesome dread of my marksmanship among the warlike Sioux. My failure to kill deer was more a habit of preoccupation than a want of ability to shoot, for with my rifle, a target gun, I could pick off the heads of grouse or pigeons, and at a mark I had repeatedly excelled Willard and Reed, who were noted among the Indians even as the best hunters on the Mississippi, excepting, perhaps, Joe Rock, of Wah-pa-sha, and Philo Stone, of the Chippewa river. The grand climax, to my chagrin, was reached when Reed accused me of "buck fever." I repelled the accusation with scorn, and aiming at the eye of the next deer I shot at, it fell in its tracks, and for ever after I was able to kill elk, bear and deer, with about equal facility.

In September, 1843, in company with Tom Holmes, Wm. Smothers and my brother, I went up the Trempealeau river for the purpose of hunting elk, but our purpose was frustrated by almost incessant rain while we were on the hunt. A few deer were killed by my brother, who knew the ground hunted over, but I killed nothing but a few pinnated grouse, and a goose which I brought

Digitized by Google

down with my rifle as it was flying over our camp. Neither Holmes nor Smothers killed anything, but they caught a few beavers and muskrats, the skins of which were not prime. While at the mouth of Elk creek we saw an aerolite pass over our camp, which must have been of unusual size, judging from the attending phenomena. We were afterward informed that several had been seen within the memory of some old Indians, to their great bewilderment.

During the winter of 1842–3 we made some improvements, visited La Crosse, Holmes' Landing, Black River Falls, and made a few trading expeditions to winter encampments of the Sioux and Winnebagoes. Our commerce was carried on principally by the sign-language, sticks often representing numerals above the capacity of the fingers and memory of the Indians to carry. Although the Sioux still called my brother Ha-ha-tone, the Chippewa, he was rapidly gaining their esteem, and his success as a hunter commanded their admiration. As a consequence he was in demand as a trader. I made several trips with him that were very successful, and one with Nathan Myrick that was memorable. Upon one occasion, while Nathan Myrick and myself were attempting to reach Decorah's camp upon the "Broken Gun Slough," a branch of Black river, during an exceedingly cold night in winter, Myrick drove his horse into an air-hole that had been filled by drifted snow, and but for the well-known war-whoop of Decorah, who I had informed of the event upon running to his camp, the horse would have disappeared under the ice, for Myrick was nearly benumbed with the cold when I returned to him with the aid the war-whoop had instantly called to our assistance. A few minutes sufficed for the Winnebagoes to get the horse out of the Mississippi, but being unable to rise to his feet, the horse was dragged to the shore, blanketed and rubbed until warmth was restored, when he was taken to Decorah's camp and a fire built for his comfort by order of the chief. It is due to savage hospitality that the event be recorded.

The Indians of those early times were not always as humane and considerate as Decorah. Many times I have been fired at while passing them in a canoe, simply to gratify their innate dislike of white men. Sometimes my canoe would be hit, but as a rule they would direct their shots so as to skim the water at my side or just ahead of me. To vary their diversion, if they caught me preoccupied, they would steal upon me and discharge their rifles so near as to give the impression that it was not really all fun that was

Digitized by Google

intended. Reed assured me that I was daily gaining in favor among the Sioux, and that if I would join in one of their sun-dances and go through the ordeal I might become a chief. He further informed me that I was called Wah-sheets-sha, meaning the Frenchman, a distinguishing mark of their favor, that most likely had saved my scalp from adornment with vermilion and ribbons. Partly to reciprocate their interest in me, and to confirm them in the good opinion Reed had facetiously said they were forming of me, against the advice of the old traders, I pitched two Winnebagoes out of the house when the next proof of their friendship was offered me, and giving the oldest son of Decorah (then head chief by inheritance) a deserved thrashing for a wanton display of his affection, I was not again troubled by any of their ordeals.

Previous to that time Willard and myself had been frequently annoyed, and sometimes angered, by the insults offered us, although aware that our nerve was simply being tested; but we had decided to put an end to all future attempts at Indian levity; and when soon after five rifles of a hunting party were leveled at me when I was unarmed, I told the Indians, who complemented me for not flinching, that it was well for them I had no rifle to aim at them!

Willard and myself were both able, in due time, to make the Indians respect us, but many white people had their traps stolen and their blankets appropriated by the young warriors anxious to win a reputation for bravery.

Early in the spring of 1843 Peter Cameron, a transient trader and fur buyer, came to La Crosse with a kind of keelboat loaded with goods, and after taking possession of an unoccupied cabin, and securing the services of Asa White to manage his affairs in La Crosse, concluded to make a trading voyage up the Mississippi in advance of any steamboat.

Cameron made me a proposition to go with him, allowing me pay for my services, and the privilege of taking, as a venture in trade, certain goods I wished to dispose of, and of a kind he had not in his cargo.

I had almost an intuitive perception of the draft of water, and had picked up considerable of the Sioux tongue. My prospective usefulness induced Cameron to make me a good offer, and I accepted it.

Cameron was a sharp, keen trader, and one of the best judges of furs that ever came up the river.

The boat selected for the voyage up the Mississippi was built for

Digitized by Google

a supply boat on Black river. It was about forty feet long, seven or eight feet wide, and eighteen inches deep, too low for safety, in Lake Pepin, but the trader was anxious and adventurous, and Dousman, Brisbois, Rice and Sibley had, by astute management, got possession of the trade, not only at Fort Atkinson, but of the entire upper Mississippi. Hence, if any furs were to be purchased by outside traders, they were required to be sharp and adventurous. It was rumored that the Ewing company of Fort Wayne, Indiana, were first crippled and then floored by Rice, who succeeded Dousman in the management of the Choteau company below, while Gen. Sibley had control of the trade at the mouth of the Minnesota river.

The great St. Louis company were also filling up the spaces between their largest stations with smaller traders in their interest. Therefore transient traders had to watch their opportunities, and pounce down upon the tidbits as occasion afforded.

Cameron and myself decided that if we could get safely through Lake Pepin in advance of the steamboat Otter, which it was understood would go through the lake as soon as the ice was out, we would be reasonably sure of making handsome profits on our ventures.

My packages were light, but Cameron piled in barrel after barrel of whisky, pork, flour and heavy articles that greatly endangered our safety.

We started as soon as loaded, taking as pilot an old French voyageur named Le Vecq, and a half-breed that had been employed by James Reed at times, and who was a most excellent hand when on duty. We rigged a large square-sail, and had a long line to run out ahead in swift water, but were so favored by the southerly spring winds that we ran up to the foot of the lake without having had to dip an oar. At the widow Hudson's (now Reed's Landing) we had a good trade, and by my advice Cameron was induced to sell a few barrels of pork and flour to lighten our boat through the lake. As the nights had been clear we determined to make an attempt to go through the lake by moonlight if the wind should go down with the sun. The night came on with weird stillness and gloom, but later on toward midnight the moon came through the clouds and all was changed to brightness.

Le Point had been given permission by Cameron to go down to Rock's, or Campbell's, a short distance below where we were to await his coming. Cameron's orders were imperative to be back

Digitized by Google

when the wind fell. The wind lulled to a calm, but Le Point did not come; so after many *benedictions* had been left at the camp we started through the lake. The upper air had given token by scudding clouds of fleecy vapor that the calmness of the lower stratum might be broken at any time, but my moral courage was not great enough for me to tell my fears. Cameron was very deaf, and unconscious of danger that did not appeal to him through his sight; and as for Le Vecq, he seemed to have no judgment, and I had lost all faith in him long before we had reached the lake. We coasted along near the north shore until nearing North Pepin we were forced out from the jutting point by ice lodged upon the coast. Here for some time we halted, uncertain what to do, but discovering a narrow opening in the floe, that seemed to extend up to open water, we ventured in, rowing most lustily. We had got almost through the icy strait when I heard a roar as if Dante's inferno had been invaded and the troubled spirits let loose. The noise came gradually nearer, and I was then able to comprehend its cause. It was the ice piling higher and still higher upon the distant point above us, and as the wind had veered around to the westward a few points, the ice was being driven down upon us with great rapidity.

Time is required to tell the story, but not much was needed for the crisis to reach us. I was steering the boat, while Cameron and Le Vecq were rowing. Cameron at first did not heed my warning to prepare for danger, and showed more courage than discretion; but when he saw that we had, as if by magic, become blockaded in front, and that no time was allowed us for retreat, he wrung his hands and cried out, as if in agony of grief, "My God, Bunnell! what shall we do?" I answered: "Face the danger like men; our goods, not ourselves, are threatened; we can run ashore on the ice."

The ice was thick enough to have borne up a horse.

Our worthy bishop (Le Vecq) seemingly was not of my opinion, for dropping upon his knees, he poured forth such a torrent of invective, or invocation, it was uncertain which, as would have moved anything less cold than ice. The ice, however, came crowding on, and I instantly formed a plan to save the boat. All appeals to the devout Frenchman were useless, so I motioned Cameron to my aid, and we drew the boat to the edge of the ice on the north side of the narrowing channel, where we awaited its close. My plan was to tilt up the shore side of the boat as the ice approached to crush it, and thus make use of the overlapping ice to carry us up the

Digitized by Google

inclined plane of ice that the pressure in tilting the boat would form.

I unstepped the mast and placed it in readiness for use as a lever. I placed one oar beside our pilot voyageur, for use when his prayer should end, but all to no purpose—he could not be aroused. I called upon him in most vigorous terms, but in vain. Cameron again offered his services, but I wished him to bale his valuables, and he had scant time to do it ere the floe I knew would be down upon us; besides he was too deaf to hear in the noise, and as the sky was becoming rapidly overcast, sight could not be entirely depended upon. Exasperated beyond further endurance, I jerked our paralyzed guide from his prayerful stupor out upon the ice, and having made him comprehend my intention, he took the oar, the boat was tilted up at the right moment, and all was saved.

We were swept toward the shore with great steadiness and power, but as the ice was smooth, without injury of any kind. Le Vecq was sent to sleep on the land, where we had transferred our lighter goods, but Cameron and myself returned to the boat and slept soundly until daylight, when a storm of wind and rain came to break up the ice, and we were able before nightfall to cross to Bully Wells' (now Frontenac) in safety. It was April, and the wind that had subsided with the fall of rain sprang up again. The lake above was all open, but we were held wind-bound to enjoy the pioneer stories of Mr. Wells, who had established himself with a native woman some years before. Cameron chafed at Wells' recitals, and as night fell upon us, insisted that the wind had died out and that we could go on. Wells told him that if we attempted it we would probably swamp or water-log on Point-no-Point, as we could scarcely clear that iron-bound shore with the wind beating on it as it did at the time. I was able to hold Cameron in check until about two in the morning, when, exasperated by his seeming forgetfulness of the danger we had so narrowly escaped, I told him that if we beached or water-logged, his, not mine, would be the loss, and we started out into the lake to clear the point.

We got well out into the lake and had made a good offing, before we caught the swell, when it was soon made manifest to me that a sail should be set to give us headway, or we would swamp before reaching the point. I proposed the sail, but Le Vecq said to Cameron, "Suppose you hist ze sail, you go to ze dev." Just then a white cap broke over the bow gunnel of the boat, and, taking a

Digitized by Google

wooden bucket in hand, Cameron gave it to the Canadian, telling him to bail, and without reservation gave me charge of the boat. I called him to the tiller while I bent on the sail, and in a few minutes we were skimming the water like a gull. Dropping a lee-board I had taken the precaution to rig, we crawled off Point-no-point, and rounding into the cove above, landed as daylight appeared. This second display of incapacity in Le Vecq ended his career as principal voyageur, and I was installed as captain and supercargo.

We run on up to Red Wing after breaking our fast, and had already disposed of a large quantity of our heavy goods, relieving our boat the better to encounter the more rapid current, when looking down the river we saw the Otter steaming to the landing. Le Point was on board, so we at once pulled out for the St. Croix. We made a rapid run to Still-Water and Taylor's Falls, and after selling out everything at high prices, Cameron commenced buying furs for cash, having ample supplies of coin for that purpose. Taking our way back leisurely, sometimes floating with the current, at others pulling enough for steerage way, we were able to see and stop at every trading post and Indian encampment on our way down to La Crosse. At Wah-pa-sha's Village, then situated on the high ground back of the river front, west of Main street, we stayed over night. Wah-pa-sha's sister, We-no-nah, (really a cousin) gave us a tent in which to quarter for the night, saying that it was better than our cloth tent, as there was a cold rain falling at the time. In recognition of the woman's hospitality and forethought, I gave her upon leaving in the morning, a six quart pan of flour from our scanty stores, as we had no goods of any kind left. Cameron's subsequent career in La Crosse was unfortunate.

Soon after my return to La Crosse I made a trip to St. Louis, and having an Indian's memory of localities, I was able to fix the course of the Mississippi as far as Galena in my mind. There were but two steamboat pilots in those days for the entire river above Prairie Du Chien, and the services of those were always retained by the American or Chouteau Company, or by the supply steamers of the United States contractors for the Indian and military departments.

Louis Morrow, one of the pilots, was in the full vigor of mature manhood, and a more noble specimen it would be difficult to find; but the other pilot, Lewis De'-Marah, was getting old, and his sight was failing him so fast, that, as he himself said, he would soon have to

Digitized by Google

leave the river to younger eyes. Finding me interested in the course of the channel, De Marah would point it out to me when traveling with him, and in a short time after our first acquaintance he offered to teach and retain me with him on the river. I declined the offer, but my taste and passion for beautiful scenery led me to study the river while traveling upon it. At that time there were but few boats running above Prairie Du Chien regularly, and those of the smallest kind, such as the Rock River and the Otter. The Harrises of Galena were so successful with the latter boat, that they soon brought out the Light Foot, the Time and Tide, the Senator, the War Eagle and others in quick succession. The demand for those steamers created a demand for pilots, and Sam Harlow, Pleasent Cormack, Rufus Williams and George Nichols came to the front and proved themselves as capable men as ever turned a wheel. Of the lower river pilots I remember Hugh White of St. Louis as one of the best, and his services were always in demand by the Falcon Cecilia, General Brooke and other boats of the lower trade. Although I was never a member of any legislature, I was as welcome to a free ride on any of the boats named, as a modern "dead head" on any of the subsidized railroads. As there was seldom but one pilot on a boat above Prairie Du Chien who knew the river well, my services were thought to be an equivalent for all the favors shown me, and I could go to St. Louis or St. Paul at will. Upon one occasion I saved De Marah from a blunder at night, similar to the one which happened him while on the Lynx in 1844. That new and beautiful steamer was run out in 1844 on the shore below the Keye's residence by De Marah. The night was inky black, and as the fast-running steamboat steered a little hard, the watchman was called to aid De Marah at the wheel. The Lynx was on her down trip from Mendota and St. Paul, and was running at a fair rate of speed. As they reached the shore at Keye's point, a thunderstorm burst upon them ; and as the lightning flashed, the open sky of Pleasant Valley revealed the overflowing water at the lower end of the prairie, and it was mistaken for the Mississippi.

The annual fires had at that time kept down all arbol growths except at the water's edge, and the sandy ridge of prairie between the river and the open water beyond had been overlooked during the momentary flash of lightning. The shadows of the Min-ne-o-way bluffs joined with the dense foliage of the islands and shut out the view to the east. The Lynx was run out several rods upon the

Digitized by Google

overflowed land before "fetching up," and when she halted, no means at the disposal of Captain Hooper could get her back into the channel. The most of the men were discharged and with a few passengers left in a yawl for Prairie Du Chien.

A few days after, while at work upon ways to slide the boat into river, the Gen. Brooke came steaming up the channel, and was hailed for assistance. After landing and viewing the situation, Capt. Throcmorton decided to go on to Fort Snelling and discharge his cargo, lest some accident might forfeit his insurance, but gave Capt. Hooper assurances of aid on his return. Capt. Throcmorton's great experience suggested work to be done during his absence, and on his return he was enabled to at once pull the disabled boat into the river and take her in tow. The Lynx was docked and lengthened, but she never recovered her speed, and was soon disposed of by her builders. The brick and mortar thrown overboard on the prairie in taking out her boilers has been taken by some for the remains of an old building. A short time since, while strolling on the river bank near the locality of the disaster, I picked from the sandy shore an iron pulley-wheel that probably was dropped overboard by some one on the Lynx, as the deeply rust-eaten wheel indicated that it had been many years in the sand. It may be seen in the museum of the Winona Normal school.

On May 21, 1844, a few weeks before the misfortune happened to the Lynx, Robt. D. Lester, sheriff of Crawford county, Wisconsin, was murdered by a Sioux of Little Crow's band, named O-man-haugh-tay. A fruitless search had been made for the body, which was known to be in the river, but as the boat from the Lynx was descending, on its way to Prairie du Chien, the occupants of the boat found the swollen body in a pile of driftwood, and towed it to La Crosse, where it was buried. Mr. Lester's successor in office, Mr. Lockhart, subsequently had it removed and buried at Prairie du Chien. The murder occurred within the limits of Winona county, opposite the "Queen Bluff," and not "six miles below Reed's Landing," nor "twenty miles from La Crosse," as the historian of La Crosse county has stated.

Mr. Lester was returning from an official visit to the Chippewa mills, and stopped at Trempealeau on his way down in a canoe. His old friend Reed offered him hospitality, which he declined, but accepted a lunch to eat on his way. Lester stopped at a spring rivulet just above the Queen bluff, and while eating his lunch, which

Digitized by Google

was scanty enough, O-man-haugh-tay, on his way up from La Crosse in a canoe, landed and demanded a part of it. Lester declined a division of his scanty fare, and soon after started on his journey to Prairie du Chien. He had proceeded but a few rods, his back turned to the Indian, when the report of O-man-haugh-tay's rifle, and the body of the sheriff seen falling out of his canoe informed La Bath, who just then came in sight, that a murder had been committed. O-man-haugh-tay jumped into his canoe and fled from La Bath's approach, but not before he was recognized by La Bath, who knew the Indian as a vicious member of Little Crow's band.

La Bath informed the authorities that though he did not see the Indian until after the shot was fired, there could be no doubt but that O-man-haugh-tay had committed the murder. After considerable delay and the use of an escort of troops to capture hostages, the murderer was delivered up and taken to Prairie du Chien. He was kept there in prison for some time, and then, for reasons best known to the authorities of that period, he was taken across the river *in the night* to a landing above McGregor, and was turned loose, as stated by himself to his listening auditors.

James Reed happened to be at Keoxa (Winona) when O-man-haugh-tay arrived. Wah-pa-sha and his band received the Indian with consideration, and while a repast was being prepared for him, Reed listened to the recital of the murderer, who, among his Indian friends, made no concealments of his motives or of the murder. O-man-haugh-tay's conclusion was that the white men of the prairie were good to him, but that they were afraid of him. During his recital, after the Sioux custom, a pipe of friendship was passed around the circle of the tent, and noticing that Reed declined the proffered pipe, O-man-haugh-tay offered it to Reed in person. The audacity of the Sioux fired the old hunter, and although Reed was the only white man present, he struck the pipe to the ground and told the Indian that there was one white man who was not afraid of a dog. That epithet applied to a Sioux was the greatest insult that could be offered, but it was not resented, and O-man-haugh-tay soon took his departure from the village.

Reed was a man of sterling integrity of character, hospitable, and devoted to his friends, and had the murderer of Lester but have made a movement of resentment, his life would probably have paid the forfeit. Reed was a bearer of dispatches in the Black Hawk war, and had good opportunities for observation. He took dis-

Digitized by Google

patches from Prairie du Chien to the commander of the American forces when no other messenger could be induced to incur the risk, and just after the slaughter at Battle-slough, found a young squaw whose father and mother had been killed. Reed took her with him on his return to Fort Crawford, from whence she was finally sent to her tribe in Iowa. James Reed had a personal acquaintance with all the historical personages of his time, and it is a subject of regret that his family and friends have not recorded more of his experiences in pioneer life. Charles Reed, of "Reed's Landing," should note down his recollections of early times, for the pioneers of Wa-pa-sha county have had interesting experiences.

From Reed I learned of the existence in Beef-slough of a large quantity of square timber and shingle logs that had been gotten out under direction of Jefferson Davis and other army officers for use in building Fort Crawford. This timber was said to have been run into the slough under the impression that it was the main channel of the Chippewa river, and as there was no outlet at that time, a large raft of flood-wood and trees obstructing the channel, the lumber was abandoned, and new material prepared and run down the proper channel of the Chippewa. Reed's statement was confirmed to me by one made by James T. Ruth, who had also been a soldier at Fort Crawford. In company with James McCain, a Pennsylvanian, we broke the drifts and opened the channel of the slough, and were well rewarded for our labor.

During the spring and summer of 1843 Philip Jacobs and Dr. Snow put up a trading-house in La Crosse, and the Doctor gave some attention to the practice of medicine. During the month of November of that year he attended my brother's wife at the birth of her son Porter, who was the first white child born in Trempealeau county. My brother's daughter, Frances Matilda Bunnell, now Mrs. Frank Hampson, of River Falls, Wisconsin, who was born at Homer, Minnesota, on February 22, 1850, was the first white child born within the limits of Winona county. There were eight children in Willard Bunnell's family, five of whom are still living.

In 1843 Nathan Myrick was married and brought his wife to La Crosse. Accompanying Mrs. Myrick, as companion and friend, was Miss Louisa Pierson, of Burlington, Vermont. Like most Vermont girls, Miss Pierson was rosy and bright, and as fearless as were "The Green Mountain Boys." If a horse had balked in the

Digitized by Google

sand of the prairie, her hand would soothe the stubborn brute into forgetfulness, and he would then do his duty. No saddle or bridle was needed to ride her favorite chestnut, and at her call, even the pacing Indian ponies belonging to the firm would amble to her feet. Such a woman among frontiersmen would command admiration, and for a time, at least, her conquests were numerous and her influence beneficial, but soon it became but too evident that her preference had been given to Myrick's partner, H. J. B. Miller, and her whilom admirers turned their inconstant devotion to the native daughters of the realm.

Among the traders of that early period there were some who took squaws for wives, either permanent or after the morganatic fashions of the highly civilized courts of Europe. The usual method of obtaining a help-meet from among the Indians was to pay court to the parents of the maiden desired, and after incidentally informing them of the esteem in which their offspring was held, obtain some approximate idea of her value.

It was also thought advisable to make a present to the medicine-man, with an intimation that if the spirits were friendly to your suit a larger gift might be expected. Two traders of my acquaintance, Asa White and Tom Holmes, formally espoused native queens, and remained faithfully with them and their children through all changes of fortune and civilization that drove them farther and still farther to the frontier. Others, not so true to the parental instinct, *because in higher life*, left their squaw wives, but their children remain in the tribe, cared for and reared by their mothers, vigorous emblems of the love once borne for their fathers.

CHAPTER VII.

INTERESTING INCIDENTS AND CUSTOMS.

In company with my old-time friend Maj. E. A. C. Hatch, who has quite recently gone to a higher plane of existence, I once attended a virgins' feast at Ke-ox-ah (Winona), presided over by Wah-pa-sha. The whole band was assembled, and after elaborate preparation and sanctification of the ground, by invocations and incense, and sacrificial offerings had been placed for the vestal at the

Digitized by Google

foot of the altar-pole, Mock-ah-pe-ah-ket-ah-pah, the chief speaker, came forward, and in a sonorous address lauded the virtues of chastity and warned "the denouncers" against the sin of bearing false witness. He also told the young braves that if they knew of the lapse from virtue of any virgin applicant for vestal honors, it was their duty, having in keeping the honor of their tribe, to denounce her. These young men were selected as the flower of Indian chivalry, and in addition to their duties as "denouncers," if occasion required, they guarded the sacred precincts of the assembly from defilement. In this respect Indians surpass white people, as seldom, if ever, has any police regulations to be enforced.

At the conclusion of the chief speaker's address, Wah-kon-de-o-tah, the great war-chief of the band, addressed his warriors in a quiet and affectionate manner, and told his braves to maintain the truth as sacred, and not offend the spirits of their ancestors. Wah-pa-sha then called for the virgins and matrons to come forth, after the manner still in vogue in Mexico, and for some time there was the silence of expectation. Again the call was made for any virgin to come forward and receive her reward. Two maidens came partly forward, but, upon reaching the line of denunciation, faltered and turned back from modesty or fear, when, at this crisis, We-no-nah, the wife of the speaker, and eldest sister (or cousin) of Wah-pa-sha, motioned to her youngest daughter, Witch-e-ain, a maiden of perhaps fifteen summers, and then in confident tones challenged the assembled throng to say aught, if they could, against the purity of her maiden child.

No answer was given to this challenge, and, after repeated calls by the crier of the assembly, Witch-e-ain came modestly forward and was crowned goddess of the feast that immediately followed. Her head was encircled with braids of rich garniture and scented grass, and presents of colored cloths, calicoes, yarns, beads and ribbons were lavished upon her as the tribe's representative of purity. Her fame went out among the traders, and soon after that vestal feast she became the wife of a distinguished trader. Like a caged bird, she soon pined for her prairie home, and died of consumption ere the leaves of spring bloomed to welcome her coming.

Her mother, We-no-nah, is still living,* and visits me occasion-

*Since writing the above We-no-nah has gone to her spirit-home. She died about November 1, 1882, and was buried near Trempealeau. It was she who gave the notice to my brother's wife, Matilda Bunnell, that so excited the war-spirit of the home-guard of Winona county.

Digitized by Google

ally, always referring to the good old times of the past, when she was young and Wah-pa-sha in power. Her age is not known with certainty, but it is probably at this time, 1882, not less than ninety years. Cho-ne-mon-e-kah, Green-Walk, a half-blood Winnebago brother of the girl, is still living, and the most expert hunter of his band.

Wah-pa-sha intimated, upon one occasion, his approval of any choice I might make of a wife from among his people; and finally, an unusual thing for an Indian maiden to do, Witch-e-ain herself told me of her dislike of the engagement made for her with the trader, and asked me to take her as a free-will offering, saying that as she was the niece of Wah-pa-sha she would be allowed to choose between the trader and myself. I was compelled, kindly, to decline her offer, but assured her of my high esteem and faith in the person chosen for her by her mother. Not Rachael herself, in her highest tragedy, could have thrown from her sparkling orbs such burning glances of hate as were shot forth upon me by Witch-e-ain at my refusal of her love. Such withering but silent contempt can only be expressed by a woman scorned.

Years have passed, and trader and girl are both in the spirit-world, or I would not speak of the incident; but in this article I wish to show that, however different in customs, the Indians still have universal feelings of nature, that make them akin.

At another feast Tom Holmes was so enchanted that he decided at once to make the damsel his wife. His offers were accepted, and, so far as I was able to trace his career, she appeared to have made him a good wife.

Upon another occasion Major Hatch and myself visited Wah-pa-sha's village in Indian disguise, and if our presence was recognized it was not noticed.

Major Hatch was a man of the finest perceptions and most practical judgment. To a stranger he was polite, though taciturn, but to his friends he was open and generous to a fault. The major's descriptive power was quite remarkable. As early as 1859 he gave me a description of the Yellowstone country, that I urged him to have published, as well as some of his experiences among the Wah-pa-sha, Sioux and Blackfeet Indians, with whom he had been intimately associated, as trader and agent, for a number of years. The major was not indifferent to his literary attainments, for he was a close student, but his reply was to the effect that no description

Digitized by Google

could do the Yellowstone valley justice, and that any one who deviated from Cooper's or Ned Forrest's model of the American savage would be laughed to scorn in the great republic of letters. In speaking of the true interpretation of the word Minnesota, the major said, "in that word you have a fair example of the extravagant taste for romance of Americans. The word is compounded from Min-ne, water, and Sota, smoke, and means literally smoky or clouded water, because of the clouded or smoky appearance the water of the river assumes in its course to the Mississippi." "Sky-tinted water," said the major, "is entirely fanciful, as any one may see by looking at the river at Mendotah."

Major Hatch served the Federal government long and well. He was postmaster at La Crosse in 1846; aided in the removal of the Winnebagoes in 1848; was appointed agent of the Blackfeet Indians in 1855, and served in that extremely dangerous position in the Yellowstone and Big Horn country for two years. At that time none but those well versed in Indian character, could by any possibility preserve their scalps among those war-like people. Major Hatch became almost an idol among them, and performed his duties to the entire satisfaction of the government.

On his return to St. Paul he was appointed, in 1860, deputy collector for that port, and in 1863, after again aiding in the removal of the Winnebagoes to the Missouri, he was commissioned major by the war department, and was authorized to raise an independent battalion to serve upon the Indian and British frontier. I was offered a commission by the major in his battalion. While in command of his battalion, he devised a scheme in which Little Six and Medicine Bottle were finally brought to the gallows. Thomas Le Blanc and an associate in daring crossed the British frontier, and while those Sioux murderers were boasting of their crimes, they were captured and brought into Minnesota, bound on a dog train, and turned over to justice and to death.

Major Hatch died in St. Paul of cholera morbus, September 14, last, aged fifty-seven years, loved and honored by his wife and six children, and esteemed by all who had the privilege of his acquaintance. As for myself, I regret his departure as a long-tried friend. I was one year his senior in age and strength of body, but not of mind, and in our youth had the good fortune twice to save him from assault where his life was endangered,—once by a vicious son of Decorah, and at another time by a no less vicious white man,

Digitized by Google

who had assaulted him unawares, and who afterward committed a murder. Those early experiences were remembered as a tie between us, that time nor distance could wholly sever, and now that he has left us, I wish to record my esteem and friendship for one of the noblest Romans of them all.

There are but few of the earliest pioneers left; James Reed died June 2, 1873, aged about seventy-five.

It would be useless to attempt the destruction of a popular idol, for there is too little of romance in this matter-of-fact age, but it is well to state here that the Indians laugh when the legend of the "Lover's Leap" is repeated to them.

A very casual survey of the ground at the foot of "The Leap" will show what a prodigious jumper the girl must have been, to have jumped into the lake, as many believe she did. If the legend had any foundation at all, it was most probably based upon the rebellion of some strong-minded We-no-nah (meaning the first-born girl) to a sale of her precious self to a gray-bearded French trader, as James Reed supposed, from a tradition said to exist concerning such an event. As there was an old trading-post, fort and mission established in 1727 on the north shore near the Lovers' Leap, it is more probable that some trader of that post made the purchase, than any at the foot of the lake, as Reed supposed from the Indian account of the affair.

It may be that the girl threatened to jump from the cliff, so near to the old post, but if she did, like Reed, I will venture the prediction that she was *cuffed* into submission to the will of her dear mother.

I have known of but few instances of rebellion of daughters to the wills of their parents, when sold into matrimony; hence submission may be said to be almost universal. Extremes will sometimes meet, and here we see the untutored savage, and the belles of Saratoga and of Paris join hands in sympathy.

The American Indians have distinctive customs and traits of character, but none perhaps more peculiar than belong to other barbarous peoples. The language of the Algonquin race may be regarded as the most manly in expression and in poetic beauty, but the character of the Dah-ko-tahs should be deemed the type of all that is possible in human endurance, craft and ferocity. Their sun-dance, or We-wan-yag-wa-ci-pi can only be endured by men of the most determined will, and that, too, sustained by the fanaticism of a heathen devotion. Their sacred dance, Wah-kon-wa-ci-pi, like the Winnebagoes' medicine dance, Mah-cah-wash-she-rah, is as close and

Digitized by Google

exclusive a communion of men of high degree, as one given by Knights Templars. None but the invited and initiated are ever allowed to be present during some of the ceremonies, but after the ground has been prepared and the dance has been inaugurated by its leader, the less favored barbarians are allowed to witness the splendor of the dresses worn on the occasion, and hear some of the laudations of valor, and the monotonous Hy-yi-yah that forms the burden of their songs.

The poetic element is not absolutely wanting in an Indian, but it requires a good degree of imagination in a white man to comprehend their efforts in song, and considerable ingenuity to connect their disjointed rhythms into rhyme.

For some days previous to any sacred dance the chief medicine-men, or priests, and their neophites fast, or eat sparingly. If a dog is to be eaten at the conclusion of their fast, or if a beaver has been secured for the feast that will follow, they are both lauded for their respective qualities; the dog for his faithfulness, and the beaver for his wisdom. The dog is well fed and told not to be offended because of the intention of sending him to the spirit-world, as there he will find all that a good dog can desire, and that his bones shall be preserved in the medicine lodges of the band.

The bones of dogs, beaver, bear and eagles are often taken to the high priests for their blessings; and they are then preserved in bags or pouches and held sacred as charms against evil. These medicine-bags are a badge of membership in the sacred order, and are sacredly preserved from generation to generation.

Upon one occasion I witnessed what might be termed the agonized regret of a medicine-chief at the loss of one. While intoxicated his canoe and its cargo of household goods had escaped him, and was picked up by a wood-chopper named Johnson, who robbed the canoe of its contents and then set it adrift. I recovered for the learned priest all but his sacred pouch, which had been cast into the fire as a thing of no value whatever, containing, as Johnson said, nothing but a bear's claw, an eagle's beak, a filthy rag, and some bones that he supposed to have belonged to a human hand. The medicine-man was a half Sioux and half Winnebago, named Ke-ra-choose-sep-kah, to whom Black Hawk surrendered after his defeat at Bad-axe, and who, in company with Nee-no-hump-e-cah, delivered him to the military authorities at Prairie du Chien. Big-nose, as the Indian was more generally known, after vainly searching for the

Digitized by Google

medicine-bag, offered me, if I would find it, all I had recovered for him, which, including coin, was of at least the value of three hundred dollars. I never told the chief that the bag was burned up, and advised the thief, after compelling restitution of all except the bag, to leave the country, which the rascal did at once. The son of the great chief Big-nose stayed at my house two nights recently, and referring to the loss of his father's medicine-bag, he regretted it, he said, because it contained powerfully-charmed relics of both tribes, besides a piece of cloth given him by Black Hawk as a memento of his friendship for having saved him from butchery. I thought it best to tell him the bag was burned, and he seemed relieved when told the truth, as now he knew that the bag had not fallen into the hands of an enemy to work his destruction, thus showing that he had faith in "his own medicine."

The only way in which a white man can fully understand an Indian and secure his full confidence is to join the tribe and be initiated into their medicine-lodges, like Frank H. Cushing, commissioned by the Smithsonian Institution to investigate the history of the Pueblo Indians as it may be traced in their present life and customs. Few men would be found fitted for such an office, and if a similar attempt were to be made among the Sioux, it would probably involve the taking part in a sun-dance, an ordeal that a white man, however brave, would not have fortitude enough to go through. A sun-dance is sometimes given by an individual who has made a vow to the sun, and in such cases, after having gone through the tortures of the ordeal, he gives away all his property and commences life anew. As a general rule the dance is given as a test of courage and faith in the religious belief of the Dah-ko-tah, that the sun is the all-powerful deity of the universe, who controls their destiny and deserves their worship.

The high ground near the present residence of Mayor Lamberton was the dancing-ground of the Wah-pa-sha band, and, strange as it may appear, the scaffoldings for the dead were in the immediate vicinity. The dance or altar pole was erected on a level place, and various devices and totems were then cut upon it and figured in yellow ochre and vermilion. Conspicuous among the hieroglyphs was a central circle, with rays to represent the sun, and above all were flags and gay streaming ribbons. The ground was sanctified, after the usual Indian method, by incense, down, and evergreens of cedar or juniper, though the white cedar was preferred, and distance marks

Digitized by Google

set up to indicate which portion of the ground was to be regarded as sacred.

Sometimes young dogs were slaughtered and left at the base of the pole, with head a little raised and their legs stretched out as if to climb up. The blood of those innocent victims was sanctified by the great high priest of the band, and, soaking into the sacred earth, it was supposed to be a sweet savor in the nostrils of the spirits whom it was believed were present at the dance. To show the high estimation in which Christianity is held by the Indians, I will state that I was patronizingly told by one of them that the puppies were placed on the altar to call good spirits to the dance, "just like Jesus."

The final ceremonies, from all I could learn, were regarded as too sacred for the unanointed to witness, but I gleaned, from conversations at various times, that for the most part they consist of cabalistic utterances in dead or extinct languages, or perhaps that of some living but foreign tribes held to be more potent than their own. As morning approaches the camp is aroused, and the whole village moves *en masse* to the altar-pole. Here quick preparation is made to greet the rising sun with the dance of his votaries and the shouts of his red children. Incisions are quickly made in the skin in various parts of the body of those who are to be tested, and thongs of rawhide are passed through and tied securely to the pole, from which the victim is expected to tear loose during the dance.

As the sun appears a universal shout is given as an all-hail, and the dance begins. Drums are beaten by relays of vigorous drummers, while each dancer pipes a shrill whistle held in his mouth while dancing. At intervals chosen bands of singers shout their approval of the tortures endured, while the dancer is stimulated to frenzy by his family and friends to tear loose from his fastenings and join in the honored circle of the dance. After many plunges the brave neophyte breaks loose and dances until exhausted, when he is taken to the tepee of his family and cared for as a hero.

Should one of the poor martyrs to his faith fail to free himself, his friends reproach him, or throw themselves upon him, until their added weight tears loose the thongs, when, without a murmur of pain, he will join in the dance, and, without sustenance of any kind, continue to dance until exhausted. Should it happen that the terrors of the ordeal should overcome the courage and endurance of any who have aspired to the roll of honor, he is at once cast out from

Digitized by Google

among the braves and told to fish or work, but never to bear arms. One Sioux of the Wah-pa-sha band was degraded to the rank of a woman, and made to wear the apparel of a female. He left for a time and joined a western band, but his reputation for cowardice followed him, and he was driven back by the contempt of the squaws, with whom he was again made to associate. He finally settled down to his fate, and learned some of the industries of Sioux womanhood. The festival of the sun is held in midsummer, and lasts several days. During its continuance the whole band join in merriment and games, and the orators and medicine-men receive large donations as a reward for their most important services. The young graduates of the dance have medicine-bags presented them, made up, for the most part, of old relics of battles fought by their sires, together with anything most horribly disgusting that may appeal to the credulity of ignorance. With these sacks the medicine-men pretend to work spells that will cause the death of an enemy or chase sickness from their friends.

The sun-dance is one of the many evidences of the Dah-ko-tahs' southwestern origin, as the same torture is submitted to by the Indians of New Mexico, who are also sun-worshipers. The Winnebagoes are also sun-worshipers, and usually bury their dead at sunrise, with head to the west. As far as I know, no northern or eastern tribe submits to the torturing pain of a sun-dance, except in a few instances, when it was imposed upon the credulity of one tribe by fanatical emissaries of the Sioux.

The Dah-ko-tahs have many legends, and may be regarded as greatly given to romance. They believe themselves to be the very salt of earth, and that Minnesota was the center of creation. How else can it be, say they, when the water runs off from our land, are we not above all others? This idea gave them self-importance and arrogance in their dealings with other nations. The Sioux, though generous and hospitable, are yet quarrelsome, and the establishment of the Wah-pa-sha band was the result of a long continued traditional quarrel, first of the Isanti, and then of the Wah-pe-ton, or New Leaf bands of Sioux. According to this tradition, given me by Le Blanc, the chiefs of the Isanti, or knife band, quarreled about the jurisdiction of the chert, or knifestone quarries in the Mille Lac country, and to avoid bloodshed, the ancestors of Wah-pa-sha established themselves upon the Me-day-wah-kon, or Good Spirit lake. There they remained for a number of generations, until by magic the

Digitized by Google

spirits of malignant chiefs entered into the medicine lodges of the tribe, and again the band was torn asunder; the peaceful portion emigrating from their pine forests and rice swamps to a country of *earlier* and *different* foliage, and the band then took the name of Wah-pe-tou, or the new leaf band. It is somewhat remarkable that the Chippewas call the country and river immediately below the falls of St. Anthony, including the site of St. Paul, Ish-ke-bug-ge-see-bee, or the New Leaf river, because in the early spring-time the leaves shoot out earlier than above the falls. The Sioux tradition goes on to relate that there they established themselves in comfort, some going up the Minnesota, where buffaloes were plenty, others, as their numbers increased at the Wah-coo-tay village, spread themselves along down to the Cannon river and to Rem-ne-cha, or the Red Wing village, where for many, many years they fattened on the game and wild rice of the region about them.

Again they tell that in this paradise of hunters dissensions once more arose among them, and, disregarding the warnings of previous counsels to avoid strife, the great Red Wing and the noble Wah-pa-sha became involved in that quarrel. The friends and adherents of both were equally strenuous in the support of their respective chiefs, and after a prolonged council of the entire band, ending in an outburst of angry passion, the respective partisans seized their war-clubs and quivers and were about to fight, but before the war-whoop was given for battle Wah-pa-sha commanded silence by a wave of his red cap, and telling the assembled multitude to cease their strife, threw his totem or badge of authority, the red cap, into air. A whirlwind took it up and it instantly disappeared. At the same moment a convulsion of the earth was felt, darkness fell upon them, and in the morning, when all was once again serene, they found that a portion of the bluff containing the bones of their dead, had disappeared. A party of their principal braves were dispatched in search of the lost mountain, and as they descended in canoes they recognized what is now known as the "Sugar Loaf," as the red cap of their chief, transformed into stone.

The distant peak of Trempealeau mountain was soon discovered to be a part of their lost inheritance, and hastening on, the moving or moved mountain, or Pah-ha-dah, as it is called in the Dah-ko-tah tongue, was overtaken just as it made a vain effort to plunge into the lake of Me-day Pah-ha-dah. The other peaks of the Red Wing range had already caught upon the sandy point of the prairie, and

Digitized by Google

therefore, claiming their truant possessions, they made those peaks the dividing line between themselves and the Winnebagoes.

It only remains for me to say, *in proof of the entire authenticity of this tradition*, that until defaced by the growing wants of a city, the bluff resembled in shape a *voyageur* cap of *ancient* date, and the red appearance of the *face of the cliff* justified its Sioux name of Wah-pa-ha-sha, or the cap of Wah-pa-sha.

CHAPTER VIII.

PREHISTORIC.

Going back beyond tradition, we find in our midst evidences of a numerous people having once occupied the adjacent territory.

Judge George Gale, the founder of the university at Galesville, Wisconsin, in his very valuable work, "Upper Mississippi," says, "To us of the New World there is a 'Greece' that literally 'slumbers in the tomb.' A nation or people which for centuries occupied a territory nearly as large as all Europe, and had a population which probably numbered its millions, have left the graves of their fathers and the temples of their gods so unceremoniously that their very name has disappeared with them, and we only know of their existence by their decayed walls and tumuli, and by their bones, exhibiting the human form, although in a far-gone state of decay."

Judge Gale's book shows great research and critical acumen, and the calamity which befell the plates in the great Chicago fire should be repaired by a new imprint of the volume. My space will only admit of a reference to the work, but I cannot forego the justice to say that, so far as I know, Judge Gale was first to notice in print the mounds and other earthworks in Trempealeau county, Wisconsin, and at La Crescent in Minnesota.

Few persons have any adequate conception of the vast area covered by earthworks in the United States, or of the immense labor expended in their construction. A mound in Montgomery county, Ohio, according to Gale, contains 311,353 cubic feet of earth. One in Virginia is seventy feet high and 1,000 feet in circumference, and

Digitized by Google

the great Cahokia mound of Illinois is ninety feet high and over 2,000 feet in circumference, containing over 20,000,000 cubic feet, and one in the State of Mississippi covers an area of six acres.

In these mounds there are sometimes found pearls, sharks' teeth and marine shells, obsidian or volcanic glass, native copper and native silver, sometimes united unalloyed, as found only in Russia and on Lake Superior, where innumerable stone implements are still to be found that have evidently been used in extracting those metals. Lead has also occasionally been found, but not so frequently as copper. Stone implements are found in mounds and upon the surface, especially after plowing, wherever these ancient works appear. The implements are generally manufactured from syenite or some hard trap rock, and consist of stone pipes, hammers, axes, scrapers or fleshers, pestles, spinners or twisters, still used by Mexican Indians. Obsidian, chert and copper, spear and arrow heads are quite common. About the mounds of the lower Mississippi old pottery is quite common, but among those of the upper Mississippi it is only occasionally found. The mound-builders must have possessed some mathematical knowledge, as some of their earthworks show a good degree of geometrical skill, as well as military ideas of defense against assaults of enemies.

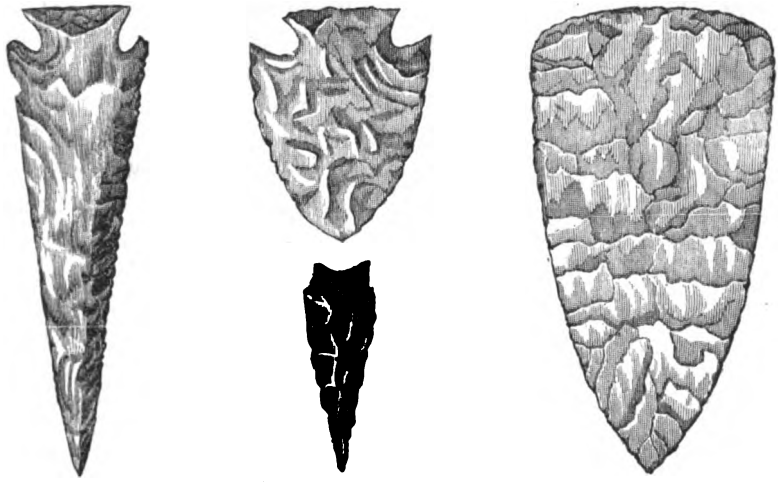
Ten miles below La Crosse, on Coon prairie, there is a line of earthworks and mounds of considerable size and interest, and on the Clark farm, on the La Crosse river, the works all seem to be of a defensible character. At Onalaska they are also quite numerous, and about one mile above McGilvray's ferry on Black river there is an old earth fort and mounds that still remain quite conspicuous.

At Galesville and vicinity are quite a number of mounds, including some built in the shape of man, and many, according to Gale, in the shape of animals. The most conspicuous, because most accessible, are the mounds in and near the village of Trempealeau. One, west of Mr. Boer's residence, commands a fine view from its elevation above the surrounding surface. In the neighborhood of the Baptist church there are also several of an interesting character. Near Pine Creek station there are some very fine ones. At La Crescent and on Pine Creek, Minnesota, there are a number of mounds of small size; and coming up to Winona, on the south shore, at intervals they appear at Dresbach, Dah-co-tah, Richmond, La Moille, Cedar Creek, Homer, Pleasant and Burns valleys. Upon the farm of Miss Maggie Burns there are several mounds that still

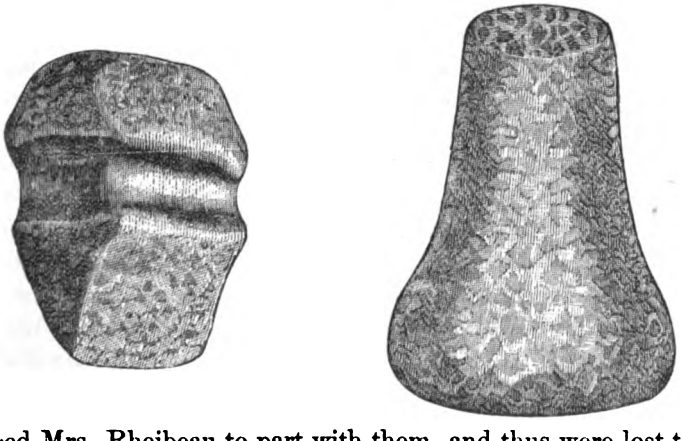
Digitized by Google

remain undisturbed, but along the public road several very symmetrical mounds have been leveled in construction and repairs of the thoroughfare.

Upon the table of West Burns valley the Rheibeau boys plowed up some of the most elegantly-shaped stone implements ever dis-



covered in any country. To my chagrin, after a vain attempt to purchase them, I was told that a gentleman from Milwaukee had



induced Mrs. Rheibeau to part with them, and thus were lost to the museums of Winona a few celts not surpassed by any in the large collection at the Centennial Exposition.

My niece, Mrs. Louise Page, found a number of arrow and spear heads and a few fragments of pottery in Homer, and near the Keys

Digitized by Google

mansion she picked from the river bank a large stone hammer, which is now in the museum of the Winona normal school. The hammer was imbedded about two feet in the soil, and was most likely buried, like the silver ornaments found near it, in the grave of some dead warrior. The Catholic emblems in silver were those in common use among the Catholic Indians and half-breeds of Canada within my recollection, and most probably belonged to some Canadian voyageur, or perhaps was buried, after the Indian custom, with the body of some Indian (or squaw) convert to the Catholic faith. The high point at Keys' was a favorite burying-ground, because of its extreme height above the river during an overflow of the lower land of the prairie. The sites selected for their burying-grounds indicated to the old traders the Indian's anticipations of a possible overflow of the prairie.

Upon the farm of Myles Roach, in the town of Homer, a number of stone arrow and spear heads have been found by the sons of Mr. Roach, and one of copper was found which was purchased by R. F. Norton, now of the village of Homer. There have also been found along the river front in Winona copper implements, one of which, found by Geo. Cole, is in the possession of his father, Dr. James M. Cole, of Winona.

Most of the implements found on the surface have, no doubt, been lost while in use, but those found in mounds and in ossuaries have been placed there with the remains of the dead. The ossuaries of Barn Bluff and of Minnesota City were, no doubt, places of interment of the bones of the dead, which had been divested of their flesh by exposure upon scaffolds or trees.

In the early days of my first acquaintance with the Dah-ko-tahs, no other mode of burial would satisfy their ideas of a proper sepulture, but after a time the example set by the white people of burying their dead had its influence, and in modern times, except among the wildest bands, the Sioux began to bury their dead soon after their demise. The body of Chandee, son of Wah-kon-de-o-tah, the war-chief of Wah-pa-sha, was buried upon my brother's property at Homer by special request of his relatives. His sister, Shook-ton-ka, the champion girl racer of the band, and some children of Wah-pa-sha, were buried near the site of the Huff house. After the treaty was decided upon by the band, many bones of the dead were removed and buried in secret places at night, lest they should be disturbed by white settlers, whom the Indians knew would eventually occupy the

Digitized by Google

country. Some of the ancient mounds have been used by modern tribes as receptacles for their dead, but in such cases the fact is readily discernible, as no regard has been paid by the modern Indians to the strata of earth, clay and sand, or gravel, of which the burial or sacrificial mounds have been composed. It is believed by some that the circle of sculls found in an ancient ossuary at Minnesota City were the crania of victims to some religious sacrifice around the altar-pole, or else of captives slaughtered and left, as puppies are left in modern times, with heads to the pole, which might account for the position the sculls were found in. At Bluff Siding, opposite Winona, along the wagon-road to Galesville, a number of mounds may be seen, occupying an admirable position for defense.

The limits of my paper have been reached, and I must hasten to a close; but I crave my readers' interest in behalf of my brother Willard, in connection with his settlement in Winona county. As for myself, it will suffice for me to say that, dissatisfied with what appeared to me as time thrown away upon the frontier, I returned to Detroit and recommenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Scoville, an eminently successful physician and surgeon. Upon the appointment of Adrian R. Terry, uncle of Gen. Terry, to the surgeoncy of the 1st Mich. reg. during the Mexican war, I was given the hospital stewardship of that regiment, and served to the close of that war. While quartered in Cordova, Mexico, I was placed in full charge of the post hospital during the illness of Drs. Terry and Lembke, and returned to Detroit, Michigan, at the close of the war in medical charge of one detachment. Having acquired a taste for a free life when the gold discovery in California *became a fact*, I went overland through Mexico to Mariposa, where, compelled at first to fight Indians in self-defense, I finally became a member of the Mariposa battalion. While on duty in that organization I became one of the discoverers of the now famous Yosemite valley, the name of which was given by myself, as will appear in my book, "Discovery of the Yosemite," published by F. H. Revell, of Chicago.

During the war of the rebellion I served in the ranks as a private, and through successive promotions (having had conferred upon me a degree) reached the rank of major by a commission as surgeon of the 36th reg. Wis. Inf. Assigned to detached duty on March 27, 1865, with the 1st Minn., I served in that regiment as its sole medical officer until its return to Washington at the close of the war.

Digitized by Google

I will close this paper with an extract from a series of articles furnished the "La Crosse Chronicle," that I hope may be deemed a fitting close to my subject.

In 1848 and later, my brother Willard was employed in moving the Indians. Some of them, the Winnebagoes especially, were very much dissatisfied, and declared they would not leave for the home selected for them on the Minnesota river. Will's influence was great among them at that time, and he succeeded in collecting about three hundred of them. Having arranged with Miller for the use of the warehouse of his old firm, he quartered them in it. They seemed contented enough until a short time before the steamer came to carry them up the river, when they set up a most unearthly yell, broke through their guard, seized their ponies from an adjacent corral and disappeared. Other means were then resorted to, and they were removed in smaller squads or details; but they would return again and again to their native haunts as if drawn back by some occult force. Will's discernment would penetrate all disguises of paint, red, green or blue blankets, until at last they yielded to his persisted efforts and remained upon the new reservation.

My brother has assured me that many of the Indians receipted for by the officers at Fort Snelling he had removed over and over again. With Indian cunning they would assume a new name with each new disguise, and the officers were unable to discover or remedy it.

With the Indians went Asa White and Tom Holmes, both of whom had squaws for wives. Miller & Myrick had already dissolved partnership before the Indians were removed, and were virtually out of the Indian trade, but their influence was still more or less potent in Indian affairs, and they were advised with as to their management. My brother's persevering energy in removing the Winnebagoes was awarded by a permit to trade with the Wabasha band, and he settled upon their reservation.

This gave him great advantages, and obtaining the consent of Wah-pa-sha, rewarding him liberally, Will planted old Mr. Burns and his remaining family upon what has since been known as the Burns' farm, providing each member old enough with a claim.

Will was unable to choose as well for himself as he had for the Burns family, for being under the impression that the site of Winona was subject to overflow, he located at Homer, which he named after his birthplace, the village of Homer, New York state. Here he

Digitized by Google

built the first house in 1849, and in 1850–51 made a large addition to the building and moved into it. Peter Burns and himself became interested in a scheme to control the trade of the interior, by securing the nearest "high-water landing" below Winona, and for that purpose, in conjunction with Borup, an old trader and a brother of Senator Alex. Ramsey, of St. Paul, they laid out the village of Minne-o-way, building a large hotel and storehouses to accommodate the very large business destined to reward their enterprise. By some oversight they had neglected to comply with some provision of the law, and a keen-sighted man by the name of Dougherty, discovering their neglect, pounced down upon their claim, and in a suit that followed secured land, hotel and storehouses as his homestead. Burns was lucky enough, before the final decision was rendered, to sell his interests for $4,000.

As to the site of Winona, known to the Dah-co-tahs as Keoxa, it was firmly believed by the old traders and lumbermen to be subject to overflow in the highest water. From the deck of a steamer passing at the highest stage, the space left dry really appeared very small. In very high water all of the low land of the prairie was submerged and a volume sufficient to run a steamboat ran down south of the city, before the railroad embankment was raised. The Indians laughed at the supposed folly of the white men in building on the "island," and it was an anticipated joke that Will would sometime be seen, pikepole in hand, rescuing the floating property of this embryo city and hauling it out upon his higher landing.

Poor Will! He had been out so long upon the frontier that he failed to realize what money and enterprise would do to improve and protect a city so advantageously situated as Winona. He and his brave wife are both gone now from the scenes of their early hopes and perils. He left in August, 1861, and she in 1868, leaving a family of two sons and four daughters.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

GEOGRAPHICAL.

THE geographical position of Winona county is between parallels 43 and 45 north latitude, 44 passing through the center of the county, and between meridians 91 and 92 west, a small portion of the county lying west of 92. It is organized from townships Nos. 105, 106, 107 north, of ranges No. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 west, and contains twenty organized townships, fifteen of which are full townships, containing thirty-six sections. One is organized from half a township, and one is formed of townships Nos. 107 and 108, of range No. 8. Four are irregular in form on the northern boundary, and are fractional. The county is located in the southeastern part of the State of Minnesota, and is bounded on the north by Wabasha county and partly by the Mississippi river, and on the east by the Mississippi, which flows here in a southeasterly direction, and on the south by Houston and Fillmore counties, and on the west by Olmsted and Wabasha counties. In shape, nearly a right-angled triangle, longest on the southern boundary, being about forty miles or six and a half townships in length, and twenty-four miles or four townships in width from north to south. It is regular in form on the southern and western boundaries, the Mississippi river forming nearly the hypothenuse of the triangle from northwest to southeast.

The surface, within the distance of about twelve miles from the Mississippi river, is bluffy or broken, the river being about five hundred feet below the general surface. Houston county is a trifle higher in altitude; with that exception this county is the highest on this side, and contiguous to the river from its source to its mouth. Bold perpendicular ledges of rock form the sides of the bluff in many places along the river, and a considerable portion of the south part of the county contiguous to the Root river is of the same character. Four townships of the northwest part of the county along the Whitewater are also rough and rocky. The remainder of the surface is undulating prairie, irregular in extent, comprising not far from six townships, and located in the central and western parts of the county.

Digitized by Google

When the altitude is reached there is great uniformity in the appearance of the surface, and any other highland may be visited without materially ascending or descending, the high lands being all connected by a series of ridges which form the divides between the streams which flow into the Mississippi and those which flow into the Root river on the south and the Whitewater on the north.

There are no swamp lands in the county, and not a regular quarter-section that would be benefited for agriculture by artificial drainage. There are a few acres in patches along the Mississippi and along the margins of some of the smaller streams of marsh or bog lands, liable to overflow, but producing excellent grass. The waters of the county all find their way to the Mississippi; those in the north part of the county furnish the south branches of the Whitewater. On the north and east each township contributes a stream to the Mississippi. The largest and most important of these is the Rollingstone, which drains nearly one hundred square miles of surface, and affords water-power for six large flouring mills. There are also several unoccupied powers on the different branches of the stream.

Each township of the southern tier also furnishes a stream to Root river. All these streams are formed by springs, and are nearly uniform throughout the year as to supply of water, and, having considerable fall, afford water-power which in the future may be developed.

The surplus water of the county finds its way to these streams through the ravines and small valleys reaching out toward the prairie in all directions.

Utica, or town 106, range 9, occupies the summit, being drained on the northeast into Rollingstone, on the northwest into Whitewater, and on the south into Rush creek; and this township is also nearly the center of the prairie surface.

The longest, largest, main ridge of the county begins in the southeastern part, on the divide between the waters which flow into the Mississippi and those which flow into Root river, and extends in a northwesterly direction through the townships of Dresback, New Hartford, Pleasant Hill, Wilson and Warren into Utica. From this main ridge branches innumerable extend in every direction. The most important ones are Homer ridge between Cedar and Pleasant Valley creeks, and Minneiska ridge between Whitewater and Rollingstone, both ridges leading to the Mississippi river.

Digitized by Google

In the south part of St. Charles in Saratoga, and the northwest part of Fremont, are to be found some broken ridges or hills, none of them rising above the general surface of the county. The valleys surrounding these hills are not so deep as the valleys along the streams in other parts of the county, and in some places they gradually rise and extend into broad upland prairies.

In this part of the county, or among these hills, there are several fine groves of timber. Cheatem's grove in the southwest part of Utica, Blair's grove in the northeast part of Saratoga, and Harvey's grove on the line between Saratoga and St. Charles, are the most notable. They contain a fine thrifty growth of oak, poplar and butternut, with a dense growth of underbrush in some places.

At the heads of all the streams, or along their margins, timber of various kinds is found. As we approach the top of the bluffs it consists mostly of white and red oak, with patches of white birch. In the valleys are found burr oak, hard maple, white ash, rock and red elm, basswood, hackberry, black walnut, butternut and poplar. The bluff lands, which include the parts of the county lying along the Mississippi, the Whitewater and the branches of Root river, and the ridges connecting them, are generally well timbered, especially on their sides facing the north, the fires of early spring burning the south sides before the snow has left the north sides, or before they become sufficiently dry to burn. Where the fire is kept out timber rapidly springs up.

As the line of the county extends to the middle of the channel of the Mississippi, and the channel sometimes passes next to the Wisconsin side, there is in the townships of Rollingstone and Winona a large amount of bottom-lands covered with timber. Oak, ash, elm, birch, cottonwood, willow and maple are most abundant.

In the two townships last mentioned, there is lying between the bluffs and the river a sand or gravel prairie six or seven miles in length and about three-quarters of a mile in width, which is a few feet above high water, and of nearly uniform level surface. Contiguous to this prairie, and next to the bluffs, is a series of terrace or table lands, which are timbered with the three kinds of oak before mentioned. The same character of table-lands also occur at the mouths of all the streams that flow into the Mississippi.

As we leave the timber and ridges approaching the prairie throughout the whole county, there is more or less grub or brush land, which is usually a small growth of oak, red and white. There

Digitized by Google

are also patches of brush land consisting of hazelnut, wild plum and crab-apple.

The bluff and ridge lands throughout the county, especially the part that is timbered, consist of a clay loam varying from one foot to twenty feet in depth. As the Mississippi and the larger streams are approached, the sides of the bluffs are in many places quite precipitous, the rocks cropping out to the surface. As the bluffs are descended, the soil changes in composition by an admixture of sand and lime from the decomposed rocks.

Lands lying close by the river at the mouth of the valleys have little or no clay at the surface, but the soil is underlaid by a stratum of clay or loess almost impervious to water before reaching the gravel or sand rock of the bed of the river.

As we ascend the streams that flow into the Mississippi, if the valleys are broad the soil is a stiff, tenacious clay of bluish cast, but darkens in color on exposure to the air.

This clay is evidently local drift, as it is stratified and does not contain any boulders, drift coal, nor other matter indicating true northern drift. Where the valleys have retained the wash of the bluffs, and the water-courses have not interfered, the clay is covered and mixed with vegetable mould, sand and lime, in some places several feet deep.

The soil of the upland prairie is a deep dark loam, and is underlayed by stiff clay or by rock. This soil does not materially change in color nor in texture by cropping. Among the broken ridges or hills of the south-central and west parts of the county the rocks come very near to the surface of the upland, and the lower ground, though gradually rising into upland prairie, is in places quite sandy. There is upon the surface of this sandy land an accumulation of decomposed vegetable matter very dark in color, indicating the presence of lime in its composition.

The soil of the brush or grub lands is similar in appearance to that of the timber lands, but contains a much greater amount of crude vegetable matter.

Spring wheat has been considered as the staple crop, but oats, corn, barley and potatoes in the order named are largely grown.

The timbered or ridge lands have produced good crops of winter as well as spring wheat for twenty-five years, and winter wheat was also grown in the valleys near the Mississippi for several years very successfully. It has not, however, succeeded on the prairie.

Digitized by Google

Though this county does not claim to be the banner county of the state in wheat-raising, it is entitled to its full share of the credit for the popularity to which Minnesota wheat has attained for quality and amount to the acre under cultivation. It is said to be a fact that any soil which will produce good crops of wheat will also grow good crops of any of the cereals adapted to the climate. Whatever failures may have occurred in the production of the common cereals in this county, in no case can the failure be attributed wholly to the character of the soil. For the production of these grains the average yield compares favorably with any portion of the state. One instance of the marvelous productiveness of the soil may be given. Upon the first farm opened in the Rollingstone valley there was sown, in the first week in October, 1852, some winter wheat. It was harvested the first week in July of the next year, threshed upon the ground with a flail and cleaned with a sheet in the wind, and yielded thirty-seven bushels to the acre. The same ground produced nine successive crops of wheat, and the ninth was the best that had been raised. This ground has now been under cultivation for thirty years without any particular rotation of crops and without artificial manure, and is apparently as productive as ever for any crop except wheat, yielding large crops annually of corn, oats, barley or grass. The average yield of wheat has, however, materially decreased in this, as well as in other counties of the state for a few years past. It is believed to be owing entirely to climatic reasons, as there has been no diminution in the yield of other grains. The grass product ranks next to oats in acreage, being somewhat more than corn, and within the last few years stock of all kinds is receiving much attention, and so far no general diseases have appeared among swine, cattle and horses.

Of other productions than those already named there is found in our market rye, buckwheat, beans, flax-seed, timothy and clover seed, grapes, tobacco, onions and honey.

In the vicinity of the bluffs contiguous to the Mississippi, and along the margins of the smaller streams, crab-apples, wild plums and grapes are abundant.

In the timbered belt, about the groves, and in sheltered locations, several varieties of the cultivated apples are grown. As reported by the assessors, there are at present growing in the county about 51,000 apple-trees.

Digitized by Google

Of the smaller fruits, grapes, strawberries, raspberries, currants, etc., are grown in all parts of the county, and yield abundantly.

In character and variety of wild plants and flowers, this county does not differ materially from others similarly situated. The upland prairie produces grass mainly. There is, however, during the summer, a great profusion of wild flowers. Upon the warm hillsides, or on sandy land, in early spring, sometimes before the snow has disappeared, the well-known anemone is the most conspicuous; during May and June, blue or violet and scarlet are the predominating colors; in July and August, white and yellow adorn the roadsides and uncultivated places. In the fall the moist grounds are literally covered with purple and white.

In the whole timbered belt and along the margins of the streams the ground is loaded with a dense growth of rank vegetation.

Wild deer had been kept out by the Indians, but for a few years after the first settlements were made they gradually increased in numbers; a few are yet seen every winter.

The black bear, being somewhat migratory, has been occasionally seen. Both timber and prairie wolves were at first quite common; the prairie-wolf is still annoying the flocks, but the timber-wolf is rarely seen. Foxes, red and gray, stay about the rocky ravines and bluffs. Beaver were quite plenty in many of the streams. Several otters have been caught, also mink, weasel, and large numbers of musk-rats.

The badger, raccoon, woodchuck and polecat are common.

The large gray wood-squirrel and the prairie gray squirrel, the red squirrel, the chipmuck (the black squirrel has visited us, but is not at home), and both varieties of gopher are numerous.

Of the rabbit the gray is most common.

Of the migratory feathered species that remain here a short time in the spring, but do not nest, the wild goose, the brant, and several varieties of ducks, are the most plenty. These confine themselves mostly to the immediate vicinity of the Mississippi river. The curlew is occasionally seen, also the pelican. Of those that remain during the summer and nest here, the wild pigeon and blackbird are most numerous. The bittern, the sand-hill crane and bald-eagle are common. The mallard and wood-duck frequent the small streams and nest here, but not abundantly.

All the migratory birds common to this latitude are to be seen here.

Digitized by Google

Of those that remain all winter the prairie-hen is most general; the partridge, the quail, the bluejay, and several varieties of owls, are usually about the sheltered places in the timber.

Speckled trout were in all the small streams of this county and very plenty. There are a few left in nearly all of them. The state fish commissioners have placed young ones in some of the streams. The water coming from springs and being rapid is nicely adapted to their habits, and some efforts have been made to propagate them. There are several fine springs well adapted to fish culture. The main difficulty seems to have been to guard against sudden overflow, as the streams are liable to rise very high and quickly. Fish common to the Mississippi river run up several of the streams in the spring and return to the river again. The Mississippi furnishes a large quantity of fish yearly, the greater portion being taken with the seine. The varieties generally caught are buffalo, catfish, pickerel, bass and wall-eyed pike. There are also sturgeon, sunfish, perch, suckers, and several other kinds.

The geological formation of the county is quite uniform in character. The appearance of the rocks at the surface, in St. Charles, Saratoga, and part of Fremont and Utica, is somewhat different from those lying along the Mississippi, the Whitewater, and the streams that flow into Root river. Here, also, the valleys are much broader, and the loam, or top-soil, thicker and more evenly spread. The highest lands are tillable and usually turfed all over.

The lowest visible rock along the Mississippi, and probably underlying the whole county, is the St. Croix sandstone. This sandstone varies somewhat in appearance and texture. In the southeast part of the county the quarries show a fine building-stone of superior quality for working, of a grayish color, that hardens on exposure to the air. In some places the rocks are of a reddish cast, probably owing to the presence of iron. Some of the layers are quite soft and are readily excavated. In the south part, Utica, St. Charles, part of Fremont and of Saratoga, the sand-rock cropping out of the hills or low bluffs is nearly white in color, loose in texture and disintegrates rapidly, forming a beautiful white sand. Overlying the sandstone is the lower magnesian formation, which also probably underlies most of the county. It is a hard, flinty, whitish or light gray rock, composed of lime and sand, with streaks of calcite along the larger streams. The upper portion only is visible, the lower part being covered with wash from the bluffs. This rock is not

Digitized by Google

available for use, being very hard and of irregular fracture, not easily quarried or worked. In some places along the Mississippi there is seen, overlying the lower magnesian, a sandstone loose in texture, crumbling rapidly and largely forming the soil of the sides of the bluffs. It is probably not more than fifteen or twenty feet in thickness. Corresponding with this sandstone, there extends through a part of the towns of Wilson, Hart, and part of Norton, a sandstone of similar texture, but deeper colored, more firm, and in some cases regularly and beautifully corrugated. Overlying this sandstone is magnesian limestone, its layers generally regular, but varying in thickness. This is the generally-used building stone of the county. This stone does not change on exposure, and large quantities are used by the railroads and shipped to Wisconsin. There are some small specimens of fossil remains to be seen in this limestone. In the vicinity of St. Charles the limestone is largely composed of fossil remains, trilobites and cretaceous shells of several varieties.

There are no evidences of northern drift in this county. Probably owing to its altitude no boulders are to be found. The clay generally exists in pockets, and is stratified. There are some small deposits of loess usually in the valleys, and mound-like in appearance. Where wells have been sunk in different parts of the county, upon the higher lands, the rocks are found to be of nearly uniform character, and water is not usually found till the sandstone is reached. The well of Mr. Clawson, in Saratoga, presents an unusual phenomena. At the depth of seventy-five feet the drill opened into a crevice or a cave, and the air rushed out with great violence. At the distance of four feet more the rock was again struck, and water obtained at the depth of one hundred and forty feet from the surface. The current of air in the well changes with the wind, the downward current in winter freezing the water in the pipe to the depth of the crevice, seventy or more feet, and again rushing out, so as to thaw all the ice about the well.

In numerous places along the Mississippi, especially upon the gravelly headlands, are yet evidences of the mound-builders. Where the mounds have been examined little has been discovered beyond stone implements, arrow-heads, and in some places skeletons, which are no doubt intrusive burials. Large quantities of clam shells and bones of various animals are also found, mixed with pieces of charcoal and with ashes. In one case a charred package of white birch bark was found of nearly a cubic foot in size, and scattered about the mounds is usually found much fragmentary rude pottery.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

RAILROADS.

BEFORE the ratification of the treaty by which the Sioux surrendered their lands for settlement, a party of three, headed by Robert Pike, was dispatched from Minnesota City to ascertain whether a practicable route for a railroad to Traverse des Sioux, on the Minnesota river, existed. Early in July, 1852, Mr. Pike made a favorable report, and urged the adoption of some plan for building the road, but he was then accounted an enthusiast, and his scheme dismissed as visionary and impracticable. Early in 1854, however, the project was revived, and, after several ineffectual attempts at organization, a charter was obtained from the legislature March 4, 1854, by Orrin Smith, Henry D. Huff, Abram M. Fridley, Lorenzo D. Smith, John L. Balcombe, Alexander Ramsey, W. A. Gorman, Henry H. Sibley, J. Travis Rosser, Andrew G. Chatfield, Henry McKenty, O. M. Lord, Samuel Humbertson, Martin McLeod, Benjamin Thompson, William H. Newton, James Hanna, G. Addison Brown and Robert Helm, under the name and style of the Transit Railroad Company, authorizing them to construct a railroad from Winona westward to the Minnesota river. In March, 1855, an amended charter was obtained from the legislature, and the incorporators met at St. Paul on the 25th of January, 1856, accepted the charter, and gave official notice thereof to the secretary of the territory. On the 12th of May the sum of $240,000 had been subscribed to the capital stock of the company, the subscribers being the following named persons: L. D. Smith, H. D. Huff, Wm. Ashley Jones, Charles H. Berry, M. Wheeler Sargent, H. H. Johnson, E. H. Johnson, H. J. Hilbert, E. S. Smith, David Olmsted, M. K. Drew, A. P. Foster, Wm. H. Stevens, John Evans, Chas. Hamilton, O. S. Holbrook, Orrin Smith, John C. Laird, Wm. H. Laird, M. J. Laird, J. H. Jacoby, Royal B. Evans and L. H. Springer. All these, with the exception of Orrin Smith and L. H. Springer, were residents of Winona. The first officers of the company were H. H. Johnson, president; Wm. Ashley Jones, vice-president; H. J. Hilbert, secretary and engineer; H. D. Huff, treasurer.

Digitized by Google

The organization of the company was only the prelude to a prolonged and bitter contest with parties interested in other localities, and more particularly with the owners and promoters of the townsite of La Crescent. After various vicissitudes, among them the defeat in 1854 of H. D. Huff for the legislature by Clark W. Thompson on this issue, the conflict finally resulted in a victory for Winona and the Transit railroad. On the 3d of March, 1857, Congress passed an act by which the munificent gift of 1,200,000 acres of public lands was conferred upon the state for the benefit of the Transit road. An extra session of the legislature was at once called to consider this and other grants of lands, and on the 22d day of May, 1857, an omnibus bill was passed confirming the grants, and amending the charter of the Transit road so as to authorize it to construct and operate a railroad from Winona via St. Peter to the Big Sioux river. In February, 1858, what is known as the five-million loan amendment to the constitution was adopted by the first state legislature, and was ratified by a vote of the people April 15, 1858. By the terms of this amendment state bonds were to be issued and delivered to the various railroad companies at the rate of $100,000 for every ten miles graded and bridged ready for the iron, the state taking a first mortgage upon the road-bed so graded, together with the lands and franchises of the company, as security for the loan. The Transit company at once filed their acceptance of the terms of the amendment, and proceeded to let the contract for the grading and construction of seventy-five miles of the line as surveyed west of Winona. In the letting of this first contract, as well as in the location of the line out of Winona, there was a most determined effort on the part of a few men to divert the road from Winona, and so build it as to eventually make La Crescent the eastern terminus. Selah Chamberlain, of Ohio, afterward the builder of several roads in the state, and the largest holder of the state bonds issued under the five-million loan amendment, was a bidder for the contract. It was understood that if he secured it work would be begun at or near Lewiston, and that the matter of the eastern terminus would remain unsettled, with a strong probability that the road would be diverted down the ridge back of Winona to La Crescent. DeGraff & Co., also bidders for the contract, were favored by most of the directors, who were desirous of beginning the work of construction at Winona, and thus at the outset fixing the terminus and settling that question forever. This

Digitized by Google

company was composed of Col. Andrew DeGraff, B. F. Barnard, Hernando Fuller and William DeGraff, Col. DeGraff being the head and sole manager of the concern. The contest waxed hot, but on the 8th day of June, 1858, the board of directors, after protracted discussion, awarded the contract to De Graff & Co. Previous to this time there had been much strife between the various town proprietors as to whether the road should leave the city by way of lower town and the Sugar Loaf valley, or from upper town via the Rollingstone valley. The history of this feature of the matter more properly belongs to that of the city of Winona, and will not be further discussed here. The upper town interest won the victory, and on the 9th day of June, 1858, ground was broken at or near the present machine-shops, the event being duly celebrated by the delighted people.

DeGraff & Company were strictly loyal to Winona, although tempting offers were made them to carry out the plans of the La Crescent men, and the work of grading the road went rapidly forward during the following summer and winter, until fifty miles of grading and bridging had been completed, inspected and accepted by the state authorities, and $500,000 of state bonds delivered to the company. Then came the financial crisis of 1858–9. These bonds were denounced as illegal and fraudulent. They became almost valueless in the market, and all work came to a standstill. DeGraff & Company were unable to pay their men for work and supplies, and much hardship resulted. Upon default in the terms of the mortgage given by the Transit company to secure the loan made by the state, a foreclosure was had, and on June 23, 1860, the road franchises, and other grants, including lands, were sold to the state for the nominal sum of one thousand dollars. March 8, 1861, the the legislature granted and transferred all claim upon the property to Orville Clark, Abraham Wing, John W. Kirk, Robert Higham, W. H. Smith, Nelson P. Stewart and B. W. Perkins, and constituted them a corporation under the name of the Winona, St. Peter & Missouri River Railroad Company, upon condition that the road be fully equipped and trains running to Rochester and Owatonna at certain fixed times. No attempt having been made to comply with these conditions, the legislature, on March 10, 1862, made a similar grant to William Lamb, S. S. L'Homedieu, John W. Kirk, Herman Gebhart and H. C. Stimson, under the name and style of the Winona & Saint Peter Railroad Company, free and

Digitized by Google

clear of all claims and liens upon the property, and upon much more lenient conditions. Work was at once resumed by the new owners, and on December 9, 1862, a passenger train was run by Col. DeGraff from Winona to Stockton and back, the day being marked by another enthusiastic celebration. December 10, 1862, the first carload of wheat was shipped to Winona by L. Raymond and purchased by Asa Forsyth. From this time the work of construction proceeded rapidly. In 1864 the trains reached Rochester, a distance of fifty miles from Winona. In 1865 the road was completed sixty-six miles to Kasson; in 1866, ninety miles to Owatonna; in 1868, one hundred and six miles to Waseca; in 1870, one hundred and thirty-nine miles to Mankato and St. Peter; in 1871, one hundred and sixty-five miles to New Ulm; in 1872 two hundred and eighty-four miles of track were completed west of Winona, and the grading extended three hundred and thirty-one miles to Lake Kampeska in Dakota Territory. In 1879 another line, diverging from the old track at Tracy, in Lyon county, was begun and pushed with such energy that in two years trains were running to Old Fort Pierre, on the Missouri river, connecting with daily stages for the Black Hills. The entire property, save the land grant, had, however, in November, 1867, passed into the hands of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company and become a part of that great system, although still retaining its name and corporate existence. The lands thus separated from the general ownership of the company and its franchises became the property of A. H. Barney and a company of New York capitalists, and are still so owned, excepting those since sold to settlers. A branch from Eyota to Chatfield was opened for business December 8, 1878; from Eyota to Plainview October 22, 1878; from Rochester to Zumbrota November 2, 1878; from Sleepy Eye to Redwood Falls August 4, 1878; from Huron to Ordway November 20, 1881; from Watertown to Clark Centre June 18, 1882; from Volga to Castlewood September 29, 1882; from Clark Centre to Redfield October 22, 1882; from Ordway to Columbia October 22, 1882, making a grand total of 863 miles of this road now directly tributary to Winona.

The following named men, prominent in the railroad history of the West, have been connected with the Winona & St. Peter company: S. S. Merrell, now general manager of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, was general manager of the Winona and St. Peter railroad from February to May, 1865. Dwight W.

Digitized by Google

Keyes, now assistant general freight agent of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, came with Mr. Merrell to the Winona & St. Peter company as auditor, and was lett in charge of the road in May, 1865. John Newell, now general manager of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroad, was at that time superintendent and chief engineer. H. C. Atkins, now assistant general superintendent of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, was superintendent of the Winona & St. Peter railroad during the years 1866 and 1867, being succeeded by J. H. Stewart, now superintendent of the Marietta & Cincinnati railroad. Gen. J. W Sprague, late general superintendent of the western division of the Northern Pacific railroad, at the same time becoming general manager of the Winona & St. Peter railroad. April 20, 1874, J. H. Stewart was succeeded by Sherburn Sanborn as superintendent, a position which he still occupies.

The magnificent iron bridge across the Mississippi river used by this road was built during the winter of 1871–2. The draw-span of this bridge is said to be one of the longest in the world (363 feet). It takes the place of a combination wood and iron draw-span built in the winter of 1870–1, which fell on the 27th day of May, 1871, and was entirely removed. This bridge forms a connection with the La Crosse, Trempealeau & Prescott railroad, of which mention will be made hereafter. The bridge was constructed for the company by the American Bridge Company, of Chicago; the piling was done by Frank A. Johnston, and the stonework by Jones & Butler, of Winona. The shops of this company are located at the west end of the city, are large and fully equipped for the business of keeping the road-bed and rolling stock of the road in the best condition. They have been fully described among the institutions of the city of Winona.

St. Paul & Chicago Railway.—The corporate name of this company in the original charter, dated May 22, 1857, was the Minnesota & Pacific Railroad Company. By an act of the legislature approved March 2, 1867, the directors were authorized to change the name of the company or that of any of the branches of the road provided for in their charter. Accordingly, on the 19th day of March the board of directors gave the name of "The St. Paul & Chicago Railway" to that part of their line to extend from St. Paul to Winona and thence to the Iowa line. Work was begun upon this line at or near St. Paul in 1865, but nothing was done in Winona county until 1870, when

Digitized by Google

the road was built from Minnesota City to Weaver and put in operation by the Northwestern Railroad Company. In 1871 the roadbed was completed between St. Peter Junction and St. Paul, and in December of that year was sold to the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, who immediately took possession, and began operating the road in connection with their line from Chicago and Milwaukee to La Crosse, making connection over the La Crosse, Trempealeau & Prescott road and the bridge at Winona when completed. In 1872, however, the road was extended from St. Peter Junction to La Crescent, on the west side of the Mississippi river, and thereafter all freight trains used this route, being ferried across the Mississippi to La Crosse. Passenger trains, however, continued to run over the Winona bridge and the La Crosse, Trempealeau & Prescott road until 1875, when the magnificent iron bridge between La Crescent and North La Crosse was completed and brought into use for all traffic over the Milwaukee & St. Paul line. As a bonus for the construction of this line the city of Winona, on the 21st day of April, 1870, voted and thereafter issued $100,000 of its bonds, to be delivered upon the fulfillment of certain conditions by the company. The bonds having been prematurely delivered to the construction company, suit was brought by the city, in which, after protracted litigation, it was finally determined that the prescribed conditions had not been fulfilled, and that the city have damages equal to the amount of the bonds, with interest, which sum has been paid.

The La Crosse, Trempealeau and Prescott Railroad. — After the passage of the bill by congress, March 3, 1857, providing for certain land grants to aid in the construction of railroads in Minnesota, and among them the Transit railroad, with its eastern terminus at Winona, the next important project was to connect Winona and the Transit railroad with the railroads in Wisconsin and Illinois, and through them with the railroad system of the United States. It was also proposed by means of this connection to cut off La Crosse, Winona's most formidable rival, from the benefits of northern and western connections, as it was thought that but one road would ever cross the Mississippi river in this section of country. It was therefore resolved to keep the matter of this "cut off," or eastern connection, in the hands of Winona men. In the winter of 1858–9, in the midst of the pinching hard times brought on by the financial crisis of that time, Capt.

Digitized by Google

Sam Whiting, Thomas Simpson and M. K. Drew started out one severely cold day to look out a practicable route for a railroad east from Winona to a point of intersection with the proposed line of the Milwaukee & La Crosse railroad. They cut their way from Altoona, now Bluff Siding, through the swamps, and camped the first night in the heavy timber. The next morning, after eating frozen bread and meat for breakfast, they proceeded with their work, and in about half-an-hour came out upon a prairie covered with fenced fields and farm-houses. They had spent a night in the snow, which Capt. Whiting said was equal to any of his arctic experiences, within half a mile of a substantial and comfortable farm-house. The people of Winona had been so occupied with their own great prospects and those of the country west of them, that they had no knowledge of this well-settled country just east of them. The following spring Z. H. Lake and Thomas Simpson were again sent over the proposed route, and instructed to go to La Crosse to see if that city would not unite with Winona in building this connection, the extreme hard times having somewhat modified the ambitions and claims of Winona. A preliminary survey of the route was made by these gentlemen, which coincides almost exactly with the line as afterward built. They met with a very cool reception at La Crosse, being informed that that city would have nothing to do with the project, and that they would prevent if possible the granting of a charter by the Wisconsin legislature. Subsequent investigation, however, developed the fact that several years before a charter had been granted by the legislature of Wisconsin to some parties to build a railroad from a point at or near La Crosse to Point Douglass, opposite Hastings, to be called the La Crosse, Trempealeau, Lake Pepin & Prescott railroad, and that this old charter had been kept alive. Possession of it was obtained, the company reorganized, and Timothy Kirk, Thomas E. Bennett, M. K. Drew, William Mitchell, Thomas Wilson, Thomas Simpson, A. W. Webster, and five men from Trempealeau, were elected directors. Thomas Simpson was elected president; A. W. Webster, vice-president; J. H. Newland, secretary, and Thomas E. Bennett, treasurer. The company began at once to locate the line, obtained right of way, etc., in order to secure vested rights before the Wisconsin legislature could convene and repeal the charter. But no money was to be had. N. F. Hilbert was employed as chief engineer, to be paid whenever the company became able to pay. Others were employed

Digitized by Google

upon similar terms. To board the force, a subscription in provisions and supplies was taken up among the citizens of Winona. Upon this subscription being read at a large meeting of all interested, the following items appeared together: "P. W. Gaines & Co., ½ bbl. whisky. Robert Clapperton, 1 loaf bread."

Wm. Lamb, who had been appointed superintendent of construction, rose and interrupted the reading with the remark that there was altogether too much bread for that quantity of whisky.

The company succeeded in holding their charter, and work was kept up until an agreement was made with parties interested in the Chicago & Northwestern company to complete it and make it a part of that great system, which was done in 1870. The road is still owned and operated by that company, but under the original charter and organization.

Green Bay, Lake Pepin & Minnesota Railroad.—In February 1873, a proposition was made by the officers of the above-named road to extend its line from Merrillan, Wisconsin, to Winona, provided the city would grant them a bonus of $100,000. As the line would form a valuable connection with the lake system of navigation, and also furnish the city directly with many of the products of the Wisconsin forests, a very decided disposition to accept this proposition was manifested by the citizens of Winona. A series of public gatherings terminated in a large meeting of citizens, at which it was determined by a general expression to accept the proposition, President Ketchum, of the railroad company, being present at the meeting. A committee of eight leading citizens was selected and instructed to proceed to St. Paul and procure from the legislature then in session authority for the city to take the necessary steps in granting the required aid. This committee accordingly went to St. Paul and had the proper bill introduced for the purpose, but only one day remaining of the session it failed to pass from lack of time. The committee returned, and the company, learning of the failure to secure legislation, modified their proposition and suggested that the citizens should secure them the sum named by subscription or otherwise. Another meeting of citizens was held, and a committee appointed to wait upon and confer with the city council upon the matter in hand. As the result of such conference the city council, on March 14, 1873, adopted the following resolutions:

"*Be it resolved*, by the city council of the city of Winona, that

Digitized by Google

fifty thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be practicable, shall be raised for the purpose of securing the terminus of the Green Bay & Lake Pepin railroad at the city of Winona, under and pursuant to the recommendation of the committee appointed by the city council to confer upon said matter, on March 12, 1873.

"*And it is further resolved*, that the city of Winona hereby pledges its faith to repay to each and every person, his heirs or assigns, all sums of money which said person or persons shall advance for that purpose, with interest on the sums so advanced not to exceed the rate of ten per cent per annum; *provided always*, that the obligation so made and taken shall in no event bind the city to such repayment unless the proper legal authority for such repayment be obtained.

"*Resolved*, That the recorder be authorized and is hereby required to have prepared, and to issue and deliver under his hand as recorder and the seal of said city, to each person advancing money for the above purpose, a certificate for all sums so advanced by each person respectively, bearing interest as aforesaid.

"*Resolved*, That as soon as practicable proper legislation authorizing and legalizing the present action of the city council, so far as such legislation may be necessary, or any other needed legislation, shall be obtained."

Upon the basis of this action on the part of the city council a canvassing committee was set at work, and the sum of $35,000 subscribed by the citizens for the purpose set forth above. The railroad company, upon being notified of the result, finally accepted the situation, and proceeded during the summer and fall of 1873 to build the road as proposed. An act of the legislature authorizing the city to make good its agreement with the subscribers, but unwisely providing for making up the amount to $50,000 for the company, was approved February 5, 1874, the act providing, however, that the question should be submitted to the people at a general or special election upon five days' notice by publication. A special election was accordingly called for and held on February 23, 1874, which resulted in a defeat of the proposed bonds, largely on account of the provision for making up the sum to be paid the company to $50,000, the vote standing 275 for to 785 against it. The citizens were justified in this vote for the reason that it was sought to make the city liable for $15,000 more than the amount of the subscription, a provision in the bill insisted on by the representatives of the

Digitized by Google

company, but for which the subscribers, almost without exception, were in no way chargeable. Chagrined and disappointed at this result, and there being grave doubt of their legal liability, the subscribers refused to pay their subscriptions; but suits were instituted by the company in the United States circuit court against them, and a test case being carried to a final decision it was held that the subscribers were liable, and the several amounts were accordingly paid over, each subscriber receiving, according to the original agreement, stock of the company to the amount of his subscription, which stock was not and never has become of any considerable value.

There still being a widespread feeling that the subscribers to the bonus had suffered an injustice, another act of the legislature was obtained March 6, 1876, providing for a special election in April of that year to determine whether the city would indemnify the subscribers by an issue of its bonds in the amount of the subscriptions actually paid, the city to take the stock originally issued to the subscribers. Accordingly an election was called and held on April 3, but although every moral, if not legal, obligation rested upon the city to indemnify its public-spirited citizens for the money paid by them to secure a railroad connection of conceded value to the town, the proposition again failed to carry, the vote being 737 for to 1004 against the bonds, and here the matter rests. The road has since practically passed into the hands of John I. Blair, of New Jersey, and its name has been changed to the Green Bay, Winona & St. Paul Railroad Company.

Winona and Southwestern Railroad.—In February, 1856, the legislature of the territory incorporated the Winona & La Crosse Railroad Company, with authority to build and operate a railroad from Winona to a point opposite La Crosse, Wisconsin. February 9, 1872, the state legislature passed an act reviving this old charter and amending it so as to incorporate the Winona & Southwestern Railroad Company, composed of the following named persons, viz: William Windom, Thomas Simpson, Wm. H. Yale, J. C. Easton, John Robson, William Mitchell, H. W. Lamberton, M. G. Norton, E. S. Youmans, R. D. Cone, Thomas Wilson, M. K. Drew, E. D. Williams, Geo. P. Wilson, Thomas Abbott and Ignatius O'Ferral, and authorizing the building, equipment and operation of a railroad from Winona to the Iowa line east of range 14 and west of the fifth principal meridian, and also granting the right to extend the

Digitized by Google

line, by the most feasible route, from Winona to St. Paul and Minneapolis, the road to be completed and equipped within four years from the date of the act.

At a meeting of the incorporators held at Winona April 16, 1872, William Mitchell was elected president; E. D. Williams, vice-president; Thomas Simpson, secretary, and M. G. Norton, treasurer. William Mitchell, John Robson and H. W. Lamberton were made an executive committee, and E. S. Youmans, Ignatius O'Ferral and M. G. Norton were appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock of the company, to collect five per centum thereon for the expenses of a survey and for the purchase of necessary maps, profiles, etc., for the use of the company. Stock to the amount of $67,500 was subscribed. At the same session of the legislature an act was passed authorizing the city of Winona and the towns and villages on the proposed line of the road to vote a five per cent tax in aid of the road. Under this authority the city of Winona, on April 9, 1872, at a special election voted bonds to aid in the construction of the road to the amount of $150,000. Several of the towns in Winona and Fillmore counties, and the village of Chatfield, voted liberal bonuses to the road. Two or more surveys were made under the direction of N. F. Hilbert, one by way of Saratoga and Fremont, the other by way of the Money Creek valley. For a time there was every prospect that the road would be built. It would have furnished an invaluable outlet for the lumber and other products of the Winona manufactories, and would have been a potent element in the growth of the city. The severe financial crisis of 1873, however, and the subsequent hard times, brought delays and embarrassments which prevented the building of the road, and it still remains one of the "glorious possibilities." In 1875 it was voted by the company to accept the proposition of certain Iowa parties to build a narrow-gauge road from Hesper, Iowa, to Houston, Minnesota, provided the company would build a similar road from Winona to Houston. Money was raised and a preliminary survey made, but nothing further came of the project. The charter was extended by the legislature of 1873, and by reason of the surveys and other work done thereunder is considered to be still alive. Both the line to the southwest and the one from Winona to St. Paul are still feasible, and would be valuable to the builders as well as to Winona and the territory through which they would pass.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

NAVIGATION.

THE "Father of Waters" forms the eastern boundary of Winona county, and with its various channels and sloughs constitutes the only navigable water in the county. Probably the first white man who traversed the forty-five miles of its length in which we are now interested was Father Hennepin, who in the month of April, 1680, explored the Mississippi from the mouth of the Illinois to the falls of St. Anthony. In the month of May, 1689, Nicholas Perrot, accompanied by Le Sueur, Father Marest and others, sailed up the Mississippi from the mouth of Wisconsin river to the mouth of the St. Croix, and formally took possession of the country in the name of the king of France. In September of the year 1700 Le Sueur passed upward with a party of Frenchmen to explore and work some reported mines near the mouth of the Chippewa river. In the year 1766 that enterprising Connecticut Yankee, Jonathan Carver, traveled extensively in the Northwest, and on October 29 of that year passed by the future county of Winona, noting in his journal some shrewd observations upon the numerous mounds which he saw along the shores and bluffs. In September, 1805, Lieut. Zebulon Pike visited this region by order of President Jefferson, to expel British traders, who were found violating the laws, and to form alliances with the Indians. In the summer of 1819 a party of officers and soldiers, with their wives and children, passed by our county in keelboats on their way to establish a post at the mouth of the Minnesota river, by order of John C. Calhoun, then secretary of war. The next year Gov. Cass of Michigan headed an exploring expedition by way of the lakes, and, descending the Mississippi in canoes, spent the afternoon of August 4 at Wapashaw village, the site of the present city of Winona.

Previous to the year 1823 it had been supposed that the rapids at Rock Island were an insurmountable barrier to the navigation of the upper Mississippi; but on the second day of May of that year the Virginia, a steamer one hundred and eighteen feet in length, left her moorings at St. Louis, destined for Fort Snelling. Successfully passing the rapids, this pioneer craft made her way slowly up

Digitized by Google

the Mississippi, producing the greatest terror and consternation among the Indians, who supposed that it was some enormous water-spirit, coughing, puffing out hot breath and splashing the water in all directions. This pioneer steamer passed Wabasha prairie toward the last of the month and reached Fort Snelling in safety. From this time occasional trips were made as the necessity of the government and trading-posts required. Among the great number of steamers which have passed and repassed the county in years gone by, all old settlers will remember the Minnesota Belle, Gray Eagle, War Eagle, Northern Belle, Nominee, Ben Corson, The Adelia, Frank Steele, Keokuk, Jeanette, Tishimingo, Annie Johnson, Addie Johnson, Phil. Sheridan, and many others.

Of the captains of all these and other unnamed steamers Capt. Smith Harris and Capt. Orrin Smith are most frequently mentioned. The latter was one of the earliest proprietors and admirers of the town site of Winona, and the former, being interested in Kasota, and other towns on the Minnesota river, was never tired of pointing out the disadvantages of Wabasha prairie. It is said that during the high water in 1852, in order to demonstrate the truth of his statement that Smith's town was on a mere sand-bar in the Mississippi, he ran his boat straight by Minneowah up into Lake Winona, and out across near the Denman farm into Crooked Slough and the river again. Captains Hatcher and Bryant, long in the service, afterward made their homes in Winona. Before the day of railroads great importance attached to the coming and going of these river steamers, which formed the only connection with the outside world. The familiar whistle of a steamboat would frequently cause a stampede even from the church service or prayer meeting, particularly if it was the first boat of the season.

The following table shows the arrivals of the first boat for a period of years commencing with 1856:

1856. Alhambra, April 8.
1857. Hamburg, April 2.
1858. Brazil, March 23.
1859. Grey Eagle, March 18.
1860. Chippewa, March 13.
1861. Northern Light, March 26.
1862. Keokuk, April 2.
1863. Keokuk, March 20.
1864. Union, March 16.
1865. Lansing, March 30.
1866. Addie Johnston, April 13.
1867. City of St. Paul, April 13.
1868. Diamond Jo, March 21.
1869. Buckeye, April 6.
1870. Keokuk, April 5.
1871. Addie Johnston, March 18.
1872. Belle of La Crosse, April 9.
1873. Union, April 3.
1874. Northwestern, April 6.
1875. Lake Superior, April 12.
1876. Dubuque, April 10.
1877. Red Wing, April 11.
1878. Penguin, March 12.
1879. Maggie Reaney, April 4.
1880. Belle of Bellvue, March 22.
1881. Josie, April 24.
1882. Robert Harris, March 1.

Digitized by Google

The following table shows the dates of the closing of navigation for a series of years:

1856	November 27	1870	December 15
1857	November 19	1871	November 22
1858	December 2	1872	November 22
1859	December 3	1873	November 29
1860	November 24	1874	November 30
1861	November 27	1875	November 20
1862	December 1	1876	December 1
1863	November 27	1877	December 8
1864	December 4	1878	December 13
1865	December 5	1879	December 12
1866	December 9	1880	November 20
1867	December 5	1881	January 2, 1882
1868	December 8	1882	December 6
1869	December 18		

CHAPTER XII.

COURTS AND OFFICERS OF THE COURTS.

The territorial courts of record were organized under the act of congress passed March 3, 1849, called the "Organic act," supplemented by acts passed from time to time by the territorial legislature. By the organic act three judges were provided for, which were appointed by the president, "by and with the advice and consent of the senate." One was styled "chief-justice," the other two "associate-justices." These together constituted the supreme court, one term of which was required to be held annually at the seat of government of the territory. It was also provided that the territory should "be divided into three judicial districts," in each of which a district court was required to be held by one of the justices of the supreme court, at such times and places as the territorial legislature might prescribe, and that "the said judges shall, after their appointment, respectively, reside in the districts which shall be assigned them." Each district court, or the judge thereof, was by such act empowered to appoint its own clerk, which clerk was to hold his office at the pleasure of the court. The supreme court and district courts were invested with chancery as well as common law jurisdiction. The extent of this jurisdiction of these courts was substantially the same as like courts under the present constitution of the state; that of the several district courts was general. By

Digitized by Google

act of the territorial legislature the territory now included within the limits of Winona county was made a part of the first judicial district, and so remained until the adoption of the constitution. Previous to February 23, 1854, what is now Winona county was a part of the county of Fillmore. On the day last above named Winona county was formed and organized for judicial and other purposes. Up to this time the writer is not aware that any term of the district court was held in Fillmore county, though all other county business affecting this section, such as filing plats of town sites, recording deeds and the levy of taxes, was done at the county seat of Fillmore county, then located at Chatfield.

At the date of our county organization Hon. Wm. H. Welch was chief-justice of the territory, to whom was assigned the first judicial district. He was therefore the first judge of the district court in and for this county. He resided at Red Wing, in the county of Goodhue. He continued to fill that office until January 1, 1858, when the territorial judicial officers were superseded by judges elected under the state constitution adopted at the fall election in 1857. Much of the good order of our judicial affairs in territorial times, and the ease and regularity with which our state courts were organized and went into effect, were due to this judge. While he was not a man of great learning or superior ability, as the world recognizes learning and ability, yet he had the rare quality in a judge of commanding universal confidence, a feeling among all that the judicial authority was reposed in proper hands. Judge Welch died at his home in Red Wing.

At the fall election in 1857 Hon. Thomas Wilson was chosen as judge of the third judicial district of the state, comprising the counties of Houston, Fillmore, Olmsted, Wabasha and Winona. With the beginning of the year 1858, pursuant to a provision of the state constitution, but before the formal admission of the state by congress Judge Wilson entered upon his duties as judge, and continued to hold until 1864, when, having been appointed to the supreme court, he resigned the office of district judge, and Hon. Lloyd Barber, of Olmsted county, was appointed to fill the vacancy so made. He was elected at the fall election in 1864, for the full term of seven years, and held the office until succeeded by Hon. C. N. Waterman, January 4, 1872. Judge Waterman held the office until his death, which occurred February 18, 1873, and was succeeded by Hon. John Van Dyke, who was appointed for the

Digitized by Google

remainder of the year 1873. At the fall election of that year Hon. Wm. Mitchell was elected for the full term of seven years, from the beginning of 1874. He discharged the duties during this term, and in 1880 was re-elected for another term, to commence with the ensuing year. At the session of the legislature of 1881 the number of judges composing the supreme court was increased to five. This made it necessary that two judges should be appointed to the supreme court until after the next ensuing general election. Judge Mitchell was selected as one of the new judges, and Hon. C. M. Start, then attorney-general of the state, but residing in the third judicial district, at Rochester, Olmsted county, was appointed district judge, to succeed Judge Mitchell. At the general election in November, 1881, Judge Start was elected for a full term, commencing with the year 1882. At this writing, January 1, 1883, Judge Start is in the discharge of his official duties.

Of the seven judges who have presided in our district courts, three, Judge Welch, Judge Waterman and Judge Van Dyke, are dead. All the others are still living within the district, and engaged in the duties of their profession.

Clerks.—As before stated, during our territorial existence clerks of district courts held by appointment of the judge and during his pleasure. The first clerk of the district court in and for Winona county was Martin Wheeler Sargeant. He was appointed by Judge Welch in 1854, and held until superseded by the appointment of John Keyes, on or about July 14, 1856. The record of Mr. Keyes' appointment cannot be found, but his first official act as clerk bears date on that day. Mr. Keyes continued to hold the office until after the admission of the statein to the Union under the state organization, his last official act as clerk bearing date May 25, 1858. Under the constitution the office of clerk was made elective, and at the general election in October, 1857, Henry C. Lester was elected clerk, and entered on the discharge of his duties on the retirement of Mr. Keyes. He held the office until April 27, 1861. He resigned to enter the volunteer service of the United States in the war of the rebellion. He was succeeded by E. A. Gerdtzen, who was appointed in place of Col. Lester until the next general election, at which he was elected, and by subsequent elections held without interruption for nearly seventeen years. In November, 1877, John M. Sheardown was elected, has been re-elected, and still holds the office.

Digitized by Google

Of the five persons who have held the office, two, Mr. Sargeant and Mr. Keyes, are deceased; Col. Lester has removed from the state, while Messrs. Gerdtzen and Sheardown still reside at the city of Winona.

District and County Attorneys.—Under the territorial organization, the United States attorney, as he was called, usually attended at the sessions of the district courts, and performed most of the duties now devolving upon county attorneys. An officer called a district attorney was also provided for by territorial statute, and was elected in each of the organized counties. In the act organizing the county of Winona, approved February 23, 1854, such officer was to be elected at an election to be held in April of that year. The election was duly held, and C. F. Buck, Esq., then residing at Minneowa, was elected. We may say in passing that the village of Minneowa was a rival of Winona for metropolitan honors, and stood on the Mississippi river, about one mile above the present village of Homer. The curious in such matters may still find some traces of it on the river bank, and especially in the office of the register of deeds, where the plat was recorded. Its proprietors were Isaac Van Etten, William L. Ames, brother of Oakes Ames, of *credit mobilier* and Union Pacific railroad fame, Governor Willis A. Gorman, and S. R. Babcock, all of St. Paul. The fact is noteworthy as showing the confidence of shrewd and far-seeing men in the then future existence of the city of southern Minnesota at or near this point. Their selection was probably made more from an examination of the territorial map than of the respective sites of Minneowa and Winona. If not, time has demonstrated that, however close they shot to the mark in this their judgment was slightly at fault. But to return to the district attorney. Mr. Buck held the office until the beginning of 1856. Edwin M. Bierce had been elected in the fall of 1855, and held the office during the years 1856 and 1857. By the constitution adopted in that year it was provided that "each judicial district might elect one prosecuting attorney for the district." Under this provision Sam Cole, Esq., was elected "prosecuting attorney" for the third judicial district, comprising the counties of Houston, Fillmore, Olmsted, Wabasha and Winona. Although this office was wholly unknown to territorial laws, continued in force by the constitution, and no state legislation had been had to supply the deficiency, still Mr. Cole, as

Digitized by Google

Gulik Larson

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

an officer of the courts, qualified with the judges at the beginning of the year 1858. As no legislation was ever had upon the subject of the duties of this office, we shall probably continue in ignorance as to what they were. Practically Mr. Cole did about what the United States attorney had done in territorial times, and which comprised about all that was required under the statutes of the district attorney. The effect of it was in a large degree to supersede the last-named officer, and for two years no district attorney was elected in Winona county. In this county at least the constitution operated as an extinguishment of the office.

By act of February 6, 1860, the office of county attorney as now existing was created. Under this act the board of supervisors of Winona county, on the 15th day of March, 1860, appointed one A. S. Seaton county attorney, who held the office until the 1st of January, 1861.

At the general election in 1860 Hon. William H. Yale was elected, and held the office one term of two years. On the 1st of January, 1863, he was succeeded by Hon. William Mitchell, who was county attorney during the years 1863 and 1864. Mr. Yale, in the fall of 1864, was re-elected, and held during the years 1865 and 1866. He was succeeded at the beginning of 1867 by Hon. George P. Wilson who, by re-election was continued in office until the beginning of 1871, when he was succeeded by Norman Buck. Mr. Buck held during the years 1873 and 1874, and was succeeded by A. H. Snow, Esq., who by re-election held from the beginning of 1875 to the 1st of January, 1879. Mr. A. N. Bentley then succeeded for one term, followed by Mr. M. B. Webber, one term, closing with 1882. At the fall election in 1882 Mr. Patrick Fitzpatrick was elected, and now holds the office. Of the twelve persons who have held these offices, only one (Mr. Cole) is known to have died. Both A. S. Seaton and E. M. Bierce left this county about 1860, since which little or nothing seems to be known of either. Mr. Buck is now associate justice of the territory of Idaho. Hon. George P. Wilson is following his profession at Fargo, Dakota Territory. All others still reside in the city of Winona.

Sheriffs.—The first sheriff of the county was John Iames. He was elected on the first Tuesday in April, 1854. He was succeeded by Charles Eaton, who was elected in the fall of 1855, and held the office for two years. At the election in 1857 Mr. F. E. Whiton was elected, and held during the years 1858 and 1859. At the fall elec-

Digitized by Google

tion in 1859 Messrs. L. R. King and E. D. Williams were opposing candidates for this office. The canvass was close and spirited, and the register of deeds, whose duty it was "to canvass the votes," was unable to determine which had been the successful candidate. The greatest number of votes cast at the election for one office was 2,023. As allowed by the register, the whole number of votes cast for both candidates for sheriff was 1,970. In reaching this result votes were rejected as irregular, and the conclusion was arrived at that each candidate had received 985, making it "a tie." It thus became necessary to decide "by lot" which of the candidates was elected. Various stories were told as to how this "casting of lots" was performed—one to the effect that a game of "euchre" was played between two persons, each representing one of the opposing candidates. The writer cannot affirm that such was the fact, though the circumstantiality of the account, other things considered, gives it some weight. But, however the lot was cast, Mr. King was declared elected, and to him was awarded the certificate. The case was then taken by appeal to the district court, Judge Wilson presiding. After a long and patient hearing the decision of the canvassing officer was affirmed, and Mr. King was declared sheriff. By re-election from term to term he held the office without interruption for eight years. J. F. Martin was his successor, beginning with the year 1868. Mr. Martin was twice re-elected and held for six years, and was succeeded at the close of 1873 by Wm. H. Dill. Mr. Dill was re-elected three times in succession, and held the office in all eight years, ending with the year 1881. Mr. E. V. Bogart succeeded and is now (1883) in office. Ex-Sheriffs Iames, Whiton and King are deceased.

Probate Courts.—By the act of congress organizing the territory probate courts were established. A special election, to be held in April, 1854, was authorized for the election of county officers by act organizing the county of Winona. A judge of probate was one of the officers to be elected. Andrew Cole was elected. He held the office until January 1, 1855, when he was succeeded by Alfred P. Foster. Mr. Foster filled the office until October 10, 1856, when it was made vacant by the removal of Judge Foster from the territory, and on that date Sam Cole was appointed to fill the vacancy. E. H. Murray succeeded by election, and held during the years 1857 and 1858, followed by Warren Powers, who was elected in the fall of 1858. By re-election Judge Powers held until his death, which occurred in June, 1865. He was succeeded by Mr. Norman Buck,

Digitized by Google

who was appointed to fill the vacancy in July of that year. In the fall of 1865 Judge Buck was elected. He held the office until the fall of 1867, when he resigned, and was succeeded for the remainder of the year by appointment of C. N. Wakefield. At the general election in the fall of 1868 Jacob Story was elected to the office. Judge Story has been re-elected at the expiration of each succeeding term, and is still the incumbent of the office. Aside from Mr. E. A. Gerdtzen's tenure of the office of clerk of the district court, which was about seventeen years, Judge Story has enjoyed a longer official term than any other officer of Winona county.

CHAPTER XIII.

BANKING IN WINONA COUNTY.

As is generally the case in new towns, several branches of business are conducted by the same person or firm. It was so in Winona in the banking business. The United States land office for the Winona land district, having been opened in Winona in December, 1854, land agents, money loaners and speculators in real estate soon followed.

The first office of this kind was opened in June in 1855, by William Ashley Jones, Charles H. Berry and E. S. Smith, under the firm name of Jones, Berry & Smith. They were succeeded by Berry & Waterman, who added to their law business that of receiving deposits and selling exchange on different points. This was done more as a convenience to others than of profit to themselves. This was continued until others engaged in more exclusive banking business.

Early in 1856 Timothy Kirk and his brother had a banking office on the corner of Front and Main streets.

John Mobley opened a banking and exchange office near the corner of Second and Main streets in 1856, and did considerable business for some two years, and retired in 1858.

J. T. Smith had an exchange and loan office, in 1856 or 1857, on Center street, between First and Second streets. He was here about three years.

Digitized by Google

Voight & Bergenthal had a banking and loan office, in 1856 and 1857, on Front street, near where Krumdich's elevator now stands.

Bennett's Bank.—In the fall of 1855 Thomas E. Bennett opened a bank and loan office, and succeeded to the business of Voight & Bergenthal, in a building on the levee. In the winter following Taylor, Richards & Burden purchased Bennett's business, and in May, 1857, the firm was changed to Taylor, Bennett & Co., and in 1858 it was again changed to Burden, Bennett & Co., and in 1859 was dissolved and the business was continued in the name of Thomas E. Bennett until 1861.

Bank of Southern Minnesota.—The Bank of Southern Minnesota was organized in 1861. Lemuel C. Porter, Thos. E. Bennett, Wm. Garlock and others were stockholders and directors. L. C. Porter was made president and Thomas E. Bennett cashier. This bank was merged in the First National bank in August, 1864.

The Bank of Winona.—This bank was located on Center street, in the building now occupied by the Winona Deposit Bank. Bank of Winona commenced business in May, 1863, Samuel McCord and H. N. Peabody being the principal partners, and the manager was I. Voswinkle Dorselin. Subsequently the business was done under the name of McCord & Dorselin. In December, 1868, Dorselin, appearing to be the owner of the concern, closed business and went into bankruptcy. On the final winding up of business, in August, 1869, it paid its creditors about twenty-five cents on a dollar.

The United National Bank.—The United National Bank was organized in 1865, with Thomas Wilson, Otto Troost, Charles Benson, A. W. Webster and Thomas E. Bennett as stockholders and directors, with a capital of $50,000. A. W. Webster was president and Thomas E. Bennett cashier.

This bank was located on Second street, in the building since used by the Savings Bank, and in January, 1871, was sold out by its stockholders to the First National Bank of Winona.

The Winona Deposit Bank was organized and commenced business in 1868. H. W. Lamberton was president and I. J. Cummings cashier. It was a private bank, and changed to a national organization under the name of Winona Deposit National Bank, in which name the business was conducted two or three years, when they discontinued the national organization and returned to the original

Digitized by Google

name of Winona Deposit Bank. Its present officers are H. W. Lamberton, president, and W. C. Brown, cashier.

Winona County Bank.—Zaphna H. Lake and A. W. Webster organized the Winona County Bank in 1859, and they filed their organization papers and deposited Minnesota railroad bonds with the state auditor to secure the payment of their circulating notes under the then existing laws of the state. This was the first and only bank having circulation in Winona. They did a straightforward, legitimate banking business for several years, and went out of business in 1865. Mr. Webster took part in the organization of the United National Bank, and Mr. Lake engaged in other business in Winona. Their banking office was near the corner of Second and Main streets.

The Bank of St. Charles, at St. Charles, Winona county, was organized as a private bank in the spring of 1869, with a capital of $30,000. The stockholders were E. S. Youmans, of Winona; S. T. Hyde, J. S. Wheeler, J. W. Brockett, of St. Charles, and H. R. Heath, of New York city. The stockholders were directors. E. S. Youmans was president and J. S. Wheeler was cashier.

J. C. Woodard, in June, 1877, succeeded to the Bank of St. Charles, and the business is now conducted in the name of J. C. Woodard, banker.

The First National Bank of Winona (successor to the Bank of Southern Minnesota) was organized August 20, 1864, with a capital of $50,000. The original stockholders were Thomas E. Bennett, Gabriel Horton, Lemuel C. Porter, George W. Neff, William Garlock, William Wedel, each of whom was elected a director. In October, 1864, at a meeting of the directors the following officers were elected, viz: L. C. Porter, president; William Garlock, vice-president; Thomas E. Bennett, cashier. L. C. Porter has been elected president at each annual meeting of the directors since the organization of the bank to this time, a period of eighteen years. The following persons have been elected cashiers at different times since 1866: I. J. Cummings, G. A. Burbank, Herman E. Curtis, C. H. Porter and E. D. Hurlbert, who is now filling that position. William Garlock resigned the office of vice-president in 1868. C. H. Porter was elected vice-president in 1881, and is at this time filling that office.

Second National Bank.—The Second National Bank of Winona was organized April 29, 1871, with a capital of $100,000. The

Digitized by Google

incorporators were Thomas Simpson, John H. Prentiss, Joseph A. Prentiss, Henry Stevens, Mark Willson, Gustavus A. Burbank and W. H. Richardson. Each of the above stockholders was elected a director, and the bank engaged in active business in August, 1871, with the following officers: Thomas Simpson, president; G. A. Burbank, cashier. Mr. Burbank resigned in October, 1871, and Mark Willson was elected assistant cashier, and in February, 1872, E. H. Bailey became cashier.

In January, 1873, Joseph A. Prentiss was chosen cashier and Mark Willson vice-president. In January, 1875, Mr. Willson resigned and Lester R. Brooks became vice-president, and in 1876 was made cashier. In 1878 Thomas Simpson resigned his position as president, which he had filled from the first organization of the bank, and was succeeded by Joseph A. Prentiss. In 1880 William H. Garlock was chosen cashier and L. R. Brooks vice-president, who, with J. A. Prentiss, president, are the present officers.

The Merchants National Bank of Winona was organized May 18, 1875, with a capital stock of $100,000, and at the first meeting of the stockholders the following persons were elected directors: Mark Willson, G. W. Bennett, N. F. Hilbert, H. D. Perkins, C. H. Berry, Conrad Bohn and C. C. Beck. Mark Willson, president; N. F. Hilbert, cashier; H. D. Perkins, vice-president.

The bank opened for business in July 1875. On April 9, 1879, N. F. Hilbert resigned his position as cashier, and was succeeded by J. M. Bell. July 1, 1879, it was voted to change the organization from a national to a state bank under the laws of Minnesota, and to transfer its entire business to the new organization.

The Merchants Bank of Winona succeeded to the Merchants National Bank, and was organized in August, 1879, with the following directors: Charles H. Berry, H. D. Perkins, J. M. Bell, Mark Willson, C. C. Beck, L. J. Allred and C. Heintz, and who proceeded to the election of officers, as follows: Mark Willson, president; J. M. Bell, cashier; H. D. Perkins, vice-president.

In December, 1879, J. M. Bell tendered his resignation as cashier, which was accepted, and Geo. F. Crise was elected in his place. The officers of the bank at this time are Mark Willson, president; Chas. H. Berry, vice-president, and Geo. F. Crise, cashier.

The Winona Savings Bank was organized July 1, 1874, and lasted five years. The depositors were notified to withdraw their

Digitized by Google

deposits July 1, 1879, and were paid in full, principal and interest. The trustees were William Mitchell, W. H. Laird, H. E. Curtis, F. A. Rising, Thomas Wilson, E. S. Youmans and C. J. Camp. The officers were Wm. Mitchell, president; W. H. Laird, vice-president; F. A. Rising, treasurer.

The bank was located on Second street, in the old United National Bank building.

The foregoing is believed to be a correct history of banks and of the banking business in Winona county since its early settlement. It is possible that other parties and facts have been overlooked, but the writer has endeavored to include everything pertaining to the subject.

From the time the first deposits were received and the first drafts on eastern banks were drawn by Berry & Waterman, in 1855, the banking business has grown with the increased mercantile and manufacturing business of Winona in proportion until this time. We have now in this city, in successful operation, four banks, two of which are working under the national banking laws, one under state organization, and one a private bank.

The whole amount of capital invested at this time in the banking business in Winona county aggregates $250,000, not including surplus and undivided profits.

The amount of deposits in the banks in Winona is about $900,000, and bills discounted are about the same amount. The rates of interest charged by the banks are from seven to ten per cent per annum.

CHAPTER XIV.

GENERAL HISTORY OF WINONA COUNTY—ITS EARLY SETTLEMENT, PIONEERS, ETC.

The local history of this county, as an organization, hardly extends beyond the personal recollections of the present generation. Many of its earliest settlers are yet residents of this locality. Less than a third of a century ago the country lying west of the Mississippi in the State of Minnesota was the almost exclusive domain of bands of savages—the possessions of the aborigines, occupied by the

Digitized by Google

same race and by the same nation of people who held it when the western continent was first discovered.

Its early settlement by the pioneer successors of this savage race was begun somewhat after the same general plan, although on a very much smaller scale, of that adopted by the Europeans in their first occupancy of North America. They made claims and held them by their rights of discovery. This part of the country was first discovered and held in possession by the French.

To maintain a proper connection with the past, a brief synopsis of historical events relative to this section of country, prior to the time this county was created, has been compiled as an introductory chapter to this record of events and incidents of more modern times.

After the discovery of the western continent, the maritime nations of Europe sent out expeditions to make explorations. The parts of the continent first visited in these voyages were taken possession of in the name of the government represented. When these explorations were extended inland the localities were claimed by the same powers. It was in this manner that the whole Mississippi valley became at one time a part of the foreign possessions of France, acquired by their rights of discovery and held by their power as a nation.

In 1534 Jacques Cartier, a French navigator, discovered the Gulf of St. Lawrence and sailed up the St. Lawrence river, supposing from its size and depth that he had found the western passage to the Indian ocean, for which he was seeking. He claimed the newly discovered country in the name of the sovereign of France. As an emblem of his first discovery, and as a symbol of possession, he erected a large wooden cross on a conspicuous elevation of land. This was the first claim mark of France in this part of North America.

The French afterward extended their explorations west to the great lakes, assuming possession in their progress. It was not until 1654 that they reached the region of Lake Superior. The real explorers of this part of the country were the fur traders. They advanced with their traffic as far west as Green Bay in 1659.

In these expeditions, from the time the cross was erected by Cartier, these adventurous explorers were usually accompanied by zealous representatives of different orders in the Roman Catholic church, apparently to maintain religious advantages coequal with the civil and military authority claimed over the extended possessions.

Digitized by Google

Father Joseph Marquette accompanied Louis Jolliet with five French or Canadian voyageurs up the Fox river from Green Bay. Crossing the portage to the Wisconsin river they descended it to its mouth and discovered the Mississippi river on June 17, 1673.

To Father Marquett has been given the honor of having been the first to discover the upper Mississippi. The river had, however, been visited by Europeans prior to this date. In 1541 the lower Mississippi was crossed by Hernando de Soto, a Spanish adventurer, in his exploration of that part of the country.

In 1679 Father Louis Hennepin accompanied Robert La Salle on his expedition along the shores of Lake Michigan to Illinois, where he spent the winter. In the following spring, 1680, he was intrusted by La Salle to make explorations. With two French voyageurs he went down the Illinois river to its mouth, and then ascended the Mississippi. On his voyage up this river he was made prisoner by a war party of Dakota Indians and taken into the Mille Lac region, on the headwaters of the Mississippi. He was here found by Du-Luth, who was exploring the country of the Dakotas by way of Lake Superior. Father Hennepin visited the Falls of St. Anthony, to which he gave its present name. He was the first to explore the Mississippi above the mouth of the Wisconsin, and the first white man that ever visited the vicinity of this county.

In 1682 La Salle descended the Illinois to its junction with the Mississippi, down which he continued until he entered the Gulf of Mexico. He took possession of the country through which he passed in the name of France, and gave it the name of Louisiana.

In the spring of 1683 Capt. Nicholas Perrot, a Canadian, with twenty men, established a fort or trading-post in what is now the State of Minnesota, below and near the mouth of Lake Pepin. This was the first location occupied by a white man on the west side of the Mississippi. It was soon abandoned by Perrot to carry on his traffic elsewhere. In 1688 he returned with forty men, and again took possession of his trading-post below Lake Pepin.

In 1689 Capt. Nicholas Perrot, in the name of the king of France, by formal proclamation took possession of all of the country on the headwaters of the Mississippi. Not long afterward the whole country from the Alleghanies to the Pacific ocean was claimed by the French and called the territory of Louisiana.

This territory remained in possession of France until 1760, when the country west of the Mississippi was ceded to Spain, and in 1763

Digitized by Google

all of the country east of the Mississippi claimed by the French was formally ceded to Great Britain.

In 1800 the country west of the Mississippi known as Louisiana was retroceded to France, and in 1803 the United States acquired possession of it by purchase from the French government.

By act of congress in 1804 Louisiana was divided; the southern part was called the territory of Orleans, the northern portion the district of Louisiana.

In 1812 Orleans was admitted into the Union under the title of State of Louisiana, and the district of Louisiana given the name of Territory of Missouri.

In 1821 the Territory of Missouri was divided; from the southern portion the Territory of Arkansas was formed, and the State of Missouri created and admitted.

The country north of the State of Missouri was left without territorial organization. In 1834 it was placed under the jurisdiction of the Territory of Michigan, and in 1837 under the judicial authority of the Territory of Wisconsin.

In 1838 the Territory of Iowa was created. It embraced all of the country north of the State of Missouri between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers to the northern line.

The State of Iowa was constituted from the southern part of this territory and admitted in 1846. The northern portion was left without territorial organization until by act of congress, March 3, 1849, the Territory of Minnesota was created.

The largest portion of this territory, that lying west of the Mississippi, was the northeastern part of the "Louisiana Purchase." The portion lying on the east side of the river was a part of the territory of Wisconsin not included in the boundaries of the State of Wisconsin when admitted in 1848.

The territory of Minnesota, when organized, was without divisions, except two or three counties on the east side of the Mississippi, which had been created while they were a part of the Territory of Wisconsin.

By proclamation Governor Ramsey divided the territory into three judicial districts. The country west of the Mississippi and south of the Minnesota formed the third judicial district, to which Judge Cooper was assigned. The first court was held at Mendota in August, 1849.

Governor Ramsey, by proclamation, made the first apportion-

Digitized by Google

ment of council districts. The settlements on the west bank of the Mississippi, south of the Crow village to the Iowa line, were included with a part of St. Croix county on the east side of the river and constituted the first council district. The settlements on the west side of the river were of half-breed Sioux.

The first territorial legislature held its session in St. Paul, the capital of the territory. It began on September 3 and adjourned on November 1, 1849. The members from the first council district were: James S. Norris, in the council; Joseph W. Furber and James Wells, in the house. David Olmsted, of Long Prairie, was president of the council; Joseph W. Furber, of Cottage Grove, speaker of the house.

James Wells was the first representative to the territorial legislature from the country along the west side of the Mississippi. He was an Indian trader living on the shores of Lake Pepin, twelve miles below Red Wing. Among his friends and associates he was generally known as "Bully Wells." He was elected by the half-breeds and a few traders and government employés at the election held on August 1. The total votes polled were thirty-three. At this election Hon. H. H. Sibley was elected delegate to congress without opposition.

The first territorial legislature, at its session in 1849 (October 27), created several counties, two of which, Dakota and Wabasha on the west side of the Mississippi, included all of the territory south of the Minnesota river—Wabasha in the eastern part and Dakota lying west along the Minnesota.

In 1853 (March 5) the county of Wabasha was divided by act of the territorial legislature and a part of the southern portion designated as Fillmore county. In 1854 (February 23) Fillmore county was divided, and from the portion along the river the counties of Houston and Winona were created—Houston next to the Iowa line and Winona between Houston and Wabasha counties. The boundaries given Winona county in the act by which it was created have since been maintained unchanged. These outlines of history genealogize this county from the days of the advent of the first white man to the present time, a period of little more than two hundred years.

In this abstract of jurisdiction an omission has been made—the proprietary of this part of the country before it was so formally taken possession of by Captain Perrot. At the time France assumed control it was held by tribes of savage Indians. Of them, prior to

Digitized by Google

that period, but little is known with any degree of certainty. Having no written records their earliest traditions have long been forgotten, their more modern history only known by its connections with that of their successors, the white race.

Traditions, with mounds and relics antedating traditionary lore, afford speculative study for the antiquary, and present corroborative evidence to the historian that in the unknown periods of the past this section of country was inhabited, and that its population was *probably* of the Indian race. Their first occupancy is veiled in dark obscurity. Their rights of possession have, however, been continuously acknowledged and recognized from the time jurisdiction was claimed for France in 1689 until the treaty by which their lands west of the Mississippi, in what is now the State of Minnesota, were purchased and ceded to the United States, when their title was formally transferred to their successors.

The Dakota nation, which held this country, was probably one of the largest warlike nations of the aborigines of North America. When first visited by Europeans their territory extended from Lake Superior to the Rocky Mountains. This Indian nation was composed of numerous general divisions and subdivisions or bands, having a language common to all (only varied by dialects), with manners, customs, etc., differing but little in different localities. Although united as a confederacy for common defense or warlike purposes, each division held a separate interest in the localities they occupied.

The eastern division of the Dakota nation was the Mdaywakantonwan, or Spirit Lake villagers. It was this division that made prisoner of Father Hennepin in 1680. At that time they were in possession of the country on the east side of the Mississippi to Lake Superior. The country south of the lake was held by the Ojibways, who were the first to hold communication with the traders. They were the first supplied with fire-arms, which gave them such an advantage over the more warlike Sioux that they drove them back and took possession of their homes in the Mille Lac region. The Sioux were forced to the southward and westward, but successfully maintained their lands on the west side of the Mississippi, and a strip along the east side, from about a hundred and fifty miles above the Falls of St. Anthony to about one hundred and fifty miles below.

There were seven bands in this division. The villages of three of them were on the Mississippi, below the falls; the others were on the lower part of the Minnesota river.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

TREATIES WITH THE INDIANS.

By treaty in 1805, through Lieut. Pike, the first representative of our government that visited this part of the "Louisiana purchase," this division of Sioux made the first sale of any of their lands. For the establishment of military posts the United States purchased from them a section of country nine miles square, on each side of the Mississippi, which included the Falls of St. Anthony and the present site of Fort Snelling. A section of country nine miles square, at the mouth of the St. Croix, was also secured for the same purpose. It was not until several years after that this purchase was utilized by government. The corner-stone of Fort Snelling was laid on the 10th of September, 1820, but it was not occupied by soldiers until the following year. The site was first taken possession of by Col. Leavenworth with a company of soldiers in 1819.

The transportation of troops, supplies, material, etc., for the fort was principally by keelboats, which at that time, and for some time afterward, were used in the navigation of the Upper Mississippi. The trip from St. Louis to this point was a long and tedious one. The first steamboat that ever came up the Mississippi to Fort Snelling at the mouth of the Minnesota river was a stern-wheel boat called the Virginia, in 1823.

By treaty in 1830 government secured from this part of the Sioux nation the section of country known as the "Half-breed Tract," for the benefit or exclusive use of their descendants of mixed blood. This tract of land was on the west side of the Mississippi and Lake Pepin, fifteen miles wide, and extending down the river, from Barn Bluff, near Red Wing, thirty-two miles, to a point opposite Beef river, below the present village of Wabasha.

In 1837 a deputation of chiefs of this division of Dakotas was induced to visit Washington, where they made a treaty by which they "ceded to the United States all their lands east of the Mississippi river, and all of their islands in said river." This treaty was ratified by the senate on the 17th of July, 1838, when the Sioux removed all of their bands to the west side of the Mississippi.

Digitized by Google

Until 1851 the Mdaywakantonwan Sioux were the only division of the Dakota nation with whom the United States had made formal treaty stipulations for the sale of any part of their lands. They were the only branch of the whole Sioux confederacy who received annuities from the government. Under the treaty of 1837 they received annually, for twenty years from the date of the treaty, $10,000 in money, $10,000 in goods, $5,500 in provisions, and $8,250 "in the purchase of medicines, agricultural implements and stock and for the support of a physician, farmers and blacksmiths, and for other beneficial objects." In the first article of this treaty it was provided that a portion of the interest on the whole sum invested—$5,000 annually—was "to be applied in such manner as the president may direct." This occasioned some trouble, as it was proposed to expend this sum for the purposes of education, schools, etc., which the Indians strongly opposed. This fund was not used, but allowed to accumulate until the treaty of 1851 before settlement was effected and the amount paid over to them.

At that time these seven bands comprised a population of about 2,200 in number. The nominal head chief of the division was Wabasha, who was also chief of a band. His village was at Wabasha Prairie, and had a population of about 300. The Red Wing band—chief, Wakoota—numbered about 300; the Kaposia band—chief, Little Crow—had about 400; the Black Dog band—chief, Gray Iron—had 250; Cloud Man's band, at Lake Calhoun, 250; Good Road's band, about 300; Six's band—chief, Shakopee—about 450. The last four bands named were on lower part of the Minnesota river.

By treaties made in 1851 the Sioux sold their lands in what is now the State of Minnesota. The Sisseton and Wahpaton divisions in the west, called the "upper bands," signed the treaty at Traverse des Sioux, July 23, 1851, and the "lower bands," the Wahpakoota and Mdaywakantonwan divisions, signed the treaty at Mendota, August 5, 1851.

These treaties were amended by the senate at Washington the following year. The amendment was ratified by the "lower bands" at St. Paul, September 4, 1852. The treaties as amended were formally ratified by the president's proclamation, dated February 24, 1853.

By this sale the Dakotas relinquished possession of their lands in this vicinity—their title to it, held from time unknown, was extinguished for ever. Prior to this, occupancy of these lands by

Digitized by Google

the whites was considered trespass, except by special permit or license from government.

After the treaty in 1851, and before its ratification, settlements were made or commenced by the whites, without action on the part of the government, and without much show of opposition from the Sioux. It was during this period that the first bona-fide settlements were made within the boundaries of what is now known as Winona county. Previous to this, however, Indian traders and government employés had located temporarily at different places along the Mississippi, some of whom remained and afterward became citizens of the county.

The Mississippi river is the eastern boundary of this county, and from time immemorial has been what may be called the grand highway between the north and the south, and, through its tributaries, the means of communication between the east and the west. Over its waters the savages paddled their canoes, and the Canadian voyageurs propelled their batteaux. It was the course over which the early traders carried on their traffic. Their goods, brought from the east by way of the great lakes, and down the Wisconsin river, were transported up the Mississippi to their trading stations in the north. The furs for which they were exchanged were returned over the same route. With the increase of this commercial business Prairie du Chien became the emporium of the fur-traders, and held its importance for nearly a century.

During this period French names were given by the traders and voyageurs to persons, places and things which were in common use, the names designative of localities which served as landmarks in their adventurous expeditions being the most important.

There are not more than one or two localities in this county that can now be identified by the names thus given, and in no instance has the name been preserved.

The most familiar, if not the only locality, is that of the prairie on which the city of Winona is now situated. This was designated as the "Prairie aux Aile," the literal translation of which is the "Wing Prairie." Its signification is unknown except as a matter of opinion.

This prairie and vicinity was the home of one of the most influential of the Dakota chiefs. It was the grand gathering-place of his once numerous warriors. The Dakota name of this chief was Wa-pa-ha-sa. It was hereditary. Besides being chief of his own

Digitized by Google

band, he was the head chief of the bands along the Mississippi. These official positions were also hereditary. The early voyageurs gave him the name of Wa-pa-sa. The more modern traders and river men called him Wa-ba-shaw, and gave the same name to the prairie on which his village was located. It was known as Wabashaw prairie until the name was superseded by Winona, its present one. Winona (Wee-no-nah) is a Dakota name, signifying a daughter, the first-born child. It is a name usually given to the first-born child, if a daughter, and never conferred upon a locality by the Sioux. The name was selected by the early settlers on Wabasha prairie as the name of the post-office established there, and was afterward adopted by the town proprietors for the village. When the county was created the same name was conferred upon it.

The following story in Neil's History of Minnesota gives another name to Wabasha prairie. The story is apparently founded on the Dakota legend of Maiden's rock, on the eastern shore of Lake Pepin. This is the only instance known where the name of "Keoxa" has ever been given to Wabasha's village on this prairie. It is indeed a query whether it is a Dakota name.

"In the days of the great chief Wapashaw there lived at the village of Keoxa, which stood at the site of the town which now bears her name, a maiden with a loving soul. She was the first-born daughter, and, as is always the case in a Dahkotah family, she bore the name of Weenonah. A young hunter of the same band was never happier than when he played the flute in her hearing. Having thus signified his affection, it was with the whole heart reciprocated. The youth begged from his friends all that he could, and went to her parents, as is the custom, to purchase her for his wife, but his proposals were rejected.

"A warrior who had often been on the war-path, whose headdress plainly told the number of scalps he had wrenched from Ojibway heads, had also been to the parents, and they thought that she would be more honored as an inmate of his teepee.

"Weenonah, however, could not forget her first love, and though he had been forced away, his absence strengthened her affections. Neither the attentions of the warrior, nor the threats of parents, nor the persuasions of friends could make her consent to marry simply for position.

"One day the band came to Lake Pepin to fish or hunt. The dark green foliage, the velvet sward, the beautiful expanse of

Digitized by Google

water, the shady nooks, made it a place to utter the breathings of love. The warrior sought her once more and begged her to accede to her parents' wish and become his wife, but she refused with decision.

"While the party was feasting Weenonah clambered to the lofty bluff, and then told to those who were below how crushed she had been by the absence of the young hunter and the cruelty of her friends. Then chaunting a wild death-song, before the fleetest runner could reach the height she dashed herself down, and that form of beauty was in a moment a mass of broken limbs and bruised flesh.

"The Dahkotah as he passes the rock feels that the spot is Wawkawn."

The name of Wabasha rightfully belonged to this locality. Its alienation was not from premeditated design. Before Wabasha prairie was settled, or even a white settler had located in what is now Winona county, the settlement on the "half-breed tract" was called Wabasha. The first postoffice along the river was established there and given the name of Wabasha postoffice, although it was for a while at Reed's Landing. It having been thus appropriated, but little effort was ever made to reclaim it. But few of the settlers cared about preserving or adopting it in a second-hand condition.

When keelboats and steamboats took the place of the canoes and batteaux in the navigation of the river, the names conferred on localities by the Dakotas and French were quite generally dropped, and less expressive ones usually substituted. Where Dakota or French names have been retained in this state, they have in very many instances been so modified by "Yankee improvements" that it is difficult to trace their derivation.

In this county no distinctive name of locality or landmark given by the French has been retained. Neither is there a single instance where the name given by the Dakotas to mountain or stream, hill, valley or prairie, has been preserved and is now in use by the whites. Nothing designated by the Sioux, the immediate predecessors of the present generation, is now known by its Dakota name.

It is not so much a matter of surprise that Indian names have not been retained, or that they are now unknown to the present inhabitants of the county, if the abruptness of the change of occupants is taken into consideration. When the Sioux relinquished possession of their lands here they at once left this vicinity. The

Digitized by Google

white settlers found the country without a population. The two races were strangers—unknown to each other; no association or intercourse ever existed between them.

There are two or three instances where the English interpretation has been substituted for the original Dakota. White Water is the name of a river which runs through the northern part of the county. It is the translation of the Dakota "Minne-ska," signifying "White Water." The village at the mouth of that stream in Wabasha county is called Minneiska. The name of Rolling Stone is another instance. This is an interpretation of the name given by the Dakotas to the Rolling Stone Creek, "Eyan-omen-man-met-pah," the literal translation of which is "the stream where the stone rolls." Its true signification is not known. It was called by the French traders of more modern times "Roche que le Boule." These names were obtained from O. M. Lord, who acquired them from Gen. Sibley.

Wabasha and the most of his people left their homes on the Mississippi in 1852. Nothing marks the localities in this county as evidence of where, for so many generations, their race once lived. Even the old and deeply worn trails, over which they filed away toward the setting sun, are now, like the wakes of their canoes, obliterated and unknown. Some "old settlers" may perhaps from memory be able to point out the general course of these trails, over which they explored the country in their "claim hunting" excursions, and on which they were accustomed to traverse the country until the plow and fences of improvements debarred further use of them.

The Sioux were, by the conditions of the treaty, transferred to a reservation on the head-waters of the Minnesota river. Here they were taught and encouraged to adopt a new system of life and become an agricultural people. It was supposed that some progress was made toward civilization, but, as in many similar philanthropic efforts, the ultimate results proved a failure. The Sioux massacre of 1862 originated with the bands of Wabasha's division, which had given the most encouraging prospects of their becoming "good Indians." The first outrages were perpetrated by some of Shakapee's band. A war party was at once organized with the bands of Gray Iron, Little Crow and detachments from other divisions. The band of Wabasha and the Red Wing band were compelled to participate in the proceedings, and the whole Dakota nation was soon involved in the affair.

Digitized by Google

This chapter would perhaps be considered incomplete without mention of one of the chiefs of Wabasha's band who was more generally known to the early settlers of Winona county than any other of the Indians who originally claimed this part of the country. The most of the "old settlers" probably remember "Old To-ma-ha," the old one-eyed Sioux, who kept up his rounds of visitations to the settlements until about the time of his death, which occurred in 1860 at about one hundred years of age. When on his customary visits among the whites he was usually accompanied by a party of his own descendants and family relatives—from ten to twenty in number. His figure was erect and movements active, notwithstanding his advanced age. His dress on these occasions was a much worn military coat and pantaloons of blue cloth trimmed with red, and an old stove-pipe hat with the same color displayed. He always carried with him a large package of papers inclosed in a leather or skin pocket-book, and also a large silver medal, which he wore suspended from his neck in a conspicuous place on his breast. His large red pipe-stone hatchet pipe, with a long handle, was generally in his hands. It was his usual custom to attract attention by his presence and then allow the curious to examine his pipe and medal, when, if there appeared to be a prospect of getting money for the exhibition, he would produce his pocket-book and allow an examination of its contents, for which privilege he expected, and usually received, at least a dime, and perhaps from the more liberal a quarter of a dollar. This Indian was a historical character. His pocket-book contained his commission as a chief of the Sioux nation, given him by Governor Clark, of Missouri territory, in 1814, who at the same time presented him with a captain's uniform and a medal for meritorious services rendered the government as a scout and messenger. His papers contained testimonials and recommendations from prominent government officials and other persons. Mention is made of him in the reports of officials who had jurisdiction in the northwest territories, one by Lieut. Pike, who was sent by the government of the United States in 1805 to explore the northern part of the "Louisiana purchase," then recently acquired, and to make treaties with the Dakotas. In 1812, when the Sioux joined the English in the war with the United States, Tomaha went to St. Louis and gave his services to fight against the British forces. He had the confidence of the military officers, and in all of the frontier difficulties on the upper Mississippi, where fighting was done, he was employed as

Digitized by Google

scout and messenger. When his services were no longer required by government he returned to his Dakota home.

When the Sioux left this vicinity and went to their reservation on the Minnesota river, Tomaha remained to die in the locality where he was born and where he spent his youth. He sometimes visited his friends on the reservation, but never made it his home.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE FUR TRADERS.

THE first white men to establish themselves among these Indians were the fur traders and voyageurs — the early pioneers of commerce. Of the hardy adventurers who in generations past engaged in commercial pursuits in this vicinity nothing is now known.

The earliest of these traffickers, who had a fixed place of business in this county, of which there is even a traditional record, was Francois La Bathe. His business location was in the northern part of the county, on the Mississippi. The date of his establishment of a trading station in this vicinity is not now definitely known. He had trading posts in other localities along the river at the same time— one at Bad Axe, below La Crosse. His more permanent stations were usually under the charge of partners and assistants or clerks. Mr. O. M. Lord informed the writer that Hon. N. W. Kittson, of St. Paul, was in the employ of La Bathe & Co. for a year or two, in 1840, or about that time, and had charge of a trading station above the Rolling Stone. The location of the station was described by Mr. Kittson as being above Minnesota City, at the foot of the bluff, where the slough leaves the mainland (Haddock's slough). The land in this vicinity is now owned by D. L. Burley, who has occupied it about thirty years. Mr. Burley says he has never seen any indications that would lead him to think the locality had ever been occupied for any purpose prior to his taking possession of it. Others say La Bathe's trading post was above that place. Near where the river leaves the mainland, about four miles below the mouth of the White Water, there is a bluff and a location that resemble the description given to Mr. Lord. At that place the early

Digitized by Google

settlers of 1852 found the ruins of a large cabin. The writer saw it frequently in 1854. There was a huge stone fireplace and chimney then standing entire, in a tolerable state of preservation, but the logs were a mass of ruins, and bushes were growing up among the logs where the house once stood.

It is said that La Bathe spent the most of his life with the Dakotah Indians; that though of French descent he was in some way related to them either by birth or marriage, or perhaps both. His influence with the Indians was an advantage to him in his commercial transactions. He was intimately connected in business affairs with prominent traders. His history is unknown in this vicinity. La Bathe went with the Sioux to their reservation on the head-waters of the Minnesota river, where he was killed by the savages with whom he had spent his life. He was among the first victims at the outbreak of the Sioux massacre in 1862.

Although there were quite a number of traders who lived on the Wisconsin side of the river, at La Crosse and at what is now Trempealeau and Fountain City, who traded with the Sioux on the west side of the river, there are but two or three others of this class to mention who were established in business and had a residence in Winona county. First among these were Willard B. Bunnell and Nathan Brown, both of whom came into the Territory of Minnesota after it was organized.

"Bill" Bunnell had been for five or six years prior to his coming here living on the east side of the Mississippi, at La Crosse and at what is now Trempealeau village, but the most of the time in what was called the Trempealeau country, hunting, trapping and trading with the Indians. His Indian trade was principally with the Winnebagoes who were living in that vicinity and in the Black River country. He had, before coming to the Mississippi river, been a trader in the vicinity of Green Bay, with the Menomines and Chippewas. From his fluency in speaking the language of the Chippewas the Sioux for some time after his arrival in this vicinity were jealous and suspicious of him as a friend of their hereditary enemies. He was unable to secure their confidence until he had learned their language and proved himself to be a "professional" hunter and their friend. He joined them in their hunting excursions, and for the time adopted their style of "undress,"—a breech-clout, buckskin leggings and moccasins. In this rig, with his rifle or fowling-piece and blanket, he spent weeks with them on Root river and its tribu-

Digitized by Google

taries. He was the first white resident of this locality to explore the country back of the bluffs.

Willard Bradly Bunnell located as a licensed trader with the Sioux of Wabasha's band, August 20, 1849. His house was on the bank of the river, in what is now the village of Homer. It was built of hewed logs, and had a shingled roof—the first shingled roof ever put on any structure in this part of Minnesota. This was the first permanent improvement made in the settlement of the county. To this place Bunnell brought his family. It was the home of an estimable wife and their three children. It was here that the first white child was born. Frances Matilda Bunnell was born February 20, 1850. She was the first white native resident of this part of the territory.

Mrs. Bunnell was the first white woman that came into this part of the Territory of Minnesota to live—the first to make her home within the boundaries of Winona county. She was a model representative of a frontier woman. Although remarkably domestic in her habits, and observant of matters connected with her household duties, which make home desirable, she was able to paddle her own canoe, and was a sure shot with either the rifle or fowling-piece. While in general appearance and manners ladylike and modestly feminine, she had remarkable courage and self-possession, and was decisive to act in cases of emergency, when danger threatened herself or family—qualifications that were respected by her dusky neighbors, the friends of the trader. Possessing good mental abilities, her experience in frontier life and intuitive knowledge of Indian character gave her an influence over the wild customers who visited their trading-post that was as much a matter of surprise to herself as to others. The Indians respected and feared her although only a "woman."

Mrs. Bunnell was of French descent. Besides speaking French, she was able to converse fluently with the Chippewas, Winnebagoes and Sioux, and had some knowledge of other dialects. She was brought up in the Catholic faith, but in the latter part of her life she professed the Protestant religion, and became a member of the Methodist church. Mrs. Bunnell died in April, 1867, at about the age of forty-five. Some of her children are yet residents of this state.

The house, a story and a-half building, built by "Will" Bunnell in 1849, is still standing in the upper part of the village of Homer, at what was once called Bunnell's Landing. The building

Digitized by Google

and grounds are now the property of Dr. L. H. Bunnell, a younger brother of the trader. The house has been moved a little back from where it was originally built, and, to keep pace with the times, this relic of the first settlers' early home has been somewhat modernized by a covering of clapboards and painted. It is still a comfortable dwelling, and is occupied by Dr. Bunnell as his residence and permanent home.

Willard B. Bunnell took an active interest in the early settlement of this county, and was connected with many of the incidents of pioneer life which will be noticed in the progress of events. He died in August, 1861, at about the age of forty-seven. His death was caused by consumption.

Nathan Brown came into the territory as a trader September 29, 1849. His location was on the river below Bunnell's, in what is now the southern part of the county. Mr. Brown was then a young man without a family. His cabin in which he made his home was a one-story log building, 12×16. His storehouse, 12×16, was a story and a-half, of hewed logs. These buildings were covered with shingled roofs and substantially made.

Although Mr. Brown was a trader with the Indians, he did not hold his position through a license from government. He made a sort of miniature treaty with Wabasha and his braves, and purchased from them the privilege of occupying as much of the locality as he chose to carry on his business. For this permit he paid them $50—making payment in flour and pork from his store. Mr. Brown states that "during the early days of his residence there, while engaged in trade with the Winnebagoes and Sioux, he never locked his cabin door, not even when absent from home, and never lost anything by theft, through either Indians or white people."

Mr. Brown and Mr. Bunnell, as the last of the Indian traders, appear to constitute a connecting link between the past and present condition of this part of the country. Both settled here while the land was held by the Sioux. Both were residents of Winona county after its organization.

Following in the order of pioneer life, the missionaries have been among the first to venture into countries inhabited by the savages, and the first to attempt to improve their condition. Their zealous efforts entitle them to be called the pioneers of civilization. Foremost among these have been the missionaries connected with the Catholic church.

Digitized by Google

In the earliest explorations of this part of the country, the traders were accompanied by the priests. The early French traders and voyageurs were of that religious belief, and their descendants, for all of them intermarried with the Indians, were taught the same faith. These missionaries were the first to visit the Dakotas—the first to visit the west side of the Mississippi river.

From the days of the Rev. Louis Hennepin to more modern times they held a strong influence over the traders and voyageurs, and their descendants, and perhaps, to a limited extent, succeeded in influencing the savage natives by their teachings.

The first Catholic missionaries of more modern times, of whom there is even traditionary knowledge in this section of country, were at the half-breed village where now stands the city of Wabasha, There the first church in southern Minnesota was built in 1845. With the exception of the very Rev. A. Ravoux, the names of these missionaries are unknown.

The first attempt to establish a Protestant missionary station in this vicinity, of which there is any record, was in 1836. Rev. Daniel Gavan, a Frenchman, sent out as a missionary by the Evangelical Society of Lausanne, Switzerland, established a mission for the benefit of the Sioux of Wabasha's band. At that time the Sioux held possession of the east side of the river. Mr. Gavan located on the Wisconsin side, and built his cabin near Trempealeau mountain. He remained here until the fall of 1838, when he visited the missions on the Minnesota river, at Lac qui Parle, for the purpose of learning the Sioux language from the missionaries, who were then translating the Scriptures into that tongue. While thus engaged he became acquainted with and afterward married Miss Lucy C. Stevens, who had been a teacher in a mission school at Lake Harriet, near Fort Snelling. Miss Stevens was a niece of Rev. J. D. Stevens, a missionary. Mr. Gavan, after his marriage, removed to Red Wing, where he remained until 1845.

In 1838 the Rev. Jedediah D. Stevens came into this vicinity in the double capacity of missionary or teacher, and "Indian Farmer." Mr. Stevens was one of the earliest Protestant missionaries to visit the Dakotas on this side of the river. In the spring of 1835 he with his family came to Ft. Snelling, and shortly afterward removed from there to Lake Harriet, as missionary to "Cloud Man's" band of Sioux, where he remained until the fall of 1838, when he was

Digitized by Google

appointed "Indian Farmer" to the Sioux of Wabasha's band, at Wabasha prairie. Maj. Talliaferro, the Indian agent for the Sioux, aided some of the early missionaries by such appointments, with the design to benefit the savages by thus providing them with means of civilization.

Late in the fall of 1838 Mr. Stevens moved his family to his appointed field of labor, but was not favorably received by the Indians. He, however, located himself on the Wisconsin side of the river on the island, about opposite where Laird, Norton & Co's saw-mills now stand, where he built a comfortable log cabin for his family, and a stable for the team of horses he brought with him. He there passed the winter with his wife and children and a young girl, an assistant and companion of Mrs. Stevens. Mr. G. W. Clark says the ruins of this cabin were to be seen when he came here in 1851. Expecting to get his winter supply of provisions from down the river before the close of navigation, he brought only a small supply with him, and was seriously disappointed to learn that no supplies could be procured from that source. He was compelled to go to Prairie Du Chine for the provisions he had ordered. This trip, over one hundred miles distant, he made with his team on the ice, leaving his family alone. It was during this winter that Mr. Gavin, who had been living near Trempaeleau, was visiting the missions on the Minnesota river.

Neither Mr. Stevens nor his family were in any way molested or disturbed by the Sioux during the winter, but he failed to secure the confidence or friendship of Wabasha or his people, although he was able to converse with them in their own tongue. They were dissatisfied with his appointment as "Indian Farmer," and from the time of his arrival had refused to recognize him as a government agent, or in his capacity as a teacher. In the spring, when he began to make preparations to build on the prairie, their dissatisfaction began to assume a threatening form of opposition. His perseverance excited their hostilities to the extent that he was ordered to keep on the east side of the river, where he was then living, and not attempt to locate on their lands. Deeming it unsafe to remain with his family, against the opposition exhibited, Mr. Stevens resigned his position and left the locality. He went down the river and found more civilized society.

The young girl (now Mrs. Griggs) who lived with Mrs. Stevens on the island during that winter, resides near Minneapolis.

Digitized by Google

This appointment of Mr. Stevens to the position of Indian farmer at Wabasha Prairie was the first special appointment made for the Sioux in this locality. It was made in accordance with the terms of the treaty in 1837, by which they sold their lands on the east side of the Mississippi, with all of their island in the river. This treaty was not ratified by government until the following year, 1838, only a short time before Mr. Stevens was assigned to the locality.

Although the Sioux continued to occupy the islands and lands on the east side of the river in common with others, during their stay in this vicinity, they never assumed jurisdiction over them.

The Sioux were jealous of the rapid advances of the white people, and firmly opposed any measures which gave them privileges on their lands. The trader was to them a necessity. The Catholic missionaries had for generations been mysteriously associated with the presence of the trader and tolerated. But the missionary Indian farmer they were not prepared to receive—they were indifferent as to what Mr. Stevens knew about farming or schools. It was supposed by some that the Indians were influenced in this matter by the traders and half-breeds, with a design to drive Mr. Stevens off and make a vacancy in the position. This may have been the case; but it was evident that Wabasha did not favor measures that tended to civilization. Afterward, when the treaty was made for the sale of their lands, in 1851, he opposed the sale until the treaty was ready for signature, and then acquiesced only because he feared the treaty would be made without his touch of the pen. He was opposed to the terms of the treaty, and in a speech in opposition to it, he said to the commissioners in council: "You have requested us to sign this paper, and you have told these people standing around that it is for their benefit; but I am of a different opinion. In the treaty I have heard read you have mentioned farmers and schools, physicians, traders and half-breeds. To all these I am opposed. You see these chiefs sitting around. They and others who are dead went to Washington and made a treaty (in 1837), in which the same things were said; but we have not been benefited by them, and I want them struck out of this one. We want nothing but cash turned over to us for our lands."

At about the time that Mr. Stevens was appointed Indian farmer, a government blacksmith was also assigned to this band. His name, the place where located, or the length of time he was here,

Digitized by Google

is somewhat uncertain. It is said by some that he was located near La Bathe's trading station. Of this nothing reliable is learned. About the same time a blacksmith was assigned to the half-breeds. Oliver Cratt, from Fort Snelling, was appointed to that position, and he located himself at the half-breed settlement, now Wabasha. Whether he also supplied Wabasha's band is not known.

Dr. Bunnell, of this county, says that he learned from some old Indians, Sioux and Winnebagoes, and from descendants of half-breed natives of this vicinity, that the first blacksmith appointed to Wabasha's band was a half-breed Sioux. That he located himself on the very site where W. B. Bunnell afterward settled, and which is now the property of Dr. Bunnell. He says that in cultivating his garden, in that locality, he has found cinders and scraps of iron that would confirm the statement. The tradition of the Indians is that the half-breed blacksmith did not stay but a short time on the west side of the river. To avoid threatened danger to himself he moved his blacksmith-shop onto an island opposite Homer. In this way he held for awhile his position of an employé under government.

The doctor also states that after W. B. Bunnell was located at his trading station, he found on the island an old anvil and evidence that a blacksmith had occupied the locality. The island was given the name of "Blacksmith Island" by the trader, and it is yet known by that name.

The Sioux of the "lower bands" along the river were all opposed to the payment of teachers or for the establishment of schools, etc., from their annuities. No schools were ever established with Wabasha's band. It was not until several years after the treaty of 1837 that the consent of any of this division was obtained. Little Crow, of the Kaposia band, was the first to ask for a school, in 1846. The mission schools were previous to this, and until after the treaty of 1851, supported at the expense of missionary societies.

In 1842 James Reed was appointed Indian farmer to Wabasha's band, and held this position under government for three years afterward. He built a log storehouse on Wabasha prairie, which he used as his headquarters when engaged in his official duties. This building stood about where S. C. White's store now stands, on the corner of Second and Center streets, in the city of Winona.

The lands cultivated by the Sioux, under the management and instruction of Mr. Reed, were in the mouth of what is now called

Digitized by Google

Gilmore valley, the bottom lands in front of the residence of C. C. Beck. Prior to this the same locality had been used by generations of Sioux squaws for cultivation after their primitive manner. This was the favorite planting-grounds of Wabasha's village, although other localities were also used for purposes of cultivation. The mouth of Burns valley was another favorite locality and the special home of the chief Wabasha and his family relatives. The main village of this band was on the slough at the upper end of the prairie, near where the railroad machine-shops are now located.

James Reed was a native of Kentucky. When a young man he enlisted as a soldier and was stationed at Fort Crawford, Prairie du Chine. After his discharge he adopted the life of a hunter and trapper, and spent the greater part of his life among the Indians along the upper Mississippi. As was common among men of his class, he took a wife or two among the people with whom he was living. His last wife, to whom he was married in 1840, or about that time, in Prairie du Chine, was a half-breed Sioux, a cousin of the chief Wabasha, and said to be a sister of Francois la Bathe, the trader of whom mention has been made.

The section of country fixed upon by James Reed as his favorite locality was the Trempealeau country, where he was successful in raising stock on the free ranges of government lands. He made it his home at what is now the village of Trempealeau. It was here he was living when he was appointed Indian farmer for the benefit of the Sioux on Wabasha prairie. He did not change his residence while holding this official position.

Mr. Reed lived in the Trempealeau country until his death, which occurred but a few years ago at what is called the "Little Tamerack," in the Trempealeau valley.

How much the Indians were benefited by the instructions of an inexperienced agriculturist it is now difficult to determine. The first settlers on Wabasha prairie found some parts of broken plows among the ruins of the old storehouse used by Mr. Reed. An old breaking plow was found and taken possession of by some of the settlers at Minnesota city. This was claimed and carried away by some of the squaws in 1852.

It is questionable whether the people of this band were benefited by agents of government or missionaries while they remained in this section of country. There is no evidence to show a single

Digitized by Google

instance where a missionary was ever permitted by Wabasha to locate within what are now the boundaries of this county.

The Catholic missionaries were the religious instructors of the half-breeds. To what extent they had influence with this band is now unknown. From several graves disclosed by the caving of the bank of the river, in the lower part of the city of Winona, a number of large silver crosses and other Catholic emblems were taken by some boys fishing in the vicinity. One of these crosses was purchased by W. H. St. John, a jeweler in Winona, who exhibits it in his store as a relic of the past. The graves were evidently those of females.

In the summer of 1848, the Winnebago Indians were removed from the reservation in the northeastern part of Iowa, which they had occupied for a limited time, to a reservation established for them by government on Long Prairie, on the east side of the Mississippi, about forty miles back from the river, and about one hundred and forty miles above St. Paul.

They were opposed to the arrangements, and objected to their removal to the locality selected for their future home. Military aid was required to induce them to move. After considerable delay a part of them were persuaded to start up the Mississippi in their canoes, under charge of H. M. Rice, accompanied by a company of volunteers from Crawford county, Wis., in boats. The other portion was induced to start by land, with their ponies, under the care of Indian agent Fletcher, with a company of dragoons from Fort Atkinson, and a train of baggage wagons. By agreement these two parties were to meet at Wabasha Prairie.

The party by water reached the prairie and landed near where Mrs. Keyes now lives, where they camped. The land party came into this part of the country by following up what is now called Money Creek valley, and arrived at the prairie by following the Indian trail on the divide between the Burns and Gilmore valleys. This trail led down a steep ravine back of where George W. Clark now lives. It was here necessary to let the baggage wagons down with ropes attached to the trees on the east side of the ravine. This trail over the ridge was afterward known to the early settlers as the "Government Trail."

When the Winnebagos reached Wabasha Prairie they revolted, and decidedly refused to go farther. With the exception of one small band, who remained on the bank of the river, they all went

Digitized by Google

round the lake to the mouth of Burns valley, where they camped with Wabasha's band, which had collected there, and with whom they were on friendly terms.

Finding it necessary to have more aid, reinforcements were sent for. While the government officials were waiting for help from Fort Snelling, the Winnebagos negotiated with Wabasha for the purchase of the prairie, and expressed a determination to remain here. Wabasha and his braves joined in with them—took an active interest in their proceedings, and encouraged them in their revolt against the authority of Indian agent J. E. Fletcher and his assistants.

A steamboat brought down from the fort a company of soldiers and two pieces of artillery, which were landed at the camp on the lower part of the prairie.

A council with the Indians was agreed upon, the day appointed, and the place selected. The location was above the camp and back from the river. To guard against a surprise the officers in charge made their strongest preparation for defense, in case an attack should be made. The teamsters and every available man of the party was armed and detailed for active duty. On the day fixed all of the warriors of the combined tribes of Winnebagos and Sioux, many of them mounted on their ponies, marched around the head of the lake from Burns valley and moved down the prairie. When about half a mile from the council grounds, where the Indian agent awaited them surrounded by his forces, a detachment rode forward as if to reconnoiter. The whole body of Indians then moved down as if at a charge, and began the wildest display of their capacity to represent demons, on foot and on horseback. Their manœuvers might indicate a peaceful display or represent a threatened assault. It was supposed at the time that an attack was designed by the wild devils.

One of the land escort, McKinney, pointed out the locations and described the incidents to the writer, and said that he certainly expected to lose his scalp that day. As he watched their wild evolutions, circling on every side, charging with fierce yells and firing of guns, his scalp seemed to fairly start from his head. His fear of attack was, however, second to his astonishment and admiration of the extraordinary and unexpected display.

The council was held without any attending difficulty, but the agents failed to secure the consent of the Indians to move on up the

Digitized by Google

river. After a delay here of about a month the Winnebagoes consented to go to Long Prairie. Many of them, however, went back to Iowa, or crossed the river to their old homes in Wisconsin.

Wabasha was arrested and taken up to Fort Snelling for the part he had taken in the affair. The sale of Wabasha Prairie to the Winnebagos was never consumnated, or agreed to by the Sioux. The negotiations for it were simply "talks" to delay any movements. The Winnebagos were then desirous of going to the Missouri river country, instead of up the Mississippi.

CHAPTER XVII.

EARLY LAND TITLES.

Following the trader, the missionary and the government employé, the town-site hunters, the pioneer land speculators, crowded the advance of civilization. In this county the town-site speculators were in the van of settlers seeking permanent homes. In the selection of town sites the traders had some advantage in securing the first choice of locations; but their selections did not always prove to be the most successful speculations. The professional town-site operators were generally more than their equals in management after selections were made and the tide of immigration began its movement.

It may perhaps be truly said that the first town-site claimants—the first to secure locations for town sites in what is now Winona county—were the traders W. B. Bunnell and Nathan Brown. Bunnell's selection for his trading station was made more directly with a view of convenience for the special business in which he was engaged, but with the design of making it his future home. The Territory of Minnesota had just been organized, and he was aware that the time was not far distant when the Sioux would be compelled to move back and give way to the advance of the white race and civilization.

His selection was made in anticipation that when this part of the country should become settled it would be an important business point. Bunnell was familiar with the back country and with the

Digitized by Google

river, and took possession of his chosen locality with the impression and an honest belief that he was securing the best steamboat landing and town site on the west side of the river, between Lake Pepin and the Iowa line, and there waited the progress of events.

Nathan Brown's trading-post was a town site. B. W. Brisbois, a trader residing at Prairie du Chine, and F. S. Richards, a trader at the foot of Lake Pepin, made choice of this locality with the same ideas of the future development of the country that had influenced Bunnell. They selected Mr. Brown as a proper person, one in whom they had confidence and considered trusty, to join with them in this speculation, and hold the location by establishing a trading station. The location was not the choice of Mr. Brown. At the time this proposition was made to him he was at St. Anthony, where he had about decided to locate himself. He consented to become a partner, but not with the design of making it his future home. By agreement they were to take his share off from his hands whenever he should choose to leave, and to pay him for holding the situation. This they failed to do when required, and Nathan Brown became a permanent resident of that locality. Brisbois and Richards furnished Brown with goods for the Indian trade, and he here carried on quite a flourishing business, principally with the Winnebagoes, who lived across the river in the Trempealeau country. His trade with the Sioux was more limited. He also engaged in furnishing wood for steamboats, employing choppers during the winter for that purpose, paying them principally from his store.

Another town site was selected by Chute and Ewing about three fourths of a mile below Brown's, in which Capt. D. S. Harris had an interest for awhile. This was also a trading station. A Canadian Frenchman held the locality for about a year, when he left, and Jerry Tibbits took his place. Mr. Tibbits is still a resident of that vicinity, living in the town of New Hartford. This town site was, after two or three years, attached to the one held by Mr. Brown and its name of Catlin dropped.

This trading station Nathan Brown held for the company from 1849 to 1855, when it was duly entered at the United States land office as a town site under the name of Dacota.

As a speculation it did not prove to be a successful undertaking or a profitable investment for its proprietors. A few settlers made it their home for awhile, but were compelled to leave and earn a living elsewhere. Mr. Brown says he could not afford to support

Digitized by Google

the settlers who located there, and bought out all who had an interest in the town and converted the tillable land into a farm.

It failed as a steamboat landing, but the railroad station, Dacota, on the river road, marks the location of the *ancient* town site and trading station of Brisbois, Richards and Brown, Indian traders and town-lot speculators.

Nathan Brown yet lives on the same claim, and near the site of the cabins he built there in 1849. He has a large farm in that vicinity, and is now the oldest resident in the county or in southern Minnesota, having occupied the same locality about thirty-four years.

Mr. Brown and Mr. Bunnell came here about the same time. In conversation relative to early days Mr. Brown said: "The first time I ever saw Bunnell was in the spring of 1849. I was going down the river, footing it on the ice, on my way from St. Anthony to Prairie du Chine. Finding the traveling unsafe, I left the river at Holmes', now Fountain City, and took the trail along the bluffs. I got wet crossing the Trempealeau river, and as it was then dark I camped. In the morning, after going a short distance, I came to a cabin which I found occupied by Bunnell's family. He had been living there during the winter."

Aside from the trading stations already mentioned, there were no other settlements made or commenced in this vicinity until after the treaty with the Sioux in 1851, when the first settlement was made on Wabasha prairie.

This prairie had but little to recommend it to the attention of either the town-site hunter or settlers seeking choice locations for farms and homes in the new country which the Sioux were soon to relinquish to the whites. It was a sandy plain, apparently level as viewed from the river, and scantily covered with a stunted growth of wild grass. A few trees and bushes fringed the immediate bank of the river, while but a single tree stood on any other part of the prairie on which the city of Winona now stands. A striking contrast with its present appearance—covered as it now is with such vast numbers of lofty and beautiful shade-trees, giving it a resemblance to a forest, with varied thickets of undergrowth through which broad avenues and partial clearings had been made. The one lone tree was in the lower part of the city. It stood in the valley, between Third and Fourth streets, in front of where the Washington school building now stands.

Digitized by Google

In the time of high water, when the Mississippi seemed to disregard boundaries, this prairie was but an island, apparently so low and level that it was but little above the water which lapped onto its banks. A rushing torrent then flowed through the slough above, where now the embankments of the railroads form a dam. In the rear a broad current of water, three fourths of a mile wide, separated it from the mainland.

Bunnell, the trader, living three or four miles below, had learned through the traditions of the Indians from the Sioux, with whom he was intimate and had familiar acquaintance, that the whole of Wabasha prairie had been entirely submerged during some of the most extreme floods of the river.

No story was more current during the earlier days of the settlement of this locality, or told with more apparent candor and truthfulness, than that about the general overflow of high-water on this prairie. From the traditionary evidence first cited, it soon reached the stage where positive proof could be readily made. Many of the old experienced river men claimed, and positively asserted, that they had passed over the highest part of the prairie on rafts and with boats. Not to be behind in experience, steamboat men stated that they, too, had found there sufficient depth of water for any boat.

The story that steamboats had passed over may possibly have started from the fact that during the high water of 1849 a small steamboat did get aground on the lower part of the prairie. The pilot of the Lynx mistook the channel one dark, stormy night, and ran his craft out on the low land, just below where the house of Mrs. Keyes now stands. To return the boat to the river it was necessary to take everything out of her, even her boilers and the brickwork of the arches in which they were set.

It was said that during the high water of 1852 it was not uncommon to hear the raftsmen hail the residents of the prairie with, "You'd better get out o' there or you'l get drowned out. I've seen that prairie all under water." A raftsman was considered a green one if in his experience he had never seen Wabasha prairie covered with water.

Strangers—passengers on the steamboats—were commonly entertained as they approached the prairie with the stereotyped remark, "It looks like a nice place to build a town, but it overflows." The persistent repetition of such remarks was as annoying to the settlers as it was irritating to the proprietors of the embryo city plotted there.

Digitized by Google

The proprietor of a rival town site was holding forth on this subject to a crowd of passengers, as the steamboat approached the prairie from below, saying, "It is true it does look like a nice place to build a town, but, gentlemen, I have passed over the highest land on Wabasha prairie in a boat." He was here interrupted by a passenger, a resident of the prairie, the dignified and gentlemanly appearing Rev. H. S. Hamilton, who removed his hat as he stepped forward and gravely said: "Excuse me, sir, but can it be possible that your name is Noah? There is no record that any one has passed over that prairie since the days of that ancient navigator of the deep." The town-site blower was forced to retreat from the laughter of the amused crowd of passengers.

To Capt. Orin Smith belongs the credit of selecting Wabasha prairie as a location for a town site. He was the founder of the city of Winona. At that time he was a citizen of Galena, Illinois, and the captain of the steamboat Nominee, running between Galena and St. Paul. He had seen western towns spring up like magic, enriching the lucky proprietors. Land speculations and town-site operations were the most common topics of conversation among his passengers. From a desire to engage in some profitable speculation, should opportunity offer, he watched for a chance to secure a town site on the river. His observations convinced him that eventually, when the Indian title should become extinct on the west side of the river in the Territory of Minnesota, an important point must spring up, and he early comprehended that Wabasha prairie possessed the most favorable and decided advantages for the rapid growth of a large commercial town when the country should become settled.

The treaty with the Sioux in 1851 presented an opportunity which Capt. Smith at once took advantage of, although the treaty had not been ratified and the Indians were still occupying the country. He was familiar with the river, and was aware that there were but two locations suitable for steamboat landings on Wabasha prairie. One, the present levee—the other about a mile below. Capt. Smith was aware, from his own personal knowledge (he had navigated the upper Mississippi many years), that Wabasha prairie was not subject to an entire overflow, neither had it been submerged within the traditional recollections of the "oldest inhabitants" among the whites; yet he was to a certain extent influenced by the Indian traditions, by Bunnell's opinion and by the opinions of some of the old river men of his acquaintance in his first choice of location.

Digitized by Google

He selected the lower landing for his town site because the banks were higher, the shore bolder, with a good depth of water at all seasons of navigation. He was also aware that the upper landing was subject to overflow, although available and satisfactory at other times. He therefore decided to secure and control both landings.

In accordance with this plan he made his arrangements to take possession, and selected as his agent in this transaction Erwin H. Johnson, the carpenter on his steamboat, the old Nominee. He made a written agreement with Johnson to hold the two claims he had selected, for which Johnson was to have an undivided half of both claims. Capt. Smith also agreed to pay Johnson twenty-five dollars per month and furnish all necessary subsistence. Johnson was to engage in banking steamboat wood, which Captain Smith proposed to have cut on the islands opposite during the winter.

Capt. Smith landed Erwin H. Johnson from the Nominee at the lower landing on Wabasha prairie at about ten o'clock at night, on the 15th of October, 1851. He also left with him two men, employed as wood-choppers. One of these men was Caleb Nash. The name of the other is unknown; he left on the return of the Nominee down the river.

Johnson was furnished by Capt. Smith with a small quantity of lumber for a shanty, a yoke of oxen and abundant supplies of provisions and blankets. These, with Johnson's tool-chest, a few necessary tools, a bucket or two, an iron pot, a bake-kettle, an iron spider and a few dishes, comprised the entire outfit.

They camped for that night on the beach where they landed, and slept under a few boards which they laid against the bank above. The next day they built a small cabin on the same locality where they had passed the night. This structure was about 10×12, with a shed roof sloping toward the bank. The back end of this cabin was the bank against which it was built. A fireplace was formed in one corner, a hole above in the lower part of the roof afforded exit for the smoke. The material used for this fireplace was the brick thrown from the Lynx when aground about half a mile below in 1849.

This shanty, as it was called, was the first "claim shanty" put up on Wabasha prairie. It stood on the beach, below the high bank of the river, nearly in front of where the planing-mill of the Winona Lumber Company now stands. Johnson built a stable for the oxen

Digitized by Google

on the bank ten or fifteen rods back from the river. This was made of poles and covered with coarse grass from the bottoms. In the absence of any other means of conveyance a crotch of a tree was used as a sled to transport such things as the oxen were required to haul. Johnson afterward built a rough sled for his use in banking wood on the island during the winter.

Not long after Johnson's arrival on Wabasha prairie another town-site speculator made his appearance in this locality. On the 12th of November, 1851, Silas Stevens, a lumber dealer in La Crosse, landed from the Excelsior at the upper landing, about where the L. C. Porter flouring-mill now stands. With him came Geo. W. Clark, a young man in his employ, and Edwin Hamilton, a young man from Ohio, looking for a chance to speculate in claims, who had been induced to come up from La Crosse, where he had been stopping for a short time.

Mr. Stevens brought with him lumber for a shanty, a cooking stove, and a liberal supply of provisions, blankets, etc. It was about eleven o'clock at night when this party left the steamer Excelsior. Mr. Stevens was aware that Capt. Smith had made a claim here and placed a man on it to hold possession, and the party at once made search for his cabin. The night was intensely dark, and they were compelled to hunt for some time before they found Johnson. His locality was unknown to either of them. Mr. Stevens had a few days before been up the river as far as Bunnell's landing, and from the bluff above had seen some men and a yoke of oxen on the lower end of the prairie, but no cabin was in sight.

Fortunately, by following down the bank of the river, they discovered the shanty and were furnished by Johnson with the best accommodation the cabin afforded,—a bed of hay on the floor where all slept together, covered with blankets. Johnson had not then completed his shanty. He afterward improved the interior by putting up a shelf or two to hold his supplies and dishes, and two double berths, one over the other in one corner. These were made of poles, his supply of lumber was insufficient. For comfort these berths were filled with dry prairie-grass, covered with blankets.

This party took breakfast with Johnson before beginning the business of the day. Up to this time the question of boundaries to their claims had not been considered either by Capt. Smith or Johnson. Capt. Smith had simply proposed to claim the two landings, with at least 160 acres of prairie in each claim, and as much more as

Digitized by Google

they could control. It now became necessary to have their boundaries more accurately defined.

Mr. Stevens had come up for the express purpose of securing one of the landings, not being aware that Capt. Smith proposed to hold them both through Johnson, who he supposed was only an employé, without an individual interest in the matter. Mr. Stevens expected to take possession of and hold the upper landing through an employé of his own, Mr. Clark, who had come for that purpose. He was somewhat surprised to find that Johnson had already laid claim to it, with the approval of Capt. Smith, but no improvements had been made. Not being of an aggressive nature, Mr. Stevens hesitated to take advantage of this and take possession without Johnson's consent, which he could not obtain.

After a general consultation, in which the whole party participated, it was finally agreed that the land along the river should be divided into "claims" of half a mile square, and that Johnson should have the first choice of two of the claims, one for Capt. Smith and the other for himself.

Accordingly, on the morning of November 13, 1851, the first claim-stakes were driven on Wabasha prairie, and the first defined claims made within what are now the boundaries of Winona county. The stake agreed upon as the starting-point was driven on the bank of the river below the present residence of Mrs. Keyes. From this stake a half-mile was measured off with a tape-line up the river, where another stake was driven. This half-mile was chosen by Johnson for Capt. Smith and was called "Claim No. 1." The next half-mile measured off up the river bank was called "Claim No. 2." This was at once chosen and claimed by both Stevens and Nash.

Mr. Stevens expected that claim No. 2 would be awarded to him. He had been influenced by the recommendations and persuasions of Capt. Smith to come up and select a claim to hold possession, and he now supposed that after Smith and Johnson he was entitled to the next choice; but he was again disappointed, and again gave way to Johnson's decision in the matter. Nash, supported by and under the instructions of Johnson, claimed it by seniority as a settler. He had been a resident on the prairie about three weeks, and claimed the land by his rights of first discovery.

The next half-mile, claim No. 3, was assigned to Mr. Stevens. It could hardly be called his choice. Claim No. 4 was awarded to

Digitized by Google

Johnson as per agreement. The next half-mile, claim No. 5, was selected by Edwin Hamilton, who claimed precedent. He had seen the prairie some weeks before from the deck of a steamboat while on a trip up the river with Mr. Stevens. No farther measurements were made at this time, but the next half-mile was duly awarded to George W. Clark, the junior settler and the last of the party. No one disputed his rights to claim No. 6.

These claims, made as described, were afterward designated by the numbers then given and by the names of the persons to whom they were awarded by this party until after the government survey of the public lands in this part of the territory. The township lines were surveyed in 1853, but the subdivisions were not completed until 1855.

The following copy of a lease is presented as documentary evidence to show that these claims were generally known by the numbers given, and also as a relic of early days in this locality.

"WABASHAW, July 8th, 1852.

"Whereas I have this day moved into the shanty on Claim No. 5, called Hamilton's claim, on Wabashaw prairie, Minnesota territory; therefore I hereby agree with John L. Balcombe, Edwin Hamilton and Mark Howard, the owners of said claim, that in consideration of the use of said shanty, I will, to the utmost of my ability, prevent all other persons from occupying or injuring said claim, and that I will vacate said shanty and surrender the possession thereof, together with the whole claim, to said owners whenever requested to do so by them or either of them. O. S. HOLBROOK.

"*Witness:* Walter Brown,
"George G. Barber."

The original paper, of which this is a copy, is in the hands of Mrs. Calista Balcombe, the widow of Dr. John L. Balcombe, now living in the city of Winona. The shanty spoken of stood about where the present residence of Hon. H. W. Lamberton now stands, on the corner of Fourth and Huff streets. This shanty was never destroyed; the body of it is still preserved. When the Hamilton claim became the property of Henry D. Huff, the shanty was moved from its original site and attached to the cottage in which Mr. Huff lived for several years, and which is now the residence of Mr. Lafayette Stout, No. 52 West Fourth street.

On the same day that these claims were measured off and located, Mr. Stevens, with the assistance of Clark and Hamilton, built a shanty on claim No. 3. This shanty stood a little east of Market street, between First and Second streets. To move his lumber and

Digitized by Google

supplies to the place selected the services of Johnson's ox-team and crotch-sled were obtained.

Mr. Stevens went back to La Crosse the same evening on a boat which chanced to come down. Mr. Clark remained to hold possession of the claim for him. Clark was to receive eighteen dollars per month and all necessary supplies furnished. He was to occupy his time in cutting steamboat-wood on the island convenient for banking. Hamilton remained and lived with Clark in the Stevens shanty. He also chopped for Mr. Stevens. No one ever accused Mr. Stevens of having made a big speculation on steamboat-wood cut on government land that winter.

The last boat down in 1851 was the Nominee. About November 21 Capt. Smith passed Wabasha prairie without landing.

Mr. G. W. Clark says that on December 4 he with Johnson went down the river in a canoe to La Crosse. The weather was pleasant but cool. This was their first trip from *home*. After having accomplished the objects of their visit, they started back on the fifth and arrived at Wabasha prairie on the sixth. The river closed a day or two after.

While on this trip to La Crosse Johnson hired two men, Allen Gilmore and George Wallace, to come to Wabasha prairie with him and work for Capt. Smith cutting wood. To accommodate these men Johnson *secured* another canoe, in which he took one of the men while Clark with the other managed their own, the one in which they went down. The weather had become very cold, with the wind strong from the west. Soon after they started it increased to a fierce gale. The spray from the waves as they struck against the bows of the canoes soon covered everything about them with ice and chilled them through. Being unable to manage their canoes against such a strong head-wind they landed, and towed them along the shore until they arrived at Nathan Brown's trading-station, which they reached about dark, almost frozen. Mr. Brown was absent, but finding the door of his cabin unfastened the party took possession and soon started a hot fire in the stove with the abundance of dry wood provided. Finding a plentiful supply of provisions they made themselves comfortable for the night, and the next day safely reached the prairie. This was December 6, the date of the arrival of Allen Gilmore and George Wallace at what is now the city of Winona.

Brown's was then the only stopping-place below Bunnell's, and

Digitized by Google

it was often made a haven of rest to the weary traveler. Mr. Brown usually lived alone and he enjoyed these forced visits to his cabin, more for the company they afforded than for the profit of it. He seldom made any charge for his accommodations.

Bunnell's was a favorite stopping-place. It was the only place on the west side of the river where travelers could be comfortably accommodated with sheets on their beds and clean table-cloths. It was the only place on the west side of this river in the part of the territory where a white woman lived. Mrs. Bunnell was a good cook, and her guests usually appreciated her efforts to make them comfortable.

In connection with his business as a trader, Bunnell employed quite a number of men, cutting steamboat-wood and in cutting oak-timber for rafting. The following were living on the west side of the river during the winter of 1851–2, or afterward made it their residence: Harry Herrick, Leonard Johnson, Hirk Carroll, Henry J. Harrington and a man by the name of Myers, who came after January 1, 1852. They boarded at Bunnell's.

Two young men, Jabez McDermott and Josiah Keene, were in his employ until after the holidays, and "kept bach" in a small cabin on the banks of the river a little below Bunnell's.

Peter Gorr, with his wife and three children, and Augustus Pentler and his wife, lived together in a cabin on an island opposite Bunnell's landing. Gorr and Pentler worked for Bunnell until in February.

Soon after the river was frozen over, or as soon as it was safe to travel on the ice, Israel M. Noracong and William G. McSpadden came up from La Crosse. They brought with them two yoke of oxen and a large sleigh-load of lumber and supplies, which they took up Wabasha prairie to the mouth of the Rollingstone valley. They put up a shanty a little north from where Elsworth's flouring mill now stands, in Minnesota city. These men were engaged during the winter in cutting black-walnut logs. Black-walnut timber then grew plentifully along that stream.

About the same time John Farrell came up from La Crosse, bringing with him ox-teams and supplies and quite a number of men. He established a logging camp on the Wisconsin side of the river. His cabin and stables were at the foot of the bluff, about where the wagon-road across the bottoms strikes the mainland. He had selected his location and cut a quantity of hay early in the fall.

Digitized by Google

Some of the most valuable oak timber on the islands opposite the city of Winona was cut down during that winter by Farrell's gang of choppers. Many of the logs were never removed from the places where they were cut.

To aid in floating the heavy oak logs when they were rafted in the spring, almost an equal quantity of the finest ash-timber was also slaughtered and taken away.

The total number of white inhabitants living within the boundaries of what is now Winona county at the close of the year 1849 was six—W. B. Bunnell, wife and three children, at Bunnell's landing, and Nathan Brown.

The total white population at the end of 1850 was seven. This increase of one over the preceding year was from natural cause—by the addition of another child to Bunnell's family. During the winter of 1850-1 Bunnell and Brown had a few transient wood-choppers in their employ, who lived on the islands.

The total white population December 31, 1851, was twenty-one, all of whom, if the family of Bunnell is excepted, were engaged in the same occupation, cutting timber on public lands. It was then a common practice for people who chose to do so to appropriate the timber on lands belonging to the United States for individual use and for purposes of speculation. Such operations were not considered dishonorable. The choicest pine, oak, black-walnut, ash and maple timber was cut on public lands, rafted down the Mississippi and sold by men respected for their business enterprise and honorable dealings with their fellow-men as individuals. It will be safe to say that fifty per cent of the timber on the islands in the Mississippi was cut for steamboat wood and other purposes while the title to lands was in the United States.

Among the enjoyments of holidays observed by the bachelor settlers on Wabasha prairie was the Christmas dinner given by Clark and Hamilton December 25, 1851. Hamilton was chief cook, and made an extra effort for special dishes on this occasion.

Mr. Clark says that in addition to the best of their common fare, good wheat-bread, hot corn-bread, ham, good butter, syrup and strong coffee, Hamilton got up a most delicious squirrel pot-pie, and for dessert a splendid pheasant-pie. Neither vegetables nor fruit were on this bill of fare. They had already learned to dispense with such delicacies.

To this feast Johnson, Nash, Gilmore and Wallace were invited.

Digitized by Google

All without a single apology promptly responded to the alarm for help from the Stevens shanty.

This was the first special assemblage of the settlers on Wabasha prairie for social enjoyment. No rivalries or claim jealousies existed among them at that time. With this little party on the outskirts of civilization genuine friendship in the rough was the prevailing feeling exhibited, uninterrupted by the hilarities which accompanied. As a closing ceremony at this first reunion of the settlers on the prairie, Hamilton gave as the parting toast, "May the six bachelors here assembled be long remembered by each other." This was responded to by a shake all around as they separated.

The success of the Christmas dinner-party induced Johnson to return the "compliments of the season," and extend a general invitation to all to assemble around his *board* on New Year's day. This was marked as another of the really enjoyable days of that winter to the lonely bachelors of the prairie. The crowning dish on this occasion, the one most vivid in the recollection of Mr. Clark, was an unlimited supply of wild honey, which Johnson had secured from a bee-tree on the island.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE PIONEERS.

Quite a number of persons came up from La Crosse on the ice about the first of January, 1852, to see the country and select claims on Wabasha prairie. As everybody stopped at Bunnell's, he, too, became infected with the prevailing epidemic of claim-making from his guests. Although he had no confidence in the success of Capt. Smith's undertaking to build up a commercial port on "that sand-bar in the Mississippi," Bunnell had the shrewdness to surmise that there might be a chance for speculation in the attempt, provided he could sell out before it should be again flooded with water. He at once concluded to take a chance in the venture, and decided that he, too, would have a claim on Wabasha prairie.

At that time Capt. Smith's claim on the lower landing, claim No. 1, was considered the most valuable and the most desirable as a

Digitized by Google

town site. No. 4 was estimated as the next in value. Nos. 2, 3, 5 and 6 were valued in the order named.

Having determined on making a claim Bunnell went up to the prairie and looked the ground over. He found that the most desirable locations had already been taken. Notwithstanding this he fixed upon one of the unoccupied claims, and selected claim No. 4 for his purpose. This claim he considered really the most valuable.

To get possession Bunnell stated to Johnson that he had been looking for a claim, and had found one that suited him just above the Stevens claim that was not occupied, and he intended to take possession of it. Johnson replied by telling him that he could not have it; that he had already made a claim there and should hold it. Bunnell inquired how many claims he expected to hold; that he was already holding two at the lower end of the prairie. This Johnson denied, and explained to him that the one he was living on was Capt. Smith's and that the other belonged to Nash.

Bunnell then tried to convince Johnson that it would be to the advantage of all who had claims there to give him an interest on the prairie, for the Sioux were then talking of driving the whites away until the treaty was ratified; that with his influence over them he would be able to prevent trouble. Johnson replied that he would not give up that claim to any man, that he was not afraid of trouble with the Indians, that he should hold both claims as long as he staid there. Finding that Johnson could not be influenced by argument, he left with the threat that he would have it, even if he had to help the Indians drive them all off from the prairie.

Not long afterward Bunnell drove up to the prairie again and brought with him on his train two fine-looking young Sioux braves in their holiday attire. He saw Johnson and told him the Sioux were getting to be more dissatisfied with the settlers for coming on their lands without their permission; that there would soon be a disturbance unless something was done to keep them quiet; that he should not try to control them unless he could have that claim; if the settlers got into trouble they would have to go to some one else for help.

Although no serious difficulty was anticipated, the alarm was given as soon as Bunnell came on the prairie with the Sioux and the "boys" who were on the island chopping came *home* in a hurry. After explaining matters to the others, Bunnell told Johnson he had come up on purpose to have a talk with him about that claim, and

Digitized by Google

asked him what he was going to do about it. "Nothing," was Johnson's reply, and remarked that he did not believe such good-natured looking fellows as Bunnell had on his sleigh would do any harm if they were well treated.

Bunnell had taken a dram or two and was excitable. He lost his temper, talked loud and made a great many violent gestures. The Sioux sat quietly in their places on the train and indulged themselves with their pipes and some of Bunnell's tobacco. They were impassive and apparently indifferent spectators of the proceedings.

Johnson, believing that this was a ruse of Bunnell's to try and frighten them, told him that he "did not scare easy and could not be bluffed with a little noise." Bunnell was annoyed that his dramatic display was a failure, and as he got on his sleigh answered: "You will have to take care of yourself if the Indians get after you; I shall not interfere again." Johnson laughed and gave some derisive reply, telling him "not to bother himself about the affairs of others until he was asked."

The next trip Bunnell made to Wabasha prairie he brought with him two men, Harrington and Myers, and built a small log shanty or pen on Johnson's claim at the upper landing. The logs used in the construction of this claim shanty were once a part of Indian farmer Reed's old store cabin, the ruins of which furnished material sufficient for the body of the crib. It was covered with broad strips of elm bark brought from the Indian tepees in the mouth of Burns' valley.

In this little pen, not more than six feet square and not high enough for a man to stand up in, Bunnell left Myers to hold the fort and guard the claim, which he had now taken possession of in a formal manner. Bunnell furnished Myers with supplies and brought up some lumber and put up the framework of a board shanty, but did not complete it for want of material to cover it. Myers remained in quiet possession of the claim for about a week, when, considering everything safe, as he had not been disturbed or observed any hostile movements, the settlers on the prairie being absent on the island, he ventured down to Bunnell's for a little recreation and relief from his lonely and uncomfortable confinement.

Although no demonstrations had been made, Johnson had watched these proceedings and closely observed all of the movements

Digitized by Google

of Myers. It was a gratification to see the man with his gun leave the prairie. He at once took advantage of the absence of the occupant of the cabin and demolished the improvements. He leveled the structure with the ground, and then deliberately cut the old logs and the lumber into firewood.

Bunnell was enraged when he found that Johnson had destroyed his shanty, and threatened to whip him the next time he saw him. Myers did not return to Wabasha prairie. He was dismissed by Bunnell for neglect of duty and left the country.

Bunnell sent messages to Johnson warning him to leave the prairie, or the next time he came up he would whip him like a dog. Johnson sent back answers that he was prepared to defend himself and his claims; that if Bunnell came on the prairie again it would be at his peril.

Neither of these men were cowards, and serious trouble was anticipated. They were small men—hardly of medium size, Johnson a little larger and heavier of the two and of coarser make-up. Bunnell was firmer built and active in his movements, a dangerous antagonist for a much larger man in any kind of a fight.

Satisfied that "talk" would not win the claim and irritated by Johnson's successful opposition, Bunnell, in company with Harrington, drove up to the prairie one evening for the purpose of assaulting Johnson if a favorable opportunity offered. Both had stimulated to a fighting degree and were primed for the purpose.

Going first to the Stevens shanty, Bunnell there found Clark and Nash, who had called on a social visit. He inquired for Hamilton and learned that he was at Johnson's. Gilmore and Wallace were on the other side of the river at Farrell's. After a short visit they left without betraying the object of their evening visit on so dark a night.

They went directly down to Johnson's shanty. Bunnell knocked at the door. On being told to "come in" he entered, saying, as he rushed toward Johnson, who with Hamilton was sitting by the fire, "Get out of this if you want to live." Johnson sprang for his revolver, which was in his berth, but the attack was too sudden; he had no opportunity to use it before he was knocked down and disarmed.

Hamilton bolted from the shanty at the first clash of the combat and ran for help. He arrived almost breathless at the other shanty, a mile away, and gave the alarm by excitedly exclaiming, "Bun-

Digitized by Google

nell is killing Johnson; come down quick as you can." Clark and Nash at once started back with Hamilton on a run for the scene of conflict. When about half way they were met by Johnson, who, although apparently injured, returned with them. They found that the shanty had been demolished, but the assailants had disappeared.

Johnson was taken up to Clark's shanty, where he was provided for and carefully attended. He was found to have been badly bruised about the head, chest and arms. His face and hands were badly swollen and covered with blood, but no bones were broken. It afterward proved that no serious injuries had been received. Johnson had been terribly beaten by Bunnell and was compelled to lay up for repairs.

When the battle-ground was visited in the morning the full extent of damages to the "pioneer claim shanty" was revealed. The first evidence of actual settlement on Wabasha prairie had been destroyed. The pile of brick and stone which formed the fireplace, with some broken dishes, marked the locality where the little cabin once stood. It had been turned over and with its contents thrown on the ice of the river.

Johnson's supplies and other traps were secured and carried up on the bank, where they were sheltered with the lumber from the shanty. The stable and cattle had not been disturbed. Johnson and Nash lived with Clark until their shanty was reconstructed. Johnson's revolver and double-barreled gun were carried off by Bunnell as trophies of his victory.

Soon after this affray, Peter Gorr and Augustus Pentler came over from the island to visit the settlers on the prairie. Mr. Gorr had his rifle with him, which he was induced to leave with Johnson after hearing the incidents of his quarrel. Johnson then sent word to Bunnell that he would shoot him on sight if he ever made his appearance on the prairie again.

Bunnell had no design to interfere with the occupancy of the claim at the lower landing. His attack on Johnson and destruction of the shanty was for retaliation and to intimidate him. He became satisfied that he would not be able to hold the claim at the upper landing without some serious fighting, and, having no desire to kill Johnson or be killed himself in the attempt, he decided to abandon his claim speculation on Wabasha prairie and turn his attention to what he thought was something better nearer home. The scheme

Digitized by Google

of building up a town along the bluffs above the present village of Homer was started about this time, in which Bunnell was for awhile interested. Bunnell returned to Johnson the revolver and gun he had taken from him, peace was negotiated, and the "little difference" that had existed between the parties "dropped" without further action. Bunnell, however, became more emphatic in maintaining and more free in expressing his opinions of "that sand bar up there," and more zealously advocated his theory that the "main land" was the only place for a permanent settlement.

This was the first attempt at "claim jumping" ever made in the settlement of this county. It was afterward a common occurrence.

M. Wheeler Sargeant, an early settler, once gave a very appropriate definition of a claim in an address before the Winona Lyceum in 1858. He said: "A claim is *a fighting interest* in land, ostensibly based upon priority of possession and sustained by force." Many of the old settlers will readily recognize the pertinency of this description. The law of might, as well as the law of right, was often the means by which possession of claims were retained.

Soon after this first claim quarrel, a claim association or club was was formed for the mutual protection of settlers in holding possession of their claims. The first meeting was called to meet at Bunnell's about March 1. The prime movers in the matter were some residents of La Crosse who had recently selected claims on the west side of the Mississippi. They came up prepared to complete the business and the organization was created at this meeting. It was called the Wabashaw Protection Club. The important matters of constitution and by-laws were duly discussed and gravely adopted, and officers elected with customary formality. The settlers from Wabasha prairie attended the meeting, but were in the minority and failed to secure any of the offices. The officials were residents of La Crosse. Mr. George W. Clark was a member of the club and was present at that meeting. He says from the best of his recollection the president was George G. Barber, the secretary, William B. Gere.

The Wabasha Protection Club was the first regular organization of any kind among the settlers ever formed in the county.

It was not entirely a fable coined by Bunnell when he represented to Johnson that the Sioux were dissatisfied with the manner in which the settlers were taking possession of their lands before the treaty was ratified. Whether Bunnell was aware of the fact or not

Digitized by Google

is not now positively known; but it is very probable that he knew the Indians designed to demand a bonus from the settlers for the privilege of remaining undisturbed. It was supposed that the treaty would be ratified during that winter, but it was not fully confirmed by government until the next year.

During the winter some officious personages had given the Indians begging letters addressed to the settlers recommending that contributions be given to the Sioux of Wabasha's band to keep them quiet and peaceable until the ratification of the treaty. That the Indians were needy, and to prevent dissatisfaction the settlers were advised to contribute to their wants, and suggested that a barrel of flour, or its equivalent in money, be given for every cabin built on their lands.

Some of Wabasha's band came over from the other side of the river where they were camped and presented their written document. To avoid any difficulties or annoyance from them, Johnson agreed to give them the flour, but told them they must wait until the Nominee came up in the spring. To this they consented and went off apparently satisfied with the arrangement. Johnson supposed this was one of Bunnell's tricks to alarm them and that was the finale of it; but in the spring the Indians returned and demanded the flour. This "shanty tax" assessed by the Sioux was paid by a few of the earliest settlers.

The Sioux and Winnebago Indians visited the settlers on Wabasha prairie frequently during the winter and were at all times friendly. There was not a single instance where it was known that they disturbed a settler or his property, not even in the absence of the owner.

Johnson rebuilt the shanty on Capt. Smith's claim, but put it on the bank a little way back from the river and a few rods below where it first stood. This was an improvement on the first structure. It was about 8×12. The fireplace so much valued by Johnson in his first cabin was omitted in its reconstruction. Johnson induced Augustus Pentler with his wife to occupy this shanty. He boarded with them and made it his home until he built a shanty on his claim at the upper landing. Mr. Pentler lived in this place three or four months and then made a claim on the river below Bunnell's along the bluffs, where he lived for several years. He is now living in the western part of the state.

Mrs. Pentler was the first white woman among the early settlers

Digitized by Google

to make Wabasha prairie her place of residence—the first white woman that settled in what is now the city of Winona.

About March 1, Silas Stevens and his son, William H. Stevens, came up from La Crosse on the ice. They brought with them a pair of horses, wagon and sleigh. This was the first span of horses brought into the county by a settler. There had been no demand or use for horse-teams. In banking wood and hauling logs ox-teams were the most useful and economical. Bunnell kept a saddle-horse, which in winter he drove harnessed to a kind of sleigh called a train, a kind of conveyance peculiarly adapted to travel over unbroken trails drifted with snow.

On the arrival of Silas Stevens Mr. Clark delivered up to him his claim and gave possession of the shanty and other property entrusted to his care. About this time, or not long afterward, Mr. Nash put up a small log cabin on claim No. 2. Clark and Gilmore occupied this with Nash as their headquarters until they built shanties on their own claims. This shanty stood about two blocks back from the river on what is now High Forest street. It was about 10×12, built of small logs and covered with bark. The bark for the roof and the lumber used in its construction was taken from the old Indian huts or tepees, which were standing on the prairie about a mile above the upper landing.

CHAPTER XIX.

FIRST IMPROVEMENTS.

During the latter part of the winter and early in the spring of 1852 quite a number of claims were selected, and on some improvements commenced. These "betterments" were simply a few logs thrown together, forming a sort of pen and designed to represent the nucleus of a future residence. When the Indians assessed the settlers they did not consider these improvements sufficient to justify the levying of a tax, notwithstanding the importance attached to them as evidence that the land was claimed and settled upon.

The claim made by George W. Clark in the fall previous was staked off and possession indicated by a few logs. The half mile west

Digitized by Google

of it was taken by Jabez McDermott and the next by Josiah Keen. These two young men had been living at Bunnell's Landing, but about the time they made their claims they went up to the Rolling Stone, where they engaged in getting out black walnut logs with Noracong and McSpadden.

Clark also selected a location across the slough, which he held in the name of his brother, Scott Clark, then living in New York. This claim is now the farm on which George W. Clark resides.

Allen Gilmore made his claim next west of the one selected for Scott Clark. He built a log cabin in the grove west from where the Clark school-house now stands. It was from Allen Gilmore, and because of his living nearest, that Gilmore valley was given its present name. Mr. Gilmore occupied this locality until his death, which occurred March 29, 1854. It was purchased from the administrator of the estate, Dr. John L. Balcombe, by Orin Clark, a brother of G. W. Clark, who came into the county that spring. Mr. Clark occupied it for many years. He now lives in the city of Winona, but still retains possession of the grove. The other portion of the claim is owned and occupied by Mr. Celestial Peterman.

George Wallace made choice of a location back of the lake, where John Zenk now lives. It also included what is now Woodlawn cemetery.

Peter Gorr made a claim on the river just above Bunnell's. He here built a small log cabin, which he occupied with his wife and three children.

In narrating some incidents of early days, Mr. Gorr says that during the winter of 1850–51 Augustus Pentler worked for Bunnell by the month chopping on the islands. In the spring he returned to Illinois, where his wife was then living. During the summer Pentler and Gorr came up the river together and stopped off at La Crosse, where they remained for a few days, but not finding employment, they crossed the Mississippi and came up the river on foot over the trail along the bluffs. At Brown's they stopped to rest and get something to eat. Mr. Brown furnished them a luncheon, but, learning that they were going up to Bunnell's for work, he declined to receive pay for the refreshments provided.

In speaking of Mr. Brown he very emphatically remarked: "I have known Nathan Brown a great many years. He was the *whitest white man* among all the old settlers in this county. He always had the courage to do right and never wronged any man

Digitized by Google

willfully that I ever heard. He feared no man, but he treated everybody with decency and gentlemanly. That was the reason why he was respected by everybody. Even the 'cussed' Indians respected him and had confidence in his integrity. Strangers as well as acquaintances were always welcome to his hospitalities. No one ever left Brown's suffering from hunger if he made his wants known."

Gorr and Pentler worked by the month for Bunnell during that season. In the fall they built a comfortable log cabin on the island opposite Bunnell's and brought their families from Illinois, with the design of settling on the Sioux lands in the spring. They moved across the river about the last of February, 1852, and made their first settlement in this county.

About the time of the quarrel between Bunnell and Johnson, some difficulties occurred from business transactions between Bunnell and Gorr. These choppers took sides with Johnson against their employer. Johnson went down with his oxen and sled and moved them off from the island and drew the logs for the shanty.

Mr. Gorr selected this location as a temporary stopping-place for his family to live until he found a more suitable place for a permanent home. Bunnell objected to his occupying it. Anticipating trouble about the matter, Johnson and the settlers on Wabasha prairie went down and helped put up the cabin. Bunnell met them and strongly protested against their building a shanty on his claim. Gorr started toward him in a threatening manner and told him to "dry up and go home." Bunnell, being alone, considered discretion the better part of valor, and did not interfere with the house-raising.

When W. B. Bunnell and Timothy Burns, lieutenant-governor of the State of Wisconsin, with others, originated the scheme of making that locality a town site, they found Gorr an encumbrance. Lieut.-Gov. Burns offered him twenty-five dollars for his cabin, with a promise of further payment in lots when the town site was surveyed, provided he would abandon the locality. This offer Mr. Gorr accepted, and on June 6 made a claim in what is now Pleasant valley, about a mile above where Laird's flouring-mill stands. He built a log house on it and moved his family there on June 9.

The valley was for several years known as Gorr valley—until it was given its present name. Mr. Gorr was the first to settle in this valley, and among the first in this county to make farming a busi-

Digitized by Google

ness occupation. He settled here with the design of making it his permanent home, and occupied this farm about ten years, when he sold out and invested in other farming lands. Mr. Gorr is yet a resident of the county and is now living on the bank of the Mississippi, above the village of Homer. The locality was once the town site of Minneowah. His house is within ten yards of the site where he built the log cabin which he sold to Lieut.-Gov. Burns in the spring of 1852.

Henry J. Harrington made a claim in the mouth of Pleasant valley, of what is now known as "Hamilton's Farm." During the season of navigation Mr. Harrington was employed as mate on one of the steamboats running on the upper Mississippi. Early in the spring of 1852 he brought his family to Bunnell's, where they boarded until he had a shanty built on his claim. His first cabin was a low one-story structure, made of small logs or poles, roofed with bark from the Indian tepees in that vicinity. This shanty stood in a grove on the table east of the present farm buildings and on the opposite side of the stream. Here Mrs. Harrington, with a family by the name of Chamberlain, lived until Mr. Harrington built a more permanent house on the west side of the stream.

This second building was a very comfortable story and a half hewed log house, about 16×20, with a cellar under it, walled with stone. This building formed a part of the old farm buildings on "the farm." Mr. Harrington made some improvements. He had about ten acres of breaking fenced in with a rail fence, which he planted to corn. He also cultivated a garden and set out some fruit-trees. It was his design to open up a stock farm here, but he did not live to carry out his plans. He died in 1853. His funeral was on Sunday, June 12.

Mrs. Harrington leased the house and cultivation to Patrick Nevil, who came into the county that fall. She stored her household goods in a part of the house and went down the river among her friends to spend the winter, leaving the care of her property to her agent, George M. Gere, Esq. Early in the spring Mr. Gere sold the claim to M. K. Drew for $400, giving a quit claim deed subject to the lease of Mr. Nevil. Some incidents relative to this claim will illustrate the uncertainty of real estate transactions while the title to the land was in the United States.

Mr. Nevil lived on the Harrington place through the winter, and in the spring made a garden and planted the enclosed field with

Digitized by Google

corn. During this time he made a claim in the valley opposite to Gorr's, where he had some breaking done and built a shanty. This is now the farm of his son, John Nevil. Having an opportunity to dispose of his crop to a cash customer, he sold his lease to John C. Walker, a recent arrival with a family, and moved on his own claim.

In this transaction Mr. Nevil gave Walker a quit claim deed and possession of the house. Walker then assumed to be the proprietor and real owner of the claim, and successfully resisted all attempts of Mr. Drew to acquire possession, even after the lease had expired or was declared void. He barricaded the house and with his family closely guarded the premises. Under no pretext was anyone permitted to pass the boundaries of the fence which inclosed the improvements.

Mr. Gere, justice of the peace and agent of Mrs. Harrington, with the constable, Harvey S. Terry, attempted to obtain entrance to the house by demanding the household goods of Mrs. Harrington stored in the dwelling. They were met at the "bars," by the whole Walker family. Mr. Walker, with his gun in his hands and revolver in his belt, Mrs. Walker, armed with a huge carving knife, the children carrying an ax, a scythe and a pitchfork. The officers of the law hesitated "to storm the castle against such an armed force," and called a parley for negotiations. Mr. Walker did not object to deliver up the goods, but would not admit them into the enclosure. He stood guard while Mrs. Walker and the children brought the furniture from the house and delivered it outside the fence. Walker refused to relinquish the claim to Mr. Gere, but sent word to Mr. Drew that he did not desire to be mean about the transaction, and would pay him $400 for the claim, the amount he had paid to Mrs. Harrington, provided they would give a quit claim and leave him in peaceable possession of the property. Finding the speculation an unprofitable one, and glad to get his money back, Mr. Drew accepted the proposition and the claim became the "Walker Farm." Mr. Walker occupied this locality about ten or twelve years, when he sold out and went south.

Hirk Carroll made a claim in the timber below Harrington's, which he sold to Silas Stevens. He also made other selections along the river at various places, but did not locate on any until he made a claim on the head waters of Pine creek, in what is now the southern part of this county, where he made a permanent settlement and home for his family.

Digitized by Google

The sale made by Hirk Carroll to Silas Stevens was the first "real estate" transaction, the first sale of a claim ever made in the early settlement of this county. Mr. Stevens had such confidence in the development of the country and future growth of a commercial town on Wabasha prairie that he gave Carroll $50 if he would relinquish the claim and let him have possession of it. It was held by Mr. Stevens for a year or two afterward in the name of his son, Wm. H. Stevens. It was the design of Mr. Stevens to make this locality a site for a steam saw-mill, expecting to use the slough for the purpose of storing logs brought down the river.

Mr. Stevens gave his claim on Wabasha prairie into the hands of his son, Wm. H. Stevens, to hold possession, and returned to La Crosse, where he continued to carry on his lumber business.

CHAPTER XX.

WESTERN FARM AND VILLAGE ASSOCIATION.

On February 26, 1852, William Haddock and Arthur Murphy arrived in this part of the Territory of Minnesota. They were agents of an organization called the Western Farm and Village Association, explorers and prospectors for a town site and farming lands. With packs on their backs, each carrying a buffalo-skin and some camp supplies, they came up the river on skates from La Crosse.

In a letter or report to the Association, published in the official organ of that body, "The Farm and Village Advocate," Mr. Haddock says: "After leaving La Crosse we pursued our journey slowly up the river on the ice, hugging as closely as possible the Minnesota side of the river, for the purpose of making observations. After traveling until about noon we stopped for dinner at a young trader's, who happened to have a smoking dinner just ready for consumption.

"Having no time to lose, we resumed our tramp. Without perceiving any cabin or other dwelling, we proceded on our journey until the shades of evening began to gather round. Having brought up at the lower extremity of a sandy island, we doffed our

Digitized by Google

buffalo-skins, selected a spot for a camp, collected wood, lit up a fire, spread out our skins, and entered upon the full enjoyment of the dubious pleasures of 'camping out.' To camp out, however, is not a very agreeable thing to a person not accustomed to it, especially in a cold February night.

"A few miles of travel in the morning, after camping, brought us to a new town site, just developed, called Waubashaw, situated on a small prairie running out from the foot of a range of bluffs toward the river.

"According to the opinion of many persons at La Crosse, this place is destined to be the largest town below Lake Pepin. Although there are only four or five shanties on the prairie at the present time, yet the whole site is taken up, and already have the claimants begun to fight about their 'claims.' Waubashaw will yet furnish some rich examples of discord, and is destined, I fear, to become a prey to speculation, whatever may be its natural advantages. In our opinion it has not much to boast of except a good landing. The land is poor and generally low, and a portion of it subject to overflow.

"A few miles above Waubashaw we came to a quiet little opening in the almost endless range of bluffs, and hove to on our skates for the purpose of making observations. On reaching the shore we passed over an open, but rather a low and marshy prairie, for about half a mile, when we came to a most beautiful opening of comparatively high table-land, covered with oak.

"The extent of this opening is fully large enough for our entire village plat, exclusive of the low land on the river, which can ultimately be filled up and divided, as business plats among all our members, proving a source of great gain as business increases and the town becomes settled. There is considerable variety of surface in the town plat which settlement will remedy, but take it as a whole, I do not know that I have seen anything to surpass it. Indeed, I may say that it is beautiful, and throws Waubashaw and Prairie La Crosse entirely in the shade."

Haddock and Murphy, on their way from La Crosse, passed Wabasha Prairie and skated up Straight Slough, supposing it to be a main channel of the river. On their way up the slough their attention was attracted to the general appearance of the mouth of the Rolling Stone Valley. On examination of this locality these town-site hunters found, to their disappointment, that their ideal village

Digitized by Google

sight, so opportunely discovered, was occupied. Civilization had already sprouted on this part of the late "Sioux Purchase."

Israel M. Noracong claimed one hundred and sixty acres in the mouth of the Rolling Stone Valley, where he had built his shanty, his claim covering the present village of Minnesota City. They put up with Noracong and explained to him the object of their visit, the designs and advantages of the association represented by them, and the benefit the organization would be in the settlement of the part of the territory in which it was located. Mr. Noracong at once became interested in their plan of colonization.

Finding that he was willing to compromise matters with them, they made arrangements by which he was induced to relinquish all of his claim, except about fifteen acres of land where his cabin stood, which included a mill-site on the stream. This mill-site is the locality where the flouring mill of A. E. Elsworth now stands.

After satisfactory arrangements had been made with Noracong, and before any explorations of the surrounding country had been attempted, Haddock and Murphy, in the name of the association, made claim to all the lands in the valley of the Rolling Stone, and to all the country lying adjacent. This was the largest claim ever made in the county under any pretense whatever.

They at once commenced to lay out a village plat in accordance with a general plan, previously adopted by the association, which they had brought with them. This was the first town site surveyed and platted in southern Minnesota.

A rough plat of the locality was made, with which Mr. Murphy returned to New York city to report their discoveries. Mr. Haddock remained to *hold the claim* and continue his survey of village lots. The survey was commenced with a pocket compass; the measurements were made with a tape line belonging to Mr. Noracong.

This locality was the scene of many important events in the early settlement of this county, some of which will be noted in other chapters.

In the spring of 1852 the ice went out and the Mississippi was open in this vicinity on March 15. The first steamboat from below was the Nominee, which arrived at Wabasha prairie on April 1. This boat only went up as far as Lake Pepin on account of the ice. On its second trip it passed through the lake April 16, and was the first steamboat to arrive at St. Paul.

Digitized by Google

Capt. Smith brought up on the Nominee quite a number of passengers, who landed on Wabasha prairie, and also some lumber and supplies for the settlers. As soon as the material arrived, Johnson built a shanty on No. 4, his claim at the upper landing. This building was on what is now Center street, between Second and Front streets. It was 12 × 16, with a shed roof of boards, the eaves of which were about five feet from the ground. This was for awhile the hotel, the general stopping-place for all who got off at what was then known as Johnson's Landing. Every claim shanty was, however, the stranger's home, if application was made for shelter and food.

Jabez McDermott built a log shanty on his claim, a little southeast from where the shops of the Winona & St. Peter railroad now stand. The roof was a covering of bark. All of the material for this shanty was taken from the Indian tepees which stood near by. This locality was the site of Wabasha's village—the village of the band of Sioux of which he was the chief, and their general gathering-place. There were seven or eight of their cabins standing when McDermott made a claim of their village.

These Indian tepees were constructed with a framework of posts and poles fastened together by withes and covered with broad strips of elm bark. The roof was peaked, the bark covering supported by a framework of poles. For the sides the strips of bark were of suitable length to reach from the ground to the eaves. They were oblong in shape, about 15 × 20 feet, the sides about four or five feet high. The bark covering was fastened by poles outside secured by withes. No nails or pins were used in their construction. Inside they were provided with benches, or berths, from two to three feet wide and about two feet from the ground, extending around three sides of the hut. These seats, or sleeping-places, were composed of poles and bark. Some sawed lumber was also used about these tepees. The lumber, boards and planks, found there by the early settlers was probably taken from the river, brought down by floods from wrecks of rafts.

There were two or three of these tepees in the mouth of Gilmore valley near the Indian cultivation. One much larger than the others was about 20 × 30. There were also two or three in the mouth of Burns valley. They were all of the same style of architecture and similarly constructed.

These cabins were but summer residences for the Sioux and were

Digitized by Google

but temporarily occupied in cold weather, when they usually fixed their hunting camps, of skin or cloth tents, in the timber on the river bottoms. The Indians sometimes halted in their migration and stopped in them for two or three days at a time after the first settlers came here in 1851, but they abandoned them entirely in the spring of 1852. These tepees were torn down in the forepart of this season. While the Sioux remained in this vicinity they sometimes visited the settlements, and were at all times friendly without being familiar or troublesome.

Soon after the opening of navigation another town site was discovered on the Mississippi below the mouth of the White Water. Two or three brothers by the name of Hall selected this location. It was known as Hall's Landing. No special effort was made to develop its advantages until the following year, when the town of Mt. Vernon was laid out, about two miles below the mouth of the White Water.

During 1851 and 1852 there was quite a rush of immigration to the country on the upper Mississippi. Among the localities in the western part of the State of Wisconsin which attracted considerable attention from this moving population was La Crosse. After the treaty with the Sioux in 1851 many of these immigrants made La Crosse a temporary halting place until opportunity was given to make selections of locations on the west side of the river. A very large majority of the first settlers in southern Minnesota were of this class.

With the exception of the colony that settled at Minnesota City, Winona county was first settled almost entirely by these temporary residents of La Crosse. During the winter some of these citizens of Wisconsin came up the river on the ice and selected locations on Wabasha prairie and in its vicinity. In the spring they, with others, visited this part of the territory to see the country, and made claims in a more formal manner.

These claims were usually marked by writing the name of the *claim-maker* on the stakes which defined the location selected, or, if in the timber, the trees were blazed and the name of the claimant conspicuously displayed. As the season advanced it became necessary to represent some improvements. A few logs laid up, as if a future cabin was contemplated, a few furrows with a plow, or a little corn or vegetables planted, gave evidence that the claim was occupied. These claims were usually acknowledged by the settlers and

Digitized by Google

mutual protection given, although the laws governing claims were not fully complied with.

Among those who came up during the winter and selected locations, and who afterward became residents of Wabasha prairie, was William B. Gere, commonly called "Beecher Gere." He made a claim south of and joining both of the claims of Johnson and Stevens. Although a settler could not hold, legally, but 160 acres, this claim was laid on a sliding scale, and for a while Beecher Gere's claim covered twice that amount of land.

Enos P. Williams, then in the employ of Silas Stevens at La Crosse, selected the location adjoining Gere's on the east. This is now known as Hubbard's addition.

Elijah Silsbee selected the one next west of that claimed by Gere, and a man by the name of Hobbs took that next to Silsbee's on the west.

Frank Curtiss discovered that there was room for another claim between that selected for Scott Clark and the claims of McDermott and Keene, and located himself there.

Walter Brown selected a location in what is now Gilmore valley, in the mouth of the ravine about where the brickyard of Mr. Bersange is now located.

George G. Barber made choice of one adjoining Brown's in the valley above.

Rev. George Chester, a Methodist minister—the first that settled in La Crosse—made a claim in Gilmore valley where the county farm is now located. The first sermon ever delivered to the early settlers of Winona county was preached by Mr. Chester on Wabasha prairie while on this visit to Minnesota. Mr. Chester never made any improvements on his claim, neither was he ever a resident of the county.

A colored man, a barber in La Crosse, by the name of Williams, made the first claim across the slough on the upper prairie. It is now the residence of George I. Parsons. The claim shanty was near the railroad.

Some of the early visitors from La Crosse who came up with Mr. Chester, Mr. Barber and others, returned without selecting locations, although they afterward became residents of Wabasha prairie. Dr. John L. Balcombe, John C. Laird and Abner S. Goddard were among this number. Mention will be made of them at a later date.

Henry C. Gere came up from La Crosse early in the spring, and

Digitized by Google

landed at what was then known as Johnson's landing, with his family, household goods, and lumber for a shanty. During the winter previous he visited the prairie and professed to have selected a claim, but refused to point it out,—none of the settlers were aware of his choice of location.

It afterward appeared that about the time of the "difference" between Bunnell and Johnson, a friendship, or rather an acquaintance was formed between Gere and Bunnell, and a plan laid to jump the Stevens claim. As Mr. Stevens was a non-resident, Gere was to locate himself on the claim with his family, and Bunnell was to aid him to keep possession of it. It was represented by Bunnell that he had selected this claim for H. C. Gere, and had made some designative marks on the back side of it, next to the claim selected by Wm. B. Gere. Until spring no boundaries were marked on any of the claims, except the claim-stakes driven along the bank of the river by Stevens and Johnson in the fall of 1851. After the frost left the ground in the spring these claims were marked by corner stakes in the rear.

Gere also pretended that he was a partner with Stevens in the lumber business at La Crosse when the claim was made,—that it was a joint speculation which Mr. Stevens ignored.

A day or two before Gere left La Crosse with his family, Silas Stevens learned that he professed to have an interest in claim No. 3 on Wabasha prairie, and that he was going there to live. Being well acquainted with Gere, and fearing trouble from him, Mr. Stevens came up to the prairie and there awaited his arrival.

With well-assumed confidence that he had an undisputed right to the Stevens claim, Gere secured the services of Johnson with his oxen and sled, loaded with lumber, and started with a friend or two to take possession of it. As he approached the west boundary of the claim with his load of lumber, he was met by Silas Stevens, Wm. H. Stevens, George W. Clark and Allen Gilmore. With the exception of Silas Stevens this party was armed, although no revolvers were in sight. Each carried a strong cudgel, except Wm. H. Stevens, who handled a gun and assumed the position of leader. He ordered Gere to halt and not attempt to cross the claim line with his lumber. This claim boundary was a line due south from the claim stake, which stood on the bank of the river about midway between what is now Walnut and Market streets. Meeting so firm an obstruction, Gere and his party with the load of lumber moved back on the

Digitized by Google

prairie along the designated line, escorted by the Stevens party, until the south boundary of the claim was passed. The escort then stood guard while Gere put up a shanty on the claim of his nephew, Wm. B. Gere.

The shanty built by H. C. Gere stood on the east side of Franklin street, between Wabasha and Sanborn streets, on the lot where Thomas Burk now lives. It was 12×12 when first built, and covered with a board roof, but was afterward enlarged to 12×18, and covered with a shingled roof, sloping the length of the shanty. Mr. Gere lived there until the spring of 1854, when he moved onto a claim in the mouth of West Burns valley. The writer occupied this shanty as his residence and business office in July and August, 1854.

This was but the beginning of Gere's efforts to get possession of the Stevens claim. Other incidents relative to this claim will be given.

Among the earliest arrivals this spring were John Evans and S. K. Thompson. Mr. Thompson did not at once make a claim, but lived on Wabasha prairie, a passive looker-on for some time before he took an active part as a bona-fide settler.

Mr. Evans was an old pioneer, familiar with pioneer life and the settlement of a claim country. He at once commenced prospecting, and soon discovered that Clark was holding two claims. Considering this to be a favorable opportunity to secure a good location near the landing, he selected the one Mr. Clark had made and was holding in the name of his brother, and announced his purpose to make that his claim. Clark earnestly protested against this, but Evans asserted that he had a right to it, that Scott Clark had never been in the territory, and George W. Clark was then holding a claim on the prairie. Evans, with the help of Thompson, had already commenced cutting logs for a cabin, but seeing that Clark was extremely anxious to retain the claim across the slough, offered to let him take his choice of the two he was holding. Finding that Evans was determined in the matter, Clark very reluctantly decided to relinquish the first claim he had made, claim No. 6, provided Evans would abandon the other.

John Evans then took possession of the claim relinquished by Clark and commenced making improvements. This was afterward known as the "Evans Claim." Chute's and Foster's additions were parts of that claim. It was on what is now known as Foster's

Digitized by Google

addition that Mr. Evans placed his buildings. It was here that he lived while a resident of the county, and where he died. While living here Mr. Evans opened up a farm and inclosed the whole claim with a rail fence. He at one time had a field under cultivation which comprised about half of his claim, on which he raised several crops of wheat, corn, etc. He then disposed of a part of it (Chute's addition), and divided a portion into suburban lots, retaining what is now Foster's addition as his homestead.

Mr. Evans did not bring his family here until late in the summer of 1852,—not until he had built a house for them to move into. His house was covered with the first shingled roof ever put on any building on Wabasha prairie; the first shingled roof in the city of Winona.

The family of Mr. Evans, when he located here in 1852, consisted of a wife, two daughters and a son. One of the daughters married O. S. Holbrook; the other became the wife of Erwin H. Johnson. Another daughter, the wife of James Williams, came here about two years after. James Williams is yet a resident of the county. Mr. Evans and all of his family mentioned above are now dead, except his son, Royal B. Evans, who is a resident of the county, living in the town of Wilson.

When George W. Clark relinquished his claim, No. 6, to John Evans, he took possession of the land across the slough in his own name. When his brother came on he aided him in securing another location. Mr. Clark never speculated in city lots or suburban property. His choice of claims was undoubtedly the decisive point in his life as to his future business occupations and home.

Mr Clark left the State of New York in 1851, with the design to secure to himself a farm somewhere in the western country. He first went to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where he had relatives; but learning there of the rush to the upper Mississippi country, he with others started on foot across the state to La Crosse. He there sought employment and secured a situation in the lumber yard of Silas Stevens, where he proposed to remain until he should learn of a satisfactory location for a permanent settlement. Influenced by a higher rate of interest than he had been familiar with in the east, he placed what funds he had with him in the hands of his employer. Familiar acquaintance increased a mutual confidence of the two in each other, and when Mr. Stevens decided to make a speculative investment on Wabasha prairie, in the Territory of Minnesota, he

Digitized by Google

selected Mr. Clark as his agent. His arrival here on November 12, 1851, has already been narrated.

The force of circumstances compelled Mr. Clark to make selection of the farm for which he had left his father's house and come west. Having decided to locate on his claim across the slough, he gave his whole time and attention to its improvement and increasing his possessions by securing adjoining property by way of speculation.

The first rails used by Mr. Clark in his farming operations were the relics of a fence built by the Sioux to keep their ponies from ranging over their cultivation in the mouth of the valley above. This Indian fence extended from the bluffs to the lake or slough on the bottom, about on the west boundary of his claim, and nearly on the west line of his farm.

These were some of the circumstances of his first settlement here, which, with his determined purpose to locate on a farm, made George W. Clark, the pioneer farmer, the first practical farmer to settle on a claim held exclusively for farming purposes. He began his first improvements on this claim in March, 1852, using the horses of Mr. Stevens for his first team-work, to haul the logs together which he had cut for the purpose of building a claim shanty, before it was jumped by John Evans. Mr. Clark's original claim shanty was located about where his hay-shed now stands, in the meadow near where the lane leading to his present residence leaves the Gilmore valley road.

Mr. Clark has lived on the farm he now occupies about thirty-one years. The little log shanty and straw-covered sheds have been superseded by a large farmhouse and a commodious barn and sheds. He has been a prosperous farmer. Although others engaged in farming operations early in the season of 1852 and made as much improvement on their claims as Mr. Clark, he was the first to settle on any land now held as a farm in this county.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.

THE ASSOCIATION CRYSTALLIZED.

The association by which Minnesota City was first settled originated in the city of New York in the summer of 1851. This organization was never generally understood by the western public, nor its special objects clearly comprehended by the early settlers in this part of the territory. It is, indeed, more than probable that some of its members had but indifferent ideas of its operations and special design when practically demonstrated. The people generally considered the association to be a body of fanatical communists—a socialistic organization with such visionary and impracticable theories of colonization that failure was but an inherent destiny. These mistaken ideas and false impressions prejudiced other settlers against them from the first. The apparently clannish exclusiveness and mysterious manner of the colonists confirmed these vague opinions and excited a jealous rivalry with settlements in other localities. A mutual antagonism resulted, which time alone dissipated, but not until long after the association had ceased to exist as an organization.

This association was composed of persons of different nationalities, different religious and political opinions, and of different business occupation, united for a special object. It was an emigration society, designed to aid its members in leaving the city and forming a colony on government lands in the west. The organization was but a temporary one, and never designed for any other purpose.

That the plan of colonization was practicable under favorable circumstances, in the hands of practicable men and under the management of practicable leaders, there is but little doubt. That it was, to a great extent, a failure, that the results were not fully in accordance with that anticipated from its programme of operations, was evidently attributable to the incapacity and inexperience of the leaders rather than to radical defects in the plan. Justice to these pioneer settlers of the county exacts a brief sketch of the organization by which the colony was located.

William Haddock, one of the discoverers of the town site at the mouth of the Rolling Stone valley, was the founder and president of

Digitized by Google

the association. In July, 1851, Mr. Haddock, then a journeyman printer living in New York city, conceived the idea, and in a public lecture at a meeting of mechanics called by him for the purpose, presented the outlines of a plan whereby the mechanics of the city would be able to secure "homes in the west," to leave the city and locate on government lands, to go in a body and form a colony.

His audience manifested considerable interest in the subject of his lecture, and appointed a committee to take the matter into consideration and draw up a code of laws for an organization on the plan proposed. The committee made a report the following week, and a form of organization was effected, with William Haddock as president and Thomas K. Allen secretary. It was not, however, until about the middle of September that the association was considered fairly organized, although weekly meetings were held for the purpose of perfecting the laws and in many ways modifying the original plan proposed by Mr. Haddock.

That the plan adopted may be impartially presented, the following extracts have been copied from the "Constitution and By-Laws of the Western Farm and Village Association."

PREAMBLE.

WHEREAS, We whose names are hereunto subscribed are desirous of locating ourselves advantageously on government lands in some of our western states or territories, and,

WHEREAS, We wish at the same time to avail ourselves of all the advantages of civilization which can be immediately secured only by emigrating in large companies and settling in close proximity, we do hereby adopt, for the more effectual attainment of our object, the following constitution and by-laws, to which each one of us subscribes and pledges himself to conform:

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I. SECTION 1. This association shall be styled "The Western Farm and Village Association, No. 1, of the City of New York."

(SEC. 2 enumerates the officers.)

ARTICLE II. Object and plan of action.

SEC. 1. The object of this association shall be the organization and settlement of one or more townships and villages on the public lands, in some of the western states or territories of the United States, with the view of obtaining, if possible, a free grant of the same from congress.

SEC. 2. The number of members which this association may embrace shall not exceed five hundred, and shall consist of a proportional number from each of the principal departments of industry.

SEC. 3. The condition upon which congress shall be solicited to make a free grant of land to members of this association shall be actual settlement and im-

Digitized by Google

provement; and no member shall be allowed to subscribe for more than 160 acres and a village plat of four acres.

SEC. 4. As soon as the funds of this association shall permit, an experienced and reliable member shall be commissioned to look for a site or sites for a township and village, who shall, while thus employed, act under the instructions of this association, and make such reports to the same from time to time as he may deem necessary, or may be required of him.

SEC. 5. When the member thus commissioned shall have performed the labor assigned him a competent committee shall be elected to re-examine such localities as may have been reported by him, or such other places as may be authorized by the association; which committee shall give a full and true account of each locality to this body.

SEC. 6. The sight of the township and village shall be determined by a vote of this association before any choice of land shall have been made by any of its members; such determination to be based upon the committee of examination, or upon such other facts, circumstances or information as may be deemed important.

SEC. 7. When the site of the township shall have been chosen by the association, the different kinds of land outside the village plat, such as timber, prairie and suburban land, shall be so laid off as to render all the landed advantages growing out of this association as equally available as possible. Maps shall be drawn representing the village, suburban, farming and wood plats, accompanied by a brief description of each and every lot. When this shall have been done and approved by the association, the order of choosing among the members shall be settled by numbers, after which each shall make his selection of lots according to the number of his choice.

SEC. 8. The village site shall be so surveyed as to allow each member of this association, after deducting liberally for streets and parks, to have a village plat of about four acres.

SEC. 9. The time of emigration for this association shall not extend beyond the 15th of April, 1852.

ARTICLE III. (Defines the duties of officers).

ARTICLE IV. Membership.

SEC. 1. The qualifications for membership in this association shall be good moral character, industrious habits, and a willingness to conform to the constitution and by-laws.

SEC. 2. Applications for admission into this association may be made through any member of the same, at any regular meeting; whereupon the application shall be immediately laid before the board of directors; if, upon investigation, he or she shall be found acceptable by a majority of the board, they shall report accordingly at the next meeting, when, if the candidate receive a majority of votes of the members present, he or she shall be entitled to a certificate of membership on payment of the initiation fee.

SEC. 3. Every person on being elected a member of this association, shall pay an initiation fee of one dollar. (This was afterward raised to five dollars).

SEC. 4. No member of this association shall be allowed to subscribe for, or hold more than 160 acres of land and a village plat of four acres.

Digitized by Google

SEC. 5. Any member of this association may be suspended or expelled for misconduct or neglect of official duties; but no member shall be expelled without a fair trial by a committee of five members.

SEC. 6. Should any member desire to withdraw from this association, he or she may transfer his or her interest to any person not already a member, subject to the approval of the association; the said person shall pay a transfer fee of fifty cents, which shall be an acknowledgment of his or her membership. But in the event of this association obtaining a free grant of the land, this section shall be rendered null and void.

SEC. 7. In the event of the death of a member of this association, all moneys paid by the deceased into the society shall, at the option of the association, be promptly restored to his or her legal representatives.

SEC. 8. Persons residing at a distance may, on being elected members of this association, remit their initiation fee and weekly dues to the financial secretary, in sums of one dollar for every eight weeks.

ARTICLE V. On the election of officers.

SEC. 1. All officers shall be elected by ballot, and shall serve until the objects of this association shall be attained, unless disqualified by misconduct or incapacity.

ARTICLE VI. Dues.

SEC. 1. The weekly dues of all members of this association shall be twelve and a half cents, commencing the first day of August, 1851.

SEC. 2. No dues or initiation fees shall be refunded to members of this association in consequence of their withdrawal from the same.

SEC. 3. If any member of this association shall neglect the payment of his or her dues for a longer time than four weeks, he or she shall be subject to a fine of twelve and a half cents for each succeeding week while in arrears.

ARTICLE VII. (Relates to drawing money on deposit).

ARTICLE VIII. On disbursement of moneys.

SEC. 1. All moneys paid into this association shall be devoted to the payment of such expenses as are necessary to the attainment of its object, and to no other purpose, and no moneys shall be paid out without a vote of the association.

SEC. 2. When this association shall dissolve, by its own mutual consent, the books of all officers shall be balanced, and if any funds remain on hand after settlement of all liabilities of the association, they shall be equally divided among the members that then exist.

ARTICLE IX. (Enjoins harmony among the members).

ARTICLE X. (Relates to altering or amending constitution).

BY-LAWS.

ARTICLE I. (Time and place of meeting).

ARTICLE II. (Quorum for transaction of business).

ARTICLE III. (Fines of officers for non-attendance).

ARTICLE IV. (How discussions shall be conducted).

ARTICLE V. Rule of Order.—As this association is organized for a specific object, its rule of action shall be distinct, and no question shall be in order or

Digitized by Google

entertained, that does not apply clearly to the object specified in the constitution, and the means of carrying such object into effect; neither shall anything of a sectarian or political character be introduced into the discussions of this association.

The officers were: President, William Haddock; vice-president, Wm. Skinner; recording secretary, Thomas K. Allen; financial secretary, Charles E. Wheeler; corresponding secretary, E. B. Thomas; treasurer, John Brooks.

The board of directors were Augustus A. Gilbert, J. T. Caldwell, James Wright, James Potter, E. B. Tanner, Charles Bannan, John Hughes and D. Robertson.

As soon as the organization was effected the scheme was favorably advertised in the editorial columns of the New York "Tribune" and other papers. A few numbers of an official paper, called the "Western Farm and Village Advocate," was issued by the association, under the editorial management of Mr. Haddock. The association increased in numbers, but very many of the later members were from outside the city, in New York and other states.

About the first of November Ransom Smith was commissioned to select a suitable location for the colony. After exploring some parts of the States of Wisconsin and Iowa along the Mississippi without accomplishing his object, he resigned his position about the first of January, 1852. When Mr. Smith was appointed exploring agent, he was specifically instructed as to the kind of location that he was expected to make choice of. The city members of the association apparently desired him to make discovery of another garden of Eden, with all modern commercial advantages attached. Mr. Smith failed to discover any locality that very much resembled the one pictured in the written instructions furnished for his guidance. The local members who controlled the organization were nearly all mechanics, the most of them inexperienced in matters outside of their business occupations.

The leaders of the organization were aware that, to insure success and move on the opening of navigation in the spring, prompt action would be necessary in the selection of a location for the colony. Accordingly a locating committee was appointed, consisting of Mr. Haddock of New York, Arthur Murphy of Hempstead, L. I., and A. E. Bovay, a resident of Wisconsin.

The discoveries and selection of Rolling Stone as a location for the colony have been related. This selection was made with-

Digitized by Google

out proper investigation of its fitness for the purpose designed. Their examination was but superficial, and their decision prematurely made. They assumed that the village site was on the Mississippi, but it proved to be six miles from a navigable channel. This selection was a serious mistake. It was not a proper location for the proposed colony. This very serious mistake was, unfortunately, the cause of its failure. It is true Rolling Stone was first settled by the members of the association, but the organization collapsed before its specific object was accomplished.

When the association was first organized it was supposed possible to secure from congress a free grant of public lands for the members to settle upon, but in case this failed the lands were to be purchased from the government by the members of the association, and each pay for the land he occupied.

Petitions numerously signed by members of the association and others were sent to congress, asking this appropriation for the benefit of the members of the colony. These petitions were presented by Hon. H. H. Sibley, the delegate from the territory of Minnesota. No action was taken, except that the petitions were received and disposed of by being referred to the house committee on public lands.

On the return of Mr. Murphy to New York city from Rolling Stone, the report of the locating committee was duly made to the association. It was received and approved without delay, such was the confidence of the members in the judgment of the committee. Rolling Stone was then formally selected as the location for the proposed colony.

A more elaborate plat of the village site was drawn from that furnished by the committee and lithographed for the members. It was numbered preparatory for the drawing, which took place March 31, 1852.

The following circular was then issued, and sent to each of the members of the organization:

WESTERN FARM AND VILLAGE ASSOCIATION OFFICE,
NEW YORK, April 3, 1852.

DEAR SIR,—The association at length have the pleasure of informing you of their location. Mr. Arthur Murphy, one of our locating committee, has just returned to this city, having in conjunction with our president selected a spot which has been unanimously adopted as our homes. It is situated in the Territory of Minnesota, on the Mississippi river, about forty miles above Root river, and six miles above a place called Wabesha prairie, on a stream of water known as Rolling Stone creek; for a full description of which, with the report

Digitized by Google

of the committee, the corresponding secretary refers you to the forthcoming Advocate. In the meantime, he has been instructed to send you the following circular, embodying so much of the report of its last meeting as is herein contained.

After the adoption of the report of Mr. Murphy, the association, on motion, went into the choosing of lots; all members whose dues were not paid up to the first of January being declared by vote ineligible to participate. A committee, consisting of Messrs. Cauldwell, Potter and Bannan, were appointed to choose for country members. The names of all those eligible were then placed in one hat, and numbers to the corresponding amount of members in another. Messrs. Thorp and Stradling presided over the names, and Messrs. Gilbert and Fitzgibbons superintended the numbers. A number was then taken from a hat, and a name from the other, and the number so drawn was the choice of the member whose name was drawn with it. The entire list of drawing so made is herein contained, with a map showing the position of the lot up to 132. The reason of there being none higher than this is that the committee, deeming that sufficient, surveyed no more; and members who have drawn a choice over that number will be allowed to choose on the ground, from lots to be surveyed, or from lands forfeited by the non-settlement of members in July, in the order they run above the lots numbered. Mr. Haddock, who is now on the ground, has been telegraphed to survey 100 more; and persons joining now will choose in the order as admitted members.

In addition to the above, the corresponding secretary has to state that the pioneer squad will start from here on Wednesday, the 7th, and passing over the Erie Railroad, will probably arrive at Chicago on or about the 14th; thence by rail and team to Galena, and boat up the river. This will also be the route of the main body, and all members who live near the city, or who can make New York in their route, will meet here on April 14, to start on the 15th, so as to arrive at Galena by May 1.

Should the lakes not be open on April 15 the association will not start on that day, but wait until they are.

Those of our members who may not arrive at Galena by May 1, can learn full particulars of us by inquiring of Col. James Robinson there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

For.....

E. B. THOMAS, Cor. Sec'y,
102 Nassau street.

Accompanying this circular was a plat of the village site and a list of the names of 174 members, with the order of their choice and the number of the lot chosen by or for 132 of them.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

EMIGRANTS COMING.

It was designed that settlement on the lands selected for the colony should be made simultaneously by the members of the association, or as near so as practicable, to prevent intrusion from persons not belonging to the organization. As soon as the locality was formally decided upon a volunteer party already organized started west for the Rolling Stone, to hold possession of the "claim" made by Haddock and Murphy, until the arrival of the main body of the association. This advance guard, to which the name of "pioneer squad" had been given, was a party of eleven men who left New York city on April 7. On their way they were joined by three others, making the total number of this guard fourteen. All of these were young unmarried men except one. Mr. B. Mauby, of New York, was accompanied by his wife and seven children.

The pioneer squad of the Western Farm and Village Association came up the Mississippi from Galena on the steamboat Caleb Cope, and landed at Johnson's Landing on Wabasha prairie on April 14, 1852. The Caleb Cope was under the command of Capt. Harris, who had chartered her to run as an opposition boat against the Nominee, in place of the West Newton, which was not then ready for the early spring business. The fare, on this trip, was but fifty cents each, for passengers from Galena to Wabasha prairie. Freight was in about the same proportion of discount from regular rates.

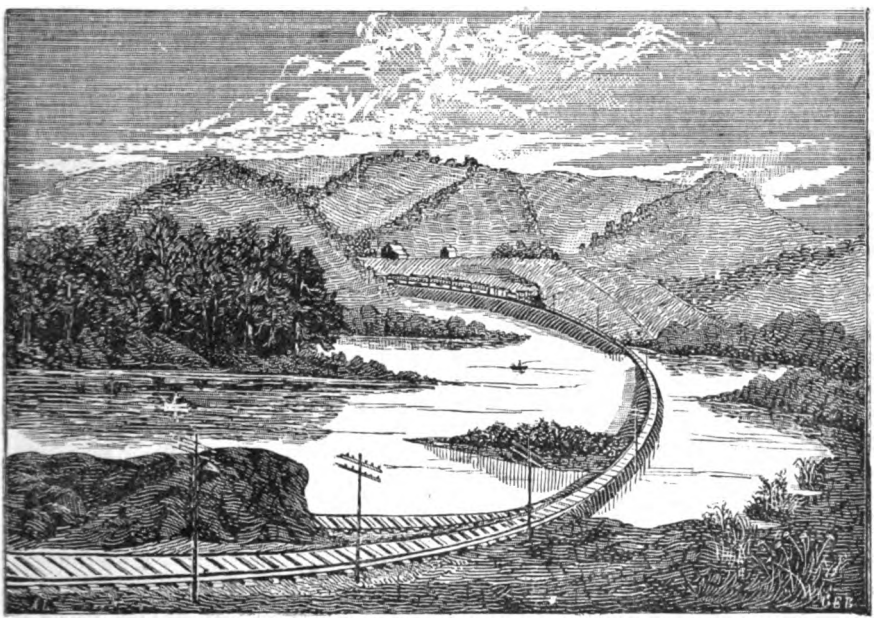
This party of immigrants were warmly welcomed at the landing by Mr. Haddock, who had been anxiously expecting them, and had come from Rolling Stone on purpose to meet and guide them to "the promised land."

The following names of this party were furnished by a member of the squad who yet lives in Rolling Stone, at Minnesota City. The names of some of his old comrades have faded from his memory. He is the only one of the "old guard" that is now a resident of Winona county. His name heads this list of names: Hezekiah Jones, Wm. Stevens, J. W. Viney, David Robertson, D. Hollyer,

Digitized by Google

R. H. Boothe, S. R. Schroeder, John Hughes, —— Talmadge, —— Randall, and D. Mauby and family.

They had with them quite a large amount of supplies and camp fixtures, including a large tent, household furniture, a cook-stove, tools, etc., and also brought with them two yoke of oxen and a wagon. The cattle, wagon and household furniture were the property of Mr. Mauby. The oxen and wagon were purchased for him in Illinois, by Mr. H. Jones, who came west in the fall before, and joined this party at Cherry Valley, then the terminus of the rail-



SCENE NEAR THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF ROLLING STONE.*

road. The team and wagon were used in transporting their baggage from Cherry Valley to Galena, where their supplies were purchased.

This party landed at about the foot of Main street; their freight was piled on a mound on the bank of the river and covered with the tent. It was there left in charge of one of their number, whose name is now forgotten, but who was designated as the "cigar-maker." Leaving Mr. Mauby and his family here the others hastened on to their destination.

* The above cut is from a sketch taken and kindly furnished by Austin W. Lord.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Mauby engaged Johnson's shanty, at the upper landing, as a home for his family, until he could build a cabin for them at the Rolling Stone. He remained with them until they were settled in their temporary abode.

No provision had been made for the subsistence of the cattle. No supplies had been brought along for them, as it was supposed that hay could be readily procured, but none was to be had. There was an unusual rise of water in the river for the time of year, and a strong current was running through the slough, making it difficult for strangers to ford to the upper prairie, and no wagon trail had yet been opened along the bluffs. It was decided to leave the wagon with the freight, but to take the cattle along, as they might have use for them. The oxen were taken up to the Rolling Stone, where they were turned loose to procure a living for themselves, from the old grass on the bottoms, and such browse as they were able to get from the brush along the stream.

Temporary supplies were packed up by the party. They were ferried over the slough by the Indians in canoes. With Mr. Haddock as guide, they followed the trail along the bluffs to Noracong's shanty, where Mr. Haddock was living. Noracong and his party were then away rafting the black walnut logs they had cut during the winter.

Noracong's little shanty, about 8×12, stood about where the railroad crossing now is—north from Elsworth's flouring-mill. It was the headquarters of the pioneer squad. Finding their accommodations insufficient, some of the party constructed a kind of hut, to which the name of "Gopher house" was given. One of these "gophers" was built on the table, about fifty rods above where Troosts' flouring mill lately stood. Another one was on the table, about forty rods west from where the school building now stands. These huts were of logs, placed in the form of a house roof, and covered with dry grass from the bottoms, over which was a layer of earth covered with strips of turf arranged to shed the rain. The earth inside of the hut was excavated to the depth of a foot or more to increase the area inclosed. These huts were filled with dry grass and used as sleeping quarters.

This advance guard had volunteered to come on for the express purpose of keeping off trespassers. Although designated the pioneer squad, no other duties were assigned to them or expected from them. They spent their time in explorations of the immediate

Digitized by Google

vicinity of their camp, and in hunting and fishing, furnishing plentiful supplies of ducks and trout. They all lived in common, each contributing from his own stores for general use. A cook was appointed to take charge of this department, who called for assistants when aid was required. Mr. Jones and one or two others assisted Mr. Haddock in his survey of the village plat, to which he was giving his whole attention.

In this survey, the base of operations was a straight line along the edge of the table on which Troosts' flouring-mill recently stood. It was there the first street was laid off, extending from the lower end of the table to the bluff at the upper end. The village lots and streets were laid off parallel with and at right angles to this street as a base line.

Mr. Haddock attempted to make the survey with his pocket compass, to which he affixed some sights of his own invention or construction, but was compelled to abandon this uncertain process, and rely on his guide poles and measurements. A long rope and poles superseded the tape-line and pocket compass. About two hundred acres were thus surveyed before Mr. Haddock procured a surveyor's compass and chain, with which the survey of village lots and farms were completed.

Mr. Mauby built a log shanty for his family. This stood near where the railroad station at Minnesota City now stands. It was about 12×16 feet in dimensions. The shed roof was covered with strips of elm bark, fastened to poles. This cabin was built on the village lot drawn by Mr. Mauby at the meeting of the association in New York city, March 31.

On May 1, 1852, O. M. Lord, Rev. William Sweet and Jonathan Williams landed on Wabasha prairie from the Dr. Franklin. They were left by the boat at the lower landing, at about ten o'clock in the evening. Applying for lodgings at Pentlers, they found the little cabin already full, densely crowded to overflowing. On looking about to discover what other chances were possible for sleeping quarters, they saw what in the darkness they supposed to be a haystack, apparently not far back on the prairie. As nothing more favorable presented itself, they started out from the landing with the expectation that they would be able to make a comfortable bed from the hay at the stack. After traveling a short distance they suddenly became aware that what they had imagined to be a stack was but the form of the bluffs—the outlines of which could be seen in the

Digitized by Google

distance—they were in front of the "Sugar Loaf," the top of which, a mile and a half away, could be dimly seen above the horizon. Disappointed in their pursuit of lodgings in that direction, they returned to the river and passed the night on the sand, sleeping soundly wrapped in their blankets.

At daylight they prefaced their explorations of the country by taking observations of their surroundings. Except the broad river, then a raging flood overflowing the lowlands, and the general picturesque views extending in every direction from the landing, there was nothing in Capt. Smith's town site to excite their admiration or arouse any practical interest. The barren, sandy prairie, recently burned over, was almost entirely destitute of any appearance of vegetable life, except that the few trees and bushes along the river bank were just beginning to exhibit a faint appearance of green. Wabasha prairie was of no apparent value to these practical men, prospecting for good farming land.

Without longer delay than to indulge a good appetite for breakfast, they started for the Rolling Stone, their point of destination. Following the trail along up the river to the upper landing, they took a straight course over the prairie toward the mouth of the Gilmore valley. They were compelled to ford the slough, which was then flooded from the high water in the river. The crossing place, on the trail which they struck, was about a quarter of a mile above where the bridge, on the Gilmore Valley road, now stands. To keep their clothing dry they stripped, and carried it over on their shoulders, with their packs. Following the trail along the bluffs they readily reached Noracong's shanty, and found themselves on the grounds claimed by the Western Farm and Village Association, and were hospitably received by Mr. Haddock and such of the pioneer guard as were not absent on foraging expeditions to the trout streams in the valleys.

Mr. Sweet was the only one of his party who was a member of the association. Mr. Williams, although not a member, was a proxy representative, prospecting for his son-in-law, H. H. Hull, who belonged to the organization. Mr. Lord was not then in any way connected with the association. He was favorably impressed with its plan of colonization, but was desirous of exploring the surroundings of the locality before deciding to make it his home. He was, however, afterward prominently identified with the affairs of the colony.

Digitized by Google

Although the almanac plainly showed that the day of their arrival at Rolling Stone was Sunday, the Rev. William Sweet and Deacon Jonathan Williams accompanied the more liberal-minded O. M. Lord on a Sabbath day's journey into the wilderness back of the bluffs, to view the land. Proceeding up the valley of the Rolling Stone, they followed the trail leading out through what is now known as Straight Valley, onto the dividing ridge between the Rolling Stone and Whitewater. Following up this divide they came upon a beautiful prairie, on the edge of which they camped for the night. The next day they explored this locality, and each made choice of a claim. They gave it the name of Rolling Stone prairie, by which it was for a while designated. After selecting their claims they returned to the headquarters of the embryo colony, Noracong's shanty, and made report of their discoveries.

This party of three was the first of any of the settlers to visit the country back of the bluffs of the Mississippi. The claim made by Mr. Sweet was the farm occupied by him for many years afterward. The name of Rolling Stone prairie was, because of his residence here, changed and given the name of Sweet's prairie. Mr. Sweet is now living near Minnesota City. The claim made by Mr. Williams, adjoining that of Mr. Sweet, was for H. H. Hull, who was then living at Scales Mound, near Galena. Mr. Hull came on with his wife later in the season, and occupied the claim shanty of Mr. Sweet through the winter. In the spring he sold the claim made for him by Mr. Williams, and located himself a few miles farther south, in what is now the town of Utica. He lived there a few years, when he sold out and went back to Illinois.

After making this claim Mr. Sweet went back to his home and brought on a part of his family. About the middle of June, he with the aid of the settlers at Rolling Stone built a small log-house, and made some improvements on his claim. In the fall he returned home, leaving his son, a boy about twelve years, to remain and live with Mr. Hull, who, with his wife, was to occupy Mr. Sweet's shanty during the winter. It was made the duty of this boy to drive the cattle down into the Whitewater Valley to water. The boy was treated with a great deal of severity. During one of the coldest days of that winter, the boy without sufficient protection was sent to drive the cattle down into the valley—but he never returned. Mr. Hull found him a few rods from the house frozen to death. The body was put into a sink-hole, and not buried until the next spring.

Digitized by Google

The claim made by Mr. Lord on Sweet's prairie was never improved by him; some other settler had the benefit of his choice.

On the second of May a large detachment of the main body of colonists, about fifty in number, men, women and children, bound for the Rolling Stone, came up the river on the Excelsior from St. Louis. This party did not land at Wabasha prairie. Supposing it to be practicable for steamboats to go through Straight slough, if the officers of the boats were inclined to make the attempt, and on account of the extreme high water which made it difficult to get to the mainland from Wabasha prairie, Mr. Haddock had advised this party to make it a condition of their passage that they should be landed at Rolling Stone. Captain Ward, of the Excelsior, promised to land them anywhere they wished, provided it could be done with safety to the boat.

On arriving at Wabasha prairie, the pilot refused to attempt the passage through Straight slough, deciding that it was not a navigable channel. The party continued on, expecting to find a landing-place somewhere above. At Holmes' landing (now Fountain City), the boat stopped to replenish its supply of wood. They here found Thomas K. Allen, the secretary of the association, who, with Augustus A. Gilbert, one of the directors, had landed from the Dr. Franklin during the previous night. Mr. Gilbert had taken a canoe and crossed over to the Minnesota side of the river, leaving Mr. Allen in charge of their baggage. A cow and a breaking plow was a part of their freight.

Learning that there was no prospect of landing from the steamboat near their destination, they bargained with the master and owner of the wood-boat to transfer them to the other side of the river. The German agreed to undertake the trip for fifteen dollars, although he was unacquainted with the river in that vicinity, provided they would help him get his boat back to his woodyard again.

Taking Mr. Allen and his freight on board with the loaded wood craft in tow, the steamboat proceeded on up the river, unloading while on the way. The colonists with their freight and live stock were transferred to the empty scow, which was cast off when about a mile below the mouth of the White Water and near the Minnesota shore. From there they drifted down to Rolling Stone. It was late in the afternoon when they left the Excelsior. By carefully hugging the shore they fortunately succeeded in safely landing, about fifty rods above where Troosts' flouring-mill recently stood.

Digitized by Google

It was long after dark before the weary immigrants gathered around the camp-fire of the pioneer squad, which had been a beacon to guide them as they poled the sluggish craft across the overflowed bottoms from Haddock slough, down which they had drifted until nearly opposite their landing-place.

Noracong's little shanty was literally packed full of children, with a woman or two to care for them. The "gophers" were crowded to their fullest capacity. The colonists not provided with shelter bivouaced around the camp-fires. The night was a cool but pleasant one. None seemed to suffer from the exposure they were subject to on the first night of their arrival in their new home.

Among the party landed from the wood-boat were S. E. Cotton, wife and child; H. W. Driver and wife, Lawrence Dilworth, wife and four children; James Wilson and wife; James Hatton, wife and four children; Mrs. Charles Bannon; Dr. George F. Childs, wife and niece; David Densmore, John Shaw, M. Fitzgibbons, D. Jackson, William Harris, Horace Ranney, William Sperry, A. A. Gilbert, Thomas K. Allen and others — some families whose names are now forgotten.

It was under such circumstances and condition of affairs that this colony was settled, and some of the members of the association initiated into the mysteries of pioneer life. Many were greatly disappointed; the realities presented to view served to somewhat cloud the illusive fancies pictured in their imaginations, of comfortable homes in the west. Some were discouraged and homesick. Others, strongly dissatisfied with the location, decided to abandon the colony and return down the river. Some of the more courageous announced that they had come to stay, and notwithstanding the prospective hardships to be endured, they cheerfully set about making their arrangements accordingly.

At daylight the next morning the freight was unloaded from the wood-boat, and a party of nine, principally members of the pioneer squad, among whom were H. Jones and William Stevens, assisted the proprietor to land it on the Wisconsin side of the river. On their return the same day they brought with them a small flat-boat, which was at first hired and afterward purchased by the association. This craft was called the Macedonian. It was a roughly-constructed affair of sufficient capacity to carry about three cords of wood, and proved really serviceable to the settlers.

The following morning some of the pioneer squad started with

Digitized by Google

the Macedonian for Wabasha prairie to bring up their freight and baggage left on their arrival in charge of the "cigar-maker." Dr. Childs, William Sperry, and two other disaffected ones, who had decided to abandon the colony, embraced the opportunity and engaged passage with their families and all of their possessions and moved down to Johnson's landing. The flatboat was landed on Keen's claim, a little north from where the fair grounds were once located. From there the party walked to Johnson's and waited for a steam boat to take them back down the river. Dr. Childs remained in charge of the goods until they were hauled down by Johnson's ox-team, which, with Mauby's wagon, moved the freight of the pioneer squad up to the landing-place of the Macedonian. The flatboat returned with the goods of the pioneer party and also carried up the family of Mr. Mauby, who had been living in Johnson's shanty at the upper landing.

The Macedonian was used as a freight boat during the time of the high water and was most of the time under the control of Captain Jackson. On this first trip it was under the management of Mr. Jones. In speaking of the matter Mr. Jones said: "The wind was blowing quite strong from the east that day and we were heavy loaded both ways. The trip down was a hard one. Thinking to make the return trip easier, I tore off two or three strong poles from the Indian tepees, which we passed on our way up from Johnson's, and rigged a sail by hoisting a portion of the canvas of our tent. We went up at a good rate of speed, but kept in shoal water to please some who were afraid to venture out." This flatboat was usually propelled by oars and poles or was dragged over the flooded bottoms on the upper prairie by means of long ropes, the men who performed this service sometimes wading in the shallow water.

The large tent, which had been brought along by the advance party and used to shelter their goods at Johnson's landing, was put up at Rolling Stone as soon as it arrived at that place. Its location was about twenty rods east of where Stewart's hotel now stands. It afforded some accommodations for the houseless settlers, until they could build more comfortable places for themselves. With their cooking-stoves arranged under the trees, where they cooked and took their meals, the tent afforded shelter and sleeping quarters for several families, besides protection for some of their most valuable goods. They were abundantly supplied with provisions. Unaccus-

Digitized by Google

tomed to pioneer life they hardly knew what to do or where to begin to make homes for themselves on the village lots apportioned to each member before he left New York. They were mechanics of different trades, and were willing to use any means in their knowledge to make their families comfortable, but they could not build houses without lumber, and none was to be obtained at any price. But few of the men were handy with the axe or understood how to build a log house.

Seeing the urgent necessity and imperative demand made for lumber, O. M. Lord, accompanied by Mr. Densmore, went up the Chippewa river and brought down a small raft of lumber, which he landed safely about where the wood-boat with its passengers reached the shore.

Mr. Lord here opened the first lumber yard ever in operation in this county. He readily retailed his lumber in small lots and soon exhausted his stock without supplying the demand. He was then engaged by the members of the association to go up to the mills on the Chippewa and purchase a large bill of lumber which they ordered. He was to attend to the sawing, rafting and delivery of the same. This raft was brought down from the Chippewa, attached to a large raft destined for some point on the Mississippi below, and cast off at the head of the slough. He made a successful trip and landed his raft at "Lord's Lumber Yard."

CHAPTER XXIII.

OTHER SETTLEMENTS.

LATE in the evening of May 4, 1852, a party of immigrants, destined for the colony at Rolling Stone, landed from the Nominee at Johnson's landing. With this party were Rev. E. Ely, E. B. Drew, C. R. Coryell, W. H. Coryell, Jacob S. Denman, E. B. Thomas, Robert Pike, Jr., Ira Wilcox, Isaac A. Wheeler, H. Clary, D. Jackson, William Christie, and others whose names are now forgotten.

Rev. Edward Ely came up from La Crosse as a passenger on this boat. He did not belong to the association, neither was he

Digitized by Google

ever a member of that organization. It was, however, through its influence that he was induced to come to Minnesota.

Mr. Ely was at that time a Baptist preacher—a shepherd without a flock, a pastor awaiting a providential call to a ministerial charge. While in St. Louis with his family, *in transitu* from the State of Ohio to wherever the Lord in his wisdom might send him, he was accosted by Horace Ranney, an acquaintance of his boyhood, who was a member of the Western Farm and Village Association, and one of the party then embarking on the Excelsior for the colony at Rolling Stone in the Territory of Minnesota.

In a few words Mr. Ranney explained the object of the association, and readily induced Mr. Ely to put his family and effects, which were then on the levee, on board the steamboat and accompany them to the promised land. This party was the one that landed from the wood-boat on May 2, as already related. He accompanied them as far as La Crosse, where he stopped off with his wife and two children to afford them comfortable quarters while he visited the colony and acquired some knowledge of the country into which he had almost involuntarily drifted without any special information relative to its demands or resources.

Leaving his family with some kind Baptist friends, he came up on the Nominee to Wabasha prairie, intending to join Mr. Ranney and his friends at Rolling Stone. The disaffection exhibited by some of the members who landed with him, and the action of Dr. Child, influenced him to abandon his design to locate himself in the colony and perhaps decided his future course in life. He settled at Johnson's landing on Wabasha prairie and became a permanent resident of the county and of the city of Winona, where he yet lives.

The estimable qualities of his excellent wife endeared her to the early pioneers. Words will hardly express the high esteem entertained by the citizens of Winona for Mrs. Ely. Her remarkable talent as a portrait painter, duly appreciated by her many friends, has been for many years utilized as a source of income.

E. B. Drew and the Coryell brothers, C. R. and W. H. Coryell, were relatives—cousins. They were also partners in their business transactions. These hardy young men were practical farmers and had previously had some familiarity with pioneer life. They brought with them three yoke of oxen and a cow. A large breaking plow and an assortment of farming tools formed a part of their outfit and

Digitized by Google

freight. The big covered wagon with which they came through from Chicago to Galena, where they took the boat, was one that had been constructed for them the year before for a proposed trip across the country to Oregon. The wagon-box was made water-tight, that it might be serviceable as a float in fording streams. This was liberally stored with supplies.

J. S. Denman was accompanied by his mother, wife and four children, and brought with him a team of four horses and a large covered wagon, which he used in transporting his family from Brooklin, Michigan, to Galena. He also had a breaking plow, farming tools and abundant provisions.

E. B. Thomas was from the city of New York. From the first organization of the association he had been an active official member, the corresponding secretary and a financial agent.

Robert Pike, Jr., and Elder Wilcox were on a prospecting trip, having left their families in Illinois. As soon as it was light, they, with others, went directly to the colony.

Mr. Pike had been engaged for several years in teaching and lecturing on a system of mnemonics, which he had cultivated and on which subject he had published a book of about one hundred and fifty pages. He joined the association in the fall previous, while living in the State of New York, and came to Illinois, where he had been lecturing on his favorite topic and teaching a school during the winter. After he came here he became prominently identified in the matters of the colony and in county affairs, and held official positions.

Isaac A. Wheeler, with his son John and H. Clary, came on with Mr. Drew's party. They each brought with them a yoke of oxen. These men remained at Rolling Stone until fall, when they left and went down the river to Indiana.

The reports brought down by Dr. Childs were somewhat discouraging to these members of the association. Mr. Denman and Mr. Thomas forded the back slough on horseback and went up to Rolling Stone. Having been previously prejudiced, they very promptly expressed their dissatisfaction of the selection made for the village site and at once abandoned all ideas of settling in that locality. Without delay they returned to the landing.

Greatly surprised at this abrupt and decisive action on the part of these members, Mr. Haddock accompanied them down. He did not like to lose the aid and influence of his ardent co-worker in the

Digitized by Google

organization and management of the association without some effort to reclaim him, but he failed by any arguments presented to induce him to reconsider his decision.

Learning that Mr. Thomas designed to withdraw from them entirely, Mr. Haddock made a formal demand for the funds in his hands. Mr. Thomas had in his possession a small amount of money, initiation fees and weekly dues, but he declined to surrender it until his accounts were properly audited and accepted. He was then denounced as a defaulter to destroy his influence with other members. This financial matter was subsequently settled at the first meeting of the association in Rolling Stone.

Mr. Drew and the Coryells were not satisfied with the reports made by Denman and Thomas, nor influenced by the opinions of Dr. Childs and his friends, who were then stopping in Johnson's shanty. They "proposed to go up there and look around for themselves." In the afternoon Mr. Drew and C. R. Coryell accompanied Mr. Haddock on his return.

At the crossing place on the back slough an old canoe was kept for the accommodation of the settlers. It would carry two persons comfortably but was unsafe with more. Mr. Coryell took the paddle to set Mr. Haddock across, intending to return for his partner. To save time Mr. Drew stripped and, throwing his clothing into the canoe, followed them over. The water was about four and a half feet deep on the trail, but deeper above and below. The current was strong, and a person was liable to drift into deep water.

By permission, the following entries have been copied from the diary and memoranda of E. B. Drew:

"Landed on Wabasha prairie, Minnesota Territory, Tuesday night after 11 o'clock, May 4, 1852.

"Wednesday, May 5: Went up to Rolling Stone this afternoon and visited the new settlement. Some are homesick and talk of leaving. Found O. M. Lord, from Michigan, there. He was helping to cover Mauby's shanty with a roof of elm-bark. He has been back twenty-five or thirty miles and reports a good country and rich soil, and says he shall settle in this part of the country. We have no women or children to get homesick, and we shall stop here too. Took the flatboat down to the lower prairie. Mr. Lord came down to our camp and staid all night with us.

"Thursday, May 6: Left Wabasha prairie. It is a barren, sandy, desolate-looking place, recently burnt over. Would not

Digitized by Google

give ten cents an acre for the whole of it. Forded the slough with our teams and cow; crossed without accident, although the water was deep with a strong current. Had to raise the wagon-box on the bolsters to keep the water out. All our traps are now at Rolling Stone."

Mr. Clary crossed the slough with his oxen at the same time and went up with Mr. Drew. Mr. Wheeler remained on the prairie for a day or two before he joined them at the colony.

When Mr. Lord was consulted relative to these incidents he assumed a reflective attitude for a moment and then with an almost audible smile, replied: "That is correct. Wheeler did not come up with Drew. I have reason to remember it. I went down to the prairie the next day and stopped at his camp, not far from where the road now crosses to the upper prairie. After the usual salutations, Wheeler remarked: 'I suppose you are hungry about this time of day.' I was hungry as a wolf, and I told him I would take a bite if it was handy. We were not very regular in our meals at that time, and I saw the coffee-pot and a few brands smoking where they had had a fire. He then took out two or three handfuls of hard biscuit, which he laid on the box where he had been sitting, and said to his son, 'Bring on that meat.' Just then he discovered that his cattle were straying off and started after them.

"The boy brought the meat in a frying-pan and put it on the box. I took hold and made out quite a hearty meal before Wheeler got back. When he returned he glanced at the empty frying-pan and called out to his son, 'Ho, Donald! didn't I tell you to cook some of that ham for supper?' 'Yaas,' replied the youngster, in a surly tone; 'I got a right smart chance on it, but that chap gobbled it all.' Wheeler saw the state of affairs almost as soon as I did, and said, 'Wal, wal, cut some more, can't you? there's plenty of it.' I was somewhat surprised and not a little chagrined to discover that I had eaten up the supper of two hearty and hungry persons, which they had just prepared for themselves. I supposed that they had just completed their meal as I came into their camp."

E. B. Drew's loaded wagon was the first to ford the slough and the first along the bluffs. No wagon trail had ever been opened. O. M. Lord was the pilot and guide on the trail. In crossing the slough Mr. Drew gave his special attention to the care of his cow. In his anxiety for her safety he was forgetful of self and got a "duck" or two. His clothing was in the wagon and did not suffer from his mishaps.

Digitized by Google

This loaded wagon was the first to make its entrance into the colony of the Western Farm and Village Association. They crossed the creek near Noracong's shanty, Mr. Noracong himself selecting the fording place and directing their movements. This covered wagon was used by Drew and the Coryells as their headquarters—their home for some time after their arrival.

The cow was an important item of their possessions. Bread and milk, mush and milk, and milk as a beverage, were staple luxuries. Fresh butter of home production was sometimes indulged in. Their cooking was done by their camp-fires. Bread was baked in a tin oven before the fire. Sometimes they used an iron bake-kettle, which they covered with hot ashes and coals. For boiling, a kettle was usually suspended over the fire from a pole supported on crotches. Mr. Drew says a heavy tin bucket made the best camp-kettle. It would heat quickly and economized time in cooking. These, with the frying-pan and coffee-pot, were the most important cooking utensils of their camp outfit. Their supplies furnished them a variety in the way of diet. Fresh brook trout were plentiful and common in their camp.

About daylight on the morning of Sunday, May 9, 1852, another large party, on their way to Rolling Stone, was landed on Wabasha prairie from the Dr. Franklin. Among these passengers were Robert Thorp and son, Robert Taylor, wife and three children, D. McRose, wife and three children, John Burns, wife and three children, James Gardner, wife and daughter, a young woman, and quite a number of others.

On account of the flood and insufficient means for transportation they were detained at Johnson's landing several days. They built a shelter on the bank of the river by piling up their boxes, forming a small inclosure which they covered with boards found near by.

One of the party, Robert Thorp, furnished the following incident. He is yet a resident of the county, a hale and hearty old farmer, living in the town of Rolling Stone. He has preserved his certificate of membership and a copy of it has been procured to show the form of this relic of the association:

No. 37. This is to certify that Robert Thorp has paid his initiation fee and has been elected a member of the Western Farm and Village Association No. 1 of the city of New York.

WILLIAM HADDOCK, President.
CHARLES E. WHEELER, Financial Secretary.

October 15, 1851.

Digitized by Google

These certificates are embellished with emblems of industry and civilization. But two of them have been preserved. The other is held by James Wright, of Minnesota City, to whom it was given. It is No. 15, and dated August 15, 1851.

When the association was first organized its members were mechanics of different occupations living in the city. Mr. Thorp was a blacksmith, and had worked at his trade in New York for about twenty years. He was born in England.

He left New York on April 15, 1852, with the members of the association who started at that date, taking with him his eldest son, John. The remainder of his family, consisting of his wife and three boys, Thomas, Robert and William, remained in the city about a month before they joined him in Minnesota. All except the last are yet living.

Mr. Thorp brought with him his blacksmith tools and all things necessary to start a shop in the new colony, and also some household goods. On account of delay in the transfer of his heavy freight at Dunkirk he was left behind his party. On reaching Chicago he shipped his own goods and the goods and baggage of William Christie, D. Jackson and others down the canal and Illinois river to St. Louis, taking passage over the same route.

At St. Louis Mr. Thorp bought his supplies in connection with Taylor, Burns, McRose and Gardiner, members of the association, who were there on their way to the colony. They took passage to Galena, where they were transferred to the Dr. Franklin.

To his great surprise and sorrow Mr. Thorp learned that William Christie, who left him at Chicago and whose baggage was with his own freight, had died but a few hours before and was then lying in Johnson's shanty. Mr. Christie had arrived a few days previous on the Nominee and had been up to Rolling Stone. On Saturday he came down expecting to meet Mr. Thorp at the landing. On his way he forded the back slough, and without changing his wet clothing lay down to rest, complaining of not feeling well. He was taken with what was supposed to be cholera, and died before morning.

Mr. Christie was a Scotchman—a large, strong and healthy young man when he landed here. He was highly respected by his acquaintances for his good qualities. He joined the association in New York city, where he was working at his trade as a machinist. For economy he, with others, walked from Cherry Valley to Galena

Digitized by Google

and came up the river as deck passengers. While at Rolling Stone he had been almost without shelter; the demand was much greater than the accommodation. Provisions of every kind were abundant and none suffered from want of sufficient food. The colonists were liberal in relieving each other when aid was required.

William Christie was buried on the Evans claim. His coffin was made by E. H. Johnson from the common unseasoned pine boards lying on the bank of the river. A short funeral service was held in the open air in front of the shanty by the Rev. Edward Ely. Mr. Thorp, with other members of the association, accompanied by the settlers and strangers on the prairie, followed the dead body to the grave and aided in depositing it in its last resting-place.

The occurrence was one long to be remembered. William Christie was comparatively a stranger. He had died suddenly, far away from the land of his birth and from his personal friends and relatives. His death was the first on Wabasha prairie, the first among the members of the association and the first among the settlers in the county. His funeral was the first, but before the summer was passed funerals were frequent both on Wabasha prairie and in the settlement at Rolling Stone. A young man by the name of Morgan, a stranger, died after a short sickness not long after Christie's death.

A fatal sickness attacked the families camped on the bank of the river. Robert Taylor lost two of his children here. He removed his sick wife to La Crosse, where she soon after died. Mr. McRose lost two children; one of them died on the flatboat while on the way to Rolling Stone.

Mr. Thorp stopped at Johnson's landing for a few days until he could get transportation for his freight and supplies. He then went to Rolling Stone to prepare for the arrival of his family. For temporary accommodation, which could be the most readily provided, he built a "gopher" on the lot drawn by him before he left New York. This location was in the field a little above where the barn of James Kennedy now stands. This hut was an improvement on the ordinary structures of the kind. It was about 12×12. The basement, or part below the surface, was lined with a framework of logs. It was here that the family of Mr. Thorp began housekeeping in Minnesota.

In the morning of May 12th another large party of immigrants for the colony landed from the Caleb Cope at Johnson's landing.

Digitized by Google

Owing to unfavorable reports in circulation down the river relative to the condition of affairs, some left their families at Galena and came up to explore the country. Among these were James Wright, John Nicklin, David Duryee, James Brooks and many others. Some who landed with their families were compelled to put up temporary shelters on the bank of the river to protect themselves from the drizzling rain while waiting for transportation.

Although the day proved to be stormy, a large number of the men went directly to Rolling Stone. As there was insufficient shelter, a company of nine built a "gopher" for their immediate use. This was constructed by digging a hold about 8×12 and about eighteen inches deep, over which a cover was made. The body of this structure was of small basswood logs, about eight feet long and about eight or ten inches in diameter. These logs were split and placed on end close together along the sides and one end of the hole in the ground, with the tops resting on a ridge-pole supported on posts with a crotch at the top. This framework was covered with coarse, dry grass and a layer of earth, over which was laid a covering of sod. The turf, by careful arrangement, made a roof that readily shed the rain of ordinary showers.

In this "gopher hole," on a floor of dry grass, the nine men of this company slept the first night of their arrival, and occupied it as their lodging-place for a week or two afterward. This "gopher" was built on the land now owned by James Wright, and where he now lives in Minnesota city. It was afterward used as a stopping-place for the family of Mr. Wright. The most of this party of explorers decided to continue in the colony. Some sent for their families, others went down the river to escort them up. Mr. Wright and Mr. Nicklin were among the latter.

Mr. Charles Bannon came up the river on the Caleb Cope. He was one of the directors of the association and one of its earliest members. He, with his wife, started from New York with the party that landed from the wood-boat at Rolling Stone. While on the way up the river he left the boat at Davenport and, in company with M. A. Allen, stopped to buy cattle. Mr. Bannon purchased three yoke of oxen and Mr. Allen two yoke, which they drove through the country to Dubuque, where they took passage with their stock. These oxen were designed for use as breaking-teams and for general farm work.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS AT WINONA CITY.

To catch the drift from the colony above, Johnson offered the choice of an acre of his claim on Wabasha prairie to each of the disaffected ones who would stop there, build a house, and make it their residence for one year. At that time the claim had not been surveyed or divided into lots and streets. This offer was accepted by several and a number of locations selected.

Rev. E. Ely made choice of an acre south of Johnson's shanty, about where the Ely block now stands, on the corner of Center and Second streets. Jacob S. Denman selected an acre adjoining that of Mr. Ely's on the east; Dr. Childs an acre on the south of Mr. Ely's; E. B. Thomas on the south of Mr. Denman's and east from that of Dr. Childs'; John Evans selected an acre west of Johnson's shanty; John Burns, a member of the association and one of the party who camped on the bank of the river from the Dr. Franklin on the 9th of May, accepted the offer of an acre from Ed. Hamilton on his claim on the same conditions as the others. The acre chosen by him was in what is now the front yard of the residence of Hon. H. W. Lamberton, on the corner of Huff and Harriett streets.

Mr. Burns planted a small garden and set out a few small apple-trees, which he had brought up the river. Some of these trees afterward grew to be of considerable size. These were the first fruit-trees, or trees of any kind, planted on Wabasha prairie by the early settlers. These fruit-trees were planted in a trench near together, as in a nursery. When Mr. Huff took possession of the Hamilton claim he built a fence around the few trees that had escaped the ravages of the cattle, and after two or three years transplanted them in his garden.

W. H. Stevens gave the use of his shanty on the Stevens claim to Mr. Denman until he could procure lumber and build a residence for his family. Mr. Denman found occupation for his team and plow by breaking the land selected for himself and others. They all made small gardens by way of occupancy and improvements. Mr. Denman enclosed his acre and that selected by Mr.

Digitized by Google

Thomas with a temporary fence and planted the field with corn. This was his first attempt at farming in Minnesota. It was not a profitable enterprise. The fence that enclosed this corn-field was the first fence built on the prairie by the settlers. It was put up by George W. Clark and his brother Wayne Clark. Mr. Denman paid them for it by breaking four acres of land on Clark's claim across the slough.

Neither Mr. Thomas, Dr. Childs or Mr. Burns ever made any other improvements on the lots selected. They abandoned them and made locations elsewhere. Mr. Thomas and Mr. Burns held claims in the colony, but left the territory in the fall. Dr. Childs remained on the prairie for several years after.

Mr. Denman built a house on his acre of prairie as soon as he could procure lumber. Mr. Ely built one in the fall. During the summer his family lived in Johnson's shanty after they came up from La Crosse, where they staid for a short time. He paid Johnson four dollars per month rent for the use of the "Hotel."

The house built by Mr. Denman stood on Lafayette street, between Second and Third streets. This was the first house built by the settlers on Wabasha prairie, not expressly designed as a "claim shanty." It was a balloon frame building of considerable pretensions for that date of improvements, about 16×32, one story high, the sides boarded "up and down" with rough boards and the cracks battened. The roof was of boards, and because of its peculiar construction the building was given the name of "car-house," from its fancied resemblance to a railroad car. The doors and windows were furnished with frames and casings—the first improvements of the kind. The floor was of dressed lumber, a luxury heretofore unknown. This building was divided into rooms by board partitions, and parts of it ceiled with dressed lumber.

Mr. Denman occupied this house as his residence until fall, when he moved on his claim. About the first of July he opened a store in the front room of this building. He brought up from Galena a small stock of goods suitable for the market, and here started the first store on Wabasha prairie for the sale of goods to the settlers. Jacob S. Denman was the first merchant to establish himself in business in what is now the city of Winona.

It was in the "car house" that the first white child was born within the limits of this city. While living here the family of Mrs. Denman was increased by the addition of a daughter on the 18th of

Digitized by Google

July, 1852. Mrs. Goddard, after consultation with Mrs. Ely, gave to this first native settler the name of "Prairie Louise Denman," the name by which she was afterward known. She has been dead many years. The oldest native settler, born in the city of Winona, who is now living, is Mason Ely, the second son of Rev. Edward Ely, born in 1853.

The primary object of all of the early settlers was to secure land for farming purposes on which to locate a future home. About the first thing done was to "make a claim." Mr. Denman began prospecting as soon as he landed, and on the 9th of May discovered and formally made a claim on the upper prairie. He and his mother there held 320 acres. The high water flooded the bottom lands, and their claims covered all of the land not overflowed, lying east from the Rolling Stone creek, to about where the highway now crosses the railroads, and extended south far enough to include the table next to the bluffs. It was on this table that he blazed the trees and inscribed his name as proprietor of the claim. It was on this table that he built a very comfortable log house, made other improvements, and moved his family there in September. The land selected by Mr. Denman had been previously claimed by Haddock and Murphy for the Western Farm and Village Association. Mr. Denman was duly notified that he was trespassing on grounds claimed for the colony, but he persisted in holding it and making improvements, without regard to the protestations of the members of the association.

This was the first collision of a settler with that organization. The first person to encroach on the territory claimed was an ex-member. To get Denman off, the colonists tried "moral, legal and physical suasion, but he tenaciously adhered." He lived in this log cabin under the bluffs for about three years, until he built a more modern house and large barns near the center of his farm. This claim, or, more properly, the claims of Denman and his mother, are now known as the Denman farm. It is at present owned and occupied by Mr. George Fifield.

Mr. Denman sacrificed this large farm, which he had secured by honest industry and years of hard labor, in his mistaken zealous efforts to aid the "Grange movement" for cheaper freights, cheaper supplies and cheaper agricultural implements. He removed to Texas, but his good luck at farming failed him there. It is said that Mr. Denman is now a poor man, and in his old age again a pioneer,

Digitized by Google

looking for "a home in the west" in one of the territories. None of his family are now living in this county.

Dr. George F. Childs, with his wife and niece, lived for a short time in Johnson's shanty. While there his niece was taken with the measles and died after a few days' sickness. The remains were taken to La Crosse for burial.

About the middle of May Dr. Childs bought the east half of the claim made by Jabez McDermott. He paid McDermott eighty dollars for a quit-claim deed and possession of the eighty acres. This was the first claim sale on Wabasha prairie. Whether this deed was ever made a matter of record is now very uncertain, as at that time there was no county organization in Wabasha county, of which Winona county was a part. All matters of record were filed in Washington county, with which Wabasha was connected for all judicial purposes. Possession of land was then more important than title-deeds. The land still belonged to government and no surveys had been made.

The machine-shops and surrounding buildings of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company, the Winona wagon-works and the Winona plow-works are on what was once the McDermott claim. This locality was a favorite camping-place of Wabasha's band. When Dr. Childs took possession there were about half-a-dozen of their large bark cabins, or tepees, yet standing, but in a somewhat dilapidated condition, the settlers having taken material from them for use in other localities. In the vicinity of the machine-shops was an old Indian burying-place. The graves were scattered over that locality; very many were exposed and destroyed in the excavations made. Relics of the past—stone hatchets, flint arrowheads and pipes of red pipestone—were found. Sometimes fragments of bones or a tolerably well preserved skeleton would be unearthed and used to help form a railroad embankment in some other locality.

Indian graves have been found in several places on Wabasha prairie and in the mouths of the valleys. Quite a number were exposed by the caving of the river bank on the lower part of the prairie. Two modern Indian graves were on Johnson's claim when the whites first took possession of the prairie. They were left undisturbed for several years. The covering of sticks which were placed over them by the natives marked their location until the ground was plowed by Johnson in the spring of 1855. These graves were on lot 2, block 17. When it was improved and buildings were erected,

Digitized by Google

the bones buried there were thrown out in excavating a cellar and taken possession of by Dr. Franklin Staples. These bones were the remains of young persons and were very much decayed. It has been stated that some of Wabasha's children were buried in these graves, but there is no evidence confirming this statement. Wabasha's special home was in the mouth of Burns valley.

The Indian village located on the McDermott claim, a part of which was purchased by Dr. Childs, was said to be the grand gathering-place of the Mdaywakantonwan division of Sioux. It was in this vicinity that Wabasha's bands met for their amusements, sports and games, as well as more serious and important affairs. From this village the Indian trails diverged as from a common center, some leading to the valleys, others up and down the bank of the river. The wild grass, common on every other part of the prairie, had almost entirely disappeared around this village or summer resort, and had been replaced by a fine turf of blue-grass found in no other place except along the bank of the river on the lower part of the prairie, where Mrs. Keyes now lives.

Mr. George W. Clark says "That on McDermott's claim there was a large flat stone, the center of a large circle of smooth, level ground, with well defined boundaries, plainly to be seen in 1851. This stone was taken away by some of the early settlers."

Dr. Childs lived during the summer of 1852 in the little cabin with a bark roof which McDermott occupied as his claim shanty. He built a comfortable cottage near by it, in which he lived for several years. The logs and poles of the Sioux tepees were used in the construction of sheds and as posts for his fences. The bark covering of the huts was carefully gathered and used as firewood for his kitchen stove.

It was the custom of Dr. Childs to date all of his correspondence and business papers from his residence on this claim, to which he gave the name of "Ozelle cottage." This name was derived from the one given by the old French voyageurs to Wabasha prairie. Ozelle was but the French pronunciation of Aix Aile anglicized by Dr. Childs in writing.

When Dr. Childs left New York he supposed that he would find the Indians occupying this part of the territory, and brought along an assortment of goods for the purpose of bartering with them, but found that the Sioux had forsaken their homes in this locality. He

Digitized by Google

after a time traded his Indian goods with the Winnebagoes for dressed deerskins and got rid of his goods without loss.

Dr. Childs was a botanic physician, but never practiced his profession in this vicinity, or only to a very limited extent. He engaged in mercantile business for a year or two after he sold his land. He moved to Minneiska, Wabasha county, where he lived for awhile. Dr. G. F. Childs is now a resident of the State of Maryland, where he has charge of a benevolent institution, a home for aged people.

Among the passengers who landed at Johnson's landing from the steamer Caleb Cope on May 12, 1852, were Abner S. Goddard, wife and three children, from La Crosse. They arrived at about four o'clock on a dark and rainy morning, and went directly from the landing to the shanty on the Stevens claim, in accordance with a previous arrangement made with Silas Stevens. On reaching the shanty they were surprised to find the table, benches and other furniture of the cabin, which they supposed to be occupied, irregularly piled outside. When the inmates were aroused they discovered that the furniture had been removed to afford sleeping quarters for the occupants. William H. Stevens and a young man living with him held one corner, while the family of Mr. Denman, seven in number, were in possession of the remainder of the little 10×12 shanty, not occupied by the cook-stove. To accommodate the newcomers, the future occupants of the cabin, Mr. Denman provided for his family by making a shelter for them with the lumber he had laid up loosely to dry for use in the house he was then building. While living in this manner the loose boards were blown from over their heads during a severe thunderstorm one night when they were all in bed. They were compelled to seek shelter in Johnson's shanty, but again occupied their lumber piles in the morning and continued to do so until their house was finished.

During the previous winter Mr. Goddard had been living in La Crosse. He there taught the village school—the first school ever taught in La Crosse, the first school ever taught on the Mississippi river between Prairie du Chien and St. Paul, if the Indian mission schools at Red Wing and Kaposia are excepted. His schoolroom was in the court-house, which was built during the fall and fore part of the same winter. To add to their income and to accommodate some personal friends, Mrs. Goddard opened a boarding-house. "Aunt Catharine's" table was then, as it is now, always full, without soliciting patronage. Silas Stevens became a boarder and made

Digitized by Google

it his home with them while in La Crosse. After the attempt of Mr. Gere to jump the Stevens claim Mr. Stevens offered to furnish Mr. Goddard a shanty of sufficient capacity to keep a boarding-house on Wabasha prairie if he would go up and live on his claim, and also promised him an acre of the claim on which to build a house if he would continue to reside there. Others, then living in La Crosse, who had made claims, urged him to accept Mr. Stevens' proposition. As Mr. Goddard had been up to the prairie with a party of claim-hunters early in the spring, and had been solicited by the settlers in that locality to come up, he was the more readily induced to change his residence.

Immigrants were landed from every boat, and the little shanty was crowded with hungry guests as soon as their arrival was known. Meals were provided for all that came, but they were required to look out for their own lodging-places. The beds of their guests were sometimes the soft sands of the prairie, the bed clothing their ordinary wearing apparel with the addition of a blanket.

Three or four days after the arrival of Mr. Goddard, another shanty was put up by Mr. Stevens to meet the increasing business and the demand for better accommodations. This shanty was a one-story building about 16×32. To increase its capacity an awning of canvas was stretched from one side, which served as a shelter for the cooking department. The two rooms were subdivided by canvas partitions. It was customary, however, for guests who lodged there to blow out the candle and go to bed in the dark. This was a rule of the house.

This shanty stood about where the "Davenport house" now stands, not far from the corner of Third and Kansas streets. The original shanty on the Stevens claim was torn down, and the material used in the construction of this second one.

"Goddard's" was the favorite stopping-place—the most popular and commodious "hotel" on Wabasha prairie. This shanty was the "home" of many of the early settlers of this county who came that season. It was here they gathered for social enjoyment, to get the latest news, to discuss the matters of claims and current events. It was the place of gathering for all public meetings, and the headquarters of the Wabasha Protection Club, of which Mr. Goddard was elected secretary. A select school was opened here by Miss Angelia Gere, a young daughter of H. C. Gere. This was the first school attempted on the prairie. It was kept in opera-

Digitized by Google

tion but a short time. Here the first stated religious meetings were held, with regular preaching on the Sabbath day. This history would be incomplete without some special notice of Mr. Goddard and his family, so intimately were the early settlers connected with this "settlers' home."

The summer of 1852 was known in the west as the sickly season. The extreme high water of the early spring was followed by another extreme of low water, with remarkably dry and hot weather. This occasioned a general epidemic of severe forms of malarial diseases, which were unusually fatal. These diseases prevailed extensively along the river. Wabasha prairie and the colony at Minnesota City were seriously affected by it. The settlement of this county was retarded through the loss of many of the settlers by death, and the removal of very many others to escape the threatened dangers of sickness in a locality where there was so limited accommodations, even for the healthy.

The settlers considered themselves fortunate, indeed, if in their attack of sickness they could get in at Goddard's. The accommodation was prized, for there they felt sure of kind attention and watchful nursing. There were no regular medical practitioners in the county who followed their profession — none nearer than La Crosse, and domestic management was an important consideration with the sufferers.

The following extract from a letter to "Aunt Catharine" (Mrs. Goddard), written a score of years afterward, will illustrate somewhat the general sentiments of the early settlers in connection with the occurrences of that year: "I cannot forget the many deeds of kindness and motherly care my brothers and myself received at your hands when your house was a hospital and you the ministering angel. With nine sick persons, including your husband; with but two rooms in which to lodge and make comfortable your sick household, how admirably and patiently all was managed."

In the latter part of this season Mr. Goddard and his two youngest children were prostrated with the prevailing diseases and died. Mr. Goddard's death occurred September 11. The loss of a citizen of such promising usefulness in the new settlement was a calamity seriously felt. He was a man of the strictest integrity and of correct moral principles.

In his native state, Pennsylvania, Mr. Goddard was honored with the office of justice of the peace, and held that position for

Digitized by Google

many years. He there acquired the title of "Squire Goddard," by which name he was generally known. He was appointed postmaster, and received his commission during his last sickness, but never qualified or attempted to serve in that capacity.

Mrs. Goddard, now known as Mrs. Catharine Smith, is yet a resident of Wabasha prairie. She is the oldest female resident of the city of Winona. Indirectly through her some of the best citizens of Winona became residents of this county. She is a sister of the Lairds'. Although the mother of many children, she has but one living, a son, Orrin F. Smith.

Aunt Catharine is a woman whose social nature, kind heart and real worth have secured to her hosts of sincere friends. Her Easter parties, birthday gatherings and social reunions of old settlers are annual enjoyments to herself as well as to her numerous relatives and friends. Mrs. Goddard was connected with many incidents of pioneer life which might be mentioned, some of which will be noticed.

Prominent among the settlers who located on Wabasha prairie this season was Dr. John L. Balcombe. About April 1 he came up the river on the Nominee and stopped at La Crosse. Being a gentleman of much more than usual general intelligence, with fine social qualifications, and also an invalid, he readily formed acquaintances and found friends among the best citizens of that place. Wabasha prairie was then attracting considerable attention from the residents of La Crosse, and not long after his arrival he was induced to join a party who proposed to explore the late Sioux purchase for farming lands. Their prospecting excursions only extended to the valleys along the river, where some claims were selected. It being too early in the season to attempt any very extended trip without a more suitable outfit than could be procured, they returned to La Crosse.

In the forepart of May Dr. Balcombe again visited Wabasha prairie. He brought with him a horse, or pony, and camp supplies. He here secured the services of Ed. Hamilton, whose robust strength and experience as a cook made him a valuable acquisition in the exploring excursion he proposed to make. After transporting their outfit across the slough they started for the back country, Hamilton leading the way on the trail with a heavy pack of supplies, the doctor following on horseback with the balance of their outfit, which included a sack of corn and a bundle of hay.

Digitized by Google

Following the trail to Minnesota City they went up the south valley and out on Sweet's prairie on a trail marked by the settlers of the colony. They spent three or four days in exploring the country along the branches of the White Water and Root river as far as the western part of this county. In the vicinity of what is now the town of Saratoga they saw a large herd of elk, the last that have been seen in this vicinity.

They returned through the Rolling Stone and arrived at Johnson's landing on the evening of May 12, and went directly to the shanty of Mr. Goddard, where the doctor was provided for as a guest with such accommodations as the place afforded, although Mrs. Goddard had hardly taken possession of the premises. The next day he returned to La Crosse.

About the last of May another exploring party was organized in La Crosse by Dr. Balcombe, Rev. J. C. Sherwin, Rev. William H. Card, and other prominent citizens. Provided with horses and necessary supplies for camping out, they took passage to Wabasha prairie. The services of Ed. Hamilton were again secured. As the grass had by this time become sufficient for the support of their horses, the trip was only limited by their inclinations or the extent of their camp supplies.

This party went out through Gilmore valley. Keeping on the divide between the Root river and the White Water and Zombro rivers, they explored the country as far west as the head-waters of the Cedar river. On their return they camped on the head-waters of the White Water, spending the Sabbath in the vicinity of the present village of St. Charles. Religious exercises were observed and Elder Sherwin delivered a sermon to his companions. This was the first religious meeting held in the country back from the river.

While on this excursion Dr. Balcombe made discovery of many choice locations. His habits of close observation, with a retentive memory, gave him a decided advantage over other explorers, which were afterward of pecuniary value. He could long afterward point out the choicest locations to the early settlers seeking farming lands. While on this trip he first discovered and located the present site of High Forest. It was not until a year or two afterward that he found sale for his rights of discovery.

This exploring excursion satisfied Dr. Balcombe that the resources of this part of the Sioux purchase, when developed, would amply

Digitized by Google

support a large commercial town on the river and that the outlet must be in this vicinity. He decided to locate on Wabasha prairie, and accepted Johnson's offer of an acre of ground on the same terms offered others. The acre selected was west of and adjoining that chosen by John Evans. He built a shanty on Main street, between Front and Second streets, near the alley. It was 12×16, one story, of little better style than common claim shanties. It had a gable roof instead of the ordinary shed roof. This was at first of boards, but was afterward covered with shingles.

Dr. Balcombe also bought an undivided one-third of the Hamilton claim, No. 5. Mark Howard, a gentleman residing in Hartford, Conn., purchased another third, Edwin Hamilton retaining one-third. Walter Brown, of La Crosse, was appointed agent for Mr. Howard. This property is now known as Huff's addition to the original town plot of Winona. The claim was valued at $200. The shares were $66.66 each. Mr. Hamilton then supposed he had made a good sale.

About June 1, Dr. Balcombe brought his wife from Illinois, where she was on a visit with her son. Stopping at La Crosse for awhile, she came to Wabasha prairie on June 13. They boarded at Goddard's until they commenced housekeeping in their own shanty in July. About July 1 he built a shanty on the Hamilton claim, which he leased to O. S. Holbrook, of which mention was made in earlier pages.

Early in July Dr. Balcombe went down the river and brought up some household furniture and supplies. He also brought back with him a span of horses and a colt, double and single harnesses, a lumber wagon and a buggy. This was the first buggy ever brought into the county and the only one for nearly a year afterward.

After spending the summer and fall in Minnesota, Dr. Balcombe sold his interest in the Hamilton claim, with his horses and wagons, to Edwin Hamilton for $661, and with his wife went down the river on the last boat in the fall. He spent the winter with his only child, a son, St. A. D. Balcombe, then a druggist doing business in Elgin, Illinois. He returned the following spring. Further attention will be given him in the occurrences of that year.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXV.

INCIDENTS OF THE EARLY TIMES.

Among the settlers who came into this county in the spring of 1852 were Wayne Clark and Scott Clark, brothers of George W. Clark. Wayne arrived about the first of May, Scott a little later in the season. Scott Clark was an invalid, and came on from the State of New York with the hope that the climate of Minnesota would prove beneficial to his health. He made a claim in the mouth of Gilmore valley. It included the Indian cultivation and extended onto the table where the residence of C. C. Beck now stands. His claim shanty, a small log house, stood on the same plateau but near the point next to the creek. He held this claim until his death, which occurred in June, 1854. He was buried on the grounds of what is now Woodlawn cemetery. His grave was the first in that locality. He was, however, buried there several years before the spot was selected as a public cemetery.

Wayne Clark did not come to Minnesota for the express purpose of making it a home as an actual settler. His principal object was speculation. He brought with him quite a number of land warrants, which he expected he would be able to use in securing lands on the "Sioux purchase" in the territory, but the lands had not been surveyed and he found that land warrants were not available property here. To preserve them, he carefully laid them away in his trunk, in which he also secreted other valuables. He brought with him from Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, the trunk and "good clothes" of his brother, left there the year before, when George abandoned all superfluities of that kind.

These trunks were stored in Nash's shanty on claim No. 2, which they then occupied as their headquarters. Nash and Gilmore were away, rafting logs for Farrell that had been cut on the islands opposite during the winter. Although living in this shanty on the prairie, they were engaged in making improvements on the claim of George Clark across the slough, putting in a crop of potatoes, corn, making garden and building a cabin.

One day, while engaged in putting the cabin in a habitable

Digitized by Google

condition, they were alarmed by a messenger, William H. Stevens, crossing over in haste to inform them that the Sioux threatened to burn the shanty on the Nash claim, and that they had better come over and take care of their traps or their property would be burned up in it.

Startled by this report, they hastened to secure their valuables from threatened destruction. On arriving at the landing they found all of the settlers gathered at Goddard's shanty, with about half a dozen Indians as the center of attraction. They here learned that the cause of the alarm was from the neglect of Nash to pay the Indian tax which had been levied on the shanty by the Sioux, or to provide for its payment as he had promised the Indians. On this visit the Indians collected a barrel of flour from Gere, and another from Dr. Childs. There were but six inhabited claim shanties on Wabasha prairie at this time. All had paid their tax except Nash. Wabasha's "infernal" revenue collectors were somewhat irritated at not being able to secure the delinquent tax on the shanty of claim No. 2. The leader and spokesman of the party expressed his dissatisfaction forcibly and emphatic in the Dakota language. The settlers standing around readily comprehended what he meant, although they could not understand but a single word of all that he said. By signs used in his demonstrations he intimated that they had promised to give them the flour when the Nominee came up in the spring, but had failed to do as agreed. Gesticulating with his hands, he pointed down the river, then moving them slowly up until he pointed up stream. This he performed several times, each time repeating, distinctly, "Nominee," pointing toward the shanty, shaking his fist and giving strong expressions of dissatisfaction. The interpretation as understood was that the Nominee had been up and down a number of times and Nash had not furnished the flour. Apparently becoming terribly excited in his manner, the Indian rushed to the cook-stove of Mrs. Goddard, which stood at the side of the building, and drawing out a blazing fire-brand, started toward the delinquent shanty as if he was going to set it on fire. This the settlers comprehended as only a threat that they would burn it if the flour or its equivalent was not forthcoming. He was easily pacified and induced to drop the incendiary torch when assured he should have the flour. Johnson furnished it from his own supplies and settled the matter at once.

This was the only "Indian scare" ever attempted by the Sioux

Digitized by Google

with the early settlers in this county. The alarm was soon over and an amicable shake all around indicated a satisfactory adjustment of difficulties and a truce to all hostile demonstrations.

In transporting the flour collected by the Indians, the barrels were opened with their hatchets and the flour transferred to sacks. The barrels were then destroyed.

The only claim shanties on Wabasha prairie for which this tax was paid to the Sioux were on claims Nos. 1, 2, 3 and 4, and on the claim of Dr. Childs and for Henry C. Gere's shanty. John Burns paid them for his privileges in the mouth of Burns valley. Four barrels of flour settled all Indian claims on the colony at Minnesota City. These were all that paid the Indian tax that season. Finding the settlers were becoming too numerous to be easily alarmed, the Indians abandoned their compulsory plan of begging and let them remain undisturbed.

Notwithstanding the amicable adjustment with the Sioux in relation to the shanty they were occupying on the prairie, the Clarks removed their deposits and transferred all of their effects across the slough, where they were under their personal care. They commenced housekeeping in their own shanty, George W., Wayne and Scott Clark living together.

Wayne Clark spent that season in Minnesota, exploring the country looking for chances to speculate, but went down the river on the last boat in the fall without making a claim or investing his surplus funds in a country where securities (claims) were such uncertain property.

With the crowd of passengers brought up the river by the Nominee on the 19th of May, who landed on Wabasha prairie, were quite a number of immigrants for the colony. For convenience in discharging freight and live stock, Captain Smith landed them at the lower landing, his favorite claim and special preference for a town site.

Among the members of the association who stopped here were Hiram Campbell, wife and three children, Mrs. Thorp (wife of Robert Thorp) and three sons, H. B. Waterman, wife and son, Asa Waterman, Rufus Waterman, Andrew Petee, D. Q. Burley, H. Shipley and son, Mr. Hunt and others.

This party had quite a large herd of cattle—oxen, cows and young stock. The greater part of them belonged to Hiram Campbell. Mr. Waterman had two yoke of oxen and two cows, and Mr. Hunt

Digitized by Google

two yoke of oxen. As soon as the cattle were landed they scattered over the prairie in spite of the efforts of their owners to restrain them. The new-comers were not then aware that they were on an island, from which their cattle would not attempt to escape even if allowed to range over it. It was not until late in the day that all of the frisky herd were collected at the lower end of the prairie. The tents were pitched and the party remained at the landing until the next morning, when the wagons were loaded, the cattle collected, and all moved up to the upper end of the prairie, where they again camped near the landing-place of the Macedonian.

The following morning the cattle were again collected and after much trouble driven across the back slough at the crossing on the trail below where they camped. Mr. Campbell divested himself of all clothing and followed them over alone to aid his young stock if occasion required. The wagons, with the men, women and children, were transferred across the slough to the upper prairie by the Macedonian, landing about where the present road is laid. Several trips were made to carry them all over. From here they made their way along down the slough and then moved on up to the table-land along the bluffs above the mouth of Gilmore valley, where they camped for the night. The next day, May 23, they made their entry into the settlement and mingled with the crowds there collected. Some of this party are yet residents of that vicinity.

On account of the difficulties in getting to Rolling Stone from Wabasha prairie, and because of the strong feeling of jealousy and rivalry that began to be exhibited between the two localities, Mr. Haddock urgently requested the members of the association, by messages and letters sent to those on their way up, not to land on Wabasha prairie. If the boats could not be induced to land them at Rolling Stone by going up Straight Slough, they were advised to continue on up the river and land on the Minnesota side below the mouth of the White Water. From there he supposed it would be practicable to reach the colony by land, or they could be brought down by water on the Macedonian.

But one small party attempted to reach the colony over this route. They came up the river on the Dr. Franklin. At Johnson's landing, where the boat stopped, they were advised by O. M. Lord, who chanced to see them, that they had better land there with the other passengers, and assured them that it would be more difficult to get to Rolling Stone from above than from the prairie.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Wright, who had previously visited the colony, and who now assumed the leadership, had such unlimited confidence in the judgment and advice of Mr. Haddock in the matter, that he decided to follow the instructions of the president of the association. They continued on and landed on the morning of May 23 about three miles below the mouth of the White Water and about a mile below Hall's landing, afterward known as Mt. Vernon.

The members of this party were James Wright, wife and six children, John Nicklin, wife and two children, and S. M. Burns, wife and three children.

Mr. Wright was one of the directors of the association and one of its earliest members. He had been a resident of the city of New York, where he followed the occupation of a wood-turner. Mr. Nicklin was from the same place, where he was a lithographer. Mr. Burns was from eastern Pennsylvania, where he had been a hotel-keeper, or keeper of a restaurant. It was said that Mr. Burns brought more money with him than any other member of the colony.

With their freight they had a large supply of provisions and quite an amount of household goods. Mr. Burns brought with him a very fine pair of horses, a wagon and a general assortment of farming tools. The experiences of this party during their stay here are given as related by Mr. Wright to illustrate some of the incidents of pioneer life in the early settlement of this county.

When the horses of Mr. Burns were landed from the steamboat, they were not securely fastened by the deck-hands who had them in charge. Their halters were loosely tied to the brush that grew along the bank, and by their restlessness they soon released themselves. Attracted by the fresh grass, they quietly enjoyed their liberty by grazing in the vicinity. Thinking it safe, Mr. Burns indulged them while he was putting his wagon together, which had been taken apart for convenience in transportation.

After completing his task Mr. Burns attempted to secure his team, but the horses playfully eluded his grasp of their halters and kept just beyond his reach. Startled by some sudden movement, they sprang off as if for a race, but again halted to feed until he came near, when they again left him. At length, turning up a valley, they disappeared. He would occasionally get a glimpse of them on the sides of the ravine and then lost sight of them entirely. He followed their trail to the ridge on the top of the bluffs, where he lost

Digitized by Google

all trace and returned to the river at evening, tired and hungry, without his horses.

During the day, Mr. Wright and Mr. Nicklin arranged their goods in the form of a hollow square, and with poles and blankets formed a temporary covering over it. This provided a common shelter for the whole party. A cook-stove was adjusted for business near by, and as they had a variety of provisions and good cooks, their camp was comfortably established and well provided for, except protection from heavy rains. Plenty of dry grass and an abundance of blankets and quilts furnished them beds of which they had but little reason to complain. They had the material for tents in their boxes, but they did not consider it worth while to unpack them for the short time they proposed to stay there.

The following morning Mr. Burns resumed his search for the truant animals. As the flatboat was expected from Rolling Stone, Mr. Wright and Mr. Nicklin remained in camp. When at Wabasha prairie they had sent word to Mr. Haddock, notifying him of their arrival and asking to have the boat sent up for them.

In the afternoon Mr. Robertson and Mr. Woodcock came up from the colony with the report that an attempt had been made to bring up the Macedonian, but it was found to be almost impossible to manage it and the effort had been abandoned; that Capt. Jackson proposed to take them down in his small boat and would come up in the morning to begin the undertaking. They also reported that there was no roadway along the bluffs that was passable for wagons, although there was a well-worn Indian trail.

Mr. Burns returned without his horses. He was unable to trace them, and for awhile was himself lost and gave up his search. He was tired out and discouraged with his fruitless efforts to find his stray property. He had paid a high price for his horses in Chicago, and, being fearful that he would lose them without a chance for their recovery, he offered a reward of fifty dollars for them delivered in camp or at Minnesota City.

Stimulated by this liberal offer Robertson and Woodcock volunteered to hunt for the estrays. After a late but hearty dinner they took the trail at about four o'clock in the afternoon and found them before dark in the head of the north Rolling Stone valley and rode them to Minnesota City the same evening. The horses were returned to Mr. Burns uninjured by their frolic. He promptly paid over the reward.

Digitized by Google

Captain Jackson made the attempt to transfer this party with his small boat, and commenced with the family and freight of Mr. Nicklin. To accomplish this required several trips. He was successful except with the last, which was a valuable load in bulky boxes. The boat was capsized and the cargo a total loss—"no insurance." Some relics of the contents of the boxes were found the following winter in the brush on an island, but nothing of value recovered. This accident suspended that line of transportation.

Robertson and Woodcock, with an eye to speculation, offered to deliver the goods of Mr. Wright and Mr. Burns at Rolling Stone for fifteen dollars. A bargain was at once closed with them and they proceeded to construct a raft from some dead oak-trees standing on the bank of the river. After the logs were secured together and loaded with a barrel of pork, a barrel of beef, a barrel of vinegar and a cask of hams, but little of the raft was above water. Lashing the freight to the logs they added a cook-stove, shoved off into the current and safely landed it at "Lord's lumber yard" without accident and without delay.

After the raft had left the shore, Burns decided that he would not move down to the settlement. He had made an arrangement with the Halls for an interest in their town site and concluded to remain on the river. He immediately commenced to build himself a log house, and moved his family and goods up to the landing.

On Saturday Mr. Hunt and Mr. Shipley came up along the bluffs with two yoke of oxen and a wagon for the purpose of moving them down. This was the first wagon that ever passed between the two places. They met with no serious obstruction for the passage of an empty wagon, although the way was rough and uneven.

When they left Rolling Stone Mr. Shipley was apparently in his usual health. He had that morning parted with his son, a young man about sixteen years old, and sent him down to Galena to bring up his family, which he had left there two weeks before. While on his way up along the bluffs he began to complain of not feeling well, and soon became too sick to even follow on the trail. Mr. Hunt made him as comfortable as he could on a bed of grass in the wagon, and brought him through to Wright's camp. Here everything was done for his relief that they were able to do, but without avail. He died a few hours after his arrival, at about twelve o'clock at night. His disease was supposed to be cholera.

The remains of Mr. Shipley were buried the next day at about

Digitized by Google

12 o'clock, Sunday, May 30, 1852. The grave was on the bank of the river, near where he died. His coffin was a few pieces of slabs taken from the drift-wood of the river and arranged around the body, while lying in the grave. After the grave was filled, a piece of a slab was placed at the head and his name, "H. Shipley," marked on it. The last resting-place of this early pioneer is now unknown. The personal effects of Mr. Shipley were taken in charge by Mr. Wright and sent to his wife. The oxen and wagon belonged to Mr. Hunt. Mr. Shipley had no interest in them.

Mr. Wright now became anxious to leave that locality, and as soon as the rude burial was completed he loaded the wagon with some of his household goods and decided to attempt to go through by land, but the attempt proved a failure at the start. The wagon was upset within a few rods of where it was loaded, the boxes were smashed and their contents scattered as they tumbled and rolled promiscuously down the bank, almost into the river. A large looking-glass rolled on the edges of its frame for several rods and lodged in an upright position against a tree, without injury. The same mirror is yet in use by Mrs. Wright in Minnesota City.

At about the time the loaded wagon upset a steamboat appeared in sight, coming down. Mr. Wright abandoned his damaged property and devoted all his energies to attract the attention of the pilot. He hoisted signals of distress and hailed the boat most vociferously, and was actively seconded in his efforts by his family, one using a tin horn and another beating an accompaniment on a tin pan. Alarmed by these proceedings, the captain of the boat cautiously ran over toward the Minnesota shore, expecting to learn that the Sioux had risen against the settlers. He was, however, soon relieved of any anxiety on that score, and discovered as he drew near that they were some of the passengers he had landed there on his way up—that their noisy demonstrations were made because they were anxious to leave that locality and go down to Johnson's landing. He good-naturedly consented to take them on board. As the boat swung round to the shore the captain hailed Wright and inquired, "Where's your freight?" Pointing to the wreck of the wagon-load, Wright replied, "There is some of it, as soon as we can get it together." Observing the condition of affairs, the captain called to the men forward as the gang-plank was launched out, "Get ashore there, some of you, and bring them duds aboard in bulk."

To Mrs. Wright's extreme surprise, and before she could rally

Digitized by Google

from her helpless astonishment, her clean household stuff, bedding and clothing of every description, was carried off in the arms of the dirty roustabouts, and before she could offer even a feeble remonstrance they were piled promiscuously on the greasy, dirty deck.

All of Mr. Wright's goods were taken aboard except four barrels of flour which he had brought up for the association, designed to be used in payment of the Indian tax on the shanties in the colony. The flour was taken down by Mr. Hunt in his wagon, the first freight carried through by a wagon over that trail.

When Mr. Wright reached Johnson's landing he there found Willie Shipley, waiting for the down boat. He informed the astonished boy that his father, from whom he had parted not two days before, looking healthy and strong, was dead and in his lonely grave on the bank of the river. Mr. Wright gave him the property found with his father — his watch, a pocket-book with papers and a small amount of money—to be carried to his mother.

His family were not left without means of support. Mr. Shipley had left a considerable sum of money on deposit in Galena, under the control of his wife. The family returned to their former home. Their experience in the west was a sorrowful one.

At Johnson's landing Mr. Wright, with his family, was permitted by Mr. Denman to pass the night in the unfinished house he was then building. They reached Minnesota City the next day, June 1, and went directly to the "gopher" Mr. Wright had helped to build nearly three weeks before. It was near here that his provisions and cook-stove had been stored when landed from the raft. This gopher-house was their first home in the colony. Mr. Wright has retained possession of and lived continuously with his family on the same land and in the same locality ever since that period, about thirty-one years. They occupied the "gopher" and a tent until he could procure lumber and build a more comfortable place to move into. Soon after their arrival the whole family were prostrated with sickness in some form. Two of the children died with measles, then prevailing.

Like most of the members of the association from New York city, Mr. Wright's previous experience had but poorly fitted him to meet the demands of pioneer life. Many things were learned from practical experience. Incidents that may now be pleasantly related, and are amusing to listen to, which occurred in their acquisition of a western education, were once really serious matters with them.

Digitized by Google

The provisions brought down on the raft were jointly owned by Mr. Wright and Mr. Burns. The morning after his arrival Mr. Wright went out to inspect the condition of his supplies, and discovered that his cask of hams had been broken open and the contents carried off. The fact becoming known, the indignant colonists proceeded to investigate the affair. A careful examination of the matter was commenced, but the mystery of the transaction was soon revealed without a shadow of suspicion resting on any member of the association. The cattle of the settlers had been corraled in the bend of the stream near by to prevent their wandering off to parts unknown or trespassing in the settlement. In their eagerness to get salt, the cask had been broken open and the hams eaten by the ravenous bovine monsters. All of the cattle in the settlement were under suspicion as being implicated in the transaction, but the herd of Hiram Campbell were charged with being the principal and leading offenders. The fragments of partly eaten hams were found scattered over the ground in the vicinity of the empty cask.

To prevent any further loss to Mr. Burns, it was proposed by Mr. Wright that an equitable division of the pork and beef be made. In the absence of Mr. Burns, friends of both parties were selected to make the division. The meat in each barrel was taken out and accurately weighed. One half of each was then put into one of the barrels for Mr. Burns and the other half into the other barrel and turned over to Mr. Wright as his individual property. This was apparently a just dissolution of partnership, but Mr. Wright soon discovered that the mixing of the two kinds of meat did not improve the quality. It was soon understood that Mr. Wright and Mr. Burns had a surplus of meat, and some less fastidious persons purchased it at less than cost.

Although transportation had proved to be barely possible from Hall's landing to Rolling Stone without considerable expense in opening a wagon trail, there was to Mr. Burns more than a glimmer of a prospective landing-place for the colony, and he located himself where he could have the benefit of the river trade in the business in which he proposed to engage. Having money to invest, he built a large hotel. His bar was the main source of profit. He paid no license, for the law prohibited the sale of intoxicating drinks. His hotel became a favorite resort for the rivermen and traveling public, and was not entirely shunned by the settlers. The Indians resorted to Burns' for trade. During the years of 1852-3-4 there was

Digitized by Google

more liquor sold by Mr. Burns than in all other parts of southern Minnesota. He brought on quite a stock of general merchandise and opened a store. A postoffice was established and S. M. Burns was postmaster. He furnished employment for a large number of men cutting steamboat wood on government lands, on which large profits were made.

After a heavy expense trying to build up a business point at this place, Mr. Burns was forced to abandon the attempt, and the village of Mt. Vernon ceased to exist. The scheme to make it the landing-place for the colony did not prove practicable, although a wagon road was opened between the two places.

The town of Mt. Vernon, in the northwest part of Winona county, took its name from the village of that name at what was once known as Hall's landing, on the Mississippi. Not a trace of any of the improvements made by Mr. Burns are now to be seen. The village site is almost unknown.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE ASSOCIATION AT ROLLING STONE.

The Western Farm and Village Association, as organized in the city of New York in 1851, was transferred to Rolling Stone in 1852 under the same officers and with the same laws governing its members. The mode of doing business adopted and practiced in the east was continued in the west.

The first regular meeting of the association held in the colony at Rolling Stone was on May 6. The officers present were Wm. Haddock, president; Thos. K. Allen, recording secretary; and a majority of the board of directors, Augustus A. Gilbert, James Wright, Charles Bannon, John Hughs and D. Robertson.

At this meeting fifty-two responded to their names when the roll of members was called. Some of these were young unmarried men, but a majority of the members present were men with families.

At a general meeting of the colonists on Sunday, May 9, the name of Minnesota City was given to the village of the colony. The name was unanimously adopted by a *viva-voce vote*. Prior to this

Digitized by Google

the locality was only known as Rolling Stone, and afterward it was the most familiar name to the early settlers.

At this same meeting, May 9, a Congregational minister from La Crosse, by the name of Reynolds, preached the first sermon ever delivered in Minnesota City. Elder Reynolds was a missionary sent out by the Home Mission Board of the denomination to which he belonged.

Business meetings of the association were called to consider matters relating to the common interests. At one of these meetings, about the first, Robert Pike, Jr., was elected surveyor for the colony, to establish the lines of claims designated as farms, which were to be assigned to the choice of the members of the association according to numbers drawn for that purpose. E. B. Drew and C. R. Coryell were Pike's assistants in these surveys, which were made under the general supervision of the president, Mr. Haddock.

At a meeting held on May 19 the question of making application for the establishment of a postoffice was considered and a choice for postmaster made by ballot. Robert Pike, Jr., received a majority of votes. A petition in proper form was drawn up and signed, soliciting the establishment of a postoffice at Minnesota City and recommending Robert Pike, Jr., as a proper appointment for postmaster. This petition was forwarded to the Postoffice department at Washington. In due time Mr. Pike received his commission and the office was established, but with the proviso and on condition that the mails should be transported to and from the nearest postoffice on the river free of charge to the Postoffice department. The nearest postoffice was then at La Crosse. The mail was dependent on chance opportunities or private enterprise. Even such postal facilities were considered of advantage to the settlement.

The family of Mr. Pike, consisting of his wife and two children and two of his sisters (afterward Mrs. H. Jones and Mrs. D. Kennedy), came on about the last of June. While on their passage up the river the postoffice keys were handed to Mrs. Pike at La Crosse by Brooks and Hancock, two members of the association there on a visit, to be delivered to her husband on her arrival at Minnesota City. This was the first knowledge Mrs. Pike had of the matter.

On May 20 a census of the colony was taken, when it was ascertained that there were ninety male members of the association on the grounds and about 400 women and children.

The first death in the colony was on May 25, that of David

Digitized by Google

Densmore, a man about sixty years of age. He was from the State of Maine. He had no family with him. Mr. Densmore was buried in the grounds selected for a cemetery, a little above the forks of the Rolling Stone creek, near Minnesota City.

The first bridge built in the county was across the Rolling Stone, near where James Wright now lives in Minnesota City. Long logs, used as stringers, were laid over the stream from one bank to the other. Across these stringers logs were laid instead of plank. The colonists all united in this public improvement.

The next morning after this bridge was completed the settlers found that their engineering was not practicable in this structure. The long stringers of green timber, without central support, had given way and broken down from weight of the green logs by which they were covered. The middle of the bridge was resting in the center of the stream, the logs retained in their position across the stringers. Although not available as a wagon bridge, it was used during the season as a crossing-place by persons on foot.

The first bridge that was of any practicable use was one built by the colonists across the Rolling Stone just below the forks of that stream, above Minnesota City. The location is now covered by the mill-pond. This was called the "herd bridge" by the settlers. The cattle belonging in the colony were placed under the charge of a herdsman, who had the general management of them during the grazing season. Robert Pike, Jr., was the first appointed and acted in that capacity for that season. A fence was built running from the bluff on the south side to the stream, and the cattle were allowed to range above it in the south valley. The "herd bridge" was designed and built, under the direction of Mr. Pike, to serve as a crossing-place for the stock under his charge. It was, however, used as a wagon bridge for two or three years after a road was opened up through the south valley.

During that season the wagon trail leading to Wabasha prairie was on the south side of the stream, next to the bluffs, and the only practical fording-place of the stream was where Elsworth's mill now stands. Late in the fall, or early in winter, the settlers opened a road along down the table, on the north side of the stream, about where it now is, and built a bridge near the angle where the creek leaves the bluff and flows north, about a mile below the present village of Minnesota City. This was the first public bridge in common use in the county. It was maintained for three or four years until

Digitized by Google

the present road between Minnesota and Winona was opened and another bridge was built about fifty rods below, in the same locality where the present bridge stands.

The first store for the sale of merchandise to the settlers in the colony was opened about June 1 of this season by a Mr. Robertson. He closed out his establishment and left the colony early in the fall.

The first school opened in the county was a select school, started in Minnesota City in the early part of this season. The first district school in the county was established here later in the season. The district was organized under the general law of the territory and comprised the whole colony. Miss Houk was the teacher. Schools have been uniformly maintained in that locality from that time to the present.

The first blacksmith-shop started in this county by the early settlers was in the colony at Minnesota City. James and John Prosser, father and son, opened a shop and commenced business early in the season. Josiah Keene also started a shop. The Prossers left the colony in the fall. O. M. Lord bought their shop, tools and stock, and also that of Keene, and carried on the business for a year or two afterward. This was the only blacksmith-shop in the county until the spring of 1854, when a shop was opened at Winona, previous to which the settlers on Wabasha prairie were dependent on Minnesota City, or they were compelled to go to La Crosse for their blacksmith work. Sometimes jobs of blacksmithing were ordered by the boats from Galena.

The first horseshoeing done in the county was by O. M. Lord. In the fall of 1852 he shod a pair of horses for Hon. Wm. H. Stevens, of the city of Winona. The shoes were brought up from La Crosse. In the spring of 1853 he shod fourteen horses for Wm. Ashley Jones, a government surveyor.

From 1849 to 1853 the county of Winona was a part of Wabasha county. By act of the First Territorial Legislature, October 27, 1849, "all that portion of said territory lying east of a line running due south from a point on the Mississippi river known as Medicine Bottles Village, at Pine Bend, to the Iowa line, was erected into a county to be known by the name of Wabashaw."

The extent of territory included in the boundaries of Wabasha county by that act was what is now a part of the county of Dakota and the present counties of Goodhue, Wabasha, Olmsted, Dodge, Mower, Fillmore, Houston and Winona.

Digitized by Google

Wabasha county was first created for the special purpose of affording certain political privileges to the settlers within its boundaries, nearly all of whom were half-breed Sioux, living on the "Half-breed Tract," who were recognized as bona fide citizens. The other parts of the county were then in possession of the Sioux.

It was made part of a council district, but was declared to be a representative district, entitled to elect one representative to the territorial legislature.

The first representative from Wabasha county was James Wells. He was also a member of the second and fourth territorial legislatures in 1851 and in 1853. In the third legislature, the session of 1852, Wabasha county was represented by Fordyce S. Richards, another trader, living at Reed's landing.

The fourth territorial legislature in 1853 (March 4) divided Wabasha county and created Fillmore county from the southern portion along the Mississippi, which included the present county of Winona. The same council and representative districts were, however, continued until 1855, when a new apportionment was made by the legislature.

At the election held in the fall of 1853, Hon. O. M. Lord, of Minnesota City, was elected, from Fillmore, representative of this district to the fifth territorial legislature, which held its session in 1854. At this session Winona county was created, February 23, 1854.

When Wabasha county was created in 1849 it was "declared to be organized only for the appointment of justices of the peace, constables and such other judicial and ministerial officers as might be specially provided for." It was attached to Washington county for judicial purposes and was entitled to any number of justices not exceeding six, and to the same number of constables, who were to receive their appointment from the governor and to hold their office for two years, unless sooner removed.

The first justice of the peace appointed by Gov. Ramsey in accordance with this act creating Wabasha county, was Thomas K. Allen, the recording secretary of the association at Minnesota City. Mr. Allen was compelled to go to the capital of the territory—to St. Paul, in order to qualify—to take the oath of office required. There was no one nearer who was empowered to administer it to him.

At a general meeting of the members of the association living in the colony at Minnesota City, held July 12, 1852, an election pre-

Digitized by Google

cinct was organized and the following officers elected by ballot: Thomas K. Allen, justice of the peace; Josiah Keen, constable; James Wright, assessor; and Augustus A. Gilbert, notary public.

These proceedings were without proper authority, and only designed to represent an expression of the wishes of the people in the colony. The governor was duly notified of this action of the settlers and the appointment of the officers selected formally recommended and solicited.

Gov. Ramsey confirmed the election by making the appointment accordingly. Mr. Allen took the oath of office on July 28, 1852. By vote of the association, O. M. Lord, John Iams and Hiram Campbell were elected road commissioners for the colony or precinct.

The first sermon delivered to the settlers in Rolling Stone was by the Rev. Mr. Reynolds, a missionary of the Congregational church. He kept up regular appointments and preached during the summer at Minnesota City and at Wabasha prairie. His audiences were representatives of all denominations, Presbyterians, Baptists, Methodists, etc. A general Sabbath-school was started in the early part of this season. The members of the association held to the religious faith or belief they had professed before joining the colony. If there was any change it was exhibited in a general feeling of toleration. The Protestants and Catholics shared with each other in their comforts and privations, and in their joys and sorrows, without question of religious opinions. All grades of liberalism, spiritualism and other "isms" had advocates.

The first church organized in this county was by the Baptist members of the association. This was the first Protestant church organization in southern Minnesota. The appropriate ceremonies were held on July 11, 1852. The pastor of this church was the Rev. T. R. Cressey, a missionary appointed by the American Baptist Home Missionary Society at a salary of $600 per annum. He made Minnesota City his headquarters, but preached in other localities.

After remaining in this vicinity for two or three months, Mr. Cressey had a call to locate himself in charge of the Baptist church in St. Paul. As the failing condition of the colony in the latter part of the season offered less inducements to remain, he left this county and located himself in the capital of the territory.

Another Baptist preacher, Rev. Henderson Cressey, a brother of T. R. Cressey, preached to the settlers at Minnesota City and on

Digitized by Google

Wabasha prairie for about two years afterward, but did not reside in this vicinity. He held a claim for awhile on the upper prairie.

There was such a general immigration of preachers among the early settlers that about every settlement was represented by one or more of some denomination. It is now difficult to ascertain the names of many of those who for a time held claims in this county. The most of them apparently preferred the blouse of the settler to the garb of their profession.

The Rev. William Sweet occasionally preached, but made no regular appointments. The Rev. Mr. Henderson, a member of the association, living at Minnesota City, was, or had been, a Methodist paeacher. It was said that he gave the settlers a most enthusiastic, patriotic sermon on Sunday, July 4, 1852. From many peculiarities of belief or opinions expressed in public, his influence among the Methodists, of which denomination there was quite a number, was not sufficient to induce them to acknowledge him as a leader or combine in a church organization. Mr. Henderson, with others holding different "isms," made an unsuccessful effort to create a society called "The Universal Church."

It is difficult to ascertain the exact date of the arrival of very many of the early settlers who, as members of the association, located in this county. The greatest number and largest bodies of them arrived in May, but they continued to come during June and until about the middle of July, after which but few if any of the immigrants in this part of the territory were members of that organization.

Among those who located in the colony in Rolling Stone whose arrival has not been specially mentioned were the following. The most of these came in May. The list might be largely extended by adding the names of those who remained so short a time that with propriety they should be classed as a part of the transient population of the colony. Prominent among the more permanent settlers were Wm. T. Luark, John Iams, S. D. Putnam, S. A. Houk, O. H. Houk, George Foster, Egbert Chapman, Harvey Stradling, P. D. Follett, Samuel Hancock, John Cook and *V. G. Wedon.* The last is but the nom de plume of Robert Pike, Jr.

The time set by the association for drawing numbers for the choice of farming lands was May 15. The drawing took place at that date, although the survey was not completed; neither was there a full representation of members present. The selections of claims

Digitized by Google

were afterward made as fast as the reports of the surveyor were received, which were almost daily. All of the available farming land in each of the valleys of the Rolling Stone were surveyed and assigned to the colonists. Some made choice of lands and made claims which they retained and still occupy as farms, but the most of the selections made by the numbers drawn were abandoned. The selections first made were not in all cases satisfactory, and exchanges were effected without disturbing the harmony of the settlement.

By special action of the association before they left New York, exemptions were given certain members who were unable to move in the spring, by which their rights and privileges were protected by proxy. These exemptions were, however, but temporary arrangements. The limit of this extension of time was fixed to expire on July 15, at which date a general meeting of the association was to be held for the purpose of determining which village lots and farming lands had been forfeited.

The following extract from the diary of Mr. E. B. Drew notes this general gathering: "Thursday, July 15, 1852. The Western Farm and Village Association all met at Mr. Lord's new house to transact important business pertaining to individual interests in city lots and farms. Some interesting times. The population is now over three hundred." "July 16. To-day O. M. Lord arrived with his family, bringing with him a horse-team and a cow."

Mr. Lord's new house, mentioned by Mr. Drew, was located on the same table, but about a hundred rods above where O. M. Lord now lives in Minnesota City. The "interesting times" was the scramble for forfeited village lots and farms. The horse-team brought by Mr. Lord was the first span of horses brought into the colony.

The village lots of the colony, which embraced over 1,000 acres, covered the land from below the farm now owned by Robert Duncan to the bluffs near the farm of D. Q. Burley and up the valley above the fork of the stream, including the Waterman farm. The bottom lands and a part of the Denman farm were plotted as suburban lots.

The most of the improvements on village lots were from where James Kennedy now lives to about half a mile above where Troost's mill stood. It was here that a large number of the settlers who wintered in the colony made their homes. Although all had claims, but few occupied them until the following spring.

Digitized by Google

Some members of the association made claims outside the jurisdiction assumed for the colony. In June Mr. D. Hollyer made a claim in what is now the town of Utica, which he abandoned in the fall when he left the territory. Dr. J. W. Bentley took possession and moved on it in the spring following. It was afterward known as "Bentley's." Dr. Bentley was not a member of the association, although he came to Minnesota City in the fall of 1852 and lived there during the winter with H. B. Waterman, a relative. While living at Minnesota City Mrs. Bentley increased the population of the colony by the addition of a daughter to her family. This was the first white child born in Rolling Stone. The first male child born in Minnesota City was the eldest son of Mrs. H. B. Waterman, January 5, 1854. This child was the first born in the colony whose parents were members of the association. George B. Waterman died in 1881.

S. E. Cotton made a claim near Hollyer's, a little east from where the Utica railroad station now stands. He had ten acres of breaking done on it by Charles Bannon. Mr. Burley was in the employ of Mr. Bannon and drove the team for this job. This was the first breaking done back of the bluffs—the first breaking done within the boundaries of the county back from the Mississippi, except in the valley of the Rolling Stone.

Robert Taylor made a claim of what is now the village of Stockton, on the east side of the valley. D. Q. Burley made a claim adjoining Robert Taylor's on the west. Mr. Taylor abandoned his location the following year, when Mr. Burley absorbed it by moving his claim to the center of the valley. Mr. Burley traded this claim for a house and lot in Minnesota City to S. A. Houk, who in 1854 sold it to J. B. Stockton, the original proprietor of the village of Stockton. Mr. Burley then made a claim of the farm on which he now lives. His family did not come here until the spring of 1854.

Above Stockton, on the south fork of the Rolling Stone, Mr. Hunt made a claim. He was a proxy or substitute in the employ of a wealthy member living in New York city, who furnished him with two yoke of oxen and all necessary supplies. Mr. Hunt did some breaking and put up about fifty tons of hay. This hay was cut with scythes by Mr. Burley and Mr. Thorp, who helped put it in the stacks. They camped on what is now the L. D. Smith farm while at this job, but made their homes in Minnesota City.

Mr. Hunt went back to New York in the fall and left the cattle

Digitized by Google

and claim in charge of Mr. Burley. A few days after he left the fifty tons of hay were burned by a fire which swept through the valley. Mr. Burley wintered the stock in Minnesota City. The following spring the oxen were taken up the river by a Mr. Bertram to another association colony in the vicinity of Lake Minnetonka. The claim made by Mr. Hunt was abandoned.

Egbert Chapman made a claim on Sweet's prairie and built a cabin, in which he lived with his family through the winter. He is yet a resident of the county, living in Minnesota City. His son, Edgar Chapman, is now living in Dakota Territory.

Harvey Stradling also selected a location on Sweet's prairie near Chapman's. He was then a young man. In June, 1853, he married Anna Chapman, a daughter of Egbert Chapman. The Rev. William Sweet officiated at this marriage ceremony. This was the first wedding among the colonists.

Mr. Stradling afterward located in the valley above Minnesota City. He died there many years ago. His widow (now Mrs. John Nicklin) is living in Dakota Territory.

In July, 1852, John Cook made a claim in the White Water valley about a mile above White Water Falls. He built a comfortable log house and lived here during the winter and for several years after. His brother, David Cook, also made a claim in this vicinity, which he occupied the following year.

S. D. Putnam selected his claim about a mile below Stockton and built a comfortable log house the following spring near where he now resides. This was on the farm owned and occupied by J. J. Mattison for about twenty years. Mr. Putnam occupied the log house about four years. It was a favorite stopping-place for excursionists, travelers, explorers and claim-hunters, and had the reputation of being the best "hotel" in the county. Mr. Putnam is a prosperous farmer, and quietly enjoys his comfortable home.

O. H. Houk made a claim next below Putnam's, which he held for a year or two. He built a log house on it. The location was long known as the Evans place.

Charles Bannon chose a location about a mile below Putnam's, and is yet living on the claim selected by him as a member of the association in 1852. He did not occupy or make any improvements on it until the following spring. During this time he looked with longing eyes on another claim in the valley about a mile below. The claim which disturbed his contentment had been chosen by a

Digitized by Google

member of the association for Miss Amidon on a number drawn by or for her. She was not a resident in the colony, and no improvements had been made to indicate that it was occupied.

Mr. Bannon, supposing that the claim had been abandoned, went on to it and took possession by cutting house-logs enough to build a comfortable log house, which he drew together preparatory to calling his friends to his house-raising.

A night or two before the contemplated "raising" was to have taken place, the friends of Miss Amidon, or Miss Amidon's claim, got together and cut each of the house-logs in two, and notified Mr. Bannon not to jump the claim of an *unprotected female.*

This was the first clash among "the faithful members," and to prevent a serious collision, which apparently threatened, the friends of the parties induced Mr. Bannon to abandon the idea of making a change of location and settle on his own claim. All parties united and moved the crippled house-logs up to his original choice of location by number, and there constructed an octagon log house for him as a compromise of the difficulty.

Having no desire to encourage contention, Mr. Bannon acquiesced in the movement, although satisfied in his own mind that he had a just right to the claim and could have held it without wronging any person. Suffice it to say of this matter that Miss Amidon never made her appearance in the valley. The disputed claim was afterward disposed of by the friend or agent of that lady to Henry W. Driver. Mr. Driver pre-empted it as a homestead, and after living on it for five or six years sold his farm and moved to Winona, where he resided for a year or two and then went south.

Mr. Bannon moved on his claim in the spring of 1853, and has occupied it as a farm for over thirty years. He has been a successful farmer. His comfortable buildings, fine stock and well cultivated fields represent that as a member of the Western Farm and Village Association he found that "home in the west" for which he abandoned his business as a carman in New York city and helped to form a colony in the Territory of Minnesota.

Lawrence Dilworth made choice of his claim in accordance with his number drawn as a member of the association, and selected the one next below and adjoining that of Mr. Bannon's. He moved on his claim in the spring of 1853, and has lived there from that time to the present. His good buildings and the well-tilled fields of his fine farm indicate the prosperous farmer and demonstrate that he too

Digitized by Google

secured the farm for which he came to Rolling Stone. Mr. Dilworth and family were of the party that landed at the colony from the wood-boat on the evening of May 2. They are Catholics. Religious faith was not a test of friendship in the Rolling Stone colony. The high respect entertained by the early settlers for Mr. and Mrs. Dilworth has never been dimmed by the years that have passed since their pioneer days as colonists. The writer hopes for pardon if trespassing on their private affairs, but a remarkable peculiarity in manner of doing business is worthy of mention as an uncommon incident in pioneer life. It is said by one familiar with his affairs that Mr. Dilworth has not during the past thirty years allowed an account to be opened against him. He has paid cash down for whatever he has bought or gone without articles required.

On a farm about a mile below Mr. Dilworth there is now living another member of the association, who, like his neighbors above, remained in the colony, and has secured the home in his old age for which he left New England and came west more than thirty years ago. This farm is now owned and occupied by S. E. Cotton. When the members of the association made choice of farms by their numbers, this locality was chosen by John Iams, and purchased from him by E. B. Drew. This was the first claim sale in the colony. Mr. Drew as assistant surveyor had taken a liking to the place, and when he learned that it had been selected by Mr. Iams he offered him $10 for his number, or right to it. The offer was accepted and the claim given up to Mr. Drew, who held it and entered it at the United States land office when the land was surveyed. It was held by Mr. Drew until 1857, when he sold it to Mr. Cotton.

When Mr. Cotton first landed at Rolling Stone he built a log house on his village lot previously selected, and made it his home. After the collapse of the association he retained his location, and when the land was surveyed by government he made a claim of eighty acres and pre-empted the village lots as a homestead. He sold it in 1857 and moved to his present home. His claim in Minnesota City is now the farm of James Kennedy.

Between the "Drew claim" (where Mr. Cotton now lives) and Minnesota City a claim was made by Hezakiah Jones, who occupied the locality for several years, and then sold the homestead he there pre-empted. Mr. Jones is yet a resident of Minnesota City. He is the oldest settler in that part of the county north of the city of

Digitized by Google

Winona. He came here on April 14, 1852, as one of the "pioneer squad" (the only one now living), and was one of the first members of the association to locate in Rolling Stone. Mr. Jones has not been as fortunate as some who came later in the season.

North from the "Drew claim" and west from the present village of Minnesota City were the claims of T. K. Allen and A. A. Gilbert. These claims were parts of the grounds of the original village site. They held claims in the valley above, but when the survey of public lands was made they located themselves here, and each pre-empted a quarter-section of the land surveyed for the village of the colony. Neither of these men are now residents of the county. Both were successful in acquiring the homes in the west for which they helped to organize the association in New York city in 1851. The first grist mill in the county was started by Allen and Gilbert, one of Burr's horse-power mills, in 1853.

Mr. Allen was the recording secretary from the first meeting of the association in New York city, until its last meeting in Minnesota city. He is now a clergyman of the Episcopal church, living in Alexandria, Douglass county, Minnesota.

Mr. Gilbert lived for several years in the city of Winona. His present residence is unknown.

The farm now owned and occupied by Mr. E. B. Drew was held by Mr. Drew as a claim, but it was the choice of W. H. Coryell on his number drawn as a member of the association. It was on this claim that E. B. Drew, C. R. Coryell and W. H. Coryell made their camp when they first came to Rolling Stone. This was their homestead, where they lived and made their first beginning in farming operations in the Territory of Minnesota. By mutual agreement they worked together and held property in common.

When these men first came here it was not their design to settle in the valley. From the description given by Mr. Lord of the country lying west they expected to locate themselves on prairie farms back from the Mississippi. They selected this location to keep up their connection with the association and as their headquarters until they found claims that were more satisfactory.

They explored the country west and made selections of locations in what is now known as the town of Saratoga, in the western part of the county, in the vicinity of what has since been called the Blair settlement. With their teams and big wagon they spent about a week in prospecting and marking their claims with the customary

Digitized by Google

marks and a small pile of logs for each location, but never made any further improvements, their interests in the valley engaging their attention until their prairie claims were taken by others.

Mr. Drew broke about twenty-five acres, on the farm where he now lives, in the spring of 1852, and planted some corn and cultivated a garden. In the fall he sowed a small patch of wheat by way of experiment. The following year, 1853, he harvested the first crop of wheat ever raised by the settlers in southern Minnesota. From one sack of seed wheat, about two bushels, sown on about two acres of breaking, he secured seventy bushels of superior winter wheat, which he threshed and cleaned by hand-labor.

The following extract is copied from "The Democrat," published at St. Paul, August 3, 1853:

O. M. Lord, Esq., of Filmore county, a delegate to the late democrat convention, has deposited in this office a sample of winter wheat of the red chaff bearded variety, raised on the farm of Messrs. Drew and Coryell, in the Rolling Stone valley, which we regard as the finest specimen of this grain that we have ever seen. Messrs. D. & C. have harvested several acres of this wheat, and good judges estimate that it will yield at the rate of forty bushels to the acre.

This is the first winter wheat ever sown in that vicinity, but Mr. Lord informs us that a large quantity will be put in the ground this fall. There is little doubt that wheat is to become one of the great staple productions of Minnesota, and that flour of the best quality will soon form the most important item in the lists of our exports. Up with your mills, gentlemen.

In 1853 Mr. Drew increased his cultivation by another field of breaking, and raised a large crop of corn. In the fall, he sowed about eight acres of winter wheat. In the spring of 1853 he sowed a sack of spring wheat, and harvested about fifty bushels. About thirty bushels of this he sold to Sanborn & Drew, in the spring of 1854. This was the first load of wheat ever sold in the city of Winona, or in southern Minnesota.

In the season of 1854 Mr. Drew harvested, from the eight acres sowed to winter wheat the fall before, about two hundred and fifty bushels. Some of this he sold to the settlers for seed, reserving enough for his own seed, and about eighty bushels which was ground into flour. The first wheat raised in southern Minnesota that was made into flour was a part of this crop.

During the winter W. R. Stewart and Albion Drew took two loads of this wheat, of forty bushels each, to a mill in La Crosse valley, about sixty miles distant, where they waited until their grist was ground, when they returned home with their flour. They were

Digitized by Google

about a week making the trip, the teams going on the ice to La Crosse and thence up the La Crosse valley. The loads were much lighter on their return, for one fourth of the wheat was taken as toll. The wheat was of No. 1 grade and the flour proved to be of superior quality, fully equal to the best now made by improved mills and more modern processes.

Mr. Drew increased the size of his farm, extended his breaking and cultivation, and increased his acreage of wheat, but at the same time growing large crops of other kinds of farm produce without making a specialty of any particular branch of his business. He has given his attention to the cultivation of fruit, and engaged considerably in stock raising, horses, cattle, sheep and hogs. Although he has extensive ranges of fine pasturage on his large farm, he abandoned sheep farming, on account of the extreme care necessary to protect his flocks from the wolves that infested the vicinity.

Mr. Drew has been a prosperous farmer. He has given his personal attention to all of his farming operations and has made it a practical business occupation. He has held official positions in the town of Rolling Stone, in which he resides; has served as county commissioner, and was a member of the state legislature in 1875, and also in 1876.

C. R. Coryell remained with Mr. Drew for about a year and then went back east to live. W. H. Coryell staid with him about two years, when he married and settled on a claim on the upper part of Wabasha prairie, where W. L. Burr now resides. After a residence here of about a year he left the territory.

Robert Thorp is living on the farm chosen for him on his number drawn. It adjoins that of Mr. Drew. Mr. Thorp's family lived in Minnesota City about two years before they moved to their present location. To hold the claim, and prevent others from jumping it while Mr. Thorp was absent working at his trade as a blacksmith, he built a small shanty, which Mrs. Thorp sometimes occupied temporarily.

Mr. Thorp is now occupying his comfortable stone cottage and broad acres of cultivated fields, for which he abandoned his blacksmith shop in New York city. He has held the office of treasurer of the town of Rolling Stone, in which he lives, for the past fifteen years.

Although Mr. Thorp brought to the colony a large supply of material, stock and tools, he never opened a shop in Minnesota

Digitized by Google

City. He left his family there in a comfortable hewed log house about 14×16, and went down to Galena, where he worked a part of the years 1852 and 1853. When he moved on his farm he built a small shop in which he sometimes does blacksmithing for himself or to accommodate a neighbor.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CRYSTALLIZATION.

From personal observations made during the extreme high water in the spring of 1852, and from the course of events and progress of affairs generally at Wabasha prairie, Captain Smith decided or consented to locate his contemplated town site on claim No. 4, at the upper landing, instead of on claim No. 1, as he had at first intended. Circumstances apparently compelled him to change his original plans. He did not, however, at once abandon his first impressions, that claim No. 1 was the most valuable on the prairie.

From letters now in the hands of the writer, correspondence between old settlers, who were then holding claims on the prairie, it is evident that for awhile Captain Smith was suspicious of his agent and partner in this speculation, and feared that he might attempt to appropriate the upper landing as an individual possession. With the rush of immigration into the territory, Johnson's ideas were considerably inflated, and he apparently assumed the entire control of affairs at Johnson's landing, but no evidence of treachery was ever developed.

About the first of June Captain Smith brought up a surveyor from Iowa, whose services he secured to lay out a town at the upper landing. To John Ball, United States deputy surveyor, he intrusted the business of laying off and plotting claim No. 4 into lots, streets, etc. The original survey of the town plat of what is now Winona was accordingly made by John Ball for the proprietors, Smith and Johnson.

No government survey of lands had been made on the west side of the river by which to locate the plat of the new town. Mr. Ball took its bearings from a point established by government surveyors

Digitized by Google

on the opposite side of the river. Its location was described by him as follows: "From the northwest corner of Block 9, the meander post in Wisconsin on the Mississippi river, between Secs. 1 and 6, T. 18 N., R. 10 and 11 W., 4th M., bears 35° east, 39 chains distant."

After due consideration of the matter it was decided to lay off the streets parallel with and at right angles to the river, which at this place runs a little south from an east course (21° south of east). It therefore became necessary that the boundaries should be established satisfactorily with the holders of the adjoining claims. Each of the claims along the river were half a mile square. The division lines between them were a direct north and south course.

The corner stake between No. 4, the Johnson claim, and No. 3, the Stevens claim, stood on the bank of the river, about midway between Walnut and Market streets. The corner stake between No. 4 and No. 5, the Hamilton claim, stood on the bank of the river about midway between Winona and Huff streets.

Several days were spent in general measurements and negotiations before the boundaries of the plat were established, extending on the river from the corner stake of the Stevens claim to the center of Washington street, and running back to the center of Wabasha street. The proprietors of the claims on the river were to retain their rights to their claims as originally made without regard to the survey and plat made by Mr. Ball.

The boundary line on Wabasha street was established by special agreement with the holders of the claims on the south. An agreement, made a matter of record, is as follows:

This article of agreement, made this fifteenth day of June, A.D. Eighteen hundred and fifty-two, Between Wm. B. Gere and Erwin Johnson, both of the County of Wabashaw and Territory of Minnesota, Witnesseth: That the said (*parties*) do hereby agree and bind ourselves to abide by the following specified stipulations in regard to boundary or division line between their respective claims on the Prairie of Wabashaw. The street designated on the Town Plot as Broadway shall be the division line between said claims as far as said Gere's extends, and furthermore the lots in the next Block or Blocks south of and bordering on Broadway shall be equally divided between said Gere and Johnson, and after said Gere has the same measurement of land south of said division Block as said Johnson has north of said division Block, the remaining strip of land bordering on the lake shall be equally divided between the said parties.

In witness whereof we have herewith set our hands and seals.

In presence of } John Ball. } WM. B. GERE. [SEAL]
E. JOHNSON. [SEAL]

Digitized by Google

The boundaries between the claims on the river and those in the rear were irregular and "a great deal mixed." To illustrate their relation to each other: The original claims on the river began at a certain stake or starting point on the bank of the river, thence running south half a mile to a corner stake; thence west half a mile to a corner stake; thence north to the bank of the river to a corner stake; thence east along the bank of the river to the place of beginning.

As the line of the river bank is about 21° south of east, it is readily seen that the west line was much the longest, and that the boundaries described included more that 160 acres of land. The claim adjoining on the west, if defined in the same manner, will not extend as far south on its east line as the western boundary of the first described.

The irregularity of these boundaries on the south produced corresponding irregularities in the claims in the rear, which were sources of claim difficulties and contentions. In a matter arising from this peculiarity of claim boundaries Henry D. Huff narrowly escaped the loss of his life in the spring of 1854.

Mr. Huff was then the proprietor of claim No. 5, the Hamilton claim. The land in the rear of the east eighty acres was held by George H. Sanborn. The land south of the west eighty was occupied by Elijah Silsbee. With the consent of Mr. Sanborn, but in opposition to Mr. Silsbee's claim rights, Mr. Huff attempted to change the original line of his claim on the south, and make it parallel with the river, or with the line of the streets. To accomplish this, he proposed to mark his boundary by a furrow extending from the southwest corner of the Johnson claim, No. 4, to the southwest corner of his own claim, No. 5. He sent his team with a plow to mark the line, and take possession by breaking and cultivation.

Mr. Silsbee had previously marked his boundaries by a single furrow with a plow. When the team of Mr. Huff approached this furrow, Silsbee stopped them, and, threatening the driver with his gun, drove him off. He then stood guard to prevent any further attempts to trespass on his rights. The tract of land in dispute was but three or four acres. It was not so much the amount or value involved as it was what he supposed to be disregard of the rights of others that aroused the angry passions of Silsbee. It was not alone the protection of property, but an impulsive resistance of what he considered arbitrary oppression.

Digitized by Google

Wm. C. Taylor

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Learning the state of affairs from the teamster, Mr. Huff went back on the prairie toward where Silsbee had stationed himself. As he approached the furrow which marked the original claim line Silsbee ordered him to halt, and bringing his gun to his shoulder called to him not to cross the furrow, that he would shoot him if he attempted.

Fearless, and paying no attention to the order to halt, Mr. Huff continued to advance, and crossed the furrow. Approaching in a confident manner he said, "You do not intend to shoot me, do you?" Silsbee replied, "I do," and taking deliberate aim fired upon him.

The gun was a double-barrel fowling-piece, owned by M. Wheeler Sargeant, which Silsbee had borrowed. Both barrels were heavily loaded with fine shot and small gravel stones. The contents of one barrel were lodged in Mr. Huff's left side and arm. Fortunately, he had a large pocket-book filled with closely-folded papers in the breast-pocket of his inner coat, and both coats buttoned close. Nearly the whole charge lodged in the pocket-book. A part of the missiles were burrowed in the muscles of his chest and left arm.

Mr. Huff was knocked down and disabled by the shock and injuries received. He was taken home, and was under the care of a surgeon for several weeks. No serious results followed the injuries. He readily recovered.

Silsbee was immediately arrested, and after an examination before a justice of the peace he was bound over for trial at the next term of the United States court, and released on bail. On account of some informality no court was held that year. The following year the case was continued over on account of serious sickness of Silsbee. In the meantime Mr. Huff purchased the Silsbee claim, and the matter was permitted to pass without legal action in court.

With the proceeds of the sale of his claim Mr. Silsbee, with Charles S. Hamilton as partner, opened a store on the corner of Center and Front streets, where a warehouse now stands, and for awhile he was considered to be a respectable citizen, but for many years previous to his death, which occurred about ten or twelve years ago, he was an outcast in community.

It is said by an old settler that when the town plot was first made by John Ball the present levee was laid off into blocks, num-

Digitized by Google

bered from 1 to 6, and divided into lots, but that the plan was changed by the special directions of Capt. Smith and a public levee substituted. The high water of that season overflowed the bank as far as the south side of Front street, making the water-lots of less immediate value in the estimation of the proprietors. The landing was one of the important items of the claim with Capt. Smith, and he was desirous of making it available to its greatest extent.

It is to Capt. Smith that the city of Winona is indebted for the commodious levee it now holds. It was the pride of its citizens before it was deformed and crippled by railroad tracks and other modern improvements, and suffered to wear and waste away from neglect of attention by those whose duty it is to protect and care for it.

Blocks 1 and 6 on the river were reserved from the public levee and divided into lots as plotted. It is said that this was done by Mr. Huff before the plot was recorded. Block 1 contained but three lots belonging to Smith and Johnson; the other two, lots 1 and 2, belonged to the Stevens claim.

When the town site of Smith and Johnson was surveyed and plotted by John Ball, United States deputy surveyor, it was given the name of Montezuma, by E. H. Johnson. He was afterward extremely tenacious of the name, and strongly opposed the substitution of Winona. No record was made of the plot until the following year. Wabasha county had no county records. In 1853, when Fillmore county (which also included this county) was created and regularly organized, the plot was recorded.

Henry D. Huff bought an interest in this town site in 1853, and also had claim No. 5 surveyed and plotted as a part of the town. In a newspaper article, published several years ago, Mr. Huff said relative to this matter, "The town proper had been surveyed, plotted and named Montezuma by Smith and Johnson. With the consent of Capt. Smith I erased the name of Montezuma and inserted the name of Winona on the plot, and paid Mr. Stoll, of Minneowah, for recording the same as Winona. I found out afterward that the name Montezuma was retained on the record, and asked Mr. Stoll why he put in the name of Montezuma when it did not appear on the plot. He said Johnson wanted it Montezuma, so he recorded it Montezuma, adding a note that the proprietors had changed it to Winona."

During the early part of this season another town site was

Digitized by Google

located in this county. The location selected was along the river just above what is now the village of Homer — the claim purchased of Peter Gorr by Timothy Burns. This town site did not include Bunnell's landing, but extended from Bunnell's claim up the river along the bluffs. It was on the "main land," two or three miles below "that bar in the river," Wabasha prairie.

A stock company was organized. There were eight shares valued at $200 each. The stockholders and proprietors were Timothy Burns, lieutenant-governor of Wisconsin, residing at La Crosse, Willard B. Bunnell, of Bunnell's landing, Isaac Van Etten, Charles W. Borup, Charles H. Oakes, Alexander Wilkin, Justus C. Ramsey and William L. Ames, of St. Paul.

This company was a strong and influential one, and with the exception of Bunnell they were all men of considerable capital. With them their investments here were wholly matter of speculation. It was supposed to be a "good thing," and strong efforts were made by them to build up a town that would successfully compete with Capt. Smith's claims for the business of the interior when the back country should become settled.

Soon after Smith and Johnson had their town site plotted the speculation began to be developed, and in July this rival town was surveyed and plotted by Isaac Thompson for the proprietors, and the name of Minneowah given to it. This name is of the Dakota language. It was selected by the proprietors of the new town, and not given to the locality by the Sioux. It is not now known whether the Indians had a name designative of this place or not. None was ever known by any of the settlers. The literal translation of the name Minneowah is "Falling Water."

In a description of the Falls of St. Anthony by the Rev. John A. Merrick, an Episcopal clergyman at St. Paul, published about the 1st of January, 1852, he says, "By the Dahcota or Sioux Indians they are called 'Minne-ha-hah,' or 'Minne-ra-ra,' (Laughing Water,) and also 'Minne-owah' (Falling Water)—general expressions applied to all waterfalls."

The historical address of M. Wheeler Sargeant, from which extracts have been made, says, "The town contained 318 lots; consequently at that early day looked quite imposing *on paper*—still more so *on the spot;* for at least one half of it was 400 feet above the river and of *nearly* perpendicular access; * * * and for the

Digitized by Google

next year it was by far the most pretentious place below St. Paul. * * * Except the unimportant items of locality, buildings and inhabitants, it had all the characteristics of *a great city.*"

The plot was put into market at St. Paul and lots were bought and sold, without knowledge of their locality—whether on the table along the river or on the bluff above. Not much was done there by way of improvements until the following year.

In the spring of 1853 a large hotel was built by the proprietors—much the largest and best building on the west side of the river below St. Paul. For awhile Minneowah was truly a rival town, and strongly contested with Montezuma for public attention. Its advantages of location "on the main land," over that "sand-bar," liable to overflow any year, were loudly proclaimed, and its prospects were for awhile apparently promising.

The hotel was opened, and steamboats landed passengers who were prospecting for locations. Stores were built and goods brought on,—dwellings commenced, but dividends for the sale of lots were unknown; the expense column was much the heaviest. The original stockholders divided up their shares and generously allowed others to hold stock in Minneowah.

Among the new proprietors who became residents were Myron Toms, who, while living in St. Paul, purchased a half-share. H. B. Stoll purchased a half-share from Mr. Van Etten. James F. Toms, Charles G. Waite and others became proprietors. Peter Burns held an interest as successor of his brother Timothy Burns, whose death occurred about this time. He was the only shareholder who claimed to have made anything from the transaction. He says that when the prospects of success were the most flattering he sold his interest to the other proprietors for $4,000, and went back to La Crosse.

An addition to Minneowah was surveyed and plotted for Bunnell, Stoll and John Lavine. This addition was principally suburban lots of from five to ten acres each for residence property. It was located above the original town, extending along the bluffs to the mouth of Pleasant valley. Mr. Lavine occupied this land and held it as a claim.

Among the early residents of Minneowah was the Hon. C. F. Buck, of the town of Winona, then a young lawyer just starting in business. Mr. Buck came here about the first of September, 1853, and remained until 1855, when he moved to Winona. Charles M. Lovel, of Fillmore county, was for awhile a merchant here and

Digitized by Google

carried on considerable of a trade. There were many others who were temporary residents of that locality. A man by the name of Dougherty remained there for several years.

The town plot of Minneowah was never recorded. It was placed on file in the office of the register of deeds of Fillmore county, while Mr. Stoll was register and had his office at Minneowah. In 1855 Myron Toms, holding power of attorney from the proprietors, withdrew the plot from the files for the purpose of entering the land as a claim. The town site of Minneowah was then unknown on any record. It was said that this was done to oust some of the proprietors and holders of lots, but the location was jumped by some of the citizens residing there who filed their claims in the United States land office as actual settlers on the land. The matter was contested, but the resident settlers held their claims as homesteads.

Mr. —— Dougherty drew the hotel and a store with his share of the spoils. The stockholders and owners of lots lost all right and title to the locality. The commercial town "on the main land" vanished. Minneowah is now known only by tradition to the residents of the county.

Willard B. Bunnell, one of the original stockholders of Minneowah, the resident proprietor, was, in the beginning, the most zealous and active of the company in his efforts to build up this town, and gave most of his time and attention to the scheme, but later he learned he was but a tool in the hands of his more experienced and wealthy associates. The professional town-site speculators were "too much" for the little Indian trader. He became a silent partner in the concern for awhile, and then relinquished his share to the others.

No one intimately acquainted with Will Bunnell had reason to doubt the sincerity of his belief that Wabasha prairie had been entirely flooded, and was liable to be again submerged in extreme high water. This idea he imbibed from his belief at that time in many of the traditions and some of the superstitions of the Indians, although he was a man of intelligence and of some acquirements. Notwithstanding his active, restless temperament and impulsive manners, he was popular with his acquaintances. He was a genial, social companion, and a gentleman when frontier sociability was not carried to excess.

About the first of June, 1852, John Burns brought his family into the territory of Minnesota and settled in this county. He located

Digitized by Google

himself in the mouth of the valley to which his name was afterward given, and which is now known as "Burns Valley." His family then consisted of his wife, three daughters — Mary, "Maggie," Elicia — and his son William. Elicia died not long after she came here.

Mr. Burns had, prior to this, been a resident of the State of Wisconsin, living near Mineral Point, where he had been engaged in farming and stock-raising. On his arrival here, he landed at Bunnell's landing, with all of his household goods, farming implements, and a large herd of cattle, horses, hogs, fowls, etc., to transport all of which Mr. Burns used to say he had to charter the Nominee for the trip. He moved direct from the landing to his claim, where, instead of the ordinary claim shanty, the family found a home ready to receive them. They never had any experience of shanty life in Minnesota.

The claim on which Mr. Burns settled was selected for him by his son, Timothy Burns, lieutenant-governor of Wisconsin. The claim was chosen early in the fall of 1851, soon after the treaty with the Sioux for the sale of their lands, on the west side of the Mississippi. During the winter, about the first of February, Mr. Burns came up the river on the ice, with the mail carrier, to see the location in the Indian country, which he had been notified had been selected for him as a stock farm and family homestead.

After stopping a few days at La Crosse to visit his sons, Timothy and Peter Burns, he came up to look at the claim and found it to be a choice satisfactory to himself. He decided to secure it and bring his family on in the spring. Making his headquarters at Bunnell's, he took possession of the claim and proceeded to get out timber with which to build a frame house on it in the spring.

About the first of April he returned home, going down the river on the Nominee, then on her first trip. He left his claim in the care of his sons in La Crosse. The special charge of the claim was under the watchful eye of W. B. Bunnell, whose sister was the wife of Peter Burns. It was through the aid of Bunnell that the claim was first selected and held.

Early in the spring Timothy Burns had a house built on this claim for his father. It was at that time the best building in southern Minnesota. It was a commodious but rather old-fashioned farm-house. The frame was of oak timber with posts and braces, covered with a shingled roof, the sides clapboarded and painted. It was

Digitized by Google

into this house, just completed, that Mr. Burns moved his family about the first of June. Its pleasant location among the large old oaks on the bank of the stream gave it a cozy and homelike appearance.

This house was occupied by Mr. Burns and his family for several years, until it took fire from some defect in the chimney and burned to the ground with the most of its contents. He then built another house on the site of the first, which it somewhat resembles in general external appearance, although its internal arrangements are of more modern style. This building is yet standing, and is used as the farm residence of the occupant of the land.

Mr. Burns opened up a farm on his claim, but gave his attention principally to stock-raising and the dairy. The early settlers were for many years greatly dependent on Mr. Burns for *good*, fresh butter, eggs and chickens, while Mr. Burns furnished them fresh beef from his herd. The claim and vicinity furnished an extensive range for his cattle, and afforded unlimited meadows of grass-land for their winter's supply of hay. His surplus of the farm always found ready sale on Wabasha prairie or with the immigrants that came into the county to settle.

When Mr. Burns first took possession of his claim he obtained permission of the Sioux to occupy the land, cut the timber and build a house on it. For this permit he gave the Indians two barrels of flour and a barrel of pork. This he paid under the impression and with the belief that he was purchasing their rights to the land. He always after maintained that he bought his claim from their chief Wabasha, and that no one had a better right to it than himself.

At the time he took possession there were two or three large Indian tepees standing in the vicinity of where his house was built. They were about 15×20, of the same style and structure as those found on Wabasha prairie and in the mouth of Gilmore valley. This locality was the special home of Wabasha and his family relatives when living in this vicinity. It was sometimes called Wabasha's garden by the old settlers.

Quite a number of Indian graves were on these grounds. Nearly in front of the farmhouse there were two or three graves of more modern burial lying side by side. These were said to be the last resting-place of some of Wabasha's relatives. The Sioux made a special request of Mr. Burns and his family that these graves should not be disturbed. This Mr. Burns promised, and the little

Digitized by Google

mounds, covered with billets of wood, were never molested, although they were in his garden and not far from his house. For many years they remained as they were left by the Indians, until the wood by which they were covered had rotted away entirely. A light frame or fence of poles put there by Mr. Burns always covered the locality during his lifetime.

For several years after Mr. Burns located here the Sioux who visited this part of the territory were accustomed to make it their camping-grounds. Although they were unwelcome visitors, and their arrival always dreaded by the female portion of the family, Mr. Burns was never annoyed by their presence,—they were never troublesome. To allay any demonstrations of timidity on the part of Mrs. Burns or her daughters, he would chidingly remark, "Sure ye have no cause for fear,—didn't I buy the land from old Wabasha himself—and pay him his own price for it too—a barrel of pork and two barrels of flour? They will not harm ye—don't be bothering about the Indians, now."

Mr. Burns never lost anything by the Indians. His property was never disturbed, and in but one particular were they ever familiar or assumed possession of anything without permission. During the first season Mr. Burns had a field of corn and pumpkins on new breaking. The corn was a poor crop, but the pumpkins were plentiful. Thinking to make some contributions to them, Mrs. Burns gave the squaws permission to take all the pumpkins they desired. The squaws helped themselves liberally. Every season afterward the squaws made an annual visit and swarmed into Mr. Burns' cornfields. They carried off "Mrs. Burns' pumpkins," but left the corn for the blackbirds to forage on.

Mr. Burns was appointed a justice of the peace, by Gov. Ramsey, not long after he came here. He was the second justice of the peace appointed in Wabasha county; the first was T. K. Allen, of Minnesota City. He held the position until his successor was elected in the fall of 1853.

"The rich Irish brogue" plainly revealed the Milesian origin of Mr. Burns. His quaint expressions are pleasantly remembered by his friends and acquaintances. As a justice of the peace his court was a session of comic drollery that was heartily enjoyed by the settlers. His rulings and decisions were given from an intuitive and impulsive feeling of right and justice, rather than from his comprehension of the law governing the cases. His honesty of purpose

Digitized by Google

was never questioned; as a citizen he had the respect of the early settlers.

Mr. Burns, his wife, and their daughter Elicia, died on their farm in the mouth of Burns valley,—on the claim where they settled in 1852. Mrs. Burns died in September, 1860, Mr. Burns in March, 1870. The homestead is yet in possession of one of the family. It is owned by Miss Maggie Burns, one of their daughters. Mary, the other daughter, is now known as Mrs. E. S. Smith, of the city of Winona. An interesting family of sons and daughters, young ladies and gentlemen, now call her "mother." "Bill" Burns has gone west.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

RESPECTABILITY.

Among the settlers on Wabasha prairie during the early part of the summer of 1852 were the Rev. Hiram S. Hamilton and his son Charles S. Hamilton, who arrived about the first of June. After exploring the prairie in search of claims, without settling on any, they made choice of one across the slough at the foot of the Sugar-Loaf Bluff, where they built a small claim shanty and commenced pioneer life. Finding the location a lonesome and unpleasant one, they moved their shanty and housekeeping material over on the prairie, and put it up on the bank of the river — on a mound at about what is now the foot of Main street.

After living on the levee for a short time, they moved into the shanty on claim No. 2 — the claim held by Caleb Nash. While living there, H. S. Hamilton acquired possession of the claim, and soon after built a house on the bank of the river, a little way above where the saw-mill of the Winona Lumber Company now stands. He here located himself with his family, consisting of his wife and two sons, Charles S. and Eugene, and made it his home for about ten years, when he sold his property on Wabasha prairie to Henry D. Huff and moved on a farm in the southeast part of Wisconsin, where he died a few years ago.

Rev. Hiram S. Hamilton, or, as he was most commonly called, "Elder Hamilton," was a prominent and well-known citizen of this

Digitized by Google

county in the pioneer days of its settlement. Through his influence very many of the early settlers came into the territory, and a large number of his relations and personal friends, as well as strangers, were induced to settle in this county, many of them on Wabasha prairie, now the city of Winona.

Mr. Hamilton was a gentleman of liberal education, of fine personal appearance, pleasing and entertaining in his manners, but of quiet, unobtrusive habits. He was a Congregational minister, and had preached for many years before he came here. On account of poor health he resigned his position as pastor of a church in Dubuque and came to Minnesota, expecting to be benefited by the change of climate and locality. At Dubuque he was popular with his congregation and held in high esteem as a citizen. During his residence in Minnesota he was popular as a preacher and respected by the early settlers, among whom he had many warm friends who knew him personally, many who now hold pleasant recollection and retain that respect to his memory.

From the time he first landed on Wabasha prairie until after the society of the Congregational church was organized, of which he was the pastor, he preached quite regularly to attentive congregations of mixed religious ideas and beliefs. His well written and impressively delivered sermons were interesting and instructive, and were always listened to with respectful attention. Their influence helped to maintain a moral restraint over the community of unorganized citizens, of a locality in which uncertain public opinion was the controlling law. His services were gratuitously disposed, but were none the less valued or beneficial in the settlement.

Although Elder Hamilton lawfully came in possession of and lawfully held claim No. 2, the circumstances and manner by which the claim was secured caused a feeling of opposition from interested individuals, which, for a time, threatened to lessen his influence as a teacher or adviser, but public opinion indorsed his action in the matter. His popularity as a preacher was maintained, and his reputation as a citizen was unimpaired by the transaction.

The charges against him by his opponents were, that he had taken possession of and held the claim regardless of the rights of others; that in his proceedings in the matter he had laid aside his "Sunday clothes" and descended to the level of other settlers, and "jumped the claim."

Claim jumping was not considered as a criminal offense in public

Digitized by Google

opinion if sustained by the laws governing claims. The wrong, if any was committed, was generally forgiven and forgotten by the public if the attempt was successful, and particularly if the claim proved to be valuable. Some incidents relative to the change of proprietors of claim No. 2 will be given to show the circumstances under which it was jumped.

Charles S. Hamilton was about seventeen or eighteen years of age when he came here with his father. He was a reckless, dashing and rather fast young man, inclined to be inconsiderate and forward in his manners. He was brought here to withdraw him from the evil influences of "young America" in Dubuque. Although "gassy" and volatile, Charlie was not considered a vicious boy, and for awhile he was a general favorite with the settlers,— his restless freedom was more amusing than offensive. Many things were overlooked because he was Elder Hamilton's son. Without occupation he amused himself in hunting and fishing and in explorations of the country. He studied the mystery of claims among the groups of settlers who gathered to discuss this general topic of conversation.

Learning the history, condition and approximate value at which every claim was held, he became interested in the idea of forming a stock company and laying out another town site on the Nash claim. Nash had made his claim under the instructions of Johnson, and held it under his directions and patronage, hardly conscious that it was his own by right. Knowing this condition of the claim, Charlie proposed his plan to Johnson and W. B. Gere, who favored the scheme. Johnson readily induced Nash to enter into an arrangement with them and become one of the company.

The plan proposed was, that Nash should transfer his claim to the new company for a specified consideration, when it was to be surveyed and plotted for the company, composed of E. H. Johnson, W. B. Gere, Caleb Nash and Charles S. Hamilton. To secure equal rights and privileges to the proprietors, the services of a lawyer in La Crosse were secured, to draw up all necessary papers, by making him also one of the stockholders.

As a preliminary movement, a quit-claim deed was drawn up, transferring all of the right and interest of Nash in the claim to Johnson and Co. This deed was given to Charlie Hamilton, to procure the signature of Nash. Except a nominal consideration, the payment of the full amount agreed upon was postponed until the company was organized.

Digitized by Google

To get the signature of Nash to this quit-claim deed Charlie went to "Goddard's," where Nash was then stopping, laid up on account of sickness. On learning the object of his visit Mrs. Goddard advised Nash against signing any papers until he received the money down for his claim. Her advice was unheeded. Charlie Hamilton's representations that "it was all right"—"only to show that he meant business, so that they could organize the company"—induced Nash to sign his name.

In narrating this occurrence "Aunt Catharine" said, "I suppose the boys thought I did not know anything about business, but poor Nash was sorry enough afterward that he did not listen to me, when I told him he was giving his claim away."

The deed was given into the hands of the "attorney of the company," at La Crosse, for safe keeping. To secure the claim and prevent Nash or anyone else from attempting to get possession, it was proposed to allow Elder Hamilton to occupy the claim, and utilize him as a tool in the affair.

H. S. Hamilton and Charlie were then living in their shanty on the public levee. By "request of the company," he was induced to move into and occupy the Nash shanty until the necessary papers were made out and the company were ready for business. He accordingly took possession, sent for his family and made it his home. He thus became an actual settler on the claim, and its sole possessor in full conformity with the laws governing claims.

The "joint stock company" lost all right, title and interest in the claim they had induced Nash to transfer to them. Neither the company nor individuals of the company were ever able to dispossess Mr. Hamilton, or obtain remuneration for the losses resulting from this failure of their scheme, although several suits at law were brought to recover damages. Some effort was made to arouse sympathy for Nash, whose claim, it was reported, had been jumped by Elder Hamilton, but without avail. The settlers generally understood the matter and took sides with the elder.

H. S. Hamilton afterward obtained a quit-claim deed direct from Caleb Nash, giving him a reasonable compensation for it, although he had previously relinquished his rights to it to Johnson and Co. It is said of Nash, by those who knew him, that he was an industrious and well-disposed young man, of very moderate acquirements. He had unlimited confidence in Johnson, who really held the claim through him and actually controlled it. Caleb Nash left

Digitized by Google

Wabasha prairie and went down the river in the spring of 1853. It is not known that he ever returned to the territory.

Rev. H. S. Hamilton held quiet possession of claim No. 2, now known as "Hamilton's addition," until about the time of the public land sale, when he became involved in another "difference" relative to it, which eventually resulted in bringing about a division of the Congregational church, by the withdrawal of a part of its members and an organization of another society, the Presbyterian church.

When Henry C. Gere brought his family to Wabasha prairie he attempted to take possession of the Stevens claim, but was prevented by the decisive opposition of Mr. Stevens and his friends. Professing to have a just right to the claim, he was not satisfied to let the matter rest. Not daring to attempt a forcible entry on the land, and as there was no legal authority to appeal to, Mr. Gere made application to the Wabasha Protection Club for aid to secure possession.

A majority of the members of the claim club were non-residents, living in La Crosse. The constitution and by-laws of the club, to which every member was required to affix his signature, provided that all questions of difference relative to claims should be examined by a committee of three appointed by the club for that purpose, who were required to make a report of their action to that body for its final decision. Each party was entitled to counsel and allowed to present witnesses.

Mr. Gere's appeal was duly referred to a special committee for investigation. After numerous adjourned meetings, at which the parties appeared with their attorneys and witnesses, without arriving at a decision, it was agreed to submit the matter to arbitrators. The referees were Jacob S. Denman, of Wabasha prairie, and F. M. Rublee, of La Crosse.

Attorneys and witnesses came up from La Crosse two or three times to attend this arbitration court before an agreement could be effected. The case was finally settled by the parties consenting to divide the claim between them,—Silas Stevens to retain the west eighty acres, and the east eighty was to be given up to Henry C. Gere.

It was said that the sympathies of the members of the club and of the referees were on the side of Gere. Mr. Gere was a large, fine-looking man of social habits and pleasing manners, a smooth talker that could represent his own side of the question. He was a

Digitized by Google

poor man and had a large family dependent on his individual efforts for their support.

Mr. Stevens was supposed to have considerable capital which he was using in speculations. He was not a popular man with settlers in a new country. He was a rigid church member, a strict and zealous temperance man, and in politics an abolitionist from the old whig party. He was a man firm in his own opinions and in his own ideas of right, and was self-reliant in all of his business affairs. He discouraged familiarity and but few comprehended him as a man.

Silas Stevens was a native of the State of New York, born in 1799; in 1829 removed to Pennsylvania; in 1840 moved to Illinois, driving through with his own teams; in 1841 settled on a farm in Lake county, Illinois. In the spring of 1851, leaving the management of his farm to his son Wm. H. Stevens, then a young man living with his mother and sister on the homestead, he visited the upper Mississippi for the purpose of making investments. He stopped at La Crosse, where he opened a lumber yard and speculated in real estate, claims, etc.—moderately and carefully, never indulging in wild schemes.

It was through Mr. Stevens that Gere came to La Crosse, where he placed him with his family on a claim to hold until a sale could be effected. Mr. Stevens furnished the supplies, and, with the men employed in his lumber yard, boarded with the family. He also employed Gere in his lumber yard as salesman, where Gere's pretentious style led many to suppose that he was the responsible head in the business.

In Illinois both Stevens and Gere were zealous members of the same church. In La Crosse Mr. Gere found different society. The free and easy sociability and western style of speculation to which he was introduced, suited his active temperament and visionary style of business.

Early in the winter Gere attempted to secure the claim he was holding for Mr. Stevens, but was prevented by Mr. Stevens entering it at the land office before Gere could file his pre-emption papers. From this transaction Mr. Stevens lost confidence in Gere, and all friendship ceased. He dissolved all association, for Gere had represented that they were partners in their business transactions.

Mr. George W. Clark, who was in Mr. Stevens' employ at that time, says he never heard of a partnership between the two men. Gere took charge of business when Mr. Stevens was temporarily

Digitized by Google

absent. Mr. Stevens once bought a raft of lumber on which he was given thirty days' time. Being asked for an indorser, he, for form's sake, asked Gere to sign the note with him. The security was satisfactory and the note was paid by Mr. Stevens when due.

Mr. Stevens retained the half of the claim which he had made in good faith for himself, in the fall previous. The other half as justly belonged to him. He submitted to this division as a final settlement of all difficulties with Gere. The west eighty of the original Stevens claim is now known as Stevens' addition.

Leaving his affairs in Minnesota in the hands of his son, W. H. Stevens, Silas Stevens continued his speculations elsewhere for a year or two longer, when he made arrangements to locate permanently in Winona, but never accomplished this design. While on his way here from Galena with horses, traveling by land, he was taken with cholera and died after a few hours' sickness. His death occurred at Fayette, La Fayette county, Wisconsin, on July 20, 1854.

His wife and daughter had already moved to Winona, where they made it their home while living. His daughter was the wife of H. C. Bolcom, a well known citizen, who came here in 1854.

Wm. H. Stevens is the oldest settler now living on Wabasha prairie, the oldest inhabitant of the city of Winona. Norman B. Stevens, an older brother, came here in 1856, and is now living in the city of Winona.

After the death of Silas Stevens the Stevens claim passed into the possession of W. H. Stevens. He sold an undivided interest in it to Wm. Ashley Jones and E. S. Smith. It was surveyed into lots and streets on the same scale as the original town site of Smith and Johnson, and designated as Stevens' addition.

Wm. H. Stevens has been interested in many of the enterprises by which the city of Winona has been developed. He has held several official positions. In the fall of 1853 he was elected justice of the peace. He has served as deputy sheriff. In later years he was a member of the board of education. In 1872 and in 1873 he was a member of the state legislature as senator from the eighth district in Winona county.

Mrs. Stevens, the wife of Wm. H. Stevens, was an early settler in this county. She came here in 1852 and lived in the colony at Rolling Stone with her relatives. She is a sister of Mrs. S. D. Putman and of S. A. and O. H. Houk, who were members of the association. In the fall and winter of that year Mrs. Stevens (then

Digitized by Google

Miss "Hetty" Houk) taught the first district school at Minnesota city that was ever held in southern Minnesota; she also taught the first district school ever opened in the city of Winona, in the fall of 1854.

About July 1, 1852, Byron A. Viets came up from La Crosse with a small drove of cattle, principally cows and young stock. He landed them on Wabasha prairie, where he was successful in disposing of his entire herd to the settlers on the prairie and at Rolling Stone.

In a trade with Johnson he purchased two or three lots in the town plot. This was the first sale of lots after the claim was surveyed and plotted; the first sale of real estate in the new town or village of Montezuma, now city of Winona.

One of these lots, purchased by Mr. Viets, was lot 2, block 10, on Front street; another was lot 4, block 14. The quit-claim deeds by which the title to these lots was transferred from Smith and Johnson to Byron A. Viets, were placed on record in the office of the register of deeds of Washington county at Stillwater, the county seat.

Mr. Viets also bought a claim of eighty acres lying between the claim held by Wm. B. Gere and the one held by Elijah Silsbee. It was early discovered that the Beecher-Gere claim was an expansive one, covering more territory than allowed by law, and S. K. Thompson gave notice that he had selected a claim in that locality, but he failed to protect it by improvements.

It was in nominal possession of several different persons who jumped it one from another, while each failed to occupy it. Early in the summer Isaac W. Simonds came up from La Crosse and took possession of it. It was said that he was in the employ of Peter Burns. To show that it was a claim held by a bona fide settler, he planted a few potatoes and cultivated a small patch of ground. This garden spot was in the vicinity of where the State Normal School now stands.

It was generally understood among the settlers that this was Thompson's claim, although he had not occupied it,—he was living with John Evans at the time. In the absence of Simonds at La Crosse, where he made his home, Thompson took possession by building the customary log pen, and with the aid of John Evans held it for a short time. To settle this claim dispute, it was agreed that Thompson and Simonds should hold the land jointly or divide it between them.

Digitized by Google

Without the knowledge of Thompson, Mr. Simonds traded off the claim to Mr. Viets, and gave him possession. Thompson lost his interest without realizing anything from the sale. Mr. Viets built a shanty on it, and on the 20th of July brought his family from La Crosse, and became an actual resident on the prairie.

Having some surplus funds, Mr. Viets at once made arrangements to improve his town lots. He decided to build a house for the accommodation of the traveling public on lot 2, block 10, fronting on the levee. He brought up material and carpenters from La Crosse, and put up a building about 24 × 28, a story and a half high — a low porch extended across the front. It was afterward, in 1853, improved by the addition of a long one-story attachment in the rear for dining-room, kitchen, etc. This was at first known as "Viets Tavern," then as the "Viets House," but was better known to the early settlers as the "Winona Hotel," and later as the old "Winona House."

This house was built in August. The roof was the second on the prairie covered with shingles. The first was on the house of John Evans, on the Evans claim, the third was on the shanty built by Dr. Balcombe, and the fourth on the house built by Elder Ely, on the corner of Center and Second streets. In October the rooms in the lower part of the house were plastered. The first plastered rooms on the prairie were in the house of Elder Ely. Mr. Viets occupied this tavern for about two months, when he leased it to David Olmsted for a private residence, and moved his family down to La Crosse to spend the winter.

Late in this season Hon. David Olmsted, accompanied by a brother, arrived at Winona from Fort Atkinson, Iowa. They came through the country on the same trail Mr. Olmsted had traveled before when he accompanied the Winnebagoes on their removal from Iowa to Long Prairie, Minnesota. The trail was up through Money Creek valley, and along the divide between the Burns and Gilmore valley, on the old government trail leading down the ravine back of George W. Clark's residence. They traveled on foot from Fort Atkinson to Wabasha prairie, packing their camp supplies on a pony which they brought along.

Mr. Olmsted then proposed to locate himself on Wabasha prairie and make it his home. He leased the Viets House for a residence, and had some furniture sent on and stored there, but his wife remained east on a visit, and did not return until the following spring.

Digitized by Google

In the meantime Mr. Olmsted changed his plans and located in St. Paul. This part of the territory was always a favorite locality with Mr. Olmsted. He came to Winona in 1855, and made it his home while he remained in Minnesota. On account of poor health he removed to Vermont, where he died of consumption in 1861. The memory of David Olmsted deserves more than this brief notice of one of the early settlers of this county, and if space permits farther reference will be made of his residence in this locality.

In 1852, when David Olmsted leased the house of Mr. Viets, he placed it and the furniture stored there in the care of Edwin Hamilton, who lived alone in it during the winter.

About the last of January, 1853, Mr. Viets learned that a stranger was occupying his claim on Wabasha prairie that he bought of Simonds. He came up with his wife to look after it. On arriving here, he found that a man by the name of Benjamin had jumped his claim, and was then in possession of it, professing to hold it as an abandoned claim.

Mr. Viets, accompanied by Wm. B. Gere, went immediately to his shanty with their revolvers in their hands and requested the claim jumper to vacate the locality as soon as possible. Not being able to resist so urgent a request presented for his consideration, he hurriedly left the claim and went back to La Crosse, where he had been living. It was said this man was in the employ of a Mr. Healy, for whom he had jumped the claim.

In the spring Mr. Viets sold out all of his interest on Wabasha prairie and moved back to La Crosse, where he settled in La Crosse county.

About the first of July, 1852, George M. Gere came up from La Crosse and settled on Wabasha prairie. He brought with him his wife and a very large family of children. He also brought up, with his household furniture, tools and material for a boot and shoe shop. He was the father of Wm. B. Gere, and brother of H. C. Gere.

For temporary accommodation they went to the shanty of H. C. Gere, where the two families lived together for a month or two. It was said that there were eighteen regular occupants of that little shanty, 12×16. The summer was dry and warm, and they found plenty of room outside without inconvenience.

In September, when Mr. Denman closed out his mercantile business and moved out on his claim, Mr. Gere leased his house on La Fayette street and occupied it with his family during the winter.

Digitized by Google

He was a boot and shoe maker by trade, and occupied the front room of his residence as a shop. He here started the first shop in the county for the manufacture and repairs of boots and shoes of the settlers.

The following spring he built a shanty on his son's claim. It stood on the south side of Wabasha street, back of where the high school building now stands. It was 16×32, one story with a shingled roof. He occupied this locality until he left Winona.

Not long after Mr. Gere came into the territory he was appointed a justice of the peace for the county of Wabasha, by Gov. Ramsey. After Fillmore county was created he was continued in the same official position. He was also elected justice of the peace at the first election, in the fall of 1853.

His shoe shop was his office and where he held his court. When he moved from the house belonging to Mr. Denman he built a small shop on the alley near the west side of La Fayette street, between Front and Second streets. His shop was a favorite lounging place for the settlers to while away an idle hour. His house was often used on Sundays for preaching and other religious exercises.

Mr. Gere was a large, dignified appearing man, about fifty years of age. His intimate friends speak of him with respect, as being an intelligent, consistent and exemplary christian gentleman; usually cheerful; a good-humored, companionable man, who enjoyed a harmless joke and innocent sport,—one who did not consider it a sin to smile when pleased.

Soon after Winona county was created Mr. Gere moved to Chatfield, then the county seat of Fillmore county. He left Winona about the first of July, 1854.

During the spring and summer of 1852 Andrew Cole, a lawyer, living in La Crosse, made frequent visits to Wabasha prairie. These visits were to acquire a knowledge of the country, to form the acquaintance of the settlers, speculate in claims, and also to attend to professional business.

Although there were no courts of justice, nor even a county organization, there was business for the lawyers in contesting the claim difficulties, which became frequent as soon as the settlers began to wrangle for what they considered to be the best claims or choicest locations. These claim disputes were sometimes brought before the claim clubs for settlement. It was important to have counsel who had some knowledge of claim laws. When justices

Digitized by Google

were appointed these claim disputes were for awhile tried before them, until it was discovered that, as matters relating to title in real estate, they were not under the jurisdiction of that court.

In the fall Mr. Cole brought his wife up from La Crosse and became a resident of Minnesota. He was the first lawyer to settle on Wabasha prairie — the first to settle in southern Minnesota for the practice of his profession. Being the only lawyer on the west side of the river, it was said that for the accommodation of his clients, he sometimes acted as counsel on both sides in the same suit, and at the same time acting as confidential adviser to the claim committee, or of the court, if matters of law were not clear to the inexperienced justices.

The house he occupied was one built by E. H. Johnson, which stood on lot 4, block 10, fronting on the levee. It was a small one-story building about 16×24, with a lean-to on the back part of the east side about 10×12. This was the third house with plastered rooms. The roof was shingled. There were seven buildings with shingled roofs at the close of this year.

Mr. Cole had his office in his residence. He occupied this place for three or four years, when he built a house on the corner of Fifth and Harriet streets, opposite the First Ward Park, where he lived during the remaining time of his residence in Winona. In about 1858 he went east and located himself in Poughkeepsie, New York, where he yet resides.

When Fillmore county was created Mr. Cole was appointed judge of probate by Gov. Ramsey. He was the first official in that position in this part of the territory along the Mississippi.

During the first three or four months after the settlement at Minnesota City was commenced, commendable zeal was exhibited by the members of the association at their meetings in providing for the general interest and future development of the colony. Matters of town organization, providing for public improvements—public buildings, roads, bridges, etc.,—were earnestly discussed and undertaken with a spirit of enterprise that was worthy of success.

They were ambitious and desirous of having a newspaper published in the colony. A subscription was circulated, and quite a sum promised as a bonus and for its support, provided a paper was started and a printing-office established at Minnesota City. Mr. Haddock was a practical printer, and from the encouragement offered decided to make the attempt and bring on material for starting a

Digitized by Google

small weekly newspaper, to be called the "Minnesota City Standard." While east after his family, then living in the city of New York, he procured a press and material for a printing-office, which he brought along as far as Dubuque, where he was compelled to leave it in store for want of funds to pay freight. He never brought his press up the river.

They decided to build a town hall: the lumber and material was purchased and brought on the grounds, but owing to sickness and its attendant misfortunes the project was abandoned and the material used for other purposes. The public spirit of the settlers of this colony would have made the association a success if the location had been a proper one.

CHAPTER XXIX.

LOOKING AROUND.

Early in the season prominent individuals from St. Paul visited the colony and made considerable effort to induce the members of the association to abandon Rolling Stone and locate themselves on the Minnesota river above St. Paul. It was said that Gov. Ramsey himself visited the colony for that purpose. Mr. Haddock was opposed to any movement of this kind, and his influence was such that no propositions for a change of locality were for a moment entertained.

Mr. Haddock and the members of the association were under the impression that Minnesota City was on a navigable portion of the Mississippi, although the officers of the steamboats refused to go up through Straight slough and establish a landing place for the colony. They early took into consideration the advantages that would arise from making Minnesota City the terminus of a wagon-road into the interior, between the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers.

A committee was appointed to explore the interior of the territory and "find the most feasible route for a wagon-road from Minnesota City to the Great Bend of the St. Peters river at the mouth of the Blue Earth," with instructions to note the quality of the land, water and timber observed on the route over which they might pass. The committee were each allowed a dollar a day to defray their expenses while on the survey.

Digitized by Google

The committee consisted of Robert Pike, jr., Isaac M. Noracong and William Stevens. They left the colony on the 26th of June and reached Traverse des Sioux on the 3d of July, where Mr. Pike was compelled to lay up from disability to travel. Mr. Noracong and Mr. Stevens completed the survey to the mouth of the Blue Earth river. Mr. Noracong stopped for a few days at Mankato to consult with the proprietors of the new town then but just starting at that place, and returned by another route across the country, accompanied by D. A. Robertson, one of the proprietors of Mankato. Mr. Pike and Mr. Stevens took passage on the Black Hawk down the Minnesota river to St. Paul, and from there to Wabasha prairie, and thence by land to Minnesota City.

Mr. Pike drew up a report of the expedition, which was indorsed by Mr. Stevens, and presented it to the association as the report of the committee. It was formally accepted. Neither this report made by Mr. Pike nor a copy of it can now be found. It is said to have been a fair description of the country over which they passed, and recommended the route by way of Faribault to Traverse des Sioux as practicable for either a wagon-road or for a railroad at a comparatively moderate expense.

On his return, Mr. Noracong presented his report recommending a more southern route to Mankato. He found that the report made by Mr. Pike had been adopted, the matter disposed of and the committee discharged. The report of Mr. Noracong was listened to, but no action was taken by the association.

The report, in the handwriting of Mr. Noracong, has been preserved by the Hon. O. M. Lord. The following was copied from it:

Started June 26, 1852, and went to Mr. Sweet's claim on Rolling Stone prairie, a distance of about twelve miles; course south of west.

June 27, 7 A.M. From Sweet's took a south course one and a-half miles, and then a west course across a fine prairie to a grove of burr-oak timber, where we found a fine spring of water discharging itself in a sink; this place was claimed by Mr. Hollyer. From thence took a west course and at noon came to a spring brook, and thence, after going a short distance came to a branch of the White Water running to the north. Continued traveling over burr-oak openings until 3 P.M., when we came to the head branch of the White Water, a fine brook sixteen feet in width and an average depth of two inches, rock bottom, good cool water to drink; saw some trout. Went on three miles and crossed a tributary of the same. Here is a prairie eight miles wide east and west, and extending north and south as far as the eye can see. This prairie is in the valley of the White Water; the rise of land on either side is about thirty feet.

Digitized by Google

We rose on the upland and continued west on burr-oak openings. The upland here is not as good as that back of the valley we crossed, being more gravelly. Traveled on through openings sometimes thickly set with hazel and tall grass. At sundown came to a small ravine, where we found good running water, bearing to the northeast, and well timbered with maple, ironwood, basswood, white and burr oak, and some willows.

Monday 28, 6:15 A.M. Started, and at 7:20 A.M., after about three miles' travel, came to a small stream of pure water running to the north through a splendid burr-oak opening, good timber and land of good soil. To the view north, this brook seems to run through a splendid prairie valley of great extent. We here saw a wolf catching mice or frogs. At 8:10 A.M. the openings run as far north as the eye can see. At 8:40 A.M. we came on an elevated prairie of first-rate quality; cannot see the extent to the southeast; six miles to the south there is timber; north the openings continue about ten miles. Soon after, we came to an elevated prairie where we could see a large valley to the south of us. This valley lies east and west. We continued west along the high lands of this valley, supposing it to be the head source of Root river; traveling bad; the face of the country being much broken and thickly set with oak underbrush and hazel. The most of the ravines we crossed were dry, and we became very thirsty for water; after some trouble we found a spring. There are several high mounds or bluffs standing in the midst of the valleys that we crossed, surrounded by good grass lands; they make a very imposing appearance and look beautiful in the distance. We have crossed some red-top meadow lands that would cut from three to four tons of hay to the acre. At 4 P.M. came to a stream of water bearing northward, which I called at the first glance the Wassioshie; overhead, where I am writing, is floodwood and grass in a tree eighteen feet above the water in the river. The bed of this stream is about sixty feet wide, and an average depth of water of about five inches. The majority of the company being in favor of following the stream down (not being satisfied that it is the Wassioshie), we went down on the east side some three or four miles, forded the river and pitched our tent, while Stevens and Pike went north to an elevated bluff to reconnoiter; from their observations they were willing to proceed west and leave the river.

Tuesday, June 29. A very foggy morning. Through the heavy mist we could hear the distant roar of a cataract, to the northward. We went over the bluffs to the northwest, through the dew and hazel-brush, until we mounted an elevated place where we could see some distance. On the south there was a heavy and extensive grove of timber; also on the west—the greatest quantity we have yet seen. We here saw two deer feeding at a distance. From this point we diverged from our course to the north and east, in search of the cataract. We descended about two miles to the river, and found a heavy tributary coming in from the west, and at the immediate junction was the fall of water we had heard. The water here falls about eight or ten feet in thirty or forty. Here is quite a curiosity. The water at its highest pitch rises some sixteen feet above where it now is. Altogether, the scenery is romantic.

This stream proved to be the Wassioshie river. In these waters I saw the largest brook-trout that I have ever seen in the Western waters, and also some fine black bass. The bluffs are about two-thirds as high as they are in the rear of Wabasha prairie. We here saw the tepees of the redmen for the first

Digitized by Google

time, but they were of ancient date. Returned to where we left our baggage, two miles to the southwest; then took a west course, and traveled, over some rolling prairie and broken woodland, about six miles, when we came to a tributary of the north branch of the Wassioshie running north. This is also a fine stream of water—sufficient to do a large business. Forded the stream and pitched tent. We left this place on our regular west course; traveling bad, the lands being thickly set with different kinds of brush and tall grass found on prairies. Came into what we called second-growth timber, very thickly set with underbrush of the yellow oak, hazel, plum, crab-apple, whitethorn, blackberry, briers, etc. Not being of a disposition to bolt the course, we penetrated into them, and continued on for some time; but, finding such bad traveling, we made a halt and mounted a tree to reconnoiter. Nothing was to be seen south and west but the same that we had been in for two or three hours. On the north of the west branch of the Wassioshie saw a large prairie about two miles distant. We struck north for the prairie. In this valley is a fine steam of water sixty feet wide, with four to six inches depth. Camped for the night. Saw some large suckers and black bass.

Wednesday, June 30. Took our course northwest to a high mound and reconnoitered. Found that the stream we camped on came from the west of north, and that the south side was thickly set with second-growth timber. Having found, by experience the day before, that we had better keep clear of that kind of traveling, we continued on the north side. After following up this branch about ten miles we struck north about a mile and came on an elevated prairie, that we could not reach its eastern extent with the naked eye, and appeared to extend some distance north. On the west we could not see its limits; it was dotted with groves of burr-oak and poplar. Starting west, we encountered some large tracts of hazel-brush, but continued to travel on until sundown. We here found ourselves on a dividing ridge without water or wood, and could not pitch our tent. In the west we could see timber in the distance, about eight miles off; in the south the timber opened so that we could see through, and discovered that there was a large prairie in that direction. We continued west through grass on the prairie often as high as the brim of my hat, and scarce any less than to my hips. The rain was falling and wind blowing strong from the northeast. Traveling on, by wind and compass, we came to a swamp, where we found some *good swamp water*. Taking a bucketful with us, we reached the timber, and penetrated an *awful* thicket, to get out of the wind. When we had pitched our tent and made a fire the watch said 11 o'clock, in a rainy night. We then had our suppers to cook, for we had eaten nothing from the time we took our breakfast except dry bread and raw pork.

Thursday, July 1. We made a start west. The water here evidently runs to the west and north. We found bad traveling through hazel-brush, swamps and wet meadows, with very high grass of bluejoint.

At 11 o'clock A.M. we came to a small stream of water running to the north and west, that proved to be a branch of the Cannon river. Continuing west through thickets thickly set with underbrush, consisting of prickly ash, blackberry-briers, greenbriers, grapevines and nettles, we struck a small stream of water, the bottoms of which were covered with heavy timber. Following this down, we came to a large stream, which proved to be the eastern branch of the Cannon river. On the west side was a large prairie. A majority of the company

Digitized by Google

being in favor of following down this stream, we at once forded it, and after going about two miles struck an Indian trail, which we traveled on down to the valleys, where we found a Frenchman who could talk good English. From him we learned that we were forty miles from Traverse des Sioux, and from thence eighteen miles to the Blue Earth. We then set out on the Indian trail for Traverse des Sioux, the trail leading through a fine valley of bottom prairie, in which flows the north branch of the Cannon river. On the north of this branch the whole country is heavy timbered to its source; the east side of the south branch is also heavy timbered with elm, maple, black-walnut, butternut, ash, etc. Between these forks are extensive rolling prairies, frequently dotted with burr-oak groves.

Traveling until nearly sunset, we pitched our tent on the bank of a beautiful lake. There are three beautiful small lakes on this branch, with pretty generally bold gravelly shores and clear water. There were numerous dead fish lying on the beach,—suckers, mullet, bass, pant and pickerel. On the north of the lakes is heavy timber; some on the south.

Friday July 2. Took an early start expecting to get through today. We traveled over a very broken country; not so bad, however, as to be unfit for cultivation. The country over which we passed in the forenoon is better adapted for stock, there being extensive meadow lands on the shores of the lakes.

After dinner we came to the head of the lakes, where we were some troubled in finding the right trail; the trail diverging off in different directions and very dim at this place. Soon after we succeeded in getting on the right trail we found ourselves in a different country altogether; it was up hill and down, through a swamp, over a knoll, through the brush, into a swamp, and so on until 3 P.M., when we came to a lake on our left, or south side; following along this lake, winding our way through a swamp connected with it, then through an island of timber and another swamp, and so on until we camped for the night, on the bank of the lake, in an Indian tepee. The water of the lake was so full of particles of something, that we were obliged to strain it for drinking or cooking purposes.

The lake was on the south and a large watery marsh on the north, the outlet of which we forded a short distance from our camp. All the dry land, from the place where we struck the lake, is heavy timbered and of good soil. I think three-fourths of the face of the country here is taken up with lakes and swamps.

On the north side of this lake there were several swamps connecting with it, and there was a plain visible embankment of stone and earth thrown across them; the stone were granite boulders or hard head, of which there were an abundance of this section of country. These embankments could not be easily mistaken, for some parts of them were four or five feet high, where the rocks could be seen on both sides; they answered for a road to cross on. At one place, where it appeared the outlet of the lake was, there were two streams of water flowing out of the lake into the marsh; here the boulders could be seen peering above the water in a direct line, from one point of high land to another, on the opposite side.

These stone have evidently been placed there by artificial means—of this there is no doubt, but by whom is not known and probably never will be.

Digitized by Google

This lake is very likely the head fountain of the Vermilion river, that empties into the Mississippi, some distance above the Cannon. On the shores of this lake there were dead fish of different kinds, showing that these waters were stocked with fish.

Saturday, July 3. Traveled over islands of timber, and through brush and morasses — the timber was of good quality — saw several small lakes and some sugar-houses. It was a rainy morning, and although it continued raining we kept on traveling, and came out of the timber into brush from two to eight feet high, overhanging the trail; the only way to follow a trail in such a case is to go where the feet go the easiest. We crossed several morasses and at last reached a bank, and down a hill we soon came out into the valley of the Minnesota, opposite Traverse des Sioux. We followed the trail down a short distance and then struck for the buildings on the other side of the river. We soon found ourselves in a morass, or quagmire, which had the appearance as if there was sulphur or salt water in it; did not admire the place and did not taste of the water. This continued from the bank nearly to the river.

At the river an Indian boy came to us with a canoe, but no paddles; we managed to cross safely by using small round sticks for paddles. We proceeded direct to the house of the Rev. Mr. Huggins, at the Mission, and took dinner at a house for the first time in seven days. Mr. Huggins and lady appeared to be very accommodating and refined people; they were good and kind to us, and will be remembered by me in time to come. This place has been long settled by civilized people.

Our provisions having run out, we here got a new supply. Stevens and myself started for the Blue Earth (Mr. Pike having a boil on his ankle, which affected the nerve to the knee and upward). We fell in with two young men that were going to where a Mr. Babcock was building a saw-mill, and reached the place about sundown. It was on the east side of the Minnesota, five miles above Traverse des Sioux. We were kindly received and put up for the night with them. Here fell in with a company of men that came the overland route from Jackson, Iowa, with two wagons and sixteen yoke of cattle, some cows, one horse, breaking plows, etc. They were twenty-one days coming through.

Sunday, July 4. We shouldered our packs and wended our way for the Blue Earth. The trail led through a fine prairie descending toward the river; the high lands to the east are heavy timbered. We diverged from the trail to get a drink, and in the bed of the stream we found stone coal. A specimen I brought home and tested by the fire, and found that it burned well.

Arrived at the town of Mankato about noon. Finding that the *boys* of this place were dressing a large turtle, we held on and took dinner with them. After dinner, started for the Blue Earth, a distance of two miles above the town, and soon reached the long looked-for locality. Traveled up some distance and then returned to the junction and down the Minnesota to Mankato, where we put up for the night. Having accomplished our purpose, we resolved to make a canoe on the following day, and return home by descending the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers.

Monday, July 5. Slept late; soon after getting up, news came that a steamboat was within hearing; soon after, the Black Hawk made her appearance. We at once resolved to return on the steamer. The Mankato company came on this boat. Learning where I was from and the business I was on,

Digitized by Google

they wished me to stop a few days with them. I accordingly did so. Stevens left with the boat for home.

Mankato is pleasantly situated on the east side of the Minnesota, directly on the great bend of the river and two miles below the confluence of the Blue Earth, on an elevated rise of ground, sufficiently above high-water mark, but not so much so as to make it inconvenient of access at any place for some distance up and down the river. It is located on a prairie of good quality of soil, well watered and plenty of timber. It has been regularly laid out by a competent surveyor. This place, from the observations I could make, must eventually be the great western terminus of a railroad from Minnesota city on the Mississippi to the waters of the Minnesota river. Having traveled through the country on two different routes, mostly, I find no obstacles in the way of any kind of a road from the former to the latter place. My impression is, that Mankato is decidedly the place for the termination of roads of any kind. The face of the country farther north is so thickly set with lakes and swamps and marshes, that it will cost a vast amount of money to erect bridges and build roads. The route for a road from Mankato to the southeast waters of the Cannon river is mostly on a dividing ridge and principally on prairie of good soil, well adapted for farming purposes and the raising of stock.

From Mankato to the La Seur river, which empties into the Blue Earth about two miles from its junction with Minnesota, is about six miles. The land is good for a road and is well timbered. After crossing the La Seur there is timber for about three-fourths of a mile, then it is prairie and opening to the southeast waters of the Cannon, where there is a prairie extending east out of reach of the naked eye. I. M. NORACONG.

The country over which we have traveled in the direction of Minnesota City is well adapted for roads, and I have no doubt, from what I have seen, that a good wagon-road may be made at a small expense from Mankato to Minnesota City. I also believe that the Mankato company would unite with the Minnesota City company in making the roads, and make, as their proposition, the western fifty miles. D. A. ROBERTSON.

Mr. Robertson was one of the "Mankato Company"—one of the original town proprietors and first settlers in Mankato. It was through his influence that Mr. Noracong remained at that place to discuss the feasibility of opening a road. Mr. Robertson accompanied Mr. Noracong on his return across the country, and appended the above proposition to the report of Mr. Noracong to the association.

This committee was sent out by the association to explore the country and ascertain the feasibility of opening a wagon-road from Minnesota City to the great bend of the Minnesota river, and not for the purpose of making a preliminary survey for a proposed railroad route to St. Peters, as has been sometimes represented in newspaper articles. The real object was to establish a highway into the back country from the colony; to secure the advantages of a

Digitized by Google

main traveled route, when the country should be settled, and to make the terminus of the road at Minnesota City. The recommendation of the route for the purposes of a railroad was but an incidental part of the report.

The first mail route ever established across the country in the southern part of the territory was between Minnesota City and Traverse des Sioux, over nearly the same route traveled by this committee. The contractor was O. M. Lord, of Minnesota City.

CHAPTER XXX.

REFLECTIONS.

THERE is no doubt but what Haddock and Murphy were conscientious in their acts when they located the colony at Rolling Stone. They reported to the association that their village site was on the Mississippi, and it was believed that such was the case. Mr. Haddock was the leading spirit of the organization, and apparently controlled it by a sort of mesmeric influence. For the first three months the colonists had almost unbounded confidence in their leader. He made a mistake when he assumed it to be a fact that Straight slough was a navigable channel; and, firm in his belief, he impressed the same idea on the settlers, and it was a year or two before they were fully convinced to the contrary.

Mr. Haddock assumed that the reason why Minnesota City was not made a landing-place for the steamboats was because the management of the boats was in the hands of men interested in rival town sites. This was believed by the settlers, because repeated applications had been made to have the boats land passengers at the colony during the high water, but without success; none would make the attempt.

When the flood in the river had subsided and the water was confined to its ordinary channels, and about the time that the report of the committee which had been sent to explore the back country was received, it was considered important that a landing should be established on Straight slough. The matter was freely discussed in the meetings of the association, and referred to a committee for investigation.

Digitized by Google

This committee, with other members equally interested in establishing the fact that navigation was practicable, made, as they supposed, a thorough survey of Straight slough, from its head, above Minnesota City, to its mouth, a short distance above Johnson's landing. A chart was drawn showing soundings, etc. The committee reported that there were no serious obstacles in the way, and that the slough was navigable for the largest boats running on the upper Mississippi.

At the time of this survey the slough next to the bluff, which empties into Straight slough nearly opposite Minnesota City, was given the name of Haddock slough, the name by which it is now known. Mr. Haddock had selected the shore next to the bluffs, above where Mr. Burley now lives, as a proper landing-place for immediate purposes. A landing-place on the slough below was selected for future improvement.

The committee were instructed to present the matter before the proprietors of the steamboat lines at Galena, by whom it was referred to Capt. Smith. Notwithstanding their chart demonstrated the feasibility of a free passage through Straight slough, Capt. Smith considered the route impracticable; and, as it was charged against him that his opposition to it was because of his holding an interest on Wabasha prairie, he consented to allow his own boat, the Nominee, to make a trial trip under the pilotage of the committee.

The success of the committee thus far was duly reported to the to the Association. So confident were the colonists of the arrival of the steamboat that many of them went down to the landing at Wabasha prairie to meet the boat, while the whole settlement prepared to give it a joyful welcome. For this trip the Nominee was given in charge of the first clerk, with instructions to go through the slough, if possible, without delay. The boat, with Mr. Brook as captain, arrived at Johnson's about noon on Sunday. As the trip was a holiday excursion the settlers on the prairie were invited to make a social visit to the colony.

The Nominee started up Straight slough under the guidance of the committee. After ascending for a mile or so the boat struck a bar and came to a sudden stop. By some oversight this obstruction had not been noted on the chart. After repeated attempts to pass this barrier without success, the officers of the boat decided that Straight slough was not navigable by the Nominee at that stage of water.

Digitized by Google

This failure was a great disappointment to the settlers, both at Minnesota City and at Wabasha prairie. The boat swung around and steamed back to Wabasha prairie, and, after discharging the excursionists, started up the river under the guidance of her own pilot.

The failure of the Nominee to go through Straight slough was a serious blow to the colony. The ideal maritime port of Mr. Haddock was unfortunately at least six miles from any practicable steamboat landing. Still the colonists were not wholly disheartened. Many of them believed that the slough might be made practicably navigable by opening a passage over the bar, the only obstruction that was supposed to exist. During the following winter the colonists built a large log building on the bank of the slough opposite Minnesota City, which they designed for a warehouse and landing-place. A road was surveyed across the bottom, but never improved. No passengers or freight were ever landed there. No attempt was ever made to improve the navigation of Straight slough.

The extreme high water was followed by an extreme low stage of water in the river. The summer of 1852 was hot and dry, and the miasma eliminated from the sloughs and large marshes in the immediate vicinity of Minnesota City rendered that locality particularly unhealthy. Serious bilious diseases afflicted the settlers in the colony. They were mostly from the Eastern States, unacclimated, unprotected by suitable dwellings, and a large majority of them incompetent and unsuited for pioneer life. A few deaths occurred early in the season, and exaggerated accounts of the sickness and mortality at Minnesota City were put in circulation and prevented many from locating there. The most common disease was intermittent and remittent fevers.

There were no regular medical practitioners belonging to the association or living on the west side of the river; domestic treatment and patent medicines were generally depended on. Quinine was quite extensively relied upon in these malarious diseases. One of the colonists was attacked with intermittent fever, for which a neighbor recommended quinine. He sent for a pound or two of quinine by a friend who had business at St. Paul. From insufficient funds only four ounces were procured. When the bill of $20 was presented the exorbitant charges of the St. Paul druggist was strongly condemned. The neighbor who had prescribed the article

Digitized by Google

was called in to dose out the medicine, and he explained that it was a dram or two he had recommended him to send for instead of a pound or two. "The Squire" said, in relating the incident, "I knew nothing about the stuff — any way, it was no serious mistake, because it was needed in the settlement, and the neighbors took it off my hands without any pecuniary loss."

It was said that not a settler in the colony escaped an attack of fever and ague. Robert Pike, Jr., in a letter published in 1854, says, "Although most were prostrated by sickness, only fourteen deaths occurred (*in 1852*) and a majority of these were young children. The wonder is that the mortality was not greater."

Among the deaths which occurred was that of Mrs. Haddock, the wife of the president of the association. Mr. Haddock went down to New York city and brought her here to make her a home in the colony he had labored so hard to build up. She arrived on the 13th of July and died on the 24th of August.

After the death of his wife Mr. Haddock became disheartened and completely discouraged. Many of the settlers were compelled to leave because they could find nothing to do by which to earn a living. The most of them were mechanics from the city of New York, and they went down the river to find employment. Although the association maintained its organization, it was no longer attractive to Mr. Haddock. It had apparently accomplished all that could be expected from it. With a large party of his friends Mr. Haddock, left the colony on the 11th of September and went down the river. He stopped for awhile at Dubuque, and moved from there to Anamosa, Jones county, Iowa, where he engaged in publishing a newspaper, using the press and material designed for a printing-office in Minnesota City.

Although the organization was kept up in the colony during the next year, but comparatively few members of the association remained to become citizens of this county.

Quite a number of the members of the association lived on their village lots in Minnesota City until after the survey of public lands in this part of the territory. Several of them then made claims of the locality they were occupying according to the divisions made by the government surveyors, without regard to the previous divisions made by Mr. Haddock.

The town site of the Western Farm and Village Association was never made a matter of record. The whole village plot was ab-

Digitized by Google

sorbed by claims which were pre-empted as homesteads by their resident claimants. The plot of the original village of Minnesota City was thus wiped out — swept entirely away. The name has been preserved for the locality, and a more diminutive and modern village has grown up under it, on what was originally the claim of Israel M. Noracong.

The original village plot was pre-empted by T. K. Allen, A. A. Gilbert, H. B. Waterman, Robert Pike, Jr., James Wright, O. M. Lord, Hiram Campbell, S. E. Cotton and D. Q. Burley, all members of the association. Each of them had held claims in other localities, which were abandoned to enable them to share in the spoils of the dead metropolis of the colony.

H. B. Waterman and family have continuously occupied the same locality he settled upon in 1852, when he first came into the colony. When Mr. Waterman came to Minnesota City he built a very comfortable house, a part of it of logs and a part of frame and boards. This he inhabited for several years. After the government survey was made he selected this locality as a homestead, and claimed a quarter-section of land in the vicinity, which he pre-empted after the land-office was opened at Winona.

With the exception of a large and comfortable dwelling-house and a good barn, which stand in a beautiful grove on a sightly elevation, with a small field of cultivation, but little improvement was made on this claim until within a few years past. The table on which it lies was covered with groves of oak. As this timber is cut away and the clearing enlarged a fine farm is becoming developed.

Mr. Waterman was a lawyer by profession when he joined the colony, but he never practiced his profession in Minnesota. He had but little taste for agricultural pursuits, and but little inclination to make it an occupation. He made the farm his home without making the cultivation of the soil his business.

In November, 1852, Mr. Waterman was appointed by Gov. Ramsey one of the justices of the peace for Wabasha county. He was subsequently elected to the same office, and held the official position of justice of the peace over twenty years for Winona county, in the town of Rolling Stone, where he resided. He was also elected judge of probate at the election in the fall of 1853.

The first case on his docket in 1852 was Jacob S. Denman *vs.* individual members of the association. This was a matter which

Digitized by Google

grew out of the claim difficulty already mentioned. These members of the association went on to Denman's claim, destroyed his fences and burned his rails, with the intent to drive him off the claim. Dehman refused to leave, and sued them for damages to his property. The matter had been commenced before Squire Allen, but when Squire Waterman received his commission the case was discontinued and again brought on before the new justice of the peace, where it was settled by the members of the association paying the costs of prosecution and the damages assessed.

Robert Pike, Jr., made a claim among the village lots of the colony on the same table on which the school-building now stands. He here used his pre-emption right and made a farm of part of the original village. A part of this claim is still in possession of Mrs. Pike, his widow.

Mr. Pike came to Rolling Stone early in May, 1852, and at once became prominently active in the enterprises of the association to develop the resources of the country and build up the colony. His eccentric genius and zealous efforts made him popular in the settlement. Soon after his arrival he was appointed surveyor for the colony, explored a road to the Minnesota river. He was chosen as a proper person to be appointed postmaster. He was elected justice of the peace, served as county commissioner and as county surveyor. During his whole life he was active in all of his public duties.

Robert Pike, Jr., died about the middle of April, 1874. At the time of his death he was interested in an effort to start a colony in the vicinity of Lake Kampeska, Dakota Territory. His widow is yet a resident of Minnesota City. One of the two children who came here with her in 1852 died many years ago. The other is the wife of Frank D. Stewart, living in the town of Rolling Stone.

Mr. Pike was in many respects a very remarkable man. Naturally ingenious, he made mechanical improvements a study. On most of the questions of the day, religious and political, he espoused the radical side. Among his many friends, his special peculiarities were overshadowed by the open-handed generosity of the man toward his fellow-man.

As a specimen of his eccentricity, his business card has been copied from the "Winona Republican," as regularly advertised in 1856, as follows:

Digitized by Google

"Robert Pike, who writes this ditty,
Lives at Minnesota City;
Is Postmaster, Magistrate,
Buys and sells Real Estate,
Conveyancer and County Surveyor,
(The City's small and needs no Mayor).
Sectarian rules he dares resist,
And thinks Christ was a Socialist.
Loving mankind and needing dimes,
He waits to serve them at all times."

When disaffected members of the association decided to abandon the colony, O. M. Lord purchased their interest in such of the village lots as were in the vicinity of where he resided; and after the government survey, when the village plot was comparatively abandoned, he made a claim of the quarter-section on which he was living and pre-empted it. The village lots surveyed by Mr. Haddock for the association, that were included in this claim, are a part of the homestead on which the Hon. O. M. Lord now resides.

The first claim selected by Mr. Lord was before he joined the association, while on the first exploration made into the country back from the Mississippi. This he abandoned for another about three miles above Minnesota City, in what is now known as Deering's Valley, where he then proposed to establish a stock-farm. On account of its isolated situation he did not move his family there, but located them in the settlement or village. Like many others, he also made other selections of good claims which were marked with his name.

From the time Mr. Lord came here in the spring of 1852 to the present time he has been prominently before the public, in very many instances intimately connected with events that make up the history of Winona county. Owing to his habitual modest reserve, no record of these instances has ever been compiled for reference. It is indeed questionable whether a connected biographical sketch of this pioneer settler has ever been given to the public. Advantage of a long-time acquaintance and personal friendship has been the source of the following memoranda of events in history with which he has been connected.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXI.

PERSONAL PARAGRAPHS.

Hon. O. M. Lord was a native of the State of New York; born in Wyoming county in 1826. In 1837 he moved with his father's family to Michigan. He attended school winters until he was about sixteen, after which he attended a select school for about three months. His education has since that been acquired by private study in active life. His younger days were spent on a farm and in sometimes assisting his father in his blacksmith shop.

Mr. Lord was married in 1848, and settled on a farm. He was elected town clerk, and was *ex-officio* school inspector for two years. In the spring of 1852 he sold his farm in Lapeer county, Michigan, and came to Minnesota, where he arrived May 2. He brought on his family, a wife and two children, on July 16. He brought with him all of his household goods, a span of horses and farming tools, intending to make farming his exclusive business. His horses were the first brought into the colony.

Instead of settling on a claim, as he had at first designed, Mr. Lord located himself in the village of the colony at Minnesota City. He bought several village lots and built a house. Having acquired some knowledge of blacksmithing when young, he bought the tools of a blacksmith and carried on the business for a year or two, his shop being the only blacksmith shop in the county during that time. In 1852 he shod the first span of horses ever brought into this county by a settler, and the first horses ever shod here. The shoes were brought from La Crosse. They belonged to Hon. William H. Stevens. In the spring of 1853 he shod fourteen horses for Wm. Ashley Jones, government surveyor.

July 2, 1853, Mr. Lord was appointed coroner for Fillmore county. This appointment, unsolicited, was conferred by Gov. Gorman, who had recently assumed his official position.

At the election held in the fall of 1853 Mr. Lord was elected as representative to the territorial legislature from this district. The session was held from January 4 to March 4, 1854.

Among the acts of which he secured the passage were the original

Digitized by Google

charter for the Transit railroad, the division of Fillmore county and creating of Winona county, and the establishment of the county seat at what is now the city of Winona. The present boundaries of Winona county were defined by Mr. Lord, and submitted to Mr. Huff and other citizens of the village of Winona for their approval. He also secured the passage of a memorial for a post-route from Minnesota City to Traverse des Sioux.

In 1854 Mr. Lord built the first saw-mill in the county at Minnesota city. In 1855 he was awarded a contract for carrying the mail from Minnesota city to Traverse des Sioux, and carried the mails for about two years — a part of the time semimonthly. This was the first post-route across the country.

In 1857 or 1858 Mr. Lord was appointed by Gov. Medavy commissioner for selecting land for the Transit Railroad Company. He was also appointed by Gov. Medavy, October 12, 1857, as a notary public. These appointments were unsolicited by Mr. Lord. In 1859 he was a candidate for the legislature, but was defeated by Judge Orlando Stevens.

When questioned as to his war record, he replied, "I fought, bled and died for my country by able-bodied substitute during the war — price $600."

Mr. Lord moved back to Michigan, and lived near Kalamazoo from 1861 to 1864, when he returned to Minnesota, and again took up his residence at Minnesota City. He was a candidate for the legislature in 1871, and was defeated by seven votes by H. A. Covey. In 1873 he was elected to the legislature, and served at the next session.

On September 28, 1875, Mr. Lord was appointed county superintendent of schools, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Rev. David Burt, who had been appointed state superintendent of public instruction. He has been elected continuously to the position of county superintendent of schools since that time, and is yet serving the people in that capacity. He was president of the last annual meeting of county superintendents, held at St. Paul about January 1, 1883.

Mr. Lord has always taken an active interest in popular education, and in addition to his other official positions has been almost continuously one of the school committee in Minnesota City since the first school was started there in 1852. He is at present director of the district. He has been a member of the town board of the

Digitized by Google

town of Rolling Stone for the past twelve years, and is now chairman of board of supervisors. Mr. Lord was made a Mason in 1862. He never united with any other organization. If circumstances permitted, he would take more pride and pleasure in stock-raising and cultivation of small fruit than in any other pursuit.

Hiram Campbell settled on his village lot and built a house, which he occupied with his family for several years. With this as his place of residence, he made a claim and pre-empted a homestead which included a portion of the village lots of the colony. This claim is now known as the "Campbell Farm." It joins the farms of O. M. Lord and James Kennedy. The present farm house is of brick.

Hiram Campbell has been dead many years. His widow, with his family, owned and occupied the farm until about two years ago, when she sold out and moved west. With other branches of farming Mr. and Mrs. Campbell took a great deal of interest in the cultivation of fruit, particularly of different varieties of apples, which they were very successful in growing.

When David Densmore and John Shaw came to Rolling Stone they brought with them a large supply of apple-seeds which they procured from the State of Maine. These seeds were planted on their village lots. The lot of Mr. Densmore was on the land now owned by O. C. Tucker. The lot of Mr. Shaw was on the Campbell farm. Both Mr. Densmore and Mr. Shaw died early in the summer of 1852, and their lots passed into other hands. Mr. Densmore left his nursery for the general benefit of the colonists.

Mr. Campbell assumed charge of the lot of Mr. Shaw and started a nursery of fruit-trees from the seed sown on it. From this little nursery, started by Mr. Campbell on his own claim, sprang some of the finest varieties of apples that have ever been known in Minnesota.

John Nicklin, with his family, settled on his lot selected by number in New York. His location was on the table above where Troust's mill recently stood. He built a log house, lived here two or three years and made a claim of forty acres among the village lots. He also had a farm claim in the valley about two miles above the village. To hold them both he pre-empted the farm claim, and his son pre-empted a part of the village property. He lived on his farm for a number of years, when he sold out and moved back to New York, where he died a few years ago. None of his family are now living in this county. A son resides in Dakota Territory.

Digitized by Google

George Foster pre-empted a forty of village lots; sold out and moved to Winona. He left there and moved south. None of his family are now living in this county.

Other members of the association besides Mr. Denman and W. H. Coryell made claims below Minnesota City. Nearly the whole upper prairie was at one time claimed by the colonists, although unimproved.

P. D. Follett made a claim adjoining the farm now occupied by Mr. Charles Vila. He built a log house and occupied it for two or three years, when he sold out and left the county.

William T. Luark made a claim along the bluffs below Mr. Denman's, where Mr. Colman now lives. He improved this by building a log-house and making some cultivation, and held it for several years. He moved to Winona, where he opened the first wagon-shop started in the county. The first wagon was made by Mr. Luark in the spring of 1855. About ten years ago he moved to Milwaukee, where he died after a residence there of a year or two.

John Iams also made a claim along the bluffs, the next below that made by Mr. Luark. He built a log-house and occupied this locality two or three years, and then moved to Winona, and after a few years' residence there left the county and went into the western part of the state to reside. Mr. Iams was the first sheriff appointed or elected to serve in that office in this part of the territory. He was the first sheriff in Fillmore county in 1853.

John C. Laird came to Wabasha prairie about the last of August, 1852, to attend upon Abner S. Goddard during his last sickness. After the death of Mr. Goddard, which occurred on the 11th of September, he decided to remain and make it his future home.

Mr. Laird was a citizen of La Crosse at the time he came up to help his sister in the care of her sick husband. It was on her account that he changed his place of residence and came to Minnesota, where he has ever since resided. He was deputy register of deeds for La Crosse county. The register elected was a resident of a distant part of the county, and, not wishing to change his location, Mr. Laird was deputized to act for him and receive the emoluments of the position.

In the winter and spring previous Mr. Laird had visited Wabasha prairie, but never selected any special location as a claim. After he had decided to settle here he explored the country until in October, when, observing that the east "eighty" of the original Stevens

Digitized by Google

claim was unoccupied, and without improvements of any kind, he was induced to take possession of it as an abandoned claim. Mr. Laird quietly procured the necessary material, and before the settlers were aware of his intention, they were surprised to see a snug and comfortable-looking shanty on "that lower eighty of Stevens's." This shanty stood about where Laird Norton & Co's stables now stand, — on the west side of Chestnut street, between Second and Third streets.

As soon as the circumstance became known, H. C. Gere made application to the members of the claim club for aid to remove the trespasser on the land relinquished to him by Silas Stevens. Some of the members of the club came together and called on Mr. Laird to learn why he had built the shanty and to ascertain if he really intended to jump Gere's claim.

Mr. Laird informed them that he had taken possession of "that eighty" because there was no one occupying it — nothing to indicate that any one had possession of it, and informed them that his shanty was the only improvement on the claim. This self-constituted claim committee decided to let Mr. Gere take care of his own affairs if he had got into trouble from his own mismanagement. He was then holding other claims.

Mr. Laird completed his shanty on Saturday evening, and, supposing that he had possession safe enough, stayed contentedly at Mrs. Goddard's, because it was Sunday and a day of rest generally observed by the settlers. It chanced to be the day on which Elder Hamilton had made an appointment to preach at Mrs. Goddard's shanty, and there the settlers assembled to listen to one of his best sermons.

Taking a great interest in the subject of the discourse, Mr. Laird for the time forgot about his recently acquired earthly possession, and gave his undivided attention to the sermon of the elder. After the service was over and the audience began to disperse, he cast his eyes toward his new shanty, not fifty rods away, and discovered Henry C. Gere on its roof. Accompanied by Wm. H. Stevens, and followed more deliberately by Elder Hamilton and his whole congregation, he rushed toward his unprotected claim improvement and found that Gere had jumped the shanty, if not the claim.

Taking advantage of the security from observation afforded while the attention of the settlers were engaged by Elder Hamilton,

Digitized by Google

Mr. Gere had taken a load of his household goods to the shanty and taken possession of it.

On reaching the locality Mr. Laird found the shanty occupied; a table with a few dishes and a chair or two were on one side of the room, and on the other a cook-stove, on which was a tea-kettle, a pot of potatoes, and a frying-pan with a slice of ham ready for cooking. Mrs. Gere was comfortably seated in a rocking-chair in front of the stove, waiting to touch a match to the kindling-wood as soon as the stove-pipe was put in place, and Mr. Gere was on the roof cutting a hole for it to pass through.

Mr. Laird called to Gere to come down, but he refused, replying, "You are too late, for I now hold possession." Laird and Stevens then tore off the boards from the roof, and notwithstanding Gere's resistance, caught him by the legs and dragged him to the ground. They then proceeded to carry the stove and other furniture outside, except the rocking-chair, which Mrs. Gere occupied, and very composedly maintained possession of the roofless shanty.

Elder Hamilton sedately seated himself on one of the chairs ejected from the cabin and calmly watched the proceedings. Occasionally a quiet smile would illumine his dignified expression as he observed the demonstrative movements of the noisy and excited settlers, who but a very few minutes before had been model representatives of a moral, intellectual and order-loving community. Feelings of partisanship were exhibited by loud expressions of opinion in emphatic language rather than by active participation. Men and women espoused the cause of one side or the other. Some threats were passed, but no serious collisions occurred.

Mrs. Goddard took a firm and determined stand in support of the rights of her brother to the claim. While Laird and Stevens were tearing or knocking the boards from the roof on which Gere stood, she observed a second load of Gere's furniture approaching from the east; they had gone down the prairie and come up along the river. Rushing toward the team and brandishing a cudgel, which she caught up on the first alarm, Mrs. Goddard ordered the driver to stop, and, taking the horses by the bridles, led them back across the line of the claim and told the driver to leave as soon as possible. Without a show of resistance the teamster drove off. The team belonged to John Evans. In speaking of the occurrence afterward, Frank Curtiss, the driver, said it was not the first time he had been

Digitized by Google

captured by a woman, and he did not propose to get into a quarrel with Mrs. Goddard.

It was charged that Elder Hamilton had a foreknowledge of Gere's design, and had selected one of his most interesting and lengthy sermons to give him ample opportunity to accomplish his purpose unmolested. "Aunt Catharine" says "that was not so. Elder Hamilton and John C. were always warm friends, but Elder Ely knew all about it, for he kept going out every few minutes as if to see if a steamboat was coming. I know Elder Hamilton was on John's side that day, because he beckoned to me, and when I went over to where he was sitting on one of the chairs he said, 'The boys had better tear the shanty down now they are at it.' I told the boys and they tore the whole thing down without disturbing Mrs. Gere, and left her sitting in her rocking-chair on the bare prairie."

As soon as the shanty was demolished the excitement subsided and all started for their homes, leaving Laird and Gere to watch each other and hold the claim. Mrs. Gere went to her own shanty and sent her husband his supper, while Mrs. Goddard bountifully furnished rations for John C., who stood guard over his promiscuous pile of lumber.

The night was a cold, disagreeable one; a chilly west wind swept over the bleak prairie and compelled the lonely, unsocial watchmen to keep in motion to preserve proper circulation. Although each had a blanket in which they wrapped themselves, Mr. Laird formed a windbreak of boards. Mr. Gere solicited the loan of a few boards for a like protection, but Laird objected to his lumber being used for such purposes.

Finding it impossible to get any rest while so uncomfortable, Gere called to Laird about midnight and said — "I have a proposition to make to you which I think will be of advantage to both of us. I have no more confidence in your honesty than I have in men generally, but I believe you will keep your word when you make a promise. Now, suppose we agree to let this claim matter remain just where it is, without either of us doing anything until to-morrow; we can then go home and get some sleep." Mr. Laird was amused at the proposition, but did not object to it. The two men solemnly pledged themselves to leave the claim undisturbed until the next morning, and bidding each other "good night" in more social tones than they had previously observed, they left the locality.

Digitized by Google

Both parties made their appearance at sunrise, and hostilities were resumed. Mr. Laird rebuilt his shanty, but moved to another location nearer the river and a little below, on what is now block 5 in Laird's addition. Gere tried for two or three months to obtain possession, but without effect, the cold weather interfering with any active measures. On the night of January 24, 1853, while Mr. Laird was temporarily absent from the prairie, his shanty was torn down and the lumber destroyed—chopped in pieces. Mr. Laird built another cabin on the same ground. It is said that this destruction of the claim-shanty was effected by a young man employed by Gere for that purpose, who received a hundred pounds of flour for his services.

Satisfied that it would not be possible for him to get possession and hold it against the opposition he had to contend with, Mr. Gere appealed to Justice Burns for aid to remove the trespasser, feeling confident that a select jury would award him his rights.

There were at this time two justices in this vicinity, George M. Gere, on Wabasha prairie, and John Burns, at the mouth of Burns valley. Jabez McDermott, of Wabasha prairie, was constable. In February, H. C. Gere sued John C. Laird before John Burns, Esq., for trespass, etc., to get possession of the claim. The trial by jury came off in March. This was the first jury trial ever held in this part of the territory—the first jury ever called in what is now Winona county. The court was held in the upper part of the "Viets House" (the old Winona House), which was then unfinished, Squire Burns having adjourned the court from his office at his house to this place to accommodate all parties interested. The trial was considered an important event by the settlers.

Mr. Gere engaged the professional services of Mr. Flint, a lawyer living in La Crosse, and of Andrew Cole, of Wabasha prairie. Mr. Cole was then the only practicing attorney living on the west side of the river. Mr. Laird had for counsel and management of his defense, a lawyer from La Crosse by the name of French. The jury impaneled to try the case was George W. Clark, Scott Clark, O. S. Holbrook, William Hewitt, W. H. Coryell and Hiram Campbell.

This being the first important case brought before Squire Burns, his inexperience in his official position made it necessary for him to seek advice as to his own duties. He selected as his confidential adviser the "home attorney." He was personally acquainted with

Digitized by Google

Mr. Cole, and had great confidence in his opinions of law. This peculiarity in the case excited some comment from outsiders,— Mr. Cole being attorney for the plaintiff, but no charges were ever made that any improper or unjust proceedings were entertained by the court. Notwithstanding the very marked eccentricities exhibited by the squire, his court and official position was duly respected. His comical expressions and blundering style of doing business afforded considerable amusement during the trial, and were subjects for many a hearty laugh for a long time afterward.

About two days were spent in the examinations of witnesses and speech-making by the attorneys before the case was submitted to the jury. After due deliberation it was ascertained that there was no probability of the jury agreeing, and they were discharged. The court adjourned until the next Monday, March 14, at which time another jury was impaneled and the trial of the case again repeated.

In the first trial the jury stood five for the defendant and one for the plaintiff. The one who stood out against his fellow jurors was Hiram Campbell. The jury on the second trial was John Iams, S. A. Houck, H. B. Waterman, Wm. L. Luark, S. D. Putnam, and Elijah Silsbee, all residents of Minnesota City except the last. After about the same amount of time consumed as with the first trial the case was given to the jury, and at about 11 o'clock at night, March 16, the jury decided unanimously in favor of the plaintiff, Henry C. Gere.

The next morning Mr. Laird and Wm. H. Stevens started for La Crosse, and took the lawyers home. The condition of the ice in the river would not permit of delay — even then traveling on the river was unsafe. The ice in the river appeared as if it might break up in a few days. It did leave the river in front of the prairie on the 20th of March.

Mr. Laird left the claim in charge of Mrs. Goddard to hold until his return, not supposing that any movement would be made before that time. Mrs. Goddard, with a young lady, Miss Salina Kellogg, of La Crosse, who was up on a visit, accordingly took possession of the shanty, with a firm determination to hold the fort.

The suit had been decided in Gere's favor, and he became anxious to get the claim into his possession before Mr. Laird should have an opportunity to appeal to a higher court, as he had given notice that he should do on his return. Under the management of

Digitized by Google

Mr. Cole, his attorney, judgment was entered up against Mr. Laird on the justice's docket, and an attachment issued to take possession of his property for the payment of the costs in the suit. A writ of restitution was also issued, under which it was supposed possession would be acquired and the claim held.

The constable, McDermott, was friendly and in full sympathy with Mr. Laird, and was also a boarder with Mrs. Goddard. Before the papers were placed in his hands, he notified Mrs. Goddard of the proceedings, and arranged with her a plan of defense. He aided them to procure material and barricade the building, so as to resist an assault if Gere and his friends attempted to take forcible possession of the shanty. It was supposed that they were provided with firearms. Being forewarned, they had the courage to believe that they would be able to resist the officer of the law, with his consent, and hold Gere and his friends at bay until the return of Mr. Laird from La Crosse.

Learning from McDermott that the yoke of oxen would be attached when they came across the river from their work, Mrs. Goddard sent for the cattle and had them brought over and chained to a post by the side of the shanty, while the constable had business elsewhere.

When the writ was placed in McDermott's hands he went down to the claim. As he advanced, Mrs. Goddard warned him that if anyone attempted to come near the shanty it would be at their own peril. The constable withdrew to a safe distance and apparently waited for a more favorable opportunity to perform his official duties. Neither Mr. Gere or any of his friends ventured within short range of the cabin where Mrs. Goddard and Miss Kellogg stood guard, and, to the surprise of the settlers, successfully resisted the execution of the law and boldly defied any one who should dare molest them.

These two women held the claim and retained possession of the oxen until Mr. Laird returned from La Crosse with the money to defray the expenses of the suit, which had been the principal object of his trip. He at once paid the cost and appealed the case to the United States district court. The writ of restitution was never enforced.

Of the proceedings in the district court, nothing official can be learned. It is said that, from some cause, judgment in the justice's court was suspended and the case dismissed. Mr. Laird was never

Digitized by Google

afterward disturbed in his possession of the claim. It is now known as Laird's Addition.

Although Mr. Gere never made any actual attempts to obtain possession of the claim, he several times threatened suits for its recovery. Mr. Laird soon found that a little money would stop all proceedings — less than the fee of a lawyer to defend the case. Gere consulted about every lawyer that located here for the next two or three years. He was among the first clients of Hon. Judge Wilson, when he came here in 1855. Mr. Wilson, then a young lawyer, became interested in the story of Gere, and, considering it an important case, at once commenced suit against Mr. Laird. He was greatly surprised a day or two after to learn from his client that, on account of a satisfactory arrangement with Mr. Laird, he wished to stop all proceedings against him. The lawyers never shared in these periodical settlements. When Gere again ran short of funds, he again called on his attorney to bring suit against Laird, but Mr. Wilson indignantly refused to have anything further to do with the case.

Mr. Laird became a permanent settler on Wabasha prairie, where he was prominently identified with public and private enterprises which tended to the development of the resources of the county. Although for many years Mr. Laird gave his attention to the cultivation of a large farm in the eastern part of Olmsted county, and lived there with his family a portion of each year, he has maintained an interest in Winona county and occupied his residence in the city of Winona.

John C. Laird now lives on the same claim he "jumped" from Henry C. Gere, on Wabasha prairie, in the fall of 1852. His present residence is within two blocks of where his claim-shanties stood while contesting possession with Mr. Gere. This is the only instance where any one of the original claimholders of land on Wabasha prairie, now the city of Winona, is living on the claim he held in 1852, and with one exception Mr. Laird is the only one in the city living on land which they held prior to the sale of public lands in 1855. A part of the original claim of Captain Smith, claim No. 1, was pre-empted by John Keyes. His widow and family are yet residents of that locality.

In the spring of 1853 Mr. Laird built quite a stylish and comfortable one-story house, with two wings, on his claim, and made it his headquarters. He brought up a breaking-team of three yoke

Digitized by Google

of large oxen and two large breaking-plows. His reason for having two plows to one team was, that he found it economical to send his plows to Galena by steamboat for repairs — to keep his team at work an extra plow was necessary. This team he kept busy breaking for the settlers by the acre during the season, under the management of A. B. Smith.

Mr. Laird started the first livery stable in the county of Winona. The heavy horses and wagons he furnished for hire in 1853 would hardly represent the business if compared with the dashing turn-outs now furnished from the "liveries" in the city of Winona.

Although not strictly the first man to deal in lumber, Mr. Laird was the first to commence the business and estabish a lumber-yard for the retail of lumber as a regular business occupation. He commenced the lumber business a little above where the sawmill of Laird, Norton & Co. now stands. His little retail yard was the nucleus from which the vast lumber establishments and immense business of Laird, Norton & Co. has been developed. John C. Laird was once a member of this firm, but withdrew from it many years ago. It was through him and his influence that many of our best citizens came into this county.

In the summer of 1852 Enos P. Williams, who made the claim next east of that held by Beecher Gere, traded it to B. B. Healy for three or four village lots in La Crosse. Mr. Williams had made no improvement except a pretense of a garden. He was then living in La Crosse, where he remained for three or four years, after which he came up the river and settled in this county, in what is now the town of Utica, where he yet resides.

Mr. Healy built quite a comfortable house on the Williams claim and placed a man on it to hold possession. The claimkeeper neglected his charge and it was jumped by Rufus Emerson, who was employed by Andrew Cole. Mr. Healy contested the matter, and after a suit or two at law recovered possession of the claim and then disposed of it to Rev. H. S. Hamilton, who bought it for some of his relatives, John I. and Harvey Hubbard. It was then called the John I. Hubbard claim, and is now known as Hubbard's Addition to the plat of Winona.

But few claims were made in the southern part of what is now Winona county during the season of 1852. Two or three were selected on Pine creek, one or two along the river and in the valleys.

Hamilton McCollum settled on the river in the lower part of the

Digitized by Google

county. His house was for a year or two a favorite stopping-place for travelers by land on the trail between Winona and La-Crosse.

James Campbell, a Scotchman, settled in Cedar creek valley three or four miles from its mouth. William and Robert Campbell came not long after. Mr. Campbell now holds a large amount of land in that vicinity, where he yet resides.

Leonard Johnson lived with W. B. Bunnell for a year or two, and then with Frank Wilson started a wood-yard at Johnson's Point, below the present village of Homer. Mr. Johnson is yet a resident of the county, living in the town of Pleasant Hill, on a farm selected by him in an early day.

Harry Herrick, for many years a man of all work for Bunnell, made a claim in Burns valley, about two miles above its mouth, where the road crosses the stream. He built a small log cabin, which is yet standing and is a part of the old building on the upper side of the road, east of the bridge.

Mr. Herrick held this claim for a year or two, when he sold it and went back to live with Bunnell, where he died two or three years after. The claim was purchased by Rev. Edward Ely, and was long known as the "Ely claim." It is now a part of the farm of Mr. Henry Bitner.

William Hewett came into the county in the latter part of this season and made a claim in Burns valley, next above Herrick. He built a frame house near the big spring next to the road and settled there with his family. This house was burned down several years after. A log house now occupies the same site. Mr. Hewett occupied the locality for two or three years and then sold out and left this part of the country.

Joseph S. Wilson selected his claim in Burns valley, next above Hewett's, where Charles Miller now has a stock-farm. He built his claim shanty about where the present farm buildings stand, near the spring. His first shanty was only designed to show that the claim was "occupied by a settler." He left his claim in the care of Roderick Kellogg until the next spring, when he returned with his family, built a comfortable house and opened up a farm, which he cultivated for three or four years. He then sold his farm and moved into Winona, where he carried on the business of harness-making until about 1880, when he went west and located in the territory of Dakota. Mr. Wilson was a well-known citizen of the

Digitized by Google

county. The town of Wilson was given its name from him, he being one of its oldest settlers and the best known in that locality.

The same season that Mr. Wilson brought his family to live in Burns valley, a German by the name of Schabe, or Schape, made a claim above Wilson's. He built a log house near the spring by the side of the road and lived there until his death, ten or twelve years ago. This house was the last one in that direction until the spring of 1854.

The log house built by Mr. Schape was standing until within the past year. On Christmas day, 1882, the writer passed the locality and found the present owner of the property tearing down the old house. The timber of which it was composed was apparently sound; the oak logs were hard and dry; the oak shingles, or more properly shakes, were sound on the under side, but much worn on the outer side.

A man by the name of Blodgett made a claim in West Burns valley, where P. B. Palmer now lives. He brought with him a small herd of cows and lived on this claim during the summer. While here he lost two children from sickness. He sold out his stock and abandoned the claim in the fall and went back down the river.

In the fall of this year A. B. Smith came to Wabasha prairie, and for awhile had the west half of the McDermott claim — the eighty next west of the claim owned by Dr. Childs. It was said that he was holding this for Mr. Healey, by whom he was employed. It was difficult to tell who was the real owner of the claim; it was jumped several times by different individuals. It was sold by McDermott to David Olmsted. Mr. Smith did not reside on any claim, although he held several. Prior to his coming here he had been engaged in lumbering business, cutting and rafting, and as a pilot in running lumber down the Ohio and on the Mississippi rivers. He spent the winter as a regular boarder with Mrs. Goddard, and married the widow the following season.

A. B. Smith was well known to all of the early settlers as a hotel keeper,—as the landlord of the old "Minnesota House," built by him in 1853, on the corner of Center and Second streets, where S. C. White's store now stands. He was also the proprietor of the "Wabasha Prairie House," which stood on the corner of Front and Franklin streets, built by him in the summer of 1855. While living here he suddenly left home in the night, without the family or any

Digitized by Google

one connected with the house being aware of his intentions to do so. Nothing of a certainty was ever learned relative to any circumstances connected with his mysterious disappearance. It was known that at about that time he was accustomed to carry a considerable sum of money about his person. He sometimes indulged freely in intoxicating drinks. It was generally supposed that he had been foully dealt with — probably murdered for his money and his body thrown into the river. Suspicion rested on some with whom he familiarly associated at about that time, but no evidence was ever secured that appeared to justify making any arrests. There was no proof of his death.

During the latter part of this season Roderick Kellogg came up from La Crosse to do some mason-work for the settlers on Wabasha prairie. He was a competent mechanic in his line of business, and a man of more than usual abilities and general information, but his intemperate habits had isolated him from his family. He was readily induced to come here and work at his trade, although there was but little to do, because, as he expressed himself, he "would by so doing, get away from the temptation of the hell-holes where intoxicating drinks could at all times be procured." Mr. Kellogg was, for a year or so, benefited by the change, but when the hell-holes opened in Winona he found them, although they were small ones.

The first regular mason-work done in this county was by Roderick Kellogg. His first job of work was on Wabasha prairie, where he plastered two rooms for Rev. Edward Ely, on the corner of Center and Second streets. This was the first plastered house in the county. His next job of plastering was the lower rooms in the "Viets House," afterward known as the Winona House — it stood on Front street, on the levee. The first brick chimney built in the county was by Mr. Kellogg, in the Viets House. His third job of plastering and chimney-building was in a small one-story house of two rooms built by Johnson for Andrew Cole, on lot 4, block 10. Johnson's original claim shanty, on claim No. 4, was torn down and used in the construction of this building. These three buildings were the only houses in the county with plastered rooms until the season of 1853.

Nearly all of the mason-work required by the settlers of this vicinity was done by Mr. Kellogg. He worked at his trade here for three or four years, and then went back to La Crosse. He

Digitized by Google

owned the lot on the corner of Franklin and Second streets, where Rohweder's meat-market now stands. In the spring of 1853 he built a small one-story house on the corner, about 12×20, plastered inside and outside. This he occupied as his residence — his family living in La Crosse. He also built the house which stands on the same lot next to the alley. It was at one time used as a hotel.

Roderick Kellogg was an industrious man, seldom idle if there was anything to do, except when intoxicated; then he was inclined to be quarrelsome. He was a handy man of all work, and when not engaged at his trade he was always ready to undertake any small jobs for the settlers, such as rough carpenter work, gardening, etc.

Mr. Kellogg always found a sympathizing friend in Rev. Mr. Ely, who had, from his first acquaintance with him, taken an interest in trying to bring about a reform in his life, but without success: the series of efforts were balanced by a like series of failures. After Mr. Ely engaged in mercantile business, in 1854, he sometimes found Mr. Kellogg's services about the store a convenience, and at times employed him. On one occasion Kellogg made his appearance when partially intoxicated. He was told that his services were not needed while in that condition. He attempted by argument to show that he was not drunk—that he knew what he was about, although he had taken a drink. His remarks became insulting, and Mr. Ely told him to leave the store—to go away and not come back again, for he would have nothing more to do with him.

Kellogg went outside and became noisy and abusive—attracting the attention of the idlers about (of whom the writer was one). Becoming excited in his harangue, he fairly jumped up und down, until suddenly he stopped, as if strongly impressed with a new idea of retaliation for the fancied wrong done him, and exclaimed, "D— you, Elder Ely! I'll get even with you yet—I'll go and jump your claim for this." He at once turned and marched off down the street as if his determination was a fixed one. He did not attempt to carry out his threat, for when sober he respected the elder. The idea was a popular one, that the greatest wrong that could be inflicted on a settler was to jump his *claim*.

During the latter part of the season John and Rufus Emerson, brothers, came into this county and settled on Wabasha prairie. John Emerson had a wife and two or three children. After looking about for awhile he selected a location south of the Evans claim, toward the upper end of the lake. He built a shanty on it and made

Digitized by Google

it his home, with his family, for about two years, when he sold it to Edwin Foster. Taylor's Addition is a part of the Emerson claim. Mr. Emerson moved to the western part of the county, where he located himself on a farm.

Rufus Emerson was a single man. Without permanently locating himself, he speculated in claims by taking possession of some unoccupied land (jumping claims) and selling out his interest to other settlers. He was identified with several difficulties where claim-jumping was charged, either for his own individual benefit or as an employe of others. He pre-empted a claim on the bottom-land west of Gilmore's. Rufus Emerson built a house on the Stevens claim in the spring of 1854. This house is yet standing. It is on Second Street, between Market and Franklin streets, on lot 2, block 143. This building was constructed from lumber found floating down the river and picked up at different times. Emerson sold it before it was completed. It was afterward clapboarded and finished by W. H. Stevens, into whose hands it fell.

CHAPTER XXXII.

POSTOFFICES.

During the season of 1852 there were two postoffices created in this county by the postoffice department, although there was but one in regular operation until about the beginning of the following year. The first was at Minnesota City, with Robert Pike, Jr., as postmaster. The other at Wabasha prairie, with George G. Barber as postmaster.

The office at Minnesota City was established with the proviso that the mails should be transported, free of charge to the depart ment, to and from the nearest postoffice on the Mississippi. The mails were made up and received in regular form at this office, but no regular carrier employed. The special mail-bag provided, was usually carried by some of the colonists who chanced to go to La Crosse, the nearest postoffice on the river, or it was taken to Wabasha prairie and sent down by the boats. On certain days, about every week, the mail-bag was brought up from La Crosse by

Digitized by Google

the boats and left at Wabasha prairie, where some one from the colony awaited its arrival. Prior to this all mail matter belonging to the members of the association was usually carried and looked after by the settlers of the colony.

It was usual for the postmaster at La Crosse to deliver to some well known settler all of the mail matter of the settlement to which he belonged. Where parties were well known, their letters were sometimes sent to them by the clerks of the boats, to be left at their nearest landing-place. In this way Nathan Brown received letters at his landing. Bunnell took charge of all mail matter for Bunnell's landing, and in the early part of the season all letters for settlers on Wabasha prairie were left in the care of Johnson.

During the summer and early part of the winter the Rev. Edward Ely made frequent visits between Wabasha prairie and La Crosse. A portion of the time his family was living at the latter place. When he brought his family to Johnson's landing, he for awhile occupied Johnson's claim shanty on claim No. 4. His frequent trips between the two places were made the means by which the settlers on Wabasha prairie received and sent away their letters.

Mr. Ely always made it a duty to bring up all mail matter belonging to this locality, and was accustomed to carry it about with him until distributed to the settlers, who usually flocked around him as soon as his arrival was known. This was readily ascertained, for it was the usual custom for everybody to visit the landing on the arrival of a steamboat from below. All letters sent by the boats were then left in his care for delivery. It was from this matter of accommodation, and from his custom of carrying all letters about his person, the traditional story originated, that "in the early days of the settlement of this county the postoffice was in Elder Ely's hat."

The second postoffice in the county was on Wabasha prairie. It was called Montezuma; the postmaster was George G. Barber. The first movement toward making application for this office originated with the Wabasha Protection Club. Mention has already been made that a majority of the members of this organization were residents of La Crosse, who held claims on this side of the river, many of them never residents of the territory. The laws of the club allowed its members to hold claims for six months without making a residence on them, and with but nominal improvements. The members were pledged to aid each other in retaining possession during that time. This law conflicted with the United States and

Digitized by Google

Territorial claim laws, and led to frequent differences among the early settlers.

At one of the meetings of the club the necessity of a postoffice was discussed and action taken in favor of making application to the postoffice department. *A blank petition* was signed, but the drawing up of the necessary papers and forwarding the same was referred to Andrew Cole, a lawyer in La Crosse and a member of the club. It was then supposed, and generally understood, that the secretary, Abner S. Goddard, would be recommended in the petition for postmaster, and that the name of the postoffice would be Wabasha prairie.

When the papers were drawn up, the attorney, with the approval of some of the members of the club, inserted Montezuma as the name of the postoffice, and recommended George G. Barber as postmaster. Mr. Barber was a resident of La Crosse. He had made a claim in Gilmore valley early in the spring, but never improved it. The *blank petition* filled out at La Crosse was forwarded to the postoffice department and the appointment duly made. Mr. Barber received his commission about the middle of June, gave the required bonds and took the oath of office. He came up to make his arrangements for supplying the settlers of Wabasha prairie with their mail and offered the position of deputy-postmaster to Mr. Goddard, who indignantly refused to accept the position. Mr. Barber returned to La Crosse without being able to secure a deputy. The settlers on Wabasha prairie declined the honor,—the only instance in the history of this county where official position has been generally declined.

No improvements were made in postal facilities; "the elder" continued to carry the "mail in his hat." About the 20th of July Byron Viets moved up from La Crosse and accepted the position of deputy-postmaster from Mr. Barber.

Mr. Viets did not open the office regularly. The mails were made up and distributed as before, at La Crosse. The only additional advantage afforded was that the mail was carried by the boats in a canvas bag without a lock. By request of Mr. Viets, the elder distributed the contents of the bag left in his charge as he had previously done.

The settlers were dissatisfied with the appointment of a non-resident as postmaster, who lived thirty miles away. The name of Montezuma was equally objectionable, although Johnson had

Digitized by Google

adopted it as the name of the town-site, then just plotted by John Ball on Wabasha prairie.

A public meeting was called to consider the matter and the question freely discussed. All united in a petition to the postoffice department for the appointment of Abner S. Goddard as postmaster in place of George G. Barber, a resident of another state. Nearly all petitioned to have the name of the office changed from Montezuma to Winona. In discussing this change several names were proposed, Winona, Wabasha, Wabasha City, Prairie and Ozelle. The name of Winona was adopted by a majority of one when the vote was taken.

It is now uncertain who first suggested the name of Winona. It has been said that it was proposed by Captain Smith. Some are equally positive that it was suggested by Dr. Balcombe. Others say it was Dr. Childs. Dr. Childs was noted for his peculiarity of giving names to localities, and to all animals in his possession. Gilmore valley was called by him "Winona valley," about the time the name of Winona was selected as the name of the postoffice.

Letters in the hands of Mrs. Calista Balcombe, the widow of Dr. John L. Balcombe, show that Dr. Balcombe, Mr. Howard and Ed. Hamilton, then the proprietors of No. 5, the Hamilton claim urged upon Captain Smith the propriety of calling the new town plot Wabasha. This Captain Smith consented to do, provided he could induce Alexis Bailey to have the name of the postoffice at Wabasha changed, but Bailey would not consent. They then proposed to call it Wabasha City, and adopted the name themselves for use in their correspondence. Dr. Balcombe was always anxious to have a Dakota name given to the town. Neither Captain Smith nor the proprietors of claim No. 5 were present when the name of Winona was adopted. The postoffice department promptly changed the name of the postoffice to Winona and appointed Mr. Goddard postmaster. When his commission arrived he was lying on his bed of sickness, from which he never recovered. He died before he was able to qualify for the position. The postoffice was without a legal postmaster. The boats, however, carried the mails between La Crosse and the prairie, where they were taken care of by the volunteer postmaster. Elder Ely obtained possession of the keys and acted in that capacity without taking the oath of office required from those who handle the United States mail. No mails were made up or officially received

Digitized by Google

at this office. This duty was performed at La Crosse. The elder was simply acting in the same capacity of messenger that he had been previously doing, except instead of carrying the letters "in his hat" he was accommodated with a mail bag. The faithfulness shown by Mr. Ely in his attention to this self-imposed duty was satisfactory to the settlers. Among the traditional anecdotes of the early days is one showing the zeal of the elder in the performance of his duties. He received the mail bag from the boat and also delivered it with the letters to be posted at La Crosse. It was his custom to preach here on Sundays when not engaged at La Crosse, where he had regular appointments, alternating with Elder Hamilton — one preaching on one Sunday and the other on the next. While holding forth eloquently to an attentive congregation in his own shanty, on one of his days to speak to the people, the settlers were suddenly and unexpectedly startled by the whistle of a steamboat approaching the landing. The elder brought his sermon to a close very abruptly, with the remark, "There's a boat from below," and hastened to the levee to receive the expected mail. The elder denies having any recollection of this occurrence. Those who are familiar with his eccentricities believe it. George W. Clark says it is true, for he was one of his audience—that the elder stopped short in one of the best sermons he ever heard him attempt to deliver, and left his astonished congregation to ponder on the finale of the discourse if completed, or to follow him to the levee and see if there was any one on the boat that they knew, and inquire for long expected letters when the elder had secured the United States mail bag.

To remedy all difficulties arising from the irregularities of mail facilities, a meeting of the settlers was called to take the matter under consideration and recommend a candidate to fill the vacancy of postmaster. The Rev. Edward Ely was selected for the position by an unanimous vote, and a petition, signed by all on the prairie, forwarded to the department in Washington.

At this meeting an effort was made to again change the name of the postoffice — to call it Wabasha City— but the matter was settled by a vote, and one majority for Winona. The elder says that his vote retained the name of Winona.

Elder Ely duly received his commission and became the lawful postmaster at Winona, on Wabasha prairie, where he had had the distribution of letters that came by mail about nine months unofficially. The first regular mail made up by him after receiving

Digitized by Google

his appointment was on the 8th day of January, 1853. The office was in his residence on the corner of Center and Second streets, where now the "Ely block" stands. Mr. Ely held this position until early in the spring of 1855, when he was superseded by J. W. Downer, and the postoffice removed to the "Downer building," which stood about midway between Market and Walnut streets, on the north side of Front street.

This change was a political movement. When the United States land-office was established at Winona and the little settlement at Johnson's landing began to assume some importance it was considered advisable that the postmaster should be one in sympathy with the party in power. The administration was democratic, and as the elder was of different political faith the services of the pioneer postmaster were no longer required.

The first marriage on Wabasha prairie, now the city of Winona, and the first marriage within the present boundaries of this county, was that of S. K. Thompson and Mrs. Sutherland, on the 9th of November, 1852. The marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. Edward Ely at his own house, where the parties were stopping temporarily while waiting for a down boat to take them to LaCrosse.

S. K. Thompson was among the first arrivals here in the spring. Without locating himself on a claim he had remained on Wabasha prairie during the season and made his home with John Evans. He was about forty-five years old, a man of good general intelligence and of dignified personal appearance. Mrs. Sutherland was a widow about forty years of age. She came here with her brother, O. S. Holbrook, and kept house for him until her marriage, after which Thompson and Holbrook lived together for awhile on Holbrook's claim, which he had discovered lying south of and adjoining the McDermott claim, until Thompson made a claim back of the lake and moved on it.

The claim, back of the lake, made by George Wallace early in the spring of 1852, had laid during this season with but little, if anything, to show that it was claimed. Its exposed situation was a temptation for some one without a claim to watch. The Rev. Mr. Ely had not, as yet, taken a claim. On the 2d of December, 1852, he, with his axe on his shoulder, crossed the lake on the ice and jumped Wallace's claim. He took possession by chopping down some trees and blazing others, on which he conspicuously displayed his name.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Wallace was a nephew of Thompson's wife, the late Widow Sutherland. Considering the Wallace claim to be a family possession which should be guarded, Thompson jumped it from Mr. Ely on January 15, 1853, while the elder was at La Crosse holding a series of revival meetings for which he had been employed. The elder was too much engaged in his professional labors to devote his time and attention to the protection of his rights, and Thompson established himself on the claim by building a cabin on it, which he occupied with his wife. Mr. Thompson afterward bought the claim of George Wallace and built a comfortable frame house, a story and a half building, in which he lived for ten or twelve years, or while he remained in this part of the country. The house is yet standing, and forms part of the present farmhouse of Mr. John Zenk.

S. K. Thompson was a gentlemanly appearing man in dress and manners, and always seemed to have control of funds to engage in business. He held official positions,— was county commissioner, and for several years was justice of the peace. In his younger days he had been a merchant in Ohio. For about ten years before settling in this county he had been engaged in speculative investments along the upper Mississippi. He was for awhile in business as a merchant at Winona.

It has been already related that when Elijah Silsbee sold his claim in 1854, he, with Charles S. Hamilton, started a store on the corner of Front and Center streets. About January 1, 1855, they dissolved partnership, Mr. Silsbee retaining the stock of goods. Soon after this S. K. Thompson bought the goods and carried on the business for about one year. In the fall of 1855 he purchased quite a large stock of general merchandise, groceries, etc. During the winter he sold out to Burr Deuel and Luke Blair. The incidents of this sale are noted to show something of the manner of doing business at that date. When Mr. Thompson sold out to Deuel & Blair he gave possession at once, and was to receive the first payment as soon as the inventory was taken, and the balance in notes of the firm. The inventory was taken by Thompson and Holbrook. Before the inventory was completed enough was realized from sales to make the first payment. The notes for the balance at six and twelve months were paid before due, the firm buying their own paper through an agent, A. P. Foster, at a liberal discount of 3 per cent per month. A portion of the Silsbee stock had been damaged by the sinking of the barge in which it was brought up the river in

Digitized by Google

1854. To get rid of all of the unsalable goods, auction sales were held, at which "Uncle Luke" was himself the auctioneer and a popular salesman. It was a current report that D. & B. made about $3,000 clear in this transaction before the opening of navigation in the spring, when they renewed their stock.

Two or three years before Mr. Thompson left this part of the country the community was somewhat startled to learn that he had two wives, a married daughter and a very affectionate adopted daughter living with him in his house across the lake back of Winona. Some inquisitive ones, whose sensibilities were shocked by the revelations, attempted to have the affair investigated by the grand jury, to whom complaint was made, but the harmony of the happy family prevented a full expose of the scandal. After remaining here about a year the wife with the married daughter moved to Nebraska. Thompson followed in a year or two after with wife No. 2 and the adopted daughter. It is rumored that Thompson and wife No. 2 died from the effects of poison in Nebraska.

The stores started by Mr. Robertson at Minnesota City, and Mr. Denman at Wabasha prairie, were closed out early in the fall. To procure their supplies for the winter, the settlers sent orders to Galena by the boats; some combined and bought their groceries and provisions at wholesale prices through Mr. Denman as agent. Mr. Johnson went down to Galena and purchased goods for the settlers on the prairie. These supplies were brought up by the Nominee on her last trip and left at La Crosse on November 15. Captain Smith was afraid to venture farther up the river against the ice that had begun to form in the river. A severe snowstorm occurred on November 11, followed by intense cold, the thermometer indicating several degrees below zero.

Mr. Burley says that he went down to La Crosse with Mr. Denman, and was there when the Nominee turned back down the river. They came up with Johnson the next day on foot, on the west side of the river; the snow was about six inches deep. They stayed all night at Brown's. The news that their supplies were stopped at La Crosse was not very cheering to the settlers, for the most of them had but a limited amount on hand, and the prospect was that they would be unable to procure more until the ice formed sufficient to enable them to travel on the river. The weather moderated, the snow melted away and the river cleared of ice. It was then expected

Digitized by Google

that the steamboats would again come up and bring their freight, but no boats ventured on another trip.

On December 9 a party of five men from the Rolling Stone, with half-a-dozen from Wabasha prairie, went down to La Crosse for the supplies left by the Nominee, expecting to bring them up on one of the Black River boats. Among this party were D. Q. Burley, S. E. Cotton, Wm. T. Luark, J. S. Denman and Charles Bannan, of Minnesota City; from the prairie were E. H. Johnson, A. B. Smith, John C. Laird, George W. Clark, Wm. H. Stevens and Peter Gorr. The weather became intensely cold and ice formed in the river, making the trip a laborious one. They reached Brown's the first day from La Crosse, and stopped all night. The following day they landed their freight on the lower end of the prairie late in the evening. The boat was at once unloaded and started back to La Crosse under the pilotage of A. B. Smith and an assistant. Elder Ely also took passage down. They landed at Brown's and stayed until daylight, when they safely reached La Crosse without accident, although the channel was filled with floating ice.

The settlers who remained in the colony and made their homes in Minnesota City during the winter of 1852–3 had comfortable cabins, in which they passed the winter. Some of these cabins were of logs, others were of boards. No cases of suffering from insufficient food or clothing were known in the settlement. Their principal employment was providing firewood for present use and laying in a supply for the ensuing year.

After the sloughs were frozen over they engaged in chopping on the islands, cutting and banking steamboat-wood, getting out logs, timber, posts and rails for use in claim improvements. Their social enjoyments were quiet visits exchanged with each other and occasional meetings of the association.

Among the incidents of the winter was the loss of the horses of S. M. Burns. On Christmas day he with his wife left their home on the bank of the river at what was afterward called Mt. Vernon, for the purpose of visiting the settlement at Minnesota City. He started down on the ice with his horses and sleigh. While on Haddock slough his horses broke through the ice and were drowned. Burns and his wife narrowly escaped the same fate. This team was the one Burns brought with him when he came to Minnesota. There was but one other team of horses in the north part of the county, that belonging to O. M. Lord, of Minnesota City.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Burns and his wife spent the day with their friends in the colony. In the evening Mr. Lord took them up to their home with his horses and sleigh, over the trail along the bluffs. He came near losing his own team while on this neighborly trip. In crossing the run in the mouth of Deering's valley he missed the trail and drove below, where the banks were higher and drifted with snow. The horses attempted to jump across, but fell head first into the little stream and were unable to rise. The long sleigh-tongue, which projected two or three feet in front of the horses, was driven into the bank and held them fast. Their bodies formed a dam and the water was soon pouring over their backs. Mr. Lord never traveled without his ax; he was a natural pioneer and prompt to act in cases of emergency. Although it was dark he comprehended the difficulty, and with two or three blows with his ax severed the sleigh-tongue in the rear of the horses and set them at liberty, but not until they were nearly drowned. The tongue was soon repaired with cord brought along in the sleigh, and Mr. Lord made the trip without other accident. His team occupied Burns' stable until the next morning.

The following is a list of members of the Farm and Village Association who settled in the colony at Rolling Stone in 1852 with their families, and who in 1883 are yet residents of that locality: O. M. Lord and wife, James Wright and wife, Egbert Chapman and wife, Mrs. H. B. Waterman, Mrs. Pike (widow of Robert Pike, Jr.,) and her daughter Emma, now Mrs. Frank D. Stewart, Robert Thorp and wife, E. B. Drew, S. E. Cotton and wife, Lawrence Dilworth and wife, Charles Bannon, S. D. Putnam and wife, William Sweet, D. Q. Burley and H. Jones. H. B. Waterman resides in the State of New York. Rufus Waterman is living in the city of Winona.

The settlers on Wabasha prairie, like others along the river, in the winter of 1852–3 engaged in cutting steamboat-wood, logs, timber, etc., on the island opposite. Among their social enjoyments was a general gathering and Christmas dinner held at the Viets House, then occupied by Edwin Hamilton. At the Christmas gathering held on the prairie twelve months before, Ed. Hamilton was the chief cook and general manager of the bachelor dinner. At this second affair he was general manager, but Mrs. Goddard had charge of the cooking department, although it is stated that Ed. Hamilton provided a roast coon of his own preparation for the table.

Digitized by Google

This dinner was got up by a general contribution of material from those interested. Each family provided a part; even the furniture and dishes were furnished for the occasion. It is said by one who enjoyed it that the dinner was a good one. About half of the settlers on the prairie attended this gathering. Charles Bannon and S. E. Cotton with their wives were present from Rolling Stone.

The following is a list of the settlers living on Wabasha prairie at that date: Rev. H. S. Hamilton, wife and two sons, Charles S. and Eugene; Rev. Edward Ely, wife and two children, "Charlie" and "Nellie"; Dr. George F. Childs and wife; Mrs. Goddard and son Charles; George M. Gere, wife and a large family; Wm. B. Gere, Edwin Gere, Mary Gere, Henry C. Gere, wife and a large family; Angelia Gere, Helen Gere, John Evans and wife, Abigal Evans, Royal B. Evans, John Emerson, wife and children; S. K. Thompson and wife, E. H. Johnson, Ed. Hamilton, George W. Clark, Scott Clark, John C. Laird, Wm. H. Stevens, O. S. Holbrook, Frank Curtiss, Rufus Emerson, A. B. Smith, Allen Gilmore, Caleb Nash, Jabez McDermott, —— Roberts and Elijah Silsbee.

Of the settlers living on Wabasha prairie at the close of the year 1852 the following are yet living in the county of Winona in 1883: Mrs. Goddard, now known as Mrs. Catharine Smith, Elder Ely and wife, Wm. H. Stevens, John C. Laird, Royal B. Evans and George W. Clark.

Without the aid of an official census, it was estimated by M. Wheeler Sargent "that the population within the present boundaries of Winona county on the 1st day of January, 1853, was about 350, of whom a majority were or had been members of the Western Farm and Village Association."

CHAPTER XXXIII.

INCIDENTS.

Among the incidents of this winter at Winona, noted by Dr. Childs in his diary, was the following — "Sunday, January 30, 1853: Attended meeting; Elder Hamilton preached. At night had the privilege of leading a prayer meeting at the house of Mr. Evans — the first prayer meeting ever held on the prairie; Elder Ely present."

Digitized by Google

The building of the first bridge across the Gilmore valley creek, the first bridge in this part of the county, is thus noted by Dr. Childs — "Monday, January 31, 1853: Very mild, snow fast disappearing. Engaged building a bridge on the Winona creek, aided by George and Scott Clark, Royal Evans, Edwin Hamilton and Allen Gilmore. Of all the men who voted at the meeting in favor of the work, pledging their assistance, from the village and lower end of the prairie, but one was present."

The following is also copied from the diary of Dr. Childs — "Sunday, February 27, 1853: Thawing, with rain; Allen Gilmore immersed." At a prayer meeting held at Mr. Evans' on Sunday, February 20, "Allen Gilmore expressed a wish to be immersed, which was decided to take place next Sabbath." This was the first instance of the observance of this religious ordinance in what is now the city of Winona. It is said that Rev. E. Ely officiated at this baptism.

An incident which occurred about the first of March of this year (1853) will illustrate the reckless impulsiveness of Charles S. Hamilton, of whom mention has been made. During the winter a party of Winnebago Indians were camped over on the Trempealeau bottoms, and for the purpose of selling venison and furs and skins they frequently visited the settlement on the prairie. Aside from being inveterate beggars, they were in no way troublesome. At the time spoken of, two of these Indians, who had been up to the village, stopped at H. S. Hamilton's while on their way back to their camp. They asked permission to sharpen their knives on the grindstone which stood outside. This was readily allowed by Charlie, who, with his young brother Eugene, were the only ones at home. The Indians quietly used the grindstone and started across the river on the ice. When they were at full long range distance of his rifle from the house, Charlie, standing in the doorway, deliberately took aim and fired at them. One fell senseless. Fearing another shot, his comrade seized and dragged him beyond the range of the gun. The wounded Indian, after lying a short time on the ice, got up and, with the help of the other, went on over to the Trempealeau.

The Winnebagoes complained to Bunnell of the unjustifiable assault. Bunnell called at Elder Hamilton's to learn the cause of the shooting, but Charley had no excuse for the cowardly act except that he only shot at them to scare them, supposing they were

Digitized by Google

beyond the range of his rifle. The ball struck the Indian on the head and glanced off, inflicting a scalp-wound. The force was sufficient to knock him down and render him senseless without producing serious injuries. Bunnell warned Charley to be on his guard and take care of himself, for the Indian might attempt to retaliate if he had an opportunity. Charlie was afraid of the Winnebagoes after this occurrence, but no hostilities were ever threatened that was known.

During the winter the matter of a county organization was a general topic of discussion among the settlers along the river. The counties of Dakota and Wabashaw had remained unorganized, as they were created in 1849. The territorial legislature, during its session of 1853, divided them and made provision for several counties from these divisions. While this matter was under consideration the question of the establishment of the county seats of the new counties became an important matter; almost every settlement presented claims for the location of the county offices. Every settlement along the river in this part of Wabashaw county had lobby representatives in St. Paul for the purpose of securing the location of the county seat of this division. Minnesota City, Winona, Minneowah and Brownsville were rivals for the honor. By a general act the legislature conferred the authority on the county commissioners to locate the county seats.

When Wabashaw county was divided and Fillmore county was created from the southern portion, March 5, 1853, its boundaries were described as "Beginning at the southwest corner of Wabashaw county, thence southeast to the Iowa state line, thence east on said Iowa state line to the Mississippi river, thence up the middle of said river to the mouth of the Minneska or White river, thence up said river on the south line of Wabashaw county to the place of beginning." The western boundary of Fillmore county was then supposed to include the present city of Rochester, in Olmsted county, and the present village of Chatfield in Fillmore county. Its northern and western boundaries were not clearly defined.

The act by which Fillmore county was created declared it to be an organized county, "invested with all and singular the rights and privileges and immunities to which all organized counties are in this territory entitled to by law," and that it was the duty of the governor "at so soon a time as possible to appoint all county officers, justices of the peace and constables, as said county may be entitled

Digitized by Google

to by law, who shall hold their offices until their successors shall be elected and qualified at the next general election."

Wabashaw county, before it was divided, had no county seat. The act creating Fillmore county provided as follows: "It shall be the duty of the first board of county commissioners which shall be hereafter elected in any county laid off in pursuance of this act, as soon after said board shall have been elected and qualified as provided by law, as the said board or a majority of them shall determine, to locate the county seat of the county, and the location so made as aforesaid shall be the county seat of the county, to all intents and purposes, until otherwise provided by law."

Under this act the governor appointed the following officers: Register of deeds, H. B. Stoll, of Minneowah; treasurer, Erwin H. Johnson, of Winona; judge of probate, Andrew Cole; sheriff, John Iams. The justices of the peace previously appointed for Wabashaw county were continued, viz, T. K. Allen, John Burns, Geo M. Gere and H. B. Waterman. The county commissioners appointed were Henry C. Gere, of Winona, Myron Toms, of Minneowah, and William T. Luark, of Minnesota City.

The first meeting of the board of county commissioners was held at the "Winona House" on May 28. H. C. Gere was chairman and H. B. Stoll as register of deeds was clerk. The business transacted was the appointment of three assessors,— S. A. Houck, J. C. Laird and Jeremiah Tibbets. The approval of the bond of sheriff John Iams, with O. M. Lord and E. B. Drew as sureties.

The following names were ordered to be entered as a grand jury list for the June circuit court: H. B. Stoll, James F. Toms, Myron Toms, Nathan Brown, Willard B. Bunnell, H. Carroll, Henry C. Gere, George M. Gere, Wm. T. Luark, George H. Sanborn, Harvey Hubbard, Isaac Hamilton, O. S. Holbrook, Wm. B. Gere, S. A. Houk, S. A. Putnam, H. B. Waterman, E. B. Drew, O. M. Lord, T. K. Allen, Egbert Chapman, A. A. Gilbert, Robert Taylor and A. P. Hall.

The petit jurors for the same court were Edwin B. Gere, John Evans, Erastus H. Murray, Edwin Hamilton, William H. Stevens, John C. Laird, Alex. Smith, John Emerson, Erwin Johnson, John Burns, Frank Curtiss, George W. Clark, Scott Clark, Allen Gilmore, H. B. Thompson, Isaac W. Simonds, Jerry Tibbets, Asa Pierce. —— Fortune, S. J. Burnet, H. J. Harrington, William E. Hewitt, Henry Herrick, Warren Rowell, James Kinkade, —— Fletcher,

Digitized by Google

Squire Day, A. T. Pentler, James Campbell, —— Thompson, —— Webster, Peter Gorr, O. H. Houk, J. S. Denman, Charles Bannan, S. E. Cotton, H. Stradling, Wm. H. Coryell, H. Hull, J. W. Bently, D. Q. Burly, J. Nicklin, J. Wright, P. D. Follett, R. Thorp, Louis Krutzly, Henry W. Driver, C. R. Coryell and Alex. McClintock.

The second meeting of the board of county commissioners was held at the house of John Burns, in the mouth of Burns valley. Mr. Toms, Mr. Luark, and the clerk, Stoll, were present, but there is no record of any business except to approve the bonds of the assessors, Mr. Toms acting as chairman.

The next meeting was July 4, at Minneowah, at which no one was present except Mr. Toms and the clerk. "The chairman adjourned to meet at Winona July 5."

The next meeting was held pursuant to adjournment, and the following entry afterward made on the record by Mr. Stoll, who was not present. It was evidently designed as a squib at Wabasha prairie: "Winona, July 5, 1853 — H. C. Gere and Wm. T. Luark, commissioners, met pursuant to adjournment at the Winona hotel. Myron Toms, one of the absent commissioners, not being able to reach Winona on account of the high state of water and the then impassable gulf, the former commissioners adjourned to meet at the Winona Hotel July 9, 1853. Approved the bond of E. H. Johnson, county treasurer of Fillmore county. H. B. Stoll, clerk."

The office of H. B. Stoll, the register of deeds, was in the village of Minneowah. The first deed recorded was one from Isaac Van Etten to H. B. Stoll, dated January 4, 1853, and filed in the office May 11, 1853. This conveyed one half of Van Etten's interest in Minneowah. The consideration was $300.

The first deed made in this county that was placed on record was a quit-claim from William B. Gere of part of his claim on Wabasha prairie to A. M. Fridley, of St. Paul. It is dated November 1, 1852, but not filed for record until the 29th of June, 1853. The consideration was $150. The acknowledgment was before George M. Gere, justice of the peace, November 4, 1852.

The part of William B. Gere's claim transferred by this deed was eighty acres, on which the shanty of Henry C. Gere stood. The incidents of this transaction were given to the writer by Mr. Fridley many years ago. During the latter part of the season of 1852 Mr. Fridley made the acquaintance of Henry C. Gere, while on a steamboat between La Crosse and Wabasha prairie. Gere

Digitized by Google

then proposed to sell him a claim of eighty acres he held on Wabasha prairie. Mr. Fridley purchased the eighty acres where H. C. Gere was then living for $150, receiving a quit-claim from William B. Gere. He also gave H. C. Gere $50 to hold the claim for him until the following spring. Gere continued to occupy the shanty until the spring of 1854, drawing upon Mr. Fridley during that time, in consideration of his services as claimkeeper, until the sum total paid H. C. Gere by A. M. Fridley for that eighty was $1,200. The claim was then placed in possession of L. D. Smith, who came here from St. Paul with his family in the spring of 1854. It is now known as Plummer's Addition to the plat of Winona.

During the season of 1852, and until the following year, the claim of Captain Smith at the lower end of the prairie—claim No. 1,—held by Smith and Johnson, had remained undisturbed, no attempt having been made to molest it. Johnson removed the shanty, using the lumber for other purposes at the upper landing.

Early in the spring, in April, 1853, the unoccupied claim was jumped by Isaac W. Simonds. As soon as this was known to E. H. Johnson, he, by direction of Captain Smith, commenced suit against Simonds in justice's court, before Squire Gere, to oust him from the possession he had assumed. The defense was under the management of a lawyer by the name of Stevens, from La Crosse. It was then learned that Simonds had taken possession of the claim for a stock company, composed of William B. Gere, Charles S. Hamilton, Isaac W. Simonds and —— Stevens, the attorney in the claim suit. The suit was adjourned from time to time, from in April to about the first of June, without coming to trial. In the meantime the company had a town surveyed and platted covering 141 acres of the claim. It was given the name of Wabasha City. The claim shanty stood a little in front of where the residence of Mrs. Keyes now stands. This was occupied by Simonds and Charlie Hamilton.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXIV.

A BLOODY CONFLICT.

During the winter and spring Johnson had made his headquarters at the house he had built on Front street for the use of Andrew Cole, which he afterward sold to him. He, however, made his home with John Evans, whose daughter, Abigal M. Evans, he married later in the season. He usually spent his evenings at Evans' when on the prairie. Johnson became impatient at the delay in the trial of his suit against Simonds, and while at supper one evening he remarked that he would have to go down to the lower claim and "clean them out" himself if he ever expected to get possession. He soon after started for the village. This indicated another claim-fight. Johnson "cleaned them out" that night. The particulars of this fight were related to the writer by Royal B. Evans, a son of John Evans, who took part in the affray. Mr. Evans says: "It was about the middle of May or a little after that Johnson shot Simonds. I came home rather late that day and found that the rest of the family had been to supper; they were talking about Johnson, who had just gone down to the village. Father said Johnson would get into trouble if he attempted to drive Simonds and Charlie Hamilton off from the lower claim without he had some help. My sister wanted I should find him and tell him that father wished to see him.

"After supper I went down to the landing; a steamboat had just come up and almost everybody living on the prairie was on the levee. Simonds and Charlie Hamilton were conspicuous, but Johnson was not there. John McDermott told me he saw him going back on the prairie just after the boat landed. It was then dark. I expected I should find him at the lower claim, and went down there in search of him. As I approached the Simonds shanty Johnson hailed me and ordered me to halt. I answered him and he told me to come in. Johnson said he expected to have a fight and was ready for them. He had a Colt's rifle and an old 'pepper box' pistol. I had brought nothing with me, not even a club. He said that when he saw Simonds and Hamilton up at the village he

Digitized by Google

went and got his gun and pistol and started. We sat down in front of the shanty and examined them; they had not been used in a long time. The rifle was out of repair and would not work. Finding it was of no use, he took the barrel off and stood it beside the door, saying, 'That will do to use as a club.'

"About ten o'clock we heard some one coming down the prairie, and knew that it was Simonds by his loud voice. Johnson hailed them to stop, and threatened them if they advanced. He then snapped two caps on the pistol without a discharge. They came on to where we were standing, near the shanty, when Simonds pitched at Johnson and they two had a regular fist-fight, which lasted some time. Charlie and I looked on without doing anything. We were about the same age and size. Simonds was much the larger and stronger man, and was too much for Johnson. They clinched, and Johnson, finding that Simonds had the advantage, drew his pistol and shot him. The ball passed through the muscles of the forearm and broke the bone above the elbow. They continued clinched for awhile after, when Simonds called for Hamilton to take him off. Hamilton caught Johnson by the throat and tried to choke him. I then attacked Charlie with my fists and knocked him down."

"It was a still, clear, starlight night, and the noise made while the fight was going on was heard at Hamilton's house, where some one halloed in return. Simonds called to them to bring his shot-gun. Elder Hamilton and Jake McDermott came up just after Charlie and I had had our set-to; Johnson kept back out of sight. Simonds complained of being faint, and asked the elder to take him over to his house. I had not received any very hard blows, but Johnson, as well as the other two, had been severely pounded.

"Elder Hamilton took hold of Simonds and supported his wounded arm, while I took hold of him on the other side to help take him to Hamilton's house. Just as we started, Charlie Hamilton attacked me from behind with a club — one of the oak stakes used in surveying the plot. He hit me once before I turned, and then struck me once or twice across the face, cutting me severely before McDermott separated us. McDermott then helped the elder take Simonds home. Not hearing anything of Johnson I went over to Hamilton's to see what was going on there. A steamboat chanced to be coming down and the elder signaled them with his lantern to stop at his landing, intending to send Simonds to La Crosse. A doctor on board examined and dressed the wounded arm, and word

Digitized by Google

was sent by the boat to La Crosse to have a surgeon come up from there. The elder washed the blood off from my head and face and bandaged up my wounds. The scalp-cut on the back of my head was the worst, but my face was badly cut and bruised. I then went back down the prairie in search of Johnson. While I was up at Hamilton's he had torn the shanty down, and thrown it and everything belonging to it into the river. We then went up home; Johnson was living with us. The next morning we were both arrested by McDermott, the constable. After we had had our breakfast he took us down to Squire Gere's office, where we were detained some time, when the justice decided that the examination could not go on without the testimony of Simonds, and adjourned the court to H. S. Hamilton's house. Johnson refused to walk down there. Squire Gere then sent the constable to find a conveyance. We walked down toward the river, when the justice called to us not to go away, but stay around where we could be found when McDermott came back. Johnson made no reply—I told him I was not going very far away. Johnson went over to Andrew Cole's house to change his clothes. Mr. Cole was then absent. I went home, had my wounds dressed and went to bed, where I slept until the next morning. I then came down to the justice's office and was discharged from custody."

Considerable excitement was aroused over the matter by the new town site company, and when Johnson failed to make his appearance Sheriff Iams was sent to find him and bring him before the court. The sheriff got trace of him at Minnesota City, and overtook him at Hall's landing, below the mouth of the White Water, where he was waiting for a steamboat to come along. Johnson left the river and went up the bluff with the sheriff after him. Johnson could outrun and outclimb the sheriff, and when beyond reach he stopped and told Iams if he came any farther he would send some loose rocks down on him. The sheriff went back to the trail and watched for Johnson to again make his appearance. He was compelled to return without his prisoner. Johnson succeeded in reaching the river without being observed. The steamboats at that time would land anywhere if hailed by a passenger. Johnson went to St. Paul, where he secured counsel and returned to have the case disposed of and settled in some manner. He delivered himself up, and no one appearing against him he was discharged from custody. Simonds had been detained on the prairie to await the examination,

Digitized by Google

but went to La Crosse two or three days before Johnson's return, which was on June 3.

As soon as Captain Smith learned of the shooting of Simonds by Johnson he sent his son S. J. Smith here to take charge of matters. By the advice of John Evans it was deemed necessary to put up a shanty on the lower claim to hold possession. Mr. Smith secured the services of Mr. Evans and his son Royal, and took a load of lumber down to build a cabin. He was met there by Mr. Stevens from La Crosse, one of the proprietors of the new town, who warned him not to attempt to occupy it, for they should defend their rights to the claim. Mr. Smith decided not to have any more fighting, but trust to the law for redress. He ordered the lumber taken back to the upper landing, notwithstanding the protests of Mr. Evans, who asserted that he could stand as much shooting as they could. Mr. Smith then remained quiet at the hotel where he was stopping.

As soon as Stevens returned to La Crosse he sent Asa Hedge up, who built a shanty and took possession of the claim. The next day after he was discharged from custody Johnson went down and put up a shanty about where the one stood which Augustus Pentler once occupied. This was held by John Evans and Johnson. No collisions occurred between the occupants of the two shanties.

About a week afterward Captain Smith brought up from Galena a house ready made for claim No. 1. It was put up a few rods above where the house of Mrs. Keyes now stands. The same day Mr. Hedge went to La Crosse and his shanty was torn down. It was done by the consent of Mr. Hedge, who sold the possession of the claim to Captain Smith for one or two lots on Front street, fronting on the levee.

Mr. Hedge at once built a small house on lot 1, block 11—brought his family from La Crosse and made it his home for many years. He here opened a restaurant and saloon—the first saloon or place where intoxicating drinks were sold in the city of Winona. His liquors were bought up by the citizens and destroyed. The ladies were the movers in this transaction. He afterward opened his saloon with a new stock, when they were again destroyed or seized by the sheriff. He afterward put up a better building and opened a grocery store, where he carried on quite a trade for two or three years. Frank D. Sloan was his clerk and salesman in the grocery business.

As an illustration of valuation of real estate and manner of

Digitized by Google

doing business, the following incident is noted relative to this property. In about 1856 or 1857 Mr. Hedge found it necessary to secure a loan to carry on his business. Gable & Werst, money loaners and dealers in real estate, advanced him $5,000 and took a mortgage on the lot and store to secure the payment of his notes drawing two per cent per month. As a matter of course Mr. Hedge failed in business and the property was sold under the mortgage. How much Gable and Werst posted to profit and loss in this transaction is unknown. They held the property for many years.

Among the early arrivals this season were Ithael Hamilton, the father, and Enoch C. Hamilton, the brother, of H. S. Hamilton, and Erastus H. Murray, a brother-in-law. Harvey Hubbard and John I. Hubbard were also relatives of the Hamiltons.

Enoch C. Hamilton made a claim where the city hospital is now located. His claim shanty stood twenty or thirty rods south of the building now used as a hospital. While living here the house was struck by lightning, during a severe thunderstorm on Sunday, June 19, 1853, and his wife instantly killed.

Mrs. Hamilton opened a select school, which she had been teaching for a week or two previous to her death. This may with a great deal of propriety be called the first school on the prairie. The school opened in Mrs. Goddard's shanty, in 1852, by Miss Gere, then a girl of fourteen or fifteen, was hardly entitled to mention as an institution for instruction. Mrs. Hamilton was an experienced school-teacher. She left three children, Alvin, Alice and Julia. Previous to her marriage Miss Alice Hamilton was for many years a well known teacher in the public schools of the city of Winona.

Mr. Hamilton married again and pre-empted his claim as a homestead. It is now known as E. C. Hamilton's addition. Mr. Hamilton, with his second family, is now living at Minnesota City.

Ithael Hamilton and his son Otis Hamilton made claims on the lower end of the prairie. They have been dead many years.

Harvey and John I. Hubbard built two large dwelling-houses on what is now block 5, Hamilton's addition, which they occupied for several years. None of their families are now residents of this county.

Erastus H. Murray bought the Viets House, and improved it by putting on additions in the rear, finishing off the second story, and building a good frame barn on the rear of the lot. He made it a comfortable hotel, although limited in capacity, to accommodate the

Digitized by Google

traveling public. He gave it the name of "Winona House," and kept it until early in the spring of 1854, when he sold it to Charles Eaton, who came here at that time. The following June Mr. Eaton sold out his interest in the Winona House to S. H. Lombard, a recent arrival, and moved upon his claim, where George I. Parsons now lives. He is now a citizen of St. Paul. S. H. Lombard kept the Winona House a year or two, when he leased or sold it. The building was burned in the big fire of 1862. Mr. Lombard is yet a resident of Winona.

Mr. Murray built a dwelling on Fourth street, which is yet standing and is part of the New England House. In 1854 he built a dwelling on lot 4, block 14, and also a building for a boot and shoe shop on lot 5 of the same block, on the corner of Second and Lafayette streets, where "Mues' Block" now stands. He carried on business here for two or three years with his brother, W. H. Murray. His shoe-shop was afterward used for the postoffice. None of Mr. Murray's family are now residents of this part of the state.

Warren Rowell became a resident of this county in April, 1853. He landed on Wabasha prairie and staid there with his family for about a month. During that time he occupied a part of the shanty built by Mr. Stevens the year before for Mr. Goddard. Late in the fall Mrs. Goddard had built a house on the southeast corner of Franklin and Front streets, where she lived during the winter.

Finding no better accommodations, Mr. Rowell fixed up a part of the Stevens shanty as a place for his family to stay in for a few weeks, until he could select a location suitable for a farm. The other end of the shanty (a long building) was used as a barn, or place for the storage of hay and corn. This building was afterward burned by a prairie fire.

Mr. Rowell selected a claim next above Gorr's, in what is now Pleasant Valley, built a log house, and moved there about the first of June. Some of the settlers from the prairie went out and helped raise his cabin. The claim he made in the spring of 1853 he still occupies; it is the farm where he now resides, and has been his home about thirty years. The claim shanty — the log cabin of early days — has been superseded by more modern buildings. Large barns and outbuildings have taken the place of the pole sheds covered with wild grass.

Mr. Rowell was among the earlier settlers in this county to locate on farming lands as a home. By attentively minding his

Digitized by Google

own business he has made farming a profitable business in the valley where he lives.

In May, 1853, Dr. John L. Balcombe returned to Wabasha prairie from Illinois, where he had spent the winter. When he left, in the fall previous, he sold out his interest here, including his houses, to Edwin Hamilton, retaining his shanty on the acre given him by Johnson. During the winter Ed. Hamilton had used his dwelling as a stable. When the doctor resumed possession he found it more economical and agreeable to move the cabin to a new locality rather than attempt to remove the refuse and renovate the building as it stood. He occupied this temporarily.

Not liking his location on the acre he had first selected, he abandoned it, and purchased lot 3 in block 9 of Smith and Johnson, for which he paid *twenty dollars*. The deed, a quit-claim, was made September 29, 1853, and filed for record January 25, 1854. He had had possession of the lot for two or three months previous, and built a house on it. This building fronted toward the river, and was designed for a store. It was about 20×40, two stories high. The front of the lower story was finished with large windows and folding doors. On the east side of the building a lean-to was attached, about 12×24. Before it was completed Dr. Balcombe sold this structure to Horace Ranney, but did not deliver possession of it until the spring of 1854. It was afterward known as the "Ranney Building," and was used for quite a variety of purposes — as a private dwelling, for offices, as a hotel, and lastly as a tenement house for several families. It was burned in the fire of 1862.

Early in the summer of 1853 (July 11) Dr. Balcombe bought an undivided half of twenty acres of the Beecher Gere claim, east of the eighty sold to A. M. Fridley, and of twenty acres west of the Fridley claim. The other half of these two lots was purchased by Sanborn and Colburn. He also made a claim on the upper prairie, where Charles Riley now lives. This he afterward improved, and built the farmhouse now standing, which he occupied at the time of his death, September 24, 1856. Although poor health prevented Dr. Balcombe from being prominent, he took an active interest in the development of this part of the territory and in the political questions of his day. M. Wheeler Sargent says, in his historical address, "Dr. John L. Balcombe was a man of the most extended information of any among the early settlers, * * * one of the *first* and *best* of our early citizens."

Digitized by Google

George H. Sanborn came into the county early in the spring of 1853 and settled on Wabasha prairie. Soon after Wm. H. Colborn came on and joined him here. About the middle of June these two young men opened the first store in the county, with a general assortment of goods. For temporary occupancy, the "car-house" of Denman was moved to lot 5, block 10, and covered with a shingled roof. They here commenced business as Sanborn & Colborn. During the summer they built a store on the corner of the same lot, about 20×40, two stories high, and continued in business until the spring of 1854, when Mr. Colborn withdrew and a new firm was formed, consisting of G. H. Sanborn and M. K. Drew. E. L. King became a partner the same spring. They carried on the business during that season and then sold their stock of goods to Dr. Childs, who continued business for a short time in the same location. In 1855 Sanborn & King started in the forwarding and commission and wholesale and retail grocery business at the foot of Johnson street.

Mr. Sanborn in 1856 built a very large three-story building on the river, at the foot of Washington street, which was known as Sanborn's warehouse. The third story of this building was used as a hall for public meetings. It was fitted up with a stage and scenery by the Philharmonic Society soon after it was first organized, and used by them until they moved to their present location. The building was torn down many years ago by the railroad company, into whose possession the property passed.

Soon after he came here in 1853 Mr. Sanborn purchased the Viets claim and subsequently had it surveyed and plotted. It is now known as Sanborn's addition. He built his first residence on this claim in 1855, a small story-and-a-half house, on the corner of Lafayette and Wabasha streets. It is yet standing, and forms a part of the present residence of J. L. Brink. Mr. Sanborn was engaged in business for several years in Winona. About 1859 he closed up his affairs here and went east to live. He is now in Northern Dakota, where it is reported that he has made some fortunate speculations as a pioneer in that locality.

As an incident of early days, an adventure of Mr. Sanborn's, brought to the mind of the writer, is thought worthy of notice. Mr. Sanborn was the owner of a pair of fine driving-horses. One of these was a valuable horse, which he used as a saddle-horse. Although broken to harness, he had nothing that he considered

Digitized by Google

suitable to drive him in during the winter. Having business in St. Paul, he adopted the idea of taking his horse with him and bringing back a stylish cutter. There was not sufficient snow to drive up, and he proposed to ride his horse to St. Paul.

On the first of January, 1855, he started on his trip, taking along a new single-harness, with blankets and a buffalo-skin, on which he proposed to ride, instead of a saddle, expecting to reach Wabasha that day. He went up Straight slough on the ice. When he reached Haddock slough, about where S. M. Burns lost his horses two years before, his horse broke through the ice, which was thin at that place, and took Mr. Sanborn into the water with him. With some difficulty he crawled out on the ice, which was brittle and gave way to his weight. He was within about twenty rods of the shore, for which he was headed when the accident occurred.

The day was intensely cold, with a piercing wind, and a cold bath was far from agreeable with the thermometer showing zero. His horse remained afloat and broke the ice in his efforts to climb out after his master. Mr. Sanborn hastened to the shore and procured some logs of wood and rocks, with which he broke the ice and opened a channel to where the water was less than two feet deep. The intelligent animal followed him closely, but was unable to climb out on the ice. He was chilled through by the length of time he had been in the water. Mr. Sanborn was completely exhausted from the fatigue and cold, he having slipped in several times while breaking the ice.

Feeling benumbed and unable to do more for his horse, he started off for help. When he reached Mr. Burley's, nearly a mile below, he was almost unconscious. His clothing was frozen stiff and solid, and he was compelled to crawl on his hands and knees to reach the house. He was taken care of, and men went up to help the horse, if he was not beyond help. They found him dead. Mr. Sanborn had loosened the harness and blankets while the horse was in the deep water, and they had floated away under the ice.

Mr. Sanborn recovered from his exposure with some frost-bites, but without any serious illness following. He returned to Winona as soon as he was able to be moved, which was in a day or two after, and sent to St. Paul for his cutter, which was brought down by the mail-carrier. His second-best horse was promoted and became the pet.

William Davidson came into this county April 6, 1853. After

Digitized by Google

some time spent in prospecting and explorations in the western part of the county, he selected a claim at the head of a small branch of the White Water, in what is now the town of St. Charles, on Sec. 10, T. 106, R. 10. He returned to Clayton county, Iowa, where his family were then living, and made his arrangement to transport them with his household goods, farming implements and live stock, up through the country to the location he had selected in Minnesota as his future home.

Mr. Davidson started with four yoke of oxen and three wagons; these, with his cows and young stock, and a saddle-pony used to collect the cattle, made up quite an immigrant train. They came into this county on the "old government trail,"—the trail over which the Winnebagoes were taken when removed from Iowa to Long Prairie in 1848, up through Money Creek valley and out on the ridge near the head of Burns valley. They then went west, keeping on the high land to avoid the ravines leading into the Rolling Stone, to Bentleys, now Utica, and reached their destination about the first of June. They were eleven days making this trip of about 125 miles.

Mr. Davidson was the first settler to come into the county by the "overland route." He immediately set his breaking team to work and put in a field of seed-corn and planted a garden. He built a commodious log house, making a trip to Winona in the latter part of June for lumber to complete it. Until their log house was ready for occupancy they lived in camp with but temporary shelter. He raised a good crop of corn and vegetables the first season, sufficient for his own use. The cornmeal used in his family was ground by hand in a large coffee-mill.

Mr. Davidson here opened up a large farm, and in early days was prominently active in public affairs relative to the development of the county. He was county commissioner and held other official positions. He is now a resident of the city of St. Charles.

L. H. Springer and Benjamin Langworthy landed on Wabasha prairie on May 31, 1853. They brought with them their families and four yoke of oxen, three horses, eight cows and other animals, and also two wagons. Mr. Laird gave them the use of his shanty for temporary occupancy until they found satisfactory locations. They made claims on the White Water, and moved there with their families about the middle of June.

L. H. Springer settled at what is now the village of St. Charles.

Digitized by Google

He built a large, substantial log house and comfortable stables, and opened up a farm in this locality. This log house was used as a hotel for two or three years. "Springer's" was a favorite stopping place for all who had business in that vicinity. These were the only settlers in the west part of the county in 1853.

In the fall of 1854 L. H. Springer, George H. Sanborn and M. Wheeler Sargent, laid out the land claimed by Springer as a town site, and gave it the name of St. Charles. It was advertised as being "on the N.E. ¼ of Sec. 19, T. 106, R. 10, twenty-five miles west from Winona on the south fork of the Meniska or White Water river, in the midst of as good farming lands as can be found anywhere." Mr. Springer was prominently active in all measures to promote the general good. He, with William Davidson, was the first to open a wagon trail from St. Charles to Winona. Mr. Springer lived at St. Charles for several years and then removed to Olmsted county, where he yet resides.

Alexander McClintock came into the county this season and settled on a claim in the south Rolling Stone valley, above Putnams. He built a log house, and pre-empted this as a homestead after, and lived here with his family for several years, until his death. None of his family are now residents of the county.

Henry D. Huff landed on Wabasha prairie Sunday, June 26, 1853. He stopped at the Winona House, then kept by E. H. Murray. It was supposed at the time that he came to assume charge of Capt. Smith's interest in the town, which his son, S. J. Smith, was then here looking after. He purchased an undivided interest in the original town plot of Smith and Johnson, and later in the season also purchased the claim of Ed. Hamilton—claim No. 5. Hamilton had previously sold undivided interests to others; Mark Howard held a third; David Olmsted and Orlando Stevens held an interest. Through an arrangement with Hamilton and the others the whole claim was transferred to Mr. Huff, who at once had it surveyed and plotted, and recorded with the plot of Smith and Johnson's claim as the "original plot" of the city of Winona.

Mr. Huff built the cottage now occupied by Lafayett Stout, near the corner of Fourth and Huff streets, and brought his family here. He lived in this cottage for several years, when he built the house on the same corner now owned and occupied by Hon. H. W. Lamberton, in which he resided until he left Minnesota. From the first of his coming here he was prominently active in all public enterprises.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Huff had been in mercantile business in Kenosha, and a dealer in real estate, before coming here. He had prior to that passed some years of pioneer life in Wisconsin and Illinois, and was familiar with early settlements in towns and country. His experience, with his natural sagacity and enterprise and his indomitable will power, made him a leader in all public matters or affairs in which others were associated with him. His interests were intimately connected with the development and prosperity of the county and city of Winona. There was no one among the pioneer settlers who accomplished so much by his individual efforts to build up the city of Winona as Henry D. Huff. To him more than to any other person this city is justly indebted for its early prosperity and many of its present advantages. It was by him that the name of Winona was substituted for that of Montezuma. It was through his efforts that Fillmore county was divided and Winona county created with the county seat at the village of Winona.

Mr. Huff started the second newspaper in Winona—the first was the "Winona Argus," edited by Wm. Ashley Jones. The first issue was September 20, 1854. In April, 1855, Mr. Huff issued the first number of the "Winona Express," edited by W. Creek. In November, 1855, Mr. Huff sold the establishment to W. G. Dye & Co., who started the "Winona Republican." Soon after D. Sinclair became connected with it, and the paper has since been continuously issued under that name by D. Sinclair & Co. with the addition of a daily paper.

Huff's Hotel was built by Mr. Huff in 1855. In 1857 he built a large flouring-mill near Youmans Bros. & Hodgins' sawmill. It was built at a cost of about $25,000, and was burned a few years after. He was one of the stockholders in the original Transit Railroad Company.

Mr. Huff sold out the most of his property here about ten years ago and went to Chicago.

The time set by Judge A. G. Chatfield for holding the first session of a district court in what was then Fillmore county was at Wabasha prairie, on Monday, June 27, 1853, but the judge failed to reach Winona on that day. On Tuesday, June 28, he arrived with quite a large party of ladies and gentlemen from St. Paul, among whom were two attorneys, L. A. Babcock and H. L. Moss. He opened court in the Winona House. Wm. B. Gere was appointed clerk of the court. The petit jury was dismissed. The grand jury

Digitized by Google

was organized and held a sitting on that day. On Wednesday, June 29. the grand jury made a presentment in the case of Erwin H. Johnson, for the shooting of Isaac W. Simonds, and indicted S. M. Burns, of Mt. Vernon (Hall's landing), for selling liquor to the Indians. They were dismissed at noon on that day and the court adjourned. This was the first district court held in southern Minnesota. In the afternoon Judge Chatfield, with the party from St. Paul, visited Minnesota City and the valley of the Rolling Stone.

John Iams was the sheriff in attendance on the court. It is said that the sheriff brought his dinner with him from home each day. On the first day, as he approached the crowd assembled around the Winona House, he was greeted by W. T. Luark, who, with a laugh of ridicule, cried out, "Here comes the great high sheriff of Fillmore county with his dinner pail on his arm!" At noon the same crowd saw the sheriff and Mr. Luark sitting on the bank of the river eating their dinner from the dinner-bucket of the sheriff, and washing it down with river water.

Grove W. Willis came to Wabasha prairie about the first of July of this year. Before coming here he had been promised the position of clerk of the court by Judge Chatfield, but on account of his failure to arrive in time to attend to the duties of the office, the Judge was compelled to appoint Wm. B. Gere to the place. When Judge Chatfield was notified that Mr. Willis was at Winona awaiting his order, he revoked the appointment of Gere and gave the position to Mr. Willis, who was appointed clerk of the district court about the 7th of July.

Mr. Willis brought his family here and rented the building on Front street built by Dr. Balcombe (the Ranney building), where he lived during the winter. He used the lean-to of the building as his office. The same room was also used as a schoolroom for a select school kept by his daughter, now Mrs. Gillett, living in the village of Chatfield. This school is really entitled to be called the first fully established school taught in Winona. It was kept three or four months with about twenty-five pupils.

Mr. Willis lived at Winona during the winter and moved to Chatfield in the spring of 1854. About ten or twelve years ago he returned to Winona, and has since made it his home.

John Keyes came to Winona on September 12, 1853. He landed with his wife and two children at Hamilton's, on the lower end of the prairie. He bought an undivided one-eighth of H. S. Hamilton's

Digitized by Google

claim, and lived in a part of his house during the winter and following summer. While living here he procured timber and lumber to build a house on the upper part of the claim next below where the Hubbards built their houses. The following season he became dissatisfied with his investment with Mr. Hamilton, and having an opportunity purchased the interest of Captain Smith in claim No. 1, the lower claim. The claim had been divided between Smith and Johnson, Johnson taking the west part, leaving the eastern portion for Captain Smith.

Mr. Keyes at once put up a shanty and took possession. He moved his family there about September 1, 1854, and the same fall built the house in which he lived nearly a score of years before he built the brick house (to which the old one is attached) where his family now resides. John Keyes died in November, 1877. Mr. Keyes was a lawyer by profession, and held his office in his house when he commenced business here. In the fall of 1855 he was appointed clerk in the United States land office by L. D. Smith, the receiver, and continued in that position until the spring of 1857, after the land office was removed to Faribault. He then resumed the practice of law. His office was in a small building on the levee near the Winona House, owned and occupied by John A. Mathews as a real estate and loan office. In 1862 this office was burned. He was afterward one of the firm of Sargent, Franklin & Keyes, and at the time of his death one of the law firm of Keyes & Snow.

From an early day Mr. Keyes took a great interest in the public schools of the city of Winona. He was a director and clerk of the board from the time the first district school was opened until long after the present system was established. The city of Winona is more indebted to John Keyes for its present system of graded schools than to any other one person among the pioneer settlers or citizens of more modern days.

M. Wheeler Sargent came to Winona in this year. His arrival, given in his address, from which quotations have been made, is mentioned as follows: "I first saw this county August 1, 1853, carrying a chain northward between towns 105 of ranges 8 and 9. The first house I saw was that of Wm. Davidson, August 11. Town 105 of ranges 7, 8, 9 and 10 had no occupants. Town 106, of the same ranges, had no inhabitants except L. H. Springer, Wm. Davidson and families, in 106, range 10, and Hull and Bently in range 9.

Digitized by Google

"Town 107, range 9, had Wm. Sweet and family — 107, range 10, none — 108, range 10, had John and David Cook. The other settlers of our county were on the Mississippi, or in the immediate valleys of some of its tributaries.

"On the 19th of September of that year the speaker first saw this prairie, coming in from the Gilmore valley. Fancy he made something of a spread that night, for, with a half-dozen others, he slept at full length on the ground, between his present office and the Mississippi, with his hat for a nightcap and boots for a pillow. His toilet he prefers giving in an autobiography when called for; it is not particularly allied to the history of this county."

When Mr. Sargent came into this county he was in the employ of Wm. Ashley Jones, who was engaged in surveying the public lands in this part of the territory. On reaching Wabasha prairie he decided to locate there and establish himself in the practice of his profession as a lawyer. He was appointed district attorney before the county of Fillmore was divided, and after Winona county was created he was elected register of deeds and appointed clerk of the district court. He was the first mayor of the city of Winona; he was also a member of the legislature from this county. When he first came here he began the practice of law by himself; in 1855 he was of the law firm of Sargent, Wilson & Windom, and at the time of his death, which occurred in 1866, he was one of the firm of Sargent, Franklin & Keyes.

More extended notices of these two prominent pioneer settlers (John Keyes and M. Wheeler Sargent) would be made if it were not that their biographical sketches will be given under another division of this history.

CHAPTER XXXV.

A CELEBRATION.

The fourth of July, 1853, was celebrated with a great deal of patriotic enthusiasm at Minnesota City. The settlers of Rolling Stone invited the citizens of Wabasha prairie to join them in the customary honors and hospitalities of "independence day." The invitation was accepted, and many from the prairie were in attend-

Digitized by Google

ance. The occasion was said to have been one of unusual interest and gratification to the settlers assembled.

The celebration was held in "the public square," under the oaks. The introductory was the following song, written by Robert Pike, Jr., the poet of the colony. It was sung to the tune of "Baker's Farewell":

"We've left the homes our childhood loved,
The friends we never can forget;
The friends that long, long years have proved,
The friends who still in dreams are met.

We've come to make us other homes,
On Minnesota's garden lands,
Where ev'ry gen'rous heart that comes
Is met by loving hearts and hands.

What though the red-man roams the woods,
And wild and rude the landscape seems;
Is it not fairer than it stood,
As seen in fancy's brightest dreams?

What though our domes are all unreared,
And labor in our pathway lies;
Labor is pleasant, when 'tis cheered
By helping hands and loving eyes.

No greener valleys meet the sight,
No purer fountains, gushing free,
No birds of song, or flowers more bright,
Bringing perfume and melody.

Hurra! then, for our chosen home,
While bound by friendship's silken bond;
Our feet no more shall seek to roam,
Our hearts shall never more despond."

The orator of the day was Egbert Chapman, who, it is said, gave an admirable and exceedingly appropriate address. He was followed by Robert Pike, Jr., who became really eloquent in his remarks, which were listened to with pleased expressions by the assemblage.

An elegant repast was furnished by the ladies, to which all were invited. The concourse then adjourned from "the park" to the tables prepared under the shade of the walnuts, where ample justice was awarded the good things provided. After all were satisfied, volunteer toasts were drank from glasses filled with pure cold water plentifully furnished.

Digitized by Google

Toasts were given by Robert Pike, Jr., Edwin Hamilton, W. H. Colburn, R. Taylor, O. M. Lord, T. K. Allen, S. J. Smith, and others. Some of them are given to show the character of the entertainment.

The first was by Robert Pike, Jr.: "The ladies. May they ever be pure, as our own bright fountains; beautiful, as our wild flowers; as even of temper as our own delightful climate (except the thunderstorms), and as fruitful as the soil to which they have been transplanted."

The second was by Edwin Hamilton: "Superior cookery. The art that makes us happy, and that none better understand than the ladies of Minnesota City."

The third was by W. H. Colburn: "The motto of our glorious country, 'Union is Strength.' Minnesota City and Winona,—may they be ever thus united is the earnest wish of Winona to-day."

The sixth was by Robert Pike, Jr.: "Winona and Minnesota City. May all the rivalry which exists between them be the rivalry of good neighborhood, and the desire to excel in offices of kindness and humanity."

The eighth was by T. K. Allen: "Peace, prosperity and equality. May it long be enjoyed in Minnesota."

The twelfth was by E. Chapman: "The glorious 4th of July. May the remembrance of the day ever be in the hearts of the people."

The thirteenth was by O. M. Lord: "Winona. Like her namesake, wild and beautiful, may she prosper till the height of her aspiration is amply rewarded."

The eighteenth was by S. J. Smith: "Here is to Minnesota City from her eldest daughter, Winona. Although the Dark Water city, yet her waters are clear and sparkling; and to its men, who being Rolling Stone men, yet gather commercial moss; and to its ladies, who are blooming."

Another by O. M. Lord: "The Mississippi river, the highway of the nation. As long as the water flows in its channel may her valleys annually resound with the sound of cannon proclaiming the independence of the American people."

The day's enjoyment closed with another song written by Robert Pike, Jr. This was the first time the "Glorious Fourth" was ever celebrated in southern Minnesota.

July 9 the board of county commissioners of Fillmore county

Digitized by Google

met at the Winona hotel, and divided the county into precincts and appointed judges of election.

The part of the county north of a line west from a point five miles below the town plat of Mt. Vernon on the Mississippi river to the west line of the county was called Mt. Vernon precinct. James Kirkman and Louis Krutzly, living at the mouth of the White Water, and A. P. Hall, of Mt. Vernon, were appointed judges of election. This precinct had twelve legal voters.

The Minnesota City precinct was the next south of the Mt. Vernon precinct. The judges of election were H. B. Waterman, O. H. Hauk and E. B. Drew. This had the largest number of voters of any precinct.

The Winona precinct included Wabasha prairie only. The judges of election were Harvey Hubbard, O. S. Holbrook and George F. Childs.

The Minneowah precinct extended south to a line due west from a point on the Mississippi opposite the mouth of Black river to the west line of the county. The line between this and the Minnesota City precinct was not defined. The judges of election were W. B. Bunnell, of Bunnell's landing, James F. Toms, of Minneowah, and William Hewitt, of Burns valley. This had sixteen voters.

The Root River precinct was between the south line of the Minneowah precinct and a line west from the mouth of Root river to the west line of the county. The judges of election were G. W. Gilfillan, Joseph Brown and John L. Looney. It had ten legal voters.

The Brownsville precinct was all of the county lying between the Root River precinct at the Iowa state line. The judges of election were Charles Brown, Samuel McPhail and M. C. Young.

At this meeting of the board of commissioners a school district was established at Minnesota City, but no specific boundaries given. It was presumed to include the whole precinct.

A petition for a public road from Winona to Minnesota City was received and the following examiners appointed — Harvey Hubbard and E. B. Drew. These road examiners were to meet on Tuesday, July 19, at Minnesota City. C. R. Coryell, of Rolling Stone, was appointed county surveyor.

The next meeting of the board was at the Winona House, on July 22, 1853. At this meeting Gere and Luark were present. In the absence of Mr. Stall, the commissioners appointed Sylvester J. Smith clerk of the board pro tem.

Digitized by Google

"The examiners of the road between Minnesota City and Winona reported that they had located the road. The report was received, examined and fully accepted, and an order issued to the county surveyor to locate and survey the same."

This was the first public road officially located in the county. The above copy of the record is the only documentary evidence of the fact. All books and papers relative to the proceedings of this board of county commissioners were taken to Chatfield, the first county seat of Fillmore county. Mr. E. B. Drew, one of the examiners, says the road was surveyed and located about where the present road from Minnesota City to Winona is now laid. It was resurveyed after Winona county was created.

The first general election held in the county was on the second Tuesday, the 11th of October, 1853. At this general election Hon. H. M. Rice was elected delegate to congress from the Territory of Minnesota. Hon. O. M. Lord was elected a representative to the territorial legislature from this representative district. In January, 1854, when Mr. Lord attended the fifth legislature to which he was elected, he walked from Minnesota City to St. Paul for that purpose.

At this election the following officers were elected in Fillmore county: county attorney, Andrew Cole; judge of probate, H. B. Waterman; register of deeds, William B. Gere; sheriff, John Iams; county commissioners, John C. Laird, Robert Pike, Jr., and W. B. Bunnell.

The justices of the peace elected were — for Wabasha prairie, George M. Gere and Wm. H. Stevens (Mr. Stevens had previously served as justice of the peace. He was appointed in July, 1853, by Governor Gorman); for Minnesota City, H. B. Waterman and Robert Pike, Jr.; for Mt. Vernon, S. M. Burns; for Minneowah, Mynon Lewis.

Among the settlers who came into the county later in this season were Mathew Ewing, Dr. Allen, E. S. Smith, A. C. Smith, James McClellan, Luke Blair, G. W. Wiltse, Lysander Kately, James Worrall, George Gay and T. B. Twiford.

Mathew Ewing settled on H. S. Hamilton's claim, where he built a comfortable frame house and opened a store with a fair assortment of goods. He sold goods during the winter and in the spring closed out his stock and gave up the business. He then located himself in the village and purchased two lots on the corner of Third and John-

Digitized by Google

son streets, and also a lot on the corner of Johnson and Front streets, where he built the building now standing on it. After two or three years here he sold out and left the county.

James McClellan brought a stock of goods with him and opened a store in the front part of the main portion of the residence of Rev. E. Ely, which was built this year. Mr. McClellan remained here until early in the spring, when he moved his family and goods to Chatfield.

Dr. Allen (his initials are unknown to the writer) came here and located himself as a practicing physician. He was the first to settle in the county to make that profession his special business. He remained here until the spring of 1854, when he moved to Chatfield.

E. S. Smith bought an interest in the Stevens claim, and for a year or two lived in Winona, dealing in real estate, etc. He married Miss Mary Burns, and settled in Burns valley, where he built the Glen Flouring Mill. He remained there several years and then sold out and moved to Winona, where his family yet resides. Mr. Smith went to Washington Territory, where he was for awhile connected with the western portion of the North Pacific railroad. Although he occasionally visits his home in Minnesota, he is yet engaged in business in Washington Territory, which requires his personal attention there much of his time.

Andrew C. Smith settled in Winona. In 1855 he started the first drug store ever opened in the county. After several years' residence here he moved to Stockton. He was a member of the State legislature from this county in 1869. He is now a resident of Rochester, Olmsted county.

L. D. Smith visited Wabasha prairie during the fall and winter of 1853, but did not bring his family here to live until the spring of 1854. He purchased the "Fridley claim" and built a house on it, where he lived several years. This house is yet standing near the corner of Franklin and Wabasha streets. He then moved to his farm in the south Rolling Stone valley about half a mile above the village of Stockton, where he lived at the time of his death. He was appointed receiver in the United States land office in 1854, and was one of the most active in securing the land grant for the benefit of the railroads in this state. Further mention will be made of him in other divisions of this history.

Wm. Ashley Jones was a deputy United States surveyor. During the summer of 1853 he was engaged in the survey of

Digitized by Google

public lands in southern Minnesota. In the fall of this year he visited Wabasha prairie, and in the spring following moved his family there and made Winona his home for about ten years, when he moved to Dubuque. He is now a resident of Dakota.

Mr. Jones held an undivided interest in the Smith and Johnson town plot, and also an interest in the Stevens claim (Stevens' addition). He opened up a large farm in the town of St. Charles. It is now known as the "Lamberton Farm." Besides dealing in real estate, Mr. Jones found time and means to start the first newspaper published in the county, "The Winona Argus."

Luke Blair came to Wabasha prairie in the fall of this year. He bought two lots on the corner of Center and Second streets, where the "Simpson Block" now stands. He brought with him a small drove of cattle, which he wintered in stables built on the back part of these lots. He made a claim in what is now the town of Saratoga, but did not occupy it until the following season. Early in the spring of 1854 he built a store on lot 4, block 16, and brought on a stock of general merchandise.

During the summer he moved his family out on his claim. In the fall he sold the two lots with his store building to W. G. Dye, who sold them to V. Simpson, the present owner, and sold his stock of goods to James H. Jacoby, who continued the business in the same locality under the name of Day & Co. The upper part of Blair's building was used as a public hall. Meetings were held here until it was used as a printing-office by Wm. Ashley Jones. This was where the "Winona Argus" was started, with Samuel Melvin as associate editor and foreman in the office. W. G. Dye set the first type for this paper.

Mr. Blair settled on his claim, which has been his permanent home. The vicinity was long known as the Blair settlement. Mr. Wiltse and Mr. Kately made claims in that part of the county, and wintered there in 1853–4.

George Gay made a claim in Burns valley, on what was afterward known as the Sailsbury Place. He remained here a year or two and moved to Wabasha county. James Worrall settled in Winona, and about two years after went to Wabasha county.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVI.

CHATFIELD SETTLED AND WINONA COUNTY ORGANIZED.

In the fall of this year, 1853, T. B. Twiford came into this county from Lansing, Iowa. In his prospecting excursions and explorations he discovered the present site of Chatfield, in the northern part of Fillmore county, and conceived the project of making it a town site. At Winona he formed the acquaintance of Grove W. Willis, and a scheme was concocted to form a stock company and make Twiford's newly-discovered town site the county seat of Fillmore county.

The plan proposed was to divide the stock into twelve shares. The shareholders were T. B. Twiford, G. W. Willis, H. C. Gere, Myron Toms, William B. Gere, Harvey Hubbard, John I. Hubbard, Robert Pike, Jr., James McClellan and W. B. Bunnell. It was designed that each of the members of the board of county commissioners should be presented with a share in the new town site— the proposed county seat, but Mr. Luark of the appointed board was absent from the territory, and John C. Laird, of the newly-elected board was too strongly interested in Winona to be utilized. Neither of these men were shareholders in the project.

Twiford and Willis put up a log shanty on the proposed town site, to which they gave the name of Chatfield, and placed a man by the name of Case in the shanty temporarily, to hold the locality for the company. It was generally known that the members of the old board of county commissioners, Gere and Toms, whose term of office expired on January 1, 1854, were in favor of locating the county seat in the locality selected by Mr. Twiford, but it was considered extremely doubtful if they had any authority to act in the matter. The law provided that it should be the duty of the first board of county commissioners elected to locate the county seat. The first board had been appointed by the governor as provided by the act creating Fillmore county.

In furtherance of the plan of Twiford and Willis the appointed board assumed the authority to locate the county seat, although it was generally conceded by everybody that this power belonged to the first elected board.

Digitized by Google

The following entry was made on the record of the proceedings of the county commissioners by the clerk:

Pursuant to agreement, the commissioners of Fillmore county, Minnesota Territory, on December 19, A.D. 1853, at the residence of Mr. Case, in Root River precinct, in the town of Chatfield — present Henry C. Gere and Myron Toms. The object of said meeting was to locate the county seat of said Fillmore county, pursuant to the statute in such case made and provided. It was then and there resolved that the county seat should be located at Chatfield, in the center of section 6, town 104 north, of range 11 west. Then the commissioners adjourned, to meet at the residence of W. B. Bunnell, in Minneowah, on Tuesday, December 27, A.D. 1853. G. W. WILLIS,
Clerk County Commissioners, pro tem.

The commissioners Gere and Toms met at Bunnell's on the 27th of December, 1853, and appointed C. F. Buck clerk of the board. They here audited the accounts of county officers presented, and issued county orders to the amount of $411.47. This was the last meeting of this board of commissioners.

At the time, the county seat of Fillmore county was located at what is now Chatfield. The nearest settler was at Springer's, now St. Charles. There was not even a claim shanty within ten miles of the log pen designated as "the residence of Mr. Case." It was then considered uncertain whether the county seat was located within the western boundary of Fillmore county.

It was estimated that on January 1, 1854, there were about 800 inhabitants within the present boundaries of Winona county. This is thought to be a liberal estimate and probably a large excess over actual numbers.

The board of county commissioners of Fillmore county elected October 11, 1853, met at the house of Robert Pike, Jr., in Minnesota City January 2, 1854. Robert Pike, Jr., John C. Laird and W. B. Bunnell were present. The register of deeds, W. B. Gere, clerk of the board, was also present. The board was organized by electing W. B. Bunnell chairman. This session of the board continued two days. It is evident from the records that considerable business was done.

The following extract was copied from the record: "The board then proceeded to ballot for the location of the county seat, which resulted in one vote for Winona, one vote for Chatfield and one vote for Minnesota City. As the board could not agree upon the location, they decided that the locating should be postponed until a future meeting."

Digitized by Google

Aside from the stock company, the shareholders, there was not a settler in the county that favored the location of the county seat at Chatfield. Meetings were held at Minnesota City, Winona and Minneowah condemning the action of the appointed board, but each locality instructed its representative commissioner to locate the county seat at his own home or place, and under no circumstances to give it to a rival town.

Mr. Sinclair says in his historical sketch in 1876: "At these meetings the commissioner from Minnesota City, Mr. Pike, was instructed by his constituents to vote for the location of the county seat at that place, and in no event at Winona; but if it became necessary for him to exercise discretionary power in making a second choice, to vote in favor of Chatfield. The reason is obvious: the location at Chatfield, upon the division of the county, would give Minnesota City another chance, whereas locating the county seat at Winona would forever debar Minnesota City from securing the coveted prize. The same reasoning led Bunnell, from his standpoint, to operate in like manner in favor of that other rival of Winona, the much-vaunted Minneowah."

While each of the rival localities was clamorous for the county seat, without a prospect of either securing it, there were conservative men in each locality who favored a division of the county rather than have the county seat located at Chatfield, as indications showed it would be. This was most strongly advocated at Winona. H. D. Huff assumed the leadership of this scheme for the purpose of securing the county seat at his town. It was found that Mr. Lord, the representative in the territorial legislature from this district, although a resident of Minnesota City, was in favor of a division of Fillmore county, and promised his aid. He gave Mr. Huff what he considered the proper boundaries for a new county—the same that are now the boundaries of Winona county.

Every means available was brought to bear to induce commissioners Bunnell and Pike to cast their vote for Winona. Friendship and diplomacy failed to win the desired vote. There was no compromise with Bunnell. It was said that a bribe of a block of land was offered to Robert Pike, Jr., from two prominent citizens of Winona, in consideration of his vote, which he indignantly refused to accept.

On January 7 the board met at the office of John C. Laird and accomplished considerable business, but failed to settle the county-

Digitized by Google

seat question. The following extract from record shows the financial condition of the county: "There being no receipts, the liabilities of the county at this date, by reference to the bills on file, is $536.86."

M. Wheeler Sargent says in his address: "L. H. Springer and myself met H. D. Huff at his residence, where we agreed upon the outlines of a new county, to be called Winona, with exactly its present boundaries. Huff, having the most time and money, agreed to engineer it through the legislature. Upon this mission, armed with a petition having as many names as we thought the population would justify, and the other documents adapted to various supposable emergencies, he started for St. Paul.

On January 30, 1854, the board of county commissioners, pursuant to adjournment, met at the house of Robert Pike, Jr., in Minnesota City, at which meeting Robert Pike, Jr., John C. Laird and W. B. Bunnell, the chairman, were present. The register of deeds, W. B. Gere, was clerk of the board. At this meeting vacancies were filled by the following appointments: M. Wheeler Sargent, district attorney, and C. F. Buck, judge of probate. The clerk was ordered to notify them of their appointments. Robert Pike, Jr., had been appointed county surveyor at a previous meeting.

The all-absorbing topic of conversation, the vexed question of location of the county seat, was settled at this meeting. The following copy of the record of their proceedings shows their action in the matter: "In pursuance of and in accordance with the eighteenth section of the eleventh chapter of the session laws of Minnesota Territory, passed by the legislative assembly at the session commencing January 5, A.D. 1853, the county commissioners proceeded to locate the county seat of Fillmore county. It was decided by the board of commissioners that the county seat of said Fillmore county should be at Chatfield, in said county, on section 6, township 104 north, of range 11 west."

It was charged by some of the disappointed Winonians that John C. Laird sold out his constituents for a share in Chatfield. G. W. Willis, now living in the city of Winona, says this was not so; that Mr. Laird never held a share in the Chatfield Land Company. Although Mr. Twiford was the originator, Mr. Willis was the leader and manager, of the scheme to locate the county seat at Chatfield. He says: "Bunnell and Pike located the county seat

Digitized by Google

— a majority of the board could do it. I never knew that Laird voted for it, and doubt that he did so, for he always opposed us. None of the commissioners were bribed to vote for it, although everything else was done to influence them. Bunnell and Pike would have voted for Tophet rather than have given it to Winona."

Mr. G. W. Willis went to St. Paul to procure a charter for the Chatfield Land Company, and to defeat the proposed division of the county. He was successful in securing the charter for the company from the legislature, then in session, but his influence there was insufficient to prevent the passage of the act creating Winona county.

The bill for the division of Fillmore county and forming of the present county of Winona was introduced and supported by Hon. O. M. Lord, in the house. He was strongly backed by H. D. Huff as a lobby member and general manager. Winona county was created by act of the territorial legislature February 23, 1854.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE DISTRICT SCHOOLS OF WINONA COUNTY.

WINONA COUNTY was formed by the territorial legislature of 1854, from a part of Fillmore county, which had previously comprised the southeastern portion of the state. The first permanent settlements were made along the Mississippi river in the spring of 1852. There was no school taught in what is now Winona county during that summer. A subscription school was opened for a term of three months in the autumn by Miss Ann Orton, with an attendance of about twenty pupils, at Minnesota City. July 9, 1853, a school district was formed by the county commissioners at Minnesota City, and organized under the territorial law, and Miss Hester A. Houck was employed to teach. The term began October 31 and continued thirteen weeks. The names and ages of the children that attended this term of school are given from the rate bill, by which the wages of the teacher were collected. The sum agreed upon was $48. There were twenty-seven pupils, eighteen of whom are now living (1883). The list is as follows: Mathew Foster,* age 11 years;

* Dead.

Digitized by Google

George Foster*, 6; Milo Campbell, 7; Thomas Thorpe, 8; Robert Thorpe, 6; John Thorpe, 13; William Thorpe,* 3; Mary E. Cotton, 5; Randolph Wright,* 12; Dan'l W. Wright, 9; John H. Wright; Edith Pike,* 11; Emma Pike, 8; Charlotte Denman,* 9; Mary E. Denman, 5; James L. Denman, 7; Robert S. Denman,* 3; Chas. Kellogg, 15; Rollin Hotchkiss, 13; Robert Hotchkiss, 13; Lycurgus Luark, 11; Achilles Luark,* 5; Elbridge G. Lord,* 4; David Imes, 13; Samuel Imes, 7; Herman Hopson, 6; Gerlana McClintock, 12. This school district was designated as No. 1. May 1, 1854, a petition was presented and district No. 2 was formed, comprising the town of Winona, and on June 5 following No. 3 was formed, comprising the north part of township 105 and the whole of 106, range 10. At a meeting of the county commissioners held July 3, 1854, the whole amount of tax authorized to be raised for school purposes for the current year was $152.05. In October district No. 4 was formed at Dakota precinct. Schools were opened in Nos. 2, 3 and 4 before the districts were formally organized, and the wages of the teachers were paid by rate bill or by subscription. No. 1 was for this year the only one that reported a three months' term to the state department. At the January meeting of the county commissioners, 1855, the boundaries of No. 1 were designated. Voting precincts had at first been established by the governor, and were afterward so established by the county commissioners, and the first school districts embraced the election precincts which were not clearly defined. At this meeting No. 2 was divided. July 3 the amount of school-tax voted was $632.34. At one of the meetings in this year a district was organized at Springers', or St. Charles, and one in Lanes' Valley, New Hartford township, one at Geo. Wiltzies' in Saratoga, and one in Whitewater at John Cook's. The school districts of the county now numbered eight. At the January meeting of 1856 they were increased to fifteen; at the April meeting to twenty-three; at the July meeting to thirty-five.

At the January meeting of 1856 the first record was made of the distribution of the school money. The amount collected was $1,336.47, which was apportioned among thirteen districts.

At the meetings of 1857 the number of districts increased to forty-eight. January 9, 1858, the county treasurer reported as

* Dead.

Digitized by Google

apportioned among thirty-five districts $3,533.50. The largest sum to one district was $662, the smallest was $22.

The apparently unequal distribution of this fund gave rise to much dissatisfaction. The distribution was based upon the number of residents of each district between the ages of five and twenty-one. In many cases district boundaries were not definitely recorded, and it was claimed that the residents were more than once reported. It was also claimed that some districts, instead of revising the lists from year to year, simply added new names each year to the reported list, and consequently drew more money than they were legally entitled to. At the last meeting of the school board for the year 1858 the districts numbered sixty-two, an increase of fourteen for the year.

The amount of money apportioned among forty-seven districts for the year 1859 was $662. There were some complaints in regard to this distribution, as the organized districts numbered sixty-five, and while one district drew $90.75 another only received $3.85 ; but as the county business was now transacted by the chairman of the township supervisors, and each town in the county was represented, there was no cause of complaint, except as to unfair reports of residents of districts.

The first record of the number of persons upon which the apportionment was based was made at the January meeting of this year (1859), the number recorded being 2,392. This was the number reported by the forty-seven districts, upon which the apportionment was made, although there were eighteen more organized at the time. During the year ten more were added to that number, making in all seventy-five, showing a remarkable growth for the two years.

The school tax, as reported by the finance committee of the county board for the year 1859, was $5,346.37.

In 1860 the legislature changed the law in regard to county boards, and the commissioner system was again adopted, and the county treasurer, in his report to the board, February 1, 1860, reported as school money on hand $2,967.72, and in March following an apportionment of $4,480.96 was made among the districts, which reported 2,724 persons of schoolable age.

March 7, 1861, the school law was materially changed by the legislature in regard to forming school districts, etc. There was a revision of the whole code, which was framed from that of the

Digitized by Google

State of Michigan. In unorganized townships the county commissioners were authorized to form districts, but where townships were organized the supervisors had authority to change boundaries, to form new districts, to levy taxes, to appoint a town superintendent and to direct the collection of taxes through the town treasurers.

The legislature having neglected to provide for blank books, reports, records, etc., there was no uniformity of reports or records. In some towns the teachers were licensed and the school business transacted without regard to any particular form or system, and if any records were made they have not been preserved.

Although the law required that existing boundaries of districts should remain if practicable, the loose records and changes, and want of system, involved the district boundaries in great confusion. Township lines interfered with district authority, and under this law districts were divided and new ones created without regard to designation by numbers as recorded in the county auditor's office. Owing to this condition of things it was found difficult to properly and legally levy school district taxes and to collect delinquencies. The delinquent taxes were reported by the town treasurer to the county auditor to collect with the county taxes, which placed a part of the fund in the hands of the county treasurer.

When districts were without funds to pay their teachers, orders were issued upon the district treasury, whether the particular district was entitled to any money from the county treasury or not. If the county treasurer had no fund collected for that district the orders were usually sold to outside parties at a discount. The collection of these orders gave teachers a good deal of trouble. It was said that the county treasurer always stood behind outside parties in buying them at a discount, and that the district accounts were not properly adjusted. This system was not satisfactory to the people. Some of the local boards would not levy a sufficient tax to maintain good schools, and, owing to delinquencies, funds could not at all times be made available.

There are very few names on record of town superintendents. Among them are found Charles Heublin, A. T. Castle, William Murray and Milton Buswell.

From the years 1861 to 1866 there was no material change in the school work. The attention of the people was directed almost wholly to the war, and little or no attention was in some places paid to school matters. January 4, 1866, the county board appointed to

Digitized by Google

the county superintendency Albert Thomas, salary fixed at $1,200 per year. Mr. Thomas had taught the village school at Stockton for several terms. He was the principal of the first high school in Winona City, and was known as a teacher of marked ability. A previous business engagement prevented him from accepting the appointment. May 22, 1866, the county was divided into five commissioner districts, and a school examiner appointed for each district, in lieu of township supervision. Geo. P. Wilson was appointed for No. 1, V. J. Walker No. 2, M. R. Lair No. 3, Thomas P. Dixon No. 4, and Henry Gage No. 5. Under the operation of this plan the experience was found to be dearly bought. Certificates of qualification to teach were obtained by asking for them. "There was no definite standard of examination and no uniformity among examiners. They were not required to visit the schools, or to exert any official influence for their welfare, and they felt no responsibility for the work of the persons licensed." There being no unity nor system, no reliable statistics could be gathered from the districts and no groundwork laid for improvement. The county board now consisted of J. J. Randall (chairman), P. P. Hubbell, Collins Rice, H. C. Jones and S. W. Gleason. After much discussion, and owing mainly to the influence of Mr. Randall, it was resolved to change the plan of school work, and at a meeting of the board, September 7, 1867, a resolution was adopted to organize the school work of the county under a provision of the school law of 1864, providing for a county superintendency, in lieu of the general law as specified in section 28 of the same act. In this resolution was also embodied the appointment of Luther A. West as school superintendent, to hold his office until January, 1868, at an annual salary of $1,000. January 1, 1868, Mr. West was reappointed to serve until January, 1869. Mr. West entered upon the duties of his office in 1867. He was a good scholar, a teacher of large experience, and was well qualified to perform the duties of the office. A great deal of the work required was of the missionary order, as the teachers and the people did not clearly understand the duties of the superintendent. Mr. West met with considerable opposition at first.

Some persons supposed that the whole school authority was transferred from the district officers to the superintendent. Some were opposed on account of the large salary, and some regarded the office as entirely useless. Mr. West made his first special effort in the direction of improving the scholarship and methods of the

Digitized by Google

teachers, in which he was very successful, and as the people became acquainted with his plan of work his efforts were appreciated and cordially seconded.

The first teachers' institute held in Winona county was organized by Mr. West, assisted by Prof. Wm. F. Phelps and his corps of instructors of the normal school. It was held at St. Charles, in October, 1867, with twenty-three teachers in attendance, and was considered very profitable to those in attendance.

From the annual report for the year 1868 it is shown that ten good, attractive and convenient schoolhouses have been built this year, at a cost of $11,000; also a building at St. Charles for the graded school, at a cost of $15,000. During this year Mr. West made a strong effort to secure greater regularity of attendance on the part of the pupils, and to awaken a deeper interest in the schools on the part of parents. That he succeeded in doing a good work in this direction will be seen from the statistical reports to the state superintendent. The average daily attendance for the year 1867, winter and summer terms being 2,699, increased in 1868 to 4,393, though the enrollment of pupils in the last year, according to school population, had decreased from 52 per cent in 1867 to 48 per cent in 1868. Excellent schoolhouses were built at Pickwick, Saratoga and Witoka. A teachers' association was formed and meetings were held at four different places in the county. These meetings produced good results. The people became interested and took part in the discussions, and extended to teachers in attendance the hospitalities of their homes.

In October a state teachers' institute was held at St. Charles, with seventy-five in attendance. The exercises were conducted by an able corps of instructors, and diffused among the teachers a great deal of enthusiasm.

October 26, 1869, a county teachers' institute was held at the normal school in Winona, in charge of Prof. Wm. F. Phelps. The attendance numbered 118. The lessons were presented by the teachers of the normal school and of the public schools of Winona. Gymnastic exercises were introduced by Prof. McGibney. Prof. Carson gave instruction in penmanship. On Tuesday evening Dr. Guthrie, of St. Charles, gave a lecture on geology. Prof. Hood, of the city schools, participated in the discussions. On Thursday evening the Hon. Mark H. Dunnell, state superintendent of public instruction, addressed a large audience upon "Education." The

Digitized by Google

success of this institute was due mainly to the ability, activity and earnest supervision of Prof. Phelps.

In the report of Mr. West for the year ending September 30, 1869, he regrets that he is not able to make the financial part accurate, owing to the errors of district clerks. He reports having granted certificates to eighty-four teachers—twenty-three to males and sixty-one to females; fourteen of first grade, forty-five of second, and twenty-five of third, and in a comparison of the year's work with that of 1867 shows that great progress has been made, not only in the character of the certificates, but in the increased interest in school matters by the parents, as shown by the increase of teachers' wages, and in the discipline, order and conduct of the schools. This improvement he attributes to the institute work and to the influence of professional training of some of the teachers in the normal school. There were eleven new schoolhouses built, at an aggregate cost of $9,227.

At the legislative session of 1869 the law was changed as to the term of county superintendents, and the county board appointed Mr. West again to serve until April, 1870. At the meeting of the county board in March the Rev. David Burt was appointed, and entered upon the duties of his office April 5, 1870. Mr. Burt had taught in the common schools of Massachusetts for ten years, when he entered upon an academic course to prepare for college. He graduated at Oberlin, Ohio, in 1848, and then spent three years in the theological seminary at Andover, Massachusetts. He removed to Winona in 1858, and took an active part in all educational work; he acted as member of the school board of Winona city, and served as superintendent of its public schools. In 1866 he assumed the duties of general superintendent of the colored schools of Tennessee, where he served for two years. Impaired health compelled him to return to Winona.

His appointment to the county superintendency was considered, and afterward proved to be, a fortunate and wise measure for the public schools. In addition to his great natural ability, he was fortified in the work by a useful and varied experience and untiring energy and faithfulness. He continued to hold the office until appointed by Gov. Davis to the state superintendency in 1875.

Mr. Burt's first public examination for teachers was held at Stockton, April 22, 1870, and before the close of the month others were held at Winona, Fremont, Elba and Witoka. For this year

Digitized by Google

there were issued 114 certificates ; ninety-three schools were visited and lectures given on "Our Common Schools" at Utica, Whitewater, Elba, New Hartford, Saratoga, Hillsdale, Lewiston, Stockton, Pickwick, Minnesota City and Dresback ; also in districts Nos. 9 and 74.

From his report to the state department of November 1, 1870, there were ninety-nine organized districts and eight unorganized. The schoolable population was 5,463 ; number enrolled, 4,059.

A teachers' institute in charge of Mr. Burt was held at St. Charles, October 3, 4, 5 and 6, 1871. The enrollment of actual teachers was sixty-five, and the institute was conducted on the plan of class recitations, and was pronounced by all in attendance a decided success. The instructors are named as L. T. Weld, J. R. Richards, E. Holbrook, Miss C. Harding, Miss F. Barber, C. Pickert, G. Olds, Miss E. Fisher, Geo. Wilson, Miss A. Bingham, Miss N. Taft and C. Boyd. There were three evening lectures: on Tuesday evening, on Reading, by Mr. Burt; on Wednesday, Motions of the Earth, by Mr. Richards; and on Thursday evening, Our Common Schools, by Hon. Wm. H. Yale.

At the fall examinations of 1874 sixty-one teachers were licensed. The schools, except ten, were visited during the winter following. In the spring of 1875 Mr. Burt, having accepted an appointment as state superintendent, was requested by the county commissioners to grant certificates to a sufficient number of teachers to enable the districts to go on with their schools for the summer terms, or until his successor could be appointed. The school law at this time required a county superintendent to hold a state certificate. Special examiners were appointed and held a meeting in Winona, at which there were only two or three candidates. The successful one was Mr. John M, Cool, of St. Charles, who was then appointed county superintendent by the board. Mr. Cool had received a common school education in Tomkins county, New York, where he had also taught two terms of school. He came to Minnesota in 1857, and taught in St. Charles seven terms of school. He was recognized as a very capable and efficient teacher. Mr. Cool issued two certificates of second grade, four of third and rejected two applicants. He visited a few schools in the beginning of summer, and was taken sick, from which he was unable to do any more school-work. At his death the vacancy was filled, at a special meeting of the county commissioners on the 28th of September, 1875, by the

Digitized by Google

appointment of O. M. Lord, who entered immediately upon the duties of the office.

Owing to the resignation of Mr. Burt and to the sickness of Mr. Cool, the summer schools received very little supervision.

The county superintendents' report to the state department was required to be made October 10, the school year closing September 30. The new incumbent found in the office teachers' term reports for the winter term, but some teachers did not report the summer terms, and several district clerks failed to make financial reports. There was only ten days of time in which to report to the state department, and no personal knowledge could be obtained of the condition of the schools in that limited time; the consequence was, that the county superintendent's report for the year 1875 was very imperfect, but, from observations subsequently made, there was probably no material growth or change in the condition or character of the schools from that reported for the year 1874.

The superintendent held five examinations in the fall, and spent the winter in visiting the schools and in becoming acquainted with the teachers and school officers. Examinations were also held in the spring and the schools visited during the summer. In this year, 1876, under the state supervision of Mr. Burt, a very important change was made in county school work by issuing a more simple form of blanks to school officers and to teachers, and by furnishing a better form of clerks' and treasurers' books, and of school registers. A change was also made in the law in regard to reporting persons entitled to appointment of the state school fund. Only those reported by the teachers as enrolled in the public schools, of school-able age, were now entitled to the school fund, instead of the resident population of the same ages. Through these changes and by this system the school statistics may be considered as entirely reliable.

For the purpose of showing the extent of the growth of the schools of Winona, the following statistical tables, taken from the reports of the county superintendents of schools to the state department for the years 1867 and 1882 respectively, are given.

It may be mentioned here that the table of 1867, which was prepared by the then superintendent, Mr. Luther A. West, previously mentioned, is an especially valuable one, as it is the first on record of the schoolwork of the county combined as a whole. Attention is called to a comparison of the following items of both

Digitized by Google

tables, whereby some idea can be formed regarding the growth of the schools of the county for a period of fifteen years.

SCHOOL STATISTICS OF WINONA FOR THE YEAR 1867.

Number of school districts 99; frame schoolhouses 71, brick 1, log 14—86; value of all schoolhouses and sites $92.194; whole number of scholars, male 3,248, female 3,259; whole number of scholars in winter schools, male 1,475, female 1,218; average daily attendance in winter scoools 1,721; length of winter schools in months 216; number of teachers in winter schools, male 42, female 41; average wages per month of each teacher in winter schools, male $29.24, female $19.24; whole number of pupils in summer schools, male 789, female 720; average daily attendance in summer 978; length of summer schools in months 229; number of teachers in summer schools, male 5, female 80; average wages per month of teachers in summer schools, male $18.66, female $16.92; whole number of different schools for the year 168; whole number of different persons in school for the year, male 1,833, female 1,661; per cent of aggregate attendance to the whole number of pupils in the county .53; whole amount of wages paid teachers for the year $11,608; for building, parchasing, hiring, repairing or furnishing schoolhouses and purchasing lots $6,500.12; amount paid as teachers' wages $17,185.53; amount paid for other school purposes $1,551.79; cash on hand in district treasuries $718.45; number of new schoolhouses built during past year 11, value of same $62,800; amount received from state school fund $92,194; amount received by taxes voted by districts $30,550.84; per cent of school money raised by tax on taxable property in county .0101.

1882.

Number of school districts, common school 111, special 2—113; number of frame schoolhouses 91, brick 7, log 7, stone 2—107; value of schoolhouses and sites $58,210, of school libraries $59, of school apparatus $695; whole number of schools enrolled, summer 4,089, winter 5,351; average daily attendance in winter 3,677; average length of school in months 6½; number of teachers in winter schools, male 47, female 107; average monthly wages of teachers for the year, male $35½, female $28½; average daily attendance in summer 3,082; number of teachers in summer school, male 18, female 114; paid for teachers' wages and board

Digitized by Google

$21,465.09; paid for building, purchasing, hiring, repairing or furnishing schoolhouses, purchasing lots, etc., $10,545.53; cash on hand at end of the year $18,021.59; number of new schoolhouses built, frame 2, value of same $1,100; received from school fund, liquor licenses, fines and estrays $8,068.55, from one-mill tax collected $6,978.98, from special taxes collected $21,937.03, from bonds sold $850, from all other sources $914.56.

From the report of the county superintendent for 1867 it appears that there were sixty-three certificates granted, eleven of them to males and fifty-two to females. Of these certificates, three were of the first grade, fifteen of the second and forty-five of the third.

The superintendent complains of the parsimony of boards in hiring teachers, and in supplying the schoolhouses with comfortable seats, desks and other fixtures. The average wages for the year was $19 per month.

From the report of Mr. Lord, the present superintendent, for 1882 we learn that one hundred and forty-two certificates were granted in the previous school year; of these, thirty-four were received by males and one hundred and eight by females.

The class of certificates issued were three only of the first grade, while there were ninety-four of the second and forty-five of the third grades. This, together with the fact that thirty-four applicants were rejected, goes to show that the standard of teachers' examinations in Winona under Mr. Lord is a high one.

From the year 1880 until the present (1883) there have been no marked changes in the condition and character of the schools, except such slight ones as might be expected in the natural growth of educational work. With the yearly development of the country, its increase in wealth and material prosperity, the expenditures for school purposes have been more liberal, tending to better schoolhouses and fixtures, and to the employment of a higher grade of teachers. At the close of this year, thirty years will have passed since the organization of the first school district in this county. As the present superintendent of schools for this county was one of the trustees of that first organized district, and for the past eight years has been engaged in active schoolwork, it affords us pleasure to give the following brief recapitulation, furnished by him, of some of the important matters connected with the schools of then and now: "Thirty years ago our only schoolhouse was a small, roughly-covered log cabin, furnished with one small window and a door

Digitized by Google

creaking upon wooden hinges and fastened with a wooden latch. This rude structure was, after a short time, superseded by a small but snug frame building, which, soon proving too small for the accommodation of the rapidly growing district, was enlarged by putting an addition to it. This enlarged frame schoolhouse in turn gave place to a substantial brick one, which Mr. Burt has described as having been built at Minnesota City. The teacher of that *first* school received $48 for three months' work. The trustee made the rate-bill and collected the wages, and the text-books used by the scholars had been formerly used by fathers and mothers in nearly every state between the Atlantic seaboard and Minnesota.

"*Now* there are in Winona county (outside of Winona and St. Charles City) one hundred and eight schoolhouses, valued at over $50,000, while the teachers' wages for a single year aggregate $214,650. Besides this increase in the county schools, the school buildings and educational expenses of one independent district in the county aggregates a much larger amount than that above noted. *Then* (thirty years ago) there were about twenty children in that one school district of the county. *Now*, including those in attendance at the normal and parochial schools, they number nearly 7,000."

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE STATE NORMAL SCHOOL OF MINNESOTA, AT WINONA.

NEAR the close of the session of the first legislature of the state, August 2, 1858, an act was passed providing for the establishment of three state normal schools. This legislation was suggested by Dr. John D. Ford, of Winona, and secured by his untiring efforts through the legislature delegation from Winona county. Lieut. Gov. Wm. Holcombe, of Stillwater, gave the measure his earnest and cordial support, and became the first president of the state normal board of instruction. This board, consisting of Lieut.-Gov. Holcombe, Dr. A. E. Ames, Dr. E. Bray, of Carver, and Dr. J. D. Ford, of Winona, held their first meeting at the Capitol at St. Paul, August 16, 1859. After receiving and considering an application from the city of Winona, accompanied by a subscription of

Digitized by Google

$7,000—$2,000 in excess of the amount required by the act—the following resolution was offered by Dr. Ford, and passed unanimously:

Resolved, That the first state normal school be located at Winona, provided the subscription from Winona of $7,000 be satisfactorily secured to the uses of said school, as directed by the board of directors.

And thus was located at Winona the first state normal school of Minnesota, and at that time the only state normal school west of the Mississippi.

The following named citizens of Winona were appointed as the first prudential committee: Sylvester J. Smith, Dr. J. D. Ford, Rev. D. Burt and Wm. S. Drew.

The second meeting of the board was held at Winona, November 9, 1859, at which meeting block 17, Sanborn's addition, was, after considerable deliberation, selected as a suitable site for the proposed school, the board wisely preferring a central location, in order that a model department might be maintained in connection with the normal school. On the evening of November 9, Lieut.-Gov. Holcombe, president of the board, delivered in the Baptist church an address on the subject of "Education with reference to the establishment of the first normal school of Minnesota." This address, which appears in full in the printed report of the board for 1859, was one of great merit. It is said to have made a deep impression upon the young community, and doubtless did much to elevate, if not to create, that sentiment of earnest support of educational interests which has marked the history of this city. In the closing paragraph of this admirable address the governor said: "I have in my hand a paper which contains the origin, the source and the earnest of the first normal school of Minnesota. It had its origin here in this city, and the names written on that paper are as pictures of gold, and should be handed down to future generations as evidence of their wisdom and benevolence. This paper subscribes about $7,000 to the establishment of the normal school here, the most of which, over $5,000, has been secured promptly to the state for that object. The duty I have discharged is everyway an agreeable one; no circumstances could have occurred with respect to the interests of the state to afford me higher gratification than to meet you here on such an occasion as this. The city of Winona has distinguished herself in taking the lead in establishing for the benefit of the rising generation of this state [an institution] for all who shall yet call the state

Digitized by Google

their home. I think the normal schools should precede the common schools of the country, for then we should have trained teachers to conduct them. When this school shall be in operation it may be regarded as an auspicious era, whence to date in future the origin of many blessings, and the commencement of a perpetual course of improvement and prosperity to the people at large."

In the first annual report of the normal board to the governor, Dr. J. D. Ford set forth in a clear and forcible manner the claims of the normal school to generous support, and its vital relation to the common schools of the state. In addition to other recommendations to the legislature, he urged in behalf of the normal board that "a competent superintendent of public instruction be appointed," that "a general supervision of the subjects of schools, school teaching and school lands is absolutely necessary," and that "the school lands should be put into a condition to realize the largest possible annual fund for the support of schools." To the credit of this normal board, and its able secretary Dr. Ford, it may be said that the first state tax for school purposes was authorized and levied upon their urgent recommendation.

An appropriation of $5,000 having been secured, it was decided to open the school on the first Monday in September, 1860. Prof. John Ogden, A.M., of Columbus, Ohio, was elected principal for one year at a salary of $1,400, and William Stearns, a graduate of Harvard University, was chosen tutor.

The school was opened for the admission of pupils on the first Monday of September. A teachers' institute, the first ever held in this state, was convened at the commencement of the term. Teachers from various parts of the state were present, and a number of distinguished gentlemen, including Rev. E. D. Neill, chancellor of the university, ex-officio superintendent of public instruction, Ex-Lieut. Governor Holcombe, J. W. Taylor, Esq., Rev. Mr. Strong, and many others. On the evening of the first day Prof. Ogden gave his inaugural address. On the next evening superintendent Neill delivered an eloquent address on "Education," the closing paragraph of which we cannot forbear to quote: "Twelve years ago the Winnebago nation, by a treaty stipulation, abandoned their old homes in Iowa and commenced their long weary march to their new home near Sauk Rapids, in the northern part of this state. In the charming month of June, by mutual agreement, parties by land and water to the number of 2,000 arrived on this prairie. As they viewed the

Digitized by Google

vast amphitheatre of lofty bluffs, the narrow lake on one side, the great river in front, they felt that it was the spot above all others for an Indian's lodge, and purchasing the privilege of Wabasha, the chief of the Dakota band that then lived here, they drew themselves up in battle array, and signified to the United States troops that they would die before they would leave.

Twelve years hence, if the citizens who have taken the place of the rude aborigines will be large-hearted and foster the normal school, the public schools and the churches of Christ, Winona will be lovelier than the "Sweet Auburn" of the poet; and educated men and cultivated women, as they gaze on your public edifices and other evidences of refinement, will be attracted, and feel that here is the spot for a home, and, like the Indians in 1848, they will desire to tarry until they die."

The donation to the board of the use of the city building (now the Winona Library building) was another evidence of the friendliness of the citizens to this struggling institution. The use of this building was continued for eight years without charge to the state.

The $7,000 subscribed by the citizens of Winona was not used for running expenses, but was reserved for the construction of the permanent building in 1867–8, at which time the subscription with its appreciated values amounted to $10,000.

The first year was one of great promise throughout. Commencement exercises were held at the Baptist church on the last week in June, 1861, continuing the entire week. Mr. Allen, of Wisconsin, a distinguished educator, Mr. Hickock, ex-superintendent of schools in Pennsylvania, Hon. Ignatius Donnelly, and Gen. C. C. Andrews made addresses. A part of the literary exercises consisted of a colloquy between Miss Charlotte Denman, Miss Thorne and others, in which was set forth, in an amusing and graphic manner, the current opinions concerning the establishment of normal schools, an exercise which will never be forgotten by those who were present.

At the session of the legislature in 1861 a special act was passed creating the first board of education of Winona. This board was to consist of one school director elected from each of the three wards, the principal and such members of the normal school — at Winona as shall be residents of said city and qualified. The word "board" was left out of the law between the words "school" and "at," which made a very unwieldy board, or an intangible body.

Digitized by Google

The idea was to copy somewhat after the Oswego plan of uniting the jurisdiction of the normal and public schools of Winona, using the public schools as graded and model schools. At the municipal election held in April, 1861, Messrs. Thomas Simpson, Richard Jackson and John Keyes were elected members of the board of education, from the first, second and third wards respectively; and these, with Prof. Ogden as principal of State Normal School, constituted the first board of education. Mr. Simpson was elected president, Mr. Keyes, recorder and John Ogden first superintendent of schools in city of Winona.

In the following year this law was repealed and the joint jurisdiction ceased.

The normal school opened in the fall of 1861, with an increase of students. Prof. J. G. McMynn had been engaged as assistant teacher. He remained, however, but a short time, resigning early in October, to take a position as major in a Wisconsin regiment. It may be noted that many of the students of the normal, during Prof. Ogden's principalship, entered the volunteer army in defense of the Union.

Prof. Ogden resigned the principalship of the school December 14, 1861, at the close of the first term of that year.

The following extract from his letter of resignation clearly reflects the spirit of those stirring times:

WINONA, Minnesota, December 14, 1861.

To the Prudential Committee of the State Normal School.

GENTLEMEN,—I hereby tender you my resignation of the principalship of the institution intrusted to my care, thanking you most sincerely for the generous support and counsel you have given me.

In taking this step, it is proper that you and the public should understand the reason that impels me to it.

1. My distracted and dishonored country calls louder for my poor service just now than the school does. I have, ever since our national flag was dishonored, cherished the desire and indulged in the determination that — whenever I could do so without violation of a sense of duty — I would lay aside the habiliments of the schoolroom and assume those of the camp, and now I am resolved to heed that call and rush to the breach, and with my life, if necessary, stay, if possible, the impious hands that are now clutching at the very existence of our free institutions. What are our schools worth? What is our country worth without these? Our sons and our daughters must be slaves. Our beloved land must be a hissing and a byword among the nations of the earth. Shall this fair and goodly land, this glorious Northwest become a stench in the nostrils of the Almighty, who made it so fair and so free? No,

Digitized by Google

not while there is one living soul to thrust a sword at treason. I confess my blood boils when I think of the deep disgrace of our country.

My brethren and fellow-teachers are in the field. Some of them—the bravest and the best—have already fallen. Their blood will do more to cleanse this nation than their teaching would. So will mine. I feel ashamed to tarry longer. You may not urge me to stay.

* * * * * * * * * *

With these feelings, I am with very great respect,

Your most obedient servant, JOHN OGDEN.

Prof. V. J. Walker, principal of the Winona high school, was placed in charge of the school temporarily, during the second term, which closed March 2, 1862, and remained suspended until November 1, 1864. The reasons for this suspension of over two years may be inferred from Prof. Ogden's letter of resignation, and may be stated as follows: (1) The interest in the great struggle then pending for national life overshadowed and overwhelmed everything else, and, as a natural corollary of this, (2) competent teachers could not be found to take charge of the school. Such men were generally in the war. (3) The means for the support of the school was inadequate. The state had made no appropriations beyond the first $5,000. The state was too busy in the war to care for its educational interests.

During the session of the legislature in the spring of 1864, at the earnest solicitation of the citizens of Winona, led by Dr. J. D. Ford, an act was passed renewing the appropriations to the school and re-establishing it on a permanent basis. This act provided that the sum of $3,000 be appropriated for the current year, $4,000 for the following year, and $5,000 annually thereafter. At the annual meeting of the normal board in the following May Prof. John G. McMynn was elected principal. No movement was, however, made to reopen the school until the next meeting in the following September, when the resignation of Prof. McMynn was accepted, and Prof. W. F. Phelps, former principal of the State Normal School of New Jersey was unanimously elected. The principal-elect, being present, accepted the position in person and immediately entered upon the duties of his office. Professor Phelps' rare ability as an organizer and disciplinarian was at once apparent in the prompt and efficient measures taken to re-establish the school on a permanent basis. To the wisdom of these measures and the executive ability of their author is largely due the high standing which the normal

Digitized by Google

school at Winona has subsequently attained, and still holds, among the educational institutions of this country.

The location of the site on block 17, Sanborn's addition, was not favored by the citizens generally. At the meeting of the board held in June, 1866, the following communication was received:

To the State Normal School Board:

The city council of the city of Winona makes the following proposition to your honorable board: That if the board will erect the normal school building upon the present site, viz: block 4, Sanborn's addition, the city will purchase and donate to the state the east half of block 3, Sanborn's addition, and vacate and donate to the state that part of Johnson street lying between blocks 3 and 4; or, in case it can be procured, the city will purchase and donate to the state the whole of said block. This provided that the board will convey to the city block 17 in Sanborn's addition. R. D. Cone, Mayor.

This proposition was promptly accepted by the board. Subsequently the city bought the whole of block 3, Sanborn's addition, and gave it outright to the state, waiving the condition stated in the communication of the mayor.

During the session of the legislature of 1866 the first appropriation of $10,000 for the building was obtained mainly through the efforts of Hon. E. S. Youmans, then a member of the house, and Hon. Thos. Simpson in the state senate.

This appropriation was designed to secure plans and to supplement the contributions of the citizens and city of Winona, and was entirely used in constructing a foundation,—an important measure which committed the state fully to the erection of a building at Winona.

The plans for the building were drawn by the architect, G. P. Randall, Esq., of Chicago, and were adopted by the board at its meeting in June, 1866.

On the 19th of October, 1866, the corner-stone was laid with interesting ceremonies by Gov. Marshall, in the presence of a large and deeply interested assembly, citizens of Winona and surrounding country. Hon. Thos. Wilson, chief-justice of the supreme court of the state, delivered the address on this memorable occasion.

The foundation was erected under the direction of the credential committee, consisting of Dr. Ford, Hon. E. S. Youmans and W. S. Drew, Esq. Mr. Drew was appointed superintendent of the work, and gave it his personal and efficient supervision throughout the session of 1867, until the basement walls were completed and made ready for the superstructure.

Digitized by Google

In the spring of 1867 an appropriation by the legislature of $50,000 for building purposes was secured, largely through the influence of Hon. Wm. H. Yale, then in the state senate. Only one half of this amount was appropriated for the first year. The citizens of Winona cashed the orders of the board for the other half, making the entire sum available for immediate use.

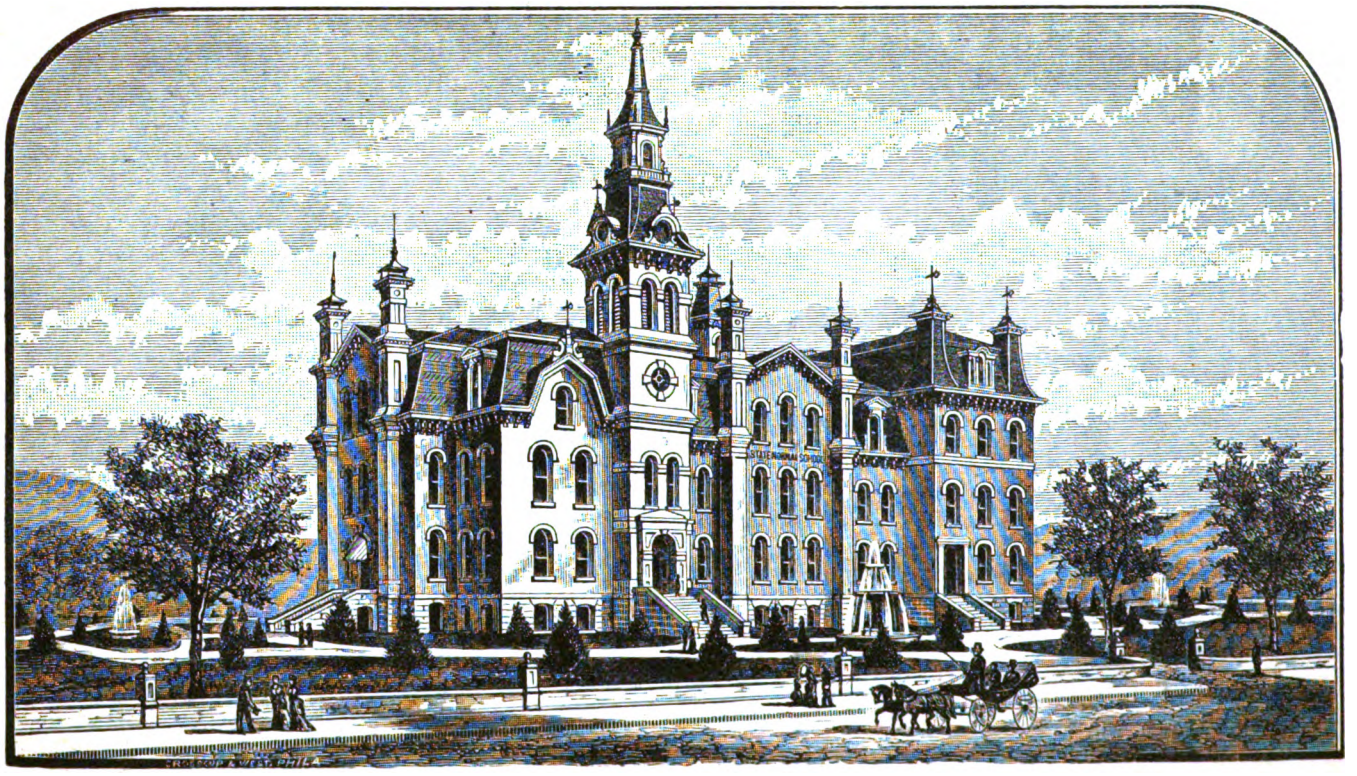
The contract for the erection of the superstructure was made with C. Bohn, Esq., of Winona, who had already demonstrated his qualifications as a builder in the construction of the high-school building of the city. In 1869 the sum of $34,000 additional was appropriated "*to complete the building*," and in 1870 nearly $9,000 more was generously granted by the legislature to *liquidate* the *balance due the contractor*.

The building was occupied by the school September 1, 1869, and completed in the following December.

The following description of the building is taken from the report of the normal board for 1859 :

The general form of the building is in the form of a cross. The main edifice is 63×78 feet; the wings are each 50×75 feet. The basement story is 10 feet high; the first story is 13 feet; the second, 16 feet; the third, 19 feet, and the fourth story of the west wing is 28 feet to the crown of the ceiling at the base of the skylights. The southeast corner of the west wing terminates in a ventilating shaft 8×8 feet and 105 feet high; and the northwest corner of the east wing terminates in the main tower, 15×15 feet at base and 130 feet high. The building is of red bricks, with facings and trimmings of a drab-colored calciferous limestone. Its beauty is due not to superfluous ornamentation, but to the harmony of its proportions and its massiveness. Through the basement there is a corridor 10 feet wide running through the center from end to end. The first story has a main corridor 10×166 feet, running entirely through the building. This is intersected by cross-corridors extending from the front to the rear entrances. On the north side of the main corridor there are four large schoolrooms for the use of the model classes. On the right of the entrance of the main tower there is a reception-room 20×25 feet. On the opposite or south side of the main corridor the rooms above described are duplicated. Opposite the reception-room is a gentlemen's cloakroom. In the main building, in the second story, is the normal school "assembly-room"; its dimensions are 63×78 feet. In the east wing, beginning with the

Digitized by Google



MINNESOTA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

Digitized by Google

main tower, we find the principal's office, the library and two large recitation-rooms. In the west wing are two large recitation-rooms, one in each corner, and two large wardrobe-rooms for ladies, each 12×35 feet, communicating with corridor and assembly-room. In the third story of main building we have "Normal Hall," capable of seating 800 to 1,000 persons. In the west wing, and connecting with corridor and Normal Hall, are four recitation-rooms. The east wing is occupied by a suite of rooms connected by open arches, designed to be used for a museum. In fourth story of the west wing there are two rooms, 32×35 feet each, separated by a corridor, and with ceiling extending to the crown of the roof, 23 feet in height. These rooms are lighted by skylights, and are intended for a gallery of art. The steps at each of the five entrances of the building are of massive, solid masonry, and are of easy ascent. The corridors at each extremity are entered by spacious vestibules. The stairs leading to the several stories are easy of ascent, the risers being seven inches each, and the treads, which are very wide, being made of solid two-inch oak plank, finished in oil. The heating and ventilation of the building are upon the plan known as the Ruttan system. There are seven furnaces properly located in the basement. Underneath the furnaces the cold air from without is introduced through ducts having an area of section equal to from eight to ten square feet each.

Space cannot be given to a further description of this beautiful structure, which is acknowledged to be, even at the date of this writing, in 1883, the most perfect building of the kind in the Northwest. The plans of this building were subsequently adopted, with little change, for the State Normal Schools at Buffalo, New York, and at Carbondale, Illinois.

It should be stated that the admirable adaptation of this building to the existing and prospective wants of the school, and its nearly faultless construction, are largely due to the experienced judgment, wise forethought and energetic management of the principal, Prof. Wm. F. Phelps, who was permitted to enjoy the fruits of his zealous labors, and to carry forward in this building his plans for the organization of a normal school of national reputation, until he voluntarily resigned this position in 1876.

The following is a summary of the contributions made by the citizens of Winona to the school and building:

Digitized by Google

Original subscription of $7,000 to secure site, with appreciation in values	$10,000
Subscription for purchase of block 4, Sanborn's addition	5,000
Donation by city of block 3, Sanborn's addition	6,000
The vacation of street and alleys	2,500
Cash in bonds of city	15,000
Use of city building for eight years, and furnishing expenses	4,500
Total contribution	43,000

In addition to the above the citizens of Winona have paid into the treasury of the school for the tuition of pupils in the model department the average sum of $1,500 annually for twenty years, amounting to about $3,000. The present valuation of the site of the building is $25,000.

The state appropriations for building purposes at various times amount to the gross sum of $115,837.

In accordance with a plan proposed by Principal Phelps, the legislature, in 1871, passed an act establishing in Winona the State Soldiers' Orphans' Home, and providing for the education of the children in the normal school. This plan proved to be a wise and economical one for the state, and of the greatest value to the children. Nearly one hundred of the soldiers' orphans received training for several years in the model and normal departments. A number completed the entire course, and are now filling important positions in the schools of the state. The growth of the school in numbers, in reputation, and in all the characteristics of an excellent training school for teachers, continued without marked interruption until the legislature in 1876, partly by design and partly by neglect, failed to make the usual annual appropriation for the support of the three normal schools of the state.

The normal board was called in extra session. During that meeting several propositions to close the schools at once were voted down by a bare majority. The opposition to these propositions was led by Hon. Thos. Simpson, the resident director at Winona.

Finally the board took action, which was intended merely to give the normal schools a chance for continuance if they could find any means of existing without involving the board or incurring a debt. It was really a life and death struggle with the normal schools of our state. Had they been closed then, they would have remained closed, perhaps for ever.

The action of the board availed little; it said, "Live if you can, but don't involve us." Liberal-hearted citizens of this city offered

Digitized by Google

to advance money to carry on the school at Winona, but this could not be accepted under the action of the board. Gen. Sibley, the president of the board, and Prof. Wm. F. Phelps, the principal at Winona, resigned.

The resident director determined that the school should not go down. He made a temporary reduction of the teaching force, some abatements of salaries, and some extra charges for tuition. He appealed to the soldiers' orphans' board, who generously responded by paying tuition for the pupils under their care. By these means, supplemented by a cash contribution from his own pocket, the school was kept in vigorous operation until the following year, when the appropriation was not only restored, but was made permanent. The action at Winona had much to do with inspiring a like spirit and determination on the part of the local management of the schools at Mankato and St. Cloud.

Prof. Charles A. Morey, a member of the faculty and a former graduate of the school, was elected principal.

The following year saw the school restored to its former condition of efficiency. In 1878 Principal Morey inaugurated an important change in the organization of the school by extending the elementary course, and establishing an advanced four years' course of study designed to prepare teachers for the principalship of high and graded schools.

In May, 1879, Principal Morey resigned his position to enter upon the practice of law. On the 27th of June Prof. Irwin Shepard, superintendent of the city schools of Winona, was elected principal; since which time the growth of the school in numbers, in efficiency, and in the confidence of the citizens of the state, has, we believe, continued without interruption.

The following shows the increase of attendance during the past four years: 1878–1879, 302; 1879–1880, 342; 1880–1881, 388; 1881–1882, 439; 1882–1883, 485.

Hon. Thos. Simpson, the present resident director, has been a member of the state normal board continuously since 1868, and has served as president of the state board and resident director at Winona during most of that time.

The first state teachers' institute, in 1859, the first state convention of county superintendents, in 1866, and the first institute of normal instructors, in 1872, were all held at the Winona normal school.

Digitized by Google

The first class which finished the course of this school numbered sixteen members and were graduated June 28, 1866. Since that date to June 1, 1883, twenty-five classes numbering 480 members have graduated, while nearly 3,000 other students have received instruction for one or more terms. These students, as well as the graduates, have fulfilled their pledges to the state with singular fidelity and success. Many of the graduates have been called to important and lucrative positions in other states from California to Maine. Several have received appointments to leading positions in the normal schools of the Argentine Republic, S. A., at salaries ranging from $1,200 to $2,500.

Prominent among the causes which have contributed to place the State Normal School at Winona in the foremost rank of similar institutions in America should be mentioned the liberal enterprise and singular devotion to its interests on the part of the citizens of Winona, as shown by their munificent donations of lands and money, by their loyal and unwavering championship in the trying times of legislative inaction and indifference; by their establishment of an extensive museum and gallery of art for the free use of the students; by their continued patronage and support of the model school, and by their just and generous pride in the past history, the present prosperity and the future promise of this educational institution of the state.

THE SOCIETY OF ARTS, SCIENCES AND LETTERS.

On May 24, 1871, a preliminary meeting was held in Normal Hall for the purpose of organizing a society for the promotion of a knowledge of art, science and literature.

At an adjourned meeting held June 12, articles of association were adopted. The corporate members were Wm. F. Phelps, Thos. Simpson, Abner Lewis, Mary V. Lee, C. C. Curtiss, O. B. Gould, Sarah L. Wheeler and C. H. Berry. The plans of the society provided for "the fitting of rooms in the First State Normal building for a museum of natural history and physical science, and for a department of drawing and the arts of design; the collection, classification and arrangement of specimens in natural history and archæology, and of models in physics and the fine arts; the collection of facts and objects pertaining to local or general history; the establishment and support, on the grounds of the normal school, of a botanical garden; the arrangement and ornamentation of the

Digitized by Google

grounds; the gathering of a library of standard works in all departments of science, literature and art; the collection and preservation of all collections, and, by lectures and other appropriate means, the elevation of the public taste."

Previous to the organization of this society, citizens of Winona had placed in the normal school building, for the use of the students, private collections of minerals and other specimens. Principal Phelps had contributed a valuable collection, and the Hon. Thos. Simpson had donated his entire cabinet of mineral specimens, which he had been gathering for many years in Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota. The proprietorship of these collections was vested in the new society. The collections were increased from time to time by additional contributions.

In 1875 the citizens of Winona, at the advice and solicitation of Professor Wm. F. Phelps, contributed about $3,500 for the purchase

of the Woodman collection of corals, shells, minerals and fossils. This valuable collection, and those previously belonging to the society, were arranged in suitable cases in the geological hall of the normal building in 1878, under the superintendence of Principal Chas. A. Morey. The following contract was subsequently made with the state normal board:

1. The society agrees that its collections, apparatus, pictures, etc., shall remain in the rooms now occupied by them so long as the building shall be used for the purpose of a state normal school.

2. That said collections, etc., shall be forever free to the use of the normal school in said building, its teachers and pupils, and that said collections shall not be removed, either in whole or in part, for any purpose whatever.

3. That, to prevent interference with the operations of the school, the times of opening said rooms to the public shall be as the principal and resident director of the school shall from time to time direct, and not otherwise.

4. That the society shall bear all expense of classifying, arranging and

Digitized by Google

putting in position all specimens and objects, and of preserving the order and condition of the same: *Provided*, That the state normal board agrees: 1. To furnish to the society, rent free, the room now occupied by its collections; to heat, light and keep the same in repair as long as the building shall be used for the purposes of a normal school. 2. To give to the society the use of such cases, platforms and fixtures as are already placed in said rooms, and to build others as the acquisitions of the society may demand. 3. To furnish janitor's services for said rooms, as their use may demand.

This museum has become one of the most extensive and complete in the west. Three large rooms, connected by arches, are lined with cases which are filled with specimens of minerals, fossils, birds and animals. A large case in the center of the room contains the skeleton of a mastodon. Two spacious rooms in the fourth story of the building are devoted to the exhibition of art subjects. A curator devotes a large portion of his time to the care of the museum and to the collection, classification and arrangement of specimens in all departments of natural history.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

BIRDS OF WINONA COUNTY.

THE following are the birds known to exist in this county: duck hawk, pigeon hawk (common), sparrow hawk, sharp-shinned hawk, Cooper's hawk, marsh hawk, harrier or mouse hawk, red-tailed hawk (common), red-shouldered hawk (scarce), broad-winged hawk, bald eagle, great-horned owl, long-eared owl, screech owl, barred owl (summer), short-eared owl, snowy owl, saw-whet owl, hawk owl, day owl, black-billed cuckoo, yellow-billed cuckoo, hairy woodpecker, downy woodpecker, black-backed three-toed woodpecker, yellow-bellied woodpecker, ileated woodpecker, log cock, red-headed woodpecker, pigeon woodpecker, ruby-throated hummingbird, chimney swallow, night hawk, bull-bat, whippoorwill, belted kingfisher, kingbird, wood-pewee, olive-sided flycatcher, pewee, Phebe-bird, wood thrush, robin, brown thresher, catbird, red-breasted bluebird, titmouse, chickadee, white-bellied nut-hatch, American creeper, long-billed marsh wren, short-billed marsh wren, house wren, skylark, shorelark, black and white creeper, Maryland yellow-throat, black-poll warbler, scarlet tanager, barn swallow, blue-backed swallow, eave swallow, bank swallow, purple martin,

Digitized by Google

wax-wing, Bohemian chatterer, cedar-bird, cherry-bird, great northern shrike, red-eyed vireo, purple-finch, red-poll linnet, snow bunting, snowbird, swamp sparrow, song sparrow, tree sparrow, field sparrow, chipping sparrow, fox sparrow (frequent), rose-breasted grossbeak, ring-rail (occasional), bobolink, ricebird, cowbird, red-winged blackbird, yellow-headed bird, meadow lark, orchard oriole (not common), Baltimore oriole (common), crow blackbird, crow (on the increase), bluejay, wild pigeon (never abundant), common dove, pinnated grouse (scarce), ruffed grouse, quail (nearly exterminated), woodcock, Wilson snipe, jack snipe, bittern, stakedriver, least bittern (on river bottoms), marsh hen, Virginia rail, coot (in marshes). Besides these, there are met occasionally the sandpiper, the great blue heron, the green heron, the wild goose and brant, the blue-winged teal, the hooded merganser, the widgeon, the pintail, the mallard, the butterball duck, the wood duck, and other ducks. The wood duck breeds here.

THE WINONA COUNTY PRESS.

The pioneers of Winona evinced a thorough appreciation of the power of the press as an important element in promoting the welfare of the young city, and in the development of the promising territory of Minnesota. The first newspaper established was the "Winona Argus," September 7, 1854. It was published by Wm. Ashley Jones & Co., weekly, democratic in politics. Wm. Ashley Jones, Captain Sam Whiting, M. Wheeler Sargent and Robert T. Hunter were among the contributors. Samuel Melvin, at the present time a merchant in Winona, was foreman in the Argus office. He purchased an interest in the paper in January, 1855, and continued about a year and a half, when he sold back to Wm. Ashley Jones, and the paper continued about a year and a half longer, during which Mr. Cozzens was for a time editor. After vicissitudes incident to a western town twenty years ago, it was compelled to suspend its publication in the month of September, 1857, not however, until it had accomplished a good work for southern Minnesota.

The "Winona Weekly Express" was the next venture in journalism. It was established about August 1, 1855, Wilson C. Huff, son of H. D. Huff, being the editor. The Express continued until after the election in November, when the office and material were purchased by a company formed to establish "The Winona Republican."

Digitized by Google

In the fall of 1855, some earnest republicans formed a joint-stock company, purchased the material of the "Winona Express," and on the 21st of November, 1855, issued the first number of the "Winona Weekly Republican." The names of these stockholders were Charles Eaton, E. L. King, C. F. Buck, A. P. Foster, H. C. Jones, A. C. Jones, E. H. Murray, J. B. Stockton, J. S. Denman, H. T. Wickersham, Rufus Crosby, O. S. Holbrook, St. A. D. Balcombe, John L. Balcombe, Matthew Ewing, W. G. Dye, J. H. Jacoby, L. H. Springer. The newspaper was a seven-column sheet and conducted with ability. The editor was Captain Sam Whiting. The business manager was Walter G. Dye, who continued to occupy that position, with slight intervals, for about twenty-five years. Messrs. Foster and Dye purchased the stock of the other shareholders and became sole proprietors. On the 19th of June, 1856, D. Sinclair purchased the interest of A. P. Foster in the establishment, and it thus became the sole property of Messrs. Sinclair & Dye. In the fall of 1856 Mr. Dye disposed of his interest in the concern to Messrs. Balcombe, Murray, Buck and King, who in a short time sold out to W. C. Dodge. The latter continued his connection with the paper only a few months, retiring on the 3rd of February, 1857, and being succeeded by Mr. Dye, who repurchased one half of the establishment. At this time the firm name was changed to D. Sinclair & Co., and has so remained ever since.

On the 2d of April, 1864, Sheldon C. Carey purchased one half interest in "The Republican" from Mr. Dye, who retired. Mr. Carey continued a member of the firm until his death on the night of December 28 of the same year he entered it, when he was drowned in the Mississippi river, Wisconsin, while out with a small party on a sleighing excursion. His death caused the most poignant grief in the community.

On the first of July, 1865, Mr. Dye resumed connection with "The Republican" as joint partner with Mr. Sinclair, and November 25, 1866, Mr. John Dobbs, an experienced practical bookbinder, became one of the firm, purchasing one third interest in "The Republican" establishment. In 1859 the proprietors of "The Republican" determined to try the experiment of a daily paper in Winona, and on the 19th of November issued the first number of the "Daily Review," a three-column paper somewhat larger than a sheet of foolscap. The publication of this little paper demonstrated the readiness of the people of Winona to support — not a first-class journal, but

Digitized by Google

one of respectable size, considering the times. Accordingly the "Daily Review" was stopped, and on the 19th of December, 1859, the "Winona Daily Republican" was started on its career. It was a five-column sheet, but was enlarged to a six-column sheet on the 8th of April, 1861, and on the 1st of July, 1865, it was enlarged to a seven-column sheet, its present form. The "Weekly Republican" has the honor of being the oldest republican newspaper in the state.

In 1867 the "well arranged three-story brick "Republican" building with basement was built. It was occupied in February, 1868. On the first of January, 1881, Mr. Dye retired, selling his interest to Mr. Sinclair. Mr. P. G. Hubbell, who had been connected with the office since 1864, was appointed business manager, and so continued until the first of January, 1883, when Mr. W. E. Smith bought a third interest in the establishment, and Mr. Hubbell assumed the duties of managing editor of "The Republican." Through a long established career "The Republican," under the superior editorial management of Mr. Sinclair, has wielded a potent influence on the affairs of the county and state, while for the city of its choice it has ever been the zealous advocate and faithful friend. It is entitled to great credit as one of the important agencies in the development of Winona.

Returning to the history of other newspapers in the early years of the county, "The Times" was started by a man who came from Fountain City, Wisconsin. The proprietor purchased the material of the "Argus," but continued only a few months.

"The Democrat" was started on September 9, 1858, by C. W. Cottom, who came here from Rochester. He published an eight-column paper. In the course of a year or two he sold out to the Democrat Printing Company.

On the 11th of December, 1860, the "Tri-Weekly Democrat" was started by the Democrat Printing Company, with J. L. Thompson, printer; C. W. Cottom, editor; Wm. T. Hubbell, city editor. This was a five-column sheet. In the following summer the paper was closed out and was succeeded by "The State."

"The Winona Daily State" was established by Massey & Wheeler, July 11, 1861. It was a six-column paper. The daily was a morning paper, but it existed only a few weeks. Mr. Wheeler retired and Mr. Massey continued the publication of the "Weekly State," which was first issued July 17, 1861. After an existence of a year or two the "State" suspended.

Digitized by Google

"The Winona Weekly Democrat" was established by A. G. Reed September 17, 1864. It was a seven-column paper and lived some two or three years.

The "Democratic Press," which was issued by Messrs. Meservey & Pomeroy, was another venture, which appeared in the fall of 1865, but continued only about six months.

"The Winona Daily Democrat" was established January 8, 1868, by Green & Gile. It was a four-page, seven-column journal. It was afterward owned by Green & Dresbach, and then by the Democrat Printing Company. It suspended after a few months.

On the 7th of May, 1869, "The Winona Herald," a democratic weekly newspaper, was established by Mr. W. J. Whipple. It is still in existence under the proprietorship of Mr. Whipple, though leased to Mr. T. A. Dailey in the summer of 1882.

On February 13, 1869, an amateur paper entitled "The North Star" was started by some young men, with Geo. T. Griffith, editor; Wm. F. Worthington, publisher; H. G. Smith, treasurer; John N. Nind, subscription agent. The little journal subsequently passed into the hands of Fred. W. Flint and John N. Nind, by whom it was published for several months.

In 1872 another amateur paper, "The Novelty Press," was started at Homer by R. F. Norton. It was afterward removed to Winona and conducted by Eber Norton. In 1879, November 28, it was bought by Geo. B. Dresbach and the name changed to "The Democrat." In January, 1880, it was sold to Hiler, Busdicker and Dresbach, and was purchased in January, 1882, by Fred. W. Flint.

On the 9th of October, 1873, E. Gerstenhauer established a German weekly called "The Winona Adler," which still continues under the same proprietor.

On the 4th of July, 1873, the "St. Charles Times" was established by H. W. Hill. It was democratic in politics and continued until January 1, 1883, when it suspended.

On May 24, 1875, "The Sunday Morning Dispatch" was issued by D. B. Sherwood. Only one number appeared, the proprietor returning to Michigan.

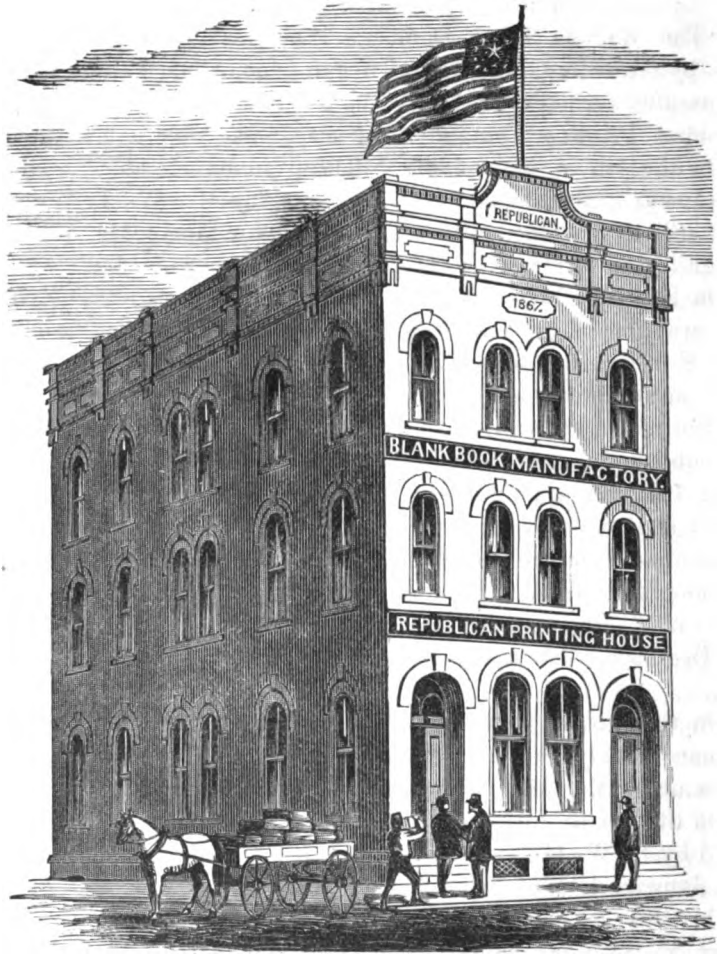
On the 24th of April, 1876, "The Monday Morning Bulletin" was started by John Seigler. It continued for a few months and was removed to Wabasha, Minnesota.

In 1877, August 11, "The Saturday Evening Postman" appeared

Digitized by Google

under the editorship and management of W. A. Chapman. It existed for only a short time.

On January 3, 1877, the "St. Charles Union" was established by Joseph S. Whiton. It is independent republican in politics, and a paper of general circulation in the western part of the county.



January 21, 1881, a German weekly newspaper, "The Westlicher Herald," was started by Leicht & Schmid. The firm changed to Leicht & Hunger July 1, 1881, and again to Joseph Leicht January 1, 1883, who is the present proprietor.

Digitized by Google

During 1881 the "Utica Transcript," a short-lived paper, was started at Utica by O. S. Reed.

On the 2d of July, 1881, "The Winona Daily Tribune" was established by F. W. Flint as an evening independent republican paper. About the first of July, 1882, it was sold to Morrissey & Bunn and changed to a democratic paper in politics, still retaining the name of "The Tribune." In January following the paper was sold to a stock company and changed to a morning paper. It continued until April, 1882, when it suspended.

The year 1883, therefore, finds the following newspapers in existence in this county: "The Winona Republican," daily and weekly, republican in politics, established in 1855; "The Winona Herald," weekly, democratic, established in 1869; "The Winona Adler," German weekly, democratic, established in 1873; "The St. Charles Union," weekly, independent republican, established in 1877; "The Westlicher Herald," German, weekly, democratic, established in 1881.

CHAPTER XL.

WINONA PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

As introductory to the history of the public schools of the city of Winona, as they have existed since the organization of the "board of education of the city of Winona," April 19, 1861, some mention is necessary to be made of the early educational work of the territory now included within the city limits. The first attempt at school teaching that was ever made in this region was in the summer of 1852, by Miss Angelia Gere, a young girl of fourteen or fifteen years of age, who collected a few small children in the shanty of Mrs. Goddard (known through all this region for the past twenty-five years as Aunt Catharine Smith). As nearly as the memory of old residents can fix such matters, this school was only continued for a few weeks, the instruction was of the most primitive kind, and the number of little ones eight or ten. The following summer, 1853, Mrs. E. B. Hamilton opened a school in her own little house at the lower end of the prairie. This school had been in session about two or three weeks when it was abruptly closed by the death of the teacher, who was killed by a stroke of lightning, June 19.

Digitized by Google

In the fall of 1853 a private school was opened by Miss Willis, long since married and settled in Chatfield, and this was the first school, that really deserved the name, opened on the prairie. Miss Willis was followed in 1854 by Miss Hettie Houck, now Mrs. W. H. Stevens, of this city, who taught a subscription school in a building belonging to Aunt Catharine Smith, on the corner of Front and Franklin streets. The number of pupils in this school was about twenty-five; the teacher was engaged at a regular salary; no tuition fee was demanded; the funds were provided by voluntary subscription, and the school is really entitled to the name of the first public school of Winona.

During the winter of 1854–5 a school was opened by Mr. Henry Bolcom, in a small building on Second street, afterward known as Wagner's saloon. This school was supported largely in the same manner as that of Miss Houck's, the school-tax for the district never having been collected. The pupils in attendance during the winter term numbered about thirty.

In the summer of 1855 Miss Almeida Trutchell, subsequently Mrs. David Smith, taught school in the embryo city. The following winter, 1855–6, Geo. C. Buckman, now of Waseca, Minnesota, wielded the birch. Mr. H. C. Bolcom, who had been attending term at Oberlin College, Ohio, having returned to Winona, was employed as teacher during the winter of 1856–7, and his work in that line closed with the closing of the spring term. The original school district No. 2 had been divided in the spring of 1854, prior to which time there was but one school district on the prairie. No. 14, the new district, comprised that part of the town plat west of Lafayette street; but for particulars concerning these matters, see history of Winona county schools. In the fall of 1857 a union, by mutual agreement of the two districts, was effected, and the trustees of the separate districts became informally the board of the *quasi* united one. These trustees were for No. 2, Col. H. C. Johnson, Andrew Smith and H. C. Bolcom; for No. 14, Dr. J. D. Ford, Dr. A. S. Ferris and John Iams. Rev. Geo. C. Tanner was employed as principal for the union or grammar school, as it was called; commenced his work November 17, 1857, and before the close of the winter four schools were in operation. The teachers of these schools were: Rev. Tanner, his wife, Miss Wealthy Tucker, who taught the primary, in what is now ward 1 of the city, and John Sherman, who taught in the lower part of the city. Of the early

Digitized by Google

Winona schools, from 1856 to 1860, at which time his services were transferred to the normal schools, Dr. Ford was the mainstay, and pages might be written concerning the straits into which the *board* were often driven to maintain the schools. As an instance, we may note the concert held in the L. D. Smith building, with Dr. Ford and his daughter and W. S. Drew as principal fuglemen. The proceeds were applied to the purchase of a terrestrial globe, the first article of school apparatus purchased for the Winona public schools. This globe, which should have been preserved as a relic, was burned in the fire of July 5, 1862. Rev. Tanner was succeeded in the fall of 1858 by Mrs. A. W. Thomas, who was his assistant during the latter part of his schoolwork here.

There was a constant increase in the work of the schools from this time forward. In the fall of 1859 Mr. V. J. Walker was employed as principal, and his work continued long after the city schools were established upon a solid foundation. In this work his wife, a most excellent teacher, was associated with him, and their influence in the young life of the city and its schools cannot be told in words. For the eighteen months elapsing from the time of Mr. Walker's assuming charge of the schools until they were turned over to the city board of education at its organization, no record survives. The final report of the districts to that board are lost, and all we know is by the memories reviving twenty-four years of eventful history, in which so much relating to those early times has passed into forgetfulness that it is impossible to reproduce it even approximately. We only know that the schools had no permanent abiding-places, that accommodations were difficult to be found and good quarters impossible to be received, money scarce and times hard, yet out of all the schools emerged tried as by fire, to approve the wisdom of their early management.

BOARD OF EDUCATION.

By special act of Minnesota state legislature, approved March 7, 1861, under the title "An act for the establishment and better regulation of the common schools of the city of Winona," all the school districts and parts of school districts within the corporate limits of the city of Winona were consolidated to form one district, the regulation and management of which was committed to a "board of education," for the creation and government of which the special act above cited made provision. By the terms of this act it was

Digitized by Google

ordered that at the time of holding the regular charter election in the city, one school director in each ward should be elected, who, in order to qualify, should take a prescribed oath of office, and that the directors thus chosen, together with the principal of the State Normal School at Winona, should form the city board of education. It was plainly the intention of the act, as indicated by its wording, to make all resident members of the normal school board *ex officio* members of the city board of education, but this intention was defeated by the omission of a material word in the engrossing of the act. Thus the school board of the city at its organization was constituted with but four members, one each from the three wards of the city, and the principal of the State Normal School at Winona. The special provisions of this act of March 7, 1861, it is not necessary to make further allusion to, as it was superseded by the act of legislature approved March 8, 1862, which latter act it was declared should be construed as of a public nature and subversive of the act of the previous year. By the terms of the new act the election of two school directors from each ward was provided for, the terms of office of such directors fixed at two years, and the directors thus chosen to constitute the "city board of education," thus effectually severing all connection with the normal school authorities in the management of the public schools of the city. By the act of March, 1862, provision was also made for the election of a superintendent for the city schools; members of the board of education were debarred from receiving compensation for their services as such; annual reports were required to be made to the county auditor and to the state superintendent of schools, and the board of education was invested with such powers as were deemed necessary to their existence, government and effective work as a corporate body entrusted with the onerous duty of providing the best possible educational facilities for the children and youth of a growing city. To preserve the homogeneousness of the educational work throughout the state, the board of education was made amenable (as far as practically applicable) to the general school law of the state, and to the rules established by the state superintendent of public instruction. There was one provision of this act destined in the course of events to become a fruitful source of contention between the common council of the city and the city board of education, and for this reason, if no other, it must be specially noted. This was the clause by which the city council was empowered to pass upon the annual

Digitized by Google

estimates for school expenses presented by the board of education, and to accept or reject the same in whole or in part as they deemed best. The city treasurer was made the custodian of all school funds paid in under the tax levies ordered by the council or otherwise derived, and required under penalty to keep the same separate and distinct from all other funds in his hands. The act also provided for equitable payment of all judgment liens against the board without issuing execution against the school property of the city.

At the time the act of the legislature creating the "board of education of the city of Winona" became operative, March 7, 1861, the city was divided into three wards, and at the charter election in April of that year the several wards elected members of the board of education as follows: First ward, Thomas Simpson; second ward, Richard Jackson; third ward, John Keyes; and these gentlemen, with Prof. John Ogden, principal of the State Normal School at Winona, were the original board of education for the city of Winona. The "board" met April 13, 1861, for organization and elected Thomas Simpson president and John Keyes clerk; Prof. John Ogden was made superintendent of city schools, and the "board of education of the city of Winona" became a fixed institution.

Concerning these gentlemen, who twenty-two years ago composed the first board of education of this city, it may not be amiss to state that Prof. Ogden left the city in December, 1861, and is now in charge of a private normal school at Fayette, Ohio. Thomas Simpson is still a resident of the city, in active professional life, and president of the State Normal School board. Richard Jackson was several years in business in this city and died here early in 1875. John Keyes, justly entitled to the honor so generally accorded him as "father of the Winona public schools," died on the old Keyes homestead in the eastern part of the city, December 2, 1876, at which time he had been a resident of Winona a little over twenty-three years. The informal union of the two school districts within the city limits, and their harmonious working for nearly four years prior to their legal consolidation, were very largely owing to the disinterestedness, good judgment and abiding interest in educational matters displayed by Mr. Keyes. His work by no means ended with the formation of the school board. As clerk of that board during the first seven years of its existence, during which time the high school building was erected, he became so much an

Digitized by Google

integral part of the public school administration of the city during that early formative period, that his influence in the educational life of the city can scarcely be overrated. Appropriate resolutions bearing testimony to his valuable services as an officer and member of the city school board were spread upon the records of that body, and the memory of his labors will long survive his generation.

The great fire of July 5, 1862 (to which reference is so frequently made in this work) destroyed the records of the board of education, including the records of the schools which had preceded the organization of the board. It is therefore impossible to give any authentic statement concerning the condition of the schools at the time they passed under the control of the board of education. A general statement made by Mr. Keyes, as secretary of the board, shortly after the fire, appears among the records. From this we learn that April 13, 1861, the board of education, on assuming charge of public school matters in Winona, found themselves in possession, by transfer from the old school districts numbers two and fourteen, of some old school furniture, one terrestrial globe, one set of outline maps, some rented rooms in various parts of the city, some indebtedness, no school buildings or sites in fee, or money. The sum of $285 was subsequently paid to settle the accounts of one of the old districts, and it is only a reasonable probability, from information obtained, that the board expended about $500 in settling the affairs of the old districts. The public schools as then existing, April 13, 1861, were one grammar school, or high school, as it was called, of which V. J. Walker was principal, and five primary schools scattered through the various wards of the city, occupying such buildings as could be the most cheaply rented for that purpose. The systematic grading of the schools was immediately undertaken by the board and the entire schoolwork of the city reorganized. The schools as thus established were one high school, *one* grammar school, three secondary and four primary schools. The estimate made for the ensuing three months' expenses, at the expiration of which the school year as equally established would close, was $1,000. This estimate was approved by the council and the schools opened as organized under the new arrangement. A report of the schoolwork for the fractional year ending August 31, 1861, gives the following figures: Number of children of school age in the district, 772; number of children enrolled in

Digitized by Google

the schools, 382; average attendance, 252. The total expenditures for the three school months were $932.68, itemized as follows: Teachers' salaries $703, repairs and furniture $151.64, rents $73.04, fuel $5.

The estimated expenses of the schools from September, 1861, to close of the spring term of 1862 were $2,175, which added to the amount previously levied, $1,000, gives a total of $3,157, to carry on the nine schools of the city from April, 1861, to the close of the school year, August 31, 1862. The work of grading the schools undertaken and partially accomplished the previous year was now completed. The number of schools remained as previously established and the several rooms occupied by them prior to the fire of July 5, 1862, were: primary — (1) Kenosha Ale House; (2) Hancock's building, upstairs; (3) Hubbard's Hall, second story; (4) Mrs. J. S. Hamilton's building, in the third ward. Secondary—(1) South room Hancock's building; (2) Cooper's, then Hancock building; (3) Hubbard's Hall, first floor. Grammar school was held on the first floor of the Hancock building, north room until April, when it was removed to the brick schoolroom on Front street.

The high school was first in the Hancock building, then in the "brick schoolroom," and from thence removed to the city building when the grammar school took possession of the brick room on Front street. The rentals for the year were $293, exclusive of the Hancock building, the use of which had been generously donated to the school board by the proprietors.

The election for members of the school board in 1862 was under the act of legislature, approved March 8 of that year, requiring the return of two members from each ward. The members of the board as thus constituted were: first ward — Thomas Simpson; W. S. Drew, who did not qualify, and the board filled the vacancy by electing E. Worthington; second ward — T. B. Welch, R. D. Cone; third ward — F. Kroeger, John Keyes.

On the third Monday in April, as required by law, the board met and organized, with Thomas Simpson president and John Keyes clerk. The Rev. David Burt was elected superintendent of schools for the city, his compensation for services fixed at $100 per annum, and a like amount voted the clerk as salary. The estimated expenses for carrying on the schools for the year beginning September 1, 1862, are not given in full, but the tax levy submitted to the council for approval was for $2,945. The whole amount ex-

Digitized by Google

pended certainly doubled that sum. The public moneys of 1858 for districts numbers two and fourteen aggregated $1,130, and at this time, 1862, there was not only a marked increase in the number of school age within the district, but also in the ratio of appropriation to each individual. The wages paid teachers by the board at this time were as follows: principal of high school, per month, $55; teacher of grammar school, per month, $35; secondary school, per month, $22.50; primary school, per month, $20.

The necessity of establishing the schools in permanent quarters had long been apparent to the friends of education in the city, and the question of building schoolhouses as the state of the treasury would permit from time to time was freely agitated. At some meeting of the board prior to July 5, 1862, a resolution to build a schoolhouse in ward No. 3 was adopted. Lots 5 and 6 in block 15, Hamilton's addition to the city of Winona, were purchased and the contract let for building a ward schoolhouse, at a cost, including lots, of $1,760. As we do not intend to follow the history of the several schools through their temporary quarters to their final establishment in their present permanent homes, we state here that this first purchase of two lots in block 15 was subsequently followed by the purchase of the entire block, and upon it in 1876 the present Washington school building was erected, as will be more particularly noted hereafter. It was at this juncture, close of spring term of 1862, that the fire, before mentioned, swept away the brick schoolroom on Front street, and destroyed (among scores of others) the office of secretary John Keyes, obliterating every vestige of record concerning the schoolwork of the city, from the opening of Miss Angelia Gere's nursery school in 1852 to the latest minute of the board of education made in June, 1862. * * *

The first meeting after the fire was held June 9, 1862, in the office of the secretary, and vigorous efforts made to provide accommodations for the schools to be opened the ensuing term. These efforts were eminently successful, and the work of the schools was systematically resumed at the opening of the school year. The school report for the year then ended, August 31, 1862, showed no change in the census returns of children of school age within the district from those presented for the previous year, but the enrollment had increased from 382 in 1861 to 419 in 1862. A reduction had in the meantime been made in the number of schools sustained by the board, one of the secondary grade having been discon-

Digitized by Google

tinued. In October of this year the clerk of the board, as required by law, took the census of children of school age, upon which census returns the division of public moneys to the schools throughout the state was based, and reported an increase of 188 over the census of 1861–2. No special change is to be noted in the schoolwork for the year ending August 31, 1863. The number of schools remained unchanged, and the old officers of the board were continued at the head of affairs, as was also the superintendent. Though no special changes occurred in the schoolwork the board itself was making progress. The school building in ward three was completed as per contract some time in December, 1862, and on January 1, 1863, this, the first school building erected for school purposes by the school authorities of Winona, was dedicated to the uses for which it was constructed. Thomas Simpson, as president of the board of education, presided at the opening exercises, and delivered an appropriate address, the manuscript of which lies before us as we write. Action was taken this year in the matter of purchasing school sites in wards numbers two and three; the salaries of clerk and superintendent were raised to $150 each per annum; the clerk was instructed to advertise for contracts for a school building in the first ward; the Stearn's schoolhouse, in the second ward, was purchased at a cost of $415, exclusive of ground rent, which was fixed at $10 per annum; lots 1 and 2 in block 119, original plat of Winona, were purchased, and contract closed with Mr. Conrad Bohn to erect a school building upon them at a cost, including fencing, of $2,200. This contract was entered into August 22, 1863, and with this action of the board closed the transactions of that school year. The building on block 15, Hamilton's addition (as also the one now under contract by Mr. Bohn), was a two-story frame, arranged for the accommodation of two schools, one on each floor. The building in the first ward, when completed, was occupied for school purposes by the board, and so continued until the erection of the Madison school building in 1875; since then the old house known as the Jefferson school building has been provisionally turned over to the city council for the use of the fire department.

The census returns for the new school year 1863–4 showed a material increase in the number of children in the city, 1,221 being the number reported by the clerk. The increased number of children demanded increased accommodations, and the school of secondary grade, discontinued in 1862–3, was reopened, making the whole

Digitized by Google

number of schools under the care of the board ten. January 15, 1864, Mr. Burt resigned his office as superintendent of Winona public schools, and Dr. F. H. Staples, a practicing physician of the city, was elected to fill the vacancy. Dr. Staples discharged the duties of superintendent until September 4, 1865, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Prof. V. J. Walker, who taught the Union Grammar School of the city from the fall of 1859 until the organization of the city school board, when he was elected principal of the high school, April, 1861. Mr. Walker continued to perform his double duties as high school principal and superintendent of city schools until the close of the school year in 1869, at which time he closed a very successful term of ten years as principal of public schools in Winona.

By the charter election of 1864 a change was made in the membership of the board of education, and upon the organization of the board L. B. Tefft was elected president; secretary Keyes still in office. The estimates for the year opening September 1, 1864, were for one high school, one grammar school, four secondary schools, six primary schools, all of which were opened with the exception of one secondary, the total number being eleven schools. To provide for maintaining these during a school year of ten months the estimated tax required was $12,000, $5,000 of that amount to apply to a fund for the erection of a suitable central school building, which the necessities of the schools demanded and the wisdom of the board was forecasting. The salaries of teachers at this time had somewhat appreciated. Wages were per month, high school, $65 ; grammar school, $35 ; secondaries, $25 ; primaries, $22.

The officers of the board were not changed in the spring of 1865, and the school registers bore the names of 806 pupils, the actual enrollment for that year. The estimated expenses for the year opening September 1, 1865, were $16,500. The actual tax levy was $9,632.78, with an item of $5,000 for central school fund. At the close of school year, August 31, 1865, the city owned three wooden buildings, the total valuation of which, including furniture, was $5,000, the buildings accommodating five of the eleven schools maintained by the board.

The school year 1865–66 was an eventful one. The board had previously selected block 37 of the original town plot, as the site of the proposed central building, and acquired title to several of the lots thereon. The work of receiving possession of the entire block was

Digitized by Google

pushed vigorously, and on May 15, 1866, title was perfected and the block secured. Bids for the erection of a suitable central school building had been advertised for in the meantime, and contracts awarded to Conrad Bohn, of this city, three days prior to perfecting title. The contract price of structure was $36,700, the whole costing with furances and furniture about $52,000. Ground was immediately broken, walls erected and roof put on that season, and the building was completed and accepted by the board September 7, 1867, named by them the High School, and the afternoon of September 13th set apart for its formal dedication, which was accordingly done, Hon. Mark Dunnell, of this state, delivering the dedicatory address. This building is decidedly an ornament to the city, a monument to the public spirit of the citizens, and a credit to the board of education under whose administration it was erected. The block on which it stands is in the very heart of the best residence portion of the city. The building faces north, the main entrance being on Broadway, with side entrances on Walnut and Market streets. It is a substantial, ornate structure, built of brick and stone, rising three full stories above the basement, in which are the furnaces and fuel rooms. The extreme length from east to west is 96 feet; from north to south, 82 feet; height of main walls, 32 feet; of gables, 48 feet; of main ventilating shaft, 72 feet; of minor ventilating turrets, 66 feet; with a tower rising 94 feet from the water-table to the finial.

The basement is nine feet between floors, the first and second stories each thirteen feet and the third story, in which is the assembly room, fifteen feet. A hall eight feet wide running the extreme length of the building, with double doors at each end, affords ample means for entrance and exit. The staircases are four and one-half feet each, and the rooms are fully provided with cloak closets. There are four recitation rooms, each 28×34 feet on the main floor, and also on the second. The north half of the third story is the high school room proper, the space on the south side being divided into recitation rooms for high school classes. The building is occupied by the following schools: one high school with three recitation rooms, two grammar schools, three secondary schools lettered A, B, C, four primary schools.

The city superintendent's office is in the tower on the main floor, a comfortable room 12×12, supplied with a small reference library and connected with the city telephone exchange.

Digitized by Google

The school census, taken in the fall of 1866, showed 1,952 children of school age within the city, an increase of 741 in three years. The census of 1867 showed a further increase 229, making a total of 2,181 for the latter year.

Henry Stevens became president of the board at the annual meeting in April, 1866, secretary Keyes still retaining office. At this meeting the salary of clerk was raised to $250 per annum, as was also that of the superintendent.

No change was made in the officers of the board at their annual meeting in 1867. When the schools opened in September of that year the salary of high school principal was fixed at $1,300, and the wages of female teachers $40 per month.

At the annual spring election in 1868, secretary Keyes was not returned and the board organized with H. D. Huff, president, and John Ball, secretary. The following year, 1869, Mr. Ball gave place to J. M. Sheardown, who held the office of clerk to the "board" until his resignation in December, 1871. At the annual meeting in this year, 1869, the salaries of clerk and superintendent were raised to $300 each per annum. At the close of this school year a new departure was taken and the office of superintendent of schools separated from the principalship of the high school. This position was offered to Prof. Varney, at a salary of $1,500 per annum, but he declined the offer, and the office was not filled until October 4, 1869, when the officers of the school board were authorized to employ Prof. W. P. Hood, which was done as ordered. The new superintendent entered immediately upon his work and continued in office until the close of the spring term in 1871.

At the annual meeting in 1870 Gen. C. H. Berry, at present the senior member of the Winona county bar, was elected president of the city school board, and held that position by successive re-elections until he retired from the board in 1878. During these years the beautiful ward schoolhouses in the east and west ends of the city were constructed at an aggregate cost of $60,000, and the educational work of the city advanced at every point.

June 20, 1871, Prof. F. M. Dodge was elected city superintendent of schools, and his salary fixed at $1,500 per annum. December 15, 1871, Mr. M. Maverick was elected to the clerkship of the board of education, made vacant by the resignation of J. M. Sheardown, and held that office until the election of Dr. J. M. Cole, at the annual meeting in 1875. December 18, 1871, the board adopted

Digitized by Google

resolutions recommending the erection of a good three-story brick building in the first ward, and memorializing the city council to procure such legislation as would authorize the issue of $15,000 of school bonds.

The report of the clerk, made October 1, 1872, showed an increase in the number of schools, census enumeration, enrollment in schools, expenditures, etc., the figures being as follows: One high school, four grammar schools, seven secondary schools, nine primary; 2,427 children of school age, an actual enrollment of 1,414 on the school registers. The total receipts from all sources were shown by the financial statement in August to aggregate $25,336.68. The schools were maintained during a school year of ten months, and 22 teachers employed; average wages of teachers, gentlemen, $100 per month; ladies, $55 per month.

The reports made in 1874 show receipts for the year ending August 31, $42,987; disbursements, $28,987; children of school age in the city, 3,098; children enrolled in the schools, 1,339.

The annual election in 1875 placed Dr. Cole, as before said, at the clerk's desk, a position held by him for six years, during which he rendered valuable aid to the educational work of the city. During this school year the Madison school building was completed at a cost of about $32,000, and in the annual report of the clerk, made August, 1876, the following exhibit appears:

Houses owned by the board, four (two brick and two frame); values of school sites, $25,000; values of buildings, $106,060; value of buildings erected during the year, $31,306; seating capacity of buildings, 1,478; receipts for the year, $60,891.28; disbursements for the year, $44,926.40; teachers' wages, $15,420; average wages, gentlemen, $120 per month; average wages, ladies, $50 per month.

The Washington school building a facsimile of the Madison building, was accepted at the hands of the contractor November 17, 1876, and the schools in the eastern part of the city transferred to their new quarters January 1, 1877. The purchase of block 15, Hamilton's addition, upon which the Washington building was erected, has already been noted. This block on which the Madison school building stands is the one adjoining that on which the old Jefferson schoolhouse was built in 1863. This new block, No. 118, was purchased by the board December 21, 1869, as the site of the prospective school building for the first ward. A description of the Madison building will answer for both, as one is almost the perfect

Digitized by Google

facsimile of the other. The building is a fine three-story brick, stone basement and trimmings, with mansard roof. The extreme length from east to west is 80 feet; from north to south, 77 feet. The main walls rise 30 feet above the water-table, and the gables 45 feet. The tower is 80 feet high, and height of the several stories as follows: Basement, containing furnaces, fuel and storage room, 8½ feet to joists overhead; first and second stories, each 13 feet; third story, 12 feet. Each floor is divided into four recitation rooms, each 25×30 feet, provided with cloakrooms, all the modern appliances for comfort and convenience, and each room seated to accommodate from 40 to 56 pupils, according to grade. The several floors have each a main hall running the extreme length of the building from east to west, with a cross hall. The main halls are 8 feet wide, and the cross halls 6 feet 8 inches in the clear. The building fronts north on Wabasha street, upon which is the main entrance, with side entrances on Dakota and Olmsted streets. Free exit is afforded from the halls on the main floor, in three directions, by spacious doors and stairways, and there are two staircases, each four feet in the clear, leading from the upper stories. The Madison school building is provided with four wood-furnaces, and the Washington school with five. These buildings, with their twelve school-rooms each, and the high-school building with its nine school (and three recitation) rooms, make comfortable provision for thirty-three schools, thirty-two of them now running and, under the able management of superintendent McNaughton, doing efficient work. These three school buildings, each occupying a full block in well-chosen locations, with their ample walks, growing shade-trees, tasteful architectural appearance, and thoroughly furnished rooms, are a just occasion of city pride, the value of sites, buildings and improvements falling little short of $175,000.

Early in 1877 the board of education recorded its emphatic disapproval of the attempt made in the state legislature to create a "state text-book committee," and dispatched one of their members, Dr. J. B. McGaughey, to St. Paul to express to the legislature the sentiments of the Winona board of education. The obnoxious measure became a law, but Winona schools were exempted from its provisions. The annual meeting in 1877 made no changes in the officers of the board. The reports of the clerk not only showed encouraging progress in school matters, but also a growing liberality on the part of the board in fixing teachers' wages, which were estab-

Digitized by Google

lished as follows: Principal of high school per month, $130; assistant, $60; grammar school teachers, $60; secondary school teachers, $55; primary school teachers, $50. The enrollment for the year was 1,820, and the average attendance 1,260. The total receipts of the board for the year were $60,243.69, and the year closed with $15,968 in the treasury.

In the spring of 1878 Dr. J. B. McGaughey became president of the board; Prof. Dodge was followed by Prof. Irwin Shepard as city superintendent of schools; the financial exhibit showed receipts in excess of $60,000, expenditures a little over $45,000. There was a hitch in the city council over the authorization of the tax levy required by law, and clerk Cole reported his ability to carry the schools through the school year with the aid of a temporary loan, which was accordingly done, no school tax being levied for that year. In 1879 Dr. T. A. Pierce was elected president of the board, Prof. Shepard was followed by Prof. W. F. Phelps as city superintendent of schools, and the enrollment for the year showed a decrease of about 150 over the enrollment of 1877. This fact was due to the opening of several parochial schools in the city.

Matters were in statu quo during 1880, but in 1881 Dr. Cole retired from the clerkship of the board, after six years' consecutive service, and was followed by W. J. Whipple, who held that office two years. Dr. Pierce continued at the head of the board, and in the fall Prof. J. W. McNaughton, the present superintendent of schools, assumed educational control.

The annual meeting in 1882 was principally noted for the protracted contest for president, in which an adjournment was had to the following evening, after 130 ballots were cast. At the adjourned meeting Dr. J. B. McGaughey was elected president of the board upon the 187th ballot.

The election held the evening of April 20, 1883, continued Dr. McGaughey in the chair, and elected Arthur Beyerstedt clerk of the board.

A summary of the schools as now existing and controlled by city superintendent McNaughton is in brief as follows:

High School Building.—One high school, of which Thomas L. Heaton, graduate of Michigan State University, class of 1880, is principal. His assistants are Mr. J. J. Helmer, Misses J. Mitchell and Frances Elmer. One grammar school; three secondary schools, A, B, C; four primary schools. Total schools in high school build-

Digitized by Google

ing, 9; total enrollment, 564; number of regular teachers, 12. The curriculum of the high school is appended:

Class.	Term.	Time.	Required for all Courses.	Required for all Courses.	Third Study for Classical.	Third Study for Scientific	Third Study for Business Course.
D	1	4 mo.	Algebra Com.	English Composition	Latin	German	Com. Arithmetic
	2	3 mo.	Geometry	Zoology	Latin	German	Essentials of Eng. Gram.
	3	3 mo.	Geometry	Botany	Latin	German	Civil Government
C	1	4 mo.	Geometry	Physiology	Cæsar	Lessing	Bookkeeping
	2	3 mo.	Physical Geography	Physics	Cæsar	Lessing	Industrial Drawing
	3	3 mo.	Physical Geography	Physics	Cæsar	Lessing	
B	1	4 mo.	Chemistry	General History	Virgil	Schiller	
	2	3 mo.	Chemistry	General History	Virgil	Schiller	
	3	mo.		Geology	Virgil	Schiller	
A	1	4 mo.	Rhetoric	Geology	Cicero	Gœthe	
	2	3 mo.	English Literature	Mental Science	Cicero	Gœthe	
	3	3 mo.	English Literature	Political Economy	Cicero	Gœthe	

Madison School.—One grammar department, in charge of Miss Mary Youmans; three secondary schools; eight primary schools. Total enrollment, 623; total schools, 12.

Washington School.—One grammar department, under care of Alvin Braley; three secondary schools; seven primary schools. Total schools, 11; total enrollment, 636.

The entire educational force of the city comprises, for its public schools, 1 superintendent, 35 regular and 2 special teachers, the schools under their charge having a total enrollment of 1,823 scholars. This enrollment is about the same as that of 1877, to which is to be added the 700 pupils enrolled in the parochial schools. There has, however, been a most gratifying improvement in the average daily attendance, the reports showing an increase of 300 in the average attendance of to-day over that of 1877, under the same nominal enrollment. There is no longer a school census taken, and the number of children between the ages of 5 and 21 in the city cannot be given. The estimate is made of about 4,000; but if the proportion of enrollment to total number of school age was maintained now as in years past, the number would be considerably in excess of 5,000.

The work of the parochial school appears in connection with the history of the various parishes by which they are maintained.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLI.

HISTORY OF WINONA CITY.

When the county of Fillmore was created out of Wabasha county by special act of territorial legislature, approved March 5, 1853, the new county thus created was organized for judicial purposes and divided into electoral precincts. One of these precincts was called the Winona precinct, and included within its limits the territory embraced in the level bottom lands on the west side of the Mississippi river in latitude 44 degrees north, longitude 14 degrees and 30 minutes west from Washington, and known as Wabasha prairie. The life of Winona precinct as thus constituted was of short duration. By special act of territorial legislature, approved February 23, 1854, Fillmore county was in turn divided and the present county of Winona formed, its boundaries fixed as now existing, and Winona designated as the county seat. Under the provisions of this act, a special election was held April 4, 1854, within the several precincts as then designated by the county commissioners of Fillmore county, for the purpose of choosing county and precinct officers. These commissioners were Henry C. Gere, Myron Toms and Wm. T. Luark. The precinct officers to be elected were, two justices of the peace, two constables and one road supervisor. Under the Fillmore county administration the precinct officers were appointed by the governor of the territory, and for Winona precinct were, John Burns and John M. Gere, justices of the peace; Frank W. Curtis, constable; and Geo. W. Clark, road supervisor. These officers held their seats until the regular territorial election, on the second Tuesday in October, when Geo. W. Gere and Wm. H. Stevens were elected justices of the peace and F. W. Curtis, constable. The terms of office for which these gentlemen were elected expired by operation of the special act of February 23, 1854, ordering a special election to be held April 4 ensuing. The judges of election were appointed by the Fillmore county commissioners, the election held as ordered, and Winona precinct, besides casting her vote for the regular county officers, elected for herself as justices of the peace Wm. H. Stevens and Geo. H. Sanborn, and for constable,

Digitized by Google

Frank W. Curtis. No official record of this election is on file in the office in this county, as the returns were made to Fillmore county. The Winona county commissioners, elected April 4, 1854, met at Winona, the seat of government for the new county, April 28, of that same year, and the following day, April 29, 1854, redistricted the county. By this partition Winona county was divided into six electoral precincts; one of these was named Winona and described as township No. 107 north, range 7, west of the fifth principal meridian. As will be noted by the description, the precinct of Winona, as then formed, was identical in its boundaries with the present township of Winona, including the corporate limits of the city of Winona. The official term for which these offices were filled in April expired when the regular election for the territory was held the ensuing October. The official returns of this election—the very existence of which seemed unknown until they were unearthed for us by ex-county auditor Basford from among the musty archives of the county records—give the following as the result: justices of the peace, S. K. Thompson, A. C. Jones; constables, F. W. Curtis, A. C. Smith; road supervisor, Enoch Hamilton. It does not appear from any records in the office of register of deeds, or from any acknowledgment upon any instrument extant, or from the memory of any one familiar with those times, that A. C. Jones ever qualified as justice of the peace or exercised the functions of that office. There is abundance of parole evidence to show that G. H. Sanborn continued to exercise the authority of justice for months after the October election, and in connection with S. K. Thompson "preserved the peace" in Winona precinct.

The election of 1855 returned Henry Day and John Keyes, justices; Harvey S. Terry and W. H. Peck, constables; and Wm. Doolittle, road supervisor.

The officers elected in 1856 were: justices of the peace, G. R. Tucker, I. B. Andrews; constables, Harvey S. Terry, C. C. Bartlett; road supervisor, Asa Hedge. This was the last precinct election in which the residents within the city limits took part. The term of office for which the above election was held expired with the charter election held Monday, April 6, 1857.

From the formation of Fillmore county, March 5, 1853, until the charter election for the newly incorporated city was held, four years and one month later, the settlers on Wabasha prairie were subject only to such general laws and regulations as had been enacted

Digitized by Google

by territorial authority for the government of such communities as were uninvested with corporate rights and privileges. This day had passed by for Winona and she was now to enter upon the larger and more responsible work of creating a city government, and administering its affairs, answerable only to herself within the limits of her corporate franchises. Before entering upon this phase of the history of Winona, it is necessary that some idea should be given of the growth in population and the material progress made by the little community from the date of its planting to the eve of its incorporation, and for this purpose a brief reference to these matters will be all that is necessary.

The population of Winona county at the date of its organization is generally placed a little below 800 — a slow growth, and one not destined to be much accelerated during the year and a half that followed. The attractions of southern Minnesota, to which Winona has ever been the chief gateway, seemed generally disregarded, and the rush of settlement was farther north along the Minnesota river; the St. Paul press growing so eloquent in its descriptions of the beauty and fertility of that valley as to attract the attention of prospective settlers to that region. The protracted occupation of this section of Minnesota by the Indians, their final removal not having been effected until the autumn of 1853, had much to do in preventing the early settlement of southeastern Minnesota. But when the vast territory lying west of Winona was opened to settlement in the summer of 1855, and the government land office established here in November of that year, the change from the dull inactivity of the previous year was almost marvelous. The influx of population, the rapid increase in the number of business houses of all kinds, the activity manifest in every department of trade, the impetus given to all speculative movements, the number of buildings in course of erection, all testified to the fact that a new day and a better one had dawned upon the prospective metropolis of southern Minnesota. The condition of affairs at the close of the year 1856 may be summed up as follows: The population had increased from about 800 in December, 1855, to 3,000 in December, 1856. There had been erected during the year 290 buildings of all kinds, among them three good churches, a large four-story warehouse, a commodious hotel (the Huff House, now standing), a steam flouring-mill with five run of stones, a large three-story banking building, besides scores of others of less note, yet decidedly creditable to the young city. An idea of

Digitized by Google

the value of real property may be had from these specimen quotations of sales of real estate, taken from the columns of the "Winona Republican" of that date: "A lot on Second street, between Center and Lafayette, 40×100 feet, $1,600 cash; two corner lots on Walnut street, $1,800; a lot, 80 × 140 feet, corner of Second and Center streets, $6,000." The manufacturing establishments were two steam saw-mills, one steam planing-mill, one steam flouring-mill, one cabinet manufactory with steam power. The river was open to navigation from April 8 to November 17, and during that time there were 1,300 arrivals and departures of boats. A tri-weekly line of steamers was maintained for greater part of the season between Winona and Dubuque, and the forwarding and commission business for that season aggregated $182,731.96. There were fourteen attorneys-at-law and nine physicians waging war against crime and death, and about 150 business houses, stores, shops, etc., distributed as follows: Dry goods, 14; groceries and provisions, 16; clothing, 7; hardware and tin, 6; drugs, 5; boots and shoes, 4; furniture, 4; books, 2; hat and fur store, 2; wholesale liquors, 2; hotels and taverns, 13; eating-houses and saloons, 10; lumber yards, 5; blacksmith shops, 3; warehouses, 4; brickyards, 2; livery stables, 2; sign painters, 3; watchmakers, 3; butchers, 2; wagon and carriage shop, 2; fanning-mill maker, 1; gunsmith shop, 2; bakeries, 2; dentists, 3; gaugenean artist, 1; banking-offices, 6; real estate and insurance, 10; printing-offices, 2; harness shop, 2; barber shop, 3. To these may be added five churches and two schools, and you have a fair summary of Winona business at the close of the year 1856. The original plat of Winona, surveyed June 19, 1852, by John Ball, for Erwin H. Johnson and Orrin Smith, was so set apart and recorded under the revised territorial statutes of 1851, in accordance with the town site act passed by congress May 23, 1844. This original plat was bounded on the north by the Mississippi river, on the east by Market street, on the south by Wabasha street, and on the west by Washington street. It comprised a square, each side of which was six full blocks. This plat was enlarged from time to time by "additions," until at the close of 1856 the platted area on Wabasha prairie covered a tract of ground fully two miles in extent from east to west and nearly half that distance from north to south. The principal of these additions was never recorded as such, and is generally known as Huff's survey of the city of Winona. This survey and dedication was made in 1854, and extended from the original town plat on the east to Chute's

Digitized by Google

addition on the west, a total length of seven blocks and a fraction, and covering an area considerably larger than the original plat itself. This addition does not now appear on the maps as such, and for years has been included and its blocks numbered as a part of the original town plat. The more important of the subsequent additions were Laird's addition and subdivision, immediately east of the original plat. These covered an area of about 80 acres in extent, fronting north on the river and extending some half-dozen blocks to the south. Hamilton's addition, lying east of Laird's, was the largest of any of the plats, original or additional. It comprised an area of 160 acres, extending westward beyond the macadamized road leading to Sugar-loaf Bluff, and running backward eight or ten blocks from the river. Within its limits are some of the most populous sections of the city. These, with Taylor & Co's addition, and Sanborn's and Hubbard's, all on the south, and Chute's addition on the west, were platted and dedicated before the close of the year 1856. Beyond the limits of these additions but little building has been done, save in the Polish quarter just east of Hamilton's addition, and in the vicinity of the wagon-works just west of Chute's addition. The latter of these settlements, in what is known as Evans' addition, is rapidly building up, and will some day be a populous portion of the city, lying, as it does, in the immediate vicinity of the manufacturing establishments recently located in west Winona.

That the county seat of Winona county was destined at no distant day to become a city of no mean proportions was very early accepted as a fact by her citizens, and preparations for investing her with corporate rights and privileges were not long delayed. As early as November 11, 1856, the "Winona Republican," in a brief editorial, called attention to the matter of securing a city charter, and suggested the necessity of taking definite action, alleging that the movement would be heartily supported by all the members of the territorial legislature from the southern Minnesota districts. A meeting of the citizens was accordingly called for Saturday evening, January 3, 1857. The response to the call was quite general. The meeting was held in Central Hall, and organized with Edward Ely, better known as Elder Ely, in the chair. W. C. Dodge was elected secretary, the business of the hour stated, the measure of incorporation approved, and after considerable discussion as to corporate boundaries, etc., a committee was appointed to draft a charter, and report the same at an adjourned meeting to be held on the following

Digitized by Google

Saturday evening. The members of that committee, three only of whom are now residents of Winona, were: G. W. Curtis, W. Newman, C. H. Berry, William Windom, M. Wheeler Sargent, John Keyes and Edward Ely. On Saturday evening, the 10th inst., the citizens met, pursuant to adjournment of previous week, to hear the report of their committee. Hon. C. H. Berry, on behalf of the committee, presented the report, which at their instance he had drafted, together with an abstract of charter. The only question upon which differences of opinion arose was as to the proper limits for the proposed incorporation. Some were in favor of quite extended corporation boundaries, others advocated a comparatively limited boundary. The report favored extending the boundaries of the city to include the causeways over the slough at the east and west ends of town, the following reasons being adduced: That, as the maintenance of good approaches to the city more nearly concerned the citizens of the corporation than those outside its limits, the control and repair of the roads over the sloughs, by which access to town was only possible, should be under the care of the city; that the vote of the county outside the city limits being in excess of that polled within the city, it would not be wise to allow the county vote, which might or might not approve the expenditures for maintaining these causeways in good repair, to control a matter so essential to the interests of the city; that as the city would certainly reap the most benefit, it was only just that she should incur the responsibility of the increased outlay; that it was a question whether the county had any right to appropriate moneys for a work so nearly sectional in its character; and that in any event the more liberal policy would be for the city to assume the burden, leaving the county authorities free to assist in bearing it if at any time they saw fit. It was also represented that by extending the corporate limits a larger proportion of property-holders whose lands would be increased in value by their nearness to a large city would be taxed to defray the city expenses. The reasons of which the above is a brief summary were approved, the report adopted, the abstract of charter commended and returned to the committee with instructions to complete the draft and submit it as a completed charter for the adoption of the citizens at a meeting to be held the following Saturday evening, January 17, 1857. This was accordingly done, and the accepted charter was forwarded to St. Paul, where it came before the

Digitized by Google

territorial legislature, passed, and the act formally incorporating the city of Winona was approved March 6 of that same year 1857, and became law immediately after its adoption.

ACT OF INCORPORATION.

By the provisions of this act the extreme southeastern limit of the city was established just where the western boundary of Winona township touches the south shore of the Misissippi river. From this point the boundary line of the corporation was run due west four miles, thence north two miles, thence east to the middle of the Mississippi river, thence in a southeasterly direction down the middle of the stream to a point due north of the place of beginning. The ground thus inclosed within the corporate limits of the city formed an irregular four-sided figure; its south boundary a right line four miles long, its west boundary a right line two miles long, its north boundary a right line running east about one and a-half miles to the shore of the river, from which point it followed the irregular shore line southeasterly to the west line of Winona township. The city was divided into three wards. The first ward embracing all that portion of the city lying west of Washington street. The second ward extending eastward from Washington to Lafayette streets, and the third ward including all between Lafayette street and the city limits on the east. The wards thus established were each to constitute an electoral precinct, the judges of election for which (at the ensuing charter election) were to be appointed by the county commissioners, as was the case in all precinct elections. The charter election was ordered to be held on the first Monday in April, polls to open at twelve o'clock and close at four o'clock, and the officers to be chosen were, one mayor, one recorder, one justice of the peace, one marshal, one assessor, one attorney, one surveyor and two aldermen for each ward. The mayor, aldermen and recorder to form the city council.

Tuesday, April 7, 1857, the first charter election for the city of Winona was held, when the following vote was cast.

OFFICE.	CANDIDATE.	VOTES POLLED.
Mayor	R. D. Cone	291
	M. Wheeler Sargent	405
Recorder	E. A. Gerdtzen	331
	James White	323
Treasurer	J. V. Smith	401
	H. B. Upman	291

Digitized by Google

OFFICE.	CANDIDATES.	VOTES POLLED.
Marshal	E. A. Batchelder	293
	G. W. Horton	213
	N. Hudson	106
	P. B. Palmer	142
Attorney	H. W. Lamberton	439
	D. S. Norton	246
Surveyor	L. Pettibone	274
	H. B. Cozzens	417
Justice	Thomas Simpson	414
	H. Day	276
Assessor	First Ward, O. M. Lord	97
	" " C. H. Blanchard	41
	Second Ward, A. P. Foster	107
	" " V. Simpson	94
	Third Ward, I. Hubbard	109
	" " P. P. Hubbell	291
Aldermen	First Ward, W. H. Dill	94
	" " I. B. Andrus	81
	" " I. D. Ford, M. D	58
	" " P. V. Bell	43
	Second Ward, Tim Kerk	124
	" " G. W. Payne	113
	" " Sam Cole	88
	" " Geo. H. Sanborn	80
	Third Ward, J. Bolcom	217
	" " Jacob Mowery	205
	" " E. H. Murray	127
	" " G. Lautenslager	127

From these returns it appears that the maximum vote cast was for marshal, for which office 754 votes were polled; the vote for recorder being the minimum, 654. The average vote was about 685 to 690. The third ward vote was equal to the votes of the first and second ward in the ballot for aldermen, and led those wards in the vote for assessor, 400 votes being cast in the third ward for that office and only 339 in both the others. The usual proportion of population to voters would have given Winona at this time a census of 3,770 souls, so that the estimate of 3,000 population for the city was probably not much out of the way.

The city limits were not long unchanged. The following year, 1858, the act of incorporation was so amended as to change the city boundaries on the south and east. By this change, and an immaterial one made nine years later, the southern boundary was fixed to conform in some degree to the south shore of lake Winona, and some quarter-sections were taken off the western end of the corporation as originally bounded. By these acts about one and one-half square miles were taken from the area of the city as established by act of March, 1857. By act of February 10, 1870, a further curtailment of a quarter of a section was made, at which time the tract in

Digitized by Google

the extreme west end of the city, known as the fair-ground, was set outside the city limits, and these are the only changes made in the boundaries of the city since its incorporation. The ward changes have not been numerous. February 15, 1865, the boundary line between the second and third wards was removed two streets east of that upon which it was originally established and Market street made the division line. When the whole act of incorporation was amended, March 1, 1867, the boundary between the first and second wards was moved one street east and Johnson street became the separating line. February 28, 1876, a radical change was made. The city was divided into four wards, and their boundaries respectively were, for the first ward, that portion of the city lying westward between the center of Washington street and the city limits; second ward, that portion lying between Washington street on the west and Walnut street on the east; third ward, that portion extending from Walnut street on the west to Vine street on the east, and the fourth ward, that portion lying within the city limits eastward from the center of Vine street. These changes were all made by special act of Minnesota legislature and are the only ones made in the several ward boundaries to date.

Several changes, some of them quite important, have been made from time to time in the list of city officers, both as regards the nature of the office and the status of the officer. Under the original act of incorporation the elective officers of the city were: one mayor, one recorder, one treasurer, one marshal, one attorney, one surveyor, one justice of the peace, one assessor and six aldermen. Some misapprehension concerning the election of assessors must have occurred at the first charter election, as three assessors were returned, one for each ward, a thing not contemplated by the act. The term of office for aldermen and justice was fixed at two years, all other official terms one year. By the act of March 8, 1862, the number of justices was increased to two, and the recorder, though still an elective officer, was denied any vote or voice in the proceedings of the council, his duties being to keep a report of the council proceedings, to make an annual estimate in August of the current expenses for the year and of the revenue necessary to be raised therefor. A radical change in the list of elective officers was made by the act of March, 1865, which defined said officers to be a mayor, two aldermen from each ward, two justices of the peace and city treasurer. The offices to be filled by appointment of the council

Digitized by Google

were: recorder, marshal, assessor, attorney and surveyor, and the first regular meeting after the charter election was designated as the time and place of appointment. All terms of office, except those of aldermen, which remained unchanged, were fixed at one year, the rule to apply to offices filled either by election or appointment. By act of 1867 the original act was so amended as to virtually constitute a new one. By the later act the officers to be chosen by the people were: mayor, two aldermen for each ward, two justices of the peace, a treasurer and an assessor. The terms of office were as before established by act of March, 1865, with the exception of justices of the peace, whose term was fixed at two years. The officers to be appointed by the council were: recorder, marshal, surveyor, attorney and street commissioner. All persons otherwise qualified

to vote for county and state officers were made eligible to vote at any city election in the election district, of which at time of voting they had been for ten days resident, and were also qualified thereby to hold any city office to which they might be elected. All officers, elected and appointed, were required to take an oath of office, and bonds were to be given by the marshal and treasurer. The city justices were given exclusive jurisdiction over all cases and complaints arising under the ordinances, police regulations, laws and by-laws of the city; the powers of the council were fully set forth *in extenso*, and they were duly empowered to act in all matters pertaining to the peace, cleanliness and safety of the city, as also to the security and public conduct of the citizens. This "act," "virtually the one under which the city authorities now act," was declared to be of a public character and not contravened by any general law of the state conflicting with its provisions, unless so expressly stated

Digitized by Google

in the enactment of such general law. By act of February, 1870, council was restrained from incurring an indebtedness in excess of $10,000 for any specific purpose without first submitting the same to the voters of the city and receiving the sanction of two-thirds of the votes cast, for and against the measure. By special act of April, 1876, aldermen were prohibited from receiving any compensation for their services, either directly or indirectly. A new departure in making up the official list of the city was taken in 1877, by authority of an act passed that spring. Under this amendment the officers to be elected were: a mayor, treasurer, recorder, assessor, attorney, marshal, street commissioner, surveyor, physician, two aldermen for each ward and two justices of the peace; the council, as heretofore, having authority to appoint such additional officers as in their judgment the interests of the city required. The term of all officers elected by the people was fixed at two years, and of those appointed by the council one year. The experiment did not prove satisfactory, and in 1879 this act was repealed by an amendment, making the officers chosen by the people to consist of mayor, treasurer, assessor, whose terms of office were for one year; and two aldermen for each ward, and two justices, whose terms, as before, remained fixed at two years. By this amendment city justices were clothed with all the rights pertaining to justices elected under the general laws of the state, as well as the exclusive jurisdiction before given them, over all actions and complaints arising under the laws, ordinances, by-laws and police regulations of the city.

Digitized by Google

THE LIST OF MAYORS, RECORDERS, ASSESSORS, TREASURERS, MARSHALS, JUSTICES OF THE PEACE AND ALDERMEN, FROM THE DATE OF THE INCORPORATION OF WINONA, TO INCLUDE THE CHARTER ELECTION OF APRIL 2, 1883, IS AS FOLLOWS:

YEARS	MAYORS.	RECORDERS.	TREASURERS.	ASSESSORS.	MARSHALS.	* JUSTICES OF PEACE.	ALDERMEN, First Ward.	ALDERMEN, Second Ward.	ALDERMEN, Third Ward.	ALDERMEN, Fourth Ward.
1857-8	M. W. Sargent	E. A. Gerdtzen	J. V. Smith	P. P. Hubbell	E. A. Batchelder	Thomas Simpson	J. B. Andrews	Tim Kirk	Joseph Bolcom.	There were only three wards in the city prior to spring of 1876, as noted in statement concerning amendments to city charter.
							W. H. Dill	G. W. Payne	Jacob Mourry	
1858-9	Wm. A. Jones	E. A. Gerdtzen	Z. H. Lake	John Keyes	Lyman H. Buck	J. B. Andrews	J. B. Andrews	Tim Kirk	Joseph Bolcom.	
1859-60	M. K. Drew	E. A. Gerdtzen	R. A. Hurxthall	W. S. Drew	Lyman H. Buck	Warren Powers	A. W. Webster	Jacob Story	C. F. Schroth	
1860-1	M. K. Drew	C. F. Schroth	Z. H. Lake	H. J. Hilbert	J. P. Holtzman	Samuel Cole	A. W. Webster	Jacob Story	C. F. Schroth	
							A. F. Hodgins	Wm. Mitchell	D. L. Miller	
1861-2	A. W. Webster	C. F. Schroth	J. J. Randall	W. S. Drew	J. P. Holtzman	Samuel Cole	A. F. Hodgins	Wm. Mitchell	D. L. Miller	
							A. W. Webster	Jacob Story	John Lauer	
1862-3	A. F. Hodgins	C. F. Schroth	A. W. Webster	V. Simpson	J. P. Holtzman	Samuel Cole	A. F. Hodgins	Jacob Story	G. Lautenslager	
							E. D. Williams	Sam'l Melvin	Daniel Evans	
1863-4	A. F. Hodgins	C. F. Schroth	A. W. Webster	W. S. Drew	H. B. Herrick	Samuel Cole	E. D. Williams	Sam'l Melvin	Daniel Evans	
							Thomas Simpson	R. Jackson	G. Lautenslager	
1864-5	A. F. Hodgins	C. F. Schroth	A. W. Webster	W. S. Drew	H. B. Herrick	Warren Powers	Thomas Simpson	R. Jackson	Daniel Evans	
							E. D. Williams	D. L. Miller	Jacob Smith	
1865-6	A. F. Hodgins	C. F. Schroth	V. Simpson	W. S. Drew	David Morrill	Warren Powers	E. D. Williams	D. L. Miller	Jacob Smith	
							Thomas Simpson	Wm. Mitchell	Wm. Garlock	
1866-7	R. D. Cone	C. F. Schroth	J. P. V. Dorslen	W. S. Drew	David Morrill	C. N. Wakefield	E. D. Williams	Wm. Mitchell	Wm. Garlock	
							J. J. Randall	W. S. Drew	D. L. Miller	
1867-8	R. D. Cone	C. F. Schroth	J. P. V. Dorslen	John C. Laird	David Morrill	C. N. Wakefield	J. J. Randall	W. S. Drew	Charles Horton	
							A. B. Youmans	Wm. Mitchell	W. H. Laird	
1868-9	Jno. A. Mathews	C. F. Schroth	H. R. Wedel	Daniel Evans	David Morrill	C. N. Wakefield	A. B. Youmans	Wm. Mitchell	W. H. Laird	
							A. P. Foster	J. J. Randall	Charles Horton	
1869-70	Jno. A. Mathews	C. F. Schroth	H. R. Wedel	C. F. Schroth	W. H. Dill	C. N. Wakefield	A. P. Foster	J. J. Randall	Charles Horton	
							A. F. Hodgins	M. Ralphe	Wm. Garlock	
1870-1	Wm. S. Drew	C. F. Schroth	I. J. Cummings	Daniel Evans	W. H. Dill	H. W. Jackson	A. F. Hodgins	M. Ralphe	Wm. Garlock	
							John Ball	O. Wheeler	A. Hamilton	
1871-2	A. F. Hodgins	C. F. Schroth	I. J. Cummings	Daniel Evans	W. H. Dill	H. W. Jackson	John Ball	O. Wheeler	A. Hamilton	
							George Tallon	R. D. Cone	Wm. Garlock	
1872-3	A. F. Hodgins	C. F. Schroth	I. J. Cummings	Daniel Evans	Thomas Chappell	H. W. Jackson	George Tallon	R. D. Cone	Wm. Garlock	
							W. S. Grant	Wm. Mitchell	John Robson	
1873-4	Jno. A. Mathews	C. F. Schroth	H. E. Curtis	Daniel Evans	W. H. Dill	H. W. Jackson	W. S. Grant	J. L. Brink	Daniel Evans	
							Charles Butler	J. R. Hatcher	W. H. Laird	
1874-5	A. F. Hodgins	C. F. Schroth	W. J. Whipple	Daniel Evans	J. C. Slater	J. M. Sheardown	Charles Butler	J. L. Brink	A. Hamilton	
							J. H. Jones	O. Wheeler	Daniel Evans	
1875-6	A. Hamilton	C. F. Schroth	W. J. Whipple	Daniel Evans	S. D. Van Gorder	J. M. Sheardown	J. H. Jones	O. Wheeler	Daniel Evans	
							Charles Butler	C. Deering	A. Hamilton	
1876-7	A. Hamilton	C. F. Schroth	W. J. Whipple	W. S. Drew	S. D. Van Gorder	J. M. Sheardown	Charles Butler	C. Deering	Daniel Evans	
							B. J. Grimshaw	J. S. Wilson	Wm. Garlock	Daniel Evans
1877-8	V. Simpson	P. G. Hubbell	John Ludwig	W. S. Drew	G. W. Kidder	J. M. Sheardown	B. J. Grimshaw	J. S. Wilson	Wm. Garlock	F. Droskowski
							Daniel Leary	H. D. Morse	V. Simpson	Daniel Evans
1878-9	V. Simpson	P. G. Hubbell	John Ludwig	W. S. Drew	G. W. Kidder	G. H. Mackay	Daniel Leary	H. D. Morse	A. Hamilton	F. M. Isham
							E. A. Burrage	J. H. Jenkins	W. Rohweder	F. M. Isham
1879-80	V. Simpson	J. H. Jones	John Ludwig	W. S. Drew	Charles Butler	G. H. Mackay	E. A. Burrage	J. H. Jenkins	W. Rohweder	J. Dotterwick
							Wm. Noonan	H. Stevens	A. Hamilton	J. Dotterwick
1880-1	A. F. Hodgins	P. G. Hubbell	W. H. Garlock	W. S. Drew	S. D. Van Gorder	Daniel Evans	Wm. Noonan	H. Stevens	A. Hamilton	P. Mink
							H. V. Kohlman	J. H. Jenkins	Gustav Anger	P. Mink
1881-2	H. W. Lamberton	P. G. Hubbell	W. H. Garlock	W. S. Drew	S. D. Van Gorder	Daniel Evans	H. V. Kohlman	J. H. Jenkins	Gustav Anger	J. Dotterwick
							Wm. Noonan	J. L. Brink	John Latsch	J. Dotterwick
1882-3	H. W. Lamberton	P. G. Hubbell	W. H. Garlock	W. S. Drew	W. W. Miller	Daniel Evans	Wm. Noonan	J. L. Brink	John Latsch	J. Milanowski
							C. H. Lamberton	A. W. Gage	Wm. Garlock	J. Milanowski
1883-4	John Ludwig	P. G. Hubbell	E. D. Hulbert	W. H. Dill	W. W. Miller	Daniel Evans	C. H. Lamberton	A. W. Gage	Wm. Garlock	F. Baumann, Jr.
							John Murphy	John Ludwig	H. P. Boynton	F. Baumann, Jr.
							John Murphy	Geo. Gregory	H. P. Boynton	J. Milanowski
							John Nagler	Geo. F. Crise	John B. Kirch	

* Prior to 1862 there was only one justice. Since that time Jacob Story has acted continuously as the second justice of the peace.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF OLMSTED COUNTY.

INTRODUCTION.

But little more than a quarter of a century has passed since the earliest and most remote facts and incidents recorded in the following pages transpired. Many now living among us were active participants in those incidents and experiences, while many of those who were active in making the earlier history of Olmsted county, have removed to other lands to make for themselves new homes, and yet others have been called hence to the great unknown.

However comparatively brief the time, and however limited the field embraced in this work, a little calm and intelligent reflection will bring to mind something of the importance, the excellence and the grandeur of the results and achievements obtained. A mere garden-spot in area, as compared with the vast Northwest, not a generation past the undisputed home of the Indian and the scarcely less savage wild animal, has, through industry, toil, privation and perseverance, stimulated by a love of home and laudable accumulation, and guided by intelligence and reason, been reclaimed from the severe and rugged features of nature and made to "bud and blossom as the rose." Broad prairies and charming woodlands, at the magic touch of the husbandman's labor and skill, have been converted into fertile and fruitful fields, yielding their abundance for man and beast. Thousands of comfortable and pleasant homes, many of them deeply attractive for their beauty and splendor, have been built—dear homes, around which the fondest and most holy associations love to linger, and in which are nurtured the highest and best impulses of human life and action. In this county, too, the cause of education has received early, continuous and generous attention, as the neat, comfortable and, in many instances, elegant and capacious schoolhouses within her boundaries clearly demonstrate. Nor has the cause of christianity been forgotten or ignored. At the very

Digitized by Google

earliest settlement of the county, the hardy and energetic pioneers, on each returning Sabbath, felt it a duty as well as a precious privilege, to assemble in the humble cabin or primitive schoolhouse for religious worship. From these days of "small things" have sprung the large and influential religious organizations to be found in so many localities in the county, and who to-day congregate to worship in fine and capacious church edifices.

To build some humble monument in memory of the dawn of civilization in Olmsted county; to mark upon the tablet of a loving and an enduring memory the names of some of the brave and noble pioneers who have wrought out so great and magnificent results, is the grateful and pleasing task of him who sketches the subsequent pages.

In preparing the history of Olmsted county proper, the writer has been assisted materially by having access to "Mitchell's History of Olmsted County, 1866." We are also under lasting obligations to Messrs. James Bucklin, W. D. Hurlbut, M. J. Daniels, Judge O. P. Stearns, A. Harkins, Thomas Hunter, William Brown, William Williams, James Button, Hon. C. M. Start, George Healy, and several others of our fellow-citizens, for valuable information connected with our task. That our work is perfect, we do not claim, but that it is as full and reliable as the time allotted and facilities available for its preparation would permit, will, we believe, be conceded by all those tolerably conversant with all the facts and circumstances connected with the undertaking. S. W. E.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

DESCRIPTION AND EARLY SETTLEMENT.

THE county of Olmsted, in the State of Minnesota, is situated approximately between 43° 49′ and 44° 33′ of north latitude, and between 92° 10′ and 92° 40′ west longitude. It is bounded on the north by Goodhue and Wabasha counties, on the east by Wabasha and Winona counties, on the south by Fillmore and Mower counties and west by Dodge county. The extreme length of the county is thirty miles east and west; the greatest width from north to south is twenty-five miles. The boundary line of the county on the north and the south are somewhat irregular. T. 108, R. 11 and 12, have been attached to Wabasha county, and the direct line between Olmsted and Mower is broken by attaching a strip of land one mile wide by twelve miles in length to the towns of High Forest and Rock Dell, in Olmsted county. The county embraces about 650 square miles. The general surface is gently undulating, or rolling and swelling, like the huge billows of old ocean, and before the transforming hand of industry and civilization had changed the aspect and conditions, the broad, rich prairies, the pleasant valleys and romantic hills were covered with rich herbage and with the various hued flowers that are scattered in such rich profusion over the western wilds, intermingled with blossoming and fruit-bearing shrubs. It is doubtful if the eye of man ever rested on a spot of earth, which for fertility of soil, beauty of landscape and healthfulness of climate, excels the domain of which we write.

The larger portion of the county is prairie. The soil is a dark loam, from one and one-half feet to two and one-half feet in depth, and adapted to the production of all kinds of grain and vegetables commonly raised in this climate. Bordering the streams there are long stretches of natural meadow land, affording large quantities of hay of an excellent quality. The soil in the valleys partakes more of the sandy composition, but in seasons of sufficient rain, it is exceedingly productive,— crops growing more rapidly and maturing from one to two weeks earlier than on the higher prairie land. In the northwest corner of the county there is, or rather was, a belt of

Digitized by Google

heavy timber, composed of oak, bass, hickory and some sugar-maple. In various other portions of the county, noticeably that bordering on Root river, in the southern part, there are considerable bodies of timber, of similar kinds to those above mentioned. Much of this timber has been used for fuel, fencing and building, and considerable tracts of what was once heavily timbered land have been "cleared off" and converted into productive grain fields, pasture and meadow.

But of everything in the line of nature's methods and arrangements in the configuration of Olmsted county, for sublimity, picturesqueness and grandeur, the grand and towering old "bluffs" stand pre-eminent. Beautiful and romantic, with their rounded and symmetrical caps, they add unspeakable charm and attractiveness to the landscape, relieving it of that unpleasant sameness and monotony incident to an unbroken level expanse. These bluffs or hills are, for the most part, situated along the borders of water-courses and comprise but a very small portion of the surface of the county. In most instances the side of the bluff opposite the valley or stream recedes gently back into a stretch of beautiful level prairie, woodland or grove. The bluffs, besides the charm and variety which they afford, are the depositories of inexhaustible quantities of limestone of excellent quality and vastly valuable for walls and building purposes.

A word of explanation here is deemed appropriate. When, in the succeeding pages, the name of a town, as Cascade, Elmira, etc., is mentioned in connection with the early settlement of the county, or other events transpiring before the organization of the county into townships, or to its physical construction, for convenience and to avoid circumlocution, the name of the town will be used the same as though it had already been organized.

PRINCIPAL STREAMS.

The principal streams running through Olmsted county are two branches of the Zumbro river, the Root and Whitewater rivers, Bear, Silver and Cascade creeks. One branch of the Zumbro rises in Dodge county, and running through the towns of Kalmar, New Haven and Oronoco, into Wabasha county, thence through that county, emptying into the Mississippi river about five miles below the city of Wabasha. The other branch of the Zumbro also rises in Dodge county, running thence into Olmsted county, and through the towns of Salem, Rochester township and city, Haverhill, Cascade

Digitized by Google

and Oronoco, uniting in the town of Oronoco with the middle branch. These two streams afford considerable water-power, the east branch being improved to a considerable extent at the city of Rochester. The other branch, which runs through the western towns, has afforded the motive power to three sawmills in the town of New Haven, and a flouring-mill and other machinery at the village of Oronoco. The Zumbro river is said to have received its name from the Jesuit priests who visited Minnesota at an early period as missionaries among the Indians. It was named by them in French, *Les Ambras*, signifying the embarrass, or river of obstructions, which name it was called by the Indians, and by the white men who first settled here the name was anglicized to Zumbro.

Root river rises in Dodge county and runs in an easterly direction through the southern tier of towns, Rock Dell, High Forest, Pleasant Grove, Orion and Elmira, through the counties of Fillmore and Houston, and empties into the Mississippi river below La Crescent. This river supplies the power for driving a flouring-mill at the village of High Forest, another at Stewartville, also a flouring-mill in the town of Pleasant Grove and a sawmill in the town of Elmira, near the village of Chatfield.

The principal branch of the Whitewater river rises in the town of Eyota, and runs through the towns of Dover and Quincy, then enters Wabasha county and running eastward empties into the Mississippi near Minneiska. Another branch of this stream rises in the town of Dover, and running thence through the town of Quincy, where it serves to drive the machinery of a large flouring-mill; thence it runs into Winona county and unites with the main branch. Still another branch of this river rises in the town of Viola, and running through the towns of Elgin and Plainview, in Wabasha county, enters Olmsted county again in the town of Quincy, affording fine waterpower at three different points in the town.

Cascade creek rises in the town of Cascade, and runs through the town in a northeasterly direction, meandering through valleys and meadow-lands, empties into the Zumbro near the northern limit of the city of Rochester. A flouring-mill is situated on this creek near its mouth, in the city of Rochester.

Bear creek is formed by springs among the highlands of the town of Eyota, which form the water-ledge or dividing ridge that separates the waters of the Whitewater and Root rivers, and is said to be the highest land in Olmsted county. The creek flows through

Digitized by Google

the towns of Eyota, Marion and Rochester, affording an excellent waterpower after it reaches within the city limits. The stream empties into the Zumbro river near the center of the city of Rochester.

Silver creek rises in the town of Haverhill, and winding its way in a westerly direction, loses itself in the Zumbro river, within the northern part of the city of Rochester.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Without doubt at some period or periods within the past century or two, the territory now comprising the county of Olmsted may have been visited by white men in the character of Jesuit priests in the interests of religion, or by adventurers and explorers in the pursuit of conquest or political schemes, but of this we have no certain knowledge. If these supposed representatives of semi-civilization and enlightenment ever trod the soil of what is now Olmsted county, there are, so far as we know, no signs or records of any such event beyond the dim and vague conjectures which have come down to us through the speculative and uncertain annals of the past one or two hundred years. It is, however, reasonable to suppose that this portion of Minnesota may have been visited by home-seekers, land-lookers or other explorers with a view to location within the past fifty years, and several years before any attempt was made to form settlements within the limits of what is now Olmsted county. The county is strictly inland, no navigable rivers running through it or bordering it on either side — conditions which will account for the more early settlements in Minnesota on the Mississippi river and its tributaries, the St. Croix and Minnesota.

The first* attempt at the settlement of Olmsted county was made in the spring of 1853, by Hon. Hiram Thompson, subsequently judge of probate, now deceased. At the time mentioned, Mr. Thompson came into the town of Dover, and made his claim by erecting a small shanty as near as he could calculate on the township line of the government survey, though it proved to be a little west. After making his claim and completing the necessary arrangements to hold it, Judge Thompson returned to his former home, whence he came with his family to his new home in Olmsted county early in

*Since the account of the early settlements was prepared for the compositor, the writer has been informed that a Mr. Goss settled in the township of Pleasant Grove, and commenced improving his farm in the spring of 1852.

Digitized by Google

the spring of 1854. The same spring, Simon Harding, Mr. Knap, Mr. Waller, G. C. Sheeks and others came in, settling near Judge Thompson's.

In December, 1853, a party of some dozen men came into Elmira township on an exploring expedition and stayed through the winter. The names of some of these gentlemen were T. B. Twiford, G. Willis, William B. Gere, J. J. Hubbard, James McClellan, James Munday, Henry Gere and Franklin Blodget. These were followed in the summer of 1854 by Messrs. F. A. Coffin, Thomas Holmes, Joseph Tatro, Charles Redfield and others. James McClellan built the first frame house in Olmsted county. The house, now twenty-eight years old, stands in that portion of the village of Chatfield situated in Olmsted county, and is to-day a comfortable and well-preserved structure. Mr. McClellan died in 1855.

If the records are not at fault, the first real settlement — housekeeping, and the "women-folks" at home — was made in the village of Pleasant Grove, by Philo S. Curtis and family, in October, 1853. Mr. Curtis opened the first hotel in town. He was appointed postmaster when the office was first established, and was the first sheriff elected in the county.

It was in the spring and summer of 1854, when the rapid, flowing tide of immigration to Olmsted county really set in. It was then that active, earnest operations commenced in the way of locating and improving farms, building homes and schoolhouses, constructing mills and bridges, laying out and improving highways, locating and building city and villages, together with all the varied industries and enterprises which have so rapidly and wonderfully developed our natural resources, and placed Olmsted county in point of wealth, population, improvement, enterprise, intelligence and desirableness of habitation in the front rank of counties, not only in the state, but in the northwest.

In the year of which we speak, and for several succeeding years, settlements spread all over the county, every locality receiving its quota of newcomers.

In the fall of 1854, Benjamin Bear made a claim near the center of the town of Eyota, and in the May following he moved his family thither. The same season, H. G. Freeman, William Potter, Charles Keyes, Clark Brown and several others came on and settled in the vicinity of Mr. Bear's home.

High Forest township was visited by a small exploring party

Digitized by Google

from La Crosse, Wisconsin, in the spring of 1854. The party consisted of Rev. J. C. Sherwin, John Robinson and Dr. Balcome. These were soon after followed by Owen Shephard, John Wight and others, when a permanent settlement was begun.

The first settlement made in Marion township was in April, 1854. Among the first settlers there were Alfred Kinney, Levi Phelps, Nathan Phelps, Eleazer Phelps and George Mills.

In the summer of 1854, Samuel Brink, S. P. Amsden, William Kilroy, J. N. Palmer, C. Colegrove and a few others, settled in New Haven township.

In March, 1854, Leonard B. Hodges, J. B. Clark and Ebenezer Collins made the first settlement in the town of Oronoco.

In the summer of the same year Mr. Schermerhorn, Joel Ballard, David Hazelton and a few others settled in Orion township. In the fall, these were followed by Stephen Case, C. L. Case and a number of others.

The first settlement in Salem was made in June, 1854, by J. B. Dearborn, J. W. Hurd and Albert B. Hurd. Carl Beirbaum and Mr. Whitman located in Viola the same summer.

The first settlement within the present limits of the city of Rochester was made by Thomas C. Cummings and Robert McReady in the spring of 1854. They made their claims and built their shanties on the west side of Cascade creek, near the spot where now stands the residence of the late M. W. Leland. In the month of July following, George and Jonathan Head with their father made claims where the business part of the city is now situated.

An incident which occurred in the early days of Rochester, and which shows that the spirit of patriotism stirs the heart and mind of the American citizen even on the most remote frontier, and while isolated from the more busy scenes and centers of a dense population and civilized life, is worth recording. The first celebration of the fourth of July in Rochester, and so far as we know, in Olmsted county, was held in 1854. The occasion was one of primitive simplicity, being entirely free from the excessive tumult and wearisome conventionalities which generally characterize Independence celebrations in older and more populous communities. Mr. McReady, his wife and two little ones, with Mr. Cummings, constituted the entire concourse on the occasion of which we speak. Although removed from the busy haunts where "men most do congregate," our hardy pioneers were desirous not only of having a holiday but of com-

Digitized by Google

memorating the anniversary of the nation's birth. As fleet horses and fine carriages were out of the question, the celebrators had recourse to an improvised and primitive mode of conveyance. Attaching a pole or "ox-tongue" to the hind axletree of a lumber-wagon and placing thereon some boards, a vehicle was soon constructed. It was proposed to spend the day in hunting and fishing, viewing the landscape, and like rural amusements. Mrs. McReady and the two children being safely seated upon the western "sulky," and the two men being armed with their fowling-pieces and a fish-spear hastily constructed for the occasion, fell into line and the "procession" set out on their Fourth of July excursion. Coming to the river our fishermen plied their spear and were successful in soon capturing a fine string of excellent fish. The little party then left the river and repaired to a beautiful bluff just north of the city, and from which a magnificent view of the valley and surrounding bluffs for miles around was obtained. Here the patriotic band fired several guns in honor of the day, and here, amid the grand and enchanting beauty of nature's skillful handiwork, were concluded the exercises of the day, and the small band of patriots repaired to their humble homes.

In accordance with the general plan of this volume, we have here given but brief accounts of the early settlements in some of the townships. More extended and detailed accounts of the first settlement and subsequent history of each township will be given in the course of this work.

For several years succeeding the earlier settlements, the tide of immigration continued to pour in, and the county was rapidly occupied and improved by an industrious and enterprising people. Almost every quarter-section in the county susceptible of cultivation—and there are very few which are not—has been improved; city and villages, noted for their thrift and enterprise as well as for the morality, intelligence and refinement of their inhabitants, have been built; the broad prairies have been transformed into convenient and productive farms; cosy and comfortable, and in many instances, elegant and capacious farmhouses are seen on every hand; fine and substantial schoolhouses, in convenient and appropriate localities, attest the intelligence and culture of the citizens—all demonstrating the excellence and the superior qualities of the natural resources of the county, and the wonderfully enterprising and progressive spirit of the Great Northwest.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

ORGANIZATION.

THE county was established under the territorial government in 1855, but was not organized into towns till the spring of 1858. Previous to this it was merely divided into election precincts. It now includes eighteen townships, each six miles square. T. 108, in R. 11 and 12, are attached to Wabasha county, thus preventing the symmetrical proportions which Olmsted county was entitled to. We have already spoken of the twelve sections, detached from Mower county, and attached to the townships of High Forest and Rock Dell.

The city of Rochester is the county seat, and is situated near the center of the county. It is fifty miles west of Winona and seventy-five miles southeast of St. Paul. The fixing of the county seat, as in many other instances of a similar character, involved a struggle. The pretty and flourishing village of Oronoco, in the northwestern part of the county, had sprung into active, bustling life, while Marion, another neat and handsome village, beautifully located some seven or eight miles south of the city, had grown up. The city of Rochester, and the villages of Oronoco and Marion became competitors for the county seat. At an election held in the various precincts in the spring of 1857, the question was to be decided. Oronoco, being situated near the boundary line of the county, concluded that its chances for the honors and profits of a county seat were in nowise flattering, and hence united its strength with Marion as against Rochester. The results of the canvass showed that, although the Marion party had beaten the Rochester party in counting, the latter had scored a real victory in voting. The officers chosen at the first establishment of the county, in 1855, were: commissioners, James George, G. P. Barrows and James Rutan; register of deeds, J. N. McLane; assessor, Michael Pearce; sheriff, Philo S. Curtis; treasurer, Alfred Kinney; judge of probate, R. Ottman. The board of commissioners held their first meeting at Oronoco, August 27, 1855. So far as the record shows, little business was transacted, and the board adjourned to meet at Rochester

Digitized by Google

September 13, following. The principal business done at this session, was to consider some petitions for the organization of school districts and election precincts. The meeting was adjourned to October 1. At the October meeting very little business was done, and the board adjourned to November 12. This session closed the business of 1855.

The board of commissioners, in 1856, consisted of E. B. Barrows, John Lowery and James Rutan. The first meeting of the board that year was on January 7. Sessions of the board were held from time to time throughout the year, and several more election precincts were established, and judges of election appointed. The first bills presented the board for allowance were presented at the July session of 1856. The bills were principally for services for viewing, surveying and laying out highways. The whole amount of taxable property for the year, $807,588.

County tax, 7¼ mills	$6,606.91
School tax, 2½ mills	2,168.97
Territorial tax, 1 mill	867.48
Total tax	$9,643.46

The board in 1857 consisted of John Lowery, Hiram Thompson and D. B. Coe. At the annual session of the board in January, James A. Bucklin filed his bond of county treasurer with James Bucklin, Henry Woodard, B. S. Coe and Asa Lesuer as sureties.

The amount of School fund for this year which was collected by tax was	$631.63
Collected from fines	46.00
Total school fund	$677.63

We append the above figures to show from what small beginnings the county has grown within the lapse of twenty-six years. As yet the county was without a county building. The courts were held at Morton's hall, in the two-story frame building which yet stands at the corner of Main and Third streets. The board of county commissioners met in Dr. McLane's office, a small wooden building occupying a portion of the site where now stands the Cook House block. At the session of the board, July 12, 1856, John Lowery, E. A. McMahon and J. N. McLane were appointed a committee to make arrangements for erecting a suitable building for the use of the county. At the August session the committee made their report, which was accepted and placed on file. In the month

Digitized by Google

of September following, the commissioners held another session, when they passed a resolution instructing the committee on county buildings to prepare and submit to the board, a specific contract, embodying the terms of a proposition made by C. H. Lindsley to supply the county with convenient offices and court-room. These arrangements resulted in the erection of the building on Broadway known as the "old court-house," and now owned and occupied by Mr. N. Peters as a hotel and boarding-house. In the fall of 1858, as near as we can ascertain, the county, through its officers, took formal possession of the building. In 1857 Emery Mapes was elected register of deeds; sheriff, G. W. Baker; county attorney, Stiles P. Jones; county treasurer, W. P. Brooks; judge of probate, Hiram Thompson. These officers elect, qualified the first week in January, 1858. The board of commissioners for this year consisted of John Lowery, L. B. Bliss and B. D. Coe. In the fall of 1858, D. M. Evans was elected clerk of the county board of supervisors, this body taking the place of the county board of commissioners, and consisting of the following named gentlemen: J. W. Everstine, S. Risker, C. H. Lindsley, C. H. Short, Ethan Kimball, L. B. Bliss, T. S. Cornish, M. Pearce, Abram Harkins, John Kilroy, Elhanan Day, D. L. King, James Bucklin, G. C. Sheiks, T. T. Olds, J. A. Coffin, Cyrus Cornell, William Russell, David Whitney, A. J. Doty, O. A. Hadley, Chester Rose, J. W. Everest. In 1859 L. B. Bliss was elected register of deeds; G. W. Baker was re-elected sheriff; C. C. Jones was elected clerk of the district court and J. A. Leonard county attorney. In April, 1858, the county was organized into towns, under the new state government, as follows: Cascade, T. 107, R. 14; Dover, T. 106, R. 11; Eyota, T. 106, R. 12; Elmira, T. 105, R. 11; Farmington, T. 108, R. 13; Haverhill, T. 107, R. 13; High Forest, T. 105, R. 14, also including Secs. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 of T. 104 in said range; Kalmar, T. 107, R. 15, except Secs. 1, 2 and 3 in said town and range; Marion, T. 106, R. 13; New Haven, T. 108, R. 15, and also Secs. 1, 2 and 3 in T. 107, R. 15; Orion, T. 105, R. 12; Oronoco, T. 108, R. 14; Pleasant Grove, T. 105, R. 13; Quincy, T. 107, R. 11; Rochester, T. 106, R. 14; Rock Dell, T. 105, R. 13, also Secs. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 of T. 104 in said range; Salem, T. 106, R. 15; Viola, T. 107, R. 12. At the time of organization the town of Dover was called Whitewater, the town of Eyota was called Springfield, and the town of Haverhill was called

Digitized by Google

Zumbro; afterward it was called Sherman, subsequently it was given its present name.

At the annual town meetings, in March, 1860, the manner of conducting the county affairs was again changed. The county was divided into five commissioner districts, and one commissioner was elected from each district. The first board of commissioners was composed as follows: Thomas Brooks, Abram Harkins, Zebina Handerson, Richard Hull and William M. Pierce. D. M. Evans retired from the office of county auditor, and O. A. Hadley was appointed to fill the office. In the fall of 1860 Mr. Hadley was elected to the office of county auditor.

At the election in the fall of 1855 W. D. Lowery, of Rochester, was elected to the upper house, or senate, of the territorial council, and J. H. Hartenbower was elected to the lower house, or house of representatives. Mr. Lowery held the office for two years. E. B. Barrows was elected to the house in 1857.

The convention of delegates having completed the state constitution, it was submitted to the people for ratification at the general election in the fall of 1857. The constitution providing for two senators and four representatives from each senatorial district, the people of the county proceeded in their election upon the supposition that the constitution would be adopted, and accordingly elected the full representation thus provided for. Charles H. Lindsley, of this city, and Emerson Hodges, of Eyota, were elected senators, and Sylvanus Burgess, E. A. Power, Samuel Lord and W. K. Tattersall were elected to the house of representatives.

In the fall of 1858 P. F. Lawshe, J. S. Sawyer, D. L. King and G. I. Covil were elected to the house, and Dr. H. Galloway and Emerson Hodges were chosen senators. From some cause, however, there was no session of the legislature that year and the members were not called into service, though the senators held their office for two years, and came up to their work in the winter of 1860, with G. W. Green, A. J. Olds, Abraham Ozmun and J. S. Sawyer as their colleagues in the lower house.

In the fall of that year Stiles P. Jones, of Rochester, was elected to the senate and Abram Harkins and W. K. Tattersall to the house of representatives. Mr. Jones died just before election in the fall of 1861, and J. V. Daniels, of Rochester, was elected to fill the vacancy; F. Johnson and Thomas Harris were elected to the house. At the same election O. P. Whitcomb was elected county treasurer; O. P.

Digitized by Google

Stearns, county attorney; Reuben Reynolds, clerk of the district court, and Hiram Thompson, judge of probate. The same year the board of county commissioners consisted of Thomas Brooks, Amos Parks, Samuel H. Nichols, J. M. Greenman and Thomas Harris. O. P. Stearns having resigned the office of county attorney to enter the army, L. Barber was elected in the fall of 1863 to fill the vacancy. At the same election O. P. Whitcomb was elected county treasurer; L. B. Bliss, register of deeds; Horace Loomis, sheriff; M. W. Fay, judge of probate; court commissioner, M. W. Fay. This year the board of county commissioners consisted of W. D. Hurlbut, Amos Parks, S. H. Nichols, George Stocking and J. P. Moulton.

In the fall of 1864 J. V. Daniels was elected state senator, and Thomas H. Armstrong and J. P. Moulton were elected representatives. Abram Harkins was elected county auditor. This year L. Barber was elected judge of the third judicial district.

Four citizens of Olmsted county have held state office, as follows: David Blakely, of Rochester, secretary of state from 1863 to 1866.

In the fall of 1875 Samuel H. Nichols, of Salem, was elected clerk of the supreme court, and is the present incumbent, having been elected last fall for the third term of three years each.

In 1867 Thomas H. Armstong, of High Forest, was elected lieutenant-governor and was re-elected to the same office in the fall of 1869.

O. P. Whitcomb, of Rochester, was elected auditor of state in the fall of 1872. He was re-elected in 1875 and 1878, holding the office for three terms of three years each.

In the fall of 1879 C. M. Start, of Rochester, was elected attorney-general. After serving in that capacity a little over one year, Mr. Start was appointed judge of the third judicial district, to fill the vacancy in that office created by the appointment of William Mitchell, the then incumbent, as one of the justices of the supreme court. In the fall of 1881 Mr. Start was elected judge of the third judicial district, a position which he now occupies.

At the session of the legislature in 1864 O. P. Stearns, of Rochester, was chosen United States senator, to fill out the unexpired term of Daniel S. Norton, deceased.

In the fall of 1865 L. B. Bliss was elected register of deeds; O. P. Whitcomb, county treasurer; Reuben Reynolds, judge of probate; Horace Loomis, sheriff; O. P. Stearns, county attorney;

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Alfred Blanchard, clerk of the district court. B. F. Perry, of Kalmar, and R. D. Hathaway, of Pleasant Grove, were elected representatives.

The board of county commissioners this year consisted of W. D. Hurlbut, Amos Parks, William Carson and R. S. Russell. This year the board of commissioners passed a resolution adopting the county superintendent system, provided for by a then recent act of the legislature, and at a session of the board held in September of the same year, Sanford Niles was appointed county superintendent of schools. He continued to hold the office by appointment for nearly twelve years.

In 1864 measures were taken by the board of commissioners looking to the erection of a more commodious and convenient county building. A tract of land, consisting of about three acres, and situated between Zumbro street on the south and Fourth street on the north, and between Hunter street on the east and Clark street on the west, in the city of Rochester, was purchased as the site for a new court-house. The same year plans and specifications for the new building were submitted and the contract for its erection was let to J. H. Grindall, of St. Paul. In the fall of 1866 the new court-house was ready for occupancy, and the county records and offices were removed therein. The total cost of the new court-house was $32,000, for the payment of which no direct tax was levied. The funds in the county treasury, arising from the collection of delinquent taxes, together with interest on county funds, practically defrayed the entire expense. In this connection, it might be proper to state, that Olmsted was the first county in the state which became solvent after the general financial pressure of the few years immediately preceding the year last named.

Officers were elected in the fall of 1867, as follows: L. B. Bliss, register of deeds; county treasurer, O. P. Whitcomb; sheriff, William Brown; judge of probate, Reuben Reynolds; county attorney, C. M. Start; representatives, Charles Stewart, S. W. Eaton and Caleb Sawyer.

The board of commissioners for 1866 and 1867 consisted of W. D. Hurlbut, William Carson, Amos Parks, R. S. Russell and J. K. Randall.

In 1868 J. A. Leonard was elected state senator; representatives, R. D. Hathaway, B. S. Larsen and John Lathrop; board of county

Digitized by Google

commissioners, W. D. Hurlbut, William Carson, R. S. Russell, Edwin A. Doty and Henry J. Grant.

The following were elected county officers in 1869 : register of deeds, Thomas Brooks ; treasurer, A. Gooding ; judge of probate, S. W. Eaton ; sheriff, William Brown ; county attorney, Charles M. Start ; clerk of district court, C. T. Benedict. That year the board of county commissioners consisted of W. D. Hurlbut, William Carson, R. S. Russell, E. A. Doty and G. W. Wirt., Representatives chosen that year, Charles Stewart, S. W. Graham and B. S. Larsen.

In 1870 a good deal of unfriendly feeling was developed throughout the state toward the railroads. The companies were charged with unjust discriminations and with exorbitant and oppressive tariffs in the transportation of freights, especially of wheat and other farm produce to the eastern markets. Olmsted county, of course, was struck with the general feeling of dissatisfaction, and consequently was loud in her complaints. By many it was thought that these evils might and should be reached and remedied through the legislature. So strong was this feeling that the matter formed a prominent issue in the canvass for members of the legislature that year. L. B. Hodges, of Oronoco, an outspoken and uncompromising democrat, was nominated for state senator, in the interests of the farmers against the railroads. O. P. Stearns, of the city of Rochester, an attorney, was the republican candidate for senator. Both candidates canvassed the county pretty thoroughly, Mr. Hodges taking extra pains to ingratiate himself into the confidence and favorable consideration of the farming population, while his opponent, Mr. Stearns, confined himself mostly to the discussion of the usual party issues. The result was that Mr. Hodges was elected by a majority of between 200 and 300 votes, notwithstanding the county, on square partisan issues, was at the time good for from 800 to 1000 republican majority. R. A. Jones, Thomas W. Phelps and William Somerville were elected representatives the same fall. D. S. Hebbard was elected county auditor. The board of county commissioners that year was composed of R. S. Russell, G. W. Wirt, C. H. Chadbourn and Eugene S. Wooldridge.

At the session of the legislature in 1871, Olmsted county was divided into two senatorial districts, numbered respectively ninth and tenth. The ninth district was comprised of the towns of Quincy, Viola, Dover, Eyota, Marion, Elmira, Orion, Pleasant Grove, High Forest and Rock Dell, and the villages of Eyota

Digitized by Google

and High Forest. The tenth district was comprised of the towns of Salem, Kalmar, New Haven, Cascade, Oronoco, Haverhill, Rochester and Farmington, and the first, second and third wards of the city of Rochester. To each district were assigned one senator and two representatives. In the fall of the same year, Milo White was elected senator in the ninth district, and Arthur Gaskill and Peter Fenton representatives. In the tenth district, O. S. Porter was elected senator, and R. A. Jones and T. B. Lindsay representatives. The county officers chosen that year were as follows: County treasurer, A. Gooding; register of deeds, Thomas Brooks; sheriff, James A. Ellison; county attorney, C. M. Start; judge of probate, S. W. Eaton; court commissioner, O. O. Baldwin. The board of county commissioners for 1871 consisted of G. W. Wirt, E. S. Wooldridge, F. T. Olds, E. H. Dewey and A. Burnap.

In the Grant and Greeley presidential campaign of 1872 there were quite a number of republicans in the county who left the party and cast their political fortunes with the Greeley movement. They were styled "Liberal Republicans." But the county went republican that fall as usual. D. S. Hebbard was re-elected county auditor; Milo White was returned to the state senate from the ninth district. M. L. Tibbetts and Marcus Wing were elected representatives in the ninth district, and Thomas B. Lindsay and M. C. Fuller representatives in the tenth.

The republicans gained the ascendency in the county in 1857, and held it until 1873. The average majority was fully 800, and a republican nomination was ordinarily equivalent to an election, but in the last year named the politics of the county underwent quite a revolution. A succession of partial failures of the wheat crop, combined with a real or supposed system of oppressive taxation, and perhaps, more than all, with a general uneasiness and desire for a change, had sown the seeds for a political revolt. The farmers were among the first to feel the effects of "hard times," and laboring under the conviction that somehow the government, both state and national, and both republican, was responsible for the financial difficulties, many of them sought for relief at the ballot-box. Granges, or lodges of "Patrons of Industry," were instituted all over the county, the declared object of which was the protection of the agriculturists against the monied and trading classes. The disaffected ones also became inveterate and persistent anti-monopolists and so-called reformers, and what was specially noticeable, and not a little sur-

Digitized by Google

prising, these elements of dissatisfaction and desire for a change were largely confined to the republican party. At the fall election in 1873 these disintegrating forces made themselves felt at the polls. Whether through design or from accident, the patrons, anti-monopolists and reformers readily coalesced with the democrats, and at the election last named, the following-named persons were elected: Register of deeds, L. E. Cowdery, democrat; treasurer, J. L. Wright, disaffected republican; clerk of district court, H. T. Hannon, disaffected republican; judge of probate, J. W. Fulkerson, democrat; county attorney, C. M. Start; sheriff, James A. Ellison; court commissioner, O. O. Baldwin; county surveyor, Thomas Hunter; coroner H. Galloway, democrat, Messrs. Ellison, Start, Hunter and Baldwin being the only republicans elected to the several county offices. I. M. Westfall, disaffected republican, was elected state senator for the tenth district, and F. T. Olds and M. Dosdall, both democrats, were chosen representatives. In the ninth district, C. T. Shellman and John Hyslop, both disaffected republicans, were elected representatives.

Whether the political change was productive of the beneficial results desired or anticipated, is a question not easily solved. One thing, however, is certain, the county secured a corps of first-class officers.

The board of commissioners for 1873 were F. T. Olds, A. Burnap, G. W. Wirt, P. Hoganson and E. H. Dewey.

In the fall of 1874, county and district officers were elected as follows: County auditor, A. Biermann; court commissioner, O. O. Baldwin; coroner, G. W. Nichols, state senator, ninth district, Milo White; representatives, L. M. Gaskill, Burr Deuel. Tenth district, representatives, J. V. Daniels, William Brown.

This year the board of commissioners consisted of Thomas Brooks, Joseph Tait, P. Hoganson, George W. Wirt and M. Kepner.

At the election in the fall of 1875 the following-named persons were elected: Register of deeds, L. E. Cowdery; treasurer, J. L. Wright; sheriff, J. A. Ellison; county attorney, Charles M. Start; judge of probate, J. W. Fulkerson; coroner, G. W. Nichols; county surveyor, Thomas Hunter. A. Burnap and H. M. Stanchfield were elected representatives from the ninth district. In the tenth district J. V. Daniels was chosen state senator and E. P. Whiting and W. H. White representatives.

Thomas Brooks, O. Cravath, Peter Hoganson, W. H. White and

Digitized by Google

M. Kepner comprised the board of county commissioners for this year.

At the session of the legislature for 1876 an act was passed authorizing certain counties in the state to elect county superintendent, Olmsted county being included in the list.

In the fall of 1876 the following-named persons were elected: County auditor, A. Biermann; county superintendent, M. G. Spring; state senator in the ninth district, B. Deuel; representatives, Thomas W. Phelps and Marcus Wing. In the tenth district, E. P. Whiting and George W. Pugh were chosen representatives.

The board of county commissioners for 1876 consisted of Thomas Brooks, O. Cravath, M. Kepner, Henry Postier and John Cornwell.

As early as 1874 or 1875 the politics of the county began to be agitated by what is known as greenbackism or fiatism. The advocates of this theory maintained that the financial system of the country was radically wrong. They claimed that the public debt should be paid in greenbacks; besides, they argued in favor of other measures of reform or change in the conduct of the national finances. This new theory found favor with many of the voters in the county, and here, as well as elsewhere, it became a political issue of considerable force and magnitude. As fate or luck would have it, the greenback policy found its warmest welcome and most persistent advocates among the disaffected republicans, but, for political purposes, they sometimes fused with the democrats.

At the election in the fall of 1877 A. F. Keyes, greenbacker, was elected county treasurer; register of deeds, L. E. Cowdery; sheriff, W. H. White; clerk of district court, H. T. Hannon; county attorney, H. A. Eckholdt; judge of probate, H. H. Richardson; county commissioner, W. S. Booth; county surveyor, Thomas Hunter. On December 22, of the same year, Mr. Richardson died, and D. S. Hebbard was appointed judge of probate by the governor.

The same year D. A. Morrison was elected state senator. A. Burnap and John Hyslop were chosen representatives from the ninth district; James Button and Charles E. Stacy were elected representatives in the tenth district.

The board of commissioners that year consisted of James N. Coe, John Cornwell, H. Postier, W. J. Rank and O. Cravath.

In 1878 A. Biermann was re-elected county auditor; Henry C. Butler, judge of probate; M. G. Spring, county superintendent; O. O. Baldwin, court commissioner. O. H. Page was elected state

Digitized by Google

senator in the ninth district, and Peter Fenton and Charles P. Russell representatives. In the tenth district D. A. Morrison was re-elected state senator; Charles E. Stacy and R. A. Jones representatives. The board of county commissioners for that year consisted of J. N. Coe, John Cornwell, H. Postier, W. J. Rank and Joseph Tait.

By the year 1879 the republicans had again acquired the ascendency in the county, electing their entire ticket in the fall of that year, excepting sheriff. The ticket was as follows: County treasurer, G. A. Frizzell; register of deeds, M. R. Wood; sheriff, W. H. White; county attorney, H. A. Eckholdt; coroner, G. W. Nichols; surveyor, Thomas Hunter. The state constitution having been amended, providing for biennial sessions of the legislature, there was no legislative ticket elected that year. The board of commissioners for that year consisted of J. N. Coe, John Cornwell, H. Postier, W. J. Rank and William Freeman.

In 1880 the following-named officers were elected: County auditor, C. A. Whited; judge of probate, H. C. Butler; county superintendent of schools, M. G. Spring; coroner, F. R. Mosse. In the ninth district, Milo White was elected state senator, and Ole Juleson and C. A. Butterfield representatives. In the tenth district, J. V. Daniels and O. S. Porter were chosen representatives. This year the board of commissioners consisted of J. N. Coe, John Cornwell, William Freeman, B. F. Bulen and F. L. Tesca.

At a special session of the legislature held in the fall of 1881, another legislative apportionment was made. Under the new apportionment Olmsted county constitutes one senatorial district, numbered 14, and three representative districts, allowing the county one state senator and three representatives. The western district is comprised of the towns of Cascade, Kalmar, Rock Dell, New Haven, Oronoco, Farmington, Haverhill, and the village of Byron. Eastern district: Viola, Quincy, Eyota, Dover, Elmira, Orion, Pleasant Grove, High Forest and Salem townships, and the villages of Eyota and High Forest. The central district is comprised of the towns of Rochester and Marion, and the first, second and third wards of the city of Rochester.

At the election in the fall of 1881 the following-named persons were elected: County treasurer, G. A. Frizzell; register of deeds, M. R. Wood; clerk of court, C. H. Heffron; county attorney, F. B. Kellogg; sheriff, Henry M. Richardson; county surveyor,

Digitized by Google

Thomas Hunter. The board of commissioners this year was comprised of J. N. Coe, F. L. Tesca, B. F. Bulen, L. B. Josselyn and William Freeman.

The election in the fall of 1882 resulted as follows: County auditor, C. A. Whited; judge of probate, H. C. Butler; superintendent of schools, F. L. Cook; state senator, D. A. Morrison; representative in eastern district, E. D. Dyar; western district, J. Frahm; central district, M. J. Daniels. Milo White, of Elmira, was elected representative in congress for the first congressional district. The board of commissioners for this year consisted of J. N. Coe, L. B. Josselyn, O. Seeverts, J. W. Flathers and James T. Price. The population of the county is now about 25,000.

CHAPTER III.

THE INDIANS—THE PRESS.

For one or two years after the first settlement of the county there were small bands of Sioux Indians roving about, hunting in the woods and fishing in the streams. Mitchell, in his history of the town of Salem, says: "During the winter of 1854–5 the Indians, in passing through the town, on their way from one belt of timber to another, made Mr. Hurd's house a regular stopping-place. From twenty to twenty-five would sometimes come into his small house at a time and ask, and even demand, whatever they wanted, and Mr. Hurd, with a frank generosity, never let them go away empty-handed, but satisfied all their wants. They never molested anyone, but, being hungry, they demanded the means to satisfy the cravings of their appetites."

The presence of Indians frequently startled the women and children, but in the year 1856 most of the red men stole away and very few of them were ever afterward seen in the county. For the following piece of Indian narrative we are indebted to James Bucklin, Esq., of the city of Rochester: In the fall of 1854 about two hundred Indians camped on the river bottom, east of the site of John M. Cole's old flouring-mill. They remained there about six weeks, and during the time four of their number, three males and

Digitized by Google

one female, died from sickness. From the pustules which came out on the diseased ones, together with other symptoms, it was thought that they had the small-pox; but as the disease did not spread, it was concluded that the malady was not small-pox. The Indian doctor, whose name was Muzomoney, said the woman who died had eaten some honey and swallowed a bee, which stung her in the throat or stomach and killed her. Through fear or superstition, or from some other impulse, the Indians engaged the whites to bury their dead. The bodies were buried on a bluff nearly west of the site where the Cascade mill now stands. There were, in all, eight bodies of deceased Indians buried there, and the spot has ever since been known as the "Indian burying-ground."

On account of the sickness referred to, the chief ordered a removal to another camping-ground. This time they moved to a point about one mile south of the city of Rochester, near the present residence of Mr. John Bamber. Two more male Indians died during the winter; one of the same disease as the first named; the other, the chief Coskass, died from injuries received from being kicked by a pony. The chief was a smart young fellow, not more than twenty years of age. The Indians hired James A. Bucklin and Lewis Bucklin to bury the body of the dead chief. These men constructed a coffin out of puncheons. Placing the remains on a sled, drawn by oxen, they set out for the burying-ground, nearly or quite two miles distant. Several of the Indians followed the remains about two-thirds of the way, when all but one of the number stopped and turned back to the camp. This one, seemingly more courageous or more deferential than his companions, followed on, though at considerable distance in the rear of the funeral procession.

Soon after the death of chief Coskass, an Indian maiden, named Winona, was taken sick with the same disease which afflicted the band when encamped near Cole's mill, and chief Haboo ordered another removal. This time they removed to the head of a ravine on the north side of the bluff, north of the present residence of Dr. Eaton. This was in midwinter, yet the Indians left the poor sick girl in the sick tepee, without wood, food or water. After remaining there a couple of days and nights, she recovered sufficiently to get up, and by great effort succeeded in walking to the house of Mr. James Bucklin, a distance of about one-half mile from the camp. Mr. Bucklin's people took the poor suffering maiden in and kindly ministered to her wants and necessities. The next day Mr. Bucklin

Digitized by Google

sent a messenger to the new Indian camp, to inform the unfeeling savages of the whereabouts and condition of the sick maiden Winona. Whereupon her father, Dr. Muzomoney and chief Haboo came over to Mr. Bucklin's, with a pony hitched to a rude pung, and took Winona over to the camp. Before leaving, the sick girl made Mrs. Bucklin a present of an excellent case-knife, and when Wayne Bucklin, then a young man, went over to the camp a few days afterward, Winona, who was now rapidly recovering from her sickness, persuaded him to accept from her a fine pair of buckskin moccasins In the spring the Indians all left, and this was the last which was seen of the Sioux in the county.

For some five or six years afterward, small parties of Winnebagoes, who had a reservation on the Lesuer river, were occasionally seen strolling back and forth through the county on their way to and from their former home in Wisconsin. The Winnebagoes were very fond of gambling, and for stakes would put up their buffalo robes or other articles which they might have about them. It is said that a small party of these Indians camped a short time on or near Zumbro street, a few rods west of the court-house, in the year 1862.

THE PRESS.

The newspaper has, in these modern times, become an indispensable element in true progress and genuine civilization. In the agricultural, commercial, educational and religious world, the newspaper is becoming to wield a mighty force. It is at once the medium of thought, the exponent of principles, an agency which, in large measure, gives tone and character to society and garners up for present use and future reference and reflection, faithful accounts of the world's activities. The American people are, emphatically, a reading people. No village, town or city, in these days of progress and enterprise, expects to grow and prosper without the newspaper. The printing-office fills a niche and supplies a want which will not admit of a substitute. The earlier settlers of Olmsted county showed a lively appreciation of the value of the newspaper. The first newspaper published in this county was started in the fall of 1856, only two years after the first occupancy of the county by white men. At the time of which we speak, "The Oronoco Courier," a seven-column newspaper, was established at the thriving and pleasant village of Oronoco, by a joint stock company, consisting of Leonard B. Hodges, John B. Clark, E. S. Collins, Reuben Ottman

Digitized by Google

and E. Allen Power. The outfit for the office was purchased at Dubuque, Iowa, and John B. Flynn, of that place, was employed as foreman of the office. The services of Dr. H. Galloway, afterward of Rochester but now residing at Fargo, Dakota, were secured by the company as editor-in-chief, and E. A. Power was employed as local editor. The "Courier" was conducted with much vigor and ability, and ranked among the first-class newspapers in the territory. When the financial crisis of 1857 came on, the "Courier's" existence ceased. That was the first and last effort to publish a newspaper at Oronoco, if we may except a small advertising sheet gotten up by Mr. M. W. Clay some two or three years ago, but now discontinued.

Messrs. Evans and Robbins came to Rochester from the east in the winter of 1857 and established a small weekly newspaper entitled "The Olmsted County Journal." The paper was conducted upon the independent plan until the following fall, when John H. Hyatt and Martin L. Stewart purchased the office and commenced the publication of the "Rochester Free Press," in the winter of 1858. These gentlemen continued the publication of the paper until the June following, when they in turn sold out to Fred A. Soule, who continued its publication, with himself as editor and J. R. Drew as publisher, for about one year, when it was discontinued.

In September, 1857, Charles Cottam commenced the publication of "The Rochester Democrat." The "Democrat" was an eight-column paper, printed on bourgeois type, finely executed. In politics it was intensely democratic, as its name indicated. It was the first and only democratic paper ever published in the county until the fall of 1865. Mr. Cottam continued the publication of his paper until November, 1859, when it was discontinued.

The "Rochester City News" made its first appearance about the last of October, 1859, under the management of C. W. Blaisdell, who was also proprietor. The "News" was a neutral paper, having no fixed principles about anything, but striving to accommodate itself to all, and, as a consequence, meeting with very poor success. It went to the shades at the end of about one year.

Messrs. David and Cyrenus Blakely commenced the publication of the "Rochester City Post" about November 1, 1859. The material was brought from Austin, Minnesota, and the "Post" started under auspicious and promising circumstances. The proprietors were practical printers and excellent business men. The

Digitized by Google

"Post" was republican in politics, and as that party were largely in the ascendency in the county, it could hardly fail of success. The office was well equipped for newspaper as well as job work, and the proprietors soon were favored with a large amount of state, county and private patronage.

During the year 1863–4–5, Mr. David Blakely being absent at St. Paul, as secretary of state, W. S. Booth, George Bisbee and S. W. Eaton, all took turns in the editorial management of the "Post." After conducting the paper for six years Messrs. Blakely sold their entire interest to Messrs. J. A. Leonard and W. S. Booth, who materially enlarged the paper and changed it from folio to quarto form, and dropping the word "City" from the title of the paper. Within a year, however, it was changed back to folio. In June, 1867, Messrs. Leonard and Booth purchased the subscription list and good will of the "Rochester Republican," of which paper we shall soon speak, at the same time engaging the services of S. W. Eaton as associate editor. The "Post" was conducted by Messrs. Leonard and Booth until the fall of 1875, when Mr. Leonard became the sole owner of the establishment. The partnership was dissolved and Mr. Booth gave up his entire interest in the business. In July, 1881, Mr. Leonard having received the appointment of United States consul at Leith, Scotland, he leased the office to Messrs. L. H. and P. S. Kelly, who are the present managers and publishers, under the firm name of Kelly Brothers, with S. W. Eaton as editor. The "Post" was issued daily through the six state fairs which have been held at Rochester. Messrs. Kelly Brothers, the present publishers of the "Post," got out the first and only "City Directory" of Rochester in 1873. They published five hundred copies of this work.

In the fall of 1860, W. H. Mitchell and Dr. L. H. Kelly purchased the material of the "Rochester News," and with it commenced the publication of the "Rochester Republican," a radical republican sheet, as the name indicated. The next year R. H. Hoag, putting in a press and some other material which he brought from Northfield, Minnesota, acquired an interest in the "Republican," Dr. Kelly retiring from the concern. In the summer of 1862 Mr. Hoag enlisted in the army, and Mr. Mitchell was left sole owner and manager of the "Republican" until November of the same year, when S. W. Eaton, then recently from Green Lake county, Wisconsin, purchased an undivided half interest in the

Digitized by Google

paper, and became a partner of Mr. Mitchell in its publication. In the spring of 1864 Mr. Eaton re-sold his interest in the establishment to Mr. Mitchell, who continued as editor and proprietor of the paper until the fall of 1865, when he sold it to Messrs. U. B. Shaver and S. W. Eaton. These gentlemen conducted the paper under the firm name of Shaver & Eaton until the spring of 1867, when it was disposed of to Leonard & Booth, as before stated. In the arrangement Mr. Shaver held the material of the office, which he removed to Kasson and commenced the publication of the "Dodge County Republican." In the spring of 1863 Dr. Kelly, having purchased of Mr. Hoag the material which the latter had put into the office of the "Rochester Republican," he removed the same to Owatonna, and started the "Plaindealer," the first newspaper published in that city.

In October, 1865, the "Federal Union," a democratic paper, was started by the "Federal Union" Printing Association, Mr. H. S. Knapp, then recently from Ohio, editor and manager. The "Union" was a large eight-column sheet, and very nicely printed on type newly purchased in Chicago. Mr. Knapp was a rapid and pleasing writer; socially he was every inch a gentleman, and politically, a democrat of the old school. Somewhat advanced in years, Mr. Knapp's sojourn of a half-dozen years in Minnesota failed to inspire him with that energy, push and enterprise characteristic of the great Northwest, and which are so essential to newspaper success, especially in small towns and cities. While politically he made the paper intensely democratic in tone and purpose, in the local news department it was not so much a success. In 1869 Mr. Knapp transferred his share of the stock in the paper to his son, Trevitt, and retired from the business. The same year one Nelson D. Porter, also from Ohio, got possession of Mr. Knapp's interest and assumed the management of the paper. Mr. Porter continued to conduct the paper until June, 1870, when his share of the stock was sold on a judgment previously obtained against him in the district court by H. S. Knapp. This stock was bid in by Col. George Healy, who soon after purchased the balance of the stock. About this time Mr. Healy contracted one-half interest to H. H. Young, the latter to conduct the business and edit the paper. Mr. Young failed to make the payments stipulated, and the transaction was not vastly profitable to Col. Healy. The establishment was next leased by Mr. Healy to Mr. Young and James Button for one year. At

Digitized by Google

the expiration of the year Col. Healy took possession of the office, and subsequently sold it to Mr. Young. In the several mutations which the "Federal Union" experienced about these years, M. A. Burbank acquired some interest in the establishment, just what, or how much, or for what length of time, our records do not state. Mr. Young continued the publication of the paper until March, 1864, when it was consolidated with the "Minnesota Record," then owned and conducted by A. W. Blakely, and of which paper we shall make mention in due time. The title of the newly-consolidated paper was the "Record and Union," Messrs. Young and Blakely editors and proprietors.

In the fall of 1874 Mr. Young sold out to S. D. Hillman, and the publishing firm was changed to Blakely & Hillman. In December, 1879, Mr. Hillman transferred his interest to C. T. Coerr, and in the following February Mr. Blakely bought Mr. Coerr's interest and has since been and still is sole owner and publisher. The office is well stocked with material, both for newspaper and job work, the paper is printed on a steam-power press, and in politics it is "independent democratic."

In March, 1868, Messrs. Leonard & Booth, proprietors of the "Rochester Post," started a Scandinavian paper, the "Nordisk Folkeblad," under the editorial management of Mr. S. Christensen, formerly of La Crosse, Wisconsin. This was the first Scandinavian paper ever established west of the Mississippi river. The "Folkeblad" was a large eight-column paper, neatly worked, and judging from the commendations of Scandinavian readers and the general favor with which it met, the paper was ably edited. Its publication was continued in Rochester about nine months, when the paper and material were purchased by Mr. Christensen, who removed it to Minneapolis, and where he continued the publication of the paper for several years.

The "Central Record," a small paper, republican in politics, was started in December, 1870, by the "Record Printing Company," C. R. Conway, editor and publisher. "The Record" was conducted with variable success until January, 1873, when A. W. Blakely purchased it. He continued its publication up to March, 1874, when it was consolidated with the "Federal Union," as before stated.

In June, 1881, the "Rochester Herald," a German paper, was established by Krueger Brothers, who brought the material from

Digitized by Google

Wykoff, Fillmore county. In April, 1882, George Kuessner purchased the one-half interest in the establishment, and the paper is now being conducted by Messrs. Krueger & Kuessner.

O. F. Reed started the "Olmsted County Democrat" here in the fall of 1881. The paper was published, in a small way, as a democratic organ for three or four months, when its politics were slightly modified and the title changed to "National Tribune." In February, 1882, the paper was discontinued and the material shipped away.

In April, 1881, C. S. Powers commenced the publication of the "Rochester National," a greenback paper. The material was brought from Fountain, Fillmore county. The "National" was a large eight-column paper, finely executed and edited with much spirit and fair ability. Mr. Powers paid but little attention to either local or general news, but devoted most of his energies and newspaper space to the discussion of his peculiar political theories. At the end of about six months the paper was discontinued and the material conveyed back to Fountain, Mr. Powers claiming that he did not receive the patronage and financial support which had been promised him.

In the year 1871, T. G. Bolton commenced the publication of the "Eyota Advertiser." In the fall of 1873 Mr. Bolton sold the "Advertiser" to Messrs. Dyar & Ingham, who continued its publication until the summer of 1878, when it was discontinued.

E. A. Rising started the "Eyota Eagle" in the spring of 1878. Mr. Rising run his paper a few months, when it was discontinued and the material removed to Sleepy Eye, at which place Mr. Rising commenced the publication of the "Sleepy Eye Wideawake."

CHAPTER IV.

THE GREAT REBELLION.

In 1860 came the great presidential contest, the most important, in some respects, since the formation of the government. The vote of the county was substantially divided between Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Douglas, the former having a majority. Scarcely had the rejoicings of the triumphant party over Mr. Lincoln's election ceased

Digitized by Google

ere there came from the south murmurs of discontent and anger. How they enlarged and increased through all that fateful winter, how state after state fell away from its allegiance, how the whole south resounded with the dreadful preparations for war, need not be recited here. All this is a part of the nation's history. In Olmsted county, as elsewhere throughout the north, men looked on in amazement, hoping, even to the last, for peace, deeming it impossible that the lunacy of secession could ever ripen into the open madness of rebellion. Few made any preparation for the event, yet nearly all were in that angry and excited condition which needs but a word to develop into the most determined action.

On the 15th of April, 1861, the daily papers contained the news of the bombardment and fall of Fort Sumter. The deadly strife had begun. "Grim-visaged war" had cast its gloomy and portentous shadow over the land. The nation was shocked and stunned as if visited by some great convulsion in nature. The Union was in fearful peril and the government threatened with annihilation. To save the Union and protect the government was the leading and all-absorbing thought and sentiment. All peaceful means to quiet the discontent and angry elements which had so long threatened the dissolution of the Union and the overthrow of the government had become exhausted, and the question of the life or death of the nation must be settled by the stern arbitrament of bloody war.

Perhaps no county in the east or west responded more promptly to the call of the president for help to crush the rebellion than did Olmsted county. With a population in 1861 of only about 12,000, she sent into the field 1,250 men, comprised mostly of the youthful and most vigorous and enterprising of the population. Those who survived the death-dealing casualties of war, returned with honor to their homes, with names written among the heroes of their country. Their comrades who fell on the field of battle, or succumbed to the ravages of disease, laid down their lives for their country, and their heroic devotion and self-sacrifice will be long and tenderly cherished in the hearts of their grateful countrymen.

However much we desire to give an entire history of the services of each Olmsted county hero, we find the accomplishment of the work next to impossible, as none of the records to which we have been able to obtain access afford the needed information. We shall endeavor to give the dates of the mustering into service of the companies, in whole or in part, recruited from Olmsted county men,

Digitized by Google

together with the number of the regiments to which they were assigned; the subsequent movements and services of the regiments; also brief accounts of the more memorable and striking events of the war in which our Olmsted county "boys" participated.

Co. B, 2d reg. Minn. Vol. Inf., was mostly raised in Olmsted county, and was mustered into the service of the United States at Fort Snelling June 22, 1861, to serve for three years, or during the war, under the command of the following-named officers: captain, William Markham; first lieutenant, Daniel Heany; second lieutenant, Abram Harkins. On February 15, 1862, Capt. Markham resigned. He was recommissioned and again resigned, July 19, 1862. Lieut. Heany was promoted to captain, December 4, 1861, and assigned to Co. C, 2d Minn., January 18, 1862. Second lieutenant Harkins was promoted to first lieutenant, December 1, 1861, and to captain July 19, 1862.

The regiment was originally under the command of Col. H. P. Van Cleve, with James George, late of Rochester, now deceased, as lieutenant-colonel. In March, 1862, Col. Van Cleve was promoted to brigadier-general, and Lieut.-Col. George was promoted to colonel of the regiment. Col. George continued in command of the regiment until June 28, 1864, when he resigned and returned to his farm at Oronoco, where he resided five years, moving to the city of Rochester in 1870, and where he continued to reside till his death, March 7, 1882.

During the months of July, August and September the regiment was kept on garrison duty in the several forts in the State of Minnesota. October 14, 1861, it was ordered to Washington. Arriving at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, it was ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, where it arrived October 22, and proceeded, the same day, to Lebanon Junction, Kentucky.

After several other marches the regiment arrived at Mill Spring, Kentucky, and took an honorable part in the battle fought there January 19, 1862, losing twelve men, killed, and thirty-three wounded. Among the killed of Olmsted county men were Hyrcanus C. Reynolds and John B. Cooper; wounded, Milo Crumb, Andrew Driezke, Justus B. Chambers and John Eztell, and Capt. William Markham, the first two mortally. Of this engagement a participant in the fight says: "At the battle of Mill Spring the 2d regiment gained the reputation of being one of the best fighting in the army. Gen. Thomas was concentrating his army to

Digitized by Google

attack the rebel general Crittenden, who was encamped on the north side of the Cumberland. The advance of the Union army encamped about nine miles from Crittenden's camp, when he determined to attack Gen. Thomas before his main army arrived. Crittenden succeeded in driving the front of Thomas' army about one mile, when Col. Robert McCook, with the 9th Ohio and 2d Minn., met the enemy. Both regiments advanced through a thick grove to a rail fence. The rebels lay behind the fence and were not discovered by the Union forces until the contending forces were so near that guns were pulled from each others' hands. The battle was warm for a few minutes, when the rebels retreated and did not stop until they reached their camp."

At the battle of Mill Spring our brave "boys" had their first "baptism of fire," a significant prelude to still other scenes of deadly strife and heroic achievements which have won for them a record truly honorable and imperishable. On October 6, 1862, the regiment participated in a fight with the enemy at Springfield, Kentucky, and two days later they had another engagement at Perrysville, Kentucky. After various marches and countermarches the regiment went into camp at Triune, Tennessee, March 6, 1863. Here the regiment remained until the 23d day of June, when it started for Hoover's Gap, a strong rebel hold, and joined Gen. Thomas' corps in driving the rebels back to Tullahoma, which place was captured by the Union forces July 1. Moving thence, August 30, the army crossed the Tennessee river on rafts, for the purpose of flanking Chattanooga and compelling the rebels to evacuate that place. Within less than two months from that time the 2d Minn. was destined to take an active part in the memorable and bloody battle at Chickamauga, Tennessee, September 19 and 20, 1863. The regiment, now under the command of Col. George, fought bravely, while it lost heavily. Of the Olmsted county troops, Curtis L. Cutting, Samuel D. Calvert, Ambrose H. Palmer, Samuel Taylor and Flavius J. Crabb were killed. Wounded: John L. Kinney, A. V. Doty, Greenville Farrier and Capt. Harkins, the first three mortally. Capt. Harkins had his left arm shattered by a minie-ball striking the arm near the shoulder and penetrating downward, as the captain was in a stooping posture when struck. He was captured directly after being wounded, and on the third day afterward the crushed arm was amputated and the wound dressed. Capt. Harkins resigned June 20, 1864. George A. Baker was taken prisoner at

Digitized by Google

Chickamauga and sent to Andersonville prison. He was discharged in 1864. In November, 1863, the regiment was in another engagement at Mission Ridge, in which Benjamin F. Talbot was killed. Ashley W. Wood was captured at Chickamauga and died while a prisoner. The regiment, during the summer of 1864, was engaged in several battles and skirmishes at Resaca, Jonesboro, Atlanta and Kenesaw Mountain. It afterward went with Gen. Sherman in his grand march to the sea; thence through the Carolinas and Virginia to Washington, arriving there in the spring of 1865. The regiment was discharged at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, in the July following.

The 2d Minn. was the pride of its brave and noble commander, Col. George. Years after the close of the war, the colonel, being at a reunion of the soldiers, was called on to speak of that regiment. He said: "The 2d had never misunderstood an order, had never charged the rebels without driving them, was never charged by the rebels but the rebels were repulsed, had never retreated under the fire of the enemy."

CHAPTER V.

MORE ABOUT THE WAR.

In August, 1862, O. P. Stearns and M. J. Daniels opened a recruiting office in the city of Rochester, and in a few days they succeeded in enlisting 101 men, all of Olmsted county. Of these was formed Co. F, which was assigned to the 9th reg. Inf. Minn. Vols. The company was mustered into the service of the United States at Fort Snelling, September 24, 1862, with the following officers: captain, A. M. Enoch; first lieutenant, O. P. Stearns; second lieutenant, Milton J. Daniels. The regiment was under the command of Col. A. Wilkins.

The Sioux war, an event ever memorable in the annals of Minnesota, broke out in August of this year. From 1,200 to 1,500 white people were killed, many of them in the most cruel and bloodthirsty manner known to even savage brutality, and a large amount of property, consisting of dwellings, grain, hay, farming utensils, etc., destroyed. Lieut. Daniels was assigned by Gen. Pope to the command of a force of mounted infantry, made up from the 3d reg.

Digitized by Google

Minn. Vols., to assist in the pursuit and capture of the murderous Sioux, the expedition being under the command of Gen. Sibley. When near Camp Release, the force under Gen. Sibley succeeded in capturing five hundred of the savage warriors and conveying them prisoners to Mankato. In December following, thirty-eight of the most guilty ones were hung; the balance were released and taken to a reservation beyond the limits of the state.

Late in the fall the regiment went into winter quarters at Fort Ridgely and were employed in building fortifications on the frontier. The same winter Capt. Enoch was accidentally shot through the breast with a pistol and resigned his command May 20, 1864. In April, 1864, Lieut. Stearns was promoted to colonel of a colored regiment, and Lieut. Daniels was promoted to captain of Co. F, A. M. Hall 1st lieut. and A. J. McMillen 2d lieut.

In October 1863, the regiment was ordered to report at St. Louis. In February it was sent on an expedition to Kansas City in pursuit of Quantrel's gang of murderers and outlaws, and in May following it had orders to report at Memphis, Tennessee. About the first of June, 1864, the regiment, now forming a part of A. J. Smith's corps, was sent from Memphis after the rebel Forest, with instructions to push on till he was found and beaten. The entire force consisted of nine thousand infantry and artillery with three thousand cavalry, the latter led by Gen. Grierson, all under the command of Gen. Sturgis. The Union army met but little opposition till near Guntown, on the Mobile railroad, where Grierson's troopers met Forest's cavalry and pushed it back vigorously on his infantry, which was strongly posted on a hill at the foot of which was a creek which could with difficulty be forded by infantry. Word was sent back to the infantry, now some five or six miles behind, and in an intensely hot day they were pushed forward at double quick to the scene of action. A letter written to the "Rochester Post" by Capt. Daniels, a few days after the disastrous affair, graphically says: "When we went into the fight, it was by regiments, as they arrived on the ground; so they whipped us by regiments or in detail. We were obliged to 'go in' on the double quick, and, as the day was very hot, many of our men fell in the road, sunstruck. The 9th entered the fight in good shape and drove the enemy in fine style, but we were soon called off to support a battery company. Co. F did bravely, and every man of them deserves great credit."

As if to add to the inexcusably bad management of the affair,

Digitized by Google

the train of more than two hundred wagons came rushing up with the infantry, filling the road and impeding the movement of the troops, who were now being parked within sight and range of the enemy's lines. The result was, the Union army was speedily and thoroughly routed, their train utterly lost and no supplies, no place of refuge, no reinforcements nearer than Memphis, fully one hundred miles distant. All order or organization was abandoned and the situation was: "Every man take care of himself the best he could." Large tracts of forests and groves, lonely and cheerless as they would have been under other circumstances, afforded shelter and hiding-places from the enemy and facilitated, in a good degree, the escape of many of the routed troops.

Twenty-three Olmsted county men were captured on the day of the battle or picked up afterward by the rebel forces, of which the woods seemed to be full.

The names of the captured ones, together with events in their prison experience, is here given. Francis J. Heller, of Rochester, captured at Guntown and taken to the rebel prison at Florence. While in prison he stepped one side to hang out his blanket and was shot dead. Henry Niles, of Salem, captured and taken to that slaughter-pen and consummation of southern barbarity and fiendishness, Andersonville prison. He was transferred from there to Millen, Georgia, from whence he escaped. He was again captured and sent with Heller to Florence. He was afterward released from prison and rejoined his regiment.

Edwin H. Adams, of Salem, taken to Andersonville; transferred to Florence, where he died in February, 1865.

John Burns, of Rochester, taken to Cahawba, Alabama, prison. Afterward released and discharged with his regiment.

Syvert Ellefson, Rock Dell, captured and sent to Cahawba, where he died of wounds received in the battle at Guntown.

Elisha and Orlando Geer, Pleasant Grove, both captured and sent to Andersonville. Elisha was transferred to Florence, where he died in December, 1864. Orlando died at Andersonville, July 12, 1864.

Henry H. Howard, Elmira, captured and taken to Cahawba. Released and discharged with the regiment.

Andrew C. McCoy, Salem, captured and sent to Andersonville. Afterward discharged with the regiment.

Alpheus Merritt, Kalmar, captured and taken to Andersonville.

Digitized by Google

Transferred to Florence. He escaped by climbing over the stockade, but was recaptured and sent to the rebel prison at Salisbury, North Carolina, where he died January 17, 1865.

Daniel McArthur, Farmington, captured and taken to Andersonville; afterward transferred to Charleston, South Carolina. He escaped by jumping from the cars while on the route, and was finally discharged with the regiment.

Eli Ruch, Stewartville, captured and sent to Andersonville. Subsequently transferred to Millen. No further record of him.

Richard R. Radcliff, Stewartville, captured and sent to Andersonville. Transferred thence to Charleston, thence to Florence, where he died, December, 1864.

George Saville, Farmington, captured and sent to Andersonville, thence to Florence. An event occurred in Saville's prison experience which may be here narrated, as illustrative of the cruelties and indignities endured by Union soldiers at the hands of rebels and traitors. Mr. Saville borrowed an ax of a negro to cut some wood outside the stockade. When he came inside he brought the ax, but it was not immediately restored to its proper place. The negro, having to account for the ax, told the authorities that he had loaned it to a Yankee. A rebel officer took the negro and went into the prison to find the man who had borrowed the ax. Saville was pointed out, when he and the negro were led out and Saville was sentenced to receive thirty lashes on the bare back, to be laid on by the "nigger." The negro performed the cruel task, when he, in return, was to be whipped the same number of blows by Saville. To this poor Saville demurred stoutly, and instinctively shrank from the execution of so infamous and barbarous an act. He was told, however, that if he refused to obey, the negro would be compelled to whip him the same number of lashes as before, when Saville, fearing for his life, inflicted on the poor negro the punishment ordered. Saville lived to get out of prison and was discharged with his regiment.

William Williams, Rochester township, captured and sent to Andersonville. From there he was sent to Florence; ordered to be transferred to Salisbury, and when about twenty-five miles from Florence, Williams jumped the train. This was February 16, 1865, and making his way cautiously through the enemy's country, he succeeded in reaching Fort Johnson, within the Union lines, about a week afterward. He was discharged with his regiment.

Digitized by Google

Oliver C. Whipple, Haverhill, captured and sent to Andersonville, where he died September 16, 1864.

Albert Holt, Salem, taken to Andersonville, where he soon died.

Jacob Dieter, Farmington, captured and sent to Andersonville. As near as we can learn, Dieter, with other prisoners, was subsequently transferred to Charleston, and on the route he jumped the train and escaped. But it is supposed that he was recaptured and taken to Salisbury, where he died in November, 1864.

John Cassidy, Marion, taken to Andersonville, where he died October 12, 1864.

Lieut. A. M. Hall, Farmington, captured and sent to Andersonville. Subsequently transferred thence to Macon, Georgia, thence to Columbia, South Carolina. He managed to escape, but was recaptured and taken back to prison. Lieut. Hall was finally discharged with his regiment.

George H. Knapp, Stewartville, captured and taken to Andersonville. He soon died in prison.

William F. Lyon, Stewartville, captured and sent to Andersonville. Finally discharged with his regiment.

John L. Craig, Stewartville, captured and sent to Cahawba prison. Finally discharged with the regiment.

George Atkinson, Oronoco, captured and taken to Andersonville and died there.

We find the name of Samuel Chilsen, High Forest, among the captured at Guntown, but there is no further record of him excepting that he was finally discharged with his regiment. These men all belonged to Co. F, 9th reg., excepting George H. Knapp and William F. Lyon, who were members of Co. C, same regiment.

The following brief account of the experience of three of the Olmsted county men is worthy a place in this connection. By traveling in small parties or singly, the fleeing soldiers stood a less chance of being captured than in massed companies. Acting upon this fact, George C. Sherman, James Reynolds and F. Wilber Warner associated together and in company resolved to make their escape. With rations, consisting of five hard tack only, the boys threw away their guns and set out for Memphis. They traveled mostly nights, hiding in the forests and groves in the daytime. For food they supplemented their hard tack with the inside bark of beech and birch trees and a hatful of green apples. Losing or throwing away their shoes, they cut off the legs of their pants and the sleeves

Digitized by Google

of their blouses to make covering for their feet. At the end of six days, with blistered feet, limbs scratched and torn, worn and exhausted with traveling and well-nigh famished for want of food, the three brave men reached Memphis and the Union lines.

The regiment finally reached Memphis and was soon reorganized and assigned to the corps under Gen. A. J. Smith. Another expedition against Forest was undertaken. The two armies met at Tupelo, Mississippi, where an engagement ensued, in which Forest was defeated with great loss. Here Col. Wilkin was killed. In the ensuing fall the regiment was in a fight at Oxford, Mississippi. The rebels were under the command of Chambers, since member of congress. The Union army was victorious. The regiment was in the battles at Nashville, Tennessee, December 15 and 16, 1864; also at the taking of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, April, 1865. Discharged at Fort Snelling, August 24, 1865.

In March, 1865, Capt. Daniels was commissioned captain and C. S. by President Lincoln, and assigned to duty on Gen. Canby's staff at New Orleans; afterward commissioned by President Johnson brevet-major.

In the spring of 1863 Lieut. Stearns was detailed for duty on Col. Miller's staff at St. Paul. The next fall he went with the regiment to Jefferson City, Missouri, where he remained until the spring of 1864, most of the time acting as judge-advocate of a military commission. In April he received his commission as colonel of the 39th regiment, United States colored infantry, which had been raised in Baltimore, Maryland. The colonel soon after joined his regiment on the old battle-field of Bull Run. The regiment was in the battle of the Wilderness, on which occasion Col. Stearns says, "I really smelt my first powder." The next heavy fighting done by the regiment was at the siege of Petersburg, in the summer of 1864. Of an engagement at that place, Col. Stearns says: "We suffered terribly. Some of the colored regiments were nearly annihilated. More than one-half of my officers were wounded, and I lost 185 men, killed, wounded and missing." The regiment subsequently participated in several minor engagements between Fort Fisher and Wilmington. The regiment remained in North Carolina doing post duty till December 13, 1865, when it was mustered out and Col. Stearns returned to his home at Rochester. Just before he left the regiment his men presented him with a magnificent sword, sash and belt, which he says "I shall hand down as a priceless heirloom."

Digitized by Google

Lieut. William Brown has kindly furnished the following account of Co. H, 6th reg., Inf. Minn. Vols. The company was principally recruited in Olmsted county, by C. H. Lindsley, William K. Tattersall and Samuel Geisinger for the 6th regiment, in the summer of 1862. August 15 the company rendezvoused at Fort Snelling, where it was enrolled and organized, with William K. Tattersall, captain; Samuel Geisinger, first lieutenant, and William Brown, second lieutenant. The Sioux Indian war broke out about this time, and all the troops arriving at Fort Snelling were immediately ordered to the frontier to protect the settlers. Co. H was at once put under marching orders for Fort. Ripley to look after the Chippewas. The company remained there until November, when it was ordered to report at Fort Snelling, and on the 20th of that month, 1862, it was regularly mustered into the service of the United States. The company remained at Fort Snelling until the middle of February, 1863, from whence it was ordered to Kingston, Meeker county, Minnesota, remaining until the first of May. It was then ordered to report at Camp Pope, preparatory to the setting out of the expedition, under Gen. Sibley, against the Sioux. In August, the company returned from that march and again went into quarters at Fort Snelling. In the latter part of November Co. H was sent on detached service with two other companies to Fort Thompson, on the Missouri river, to guard supply trains sent by government to the Chippewa Indians who had been removed from their reservation in Blue Earth county. This was a hard and perilous march, particularly at that season of the year, the route being over a wild and unsettled country a distance of several hundred miles. It was impossible for the Indian agent to hire citizens to go as teamsters, and he gladly paid the soldiers for doing the double duty of driving team and guarding his train. The company sat out on their return march in the latter part of December, going by way of Sioux City, Iowa, it being deemed too hazardous to undertake again to cross the then unbroken wilderness of Dakota. The command reached the boundary of Minnesota at Fairmont on the first day of January, 1864, a day exceptionally memorable on account of the intensely cold weather then prevailing. The soldiers were quartered in tents while the mercury in the thermometer sank to 40° below zero. Arriving at Fort Snelling early in January, the company went into winter quarters, remaining until the next spring, when it was with the regiment ordered to

Digitized by Google

Helena, Arkansas. While at Helena the company lost severely by sickness. In the following winter the regiment was sent to St. Louis and performed provost duty. February, 1865, the regiment was sent to New Orleans, where it remained on provost duty until the next April, when it was ordered to Fort Blakely, near Mobile, where it participated in reducing Fort Blakely and Spanish Fort. In August, 1865, the regiment was mustered out of service at Fort Snelling. It should be added here that Lieut. Geisinger resigned in the summer of 1864, and William Brown was promoted to first lieutenant and William M. Evans was promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant.

Among the members of Co. H, who died from sickness, were the following: Samuel T. Gibson, at Fort Snelling, December 30, 1862; Morgan L. Bulen died at St. Louis, November 20, 1864; Americus Boright, at Helena, Arkansas, July 27, 1864; Daniel H. Crego, at Helena, August 12, 1864; John Chappens died at Memphis, September 13, 1864; Daniel McArthur died at Helena, August 23, 1864; David L. Humes died at Helena, August 13, 1864; George H. Woodbury died at Helena, July 27, 1864; Eliphalet Speed died at St. Louis, December 2, 1864.

Co. K, of the 3d reg. Inf. Minn. Vol., was composed principally of Olmsted county men, and was mustered into the service of the United States November 14, 1861, with M. W. Clay, captain; James L. Hodges, first lieutenant, and Cyrenus H. Blakely, second lieutenant. Capt. Clay left the service December 1, 1862, and Lieut. Hodges was promoted to the captaincy. Lieut. Blakely was promoted to adjutant January 9, 1862, and afterward to captain of subsistence. Eben North was promoted to second lieutenant October 2, 1864, and to first lieutenant of Co. G April 10, 1865.

On the 1st of November, 1861, the regiment left Fort Snelling for Louisville, Kentucky, where the men were employed in guarding the Louisville and Nashville railroad. While the regiment was at that post the measles broke out in the camp and became epidemic. The disease proved fatal to a number of the men, mostly from exposure and relapse after they were supposed to be out of danger. George W. Russell, James L. Bundy and Samuel Northrop died with the disease in March, 1862. The same month the regiment was ordered to Nashville, Tennessee, where they did provost duty until the May following, when they were sent to Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and were associated with the 9th Mich. Inf.,

Digitized by Google

a Kentucky battery and a small cavalry force, to do duty as scouts and advance pickets, all under the command of Gen. Crittenden. On the morning of July 13, 1862, Gen. Forest surprised the 9th Mich. and the cavalry company in their beds and made them prisoners. On the first alarm the long roll of the 3d was beaten, and the regiment, speedily forming into line of battle, set out to march to the relief of the town. But they had barely reached the Nashville pike leading into Murfreesboro when they were met by a portion of Forest's forces, who occupied the strip of woods lying between the river and the town. Here a skirmishing began and was kept up until about three o'clock in the afternoon. The enemy made one determined charge on the regiment, but they were repulsed with considerable loss. In the meantime a portion of Forest's men, with Forest at their head, had, after two or three unsuccessful attacks, succeeded in capturing the Union camp, in the rear and left, under the charge of forty men. About three o'clock in the afternoon an officer approached the line of the 3d regiment under a flag of truce, and demanding a surrender, induced Col. Lester, in command of the regiment, and his adjutant, to accompany the flag into Murfreesboro. After some consultation with Gen. Crittenden and Col. Mayfield, who were already prisoners of war, and who advised Col. Lester to surrender, the latter returned to his regiment and called a council of the commanders of companies. After submitting the facts he had learned and the advice given him by Crittenden and Mayfield, Col. Lester called for a vote on the proposition to surrender or not. Two ballots were taken, and on the second ballot all voted to surrender, excepting three captains, and the regiment was thus surrendered as prisoners of war, July 13, 1862. While giving an account of this unpleasant affair, it is but simple justice to our Olmsted county troops to state that the 3d regiment had a force of only 700 effective men and one battery, while Forest's force amounted to about 2,800 men, all cavalry. Co. K had one man wounded in the arm, Charles Turnley, but none killed. The officers were all taken south, while the privates were conveyed to McMinnville, in eastern Tennessee, and paroled according to the terms of the surrender, and an officer sent back with them as far as Murfreesboro. Capt. Mills and Lieut. Hodges escaped on the route and both got back safely within the Union lines, but they had several narrow escapes from the inhabitants. The men, minus their officers, returned to Nashville, from whence they were sent to Benton barracks, Missouri, to await

Digitized by Google

exchange. While at that place the Sioux outbreak in this state occurred and the regiment was ordered to Fort Snelling August 25, 1862. The regiment arrived there about September 1, when a detachment of 250 men were sent the next day to the relief of Forest City, Meeker county, supposed to be besieged, if not already wiped out, by the Indians. On their route to Forest City the detachment found the country generally deserted, the inhabitants being gathered inside of stockades for protection against the Indians. They arrived at Forest City the third day and found the people gathered in a stockade, but there were no Indians to be seen, and none had been seen for some time. The next day the detachment returned to Cedar Mills, where they received a message from the governor to report immediately to Gen. Sibley at Fort Ridgely. On the route from Cedar Mills to Forest City the detachment found and buried the dead bodies of five white men, all scalped and mutilated and in a state of partial decomposition. They belonged to a small detachment sent out from St. Paul and Minneapolis, and were here attacked by a party of Sioux in ambush. Between Cedar Mills and Fort Ridgely they found and buried the dead body of a boy who had evidently been recently murdered by the Indians. Arrived at Fort Ridgely, the detachment, still under the command of Maj. Welch, was organized with the 6th and 7th Minn. regs. and a company of scouts, composed of half-breeds, the "Renville Rangers," and about the middle of September, 1862, the expedition started up the valley of the Minnesota river in pursuit of Little Crow, the Sioux chief; the detachment of the 3d, being the only troops that had seen service, led the advance the entire route. On September 22 the expedition arrived at Wood Lake, about two miles from the Yellow Medicine river, and the next day had an engagement with the Indians, led by Little Crow. Eighteen Indians were killed and several wounded. Five of our men were killed and a number wounded. None of Co. K were killed or wounded seriously. The cap-box, worn in front, probably saved the life of Thomas Hunter, first sergeant of the company, as a bullet struck this cap-box with sufficient force to flatten every cap in it. Glancing from the cap-box the bullet struck his left hand, making a slight wound. After the defeat of Little Crow at Wood Lake, he, with some of his followers, fled to Dakota, and Gen. Sibley began negotiations, with the hostile Indians who remained, for the release of a large number of women and children

Digitized by Google

who were prisoners in their hands, at their camp on the Minnesota river at the mouth of the Chippewa.

The detachment remained on duty in putting down the Indian outbreak until about November 1, when they arrived at Fort Snelling. In January, 1863, the 3d regiment was exchanged, after which they were again ordered south. The regiment was in active service principally at points in Tennessee, Arkansas and Mississippi, and while lying at Pine Bluff in the summer of 1864, Co. K lost ten men from sickness. In October the regiment was ordered to Duvall Bluff, where it remained during the winter of 1864–5, principally occupied in building forts, under the supervision of Thomas Hunter, now first lieutenant of Co. F. On April 1, 1864, a detachment of the 3d, under Gen. C. C. Andrews, had a fight with a superior force of rebels at Fitzhugh's Woods, Arkansas. The fight lasted several hours, the rebels finally withdrawing. Several of the Union troops were killed and wounded, but none belonging to Co. K. Early in the war the 3d Minn. passed under a cloud, but the subsequent heroic achievements of these men acquired in many brave and daring struggles with savage foes and rebel white men, very effectually lifted the cloud and the 3d made a record honorable and meritorious among the noble defenders of our common country. The regiment was mustered out of service September, 1865.

Among the Olmsted county troops belonging to the 3d regiment who died in the service were the following: Grover B. Lansing died at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, October 6, 1864; Amos Lesher, at Nashville, Tennessee, April 24, 1862; John Bump, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, July 10, 1862; Alpheus W. Bulen, Pine Bluff, Arkansas, October 16, 1864; William J. Corpe, Louisville, Kentucky, March 25, 1862; Joshua C. Hartshorn died at St. Louis, October 10, 1862; Samuel Northrop died at Louisville, Kentucky, March, 1862; George M. Russell died at Shepherdville, Kentucky, March, 1862; Martin Webster died at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, September 27, 1864; Ira Andrus, Pine Bluff, Arkansas, July 19, 1864; John J. Campbell died at the same place, October 2, 1864; Samuel Crumb, at same place, August 11, 1864; Robert Fulton, same place, October 19, 1864; Frederick Gilbert died at Duvall's Bluff, Arkansas, July 18, 1865; Christian Mark died at Little Rock, Arkansas, May 18, 1864; Benjamin K. Moren died at Duvall's Bluff, Arkansas, May 19, 1865; Charles W. Moon died at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, August 9, 1864; William F. Scott at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, August 5, 1864;

Digitized by Google

Roswell Stanton died at Memphis, December 26, 1864; John Snyder died at same place January 12, 1865; Henry Ward died at same place January 8, 1865; Charles H. Weston, drowned in the Mississippi river, August 22, 1865; Edward R. Williams died on hospital steamboat October 17, 1864.

Companies F, G, H and I, 1st batt. Minn. Vol. Inf., were recruited at Rochester and comprised a goodly number of Olmsted county men. The companies were mustered into service in the spring of 1865 for three years or during the war. The officers of Co. F were—Lafayette Hadley, captain; Thomas H. Kelly, first lieutenant; Clark Andrews, second lieutenant; Co. G—James N. Dodge, captain; Orlando J. Gardner, first lieutenant; Joseph Halleck, second lieutenant; Co. I—John N. Wallingford, captain; Jacob Z. Barncard, first lieutenant; William B. Cornman, second lieutenant.

The battalion left Fort Snelling about April 1, 1865, and in due time arrived at Washington. From Washington the battalion was sent to Burksville, Virginia, whence it soon returned to Washington and went into camp some six or seven miles from the capital. In June it was ordered to Louisville, Kentucky. Mustered out at Jeffersonville, Indiana, July 14, 1865; discharged at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, July 25, 1865.

The war was practically ended before the battalion left Fort Snelling, hence it had no actual service. O. F. Chambers, of Rochester, and Simon Hadley, Farmington, the first of Co. H, the latter of Co. F, died at Louisville in June.

The following are the names of the Olmsted county heroes, as given in the adjutant-general's report at St. Paul:

CASCADE.

Baxter, Francis W.
Bixler, Geo. P.
Boardman, Geo. A.
Bradley, David W.
Burge, Mancil
Burch, Wm. H.
Cadwell, Alexis
Chafer, Almiron
Chambers, Justice B.
Conklin, Sylvester
Crabb, Fluvius J.
Crabb, Burroughs
Cutting, Curtis L.
Diddle, Marion L.
Elders, Rienzi L.
Fluigge, Edward
French, David G.
Freeman, Sam'l D.
Hanson, Joseph
Hyler, Geo. W.
Hunter, Chas. D.
Hurd, Chas. R.
Jilsen, David
Kennedy, Cyrus
Knudson, Olich
Lang, Geo. E.
Lange, Frederick W.
Lensen, Fred. W.
Maher, Michael
McCarty, Warren
McNeil, Philetus W.
Palmer, Ambros
Parrish, J. D.
Pitcher, Asahel
Price, James K.
Penfield, Vernon
Russell, Greenville
Sawtell, Jas. R.
Sherman, Stephen
Todd, Haville
Tyler, Dennis H.
Vroman, Barney D.
Waterman, Geo. B.
Westover, Job
Wilse, Stephen E.
Wrought, Sylvester
Zirn, Louis

Digitized by Google

DOVER.

Allen, Josephus
Baney, Jas.
Berry, Joseph
Bird, Chas.
Bright, Americus
Burgess, Osmond
Burgess, Sam'l W.
Chriestie, Wm. G.
Christie, Thos. D.
Christie, Thos. G.
Church, John
Clark, Josephus
Cline, Cullen E.
Doekin, Nels.
Doheney, Walter
Eagan, Jas. J.
Evans, John J.
Evans, Wm. H.
Farrell, Sam'l N.
Felt, Marcus B.
Frakes, Nathan
Gillaspie, Jas. M.
Harding, Harry A.
Higley, Francis
Higley, J. M.
Howe, B. B.
Huter, Fidell
Johnson, Joseph
Ketchum, Cornelius B.
Kimber, Anson V.
Kinber, Wm. H.
Lincoln, Chas. E.
Miller, Christopher
Morgan, Joseph R.
Morton, Henry
Newell, Amos
Pruiz, Frank
Richards, Russell
Shepard, Amos
Sheeks, Franklin
Small, Henry L.
Smith, Jas. L.
Smith, John W.
Smith, Jas. S.
Smith, Wm. O.
Sink, Wm.
Spillittstaser, August
Tollman, David
Thompson, Wm. R.
Vonamburg, Abram
Ward, Norman
Weaver, Philip
Weaver, John
Williamson, Luther G.

ELMIRA.

Atkinson, Wm. R.
Blackman, Zeno
Blodget, Wm.
Bolen, Alexis H.
Bolen, Albert
Case, Zehiel L.
Chamberlain, Moses
Dunham, Abel
Dunham, Abner
Elphee, Caleb
Elphee, Caleb, Jr.
Embry, Newton
Erickson, Peter
Farrington, Benj.
Foster, Sam'l
Fross, Albert L.
Gundlock, John
Hayden, Horatio M.
Hemirs, Peter
Hopkins, J. I.
Huntley, J. D.
Ide, Francis B.
Jennings, Alfred
Jennings, Arthur
Kellen, Louis
Kime, Benj. F.
Mann, Adam
McEldarg, Jonathan
McEldarg, Jonathan
McEldarg, Daniel S.
Morrison, John
Olehouse, Nicholas B.
Potter, Ray S.
Roberts, Wm.
Rogue, Nathan L.
Scott, Newton
Smith, Clark W.
Stewart, Lucian
Strange, Fred. J.
Strachan, Joseph
Wards, Chandler

EYOTA.

Atherton, Austin M.
Bartow, Geo. O.
Batzla, Christopher
Bland, Robert
Brown, Wm. H.
Buch, Albert C.
Buck, Chas. A.
Buck, Geo. S.
Burt, John F.
Burt, Wm. H.
Bosse, Frederick
Corrison, Jas.
Chapman, Orange H.
Clemens, Jabez B.
Cline, Jacob
Crofoot, Warren
Ditter, Collander
Emery, Jas.
George, F.
Gilbert, Francis D.
Graham, Williams
Greenslee, John
Greenslee, Wm.
Hance, Daniel P.
Hathaway, M.
Herst, John K.
Hodges, Jas. L.
Hodges, Jas. L.
House, John
House, Geo. M.
Ingalls, Edgar J.
Jones, Wilson
Lansing, G.
Langworthy, Henry M.
Lee, Palmer
Matusrek, Andrew
Mitchell, Jos. R.
Olden, Edwin
Olsen, Ever
Osborn, Byron
Plank, Josephus
Prosser, Jas.
Resouette, Louis
Rollins, Jas.
Sanborn, Elias
Scott, Edward
Sheehan, Richard
Smalley, Henry
Smith, Edgar
Stevens, Philander
Targerson, Targer
Truman, H. O.
Tuttle, Geo.
Walters, J. F.
Wattles, Jesse
Wheeler, Mark D.

Digitized by Google

FARMINGTON.

Alker, Sam'l T.
Bash, John B.
Bulen, Alpheus W.
Burton, Thos. L.
Casey, Edward
Cooney, Martin
Cramer, Douglas
Cummings, Geo.
Davis, Hiram H.
Dodge, Jas. N.
Dodge, Henry W.
Ely, Phiram
Fisher, Albert
Gibson, Geo.
Hadley, Simon
Hadley, Varnum
Haines, David
Hall, Ecles
Harvey, Alphonso
Hall, Alfred M.
Hotz, Henry
Howe, John D.
Johnson, A. T.
Johnson, Andrew
Kelley, Barnard
Lamberton, John
Lane, Irvin M.
Lane, Eugene
Larey, Richard
Mantel, Valentine
Marsh, Eli
McArthur, Daniel
Miller, Jas. B.
Miller, Abraham
Moody, Robert
Moore, Manly O.
Olin, Jas.
Penhallow, Parks
Prior, Benj. L.
Pugh, Ezra L.
Richmond, A. J.
Robinson, Edward
Scott, Francis M.
Sherman, Cassius M.
Sidmore, Thos. J.
Smith, John J.
Striker, Geo. W.
Talbot, Benj.
Walker, Peter M.
Warner, F. W.
Warner, Harvey G.
Webster, Daniel
White, Wm. H.

HAVERHILL.

Barker, Morris C.
Brown, B. F. H.
Bulen, Frank
Bulen, Morgan L.
Clow, Malcomb
Conklin, Eleazer
Coon, Henry
Crockett, Geo. F.
Deiter, Jacob
Delaney, Wm.
Dewitt, Geo.
Fertile, Wm. A.
Fitch, John N.
Fofarre, Louis
Harrington, Inman
Hayes, Daniel
Horton, Thos. E. B.
Hueston, John
Hymes, Jacob H.
Ingalls, Herbertson
Johnson, Richard M.
Lampert, Geo.
Lefevre, Wm.
Madison, Jas.
Marlett, Ira A.
Marlett, Jas. H.
Morrow, Andrew J.
McInvel, Bennett
Peck, Henry
Peckham, M. L.
Saville, Geo.
Simonds, John P.
Smith, Martin
Smith, John Van
Smith, Hezekiah
Spaulsburg, Jonas
Spencer, Daniel
Starmer, Robert
Stone, Nathan
Strong, Chas.
Vanlorn, Lawrence
Weitz, Ferdinand
Whipple, Oliver
Wood, Ashley W.
Woodruff, Geo. E.

HIGH FORREST.

Abbott, J. D.
Blunt, Jas.
Bradley, Jas.
Brayn, Chas.
Bren, John
Brown, John
Borden, Jas. C.
Brooks, Edwin
Chafey, Wm.
Comstock, Ellis B.
Craig, Christopher
Crowell, Alfred
Crumb, Sam'l
Crumb, Milo
Cunningham, Jeff
Cutting, Chester L.
Davis, Sam'l
Degraff, Oscar
Douglass, Henry L.
Douglass, Andrew P.
Fah, Wm.
Farrell, Garrett
Gardner, Stephen
Gaskell, John W.
Gordy, Minor W.
Haath, Chas. E.
Hartshorn, Caleb
Hartshorn, Jesse
Hartshorn, Joshua
Harvey, Lewis E.
Hoag, Reuben
Honeywell, Perry
Horton, Lucius
Hemmingway, J. C.
Hutchins, David
Humason, L. A.
Johnson, John
Johnson, Chas.
Kratzer, Walter L.
Lake, Gideon C.
Lowell, John
Mange, August
Mattocks, Geo. W.
McBath, Robert
McKenney, Syly S.
Miller, Lorenzo J.
Miller, Jas. O.
Moses, Lewis
Nixon, Thomas
Powers, Israel P.
Prescott, Amasa A.
Rich, Eli
Robinson, John
Rolfe, Henry E.
Ruch, Henry
Ruch, Michael
Ruck, Edward D.

Digitized by Google

Rue, Henry N.
Rue, Wm. H.
Rumwater, Ira H.
Russell, Geo. W.
Shafer, Oliver P.
Smith, Thos.
Stewart, Hiram A.
Stickels, Joseph
Tattersall, Wm. K.
Toogood, Dwight
Wade, Robert B.
Walker, John W.
Western, Stephen O.
Winters, Peter
Wood, Menzo
Woodruff, Geo. E.
Wooldridge, John B.
Young, Henry

KALMAR.

Andrews, Norman B.
Battles, Jas. L.
Bently, David C.
Besondy, Chas.
Bitner, Robert C.
Blair, Jas. A.
Bretsford, Isaac W.
Bursaw, Wm.
Caprez, John
Chenney, Nathan C.
Chilson, Daniel
Chilson, Geo.
Chilson, Sam'l
Chilson, Survetus
Christman, Adam L.
Cummings, John
Ellison, John B.
Gilbert, Samuel
Gerdman, Stephen O.
Gordon, Jonathan
Gove, Horace H.
Green, Martin
Grover, Isaac W.
Grover, Alvin W.
Grover, Isaac
Grover, Alvin W.
Grover, Abraham
Hadley, Amos
Hair, Jas. N.
Hansen, Erick
Harrington, Jerome
Hart, Nelson
Hopper, Jas.
Johnson, Isaac
Kent, Abraham
King, John H.
Kutzler, Wm. K.
Lowry, Geo. W.
McAllister, Archibald
McDowell, Benj.
Merritt, Alpheus
Middleton, Jos. A.
Minden, John
Nickson, Chas. H.
Nye, Reuben
Page, J. S.
Payne, Chas. W.
Pett, Robert
Perry, Robert J.
Randar, Jacob
Remick, Franklin
Rice, Benj.
Rice, Wm.
Ruch, Wm.
Russell, Thomas
Simonton, Robert
Small, John F.
Staats, Michael H.
Telford, Robert
Thompson, Stephen R.
Tracy, Amos S.
Van Rensalaer, H. W.
Ward, Marquis
Whipple, Ira
Whitcomb, Ira S.
Whitcomb, Francis

MARION.

Baker, Lewis
Barrows, Augustus
Belervine, John
Bonkan, Amos C.
Bradt, Peter A.
Brown, John J.
Brown, M. R.
Bucher, Gillet
Cassidy, John
Chase, Wm. H.
Chase, Geo.
Chase, W. H. H.
Colton, David H.
Colton, David H.
Corpe, Edwin J.
Crane, Wells
Curtis, Oliver
Decter, Martin V.
Dickson, Dallas
Dureya, Garret
Fenlin, Lewis C.
Fitch, Peter
Fox, John
Graling, John N.
Hagers, Robert
Hill, Aaron
Howard, Henry H.
Howard, John A.
Howard, Silas
Ingalls, Bela H.
Kester, Joseph
Kinney, Jas.
Lee, Peter
Lee, Palmer
Light, Oliver P.
Maynard, Johnson
McAllister, Arthur
McClaive, John F.
McGill, John L.
Mensink, Garret
Myres, Wm.
Nanerth, John
Newell, Sidney
O'Rourke, Henry
Parker, John H.
Perry, Jas.
Perry, Chas.
Phelps, Sylvester N.
Porter, Jas.
Porter, Jas. R.
Porter, Chas. E.
Richardson, Copeland
Rosia, L. G.
Ruxford, Vincent
Shelton, Leonard
Scripture, Lawrence
Skeels, John E.
Skeels, Warren
Smith, Geo. C.
Smith, Wm.
Speels, John E.
Stevenson, Chas.
Thomas, Geo. W.
True, Lewis F.
Truman, Clinton
Tubbe, Frank
West, Levi C.

Digitized by Google

NEW HAVEN.

Amos, Emanuel
Bateman, Fr.
Bateman, Ira
Bancom, Orrin
Bassett, Cassius M.
Brooks, Israel
Classon, Isaac W.
Cowdin, Emery G.
Eastman, Sewill
Emerick, Rossweil L.
Emerick, Wm.
Evans, Robt. R.
Farnham, A.
Farnham, Jas. E.
Garland, Wm. H.
Gould, Chas.
Gould, Carlos
Hamlin, P.
Hamlin, Jacob L.
Hewitt, Albert K.
Hitchcock, Marshall
Hunter, Geo. W.
Kellog, Geo.
Kirkpatrick, Chancey R.
Kirr, John
Knapp, Jesse
Knapp, Hiram A.
Lane, Chas.
Langworthy, Benj.
Lesher, Amos
Lesher, Garret A.
Lourey, Melvin
McDill, John H.
McManus, Lafayette
Miller, Salem
Miller, Theodore
Mills, Seth
Oleson, Gens.
Page, Geo. W.
Palmer, John N.
Patten, Jas. C.
Pacard, Henry C.
Patten, Ozro T.
Peck, Jasen
Phillips, Ralph
Pool, John S.
Prodger, Fred'k
Prosser, Alonzo D.
Pithey, Wm.
Salley, Danville
Salley, Joel
Shay, Frank
Smith, Jas. C.
Smith, Wm. G.
Speed, Wm. J.
Speed, Eliphalet B.
Upton, Chas.
White, Cornelius
White, Libius
White, John
White, John L.

ORION.

Barnes, Sam'l P.
Barnes, Sam'l P.
Brown, Henry C.
Case, Herman G.
Case, Norman E.
Denny, Baruch
Ecker, Christopher
Edwards, Geo. W.
Edwards, Chas. W.
English, Joseph
Ersley, Cyrus
Farrington, Benj.
Farrington, John W.
Farrell, Geo. G.
Farnham, Henry
Frazier, Nelson C.
Harris, Thos.
Hazleton, Aden K.
Hill, Lafayette
Lovelace, Wm. Delay
McAllister, Arthur
Niles, Horace S.
North, Eben
Rinderwicht, Henry
Rucker, Thadeus
Russell, Fred'k
Russell, Stephen
Savage, David
Schermerhorn, Putnam
Simmons, Andrew
Sinclair, Amasa
Swain, Jas. R.
Updegraff, John

ORONOCO.

Allen, D. W.
Atkinson, Geo.
Buley, Manning
Campbell, Geo.
Carly, Wm.
Chase, Andrew J. M.
Clark, John B.
Clark, Alfred
Clay, Mark W.
Craig, Alexander
Cregg, A.
Cutshall, Jacob E.
Dean, Warren H.
Durand, Wm.
Ellet, Perry
Ellithorp, A.
Emery, C. C.
Everson, Sam. S.
Ferguson, Anson A.
Fetterman, Daniel
Frank, John A.
Furman, Jediah
Furman, Sam.
Hanson, Leander J.
Harmen, Leander G.
Herrick, Lewis L.
Hewitt, Ira B.
Hubbs, Clarkes L.
Johnson Alex. M.
Keelar, Geo. S.
Keelar, Ozias D.
Kellogg, Augustus
Kirkham, J. Philo
Kirkham, James P.
Kirkham, Joshua M.
Lawyer, Alfred G.
Moulton, H.
Oakins, John
Owens, Hiram C.
Pierce, Wm. M.
Prettyman, Geo. W.
Robson, Francis
Robinson, Wm. S.
Rutlidge, Aaron
Sheldon, Fletcher A.
Stebbins, Wm. A.
Stebbins, W. A.
Stevens, W. A.
Stocking, B. F.
Stoddard, E. Q.
Stoddard, J. O.
Terry, Geo.
Thompson, Peter M.
Turnley, Chas. H.
Waldron, Francis M.
Waldron, Francis W.
Webster, Henry W.
Webster, Henry
Wilcox, Hiram B.
Zirn, Louis

Digitized by Google

PLEASANT GROVE.

Adamson, Wesley
Andrus, Freman
Andrus, Isaac
Avery, Silas
Bagley, Harvey
Bagley, Henry
Bagley, Murray
Balcomb, J. O.
Barnard, David
Barrows, Eli B.
Bingham, John G.
Black, Alex.
Bolewine, Henry
Britendoll, Taylor
Burgan, Wm. P.
Burlingame, Louis J.
Burlingame, John L.
Clark, Lemuel O.
Clark, Ziba B.
Clark, Sam. M.
Cole, Silas
Collins, Wm. H.
Crego, D. H.
Crink, John
Dieter, Martin
Duncan, Mathew
Duncan, Sam.
Eaton, J. S.
Evans, John D.
Everst, H. N.
Everts, Edward
Gasper, Jacob C.
Gasper, Jacob
Gasper, Reuben
Gear, Elisha F.
Gleason, Geo. W.
Griffin, Michael
Hartney, Simon
Higby, Theron S.
Hueston, Wm.
Humes, Jas. J.
Humes, Wm. B.
Hutting, John
Jackson, Jas.
Kennedy, A.
Kennedy, Augustine
Lombard, Newton
Maddox, Richard
Mathews, Chas. M.
McNelly, Patrick
Mill, Wm. H.
Mills, Chas. P.
Newton, M. J.
North, Eben
Nutting, John W.
Page, Harmon A.
Parker, H. E.
Parks, Moses P.
Parks, John W.
Pixley, Ariel
Pixley, Geo. W.
Ratcliff, Richard R.
Reeves, John V.
Reeves, J. P.
Reeves, John D.
Rucker, Albert H.
Russell, Chas. W.
Sandborn, G. F.
Sheldon, Hudson B.
Smith, Daniel
Steel, Wm.
Stowell, Sylvester E.
Tait, Joseph
Tait, Andrew
Tait, Joseph
Thomas, W. G. W.
Thomas, John
Todd, Edward
Towle, John M.
Wagner, Wm.
Wagner, Chas. C.
Wagoner, Chas. F.
Webster, Martin
Webster, Martin
West, Franklin A.
West, Frank A.
Wood, Hiram M.

QUINCY.

Allen, David
Ames, Dolphus
Austin, Geo.
Bauman, John B.
Barnes, Jonathan
Bartren, Jas.
Bell, Hiram
Bennett, J. G.
Blodget, Milo
Black, Reuben
Bone, Gilbert H.
Burgess, G. W.
Burgess, G. N.
Calkin, John T.
Churchill, Eber
Clark, Wm. S.
Clark, P. F.
Cooper, Jas.
Cooper, John B.
Crittenden, Newell
Curtis, Benj. F.
Daniels, Arthur K.
Dietrich, Chas.
Dietrich, Paul
Evans, J. H.
Faltes, Chas.
Flavel, Jabez W.
Foster, Chas. J.
Frich, Abram
Gray, Geo.
Grinsted, Joseph H.
Gurkee, Edwin
Hamilton, Geo. H.
Hehsel, Peter H.
Hemmelberg, W.
Holland, Alonzo
Hordd, Arnold
Irvan, John J.
Jay, E. A.
Kason, Wm. E.
Keen, Geo. H.
Kennedy, Thos. E.
Kenzkeimer, Chas.
Kerper, Nicholas
Ketchum, Arthur J.
King, Jas. M.
Kirgan, Robin L.
Kisley, Geo.
Kitchell, P. Albert
Kixter, H. K.
Lambert, Henry
Larch, Martin
Lavan, Geo. W.
Laws, Sam.
Lerey, Wood
Libby, Wm. Z.
Lincoln, C. E.
Lincoln, Joseph
Mills, Thos.
North, M. A.
Raffardy, John
Rolf, Chas. H.
Ross, John N.
Schaffer, Jacob
Sigdon, Jas. T.
Simoncon, Seaver
Small, John
Smith, Wm.
Smith, Levi
Stallcop, Levi
Stallcop, Levi
Stansbury, Chas. H.
Stevenson, John
Stevenson, John B.
Stevens, Geo. W.
Tenny, Geo. W.
Tenny, Sam. S.
Thomas, Lewis
Thompson, Benj.
Truesdall, A. J.
Truesdell, Chas. B.
Utter, Chas. S.
Weagant, Wm. H.
Whitney, C. H.
Wilson, Wm.
Williams, Julius E.
Wood, Jas. M.
Woodruff, Francis M.
Wright, John C.

Digitized by Google

ROCHESTER.

Adams, Wm. L.
Arine, Henry
Austin, Wm. H.
Ayers, Chas. G.
Bailey, Robt. E.
Baker, Geo. A.
Bamber, Archie
Barncard, Jacob
Barncard, Geo. H.
Barthell, D.
Bash, David
Baxter, Wm. S.
Beatty, Daniel
Bennett, Chas. A.
Betts, Peter B.
Black, W.
Blakely, Cyrene H.
Bliss, Timothy H.
Boyd, John F.
Boyd, Wm. O.
Branwan, John
Brittain, Thos.
Brooks, Orrin B.
Brooks, Wm.
Brooks, Ariel H.
Brown, W.
Brown, Geo.
Brown, Thos. R.
Bullard, Sam'l
Buskins, Jas. H.
Carter, Amos C.
Carey, Michael
Card, Levi A.
Chase, Albert S.
Chase, Kesley A.
Chambers, Hamlin
Chambers, O. F.
Chrisman, Lawrence
Clark, Henry
Clemons, Henry M.
Clow, John E.
Collins, Wm. E.
Cook, Fayette
Cooley, Henry D.
Cooper, E. D.
Coppinger, Thos.
Cowles, Galmon Z.
Cowles, Torris Z.
Cross, E. W.
Cronkhite, Edgar
Cromdall, Marion
Cummings, Geo. W.
Daniels, Milton J.
Daniels, Don A.
Dee, Wm.
Devery, Stephen
Doramus, John
Douglas, Alden G.
Duncan, John
Duncason, Leander J.
Durand, Chas.
Durland, John
Drury, Ossian S.
Eaton, Joseph S.
Eaton, Horace G.
Edwards, Huntington
Elliot, Jas.
Elliot, Archibald
Enoch, Absalom M.
Fabrick, Lewis N.
Falls, Jas.
Faley, Michael
Finch, David G.
Finch, Solomon B.
Fisher, Geo. C.
Fogarty, Patrick
Fountain, Fred.
Foss, Anton
Frost, John
Gaffer, Wm.
Gates, Thomas
Geissinger, S.
Gibson, Sam'l T.
Gifford, Andrew J.
Godewoth, Otto
Grant, Santa
Guttormson, Gull
Hadley, Lafayette
Haines, Hiram
Hall, N. B.
Hall, Leslie
Hall, Addison
Halmson, Ole
Hamilton, Bernard
Hart, Albert
Harvey, A. H.
Hawkins, J. F. M.
Hawkins, Geo. W.
Hewitt, Chas.
Heller, Francis J.
Hightchen, Isaac C.
Hinnman, Justice R.
Hoag, Richard A.
Horton, Sam'l
Hotchkiss, Fred. N.
Hovey, Alonzo
Howe, Wm. L.
Howland, A. J.
Hoyt, Albert
Hubbard, Isaac
Huggins, John P.
Hunter, Thos.
Hutchins, Geo.
Hutchins, Marion
Hyatt, Amos
Ireland, Chas. F.
Ireland, Mortimer H.
Irish, Galusha
Ives, Stephen
Iveerson, L.
Jacobs, Henry
Jefferson, Thos.
Jenkins, Chas. E.
Johnson, Jas. A.
Johnson, Franklin
Johnsing, Elling
Jones, Orrion W.
Jones, Henry R.
Jones, Owin W.
Jones, Wm. M.
Kelly, Lewis H.
Kern, John
Kidd, Lawrence
Kingston, Wm. D.
Laflesh, Henry
Lange, Chas. J.
Loder, John W.
Lovejoy, Geo. W.
Loy, John
Loy, Owen
Luce, Wm.
Luce, David
Ludwig, D. T.
Lyons, Edw'd M.
Maginnis, C. Ambrose
Malmson, Mathew
Markham, Wm.
Markham, Daniel
McCumber, R. B.
McGrey, Alex.
McGowan, Wm.
McGollg, Geo.
McKay, Hugh
McMillan, Alex.
McMillen, A. J.
McMinds, Wm. W.
Metcalf, Sam'l S.
Meyette, Joseph C.
Meyers, Chas.
Miller, Lewis H.
Miller, Sam'l A.
Minson, Nelson D.
Morey, Chauncey
Mosher, Walker
Mott, Sam'l
Nicholas, Horace E.
Olds, Thos. B.
Oleson, Frank
Olson, Martin
Orcutt, Edw'd H.
Orcutt, Chas. L.
Parmerlee, W. H.
Patterson, John
Peck, Henry
Peckham, Martin L.
Pennell, Henry
Perry, Geo.

Digitized by Google

Phipps, Francis E.
Pike, Delos
Pollock, Robert
Rearden, Timothy W.
Reuhardts, Wm. K.
Reynolds, Jas. G.
Reynolds, Jas.
Reynolds, H. C.
Rymal, John J.
Rheigleg, Geo. W. L.
Richardson, John
Rice, Albert M.
Sage, H. S.
Sayer, Horace B.
Sayer, Henry
Scharf, John
Schwab, Cyrus
Seamans, L. A.
Seamans, Randolph
Shaw, Alex.
Shay, Martin
Sherman, G. W.
Sherman, Albert C.
Sherman, Geo. C.
Shepley, Richard
Sloan, Elijah
Smith, Geo. W.
Smith, Gilbert
Smith, Robert J.
Smith, Adam
Smith, Martin L.
Spring, Thomas
Steel, Mathew
Stearns, Ozro P.
Stevens, Wm. A.
Stevenson, John
Stevens, August
Stocking, Frank
Story, Zachus
Swartz, Wm.
Sylvester, Bedal
Taylor, Sam'l
Terrill, I. M.
Terrel, Jack
Thayer, Solon C.
Thoreson, Jas.
Thurber, Chas. E.
Turgeson, Andrew
Van Dooser, J. F.
Vaught, Henry H.
Wagoner, Joseph H.
Wagoner, Edward
Walter, John
Walch, John
Walden, Ira G.
Wallingford, John N.
Wentworth, Geo.
Westman, John
Whitcomb, Valentine O.
Whips, Jas.
Williams, John
Williams, Wm.
Williams, Joseph H.
Williams, Talesian
Williamson, Robt.
Willet, C. Preston
Wilson, Daniel M.
Wolfe, Geo.
Wolfe, Adam
Worden, Henry D.
Wright, Thos. C.
Wrangham, Wm. B.
Wynkoop, Wm.

ROCK DELL.

Barnes, Joel S.
Christie, Alex.
Christopherson, Kittle
Cole, Geo.
Conat, Thos. H.
Curtis, Sam.
Elleson, Syvert
Hall, Wm. M.
Humason, Chas. J.
Madden, John F.
McCue, Wm. H.
Pixley, Melville G.
Roske, Wm.
Russell, Jas. H.
Steyba, John A.
Watson, Wm. H.

SALEM.

Adams, Edwin H.
Anderson, Anderson
Anduton, Wm. W.
Ankers, Wm. H.
Annis, Geo.
Barney, Theodore
Barnhart, Benj.
Bascom, Orwin M.
Bisky, Martin
Brooks, Geo. T.
Brooks, H. W.
Buschtt, Henreich
Cornell, Henry D.
Cronin, John
Cromwell, Byron
Delancy, Albert
Dodge, John H.
Dooley, M. H.
Drake, Geo.
Drake, Geo.
Dresbach, A. L.
Ellison, Joseph
Emmerson, John
Fogarty, Wm.
Garman, David C.
Gould, Elmer F.
Green, Sayles R.
Green, Clark L.
Gunderson, Peter
Holt, Albert
Hurd, Herbert G.
Hurd, Albert B.
Hurd, Chas. E.
Jago, Patrick
Johnson, Christian
Kinney, Jas. H.
Knapp, Harrison
Langley, D. A.
March, Joseph
March, Joseph W.
Marquette, Geo.
McCoy, Luther
McCoy, Andrew C.
McMaster, David
McDonald, A.
Mulligan, Jas.
Niles, Henry
Northrup, Sam.
Northrup, Walter D.
Olden, Esmond
Pehle, Anton
Perry, Dudley
Peterson, Andrew
Price, Rufus H.
Reiter, Adolph
Ricker, Chas. S.
Smith, Henry
Smith, Henry R.
Solem, H. O.
Spaulding, Aug. W.
Spooner, John W.
Steel, Jas.
Stoddard, Edwin D.
Stoleson, Barnt.
Tomlinson, Sam.
Trumble, Israel
Wakefield, H. B.
Wait, Alfred

Digitized by Google

VIOLA.

Allen, Jas. P.	Farrier, Granville	Powers, Jas.
Battles, John	Golding, Wm. E.	Ray, Francis
Bear, M. R.	Harkins, Abram	Rutledge, John
Bidwall, V. A.	Henry, Edgar	Shaul, Lemuel
Booth, John	Ketchum, G. W.	Shenton, H. W.
Brannan, Jas.	Kitchell, Prince A.	Stanard, Hiram R.
Bryan, Thos.	Kitchel, E. M.	Stulenberger, Elias
Bunch, Quinton	Leeson, Robt.	Stulenberger, David
Calvert, R. A.	Mack, Geo.	Swan, Wm.
Calvert, S. D.	Morse, W. F.	Wagon, Jacob
Campbell, Wesley	Oaks, Elihu J.	Watson, Chas.
Cunningham, Jeff.	Palmer, Geo.	Webster, Alden
Cutter, Marshall	Pendigrass, J. W.	Williams, David
Doty, A. V.	Potter, Theo. E.	

CHAPTER VI.

MURDER OF WARREN YOUMANS AND OTHERS.

On October 10, 1865, a cruel and atrocious murder was committed in the town of Quincy, about eighteen miles northeast of the city of Rochester, Patrick Callahan being the murderer and Warren Youmans the victim.

The two men were neighbors, and, as was understood at the time, the crime grew out of some difficulty between them in reference to annoyance from cattle. On the day in question Callahan was mowing in a ravine not far away, when Youmans, who had been driving Callahan's cattle out of his field, came to him and commenced complaining about being annoyed by Callahan's cattle. The two men were now alone, but it is supposed that high words ensued, when Callahan started toward his antagonist with the uplifted scythe. Seeing his danger, Youmans attempted to escape by flight; but Callahan was too quick for him, and hooking the scythe around Youmans' legs, between the knees and hips, cut both legs to the bone, inflicting horrible gashes from ten to twelve inches in length. The poor man fell to the ground on the spot, and from all appearance died almost instantly.

Mr. Youmans not coming home at the time expected, search was made for him, and his dead body was found in a few hours in the ravine where he had met his cruel death.

An inquest was held by S. B. Clark, of Rochester, as coroner,

Digitized by Google

upon the dead body of Youmans, and the verdict of the jury was substantially in accordance with the facts as above narrated.

In the meantime Callahan had fled the country, and soon afterward the governor offered a reward of $500 for his apprehension and delivery to the sheriff of Olmsted county. Nothing, however, was heard of Callahan by the Olmsted county authorities until May, 1872, nearly seven years after the murder was committed. Callahan was described in the governor's offer of a reward as a "laborer, thirty-five years old, five feet four or five inches high; eyes light blue or gray; sandy beard and complexion; brown hair, slightly mixed with gray; weight one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and thirty pounds; slightly pock marked; naturally round featured, but cheeks a little sunken; speaks quick, with Irish brogue."

It seems that Callahan made his way to Chicago, and there, under an assumed name, hired out as a laborer. Forming an acquaintance with a fellow-laborer, the two became on quite intimate terms. In the course of their friendly intimacy, Callahan confided the story of his great crime to his new-found friend, and confessing himself a refugee from justice. Subsequently, however, it transpired that the two men fell out and became enemies, whereupon Callahan's confidant gave him away, by informing a Chicago detective by the name of Simonds, of his (Callahan's) criminality. Simonds, not aware that a reward had been offered for Callahan's arrest, came to Winona to see a brother of the murdered man, thinking that the brother would be sufficiently interested in the matter to pay a reasonable consideration for the capture and punishment of the alleged murderer. Mr. Youmans, brother of the murdered man, declining to come to the detective's terms, he applied to the sheriff of Winona county. From the sheriff Simonds learned that the murder was committed in Olmsted county instead of Winona. The sheriff and Simonds then concluded to confer with the sheriff of Olmsted county by telegraph, and the following dispatches passed between them:

SHERIFF, ROCHESTER: WINONA, May 18, 1872.

Do you want Callahan, the murderer of Warren Youmans some time ago? Reply at once. See county attorney. J. F. MARTIN, Sheriff.

J. F. MARTIN, WINONA: ROCHESTER, May 18, 1872.

You will keep the said Callahan, murderer of Youmans, and I will be after him Monday, the 20th. J. A. ELLISON, Sheriff.

Digitized by Google

No reply to this being received, sheriff Ellison sends another dispatch, as follows:

J. F. MARTIN, SHERIFF, WINONA: ROCHESTER, May 20, 1872.
Have you got the man? If so, can you bring him? Answer.
J. A. ELLISON.

J. A. ELLISON, SHERIFF, ROCHESTER: WINONA, May 20, 1872.
He is in Chicago. I will bring him by your paying expenses, or you may send for him. Answer.

It appears that this last dispatch was signed, "T. F. Simonds, detective."

The next dispatch was as follows:

J. F. MARTIN, SHERIFF, WINONA: ROCHESTER, May 20, 1872.
What will be the expense to bring the man here? Answer.
J. A. ELLISON, Sheriff.

Sheriff Martin replied as follows, under the same date:

Will deliver him to you at Rochester for $125, if no requisition be required; or you may send for him yourself to Chicago. Answer at once.
J. F. MARTIN, Sheriff.

The same day sheriff Ellison answered as follows:

SHERIFF MARTIN, WINONA:
If you will bring the said Callahan forthwith your money is ready.
J. A. ELLISON, Sheriff.

In due time Patrick Callahan was brought to Rochester and delivered into the custody of sheriff Ellison. On the 25th of April, 1866, the grand jury of Olmsted county had indicted Callahan for murder in the first degree, and May 28, 1872, Judge Waterman issued a bench warrant for his arrest. The prisoner was arraigned in the district court at a special term June 26, 1872. County attorney Start conducted the prosecution, and John Van Arman, Esq., of Chicago, and Hon. Thomas Wilson, of Winona, appeared for the defendant. On being required to plead, defendant plead not guilty to the indictment, but plead guilty to murder in the second degree. In view of the fact that one of the most important witnesses on the part of the state had died and another had left the country, the county attorney advised to accept the plea, and the court convicted the defendant accordingly and sentenced him to the state prison for four years.

Digitized by Google

THE MURDER OF FREDERICK ABLEITNER.

Among all civilized peoples the willful, malicious, wrongful taking of human life is regarded as the highest crime known to the law. The act never fails to excite the horror and execration of the community in which it is committed, and invokes the just and speedy trial, condemnation and punishment of the murderer. But in murder, as well as in other offenses against society and the law, there are degrees of guilt and criminality. In some cases there are extenuating circumstances, as great provocation, sudden impulse of anger, or other conditions which tend to modify, to a greater or lesser extent, the real guilt of the criminal, and are—and justly, too—plead and allowed in mitigation of punishment. The case, however, which we are about to relate may well be classed among the most brutal, cold-blooded and fiendish in the annals of crime. Three strong, healthy and vigorous young men get together and coolly, deliberately, and with a *sang-froid* strikingly shocking, plan, plot and proceed to murder a harmless and unsuspecting old man in his humble prairie home. The old man had never done his murderers any wrong; they had no motive to call him from his bed in the darkness of the night to assault and murder him, save that of robbing him of property justly and solely his own.

At the time our narrative commences, there were residing at or about the little city of St. Charles, in Winona county, three men, named John Whitman, Charles Edwards and George W. Staley. Whitman was a married man, about thirty-five years of age, and with his family, resided at St. Charles. Edwards and Staley were young men and unmarried. They were transient characters and had come into that neighborhood some time in the latter part of the summer of 1867, and engaged to work as harvest hands.

About two miles west of St. Charles, in the town of Dover, Olmsted county, was the farm residence of Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Ableitner, an old German couple. The country was then new and the old couple's home, though comfortable, was humble and unpretending, but, unfortunately for them, it was thought that they had a considerable sum of money in the house, recently sent to them from their native country. John Whitman, it seems, had been at Mr. Ableitner's house, and while there he claims to have seen the old gentleman exhibit quite a sum of money as he was paying off some harvest hands. He informed Edwards that the old man had $2,000 in gold put away in a chest. The two men were not very long in making up their minds to rob

Digitized by Google

the old German, and, taking Staley into the conspiracy, the three agreed upon the night of October 29, 1867, to put their wicked plan into execution. On the night of the murder the three men drank heavily at a saloon in St. Charles, and then, with brain crazed with whisky, and with robbery and murder in their hearts, they started for the scene of their horrible crime. It would appear that they had not fully determined upon killing their unsuspecting victim when they left St. Charles, but in talking the matter over, Edwards suggested that "dead men tell no tales," an adage which was readily agreed to by the other two men. Accordingly on the way they cut each man a club, Staley having with him also a loaded revolver. It was agreed that Edwards should call the old man to the door and knock him down, while Staley should watch him and Whitman assist Edwards in robbing the house. Arriving at the house Edwards knocked at the door, and Ableitner inquired: "Who was there and what was wanted." Edwards replied that a couple of men had lost their way and wanted to inquire the road to Chatfield. Upon this the old man came to the door, when Edwards knocked him down with his club. The victim got on to his hands and knees trying to rise, when Staley shot him with his pistol. Two or three more shots were fired at the old man. Edwards afterward lighted a paper, by which they looked in and saw the wounded man walking about the house, holding his hand to his side and groaning piteously. The above is, in substance, the narration of the circumstances connected with the cold-blooded and brutal transaction as minutely detailed by Staley in his confession, and is probably true in the main.

Mr. Ableitner survived his terrible injuries a few hours, but before he died he stated that there was only about fifteen dollars in money in the house at the time he was attacked.

Of course the entire community was deeply stirred over the brutal deed, and measures were speedily taken to ferret out the guilty ones and bring them to justice. Edwards, soon after the murder, disappeared and was never seen afterward by any one having knowledge of the murder. Whitman and Staley, however, remained in the neighborhood, and suspicion resting upon Staley as having been concerned in the murder, he was arrested upon a warrant issued by Justice Stevenson, of Dover. In the meantime Whitman pretended to be very active and officious in searching out the murderers, and it is a singular fact that while Staley was in

Digitized by Google

custody during his examination, he was placed in charge of Whitman, the people little thinking that the latter was one of the murderous confederates. Justice Stevenson, deeming the evidence insufficient to warrant him in holding Staley for trial, discharged him.

Whitman and Staley remained in and about St. Charles for a number of days, when the citizens held an indignation meeting and resolved to put the case into the hands of Chicago detectives. Soon after this, Whitman, with his family, and also Staley, left the country. Mr. D. J. Page, a Chicago detective, appeared at St. Charles about this time and set himself to work to hunt up and arrest the murderers of Ableitner. Gathering what information he could, Page started east, as he believed, on the trail of the guilty and absconding Whitman. He traced the fugitive through Wisconsin, Michigan, Ohio and Pennsylvania to Runnelsville, New York, where he found Whitman's family, but no Whitman. He had been there but his then whereabouts was not known. Page was at a loss to know just which way to take, but finally concluded to start in a westerly direction. Upon arriving at Rochester, New York, he was fortunate enough to find a clue that finally led to the capture of his man. He there learned that Whitman was somewhere in the Michigan pineries, working as a teamster. With this slight clue, the wily and persistent Page pushed on to Michigan, and at a little town called Cedar Springs, in the pine forests of that state, he found and arrested Whitman, December 18, 1867. The detective brought his prisoner to Rochester and lodged him in jail. We will here finish our narrative concerning John Whitman and then take up again the case of Staley.

At the June term of the district court, 1868, Charles Edwards, John Whitman and George W. Staley were indicted by the grand jury for the willful murder of Frederick Ableitner. On October 6, following, the court being then in session, John Whitman plead guilty of manslaughter in the third degree, and on the 16th he was sentenced by Judge Barber to confinement in the state prison for the term of eight years. In the meantime Whitman had manifested a good degree of remorse and penitence over his awful crime. He had confessed soon after his arrest that he was one of the men who was present at the murder, but charged the killing upon Edwards and Staley. Prison life, with a guilty conscience, however, did not seem to agree with him. His health began utterly

Digitized by Google

to fail him, and on March 24, 1871, Gov. Austin granted him a full pardon.

About two weeks after landing Whitman at Rochester, detective Page, with another Chicago detective, named James Webb, started to look up Staley. Mr. Page had obtained a slight clue to Staley's whereabouts by a letter which he saw at St. Charles, written by a Mr. Poole, of Portage City, Wisconsin. With what information they could gather, meager though it was, the officers pursued their way to Sparta, Wisconsin, from whence they proceeded to Black River Falls, thirty or forty miles further on. From that place the officers, with two or three other men in company, proceeded to Neilsville, some twenty to thirty-five miles distant, from whence they went to a lumbering camp, called "Allen's Camp," an obscure place in the Wisconsin pineries, in the northeast corner of Clark county. The party arranged to arrive at the camp in the night, as they thought that the arrest of Staley could be effected more easily and safely when all the lumbermen would be in bed. Accordingly, they reached the camp at two or three o'clock on the morning of December 26. The sleeping bunks or berths in the camp were arranged similiar to those on a steamboat, and Page, with Staley's picture about him, passed through between the berths, and told the men to look up and show their faces. Most of them uncovered their heads and the question was asked, "What is wanted?" One man, however, held the blankets down over his head, but the officer pulled the covering off and immediately recognized Staley. Mr. Page said to him: "George, get up, I want you." The guilty murderer and trembling fugitive immediately got up, dressed himself, and under the escort of the officers arrived at Rochester about December 30, when he joined his fellow murderer, Whitman, in the common jail of Olmsted county.

June 15, 1868, Staley was arraigned in the district court — Hon. L. Barber presiding — on a charge of murder in the first degree. County-attorney Start and F. R. E. Cornell, attorney-general, conducted the prosecution. Hon. R. A. Jones, of Rochester, and Hon. Benjamin Franklin, of Winona, appeared for the defense. Two full days were spent in getting a jury to try the case. Over one hundred men had been summoned before the requisite number (twelve) were selected. The jurors' names were as follows: W. P. Clough, John Morrison, A. D. Robinson, Aaron Richardson, R. R. Hotchkiss, J. Briggs, Barney Hacket, A. T. Hyde, D. A. Sullivan, James Ireland,

Digitized by Google

Robert McClosky and James Moody. Aaron Richardson was chosen foreman.

About a dozen witnesses were sworn on the part of the state, and about half that number for the defense. The trial, which lasted nine days, was very interesting and impressive, and the proceedings were witnessed with deep and unabated interest by a large number of spectators each day. The state, as well as the defendant, was represented by skilled, able and energetic attorneys; the struggle of legal acumen and adroitness in the examination of witnesses was frequent, sharp and incisive, while the arguments before the jury were marked for their ability, candor and soundness.

The case was given to the jury on the 26th, between five and six o'clock in the evening. The jury retired to their room to consult together touching their verdict, and after being out about six hours they returned to the courtroom, and, through their foreman, announced to the court that they had agreed upon a verdict, which was, "Guilty, as charged in the indictment."

With all the circumstances and associations the scene was deeply sad and impressive, and was graphically described in the "Rochester Post," in its account of the trial, as follows:

"During the trial the appearance of Staley underwent no great change. He is twenty-two years old, of medium height, well built, and in expression candid, sincere, and rather prepossessing. From long confinement in the cell his hands and face have faded to a delicate white. His dress is scrupulously neat, his hair neatly combed, and hangs in graceful curls, giving him more the appearance of a drygoods clerk than of a prisoner on trial for his life. As the dread ordeal drew to a close, as the terrible recollection of that dreadful night of last October was renewed, as the fearful and ominous words, at the lumber camp, at the dead hour of night, "Get up, George, I want you," were reiterated, and as the web of condemning evidence continued to be woven around him, his earnestness of expression indicated a deepening interest in the results of the proceedings. But at no time did his self-control or steadiness of nerve forsake him. Confronted, face to face, at the lonely hour of midnight, with the twelve men, who, under God, held his fate in their hands; all nature hushed in repose, and the pale lamp casting a weird and ghostly glare over all objects in the now almost deserted courtroom, young Staley listened to the awful word "guilty" coolly, composedly, and without any apparent excite-

Digitized by Google

ment or emotion. All present, including the court, attorneys and officers, were deeply moved with the sadly interesting and solemn scenes of that midnight hour."

The condemned man was remanded to the jail, and the next day his counsel moved the court for a new trial and suspension of sentence. The motion was heard by the court on the first Monday of September, 1868, and denied. County-attorney Start then moved for judgment of sentence. The prisoner arose to his feet, and the court asked him if he had anything to say why the sentence of the law should not be pronounced against him. Staley replied that he had "nothing to say." The court then passed sentence as follows: "It is adjudged by the court, now here, that you, George W. Staley, as a punishment for the offense of which you have been convicted, be conveyed hence to the common jail, in the county of Olmsted and State of Minnesota; that you be kept in said jail in solitary confinement until the fifth day of March, 1869, and that on said fifth day of March you be hung by the neck until you are dead."

On the 12th day of September an appeal was taken to the supreme court. The appeal was argued before that court at its session in January following. The judgment of the court below was affirmed. A few days before the time fixed for Staley's execution, a petition to Gov. Marshal, asking for a commutation of the prisoner's sentence to confinement in the state prison for life, was drawn up and circulated for signatures by R. A. Jones, Esq. The petition was very generally signed by the jurors and leading citizens of Rochester and other near localities, and four days before the fatal "fifth day of March" the petition was presented to the governor by Mr. Jones. The governor granted the prayer of the petitioners, and Staley, instead of going to the gallows, was conveyed to the state prison.

Staley's uniform good behavior and cheerful compliance with prison rules and regulations, together with his youthfulness and agreeable manners, won for him sympathy, kindly feeling and respect, and after serving a prison life of six and one-half years, he was granted a full pardon by Gov. Davis, and has since, it is believed, led an innocent and honorable life.

In January, 1868, the legislature passed a bill appropriating $500 to be expended in the capture of Edwards. Detective Page stated that he had heard from Edwards; that he was in Texas, and he believed he could find him. The money, or a portion of it, was

Digitized by Google

given to Page and he made the trip to Texas in pursuit of the fugitive, but without avail. Edwards was said to have been a Texas ranger; that he fought in the rebel army during the rebellion, and that the old German, Ableitner, was not the first man which he had murdered. That he was, and still is, if not dead or reformed, a desperate character, a full-fledged villain and cut-throat, there seems to have been abundant evidence.

THE MURDER OF JOHN SCHROEDER.

In the summer of 1878 a couple of Germans, named Fred Hitman and John Schroeder, came into Olmsted county, from Davenport, Iowa, and hired out to work in harvest on Greenwood prairie, in the town of Farmington. They were strong, robust men, and at the time of their coming to Minnesota they could have had no thought of the tragic and terrible ending of their summer trip to the broad and golden wheatfields on Greenwood prairie. What that end was we will now proceed briefly to narrate.

On the 4th of September, 1878, Mr. Amos Parks, an old resident of the town of Farmington, came to Rochester and notified coroner Mosse that the dead body of a man had been found, and was then lying in a grove about fifty rods north of Mr. Parks' residence. Accordingly, coroner Mosse, together with county-attorney Eckholdt, sheriff White and constable Sherman went out to Farmington, a distance of about fourteen miles, the same evening, when the coroner proceeded to hold an inquest over the dead body in the place where it was found.

The facts brought out at the inquest, and which were substantially corroborated at the subsequent examination of the alleged murderer, were mainly as follows:

The body was fully identified as that of John Schroeder, who had recently come into the town of Farmington, and whose home was supposed to be at Davenport, Iowa. He had accumulated twenty-one dollars in money, which, a few days previous, he had handed to a Mr. Schultz for safe keeping, and at the same time hired out to Schultz to work in threshing. On the last Saturday previous to the inquest it was shown that Schultz paid Schroeder seven dollars which he had earned in threshing, and at the same time handed to Schroeder the twenty-one dollars deposited with him. The same morning Fred Hitman went to the residence of Mr. Schultz, from whence Hitman and Schroeder went together to Pots-

Digitized by Google

dam, a small village near by, and where they remained over Sunday. The two men were seen in company by several of the neighbors that day, and the deceased told one of the witnesses that he and Hitman were going to sleep out in the brush that night. The same evening deceased went to the residence of Mr. Parks and asked for work. Mr. Parks told him that he did not wish to hire any help. Schroeder called for something to eat, offering to pay for it. He said he had a partner up the road. Mr. Parks looked up the road and saw a man standing there in the road. Mr. Parks told Schroeder that he could have some supper, and asked him if his partner did not want something to eat. Schroeder said he thought he did, but he did not believe he would come to the house to get it. Schroeder then left, but did not come back for his supper. Several persons passing that way in the evening noticed the camp-fire in the grove. Men's voices were heard in the brush about the fire, and one man, Mr. Schultz, recognized the voices as those of Hitman and Schroeder. The dead body was first discovered by a young man named Herbert Barnhart, while hunting rabbits in the grove. The skull of the dead man, on the right side, was fractured, and the verdict of the jury was to the effect that deceased came to his death by a blow upon the head "from a blunt instrument in the hands of a person whose name is, to the jurors, unknown."

Hitman was seen in Rochester a day or two after the murder, and then disappeared. By this time suspicion began to be generally fixed on Hitman as the murderer of Schroeder, and sheriff White and his deputies immediately took active measures for his capture, for which purpose the telegraphic wires were industriously employed. In the course of four or five days sheriff White received a telegram from the chief of police at Davenport, Iowa, stating that Hitman had been arrested at that place and asking if he should hold him. Upon receiving this information the sheriff immediately left for Davenport. Arriving at Davenport, sheriff White obtained an interview with the chief of police, and the two officers went together to the jail, where Hitman was confined. The prisoner being brought out, the sheriff asked him a few questions about Schroeder and other matters connected with the prisoner's movements about Potsdam and Farmington. From Hitman's replies, and also from a well-executed photograph of him which sheriff White had with him, he was sure that he had found the man which he was in pursuit of, and brought him to Rochester and locked him up in jail.

Digitized by Google

On Monday, the 23d, Hitman had an examination before Justice L. L. Eaton, of Rochester. County-attorney Eckholdt, assisted by C. M. Start, Esq., conducted the prosecution; Messrs. Jones and Gove appearing for the defense. The examination resulted in the accused being held to await the action of the grand jury at the next general term of the district court, commencing on the first Monday of December following.

The court convened pursuant to statute, Hon. William Mitchell presiding. The grand jury found an indictment against Fred Hitman for murder in the first degree. Upon being arraigned the accused plead guilty. He then arose to his feet and the judge asked him if he had anything to say why the sentence of the court should not be passed upon him. Hitman replied that he had not. Judge Mitchell then said he had "no disposition to intensify the effect of the sentence which he was about to pass upon him. You have plead guilty of the commission of the highest crime known to the law and against society, by taking the life of a fellow-being. The safety of society, as well as persons and property, depends upon the sacredness of human life. The sentence of the court is that you be taken to the state prison at Stillwater and there confined at hard labor for the remainder of your natural life, and that on the first day of each month you be kept in solitary confinement."

It might be well to state here that capital punishment was practically abolished in Minnesota by an act of the legislature in the winter of 1869.

At the time of the murder Hitman was about thirty years of age. He is of medium height, of well-rounded, compact form; weight about 175 pounds. His facial conformation would not denote either a fool or a villain, and yet he has a wicked-looking eye in his head. At the time of his arrest, and during his confinement, he maintained a wonderful firmness and self-control, and even in the last fearful ordeal in the courtroom his self-possession did not entirely forsake him. While receiving the dreadful sentence which assigned him to a prisoner's cell until released by death, the blood rushed to his face and the nervous throbbings evinced a considerable degree of mental pain and disturbance.

THE MURDER OF TERRANCE DESMOND.

On the 24th of June, 1880, coroner Nichols received a telegram from A. A. Cady, sent from Chatfield, stating that the dead body of Terrance Desmond, a farmer and former resident of the town of

Digitized by Google

Elmira, had been found in a grove on his farm, in a condition showing that the man had been murdered. Deputy-coroner Benjamin left immediately for the place designated, and took prompt measures toward holding an inquest over the remains of the deceased. A coroner's jury was duly summoned and several witnesses were examined, when the following-named facts were elicited: Mr. Desmond was seen alive for the last time on the afternoon of Wednesday, June 23, about four o'clock. There were various conjectures respecting his sudden and mysterious disappearance, and a search for him was instituted. His scythe, which he had been using to cut weeds, was found hanging in a tree. Search was made in the immediate vicinity, but not finding the missing man, some of the party went to a field of sugar-cane where the deceased had also been at work on the afternoon of his disappearance. The body was found about twenty rods west of the canefield, and close by the remains there was a spot in the grass and weeds where it was evident that some person had been recently sitting down. Deceased was lying on the face, with his right hand under him and his hat directly in front of him at a spot just where he had evidently come out of the thick brush into the path. The blood from his wounds had run down the hill and his clothing was saturated with blood from head to feet. His throat had been cut from ear to ear. The gash was fully seven inches in length and severed the jugular vein and the windpipe. There was another cut just below the one first mentioned, and there were also two stabs over the left ear and one behind the ear. The skull was mashed in directly above the ear. About two rods from the body a heavy seasoned oak club, some five or six feet in length, upon which were bloody spots and hair, was found.

Mrs. Ellen Desmond, wife of the murdered man, testified that her late husband was last seen at four o'clock Wednesday afternoon, when he came down to the house from the field to look after some colts. She stated that her husband was in a hurry, saying that he must return to the field at once to finish some work before it was time to attend to the chores. Mrs. Desmond also said that there had been hard feelings between her husband and Edwin Reynolds, a brother-in-law and neighbor of the deceased, but she did not think the enmity so great as to provoke murder.

The jury returned a verdict that Mr. Desmond came to his death by a blow from a club upon the head and by his throat being cut by some person to them unknown.

Digitized by Google

Charles Van Allen, a boy eighteen years of age, and who was at work for Mr. Desmond at the time of the murder, was arrested on suspicion of having committed the bloody deed, brought to Rochester by sheriff White and lodged in jail.

On the 27th of July Van Allen had an examination, conducted by county-attorney Eckholdt, before Justice Laird, at Chatfield, on the charge of murder. The hearing commenced at one o'clock in the afternoon and lasted until three o'clock the following morning. Over thirty witnesses were examined, but the evidence not being deemed sufficient to warrant the court in holding the accused, he was discharged. Edwin Reynolds, before spoken of, and who was present at the examination of Van Allen, was immediately arrested by sheriff White on a warrant issued by Justice Laird and made returnable before Justice S. W. Eaton at Rochester. Reynolds was brought before Justice Eaton on Thursday, the 28th, when an adjournment was had till nine o'clock the next morning. C. Kingsley, Esq., of Chatfield, and R. A. Jones, Esq., of Rochester, appeared for the defense; the state was represented by county-attorney Eckholdt. The examination lasted two days, twenty-five witnesses having been examined. The testimony in the case on the part of the state was, that Reynolds and deceased had for some time past been at great enmity with one another; that a few weeks previously the two had had a fight; that Reynolds had bitten Desmond's face pretty badly in the fight, though the former got soundly whipped at last; that Reynolds subsequently prosecuted deceased for an assault, lost his case and had to pay the costs of suit, amounting to about $20. Several of the witnesses testified that Reynolds was of an ugly, quarrelsome nature, and that he had frequently been heard to say that he would "make away with Desmond before long." The examination resulted in the accused being held to await the action of the grand jury at the following December term of the district court.

The court convened on December 6, Hon. William Mitchell presiding. The grand jury found an indictment against Reynolds for the willful murder of Terrance Desmond. On being arraigned and required to plead to the indictment, Reynolds plead not guilty. On Wednesday, the second week of the session, the case of the State *v.* Reynolds was called, county-attorney Eckholdt being assisted by attorney-general Start, on the part of the state.

After some delay a jury was impaneled and the trial proceeded.

Digitized by Google

The case was given to the jury Thursday afternoon, and after being out about twenty hours, they returned into court and informed the judge that they were unable to agree upon a verdict. It was understood that the final vote stood eleven for acquittal and one for conviction.

Judge Mitchell required Reynolds to give bail in the sum of $2,000 for his appearance at the next term of court, but in default of bail he was kept in jail until March 18, 1881, when he was released on his own recognizance, and on August 6 following, Judge Start, successor of Judge Mitchell on the bench, ordered the action dismissed.

MURDER OF JOHN NEVINS.

On September 18, 1880, John Nevins, aged about fifty years, and a well-to-do farmer, residing in the town of Viola, was fatally shot with a pistol in the hands of Frank Bulen, a young man, stepson of Mr. Robert Moody, of Haverhill. The circumstances of the shooting, together with the final disposal of Bulen, were substantially as follows:

About six o'clock in the afternoon of the day in question, Mr. John English, who resides in the town of Haverhill, came to Rochester and informed marshall Kalb and sheriff White that John Nevins had been murdered by a man in his (Nevins') employ, named Frank Bulen. Coroner Sedgwick, county-attorney Eckholdt, sheriff White and constable Cole immediately left for the scene of the murder, about ten miles northeast from the city of Rochester. As soon as the officers arrived a coroner's jury, consisting of Messrs. H. K. Blethen, Z. Ricker, Roger Mulvahill, Martin Brennan, Thomas Scanlan and John J. Lawlor were sworn and the examination commenced, conducted by county-attorney Eckholdt.

John Burk, the only eye-witness present at the shooting, was the first witness examined. From his statements, under oath, it appears that Mr. Nevins returned from Rochester at about three o'clock in the afternoon of the day of the murder. After putting his horses in the stable, Nevins commenced cursing his wife, who was near the stable, threatening to kick her. Mr. Burk, thinking Nevins was about to violently assault his wife, stepped between them and told Nevins to stop. Nevins then struck Burk in the face. The two men soon caught each other by the throat, and, after struggling some time, Burk called to Bulen, who was in the yard near the house, to come over and help him. Bulen started for the spot where

Digitized by Google

the two men were fighting, and when he had got within about one and one-half rods of them he pulled out a revolver and told Nevins he would shoot if he didn't stop. Bulen repeated the warning two or three times, but Nevins paid no heed to it, and Bulen discharged his revolver. Nevins cried out, "I am shot!" and spat out a mouthful of blood. Nevins still kept hold of his antagonist until Frank fired the second shot, when Nevins let go his hold of Burk's throat, staggered back a few steps and fell to the ground, and in ten minutes he was dead. The witness stated, however, that the first shot must have been the fatal one, as the second shot did not hit Nevins at all.

As soon as the murdered man began to stagger Bulen started off on a run, and was soon out of sight. Several other witnesses were examined, and their testimony elicited some additional minor facts, entirely consistent with and corroborative of Burk's statements, and the verdict of the jury was in accordance with the facts as sworn to by the witnesses.

The guilty and terrified Frank ran about a mile, and hid himself in a straw-stack. Sheriff White made a vigilant search for him the same night, but failed to find him. The next morning, about six o'clock, Mr. John English, on whose farm the straw-stack was, saw Frank crawling out of the straw-pile. As he came up Mr. English said, "Is that you, Frank?"

"Yes, it is me," said Bulen, "and I have done a bad deed."

"Indeed you have, and you are my prisoner, Frank," said Mr. English.

Frank quietly surrendered himself, gave up his revolver, and went into Mr. English's house. The same morning Mr. English brought Bulen to Rochester, and turned him over to deputy-sheriff Bamber at the county jail.

From a lengthy and detailed account of the homicide, given by the "Rochester Post," of September 24, 1880, we extract the following:

"Bulen is a boy in stature, of what might be termed a stubby build. He is chunky in his make-up, about twenty-two years old, dark complexion, smooth face and short hair. He appears like a good-natured young man, and one whom no one would expect to find behind the bars of prison-doors, charged with the terrible crime of killing his fellow man.

"In answer to a question as to whether he wished to make a state-

Digitized by Google

ment he replied in the affirmative: Bulen states that he has been work for Nevins for over two years. Nevins, he says, has been drunk frequently, and has abused him and the family very often. Mrs. Nevins' children, by a former husband, were also the objects of his abuse. It was only a little over a week ago that Nevins drove his stepson, Jerry Creed, away from home by his persecution.

"On Saturday afternoon Bulen came in from the field and went to the house to change his wet clothes for some dry ones. While he was there one of the Creed girls came to the house and told him that Nevins was trying to kill Burk. He ran down until within about thirty feet of them, saw that Burk's face was all bloody, and told Nevins twice to let go or he would shoot. He did not let up, but continued to strike Burk, and I fired to scare him, not intending to hit him. As the first shot did not scare him off, I shot again to scarce; then I saw him stagger. I turned and went away. I walked around until dark, when I went to Mr. English's stable, and went to sleep, and was arrested as described before. Bulen said he had threatened to shoot Nevins for his abuse and vile epithets, but he only intended to shoot to scare him."

On Monday morning, after the murder, Frank was brought before Justice S. W. Eaton for examination on the charge of murder, county-attorney Eckholdt appearing for the state. The accused had no attorney, and, waiving examination, he was committed to jail to await the action of the grand jury at the December term of court.

At the session of the court named the grand jury returned an indictment against Frank Bulen, for the murder of John Nevins. On being arraigned the accused took the statutory time to plead, C. C. Willson, Esq., appearing as his counsel. Bulen finally plead guilty to murder in the second degree, and Judge Mitchell sentenced him to state's prison for four years. The circumstances attending, or rather provoking and inciting, the murder, considered in connection with the youthfulness of the prisoner, and his evident lack of a proper conception of the nature and magnitude of his crime, were all taken into account by the court in fixing the penalty.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

EDUCATION.

THE FINANCIAL BASIS OF OUR PUBLIC SCHOOLS — SCHOOL LANDS.

THE "Organic Act of the Territory of Minnesota," approved March 3, 1849, and also the act authorizing a state government, approved February 27, 1857, set apart sections numbered 16 and 36 in every township of public lands for the use of schools. Sections one and two of article eight of the state constitution read as follows:

SEC. 1. The stability of a republican form of government depending mainly upon the intelligence of the people, it shall be the duty of the legislature to establish a general and uniform system of public schools.

SEC. 2. The proceeds of such lands as are, or hereafter may be, granted by the United States for the use of schools within each township in this state shall remain a perpetual school fund to the state, and not more than one-third of said lands may be sold in two years, one-third in five years, and one-third in ten years; but the lands of the greatest valuation shall be sold first: *provided*, that no portion of said lands shall be sold otherwise than at public sale. The principal of all funds arising from sales or other disposition of lands or other property granted to this state in each township for educational purposes shall forever be preserved inviolate and undiminished; and the income arising from the lease or sale of said school lands shall be distributed to the different townships throughout the state, in proportion to the number of scholars in each township between the ages of five and twenty-one years, and shall be faithfully applied to the specific objects of the original grants or appropriations.

The legislature of 1861 fixed the minimum price of school lands at five dollars per acre; provided for their appraisal by a board to be appointed in each county and enacted that all lands should be sold in the counties where situated.

The terms of payment are, "for pine lands the whole amount; for other timber lands, which are chiefly valuable for the timber thereon, seventy-five per cent to be paid at the time of sale, and all

Digitized by Google

other lands fifteen per cent to be paid at the time of sale, and the balance of the purchase money at any time thereafter, within twenty years, at the option of the purchaser, with interest annually in advance, at the rate of seven per cent per annum on the unpaid balance."

Under the munificent grant referred to above, Olmsted county received thirty-six sections, or 23,040 acres of school lands, nearly all of which were valuable for agricultural purposes or for their timber. At the May session of the board of county commissioners, in 1862, W. D. Hurlbut, George Baker and Zebina Handerson were appointed a board of appraisers. Most of the lands were valued at their minimum price as fixed by law, but some tracts of timber were placed at higher figures, and the school section near the city of Rochester was subdivided into small tracts, and prices were put at $12 to $75 dollars per acre, according to location. A new board of appraisers was appointed a few years later, but, as most of the lands had been sold, its duties were comparatively light. This board consisted of J. V. Daniels, George Cook and B. F. Perry.

The first sale of school lands, situated in this county, took place at the old court-house, now known as the "Broadway House," in the autumn of 1862. The bidding was spirited, as nearly ten thousand dollars of purchase money was paid to the state auditor at the time. At this writing, February, 1883, but thirty-five and one-half acres remain unsold.

The total sales amount to $150,869.57, which gives an average of $6.55 per acre.

TABLE showing the amount received from the sales of school lands, known as the "permanent school fund," each year, from the beginning in 1863 to 1883.

Year.	Amount per pupil.	Whole amount received.	Year.	Amount per pupil.	Whole amount received.
1863....	$ 23	$ 800 40	1873.....	$ 96	$6,934 08
1864....	1 08	4,542 48	1874.....	98	7,249 08
1865....	74	3,381 80	1875.....	91	6,890 52
1866....	90	5,019 30	1876.....	98	7,733 18
1867....	90	5,412 60	1877.....	1 31	8,576 19
1868....	1 01	6,438 75	1878.....	1 35	9,009 90
1869....	1 15	7,834 95	1879.....	1 43	9,440 86
1870....	1 23	8,811 72	1880.....	1 50	9,363 00
1871....	1 05	7,500 15	1881.....	1 50	8,949 00
1872....	96	6,959 52	1882.....	1 50	8,615 98

Total receipts for twenty years, $139,463.46; average receipts for the same time, $6,973.17.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL TAX.

The first school law, which was passed in 1851, provided for the "laying of an annual tax of one-fourth of one per cent of the ad valorem amount of the assessment rolls" for the support of common schools.

This general tax has been levied every year down to the present time, but the rate named was reduced to two mills in 1862, and further reduced to one mill in 1875, where it now remains. The proceeds of this tax were formerly divided equally, according to the school population of the county, but the legislation of 1874 changed this rule, and the exact sum raised in any district is now returned to it.

TABLE showing the amount of two-mill tax collected each year from 1864 to 1874, inclusive, and the amount of one-mill tax collected from 1875 to 1882, inclusive.

Year.	Am't collected.	Year.	Am't collected.	Year.	Am't collected.
1864.....	$2,021 29	1871.....	$ 9.215 89	1878.....	$ 9,429 96
1865.....	4,737 31	1872.....	8,730 18	1879.....	10,375 78
1866.....	4,358 70	1873.....	8,968 51	1880.....	10,299 06
1867.....	4,899 04	1874.....	10,171 02	1881.....	8,075 81
1868.....	6,918 74	1875.....	16,438 09	1882.....	8,931 96
1869.....	8,772 33	1876.....	9,425 53		
1870.....	8,879 79	1877.....	9,426 17		

Total amount of general tax, $160,075.16.

FINES, LICENSES.

The school-law named above also provided "for the better support of common schools and the general diffusion of education" by requiring the county treasurer of each county to set apart twenty-five per cent of funds arising from licenses for the sale of liquors, and the proceeds of all fines for the breach of any penal law of the territory. This provision, with some modifications, has been continued to the present time. The money arising from fines, licenses and estrays is now apportioned to the several districts of the county; special districts, where other disposition is made of these funds, forming the sole exceptions to this rule.

Digitized by Google

TABLE showing the receipts from fines, licenses and estrays from 1868, when first reported by the state superintendent, to 1882, inclusive.

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1868.....	$ 266 77	1873	$1,124 33	1878.....	$ 898 77
1869.....	1,173 32	1874.....	757 23	1879.....	1,279 83
1870.....	1,074 34	1875.....	847 95	1880.....	795 00
1871.....	297 03	1876.....	483 31	1881.....	373 76
1872.....	472 28	1877.....	520 05	1882.....	1,060 36

Total receipts for fifteen years, $11,424.33; average for same time, $761.62.

The several districts are authorized by law to vote special taxes for school purposes. The old county fund from general school-tax was restricted to the payment of teachers, and the districts were obliged to build schoolhouses and meet current expenses. The school code of 1851 provided that whenever the current fund was insufficient for the necessary expenses incurred in the maintenance of a school, the district might vote the sum required to meet the deficiency. In 1864 a maximum limit to special taxation was fixed at eight mills on the dollar, with a proviso that this rate might be increased in districts where the proceeds of such a levy would not reach $600, the absolute limit. The law of 1877 provided that the tax for the erection of a schoolhouse should not exceed ten mills on the dollar, and that nine mills in addition to the one mill tax should be the limit of special taxation for school purposes. At the present time any common-school district may vote a tax not exceeding eight mills on the dollar for building a house and purchasing a site; but any district in which the above rate will not produce the sum of $600, in one year, may raise that sum if the rate does not exceed twenty-five mills, and it may also vote such additional amounts for other school purposes as may be deemed necessary.

TABLE showing the amount of special school taxes collected each year, from October, 1864, to 1882, inclusive.

Year.	Tax collected.	Year.	Tax collected.	Year.	Tax collected.
1864.....	$ 2,551 81	1871.....	$47,036 22	1878.....	$55,195 85
1865.....	11,398 37	1872.....	48,894 10	1879.....	41,018 55
1866.....	14,802 52	1873.....	39,523 31	1880.....	40,322 41
1867.....	39,867 11	1874.....	47,534 00	1881.....	30,557 10
1868.....	42,119 35	1875.....	48,894 34	1882.....	30,390 38
1869.....	43,870 79	1876.....	49,754 46		
1870.....	54,179 41	1877.....	52,325 98		

Digitized by Google

RECAPITULATION.

Total receipts from permanent school fund	$ 139,463 46
" " " one and two mill tax	160,075 16
" " " fines etc. from 1868	11,424 33
" " " special school tax	740,236 06
Grand total receipts from all sources	$1,041,199 01

It is proper to state that the amount of special and general tax collected in 1864, as given in the above tables, was not the total for that year, as the auditors' books begin with the October settlement. It will be seen that the average annual expenditure was $54,799.90. Of this amount, the sum of $38,954.79 was raised by voluntary taxation; $8,450.08 by taxes imposed by the state; $7,298.05 came from interest on the permanent school fund, and $761.62 from fines, licenses and sale of estrays.

Of the grand total as given above, not less than $196,695 was expended for building schoolhouses, leaving a balance of $844,504.01, or $44,447.37 per annum for the ordinary expenses of the schools. As the average annual enrollment was 5,544, it follows that the cost per pupil was $8.19 per annum.

The economist will be interested in the following statement showing the actual cost of our public schools for the last decade.

Total receipts from all sources for last ten years	$628,960.65
Average receipts for each year	62,896.06
Average number of pupils enrolled	6,585
Cost per school year for each pupil	$9.55
Average length of school year in months	6.68
Cost per month for each pupil	$1.41
Cost per day for each pupil	0.07

RATE OF SPECIAL TAXATION.

The valuable tables which follow were carefully prepared by O. O. Whited, a prominent teacher of the county, now connected with the auditor's office. They show the rate of special taxation in every district in the county for the past ten years in mills and tenths of a mill, and the average rate for the whole period in mills and hundredths. The reader will see what the schools are costing aside from state aid, and how his district compares with others. Close inspection will show that some districts have levied less than one-half mill per annum, while others run as high as eleven, twelve, or even thirteen, mills. The average rate for the county is four and forty-eight hundredths mills for the whole term. Find the number of your district on the left and see whether it goes above or falls below these figures.

Digitized by Google

No. districts.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	Aver'ge for ten years.
1.....	4.0	2.5	2.6	2.5	4.0	1.4	0	2.7	3.3	4.9	2.79
2.....	12.6	4.4	10.6	13.5	9.1	20.8	19.0	19.0	12.5	13.3	13.48
3.....	17 6	14.2	6.8	4.5	7.0	3.0	2.7	3.0	2.5	4.4	6.57
4.....	10.0	3.9	2.9	4.0	6.0	5.0	6.0	6.5	1.4	2.0	4 77
5.....	10.0	4.0	3.6	3.6	3.5	3.1	2.8	4.0	2.2	6.6	4.34
6.....	11.4	3.3	2.5	2.5	4 0	3.1	3.0	3.5	3.2	3.9	4.04
7.....	23.1	11.4	11.8	5.0	5 5	8.6	3.2	4.0	3.8	3.4	7.93
8.....	12.0	10.0	9.0	9.0	10.0	5.3	6.6	6.1	4.1	5.0	7.71
9.....	14.0	5.0	10.5	6.4	4.5	4.0	4.3	3.0	2.0	4.3	5.80
10.....	12.3	5.8	5.2	6.0	6.5	4.7	4.8	4.5	3 7	4.0	5.75
11.....	9.4	9.5	2.8	5.5	5.5	5.8	4.0	11.0	7.7	8.4	6.96
12.....	6.7	4.4	4.5	3.3	4.0	2.8	2.8	3.4	3.1	4.2	3.92
13.....	6.8	5.0	5.1	3.5	4.5	3.1	3.7	1 1	1.7	4.5	3.90
14.....	12.1	1 5	.0	1.5	2.0	1.4	6.0	0.7	4 4	.8	3.04
15.....	5.5	3.8	.8	1.2	3.0	2.5	1.4	1.6	1.3	1.2	2.23
16.....	3.4	2.4	2.9	2 0	9.0	3.5	5.0	2.5	2.4	3.6	3.67
17.....	3.2	1 8	2.2	2.0	2.0	1.5	1.0	1.5	1.7	2.0	1.89
18.....	.0	6.9	1.5	3.5	7.0	2.8	1.0	2.0	1.7	1.7	2.81
19.....	12.5	8.4	6.1	5.2	4.0	3.0	4.7	3.3	5.0	4.2	5.64
20.....	11.4	5.7	4.5	4.0	4.0	3.7	1.6	.0	1.7	2.4	3.90
21.....	4.7	.0	1.5	3.5	3.5	9.1	3.5	5.0	4.6	4.4	3.98
22.....	11.6	6.0	2.8	1 4	3.0	4.0	3.6	3.5	3.4	3.6	4.29
23.....	2.7	3.0	1.7	2.5	7.0	5.8	3.5	3.0	2 0	3.1	3.53
24.....	2.3	1.3	19.5	12.1	2.0	2.3	2.2	2.5	1.8	2.2	4 82
25.....	5.5	3.2	1.5	2.0	3.0	2.1	4.4	5.0	3.8	2.0	3.25
26.....	8.6	4.6	3.9	4.3	4.5	2.3	2.7	2.5	2 5	2.0	3.79
27.....	6.6	3.2	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	7.8	1.76
28.....	2.8	11.8	8.3	4.5	8.0	1.4	0.4	3.4	4.9	4.2	4.97
29.....	6.4	3.5	1.4	9.0	12.2	2.4	0.6	3.0	4.1	3.6	4.62
30.....	3.3	2.1	1.3	.0	0.7	1.3	0.8	1.0	1.0	0.5	1.20
*30.....	5.0	3.4	.0	.0	3.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	5.0	1.64
31.....	6.0	3.9	4.3	6.0	4.5	4.0	3.3	5.0	4.8	4.1	4.59
*31.....	.0	4.2	.0	4.5	4.0	1.8	1.7	3.0	3.2	2.0	2.44
32.....	6.2	2.2	.0	2.8	5.5	2.0	2.5	0	2.7	5.0	2.89
33.....	10.0	4.6	.0	5.5	4.5	4.4	2.7	2.5	3.2	4.9	4.23
34.....	6.0	3.4	3.5	4.0	7.0	2.6	3.0	5.0	3.2	3.0	4.07
35.....	8.4	3.3	3.6	10.5	10.0	7.3	7.6	6.5	.0	1.0	5 82
36.....	5.0	3.0	2.4	3.6	4.0	2.4	1.8	1.0	1.4	0.9	2.55
37.....	6.0	10.1	3.3	4.5	4.0	3.6	3.3	5.0	5.5	2.9	4 82
38.....	8.7	2.5	7.8	11.0	2.5	3.3	.0	.0	1.8	0.9	3.85
39.....	5.6	5.7	5.4	3 5	4.5	5.6	4.7	4.0	3.7	4.1	4.68
40.....	10.2	5.4	.0	7.0	7.0	4.5	3.1	2.5	2.1	0.4	3.52
*41.....	2.0	7.0	13.5	4.0	10.0	5.2	4.5	3.6	2.9	2.5	4.52
42.....	7.0	3.2	.0	4.3	1.0	0.6	3.8	1.6	2.2	3.4	2.71
43.....	.0	.0	.0	1.0	0.5	3.6	.0	.0	.0	.0	.51
44.....	17.3	8 2	1.4	3.2	2.0	1.6	3.8	1.7	4.3	1.9	5.54
45.....	13.8	7.5	6.3	6.0	1 0	3.3	1.5	2.0	3 5	4.0	4.79
46.....	17.7	6.3	4.5	8.0	8.5	4 1	3.3	4.0	2.4	2.8	6.16
47.....	17.0	18.3	9.5	6.2	2.5	2.2	1.8	3.5	2.5	3.6	5.21
48.....	13.3	5.1	8 3	8.5	5.0	.0	2.0	0.6	2.6	4.3	4.97
49.....	6.0	3.4	2.8	3.3	3.4	2.5	2.3	1.5	1.1	1.6	2.79
50.....	.0	1.0	3.5	2.5	3.5	.0	2.3	1.0	1.7	2.5	1.70
51.....	5.3	15.6	13.9	5.4	4.2	3.2	4.2	2.7	2.0	1.1	5.73
*51.....	5.1	3.7	3.1	.0	5.0	6.8	2.3	1.2	5.5	4.2	3.69
52.....	.0	2.8	1.4	1.8	2 2	0.6	0.8	0.7	0 7	1.0	1.20
*52.....	19.6	10.6	9.4	6 0	2.8	2.4	1.2	1.3	1.2	1.1	5.56
53.....	3.8	1.2	1.9	2.3	2.0	1.5	0.9	0 7	1.4	1.4	1.71

*Joint.

Digitized by Google

No. districts.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	Aver'ge for ten years.
54	5.3	4.1	3.6	5.0	4.0	3.1	3.0	4.3	3.2	3.7	3.93
55	13.8	8.1	1.5	3.5	3.5	2.7	2.7	3.0	2.9	3 4	4.51
56	12.6	6.6	2.0	13.5	15.0	12.1	12.3	15 0	14.2	17.6	12.07
57	10.0	6.4	6.5	6.0	3.0	2.6	1.7	.0	4.8	2.9	4.39
*57	....	....	.0	.0	.0	.0	5.4	.0	5.2	7.5	.....
58	2.0	1.6	.0	.5	2.0	12.5	.0	1.2	1.5	1.9	2.32
59	12.5	7.3	.0	2.0	5.5	4.2	1.0	2.5	.0	2.2	3.72
60	9.3	3.5	2.4	3.6	4.0	1.8	1.7	2.5	2.9	6.0	3.77
61	10.9	6.8	3.6	3.0	5.0	4.0	2.0	2.5	.0	3.4	4.12
*62	24.8	5.6	5.1	4.2	4.0	3.6	5.5	5.8	3 8	2.6	6.50
63	6.7	3.7	.0	17.0	11.5	4.1	4.0	5.0	4.9	4.6	6.15
64	4.3	1.5	3.2	3.0	2.5	2.3	2.8	.0	.0	.0	1.96
65	9.5	2.0	.0	4 0	3.0	1.1	0.0	9.0	3.1	2.1	3.38
66	21.1	8.7	1.8	3.4	2.5	2.1	1.0	1.0	1.8	1.8	4.52
67	16.2	5.7	3.5	4.0	4.0	3.0	2.6	1.2	.8	3.1	4.41
68	.0	4.6	12.5	6.3	5.0	1.7	1.2	2.0	2.7	3.3	3.93
*69	3.6	1.9	1 5	.0	1.5	.0	2.5	.0	.0	.0	1.10
70	.0	0.5	1.9	1.0	.0	0.5	.0	.0	.0	.0	.39
*71	24.9	15.6	7.8	4.0	5.0	3.7	3.5	5.5	4.2	3.6	7.77
72	5.7	2.6	3.5	3.3	2.5	1.7	1.8	2.0	2.0	2.4	2.75
73	11 3	7.9	7.5	5.0	3.5	3.6	2.0	2.0	1.5	1.7	4.60
74	8.3	11.4	2.3	.0	.0	2.8	2.0	1.6	2.1	2.6	3.31
75	.0	3.4	3.3	2.2	3.0	3.4	4.8	3.5	3.3	3.5	3.04
*75	3.2	1.4	2.1	4.0	3.0	.0	2.5	0	1.7	.0	1.79
76	1.0	7.7	3.9	1.0	.0	.5	0.3	2.3	.0	.4	1.71
77	6.0	2.4	2.9	3.0	2.5	.5	2.0	1.0	.7	1.7	2.27
78	5.1	2.0	2.5	1.5	6.0	5.3	5.0	3.2	.8	1.2	3.26
79	2.8	2 0	1.0	10.0	2.5	2.8	2.4	3.3	3.2	3.7	3.37
80	14.4	4.4	5.1	5.0	5.0	3.6	3.5	4.0	3.8	3 4	5.22
81	.0	9.0	3.2	8.4	10.0	3.5	3.6	3.0	2.8	3.6	4.71
82	6.4	3.5	5.0	2 8	2.0	.7	2.5	3.0	3.0	4.2	3.31
83	17.9	2 0	2.5	2.0	2.5	1.2	1.3	1.5	1.6	1.4	3.39
84	3.3	1.4	10.3	1.5	1.5	1.2	0.8	.0	0.5	.8	1 13
85	9.2	5.0	7.3	5.5	2.5	1.7	4.2	2.2	2.2	2.4	4.22
86	4.4	3.3	3.1	8.5	5.0	7.6	14.0	12.2	11.9	8.2	7.82
87	13.8	4.3	3.6	4.0	3.0	2.6	3.8	3.3	3.3	3.8	4 55
88	3.0	2.4	3 7	2.0	0	2.5	1.4	4.0	5.2	4.0	2 82
89	7.8	5.7	2.3	2.0	5.0	4.3	3.4	3.0	2.9	3.0	3.94
90	8.4	5.6	4.0	2.5	5.5	3.3	6.0	6.0	1.3	3.0	4 56
91	1.0	.5	.5	0.5	.5	1 2	0 3	5.0	0.5	.3	1.03
92	14.1	7.5	8.4	6.0	.0	2.9	2.2	1.0	2.0	2.4	4.65
93	3.3	2.5	7.5	3.6	2.5	3.5	2.8	2.7	0.2	1.4	3.00
94	11.5	6.8	5.8	4.5	1.5	1.4	1.3	4.0	2.1	5.2	4.41
95	13.7	6.0	1.4	3.5	7.5	3.7	2.7	3.0	3 0	4.0	4 85
96	6.0	3.2	2.3	3.0	2.0	.5	3.0	5.0	4.4	3.7	3.31
97	.0	....	.0	.0	.0	.0	0.9	1.0	1.1	3.4	.64
98	10.1	5.3	2.5	3.6	5.0	5.0	3.0	7.0	1.4	1.3	4 43
99	15 5	7.0	15.1	15.0	7.0	3.9	3.5	4 8	5.5	4.0	8.13
100	11.5	7.0	7.0	7.3	6 5	5.3	3.3	2.0	2.5	3.3	5.57
101	....	....	....	25.0	2.5	6.0	2.5	2.5	2.1	.0	.....
103	13.4	3.9	4.0	2.5	2.0	2.1	2.0	14.0	5.7	3.2	5.28
105	8 0	4.3	3.9	3.5	.0	1.9	2.5	1.8	2.0	3.5	3.14
106	9.1	5.3	3.3	2.5	2.0	8.5	6.5	5.7	1.7	2.5	4.71
107	13.7	10.5	10.2	8.0	8.0	5.4	6.7	6.3	6.0	6.2	8.10
108	10 8	23.5	8.7	4.0	8.0	10.7	7.7	6.6	5.5	3.8	6.93
109	12.0	8.0	5.1	11.4	7.0	1.4	4.1	5.1	8.0	6.0	6.81
110	11.0	4.8	4.6	4.0	4.0	2.8	3.6	4.0	4.4	4.6	4.78

* Joint.

Digitized by Google

No. districts.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	Average for ten years.
111	10 0	6.7	7.8	3.8	5.5	4.0	3.6	2.5	3.4	3.1	5.04
112	3.7	2.6	2.8	.0	2.0	2.3	2.0	1.8	0.9	2.7	2.08
113	5 0	13.7	4.3	4.5	4.5	.0	3.3	3.0	3.8	3.7	4.58
114	4.0	1.4	1.0	2.5	2.5	1.8	1.8	2.0	4.7	7.2	2.89
115	13.3	5.2	2.9	1.2	3.0	2.2	3.0	2.2	2 4	2.2	3.76
116	6.0	6.0	3.0	5.0	5 0	5.0	5.0	3.0	10.8	5.7	5.45
117	47.5	12.1	11.0	13.5	6 5	6.0	3.3	5.0	4.9	4.2	11.40
118	5.8	2.4	2.3	3.0	3.5	1.9	1.6	1.3	2 0	2.1	2.59
119	7.6	8.2	3.7	4.5	3.5	2.2	.0	3.0	4.3	3.0	4.00
120	7.2	4.0	2.7	3.0	3.5	.7	2.4	4.0	.0	.0	2.75
*120	....	....	....	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	4.5	4.8	.....
121	32.0	12.7	11.6	4.5	3.0	1.7	2.7	3.4	2.9	2 9	7.74
122	9.5	3.3	4.9	6.0	7.0	5.0	4.0	4.5	6.6	7.5	5.83
123	7.7	5.1	5.8	3.5	3.5	4.0	2.3	3.4	3.2	4.0	4.15
124	8.5	0.8	3.6	4.5	4.0	4 3	3.5	3.4	5.4	4.4	4.24
125	11.2	3.0	7.5	9.0	13.0	11.3	8.8	13.1	12.3	16.4	10.56
126	21.0	25.5	11.2	8.0	6.0	4.5	4.0	5.0	3.3	3.4	9.19
127	4.6	2.8	3.5	2.7	3.5	1.6	2.1	1 3	1.9	1.8	2.58
128	8.7	3.1	2.0	1.8	3.5	1.6	0.8	1.0	0.9	1.0	2.44
129	13.0	5.1	5.3	4.0	6 0	5.6	2.9	2.3	2.3	2.6	4.91
130	....	25.2	21.3	6.0	8.5	4.0	4.0	4.0	3.9	5.5	9.15
131	....	10.3	10.1	26.0	7.5	10.7	9.0	10.0	1.0	8.1	10.30
132	....	8.4	.0	3.5	9.0	4.1	3.0	3.0	3.0	3.2	4.13
133	....	....	18.3	19.0	3.0	2.7	2.8	4.0	3.7	3.5	7.12
134	....	....	....	....	19.0	14.1	11.0	5.0	8.2	7.6	.....
135	....	....	....	....	40.0	26.5	17.0	16.0	8 1	9.0	.....
Pleasant Grove, Ind.	8.0	6.1	4.3	6.0	7.0	5 0	03.0	3.0	3.5	3.9	4.98
St. Charles, Ind.	31.5	9.6	16.0	13.2	8.2	5.6	07.9	11.7	10.7	8.3	12.27

*Joint.

EARLY TAXES AND APPORTIONMENTS.

On August 11, 1856, the board of county commissioners levied the first school tax. The total valuation of real and personal property, and the general school tax for the first five years, were as follows:

Year.	Value of property.	Rate.	Total tax.
1856	$ 867,588 00	2½ mills	$2,168 98
1857	2,004,979 00	"	5,012 45
1858	1,388,192 00	"	3,470 48
1859	1,127,522 00	"	2,818 80
1860	1,507,731 00	"	3,769 32

There is no means of determining the special tax levy for that early period, as such taxes were collected by district clerks, and no records have been preserved. We know that schoolhouses were built and schools maintained, and there can be no doubt that the

Digitized by Google

pioneers often made great sacrifices in order that their children might not grow up in ignorance. The general tax, if collected, must have gone far toward paying the wages of teachers, who could be hired for one, or, at most, two dollars per week, and "board with the pupils."

The first apportionment was made by the commissioners on January 9, 1857. The following is copied from the early records:

School money received from fines	$ 46 00
School money received from taxes	639 63
Total	685 63

This sum was distributed among the several districts, according to the number of persons between four and twenty-one. Each pupil received ninety cents, subject to the condition named below.

Tabular statement of the first apportionment, copied from the original, in which is shown the number of the district, the number of persons enumerated, the time school was taught, and the sum apportioned to each district, is herewith given:

No. of district.	No. of scholars.	Time school has been taught	Remarks.	Amount of money to district.
1	62	...	To be drawn upon proof of school having been taught according to law.	$ 58 72
2	36	...	Same	33 72
3	53	...	Same	49 64
4	134	...	Same	125 51
5	28	16½	Subject to order of trustees to pay teacher	26 22
8	151	12	Same	141 43
12	33	13	Same	30 90
13	33	...	To be drawn upon proof of school having been taught according to law.	30 90
19	16	...	Same	14 98
23	26	...	Same	24 35
24	37	...	Same	34 66
31	21	...	Same	19 67
32	46	...	Same	43 09
34	19	...	Same	17 80
35	19	...	Same	17 80
36	18	...	Same	16 86
	732	...		685 63

In February following the same districts received $729 51, making a total for the year of $1,415 14.

SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

The school code of the Territory of Minnesota, passed at the second session of the legislative assembly, commencing January 1,

Digitized by Google

1851, made it the duty of the board of county commissioners for each county to divide such portion of their county as was inhabited into school districts.

At the second session of the board, which was held at Rochester, September 13, 1855, petitions having been received requesting action under the above law, two districts were set off.

No. 1, now generally known as the Coffin district, was formed of territory in the southwestern part of Elmira and the southeastern portion of Orion. It must have contained a goodly number of families, as there were sixty-two persons between four and twenty-one years of age who drew public money in January, 1857.

District No. 2 was made to include twenty-four sections, a small empire, having the thriving village of Oronoco for a metropolis. Thirty-six pupils were enumerated by the district clerk in December, 1856.

District No. 3 was formed on the first of October following. It included nearly nine sections in the southwestern part of the township of Pleasant Grove, and John Collins' claim seems to have been near the center of population. The district was altered in July, 1856, and that portion of the territory in which the village is now situated retained the original number. When the independent district was organized, a few years later, "No. 3" lost its identity.

No. 4 came next in order at the same session. The village of Marion was, and now is, near the geographical center of the district. It then ranked next to Rochester in the number of persons entitled to public money.

The year 1855 closed with only four districts formed in the county, and it is quite probable that some of this small number were not yet fully organized. Early in January, 1856, six more were added to the list. No. 5, now known as the Center Grove district, No. 6, known as Stone's Corners, or the Clason district, and No. 7, including territory in Dover and Quincy, in the Stevenson neighborhood, were formed on the 9th.

No. 8, including the village of Rochester, and the Hull district, No. 9, were formed on the 10th. At the close of the year the number of districts had reached thirty-five. The work of formation continued in this way until 1860, when it was taken from the commissioners and given to the town superintendent of schools. His authority was very brief, for the legislature of 1861 made every township in the state a school district, and required the town board

Digitized by Google

of supervisors to form sub-districts. This law was repealed the following winter, and districts have since been formed and altered by the county board.

The present school law provides for three classes of districts, as follows:

First,—Common school districts, including all districts not embraced in either of the two following classes.

Second,—Independent school districts, including districts organized under section 94 of the school code.

Third,—Special school districts, including all districts organized wholly or in part under any special law of the state.

The report of Supt. Spring for the year ending August 31, 1882, shows that the county has one hundred and thirty districts of the first class, one of the second and three of the third. The special districts are Rochester, Oronoco and Chatfield, joint. There are also seven joint common school districts, not included in the above.

The independent district of Pleasant Grove was organized June 5, 1865. It originally included the whole township. The people of the northern portion did not feel satisfied, and the legislature of 1867 enacted a law setting aside the action by which the district was established, and giving the people south of the river the privilege of voting on the question of reorganization. A majority favoring the measure, the district, which now includes about two-thirds of the territory of the township, was divided into six sub-districts, with a director in each who looks after local affairs. The board of directors has the entire control of the schools. It may also inspect the teachers employed or delegate that power to the country superintendent, and may appoint a district superintendent to visit the schools, report to the state superintendent, and perform such other duties as may be required by the board. Mrs. Lizzie Logan, who taught for many years, served in that capacity for some time. Hon. R. D. Hathaway and Richard Russell were among those who did most to organize the schools under this law. They hoped to establish a graded system with an excellent high school, where all the advanced pupils of the district could receive a good education. Their expectations have not been fully realized. There are six schoolhouses in the district, five of which are brick and one stone. The total value of these is put at $4,000. The house at the Grove has two rooms, and the higher department of the school is now taught by W. R. Bennett; the lower, by Mary Holmes.

Digitized by Google

The town of Dover organized under the independent school law in the spring of 1866. There was so much friction in the working of the plan that the people besought the legislature to resolve the district into its "original elements." This was done in the winter of 1868, and the county commissioners subdivided the town, for the second time, in the spring of that year.

SCHOOL OFFICERS.

Under the law of 1851 the officers of each school district were three trustees and a clerk. They had the entire management of the school, and were required to inspect teachers whom they employed, as to "their moral character and ability to teach." The district clerk reported the number of persons between four and twenty-one, and the number of months school had been taught by a qualified instructor, to the board of county commissioners. This report was a very simple affair; the two items given above covering the whole ground. He was also required to collect all taxes assessed by the trustees, and pay over the same, less five per cent commission.

This law continued in force until 1860. The voters in each township were then required to elect a town superintendent of schools. It was made the duty of this officer to form districts, to examine teachers, to visit the schools twice each term, to enroll all persons of school age, and report the same, with other items, to the county auditor. The reports for that year are very unsatisfactory, and the law seems to have been almost a dead letter. The district officers were not set aside at this time; they were shorn of some of their authority, and were expected to co-operate with the superintendent.

As stated elsewhere, the legislature of 1861 made a radical change in the school law. What is known as the "township system" was adopted. Each town was made a district and the board of supervisors became its officers. They were required to divide their district into convenient sub-districts, to appoint a superintendent, and the general management of the schools was placed in their hands. Each sub-district chose its own officers, who were to superintend the erection of school buildings, have charge of furniture, apparatus and other local matters, subordinate to the town board. The superintendent was "to visit every school one day each term, to examine its condition and management." If found necessary, he was to direct the school exercises; he was also to

Digitized by Google

examine teachers and make such reports as were required by the state superintendent. The town clerk was to take an enumeration of all persons between five and twenty-one, and report the number to the auditor, together with such other school statistics as the law specified.

NAMES OF TOWN SUPERINTENDENTS FOR 1860 AND 1861.

Cascade,—Jesse Fairchild, P. N. Cobb, E. F. Steele.
Dover,—Alanson Richards, Simeon Harding.
Elmira,—R. G. Ketcham.
Eyota,—James L. Hodges, Emerson Hodges.
Farmington,—Edward Evans.
Haverhill,—Edward Palmer, R. H. Talbot, M. A. Burkank.
High Forest,—Thos. Armstrong.
Kalmar,—Benj. McDowell.
Marion,—Thomas W. Phelps.
New Haven,—John Kilroy, Russell Williams, H. Douglas.
Orion,—Richard S. Russell, J. T. Hancock.
Oronoco,—Hector Galloway, Wm. M. Pearce.
Pleasant Grove,—D. W. Prentice.
Quincy,—Jotham Holland, John C. Laird.
Rochester,—L. O. Benjamin.
Rock Dell,—W. A. Barnes, J. P. Mead.
Salem,—Sanford Niles.
Viola,—R. F. Cunningham.

The above list is not fully satisfactory. Some towns made no report, others have preserved no records, and the memory of the oldest inhabitant is sometimes sadly at fault.

This system of school management lasted but a single year. The law was repealed in the winter of 1862, but the superintendents were continued in office until September. The new law authorized the appointment of an examiner for each of the commissioner districts, who was to hold public examinations at stated periods, license teachers, visit schools, revoke certificates for cause, etc.

On the 2d of September, 1862, the county commissioners appointed the following persons:

District No. 1, O. O. Baldwin; No. 2, Sanford Niles; No. 3, Thos. W. Phelps; No. 4, R. F. Cunningham; No. 5, Russell Williams. These gentlemen entered upon their duties at once, and served for three years, when their term of office expired. O. E.

Digitized by Google

Wheeler then took the place of Mr. Cunningham, and Cyrus Curtis that of Mr. Phelps, the examiners for the other district being re-appointed.

In the winter of 1864 the commissioners of the several counties of the state were authorized to appoint a county superintendent of schools in lieu of district examiners. Several counties made that choice and came under the superintendency system during the year. Olmsted delayed until October 16, 1865, when Sanford Niles, of Salem, was appointed on trial. He held his position until January, 1877, being unanimously reappointed at the close of each term until January, 1876, when a majority of the commissioners chose M. G. Spring. The legislature of that year made the office elective in Olmsted and several other counties, and continued the old superintendents until after the November election. Mr. Spring received 2,294 votes, and Mr. Niles, 2,133. In the fall before Mr. Spring's first term closed he received a nomination from both parties and was re-elected without opposition. He ran on the democrat ticket in 1880, and was elected over Rev. G. L. M. Gjertson, republican, by a majority of 752. There were three candidates before the people in November, 1882. The vote stood as follows: Fayette L. Cook, republican, 1,743; Horace Witherstine, democrat, 903; M. G. Spring, independent, 667. Mr. Cook, having been elected, entered on the duties of his office early in December.

Since the township system was abolished each common-school district elects three trustees to manage its affairs. In 1876 a law was passed allowing women to vote for school officers, and they are now eligible to any office pertaining solely to schools. Several ladies have been elected each year, and twelve are now serving on school boards.

Our history may be divided into four periods. The first extended from 1855 to 1860, during which time there was no general supervision; the second covered the two years of supervision by town superintendents; the third continued from 1862 to October, 1865, when the work of supervision was performed by district examiners; the fourth, extending from 1865 to date, is the period of general supervision by a county superintendent.

EARLY TEACHERS AND SCHOOLS.

The early settlers of the county did not neglect the education of their children. So soon as their families were sheltered, and a few

Digitized by Google

of the common necessaries of life were provided, they set about the work of establishing schools. As no districts were organized before the autumn of 1855, there could have been no public schools until that date. It is said that Alexander Duncan taught a private school in his own house, near J. L. Parks', northeast of Pleasant Grove, during the winter of 1854–5; and it is quite probable that others taught in the large settlements of the county the same winter.

1856. The exact number of schools for 1856 cannot be determined from official records. The law of that period required each district to have a three-months school in order to draw public money. The writer has inspected the sixteen reports of clerks for that year and finds but two allusions to schools. O. H. Page, of district No. 3, Pleasant Grove, says that one began on or about December 15, to continue three months; and J. S. Higbee, of district No. 12, in the southwestern part of the same town, certifies that "thirteen weeks of school were taught by a qualified teacher." The commissioners were, in some manner, satisfied that the Center Grove district had had sixteen weeks, although the clerk, whose business it was to report the fact, makes no mention of it. The village of Rochester received credit for twelve weeks. All other districts were to receive the apportionment "upon proof of school having been taught according to law." Whether such evidence was forthcoming the writer is unable to say.

We have private testimony to show that Susan Rucker taught in a small log schoolhouse near John Collins' during the winter of 1855–6; that H. E. Loomis taught in the Coffin district near Chatfield, and Andrew Beardsley in the Case district, Orion. Here our record ends for the winter. During the following summer Mary E. Walker taught in Rochester; Sarah Pearce in the village of Oronoco; Jennie Dumars, now the wife of C. C. Jones, of Minneapolis, in a small hut near Blair's Mill, Kalmar; Sarah J. Phelps, who taught for many years thereafter in the village of Marion; Ann Losinger, now the wife of Roswell Emeric, taught in a log shanty on Sec. 12, Kalmar, and in the chamber of John Lowry's house. This gives us eight schools for that year, besides the one of which Mr. Page speaks.

1857. There were thirty-one reports for this year. They now speak of events a quarter of a century past. From them the following record is made:

Digitized by Google

District.	Township.	Name of clerk.	Length of school.	Name of teacher.
1	Elmira	A. H. Stearns	3 months.	
3	Pleasant Grove	J. G. Higbee	4 "	
4	Marion	Gustavus Wilcox	8 "	
5	New Haven	Nathan Bowman	6 "	
6	Oronoco	Anson K. Stone	3 "	
8	City	A. Smith	6 "	Phebe Hoag, Miss Stedman.
11	Pleasant Grove	George Everts	3 "	
12	" "	Richard Eddy	5 "	
13	" "	B. W. Humes	3 "	
14	" "	F. L. Stevens	3 "	
17	Orion	S. A. Cole	4 "	Miss V. L. Deming.
19	Dover	J. W. Denton	2 weeks.	Eliza Sheeks.
22	Marion	Jas. R. Case	3 months.	
23	High Forest	N. S. Howland	3 "	
30	Cascade	A. Lesuer	3 "	
34	Orion	L. B. Bliss	3 "	Andrew Beardsley.
58	Kalmar	H. C. Sheldon	3 "	

It appears that there were but seventeen schools taught during the year. Several of the above districts included territory in two townships, and either might have been named in such cases, instead of the one given. The names of the early teachers were not a matter of record, and they were seldom preserved. George Everts, of Pleasant Grove, volunteers some valuable information. He states that the "cost of schoolhouse, including stove and pipe and five per cent for clerk's fees, is $557." "The amount of tax raised in the district is $527." The "expense of teacher, $54." "No. of scholars attending school, 25." Up to this date no other clerk has given the value of a schoolhouse or the amount of special taxes. It is an honorable record for that day, and he had a right to feel proud of it. Mr. L. B. Bliss states that Mr. Beardsley began his school in December, 1856; this will add another to the list for that year. Miss Eliza Sheeks is the daughter of Geo. C. Sheeks, of Dover. This was the first school in that town, and was kept in a room of Simeon Harding's log house, in which many of our old settlers have spent a night while on their way to Winona. But sixty-three and one-half months of school were taught that year.

1858. There were forty-nine schools, and the average length of the school year was a little over four months. Salem Corners, the village of Marion, the city of Rochester, and the Stone district in Oronoco and Cascade, each reported nine months. High Forest had seven, Pleasant Grove eight, Stewartville six and one-half, and

Digitized by Google

the Sally district, New Haven, six months. The aggregate length of the schools for the year was 204 months. The names of a few teachers have been handed down to us. Margaret Waldron, now wife of Nathan Phelps, taught in the Sinclair district, Kalmar, and Mr. J. C. Howard in the village of High Forest, in a house owned by Charles Stewart. Chas. C. Cornell kept the first public school in Salem in the winter of 1857–8, in a log house built by citizens near the residence of Z. Handerson. Ann Wilkins had a private school a year earlier, in a new frame house which stood north of the "Corners," on land owned by Darius Wilkins. Henrietta Carl, now wife of Wm. Bear, Eyota, kept the first school in Viola, in a pre-emption shanty near John Morrow's, and Mrs. E. A. Doty, of the same town, taught in her own house the latter part of the year. Angeline M. Stocking, wife of M. H. Ireland, was employed to teach in the Joseph Bear district, Eyota, and first schools were also in session in the Benj. Bear, Buck and Eckles neighborhoods. Quincy had two schools; one was kept by Elizabeth Kepner, daughter of M. Kepner, in her father's shanty. She began on the 7th of July and continued three months with ten pupils enrolled. The other was in the Kingsley district and continued four months, but the name of the teacher was not reported. T. W. McClosky taught the first school in the St. George district, Marion. Mrs. Helen Cornwell, wife of John Cornwell, taught in the village of Durango, in a small house put up by Wm. Brink. She received $1.25 per week, and old settlers speak highly of her work.

1859. Seventy districts reported for that year, and fifty-seven schools were taught, with an aggregate length of 234 months. Rock Dell had her first school. It was kept by Rebecca Mead in the house of Mr. J. S. Humason. Every township in the county save Farmington, now had from one to six schools in operation. This township did not report a school until 1860, though some of her early settlers may have sent their children to the Fitch neighborhood, Haverhill, where one was opened as early as 1858; in fact that district included territory belonging to both townships. The first school in a district wholly within the borders of Farmington was taught during the summer of 1860, in a small log house near Farm Hill, by Kate Cowles, now wife of Hon. J. A. Leonard.

1860. The reports for 1860 cover only two-thirds of the year, from December 31 to August 31, and no report was made by the superintendent of Rochester, Oronoco, New Haven or Pleasant

Digitized by Google

Grove. If these documents were prepared they are not now on file in the auditor's office, and the thread of our history is partly broken. Blanks were furnished by the state for the first time, and a flood of light would have been thrown on many points of interest by careful answers to all the questions propounded in them. We are more fortunate when we reach the statistics for 1861, which were collected and reported by the several town clerks. We here catch a glimpse of the educational work in each township in that comparatively early period. The information given below cannot be gathered from any of the records of preceding years. Up to this date we are left in the dark as to the attendance at school, teachers' wages, value of schoolhouses, their number, and the actual outlay for school purposes.

ABSTRACT of reports of town clerks for the year 1861, showing school population, enrollment, average attendance, number of schools, number of teachers, wages of teachers, number of schoolhouses and their value.

	Persons between 5 and 21.	Total enrollment.	Average attendance.	No. of schools.	Length in mos.	Male teachers.	Female teachers.	Wages of males.	Wages of females.	Amount paid to teachers.	Log houses.	Frame houses.	Total value.
Cascade	120	75	50	3	3	..	3	.....	$ 8 33	$ 75 00	..	3	$ 200 00
Dover	135	101	65	4	3	..	4	.....	14 84	166 00	1	3	829 00
Elmira	210	125	80	5	3	..	5	.....	9 60	.....	1	3	350 00
Eyota	207	150	120	5	6	5	5	$14 80	8 00	360 00	2	3	950 00
Farmington	60	40	30	3	4	..	3	.....	15 33	184 00	1	2	165 00
Haverhill	161	92	60	5	3	..	5	.....	12 00	270 00	..	3	850 00
High Forest	265	100	55	2	3	1	2	12 00	7 00	78 00	2	..	150 00
Kalmar	202	104	48	5	3	1	5	18 00	8 30	186 00	1	3	1300 00
Marion	212	130	75	5	3	..	5	.....	12 40	.....	1	3	500 00
New Haven	181	103	90	4	3	..	4	.....	10 40	168 00	1	3	643 00
Orion	99	47	29	3	3	..	3	.....	7 33	74 00	3	1	300 00
Oronoco	184	128	95	6	3	.	7	.....	6 66	.....	..	4	600 00
Pleasant Grove	320	200	150	6	4	..	6	.....	9 00	.....	3	3	755 00
Quincy	207	120	70	4	3	..	4	.....	8 00	102 00	..	3	725 00
Rock Dell	124	25	17	2	3	..	2	.....	11 50	69 00	1	..	150 00
Rochester	133	50	35	2	3	..	2	.....	10 00	60 00	1	..	100 00
Salem	200	76	55	3	3	..	3	.....	10 00	.....	4	..	250 00
Viola	89	25	25	1	3	..	1	.....	10 00	30 00	1	1	300 00
City	302	224	153	4	7	1	3	50.00	30 00	560 00	..	..	.....
													$9117 00

It will be seen that there were 3,411 persons enumerated, 2,145 of whom were enrolled as pupils; that the average attendance was

Digitized by Google

1,302, and the whole number of schools taught was seventy-two. Eight male and seventy-two female teachers were employed at wages which would seem low in 1883. There were twenty-three log and thirty-eight frame houses, valued at $9,117.

This was a war year, and the number of male teachers was remarkably few; they were no doubt marching "on to Richmond."

SCHOOLHOUSES.

Many of the early schoolhouses were erected by voluntary contributions of labor and material. Men and boys turned out to draw logs from the woods and lumber from the mill or the more distant river. Shingles were sometimes split from a thrifty oak, and flooring hewed from the basswood. The raising was often an important event and long remembered by the young. When the walls were up the roof went on, the rough doors and curious windows found their places, the writing-board girdled the walls, the long, rough benches were arranged in rows, and the master's desk, so "fearfully and wonderfully made," was put in the most commanding position. In the construction of such houses, an axe, a saw and a hammer are the chief tools required, and any large boy or head of a pioneer family can use them.

Though the schoolhouses erected during the first decade of our history were often rude in their external appearance, though the furniture was home-made, though few blackboards hung on their walls, and apparatus was almost unknown, we have no word of criticism for their builders and owners. Far greater sacrifices were required than are now necessary to erect and furnish the more costly structures of these days.

But the schoolhouses of that period were not all of the style alluded to above. The citizens of Oronoco, Marion and Pleasant Grove erected neat and comfortable frames as early as the summer of 1856. In the summer of 1857, Center Grove and the Bagley district, Pleasant Grove township, built what were then considered first-class country schoolhouses.

The following extracts from the county superintendent's diary will serve to show the general character of the schoolhouses in 1866 and in 1876. They are arranged in opposite columns and relate to the same districts.

Digitized by Google

FROM DIARY OF 1866.

Very poor frame house, with siding partly off and no latch to the door, the seats are uncomfortable and the stove door is out.

A very small frame hut for a schoolhouse, and but one little blackboard.

Poor frame house, with the door off its hinges and no blackboards.

Fair frame house, with comfortable seats and two good blackboards.

Log house, poorly chinked, poor seats, and without blackboards.

FROM DIARY OF 1876.

The district has erected a good stone schoolhouse. It is well seated and furnished with blackboards; value of house $1,200.

Brick house, with patent desks and good blackboards; value $1,000.

Frame house; value $500.

Good frame house, well finished and well seated; cost $1,400.

Frame house, with patent desks and ample blackboards; value $1,000.

These extracts might be made to cover several pages. The improvement here noted was not in any sense exceptional, the whole county shared in it, and districts vied with each other in the good work.

TABLE showing the number and value of schoolhouses at different dates.

	Frame.	Log.	Stone.	Brick.	No. built.	Total.	Value of all.
1861	38	23	..	..	..	61	$9,117 00
1862	39	28	1	..	..	68	8,463 00
1863	43	30	1	..	..	74	10,293 00
1864	47	21	2	..	..	70	12,720 00
1865	49	25	3	..	..	77	14,630 00
1866	60	26	4	..	..	90	29,245 00
1867	75	25	6	..	..	103	73,931 00
1868	82	20	8	1	..	111	94,910 00
1869	90	20	9	1	12	121	119,805 00
1870	95	18	9	2	12	125	130,732 00
1871	96	17	10	3	13	127	139,739 00
1872	96	15	10	4	7	128	150,301 00
1873	95	14	10	7	7	128	154,036 00
1874	100	10	10	9	8	132	156,620 00
1875	105	8	10	12	..	135	175,625 00
1876	105	5	10	12	..	137	186,350 00
1877	108	4	10	17	..	141	196,225 00
1878	108	3	10	19	..	141	195,510 00
1879	108	3	10	20	..	141	195,160 00
1880	108	3	10	20	..	141	196,500 00
1881	106	3	11	21	4	141	197,650 00
1882	105	1	12	22	7	140	198,825 00

The above estimates do not include the value of schoolhouse sites. It will be seen that the number of log schoolhouses diminished from thirty in 1863 to one in 1882. This house is in district No. 70, in the western part of Salem. The first stone schoolhouse

Digitized by Google

was erected in 1862, in the town of Rock Dell, in a Norwegian neighborhood; Carl Syverson was then district clerk. The first brick house was built in 1867, in the city of Rochester.

Average value of schoolhouses in 1861 was $149; in 1871, $1,100; in 1882, $1,420; country schoolhouses 1882, $789.

In 1865 there was no public schoolroom in the county seated with patent desks; ten years later there were eighty-one. At the present time a large proportion of the houses are well planned, and they are fairly provided with blackboards. Some are furnished with wall maps, globes, and other apparatus necessary to the best success of a school.

The village of Eyota has a fine brick building, erected in 1876 at a cost of $9,000. It is 68×36 feet on the ground, and two stories high above the basement. There are two schoolrooms on each floor, which are well seated and furnished with apparatus suited to the grade of pupils. The basement has furnaces of the most approved manufacture. The entire edifice is finished in good style, and it is an ornament to the place.

Dover Center has an excellent brick house erected the same year as the above, at a cost of about $5,000. It is 56×36 feet on the ground, and two stories high. There are four schoolrooms, each 30×23 feet, 12 feet in the clear. Three of the rooms are well seated, and supplied with a small amount of apparatus, valued at $50. The basement is calculated for furnaces, but they are not yet in position. The building is a credit to the village. It stands on a gentle eminence and commands a fine view of the country around.

L. A. Dudley, principal of the Oronoco school, has kindly furnished the following:

"The Oronoco school-building is, including the basement, a three-story brick, picturesquely located on Moss Cliff, by the Zumbro. It was built in 1875, under plans drawn by L. Andrus, architect, at an expense of about $5,000, including grounds and fixtures. The basement is used for wood, the first floor for schoolrooms, and the rooms above for halls, one of which is occupied by the Good Templars, the other by the Odd Fellows."

Byron has a two-story building with two rooms, well seated, and furnished with apparatus valued at $50. It is a wooden structure and the entire cost was $2,400.

Besides these, there are thirty-four schoolhouses in the rural districts, ranging in value from $1,000 to $1,500 each.

Digitized by Google

The following was written by the superintendent of schools at the termination of his first tour of visitation, early in the spring of 1865: "Of the seventy-seven schoolhouses in the county, fifty-six were found without privies and eleven without blackboards." In 1875, fifty-two houses were reported as having two privies, forty-four as having one, eighteen as having none, and eleven district clerks made no allusion to the matter.

SCHOOL-GROUNDS.

The total value of school-grounds is placed at $12,500. The sites are, in most cases, well chosen, but very little has been done to improve them. Where trees have been planted they have usually been neglected, and have maintained a sickly existence in spite of growing weeds and browsing cattle. The trees, in beautiful natural groves, survive but a few years after the erection of a schoolhouse in their midst. They make convenient hitching-posts and are soon girdled. Few attempts have been made to plant evergreens or shrubbery, and no one seems to think that school-grounds may be made attractive at all seasons.

In passing through many neighborhoods, one sees evidences of taste around almost every dwelling, but when he reaches the schoolhouse he is often reminded of Whittier's description of "The Old Burying-ground."

> "Unshaded smites the summer sun,
> Unchecked the winter blast."

SCHOOL-APPARATUS.

Previous to the summer of 1866 there was very little school-apparatus in the county. In making eighty visits during the winter before, the superintendent saw but one set of wall-maps.

At a teachers' institute held in Morton Hall, in April of that year, the importance of supplying the schools with apparatus was duly considered, and a committee was appointed to make a report thereon for publication. Many districts purchased at that time, but teachers were not always competent to use what was furnished, and they sometimes allowed pupils to make footballs of globes, and marbles of dissected numeral-frames. People soon began to see that their money was poorly invested, and few purchases were made for several years. In the autumn of 1875 the clerks reported something over two thousand dollars invested in apparatus. The

Digitized by Google

recent report of superintendent Spring shows that 116 districts out of 134 are supplied with apparatus amounting in the aggregate to $4,825. The writer has learned since the above was written that considerable of this amount is invested in costly charts of very little practical value to the districts.

TEXTBOOKS.

In the early schools pupils used such books as the parents brought from the older states. The town superintendents in their official reports for 1880, indicate that the following were in use:

Bullion's Grammar,	Thompson's Arithmetic,	Town's Readers,
Butler's "	Adam's "	McGuffey's "
Pinneo's "	Greenleaf's "	Sanders' "
Wells' "	Ray's "	Webster's Speller,
Covell's "	Davies' "	Sanders' "
Smith's "	Smith's "	Town's "
Clark's "	Morse's Geography,	
Green's "	Mitchell's "	
Brown's "	Monteith's "	
Kirkham's "	Fitch's "	
Weld's "	Colton's "	

The statutes of 1858 made it the duty of the superintendent of public instruction "to introduce and recommend such textbooks as he shall deem best adapted to the wants of the common schools." Hon. E. D. Neill selected a list and published it in 1860, but the legislature of 1861 enacted as follows: "The State Normal Board is hereby directed to select and prepare a list of books to be used in the common schools of the state for five years."

Under this law, Robinson's arithmetics, Parker and Watson's readers, Monteith's and McNally's geographies and Goodrich's history came into general use in the county. In 1868 a commission recommended the National readers, Robinson's arithmetics, Green's New Introduction to Grammar, Kerl's grammar, Cornell's geographies and Seavey's history. The necessary changes were then made, and general uniformity was secured for several years. After the war, schoolbooks were very high, and they were finally held at such exorbitant rates that some measure seemed necessary to relieve the people from what had become a burdensome tax. Hoping to break the "publishers' ring," as it was called, the legislature of 1872 passed an act which continued the books in use, under the law of 1868, on condition that the publishers would reduce their prices thirty per cent.

Digitized by Google

This law brought no relief, and the county superintendent concluded to recommend "shorter courses" published by the same houses. The series consisted of Robinson's Shorter Course in Arithmetic, Monteith's Shorter Course in Geography, the Educational Readers, Harvey's Grammar, Swinton's Speller and Barnes' History. The list was quite generally approved by teachers and the people, and continued in use until the State Textbook law of 1877 was passed. This "shorter course" saved hundreds of dollars to the people of the county, and greatly lessened the number of classes in each school. The State Series is now in use in all the country schools, and the annual expenditure for schoolbooks is but little over one-half what it was before the Merrill law, as it is termed, went into operation.

SCHOOL POPULATION AND ATTENDANCE.

From the organization of the first districts in 1855 to 1861 the school population included all persons between four and twenty-one. From that date to 1876 the apportionment was based on the number between five and twenty-one. In 1875 the law was again changed, and the state school fund was distributed according to the number of pupils enrolled in school. The early apportionments were made by the county commissioners, and the school fund then consisted of money raised by a general tax of two and one-half mills on the dollar. As the first sale of school lands did not take place until the fall of 1862, no money was received from this source until 1863.

TABLE showing the number of persons between the ages of four and twenty-one, for the years named.

Year.	Persons 4 to 21.	Year.	Persons 5 to 21.
1856	732	1859	2,772
1857	1,468	1860	2,950
1858	2,469		

There is no record of enrollment covering this early period of our history. It was probably much less than the school population would indicate, as most of the districts were very large, and the places where the schools were kept too far away for the younger children.

Digitized by Google

TABLE showing the number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one; the total enrollment; the average daily attendance, and the per cent of average attendance to the enrollment.

Year.	Persons 5 to 21.	Persons enrolled.	Average attendance.	Per cent. of attendance to enrollment.	Different schools.	Number of months' school.
1861.....	3,411	2,145	1,302	60.7	72	268
1862.....	3,480	2,528	1,594	63.0	76	344
1863.....	4,206	2,832	1,753	61.9	84	448
1864.....	4,570	3,212	2,047	63.7	89	507
1865.....	5,577	3,407	1,889	55.4	95	496
1866.....	6,014	3,412	1,533	44.9	100	437

The average attendance for the last two years of this period is quite low, and no cause can be given for it, unless there was some change in the blanks furnished district clerks, which caused them to make incorrect estimates. It requires considerable skill to obtain a correct average for a school year covering two or more terms of different length.

TABLE showing the whole number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one; the enrollment in summer and winter; the average attendance, and the per cent of average attendance to enrollment.

Year.	Persons 5 to 21.	Enrolled in summer schools.	Average attendance.	Per cent. of average attendance to enrollment.	Enrolled in winter schools.	Average attendance.	Per cent. of average attendance to enrollment.
1867.....	6,375	3,271	2,022	61.8	2,564	1,948	75.9
1868.....	6,813	3,374	2,088	61.8	3,040	2,012	66.2
1869.....	7,164	4,104	2,783	67.8	4,548	3,181	79.9
1870.....	7,148	4,506	2,934	65.1	4,580	3,440	75.1
1871.....	7,237	4,512	2,993	66.3	5,046	3,500	69.3
1872.....	7,223	4,434	2,871	64.7	5,066	3,809	75.1
1873.....	7,396	4,462	3,215	72.2	4,771	3,442	72.1
1874.....	7,572	4,313	3,004	79.6	4,935	3,663	74.2
1875.....	This item	4,582	3,204	70.6	4,909	3,810	77.0
1876.....	was not	4,660	2,819	60.4	5,380	4,519	84.0
1877.....	called for	4,792	3,018	62.9	5,568	4,732	85.0
1878.....	in blanks	4,513	3,291	72.9	5,730	3,979	69.4
1879.....	prepared	4,218	3,176	75.2	5,480	3,719	67.8
1880.....	by the	4,292	3,124	72.8	5,176	3,615	69.8
1881.....	State Superintendent.	4,168	2,957	70.9	4,915	3,419	69.7
1882.....		3,814	2,707	70.9	4,866	3,313	68 9

Digitized by Google

It will be noticed that the average attendance for the summer schools reached its highest point in 1880; for the winter, in 1877. The average depends on matters which are external to the schools; when the wild strawberry crop is abundant, when potato-bugs are plentiful, when large fields of corn are planted, or the school term extends past the time for haying, pupils will be kept out to pick berries, to gather bugs, to plant and weed corn, to assist in haying, and the summer schools will be thinned. The blizzards of the present winter are sure to bring a low average, and the fine talk of the superintendent cannot change these figures.

TABLE showing the number of different persons enrolled in school each year, and the average length of the school year in days.

Year.	Different persons enrolled in School.	Length of school year in Days.	Year.	Different persons enrolled in school.	Length of school year in days.
1867.....	3,793	136	1875	5,935	139
1868.....	5,160	137	1876.....	6,549	134
1869.....	5,996	135	1877.....	6,674	135
1870.....	6,078	136	1878.....	6,602	133
1871.....	5,709	135	1879.....	6,242	133
1872.....	6,014	136	1880.....	5,966	132
1873.....	5,993	134	1881.....	5,744	133
1874.....	6,078	135	1882.....	5,569	130

A number of tables have been formed under the general heading "School Population and Attendance," for the reason that no one item of information can be continuously traced.

The school population has not been enumerated since 1875. The average attendance from 1860 to 1867 is given for the year; from that date on it is given for the summer term and winter term.

The highest enrollment was reached in 1877; it then began to decline, until it now stands below that of 1869. The length of the school year is less by nine days than in 1875, and seven days less than in 1868. The decrease in enrollment, 1105 in five years, is to be attributed to "western fever," and to the establishment of private schools. There can be no doubt of the decrease of population in Olmsted county during the last half decade.

TEACHERS.

Teaching in the country schools is not yet regarded as a profession. No one now in the ranks expects to make it a life-work.

Digitized by Google

An examination of the records shows that five to six terms is the average experience of those who are employed in the schools of the county. What is true at this time has been true for many years, and will, no doubt, continue to be so. Six generations of teachers have come and gone during the last seventeen years. Thirty-nine hundred certificates have been issued to nearly, or quite, 2,000 different persons, and yet an autumn does not pass without a scarcity of teachers for the winter schools. Of those who attended the first institute in the fall of 1865, or the examinations following, Sarah J. Southwick, Marion L. Sloan, Bridget M. Kinney and Jane Stewart are the only persons who have taught within the past year. Of the large number licensed during 1876, less than a score are employed in the schoolroom the present winter. The average age of those who have attended institutes, for many years, is from nineteen to twenty; and the responsibility of teaching and governing the young rests upon those who are but little older. The following are among the reasons for this state of things:

1. Teaching in the district schools gives employment only one half of the time, and that is uncertain; as a consequence, no one can settle down to the business and depend on it for permanent support.

2. Our public lands, the thousand enterprises promising wealth, the learned professions, even the ordinary trades, offer better inducements to young people who look ahead and are ambitious.

3. So long as most of the work of teaching is performed by ladies of marriageable age, it is not proper to expect permanency. It is right that "change should be the order of nature," and the historian must state facts rather than suggest remedies.

TABLE showing the number and sex of teachers employed each year; their average monthly compensation, and the total amount paid as teachers' wages.

Year.	Male teachers.	Female teachers.	Wages, male.	Wages, female.	Total amount paid teachers.
1861....	8	72	$16 75	$12 00	$2,382
1862....	26	80	17 84	8 40	3,931
1863....	32	100	18 53	10 22	4,485
1864....	40	107	22 17	12 05	6,519
1865....	32	111	26 84	14 68	7,845

Digitized by Google

TABLE showing the number of teachers in summer and winter schools; their monthly wages, and the amount paid teachers during each year.

Year.	Summer.		Winter.		Wages, male.	Wages, female.	Whole amount paid teachers.
	Male teachers.	Female teachers.	Male teachers.	Female teachers.			
1866..	1	100	45	50	$30 30	$17 77	$10,734 50
1867..	3	106	46	51	33 94	19 30	13,700 97
1868..	7	110	50	47	34 93	21 39	17,110 23
1869..	18	111	55	65	33 18	20 81	23,435 39
1870..	26	112	62	69	30 95	22 53	28,502 74
1871..	30	100	71	64	30 92	22 82	32,264 20
1872..	24	114	79	65	31 93	23 49	33,220 46
1873..	18	120	68	77	33 15	24 33	33,723 47
1874..	22	117	67	74	42 82	32 90	35,812 12
1875..	25	121	65	83	38 36	29 12	42,125 00
1876..	20	126	70	83	41 32	30 61	39,493 00
1877..	25	132	71	83	40 00	30 00	38,864 40
1878..	22	131	71	89	39 00	29 00	45,096 25
1879..	22	130	69	92	37 00	27 00	40,776 00
1880..	23	136	64	96	35 00	26 00	39,903 51
1881..	20	133	57	104	35 00	26 00	37,578 16
1882..	25	131	55	107	38 00	28 00	38,586 65

Total amount paid teachers, $550,917.05.

The monthly salaries in the table first given do not include board, as the teachers in those days were required to "board around." The advantages of permanent homes for the instructors of their children were not fully realized by parents until some years later, say about 1870.

TABLE showing the whole number of applications for licenses; the number rejected and the number and grade of certificates issued from November, 1865, to November, 1882.

Year.	First grade.	Second grade.	Third grade.	Rejected.	No. of applications.	Year.	First grade.	Second grade.	Third grade.	Rejected.	No. of applications.
1865..	3	34	11	3	51	1875..	3	79	126	59	267
1866..	7	101	51	25	184	1876..	12	153	137	79	381
1867..	22	92	66	13	193	1877..	11	145	71	99	326
1868..	15	60	68	12	155	1878..	5	120	115	77	316
1869..	18	96	38	22	174	1879..	5	119	161	101	386
1870..	6	114	66	55	241	1880..	4	97	156	119	376
1871..	8	128	101	47	284	1881..	3	85	166	94	348
1872..	10	108	139	31	288	1882..	0	90	157	97	344
1873..	12	152	101	21	286		—	—	—	—	—
1874..	7	143	103	46	299		150	1,916	1,833	1,000	4,899

Digitized by Google

In the above table the examinations of Supt. Niles extend from the beginning to 1877; those of Supt. Spring from the latter date to the close.

The reader will observe that the number of applications for certificates, from year to year, is greatly in excess of the number of teachers required. The column of totals on the right does not, however, represent the number of different persons applying, as some of those holding third-grade certificates are examined in the spring and also in the fall, their licenses lasting but six months.

Since the establishment of graded and other schools, where the young can have good opportunities for acquiring a fair education, and since "hired men" and "hired girls" were drawn from the families of foreigners, teaching has become about the only "genteel work" left for thrifty young people who would make an honest penny before settling down in the world. So it comes that the institutes and public examinations are thronged by those "downy of lip and chin," who are seeking certificates and places in the common schools. Every returning spring sees lady teachers, like beautiful butterflies, swarming around the learned school directors, and each recurring autumn, when the frosts begin to nip, finds these same directors searching the country over for the certificated young man, or for the last "Rose" of summer to teach the district school, — all the while wondering what has become of the "gay sisterhood" of teachers that sought him in house and field only six short months before.

TEACHERS' INSTITUTES.

No history of education, for Olmsted county, can be complete without a chapter devoted to Teachers' Institutes. These are, in fact, temporary normal schools brought to our own doors. In them hundreds of teachers have met some of the finest instructors in the state, witnessed their methods of teaching, and caught inspiration from their words. Here plans for work have been outlined and the broad field of school economy ranged over. It is in these that the county superintendent has kindly, and yet forcibly, pointed out the defects in teaching and management as he has observed them during periods of school visitation. It is probable that no other agency has contributed more to the advancement of our teachers, inasmuch as it has brought much needed information, renewed their zeal from year to year, and kept alive a spirit of progress, so essential to the best success.

Digitized by Google

Olmsted county stands above all others in the state in the number of her institutes and in the aggregate attendance of her teachers. Twenty-five were held during the administration of Mr. Niles, and eight during Mr. Spring's. The first county institute was organized at the old Baptist church, in Rochester, November 13, 1865; the second at Morton Hall, in April, 1866.

TABLE showing the date of each institute; the place where it was held; its length in weeks, and the total enrollment.

Year.	Month.	Place held.	No.	Length.	Enrollment.
1865..	November 13.....	Rochester.....	1	1	45
1866..	April 16	Rochester.....	2	2	112
1866..	November 12.....	Rochester.....	3	1	89
1867..	April 22	Rochester.....	4	1	95
1867..	October 25	Rochester.....	5	1	71
1868..	April 27	Rochester (State) ...	6	1	139
1868..	November 9.....	Rochester.....	7	1	80
1869..	March 30	Chatfield	8	½	44
1869..	April 6	High Forest.....	9	½	38
1869..	April 12	Eyota	10	1	61
1869..	November 1.....	Rochester	11	1	118
1870..	March 15	Oronoco	12	½	30
1870..	March 22	Marion	13	½	57
1870..	October 31	Rochester.....	14	1	115
1871..	March 20	Center Grove.....	15	1	40
1871..	March 22	Chatfield	16	½	45
1871..	October 9	Eyota	17	½	105
1872..	March 5	Rochester.....	18	1	145
1872..	October 28	Rochester.....	19	4	99
1873..	March 31	Rochester.....	20	1	169
1873..	October 6	Chatfield.....	21	3	60
1874..	March 21	Rochester.....	22	½	191
1875..	April 5	Eyota.....	23	4	115
1875..	October 18	Rochester	24	1	122
1876..	October 16	Rochester	25	1	147
1877..	March 12	Byron	26	1	50
1877..	March 19	High Forest.....	27	1	50
1877..	March 26	Dover Centre.....	28	1	75
1878..	March 18	Rochester	29	2	190
1879..	March 24	Rochester.....	30	2	287
1880..	March 15	Rochester.....	31	2	250
1881..	March 21	Rochester.....	32	1	254
1882..	March 20	Rochester.....	33	1	239

The above table shows over forty weeks of institute work during the administrations of Supts. Niles and Spring, and that the aggregate enrollment was 3,667.

The plan of holding local institutes was first tried in 1869, for the purpose of reaching the general public. Many citizens attended and the results were highly satisfactory.

Digitized by Google

Protracted institutes, or training schools, as they have been called, were organized by Supt. Niles, and proved very successful, the attendance being large and regular. The earlier institutes and two of the training schools were held independent of state aid, the superintendent assuming the responsibility of employing superior instructors and the teachers paying an assessment to cover all expenses.

COUNTY SUPERVISION.

The appointment of a county superintendent was one of the most important events in our educational history. Previous to October 16, 1865, there was no recognized leader in the school-work of the county. The standard of qualifications for teaching was low, and there was no general uniformity in the examinations. No one had the authority to call the teachers of the county together for a friendly interchange of ideas, or for the discussion of important questions. Each teacher had his own way and followed it, learning little by experience and nothing from those who were engaged in the same work. Isolation was the rule. The schools were not regularly visited even by district examiners, who were obliged to follow some other vocation for a living, and could give little time to supervision. There was no one who made it his business "to introduce to the notice of teachers and the people the best modes of instruction, the most approved plans of building and ventilating schoolhouses"; who "stimulated school officers to the discharge of their duties"; who, in short, created and kept alive a healthy public sentiment on educational questions.

The administration of Supt. Sanford Niles continued somewhat more than eleven years. During this period he traveled over the entire county twenty-two times, and made some 2,600 official visits to the schools. Twenty-five institutes were held, and 2,703 applications for certificates were considered. Besides this and much other routine work, as it may be called, a large number of articles were written for the county papers, in which almost every school question was discussed. During each winter, lectures were delivered in schoolhouses, halls and churches. Union schools, made up of teachers and classes from several districts, were held in many localities, for the purpose of giving teachers and parents an opportunity to witness the different modes of teaching and the progress which was being made. A library of professional works was purchased by subscription of teachers, in 1870, and many became

Digitized by Google

regular readers. (Some of these books are now in the office of Supt. Cook, where they may be consulted at any time.)

For several years, from fifty to one hundred subscribers were procured for the Minnesota "Teacher," then published by W. W. Paye, at St. Paul. In addition to these, most of the district clerks received a copy under a provision of law. In 1871 the advantages of "A Teachers' Guide and Course of Study for District Schools" were thoroughly discussed in conventions of district clerks, in teachers' institutes and in the county papers. Sixty districts adopted the proposed plan at their annual meeting in 1872, and several more not long after. Though it proved imperfect in some of its details, it was helpful to teachers, especially in the primary grades, and a similar scheme is being carried out with great success in several counties of the state. Through all these years of hard labor the superintendent was ably assisted by his wife, Priscilla M. Niles, whose extended experience as a teacher made her a helpful adviser, whose readiness with a pen enabled her to carry on the official correspondence and other office work in his absence.

All the results of these several methods of work, briefly alluded to above, cannot be made apparent in statistical tables. The reader may still ask, "Was there any real improvement in the schools of the county?" To answer this question, and to record historical facts, the following quotations are made from Supt. Niles' annual report for the year 1875.

"I now pass from the statistical portion of this review to matters which cannot be expressed by figures, and will first speak of the general intelligence of teachers.

"Even a cursory comparison of the papers made out by teachers attending the public examinations at the present time with those of 1865–6, which are still preserved, will satisfy anyone that a change for the better has taken place. The average grade of scholarship has been raised at least fifty per cent. Intelligent visitors, who have been in the habit of dropping into the institutes from year to year, have remarked that even the countenances of teachers show a higher degree of culture than formerly. Very few of these early pedagogues were readers of educational journals or other publications relating to the theory and practice of teaching. Now, hundreds of copies of valuable books designed for the study and the classroom are found in the hands of our teachers. The institute, the graded schools of the county, the state normal school, the colleges and

Digitized by Google

university, have afforded opportunities for culture. All of these agencies operating among us have done much toward raising the average standard of intelligence and rounding out the common school teacher in those noble qualities which go to make up true manhood.

"Much progress has been made in modes of teaching the different branches. Recalling the methods pursued in those early days, we find that few used the blackboard in teaching primary reading, that none adopted the 'word,' 'phonetic' and 'sentence' methods, now so successfully carried out by a large number of our instructors. Few, indeed, in those early times, had learned that it is possible to teach children to read in an easy, natural manner. Those monotonous and disagreeable tones heard by the school visitor in 'ye olden time' have long since died upon the ear. We now have scores of instructors who succeed in teaching young children to read with the naturalness of conversation. In advanced classes good reading no longer consists in the parrotlike pronunciation of words, but in the expression of every thought and emotion of the author. Pupils are now taught to observe that 'golden rule' for correct reading, 'Understand and feel what you read.'

"Ten years ago there were very few classes in English grammar, and those were, usually, so poorly taught that pupils took no interest in the subject, and, in many cases, had little idea that it bore any relation to accurate speaking and writing. They were crammed with the definitions and rules of the textbooks without explanation or application, and when a boy had learned about the 'relation' which words hold to each other he scarcely knew whether it was one of blood, or marriage, or something else. Nearly every school in the county now has a large class in technical grammar, and hundreds of children are receiving oral instruction and daily drills in the use of language. We now begin at the root of the matter by basing our instruction on the principle that early and long-continued practice in speaking and writing are the chief means by which skill is attained. The generation of children now being educated in the public schools of the county will speak with an accuracy and write with a facility unknown to their parents, because of the early and continuous training which they are receiving under the direction of teachers who are keenly alive to the importance of this work, and who are becoming more familiar with the modes of instruction employed by the best teachers of our country.

Digitized by Google

"In descriptive geography new and better methods prevail. In conducting a recitation in this branch, the teacher once sat with his finger pointed at the question or answer found in the book, and not one item was omitted. Now the topical method is adopted; useless details are left out; the pupil is required to master his subject, and when the hour for recitation arrives he stands before his teacher and recites in his own language. Under the old pumping process the teacher labored hard at the handle, as we have done when the pump was out of order, and with most unsatisfactory results. Hundreds of unimportant names were once committed to memory only to be forgotten. The great facts of physical geography which relate to climate, soil and productions; to agriculture, commerce, and to civilization itself, were almost entirely omitted; while it may well be doubted whether there were a dozen teachers in the entire county who could give an intelligent explanation of the change of seasons or of other phenomena connected with mathematical geography, with which so many of our teachers are now familiar.

"The increased facilities for instruction in arithmetic have almost revolutionized the method of teaching this branch. The entire class is now called to the board, and the work of every pupil is brought under the eye of the instructor, while his ability to solve the more difficult problems and to explain the different operations is fully tested. As a result of this mode of teaching we have self-reliant pupils and a much more general understanding of this branch of study. Young pupils were formerly sent to school without slates. These are now regarded as indispensable, and exercises in adding, subtracting, multiplying and dividing are given to the pupil in progressive tables. This work is continued through that period of school-life between five and ten years, or until the child is familiar with all the fundamental operations. These little ones who once had nothing to do, and whose hands were always in mischief, are now profitably employed, and years of precious time have already been saved.

"Writing received too little attention ten years ago. Scarcely a teacher of that period could sustain an examination in penmanship, and few pupils below the fourth reader were taught to write. Today there are hundreds of boys and girls in the first, second and third readers who can write a readable hand, and many of them can compose and pen a letter which would not disgrace people of a larger growth.

Digitized by Google

"The superintendent does not claim this wonderful progress as the result of his own humble efforts; he would share the honor with hundreds of teachers who have rallied around him during these eventful years; with every parent, rich or poor, who has contributed of his time or means to carry forward the glorious work."

The words quoted above show the progress which was made during the first ten years of the superintendency. Seven years of labor have already been added to these, and the reports which have been published from time to time show that the schools of the county are still in a prosperous condition.

M. G. Spring held the office of county superintendent of schools for nearly six years, during which period he called eight teachers' institutes, five of which were the largest known in the history of the state; visited nearly every school twelve times; examined over two thousand applicants for certificates, and made the customary reports. Aside from these and other ordinary duties, he endeavored to improve the literary qualifications of teachers by means of rigid examinations. He encouraged school officers to employ the same instructors for several successive terms, and succeeded so far in this most excellent undertaking that no less than fifty-five districts continued their teachers through the past school year. Weak districts were also encouraged to unite, and clerks were aided in making accurate financial reports. During the past summer a "Course of Study" was recommended, and circulars were issued for the purpose of bringing the matter before the public.

Supt. F. L. Cook, who entered on his duties in December last, has already published several valuable articles in the papers of the county, and is taking steps to bring the district schools under a thorough and practical course of study which he has prepared after consultation with the most experienced educators in the state. Several written examinations have been held by teachers, under his directions, which have been followed by oral examinations conducted by the superintendent in person. Where pupils have reached the required standard of scholarship, diplomas or certificates of graduation have been issued. Mr. Cook's work is now fairly begun and promises abundant success.

VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

Eyota has a school of three departments. Mr. A. C. Justice, a teacher of extended experience, has charge of the higher; P. J. Mc-

Digitized by Google

Donald, of the intermediate, and Alice James, of the primary. Maria Congdon, now Mrs. Frank, taught the first school in the village in a small frame house just north of the railroad. The writer remembers several teachers who came later; among these were S. W. Graham, Kate Elliott, E. D. Dyar, B. H. Whitney, Edgar Holmes and Forest Henry. One, of whom the writer has heard words of praise, F. J. Hayden, died at his work, beloved and respected by all who knew him.

Besides the common English branches, the course of study as adopted by the school board includes higher arithmetic, algebra, geometry, physiology, civil government, physical geography and natural philosophy. The total number of different pupils enrolled the past year was 112; the average wages of male teacher was $50; of females, $35. The average rate of taxation for the past ten years was 12.07 mills. Under the present management the school is said to be in a prosperous condition. The people of the village of Eyota have always taken a deep interest in the education of their children, and have spared no pains to secure good school buildings and excellent teachers.

Dover Center has a school of two departments in charge of Horace Witherstine, who is one of the oldest and most successful teachers in the county. He is assisted by Hattie Speise. Fifteen pupils are in attendance from the surrounding country. The number of scholars entitled to apportionment during the year last past was 97; the average attendance was seventy-five in the winter and sixty in the summer; the average wages of the male teacher was $60; of the female, $28. The course of study includes the common and higher English branches. Average rate of special school tax was 10.56 mills. The school ranks among the best in the county.

Oronoco reports two departments in charge of Lucius A. Dudley and Mrs. Elizabeth Dudley. Mr. Dudley has given much time to professional training, and the school is pursuing a thorough and practical course of instruction. Number of pupils entitled to apportionment last year, 103; average attendance, winter, 67; summer, 70; teachers' wages, male, $50; female, $30; rate of special school tax for ten years averaged 13.48 mills. This school was, for several years, under the successful management of O. O. Whited and Mrs. Clara Whited.

Byron.—In 1882 the village of Byron enrolled ninety-nine resident and seventeen nonresident pupils in her school of two depart-

Digitized by Google

ments, which was in charge of George Martin, assisted by Jennie Works. The average attendance was fifty-four in the winter and thirty-six in the summer. Her average rate of taxation was 4.52 mills, and she paid her male instructor $35 in winter and $42 in summer. Her female teacher received $30.

CHAPTER VIII.

IN THE CITY OF ROCHESTER.

THE territory of district No. 8, on which the city of Rochester now stands, was set off by the board of county commissioners, of which the late Col. Jas. George was chairman and Dr. J. N. McLane, clerk, on January 10, 1856. A meeting of the citizens was held not long afterward, and the organization of the district was effected by the election of three trustees and a clerk, in conformity with the law of that day. No records of this board have been preserved, and the writer has not been able to learn the names of all its members. Samuel G. Whiting, J. P. Gurr, now of Claremont, and Robert Welch, who passed over the silent river a few years since, completes the list so far as remembered by the oldest inhabitants. Mr. Gurr thinks the first school meeting was held in the log schoolhouse, to be spoken of hereafter.

The first school report on file in the auditor's office reads as follows:

> I hereby certify that the number of persons over the age of four and under the age of twenty-one years, in school-district No. 8, is 151.
>
> Rochester, January 8, 1857. S. G. WHITING.

On the 4th of January, 1858, A. Smith, clerk, certifies that "six months school have been taught according to law, and there were 274 persons between four and twenty-one years residing in the district on the 31st of December, 1857."

Section 11 of the old city charter placed the schools under the control of the common council. The first meeting of this body was held on the 20th of August, 1858. Up to this date Rochester was nothing more than an ordinary district. The city fathers were not long in finding out the fact that school taxes were delinquent and the

Digitized by Google

district badly in debt. A committee which was appointed to confer with the old school-board reported that it would be necessary to levy a tax of a thousand dollars in addition to all possible collections of taxes then due, in order to liquidate the indebtedness of the district, then but three years old. The schools continued in charge of the council until the spring of 1864. An act to organize a board of education was approved March 4th of that year. It placed the educational affairs of the city in keeping of a board, to consist of one member from each ward and two from the city at large. The following list comprises the names of all persons elected from the date above.

SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.

1864.....D. N. Mason.	1873.....C. S. Younglove.
1864.....Chas. Woodward.	1873.....Wm. C. Rice.
1864.....O. O. Baldwin.	1874.....E. W. Cross.
1864.....H. L. R. Jones.	1874.....S. B. Clark.
1864.....O. A. Hadley.	1875.....W. A. Allen.
1865.....J. B. Clark.	1875.....Frank H. Allen.
1865.....David Lesuer.	1876.....Wm. C. Rice.
1865.....Hector Galloway.	1876.....Abram Harkins.
1866.....O. P. Whitcomb.	1877.....W. A. Allen.
1866.....Horace Cook.	1877.....S. B. Clark.
1867.....C. H. Chadbourn.	1878.....P. L. Dansingburg.
1867.....W. W. Mayo.	1878.....Horace Cook.
1868.....O. P. Whitcomb.	1879.....C. M. Start.
1868.....J. B. Clark.	1879.....G. L. M. Gjertson.
1869.....Samuel J. Barlow.	1880.....P. L. Dansingburg.
1869.....Horace Cook.	1880.....M. J. Daniels.
1870.....E. W. Cross.	1881.....T. L. Fishback.
1870.....John Edgar.	1881.....Frank H. Allen.
1871.....C. S. Younglove.	1882.....W. H. Dodge.
1871.....J. P. Moulton.	1882.....S. B. Howe.
1872.....E. W. Cross.	1883.....M. J. Daniels.
1872.....John M. Cole.	1883.....T. L. Fishback.

EARLY SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS.

1856. To Samuel G. Whiting, a well known citizen of the county, who has always taken a deep interest in popular education, and to J. P. Gurr, an early merchant of Rochester, belong the honor of employing the first teacher, Mary E. Walker, whom they brought from Fillmore county as they were returning from Dubuque with a load of merchandise in the spring of 1856. Miss Walker taught twelve weeks in a log schoolhouse which stood just north of Line street, between Washington and Eagle, near the present residence of Mr. J. Bonham, in East Rochester, and hers was the only school for that year. She gave excellent satisfaction, and her

Digitized by Google

name is often mentioned in the recital of our early school history by old settlers.

1857. Miss Walker was employed for three months during the winter of 1856–7. This second school was kept in the same place as the first. It may be proper to state, right here, that Miss Walker became the wife of L. B. Joslyn, of Cascade, and died some years since.

Miss Phebe Hoag and Miss Stedman taught the district schools during the following summer. Mrs. Melissa Brown opened the first private school in her own house on Prospect street, north of Fifth, in the winter named above. It was patronized by some of the leading citizens. Miss Evelyn Ireland, now Mrs. Crosby, instructed a few pupils at her residence during the summer of 1857, and Mr. J. Burnham had a select school in the log schoolhouse in the autumn.

1858. Reuben Reynolds, the first male teacher in the public school, assisted by Martha P. Cowles, taught in what is now known as the old court-house, in the winter of 1857-8, and Jennie Dumars and Theresa Kimball, during the summer thereafter. In the autumn Mr. C. F. Anderson opened the "Rochester Literary and Classical School" in his own building, which is still standing near the Bradley House, on the corner of Eagle and College streets.

1859. In the winter of 1858–59 Mr. Dobbin taught in the "Rochester Democrat" building, and Edwin Ford, assisted by Martha Cowles, in the old court-house. The gentlemen received $40 per month, and the lady $25. In the summer a Miss Learned kept one branch of the public school in Judge Olds' barn; the other was kept by Mary M. Olds, now the wife of Wm. Goldsworthy, in a building on Broadway, which was surrounded by water during a freshet, and the term closed at the end of two months.

1860. C. F. Anderson was hired to teach the winter school in his own building. He received $40 per month for his services and $10 per month for his room. It was in connection with this school that the first literary society of Rochester was organized. Its name "Alpha-Beta" is highly suggestive of scholarship. Its first public meeting was held at Morton Hall, February 15. The following is copied from the original programme, kindly furnished by Mr. Anderson, who is now an attorney at Watertown, Dakota.

"Salutatory, T. Cowles; Declamation, Charles Bliss; Essay, Bridget M. Kinney; Declamation, Frank Woodard; Essay, Lizzie Sloan; Declamation, Sterling Cross; Discussion, A. Bamber, J.

Digitized by Google

Whitney; Declamation, Fayette L. Cook; Essay, Anna Whiting; Oration, E. Denton; Pantomime, T. & C. Bliss; Declamation, W. W. Ireland; Reading, The Rochester City Gem, Kittie Everest; Declamation, J. Middleton; Essay, Nellie Hoyt."

E. W. Wescott taught on College street the same winter, and weekly spelling-schools for old and young were all the rage, Miss Mary Chase may also be mentioned in this connection.

The summer school in the first ward was taught by Abbie M. Gifford, at $22 per month; in the second ward, by Miss Walker, at the same wages.

Select schools were opened by Mrs. C. C. Cornell, Mrs. E. L. Merriam and Miss Gifford.

1861. The public school teachers for this year were Mr. A. M. Stedman, Mrs. C. O. Forrest, Jennie Dumars, Abbie Gifford, Mary J. Coe and Nellie Hoyt.

1862. O. O. Baldwine, Mrs. O. O. Baldwin, Miss Coe, Miss Ozmun and Miss Fling were employed.

But this record must close. More space cannot be allowed for the names of the many public school teachers of later days, nor for those connected with private schools. Things went on in about the same manner until the completion of the central school building in 1868. Up to that date the schools were practically ungraded. It could not well be otherwise. The accommodations were very limited; teachers were usually employed by the term; there was no well defined course of study; there was no superintendent to lay out the work and see that it was performed. It is true that there was talk of thorough grading as early as 1861; but what teacher can accomplish such a work when there are from seventy to one hundred and thirty pupils to each room, and he clothed with a "little brief authority?" There can be no doubt of the skill and executive ability of many of those early instructors, but something more was needed to make good schools, and it was this which Rochester lacked for too many years.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

Nearly forty private schools have been started in the city; there are some thirty-five on the list before us, and several have already been mentioned, which are not included. A large portion of these closed quietly after a term of three months; others, promising great things, expired in their own "dying light" at the end of a year. All, in some degree, helped on the educational work of the city and

Digitized by Google

country, and a few offered advantages which were sorely needed, and were highly appreciated. Some of the more prominent of these schools will now be noticed.

Rochester Academy.—P. C. Compton fitted up what is now known as the Porter House, and opened a school of higher grade November 25, 1861. Teachers were engaged to instruct in "painting, music, drawing, and other branches usually taught in first-class high schools." Lectures were given from time to time by D. N. Mason, R. Reynolds, O. P. Stearns, and others. Teachers' meetings were also held for discussing important questions.

O. S. Porter purchased this institution in August, 1863, and continued the school one year. His course of study included the "common branches, sciences, classics and liberal arts; a specialty was made of "higher mathematics."

Rochester Seminary for Young Ladies.—Mrs. H. C. Green, principal; Mrs. S. L. Baker, vice-principal. Opened September 7, 1863, in building known as the Bell property, near the jail. "Higher English, French, German, music, drawing, needlework, waxwork," etc., were taught.

Rochester Seminary. — Rev. J. L. Farber, principal. First academic term opened at Smith's Hall, April 5, 1864. All pupils were put upon a "systematic and thorough course of culture." Advertised by the Rev. W. A. Chambers, M. E. Church; B. B. Herbert, assisted by Laura West, took charge of the school in the fall of 1865, when it was removed to the basement of the Methodist Church, then just completed.

Steps were taken to incorporate the institution and place it on a firm financial basis, but the school was soon discontinued for the want of the support which its friends hoped to secure.

Rochester Female Institute.—Mrs. M. R. Andrews and Mrs. M. M. Rice, principals. Opened in Allen's block in September, 1864, but was soon removed to rooms specially fitted up for its use in the basement of the Presbyterian church. Incorporated in 1866, Rev. Sheldon Jackson, president; Jacob Voorhees, secretary. The course of study included the solid and ornamental branches, and the school was well patronized for several years.

Pike's Normal School.—First opened as a select school for advanced pupils in Morton Hall, May 7, 1866. Removed to Hickox's block September 5th, following. F. A. Pike, principal, assisted by Mrs. Clara A. Pike, Mr. M. G. Spring and Miss Anna

Digitized by Google

Whiting. The school was well sustained for several terms. It was in connection with this institution that Mr. Spring performed his first educational work in the state.

M. G. Spring opened a select school in the autumn of 1874, which was continued with good success until he was elected county superintendent in the fall of 1876.

Rochester Training School.—Mr. Sanford Niles, Mrs. Priscilla M. Niles and Mr. Horace Witherstine opened this school in Heaney's block, January 2, 1877. Mr. Witherstine sold his interest to Mr. and Mrs. Niles the following spring, and the school was continued under their management. In the fall of 1878 the name was changed to Rochester English and Classical School. The course of study included the common and higher English branches and languages. A teachers' class was a special feature. From three to five instructors were employed. The enrollment for the first term was 113; the average enrollment per term for six years was 105, and the highest, 152.

In August, 1882, Mr. E. W. Young purchased the furniture of the school and established the

Rochester Seminary and Normal School.—This institution has three courses of study,—academic, college preparatory and business course, music and art department. Faculty: E. W. Young, A.B.; Marie Antoinette Roberts; O. O. Whited; Mrs. Clara S. Whited; Mrs. Mary H. Coon. The fall term opened September 13, 1882. Incorporated. Rev. R. J. Stafford, president; E. W. Young, secretary.

Darling's Business College and Phonographic Institute, established in 1879.—Two departments, preparatory and commercial. D. Darling and William Brainard, principals. Enrollment for the current year, 125.

Academy of Our Lady of Lourdes.—A fine brick edifice 58×86 feet, three stories high, not including basement. It is finished in good style, and cost $24,000; furniture, $8,000; erected in 1877. The parochial school building is a wooden structure, two stories high, 80×32 feet on the ground. The cost, including furniture, was $9,000. Eight teachers are employed, and the attendance of pupils in the academy is about 20; in the day school, 150.

SCHOOLHOUSES.

Preparations for building the first schoolhouse were made in the autumn of 1855, some time before the territory included in the

Digitized by Google

district was set off by the commissioners. Logs were cut, and drawn to some point west of the river where, Mr. S. G. Whiting informs the writer, the body of the structure was partly rolled up. But the settlers concluded that a locality in what is now known as East Rochester would be more convenient, and removed the logs to a place indicated on a preceding page, and erected the building, which was completed in the spring of 1856. Though constructed by private enterprise, the house, in some manner, became the property of the district, and was finally sold to Z. Cowles, on the authority of the city council, late in 1858. It was used for schools, religious meetings and political gatherings. An editorial in the "Rochester Post," 1876, attributes these words to an old settler who was looking at a picture of the schoolhouse, drawn by Mrs. C. F. Anderson for the Centennial Exposition.

"This rustic building, little thought of in those days, was the birthplace of our city schools; of the Methodist and Congregational churches of Rochester. Within these humble walls were laid the foundation of all our Sabbath schools. Here was planned and carried out our first Sabbath school and Fourth of July celebration. Here was organized the first lodge of Good Templars, and from its door moved the first funeral procession.

In the autumn of 1858 this log house had ceased to be used for school purposes, and from that time on to the summer of 1868 the city depended wholly upon rented rooms. During this period, with a school population ranging from 350 to 1,132, poorly ventilated, badly seated and overcrowded schoolrooms were the rule, to which there were comparatively few exceptions. Many editorials and articles from correspondents were published from time to time, in which attention was called to the matter and immediate action urged. As early as 1860 Mayor Hurlbut recommended the erection of a stone or brick building to meet the pressing needs of the schools. The war broke out the year following, and all other questions were overshadowed by the one great issue before the country. On the organization of the board of education in 1864 the question again became prominent. In 1866 the board recommended the erection of two primary schoolhouses of brick or stone, one in East Rochester, and one north of the railroad, each to accommodate one hundred pupils; the purchase of suitable grounds for a central building, and the erection thereon of a capacious edifice, to be completed as soon as practicable. At a special election held in

Digitized by Google

Smith & Danies' office, Friday, May 26, 1865, $3,000 was voted to purchase sites and erect schoolhouses. In August following, the board postponed building on account of insufficient funds. The legislature of 1866 authorized the city to vote a tax of $25,000 for building purposes. At the annual election in April of the same year, but nine votes were cast against this levy.

The site upon which the Central school-building stands was purchased by O. P. Whitcomb, acting under authority of the board, in April, 1866. It includes an entire block, containing two and one-half acres, bounded north by Fourth street, east by Franklin, south by Zumbro and west by Prospect. The grounds are nicely graded, and surrounded by double rows of thrifty maples. Immediately across Zumbro street stand the Congregational and Presbyterian churches; to the west is the Episcopal church; to the north, the Baptist; to the east, the Universalist.

CENTRAL BUILDING.*

The ground-plans of the Central or High School building were drawn by Horace Cook, of this city, who had sole supervision of the work. The plans of the elevation were prepared by A. M. Radcliff, architect, St. Paul. The extreme size of the building is, including projections, 94×87 feet, and the extreme height from water-table to apex of the highest tower, 127 feet. Including the basement the edifice is five stories high. The basement walls are of stone and the other stories of brick; the height of basement is 10 feet; the first two stories above, 13 feet; the next, 14 feet; the fifth, 16 feet. On the south front is a tower 21 feet square at the base and 127 high; on the north is a tower 16 feet square and 109 feet high; on the east and west sides are two turrets, each having a base of 5 feet 8 inches, and extending upward 94 feet. The structure is covered by a mansard roof and the domes with tin. There are 112 windows in the main building and 24 in the towers. Over 300 cords of stone were used in the building, including basement walls, window caps and sills, water-tables and steps. Most of the stone came from quarries near the city, the balance from Mantorville. Some 700,000 brick and nearly 300,000 feet of lumber were used. The brick were manufactured in yards in or near the city.

*See "Rochester Post," May 22, 1869, to which the writer is indebted for many facts, and some of the language here used.

Digitized by Google

The approach to the entrance on each of the four sides of the building is by cut-stone steps; the descent to the basement is also of like material and construction. The north door and the south open into a hall ten feet wide and running the whole length of the building. At either end of this hall, in the towers, are the stairs, six feet passage, with platform landings and continuous rail. All the rooms on each floor above are reached by these stairs.

There are fourteen schoolrooms, each 32×24 feet, and adjoining each room is a wardrobe extending its whole length and furnished with hooks and shelves. The rooms are furnished with improved seats and desks, and with ample blackboards. In the north and south projections, opposite the stairs, are rooms twelve feet square, one of which is used as the superintendent's office, the others for recitations. In the northwest and northeast corners of the basement are two rooms used mainly by pupils remaining at the noon recess.

The building is heated by furnaces, and the foul air is carried off by flues in the turrets. In the southern tower, at an elevation of one hundred feet, is an observatory, commanding a fine view of city and country. The bell hangs in the north tower. It was cast at Mencely Bell Foundry, Troy, New York, and has upon it, in raised letters, the "Public School of the City of Rochester, A.D. 1868." The weight of the bell is 1,551 pounds.

The fifth story is finished in one room 75×55 feet and 16 feet high. It is well seated, and is designed for public examinations and lectures.

Excavation for the basement commenced on the 28th of March, 1867, but a suspension followed and work was not resumed until the 5th of July. The laying of brick began on the 22d of August, and a small portion of this work was not completed until the following spring. Inside work went on during most of the winter of 1867–8. On May 25, 1868, eight rooms were occupied, and on November 4, six more were ready for schools. The hall was not finished until a later period.

At an election held in June, 1875, 127 votes were cast for, and 14 against, building schoolhouses in the first and third wards. The job was let to H. E. Horton, July 6, and he finished both buildings, and they were accepted by the board December 15, following. They are wooden structures, two stories high, and each has two well-furnished schoolrooms.

Digitized by Google

The plan for the building in southwest Rochester was drawn by H. E. Horton. The contract was awarded to L. Andrus, March 5, 1877. The structure is of wood and contains four rooms, two upon each floor.

All of these houses are now in good condition, and no other city in the state has better school accommodations; no other, of the same population, has so large a sum "at interest" in school-buildings. It is an investment which pays, and our central building may stand to honor its projectors when every child now within its walls has ceased to walk the earth.

COST OF SCHOOLHOUSES AND SITES.

Central building, furnaces, desks, settees included	$75,000
Southwest building, furniture included	5,500
East side " " "	3,800
Third ward " " "	3,800
Site of central building	6,000
" west "	1,300
" east "	1,500
" north "	700
Total cost of houses, sites, etc	$97,600

SCHOOL POPULATION.

TABLE showing the school population from 1856 to 1867 inclusive.

Year.	Persons between 4 and 21 years.	Year.	Persons 5 to 21 years.
		1861	302
1856	151	1862	396
1857	274	1863	465
1858	345	1864	517
1859	396	1865	754
1860	405	1866	922
		1867	1,036

In 1861–2 there were several causes which lessened, or seem to have lessened, the number of persons of school age. One of these was the change in the minimum age from four to five; the other was the opening of the war, which called many youthful volunteers away to the battlefields.

Digitized by Google

POPULATION AND SCHOOL ATTENDANCE.

TABLE showing the number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one; the number of different persons enrolled; the enrollment in winter and summer; the average daily attendance in each, etc.

Year.	Persons between 5 and 21.	No. different persons enrolled.	Enrolled in summer schools.	Average attendance, summer.	Enrolled in winter schools.	Average attendance, winter.	Per cent of average attendance to enrollment, sum.	Per cent of average attendance to enrollment, win.
1868.....	1,138	550						
1869.....	1,220	922	569	538	699	666	94.5	95.2
1870.....	1,217	905	764	545	807	690	71.3	85.5
1871.....	1,181	1,015	830	650	936	691	78.3	73.8
1872.....	1,202	1,020	900	850	930	884	94.4	95.0
1873.....	1,360	945	800	750	870	740	93.7	85.0
1874.....	1,281	1,100	850	760	850	760	89.4	89.4
1875.....	1,381	1,174	900	850	991	950	94.4	95.8
1876.....		1,132	948	761	1,012	750	80 2	74.1
1877.....		1,150	919	795	1,046	830	96.5	88.9
1878.....		1,148	840	736	1,073	727	87.6	67.7
1879.....		996	835	659	923	695	78.9	75.2
1880.....		1,007	801	665	938	680	83.0	72.4
1881.....		1,020	1,022	656	881	674	64.1	75.3
1882.....		1,012	798	611	998	684	76 5	68.5

The number of persons between five and twenty-one years has not been taken since 1875, and there is no means of determining whether the school population has increased or diminished. The number of different persons enrolled in school has fallen off about fourteen per cent; but it must be remembered that private schools are now drawing many pupils who would be numbered under the old law and credited to the city. On the contrary, the state high school, now in operation, helps to make up this loss by enrolling pupils from abroad.

TEACHERS AND THEIR WAGES.

The average number of pupils enrolled for the five years from 1872 to 1878, as shown by the table which follows, was 1,100; the average number of teachers was 16⅔, and the total amount paid as wages was $43,567.80.

The average number of pupils enrolled for the five years just past, was 1,036; the average number of teachers, 19⅘, and the total amount paid as wages was $45,660.75. The average monthly compensation of female teachers has been somewhat reduced as the number has increased.

Digitized by Google

TABLE showing the length of school year; number and sex of teachers; average monthly compensation; whole amount paid teachers during the year.

Year.	Length of school.	Male teachers.	Monthly wages.	Female teachers.	Average monthly salary.	Total am't paid teachers.
1868	.....	.....	.....	9	$39 00	$1,085 00
1869	9	1	$150 00	12	31 25	5,587 25
1870	10	1	150 00	14	32 00	7,708 75
1871	10	1	160 00	14	32 00	9,000 00
1872	10	1	160 00	14	36 14	9,900 00
1873	10	1	160 00	14	42 00	8,766 30
1874	10	1	160 00	15	50 00	8,910 00
1875	10	1	160 00	15	38 79	7,418 50
1876	10	1	160 00	17	50 55	9,328 00
1877	10	1	160 00	17	48 00	9,145 00
1878	10	1	160 00	19	48 00	12,000 00
1879	10	1	120 00	18	42 00	8,579 50
1880	10	1	120 00	18	40 00	8,352 50
1881	10	2	60 00 140 00	18	37 00	8,173 75
1882	10	2	60 00 160 00	19	35 00	8,555 00
Total amount paid teachers						$122,509 55

TAXATION.

TABLE showing the rate of taxation for school purposes; the total levy for each year; the receipts from the permanent school fund, and the aggregate collections from 1863 to 1882 inclusive.

Year.	Rate of gener'l tax. Mills.	General tax. Total levy.	Rate of special tax. Mills.	Special tax. Total levy.	Receipts from school fund.
1863	2	$453 06	.....	.....	$ 106 95
1864	2	723 43	4.3	$ 1,555 37	558 36
1865	2	1,131 10	9.5	5,372 72	557 96
1866	2	1,404 25	5.0	3,510 63	829 80
1867	2	1,687 80	15.5	16,878 08	932 40
1868	2	1,994 85	20.0	19,948 50	1,149 38
1869	2	2,283 18	20.0	22,831 80	1,403 00
1870	2	2,037 94	15.0	15,284 55	1,496 91
1871	2	2,078 73	20.0	20,787 36	1,240 05
1872	2	2,006 18	13.0	13,040 17	1,153 92
1873	2	2,085 98	12.0	12,515 90	1,305 60
1874	2	3,273 79	10.0	16,368 99	1,255 38
1875	1	1,663 42	9.0	14,970 83	1,256 71
1876	1	2,135 17	9.0	19,216 57	1,109 36
1877	1	2,020 86	10.0	20,208 60	1,506 50
1878	1	2,073 37	5.3	10,988 87	1,549 80
1879	1	2,106 84	6.6	13,905 14	1,424 28
1880	1	1,897 67	3.1	5,882 79	1,510 50
1881	1	1,869 51	4.8	8,973 65	1,530 00
1882	1	1,764 67	5.0	8,823 35	1,518 00
		$36,691 80		$251,063 87	$23,394 86

Digitized by Google

RECAPITULATION.

Special school-tax levy for twenty years	$251,063 87
General " " " "	36,691 80
Total	287,755 67
Deduct difference between levy and net collections	16,806 65
Net collections for twenty years	270,949 02
Receipts from permanent school fund	23,394 86
Total receipts from all sources	294,343 88
Average annual receipts	14,717 19
Average rate of special taxation, mills	9 85

It will be remembered that $96,600 of the total receipts was expended for schoolhouses, sites, furniture, etc. The balance of $197,743.88 was expended for ordinary school purposes. The table also shows that a little over ninety-two per cent of the funds for the support of schools comes through taxation.

LATER SCHOOLS.

The first term of school in the Central building commenced May 25, 1868. Miss M. C. Bateman, of Lansing, Michigan, was chosen principal. The school was divided into departments, as follows: five primary, two intermediate and one grammar. The average attendance was about 460.

Prof. W. P. Hood, of Red Wing, was elected superintendent August 17, 1868, at a salary of $1,500, and Miss Isabelle Cutler, of Lexington, Massachusetts, teacher of the high school, at $700. The length of the school-year was fixed at forty weeks. A course of study was prepared by Prof. Hood, and adopted by the board of education March 8, 1869. It included the common and higher English branches, French, German, Latin and Greek. During the fall term of 1868 there was one class in algebra, one in geometry, one in physiology, one in general history, one in botany, one in French and one in Latin. Rules and regulations were adopted by the board and the school was brought under rigid discipline. Thirteen teachers were employed in the departments below the high school. Prof. Hood resigned his position September 18, 1869. On the 18th of November following, the board gave Miss Cutler formal assurance of its confidence in her and increased her salary to one thousand dollars. She had entire charge of the school for some time.

Prof. C. C. Curtiss, now of the Minneapolis Business College,

Digitized by Google

was elected to the position of superintendent December 7, 1869, and tendered his resignation June 17, 1870.

Prof. C. H. Roberts, of Geneva, Ohio, was chosen superintendent June 26, 1870, and took charge of the schools September 5. He received a salary of $1,500 for the first year, which was increased to $1,600 at the end of the year, and it was held at this rate until the close of his term of service in 1878. Miss Cutler was continued as teacher of the high school at the salary named above.

Prof. Roberts prepared a course of study covering twelve years. The schools were organized in three general departments, each having four grades: primary grades D, C, B, A; grammar grades D, C, B, A; high school grades D, C, B, A. The work in the lower departments was carefully outlined for all the teachers and much oral instruction was required. The following will give an idea of the scope of the work for one year in the D primary and D grammar grades: Conversations, reading, spelling, writing, numbers, language, moral instruction, physical exercises and singing, drawing, music.

Grammar school, D grade, one year: Reading, spelling, writing, drawing, objects, music, language, arithmetic, geography.

D class, high school, one year: Latin, algebra, United States constitution, English literature, physiology, botany.

C class, one year: Latin and rhetoric, geometry, natural philosophy, English literature, bookkeeping.

B class, one year: Latin, Greek, German, French, history, trigonometry, chemistry, English literature, science of government.

A class, one year: Latin, Greek, German, French, history, mental philosophy, geology, English literature, science.

The number of pupils who graduated each year during the superintendency of Prof Roberts was as follows: Class of '71, six; of '72, two; of '73, nine; of '74, four; of '75, nine; of '76, seven; of '77, ten; of '78, eleven.

Miss Edith Arnold was elected teacher of the high school, August 11, 1871, at a salary of $800; Miss M. Louise Benny, August 13, 1873, at a salary of $600; Mrs. Marie Antoinette Roberts, June 12, 1874. She was continued in this position until the close of the school year in 1879, with a salary of $750 a year for the last three years.

Prof. J. K. Davis, of Ann Arbor, Michigan, was elected superintendent May 6, 1878, and continued in service two years, at a salary of $1,200. Miss Emma Gilbert was elected teacher of the

Digitized by Google

high school May 19, 1879, and served one year, at a salary of $60 per month.

Prof. Davis shortened the course of study in the grammar department to three years, and the entire course to eleven years.

In September, 1879, the school board opened an ungraded department, which is still continued in the central building.

The State high school system was adopted the same year. In consideration of $400, to be paid each year by the state, the city school board agreed to support a department whose course of study lands the student in the freshman class of the state university. This department is free to all pupils from city or country who comply with the conditions prescribed by the State high school board.

Prof. Davis graduated two classes of seven pupils each.

Prof. H. O. Durkee, now superintendent, was elected July 19, 1880, at a salary of $1,400, but is receiving $1,600 for the present school year. Miss Ella Baker, of Iowa, served as teacher of the high school for the year commencing in September, 1880. Prof. F. L. Cook was also employed.

The present assistants in the high school and eighth grade are Miss Florence C. Nichols, John D. Pope, Miss Adelle McKinley and Miss Hattie Nichols. Twenty teachers, besides the superindent, are employed in the central and ward buildings. Of this number, two are in the third ward, two in the first, east of the river, and three in the south, west division, where a grammar school was opened in 1880. "In the summer of 1880 one year was added to the time devoted to the work in the high school. Pupils completing the course are now prepared to enter the freshman class of any college or university. * * * No pupil receives credit for any subject unless he stands eighty per cent or higher, in a thorough examination on the entire subject; and no one graduates on time spent in the school, but only on completing every subject in the course taken, or the full equivalent of every subject * * * Although the examinations for promotion have been more thorough and comprehensive, the number in the eighth grade and high school has increased, each year, for the last three, as indicated, 105, 119, 126." One pupil graduated in June, 1881; three pupils in June, 1882; and the present graduating class contains four members.

As early as March 16, 1868, when the central building was nearly ready for occupancy, the following resolution was unanimously adopted by the school board:

Digitized by Google

"*Resolved*, that we employ none in the public schools of this city expect normal school graduates, or those having had long experience as teachers in graded schools."

Though the school authorities have not always adhered to this rule, the city has had her full share of able teachers from our own normal schools, and from other institutions of learning near and far. The writer regrets that the limits of this paper will not allow him to name many instructors in city and country who are well worthy of such recognition. Once or twice he has taken his pen for this purpose; but where shall the record begin?—where shall it close? To criticise is not the province of the author of these pages. Whatever people may say of the extravagance of the board in erecting an elegant and substantial central building,—whatever the shortcomings of the graded system,—Rochester should remember that her school buildings and public schools are her chief glory today; through these she is best known throughout the state and the northwest.

CONCLUSION.

In preparing the foregoing pages the writer has endeavored to give facts rather than fancies. He might have penned a brief outline of our school history, interlarding it with laughable anecdotes rather than statistical tables, and saved himself many days of hard labor in examining hundreds of early school reports, in searching musty records, in consulting auditors' books, in reading the proceedings of school boards, in seeking information from old settlers and every other available source.

He is deeply conscious of the many imperfections of this work, but he has the satisfaction of feeling that he has done his best with the material at hand, and hopes he has presented the facts he has gathered in an acceptable manner.

CHAPTER IX.

GEOLOGY OF OLMSTED COUNTY.*

Drainage.—Streams are plentiful and their fall moderate. The water reaches the Mississippi by three paths. The central, northern and western parts of the county are drained by the Zumbro river.

* This article is from N. H. Winchell's "Geological Survey" in 1876, and is changed as little as possible to adapt it to the present date.

Digitized by Google

This stream runs north into Wabasha county, when it turns east and makes its way to the Mississippi. It comes into Rochester from the southwest, and within the city limits Bear creek, from the southeast, Silver creek, from the east, and Cascade creek, from the west, empty into it. Near the north line of the county it receives quite a stream resulting from the union of the middle and north forks of the Zumbro. The townships of the southern tier are drained by Root river, which, very sinuous, takes a generally east course for the Mississippi. It has in the county no affluents of any size, except at Chatfield, where a stream of small size comes in from the north. On the eastern border of the county some branches of the small Whitewater river reach this county.

There are no lakes in the county. There are a few small ponds which in no sense deserve the name of lakes. Streams which sink into the ground and disappear are said to be not rare. The United States surveyor's plat of Farmington township lays down one such stream. Another is laid down on other maps in Elmira township, and another in Haverhill and Viola townships. From reports in various parts of the county, it seems they prevail where either the Lower or Upper (Galena) Magnesian limestone occurs — a state of things to be expected, as will be noted when these formations are discussed.

Living springs of cool, pure water of the best quality are not rare. They are by far most common on the south or west sides of bluffs where the green clay of the lower part of the Trenton Limestone comes to the surface. This clay is impervious to water. The formations dip slightly toward the southwest. The layer of clay forms a nearly level floor of which the southern and western sides are lower than the others. The water will consequently come out on these sides. The springs are frequently of large size. The phenomenon of a row of springs some distance up the sides of a bluff, while the base of the bluff furnishes no springs, is by no means a rare one. Spongy earth is apt to collect about the mouth of the spring. When filled with water, it is soft and very miry. In former times, when the road crossed such spots, bad mudholes were found. They have now been generally tapped and drained, though they are still occasionally met on the less-traveled roads.

Water-powers. Olmsted county is more than usually favored with good water-powers. This results from the large number of streams, the swiftness of their currents and the favorable nature of the banks and bottom.

Digitized by Google

The *Surface* is much diversified and the natural scenery very pleasing to the eye. The surface is generally rolling. Along the streams bluffs are found sometimes nearly two hundred feet high. These bluffs are usually steep, level-topped, and characteristic of the geological formation which makes them. They are most common in the central and eastern parts of the county. Rochester lies in a valley, with bluffs all around it. It climbs the bluff toward the west. Dover Center, Marion and Chatfield lie in similar valleys. Curious isolated mounds are common, especially along the east side of the Zumbro in the southwest corner of Farmington and the adjacent corners of neighboring townships. They are also common in Elmira. Toward the west the surface is much more level. Much of Rock Dell township is like the prairies just south and west of it. The name of the township is derived from two or three rocky dells in its northern part.

The following notes were taken from the plats of the government survey of the county. These plats were not dated, but according to the State Auditor's records the county was surveyed in 1854 and 1855. They were found in the office of the county register, where access was given to them with the utmost courtesy:

Farmington. (T. 108 N., 13 W.) This was a prairie township. From an isolated bluff in Sec. 19 extended a stream which sank in about the middle of Sec. 28. The magnetic variation varied from 8° 24′ to 9° 51′. Several marshes of some size were recorded.

Oronoco. (T. 108 N., 14 W.) No marshes worth noting are shown on this plat. Wood accompanies the streams, varying from one to three miles in extent. The Zumbro on this and other early maps is called the Embarrass R. The bluffs along the river are sometimes marked 100 feet. The magnetic variation varied from 8° 24′ to 9° 55′.

New Haven. (T. 108 N., 15 W.) This township is represented as quite uneven, and bluffs occur along the streams. Woods follow the streams, and two or three aspen thickets are marked. The magnetic variation was 8° 55′ to 9° 54′.

Quincy. (T. 107 N., 11 W.) This was mostly prairie when surveyed. There was some wood along streams, and a few scattering thickets. A single small marsh was marked. Bluffs accompany the streams. Magnetic variation, 8° 27′ to 9° 51′.

Viola. (T. 107 N., 12 W.) Several small marshes were marked. A range of prairie extended east and west through the middle.

Digitized by Google

Prairie also occupied the northeast corner. Bluffs accompany the streams here also. Magnetic variation, 8° 26′ to 9° 34′.

Haverhill. (T. 107 N., 13 W.) About half the town is prairie. Woods extend, as usual, along the streams, which are accompanied by bluffs. Several marshes, none of great size, are platted. Magnetic variation, 8° to 9° 41′.

Cascade. (T. 107 N., 14 W.) There are no marshes laid down in this township. It is nearly all prairie land, brush accompanying the streams generally, and a few scattering thickets being marked. The bluffs along the river are sometimes quite elevated for the county. Magnetic variation, 81° 3′ to 9° 33′.

Kalmar. (T. 107 N., 15 W.) Rather heavy timber occupies the northwestern part. An isolated grove is marked in Secs. 13 and 14. A single marsh is laid down in Secs. 11 and 12. The banks of the fork of the Zumbro are bluffy. Magnetic variation, 8° 36′ to 9° 35′.

Dover. (T. 106 N., 11 W.) The township is an essentially prairie one, though many isolated thickets are marked, and there is some wood along a branch of the Whitewater river. The marshes are few and insignificant. The magnetic variation is from 8° 40′ to 9° 50′.

Eyota. (T. 106 N., 12 W.) A broad belt of timber, about three miles wide, crosses the township diagonally from the northwest corner. The magnetic variation, 9° to 10° 40′.

Marion. (T. 106 N., 13 W.) Several marshes are given. The land is wooded along the streams, leaving about one-third of the township in prairie. Magnetic variation, 8° 40′ to 10°.

Rochester. (T. 106 N., 14 W.) The township is mostly brushy, with scattering timber. Bluffs accompany the streams. Several marshes are laid down. Magnetic variation, 8° 15′ to 9° 50′.

Salem. (T. 106 N., 15 W.) Two marshes of about 120 acres each, and one of about 160 acres, are given. About two-thirds are marked as wooded, but the prairie portion comes at the north, where the streams are most abundant. The streams are not marked as bluffy. Magnetic variation, 8° 47′ to 9° 38′.

Elmira. (T. 105 N., 11 W.) This township was about half wooded. An independent drainage is marked in Secs. 8, 9, 16, 17. Bluffy mounds not on streams are marked. Magnetic variation, 8° 45′ to 10° 55′.

Orion. (T. 105 N., 12 W.) is somewhat wooded along streams. In Secs. 10 and 15 a stream is represented as sinking. The banks

Digitized by Google

of Root river are bluffy. A small lake is given in Secs. 35 and 36. Magnetic variation, 9° 20′ to 12° 12′.

Pleasant Grove. (T. 105 N., 13 W.) A large marsh of about 120 acres is laid down in the southern part of the township. A band of woods about three miles wide accompanies the river, the banks of which are bluffy. Magnetic variation, 8° 25′ to 10° 57′.

High Forest. (T. 105 N., 14 W., with a range of sections in T. 104 N., 14 W.) A large marsh—about 320 acres—is laid down in Secs. 30 and 31. The township is wooded along the streams, but is about half prairie. Magnetic variation, 6° 45′ to 9° 55′.

Rock Dell. (T. 105 N., 15 W., with a range of sections in T. 104 N., 15 W.) A large marsh—320 acres—in the northwestern part. The land along the streams is little wooded. The banks of the streams in the northern part are bluffy; in the southern, not. Magnetic variation, 7° 40′ to 9° 18′.

There seems to be no easily recognizable order in the magnetic variation for different parts of the county. The extremes were 6° 45′ and 12° 12′, in High Forest and Orion respectively. Both these towns are on the south side and not far apart.

ELEVATIONS.

	Above the Mississippi river at low water at Wabasha.	Above the ocean.
1 Head of East Indian creek, 5 miles N.E. of Plainview (Wabasha county)	534	1,154
2 Street of Plainview (Wabasha county)	518	1,138
3 Elgin (Wabasha county)	390	1,010
4 Near center of Sec. 14, Haverhill	634	1,254
5 S.W. corner Sec. 24, Haverhill (rock seen some feet above)	570	1,190
6 Base of Sugar-Loaf, Sec. 31 and 32, Haverhill	390	1,010
7 College street bridge, Rochester	340	960
8 Surface of water beneath	325	945
9 Summit of Lone Mound, Sec. 11, Farmington, within 10 feet of Plainview level, viz.	518	1,138
10 S.E. corner Sec. 10, High Forest	667	1,287
11 Low water at High Forest village	570	1,190
12 Sec. 29, T. 104 N., 15 W., Mower county half mile south John Rowley's house	757	1,377
13 Dr. Thornhill's farm, 4 miles east Brownsdale, in Mower county	730	1,350
14 S. Minn. R. R. at Brownsdale (Mower county)	632	1,252
15 St. Paul and Milwaukee R. R. track at Austin (Mower county)	560	1,180
16 Chatfield, about	267	887
17 Pleasant Grove, about	667	1,287
18 Creek near the schoolhouse in Sec. 15, Cascade, about	365	985
19 N.W. corner Sec. 10, Cascade	500	1,120
20 Quarter stake, Secs. 33 and 34, Oronoco	490	1,110
21 Center stake, Sec. 21, Oronoco	465	1,085
22 Surface of river at Oronoco	315	935

Digitized by Google

Lone Mound (elevation 9) is about 150 feet above the surrounding country.

Elevation 10 gives the summit of the watershed between the Zumbro and Root rivers. From Sec. 5, Orion to Sec. 21, Rock Dell, the elevation of this watershed does not vary ten feet from the figures given. By comparing the figures in the table it will be seen that this watershed includes the highest land in the county of which we have any record of observations. A general elevation toward the south and southwest is visible. This elevation reaches its maximum in the counties south, which include in their borders the most elevated land in the state. On comparing the geological map of the county and the table of elevations, a striking relation between the altitude and geological formation is rendered manifest. This will be more particularly referred to under the heads of the individual formations.

Timber. Heavy timber is found along the large streams, though it is pretty well cut out now. Aspen and brush thickets are common everywhere. The following trees, shrubs and twining plants were observed while driving through the county.

The trees found in this county are: basswood, sugar maple, red maple, soft maple, box elder, white ash, slippery elm, corky elm, white elm, black walnut, butternut, hickory, burr-oak, white-oak, jack-oak, yellow-oak, etc., paper-birch, American aspen, coarsely toothed aspen, cottonwood, balm of Gilead, silver poplar, Lombardy poplar, willows, white pine, locust.

The shrubs are: Prickly ash, smooth sumac, poison ivy, false indigo, lead plant, wild plum, wild red cherry, chokecherry, wild black cherry, nine bark, common meadow-sweet, wild rose, wild red raspberry, wild black raspberry, common blackberry, black torn, blackthorn, chokeberry, American mountain ash, European mountain ash, red-osier dogwood, panicled dogwood, wolfberry, sheepberry, cranberry tree, hazel, low birch, speckled alder, juniper.

The vines are: Virgin's bower, frost grape, Virginia creeper, shrubby bitter-sweet, hop.

THE GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE.

The outcrops of rock are numerous throughout the county. It lies just at the edge of the system of deeply eroded valleys, extending westward from the Mississippi. To the east of it are the deep ravines which cut through the high bluffs at the base of which the

Digitized by Google

great river lies. The beds of these ravines gradually rise in receding from the Mississippi, and it is in Olmsted county that they rise to near the surface of the surrounding country. To the west and southwest of the county lies the great accumulation of drift, which grows deeper and deeper as one passes westward. This material thins out over Olmsted. In the southwest corner it is thick enough to conceal entirely the rock features below. Eastward it appears only in thin outliers, marking the ragged edge of depotism, or in patches and masses which are remnants left by subsequent erosion. In order to see to the best advantage the changes in the drift, features of erosion, and stratification, one must cross the county obliquely. There is the least drift, generally speaking, in the northeast corner, and the most in the southwest corner. On the other hand, the southeast and northwest corners are much alike in the very feature in which the other two corners differ. In a rough way the lines of change cross the county diagonally in a southeasterly and northwesterly direction. This is due to two facts which may have some relation with each other. In the first place, the Great River in the vicinity of the county runs in a generally southeast direction. The erosion-valleys extending from it would tend to take a direction perpendicular to it, and the lines of equal depth of erosion would tend to be parallel to it. Again, the dip of the rocks in this county is slightly southwest. The edges of the strata as presented on the surface would tend to be in lines perpendicular to this direction.

There are no signs of noteworthy upheaval, depression or other changes in the relations of the strata to each other in this county, as in the whole of this part of the state the strata are conformable. The peculiar structure of the bluffs enables one to trace some of the strata at a distance. As far as the eye can follow them their planes occupy the same position with reference to the horizon. The only exception to this is the Cretaceous. Its rather doubtful patches in the county lie in nearly a horizontal plane, and across the edges of the strata below.

The strata of the rocks other than Cretaceous do not lie in a horizontal plane. The dip is very slight, and in this county is toward the southwest. Toward the northwest corner the line of dip alters a little, and is more southerly. Comparison of altitudes and strata over a larger portion of the state has convinced Mr. W. D. Hurlbut that the dip here is ten feet to the mile southwest.

The stratigraphy of this fine county is easy to read in most cases.

Digitized by Google

The form of the bluffs, the line of springs making a definite part of the Trenton, the differing solubility of the rock and the consequent occurrence of sinkholes, caves, etc., in one formation and not in another, the lithological character of the rocks, notably distinct in some of the formations, and the gradual and regular dip of the strata, which, when taken with the erosion, enables one to predict with much certainty the rock over which he is standing, even when it is hidden from view—all these enable one to read the stratigraphical enigma of the county with little trouble.

The formations found in the county are not numerous. The Potsdam sandstone is said to be found in the beds of the Zumbro and Whitewater rivers, about where they leave the county. It has not been seen by me, however, and the sandstone is probably only one of the lower sandstone layers of the Lower Magnesian. The latter formation, the St. Peter sandstone, the Trenton limestone and the galena, are found here, the first and last probably only represented by a part of their entire thickness. A little Cretaceous was found.

The area of the formation of the Lower Magnesian limestone in the county is as follows: It follows the larger streams, beginning on them when well in the county, and broadening out until it leaves the county with them. It appears in the beds of the branches of the Zumbro well up in Rochester, Marion, Haverhill and Cascade townships. Rochester lies on a floor formed by the upper surface of this formation. The valley of Rochester city is entirely shut in by bluffs, except where the Zumbro passes out to the north and along a geological valley, now dry, to the northwest. The lower magnesian valley of Rochester city is somewhat crab-shaped, and is formed by the meeting of the various streams which make up this branch of the Zumbro. Cascade township is about half Lower Magnesian, the remaining surface being occupied by spurs and islands of the formations above, one of these islands being quite large. Oronoco township is almost exclusively Lower Magnesian. Farmington is of the Lower Magnesian floor, except the southern edge and some outliers of Trenton and St. Peter. In New Haven the middle fork of the Zumbro soon rises to the Trenton, while the north fork lies on the Magnesian, until it passes into the next county west. A large portion of Quincy is Lower Magnesian, as is a little of the northeast of Viola. An arm of this formation appears at the surface in the bed of the river, passing nearly through Dover from east to

Digitized by Google

west. Elmira is also floored with Lower Magnesian for the most part, as is a small portion of Orion. The village of Dover lies in a Lower Magnesian valley, something like that of Rochester city. The same is true of Chatfield. Something more than twenty per cent of the county has a floor of Lower Magnesian.

The lithological characters of the formation here partake of its general characters in Minnesota as described by the director of the survey in his first annual report (for 1872, pp. 81–83). It varies from a compact, fine magnesian limestone to a pure, friable, saccharine white sandstone. It is frequently in irregular layers, which are not continuous for any distance. Sometimes these layers are thin and continuous; sometimes they are thick and cleave naturally into massive blocks. The rock is often brecciated, occasionally massive. Broken cherty layers, irregular silicious pockets, mottled sandstone, oolitic limestone, vesicular limestone, sparry cavities of considerable size, are all found in this variable yet usually easily recognized rock.

This rock holds its form well, and thus produces characteristic *surface features*. When worn deeply into by erosion it presents bold cliffs and craggy, rounded hills. When not covered thickly by drift, it makes a poor surface for agriculture, as may be seen in some parts of Oronoco. It is nearly barren, and is covered with scant grass, with hazel and scrub-oak (in this case dwarf *Quercus macrocarpa*) or with small paper birch, and other wood-growth not large enough to be of importance economically. When this floor is covered by drift, as in the beautiful prairie township of Farmington, the soil may be unsurpassed. The most of this township is devoted to wheat, and at the proper season it seems to be one continuous wheat-field. A *section* of this formation is seen at Quincy Mills.

DESCENDING SECTION AT QUINCY, OLMSTED COUNTY.

	Feet.
No. 1. Dolomitic limestone; quite arenaceous, falling out in huge masses which are rough, distorted in their crude bedding, and unmanageable as a quarry stone, showing much calc-spar. Limestone and sandstone are mingled with occasional strips of light-green shale. In general the face presents the appearance of an alternation of horizontal layers of thin and more shaly beds, with heavy, coarse and rough limestone beds. Some green shale layers alternate with dark, umber-colored (ochreous) shale, neither being more than two inches thick. They are tortuous and not continuous. This phase appears like the tops of the bluffs at Winona, but is probably at a considerably higher horizon	30
No. 2. Persistent, white sandstone, or granular quartzite, seen	10
Total exposure	40

Digitized by Google

The following section was taken at the limekiln of James Barnett, on Sec. 8, Oronoco, just northeast of the village:

	Feet.	Inches.
Calciferous sandstone, much broken, in thin layers, buff	14	
Compact little broken calciferous sandstone, light buff	2	
Sandstone (mostly saccharine) in layers	4	3
Aluminous limestone, in thin layers, light buff	1	7
Dark sandstone with numerous blue spots	1	8
Arenaceous vesicular dolomite	3	6
Like second above	4	
Like second above, but more irregularly bedded	1	
Vesicular, sparry, irregularly bedded dolomite	4	
Total as far as seen	37	8

The above section begins at the top. No fossils could be found. The lowest layer (last described) is employed for making lime. The lime is light buff, slow, and contains considerable cement.

This lime is of considerable *economical value.* The lime is good notwithstanding its slowness, and the cement in it only increases its value for many purposes.

This rock does not furnish much good building material in this county. It is not of even bedding and homogeneous texture generally. Pieces have been employed at Rochester for window-caps and water-tables. These pieces are found only in the uppermost layers. No general use is made of them.

THE ST. PETER SANDSTONE.

The *area* of this rock is difficult to represent on a map. It is so friable that it will not endure erosion when left to itself. It is only when it is capped by the lower layers of the Trenton that it successfully resists the attacks of water. By itself, uncovered by other formations, it occupies but little space. It juts out beneath the cap of limestone only a few feet or rods. From a projecting spur of limestone it may extend farther, as is illustrated in the city of Rochester. A spur of Trenton comes in from the west and ends near the city limits. The sandstone, however, can be struck in sinking wells almost anywhere in the western portion of the city. Occasionally where erosion was incomplete an outlier of crumbling sandstone can be seen, not capped by limestone. Such an outlier may be found in or near southwest Farmington. This must happen but rarely, and the outliers can attain but small size. Streams of considerable size usually leap from the Trenton to the Lower Magnesian, the intervening St. Peter sandstone having been washed completely away at an early period. Sometimes, however, streams of small

Digitized by Google

size remain in a bed of St. Peter sandstone, in which case the valley is sandy, covered with small oaks, and worth little for agriculture. This is seen in the valleys of Bear creek and its branches.

The surface features caused by the presence of this sandstone are interesting, and have already been referred to. As the incoherency of this formation deprives it of the power of resisting erosive forces, it is usually carried away cleanly wherever exposed. The consequence is a precipitous descent from the Trenton to the Lower Magnesian. This appears in lines of remarkable, level bluffs. The height of these bluffs is usually the thickness of the formation, with fifteen or more feet of limestone on the top. These bluffs are especially noticeable around Rochester. To the east, their top is reached by a rugged ascent; to the west, by gradual dip of the strata. The erosive forces have left many small and isolated bluffs, which can be properly described under this head, though the lower layers of Trenton limestone assist in their formation. They appear as rugged mounds rising from the Magnesian floor, and form a striking feature in the aspect of the neighborhood. They are most abundant in southwest Farmington and in Elmira. A few are seen along the railroad, just east of Rochester. Perhaps the most remarkable is "Sugar-Loaf Mound," about two miles east of the city and close to the railroad. Its shape and relative proportions are those of a sugar-loaf. Another remarkable one is "Lone Mound," of Sec. 11, Farmington. It is about three miles from the line of bluffs south. Two or three miles northwest are two similar mounds, called "Twin Mounds." They are in Wabasha county.

The thickness of the St. Peter was ascertained with an aneroid barometer, near Rochester. The upper layers of the Lower Magnesian were found on Bear creek, near the woolen mills. The upper surface of the St. Peter was ascertained as carefully as might be near Whitcomb's quarry, and near Jenkins' quarry. Three comparisons were made. The proper allowance having been made for dip and atmospheric change, the value of 111 feet was obtained for the thickness of this formation.

The *lithological character* of the St. Peter is uniform and simple. It is a rather coarse, white, friable sandstone, pure white, except where contaminated by foreign substances or percolations from the formation above. It contains no fossils, so far as can be seen in this county.

This formation is useful in several ways. When with a tight

Digitized by Google

Magnesian floor, it holds water, and furnishes a good supply to wells. It is sometimes excavated where it comes out on the face of a bluff. Excellent cellars, dry and of uniform temperature, are thus formed which are used especially for the preservation of vegetables. It supplies an inexhaustible amount of pure white sand, round-angular, and excellent for mortar or glassmaking.

THE TRENTON LIMESTONE.

As this formation lies next above the St. Peter, and as the dip is southwest, we should expect to find it just behind the sandstone. Such is the case, but being a coherent limestone it occupies much more area than the St. Peter. It covers fully one-half of the county, stretching in a broad, interrupted band from southeast to northwest. Its outer edge is the labyrinthine, interrupted line of level, peculiar bluffs which reach in their serpentine course every township in the county, except only Rock Dell and High Forest. The southwestern or upper edge of its outcrop cannot be traced so minutely, as this formation passes insensibly into the galena which overlies it. The formation covers the most of Kalmar, Haverhill, Viola and Eyota townships. It caps also with a few feet of limestone the most of the outliers of St. Peter already mentioned.

The *lithological characters* are described in the first annual report (already referred to), and need not be repeated.

In general, as seen in this county, we have below, a shaly limestone, often presenting beds of blue limestone, useful for building. This is more or less interrupted by shale and averages fifteen feet thick. Above this is a bed of green shale more or less interrupted with limestone, and about fifteen feet thick also. Above this we have one hundred and twenty-five feet of yellow, or gray, harsh, Magnesian limestone, in regular beds of varying thickness. In deep quarrying, this rock also is blue.

Many sections of this rock can be seen. It is the rock most generally quarried. Several sections for Olmsted county are given on pp. 97-99 of the first annual report of the survey (for 1872). The characters of others examined by me were uniform with those there described.

Many fossils are found in these beds. *Chaetetes lycoperdon* is plentiful in the green shale. *Leptaena*, *Orthis*, *Strophomena*, *Murchisonia*, *Pleurotomaria*, *Orthoceras* are common. The orthoceratites are unusually large.

Digitized by Google

This stone is the one most used in this county for building purposes. The stone for the buildings about Rochester were for the most part taken from the Trenton quarries near by. A quarry just within the city limits furnishes a large proportion of this stone.

It has been suggested that the clay of the green shale would make good brick or pottery. The grain is very fine, but the presence of small, calcareous fossils injures it for these purposes. A pottery factory, in which this clay was employed, started some years ago, had to be abandoned on this account.

THE GALENA LIMESTONE.

The area of this formation in the county is much less than that of the Trenton. It is found only in the southwestern part of the county, and covers rather less than twenty per cent of the whole area. Byron, in Kalmar, is located on this rock. It underlies nearly all of Salem and High Forest and considerable parts of Rock Dell, Rochester and Pleasant Grove. It extends into Marion and Orion, and Mr. Hurlbut says that a small scalp of it may yet be found in the western part of Eyota township. The lower and upper edges of its outcrop cannot be accurately traced. In the case of the lower edge it is for the reason already mentioned, namely, the Trenton and galena blend gradually. The upper edge cannot be traced because it is completely concealed by drift.

In *lithological character*, as seen here, this rock is a heavily bedded, buff dolomite, fine grained, or coarse and porous. It contains often small pieces of iron pyrites, which, by weathering, give it ferruginous stains. Lead has not been found in place in the rock, but farmers sometimes find it isolated on the surface, evidently left behind when the rest of the rock material was weathered away. It often contains crystals of spar; sometimes irregular cavities are found. Under the influence of the weather, the rock is seen to vary in solubility. The result is frequently sinkholes of varying dimensions. Such holes, a few feet deep, are common on the bluffs of this formation, and Mr. Hurlbut speaks of an extensive one on the bluff near Garrick's quarry, the bottom of which has never been reached. Another result of this unequal weathering is the craggy appearance of the bluffs formed by the galena.

This limestone is well displayed in this county at a quarry, Sec. 17, Rochester township. The floor of this quarry is about thirty

Digitized by Google

feet above the Trenton. To the top of the quarry is about thirty-five feet. The rock is a sparry, magnesian and more or less arenaceous limestone. It is in beds one to three feet thick, separated by very thin layers of light blue shale. The beds are massive and yellowish, somewhat stained with iron, arising from the decay of iron pyrites. The upper portions are most arenaceous and fossiliferous. In the crevices is found abundance of satin-spar, and in the largest ones stalactites may be found.

A quarry on the north bank of Root river, Sec. 31, High Forest township, is in this formation. This rock is exposed for twenty-five feet, and is dolomitic, more or less concretionary, with small, spar-lined cavities. It is sparingly fossiliferous. The upper six feet are much broken up. The remainder is compact and unevenly bedded. The concretionary structure is not visible on fresh surfaces. It is brought out by weathering, and especially by burning, and then appears in the form of fine rusty lines.

On the left bank of the same stream, about one mile west of the above quarry, is an exposure of yellow thin-bedded, broken, uneven, dolomitic limestone, of which only eight or ten feet are visible.

The same rock is well exposed in the ravines of Salem and Rock Dell, where it is quarried to some extent for building.

As to economical value, this formation produces the best building stone found in the state. It has been much used in Rochester, but has been mostly derived from Mantorville, in Dodge county. At a quarry near High Forest, it has been burned for lime.

THE CRETACEOUS.

A careful search along Root river and elsewhere in the southwest corner of the county failed to afford me the slightest trace of the Maquoketa shales, which would be naturally expected overlying the galena. An outcrop was found a few rods west of P. Brewer's residence, in the southwest quarter of Sec. 35, of Rock Dell township, on the north bank of Root river, the character of which is doubtful. The formations in the adjoining counties, and the lithological character, indicate the probability of its being Cretaceous, and it is thus marked on the accompanying map. The exposure is along a road-track going down to a ford of the stream, and was partially covered with soil and overgrown by bushes. The following is the section from below upward:

Digitized by Google

	Feet.
Compact, bluish limestone	2
Indurated, arenaceous, yellowish shale	1
Yellow sandstone, in broken layers	1
Light blue clay	½
Reddish, broken sandstone	1½
Light blue clay	¼
Sandstone	1
Sandy, bluish clay	½
Total seen distinctly	7¾

The same arrangement of alternating sandstone and clay could be traced indistinctly four or five feet farther up.

Three rods farther down the river is a compact limestone, silicious, not dolomitic, non-fossiliferous, much broken by frost. The line of meeting of this with the preceding was concealed by soil and overgrowing plants.

The first described is in all probability Cretaceous; the second cannot be referred to any formation with certainty. Perhaps it is Cretaceous, perhaps Niagara.

A scalp of Cretaceous, containing fossils in abundance, is said to have been found in the western part of Eyota township. It was of very limited extent.

THE DRIFT.

This covers much of the county. It thins out toward the northeast. It is of considerable thickness in the southwest. Its edge is ragged and shows extensions, which, however, are not in conformation with the present drainage system. It consists of blue clay, washed or yellow clay, stratified gravel and sand, and bowlders.

The blue clay is by no means continuous. It is found in limited areas, and bands in various parts of the county. Sometimes it forms distinct ridges, as in western Rochester city and in the valley directly east of Rochester. In such cases it usually abuts on a bluff.

The washed clay, as its name indicates, has been worked over by water since its deposition in the drift. It occupies low pondlike spots, or abuts on the bluffs. It is usually of a uniform reddish-yellow color and quite arenaceous. Sometimes it is in colored layers of red, yellow and green. In this case its derivation is probably from the green shale of the Trenton as well as from the drift. The washed clay is used for bricks.

The exposures of sand and gravel are not extensive in the parts of the county examined by me. Where seen they exhibit the usual characters. The bowlders are entirely absent in most parts of the

Digitized by Google

county. In many scattered localities, again, they are abundant; and in the southwest corner of the county they are often found of great size.

It is a striking fact, often mentioned, that water is often found on the bluffs at a much less depth than at their base. The geological formation satisfactorily accounts for this.

Brick are made at many places in the county. Oronoco, Eyota, Pleasant Grove, Byron and Rochester furnish brick. Although the material is sandy, more sand is usually put in in making the brick, which are consequently tender and of poor quality. The brick vitrify but little when burned.

No peat has been observed in the county. In some lowlands the turf is thick and comparatively free from inorganic matter. This will burn and produce some heat, but it is much inferior to proper peat.

Gold has been found in the drift along the Zumbro from Rochester and Oronoco down to the Wabasha border and beyond. It is found only on the Lower Magnesian. Murchison calls attention to this fact as generally true. It is found in the drift about the stream, but mostly in the bed of the stream or in material worked over by it at a comparatively recent date. In the same alluvial material is found a small amount of black sand, of a specific gravity approaching that of gold. When the gold is obtained by washing, after all the other materials are washed away this heavy black sand remains, and the minute fragments of gold are picked out from it. It is therefore here called the "mother of gold," and the two are thought to be always together, a conclusion which need not necessarily follow.

The gold is in minute, angular fragments. The quantity is so small that it does not pay to work it by the ordinary method of hand-washing. Washing on a more extensive scale might be made to pay. It has been tried two or three times, but never under favorable circumstances, or for periods of any length.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

THE CYCLONE.

On the afternoon of August 21, 1883, the citizens of Rochester and vicinity observed a peculiar condition of the atmosphere. The air was murky and oppressive. The heavens were overcast by clouds of a dull leaden hue, and apparently there were three strata, all moving in different directions. About three or four o'clock the clouds began to concentrate immediately west of the city, a slight shower of rain passed over, and, for a few moments succeeding, the air was as still as a tomb. Soon light, fleecy clouds were seen scudding athwart the sky at lightning speed, the great dark mass in the west assumed a greenish cast, the heavens blazed with pale yellow lightning, and soon a roar was heard that caused stern faces to blanch and brave hearts to throb with terror. In a moment the storm was upon us. With a roar like ten thousand demons, it swept down upon the beautiful city. Like a great coiling serpent, darting out a thousand tongues of lightning, with a hiss like the seething, roaring Niagara, it wrapped the city in its hideous coils. The crashing of buildings and the despairing shrieks of men, women and children were drowned in its terrible roar. An hour later, the pale moonbeams fell upon two hundred ruined homes, two score of dead, ghastly faces, and the stillness of night was broken by the moans of the wounded and dying. What tongue or pen can half describe this terrible scene of desolation and death?

The "Rochester Post," of August 24, contained the following account of this terrible disaster:

About seven o'clock it began to rain, and the wind came at first in fitful gusts, gradually becoming more steady until at last it became a gale. Suddenly the wind changed slightly to the west and in an instant its terrific power had done its destructive work. Trees bent down as wax candles in a furnace; chimneys, roofs, spires, cupolas, fences, barns and houses sunk before its awful force as men sink down in battle. The presence of the storm was mysteriously oppressive. An indefinable feeling of dread seemed to hover in the air and to impress both men and beasts with a sense of impending

Digitized by Google

danger. Language cannot describe the scene that met the gaze of the people as they emerged from their dwellings. The streets were literally blocked with débris of every kind of trees, house roofs, lumber, great rolls of tin from the roofs of blocks. The public buildings, minus domes, spires, cupolas, and roofs, barns and houses in the streets, were utterly destroyed. But worse than all the rest was the news that flew from lip to lip that in North Rochester many lives were lost and many were wounded, while hundreds were without shelter.

Following is a list of the damaged property, beginning at T. P. Hall & Co's building on College street: The southeast corner of the roof of that structure was blown off. George Head's residence on College Hill was unroofed. C. C. Wilson's barns were blown down and scattered in every direction. Mr. Coon's residence was also unroofed and his barns torn down. Musson's barn was overturned. John R. Cook's barn was unroofed.

On Third street: The south gable of the Merchants' Hotel stable was blown in. The west side of Holz's saloon was demolished and the inner walls badly damaged. The roof of Mr. A. Gooding's house was damaged, and J. A. Cole's stone mill unroofed.

On Zumbro street: The roof and cornice of the Cook House sustained considerable damage. The roof and front cupola of the central school building were lifted off and the building otherwise damaged. The spire of the Congregational church was lifted from its resting-place and deposited on the ground near the rear of the building. The dome and a part of the roof of the court-house were blown off. Walter S. Booth's residence was unroofed. James Bucklin's house is a wreck.

On Fourth street: Porter's barn and the residence of Mr. Schwab are the only buildings on this street sustaining serious damage. W. Beardsley's house was injured slightly, the kitchen being partially torn down. His barn was also somewhat wrenched. The chimney of the Baptist church was blown through the roof and the north side of the tower injured. The east wall of F. D. Livermore's foundry office was blown out, and the roof driven through the boiler shop.

On Fifth street: The reporter found the residence of Mr. Emerick somewhat damaged, Mr. Cammack's barn unroofed and the upper story of the Catholic parsonage demolished. The cupola of the convent was slightly damaged, and a part of the roof torn off. The spire of the Methodist Episcopal church was down, the roof partially

Digitized by Google

crushed in, and the east wall was badly damaged. The roof of the parsonage was also considerably damaged. The upper part of the west side of the Winona House leaned over upon the roof, and the roof of the barn was partially torn off.

On Sixth street: Irving Fox's gun-shop was badly racked, and the roof of Rowley's blacksmith shop partially gone. The center and roof of the building on the northwest corner of Sixth and Broadway were crushed in. The roof, cornice and skylight on Crowell's picture gallery were damaged. Mr. Gaskill's barn was in ruins, and the roof of Dr. Williams' residence slightly injured. The roof of the creamery was torn off and the upper part of the north end crushed in. The cooper shop and sheds in connection with the creamery were demolished. The residence occupied by J. L. Howie was badly damaged.

On Seventh street: The spire of the German Lutheran church was prostrated, and Moses Hurd's barn leveled to the earth.

On Eighth street: West wing of Dewitt Smith's residence torn off. Rev. Roth's barn blown down. Mr. Brace's house blown down. Roof of Mrs. Haney's house blown off. The roof of Mr. Murphy's house damaged. Two barns belonging to Messrs. Kelly and Heffron respectively, were wrecked. The roof of Mr. Tolbert's barn torn off. The roof of the Broadway House was torn off, and the building otherwise damaged.

On Division street: Roof of Whiting's elevator damaged. Gilman's factory demolished. The Rochester Harvester Works and office entirely ruined. Whitten's warehouse destroyed.

On Franklin street, north of railroad: Whitten's dwelling, occupied by Mr. Manley, entirely ruined. The residence of Mr. Burse was demolished and two houses belonging to Mrs. Smith were unroofed. S. Vroman's dwelling was leveled. The third ward schoolhouse was completely wrecked and Mr. Rhoder's house entirely ruined. The Broadway bridge is a thing of the past. The dwellings of Charles Carter, Dan Raugh, Dr. Chapman and G. W. Pugh were in ruins. The residence of Robert Smith was destroyed. H. R. Flagg's dwelling was ruined. The houses of Messrs. Wooley, Luther, Ryan and Clough were entirely destroyed. Mr. McCutchin's house was partially ruined; also the dwelling of Mr. Pederson. The residence of Frank H. Allen is destroyed. Mrs. Proctor's house was moved from the foundation and badly racked. Mrs. Armstrong's house was considerably damaged. The dwellings of Tal Williams,

Digitized by Google

Lewis Price, William Pugh, Paul Jorden, Mrs. Howe and Peter Larson were entirely ruined. A house owned by Ashel Lurth and occupied by Mrs. Humphries was destroyed; also the house of S. H. Sargeant. At Cole's mill we found eight cars overturned and two carloads of flour in the race. The west end of Cole's mill was blown in; the machinery on the attic floor was all out of place, the roof blown off, and part of the southwest corner torn out. The smoke-stack of the engine-house was prostrated and the building otherwise damaged. The cooper-shop at Cole's mill was destroyed, also an unoccupied house near the reservoir. East and south the dwellings of James Gardner and W. A. Wylie were in ruins. The roof of Judge Eaton's house was blown off. The dwelling of Mrs. Shannahan was also unroofed. The houses of William Parker and Mr. McCutchin were wrecked. John Proud's house and barn were demolished, also the dwellings of Geo. Hanson and L. J. Slade. Mr. McCormick's house was damaged. L. H. Hummason's house was ruined, and an unoccupied house of Horace Cook's nearly so. A house owned by Mr. Granger and occupied by Herman Blank was wrecked. Mrs. Warfield's house was unroofed. The houses of Mr. Gasky and Mr. Hagan were destroyed. A house owned by Louie Miller was wrecked. Houses owned by Messrs. Brown, Tondro, Kahily, Vaughn, Manley, Roeder, Martin and Conklin were utterly annihilated. The Leland farm residence was destroyed. Lehman's house occupied by Mr. Fromis was laid in ruins. The residence of August Zirrath was destroyed. Mr. Frank Reed's house was in ruins; also Mr. Turk's dwelling. The house and barn of John Vedder were flat. The dwellings of Messrs. Hagadon and J. B. Wagoner were destroyed. Mr. Winraber's house was ruined, also those of Mr. Gordy and Mr. Swaskie. H. A. Brown's house occupied by Thomas Clark was ruined. Two dwellings opposite owned by Messrs. Osborn and Witskie were also ruined. William Brown's house was wrecked. The dwellings of Messrs. Bolin, Morse, Richardson and Burch were also ruined; also a vacant house next to Mr. Osborn's. The top story of Horace Cook's home was blown off. Mrs. Smith's house was blown from the foundation and badly racked. The dwellings of Messrs. Peterson and Briggs were ruined. The wing and roof of John Hanson's dwelling were demolished. The main part of James Elliott's house was laid in ruins. Charles Ballard's house was destroyed. William Hines' house was badly damaged and his barn blown down. Mr. Cole's house was slightly damaged. A house

Digitized by Google

owned by Mr. Hull and occupied by C. T. Seaver was badly wrecked. Two sides of the roof of T. A. Whiting's dwelling were torn off and the interior badly damaged. The west wing of Mr. Buttles' house was torn off and his barn blown down. Mr. Radabaugh's barn was blown down and house unroofed. The wing was torn from E. F. Whiting's dwelling. Two houses belonging to Mr. Herrick were damaged. Mr. Mapes' house was damaged. The south end and roof of B. H. Ellison's house were torn off. Frank Lovell's shop was torn to pieces. B. R. Birch's house was moved from the foundation. The roof of John Miller's house was torn off and his barn destroyed. John Oleson's house was blown from the foundation and roof torn off. H. Manley's house was ruined. A house belonging to Mrs. Smith was ruined, and another belonging to the same lady unroofed. Mr. M. Y. Burroughs had two houses and a barn ruined. A house owned by Mrs. Graeff (occupant unknown) badly damaged. Mrs. Gardner's house was destroyed. Charles Hagedod's house was blown from the foundation and kitchen off. The kitchen of Mr. Dagner's house was blown off. The residence of Mr. Bedie was blown from the foundation and the roof blown off. Mrs. Chute's house was destroyed. The Scandinavian hotel was considerably damaged The side and roof of Mr. A. Zerath's house were damaged. Peter Gaffney's house was destroyed. The roof of Mr. Lind's house was torn off. The roof of Chancey Vroman's house was damaged and his warehouse torn down. A house owned by Mrs. Cutler and occupied by Mrs. Dore was damaged. Mr. Doll's house was slightly damaged. C. W. Baldwin's barn was blown down. The roof of the C. & N. W. railroad depot was torn off and the west end damaged. Several box cars were damaged. The long warehouse opposite the depot was unroofed. Van Dusen & Co's elevator was unroofed and otherwise damaged. H. T. Horton's elevator was entirely demolished, also his warehouse was partially destroyed. The horse-power room of T. A. Whiting's elevator was torn down. Whitten and Judd's coalhouse was destroyed. The C. & N. W. roundhouse was demolished. The roof of H. T. Horton's house was damaged and the upper part of his barn torn off. O. P. Whitcomb's barn was destroyed and the kitchen part of his house blown off. James Kelley's barn was blown down. Mathias Williams' saloon on Main street is considerably damaged. A part of the front of Perry's livery stable was torn off. The railroad bridge was blown into the river. On Fifth street east

Digitized by Google

of the river, Asahel Smith's barn was unroofed. David Lesuer's house was unroofed and a part of the west wing torn down. The roof of Rev. Kerr's dwelling was slightly damaged. A brick dwelling near the asylum and owned by Mrs. Gilbert Smith, and occupied by Wm. West, was unroofed.

On Broadway: On the whole, the damage to property on upper Broadway is comparatively slight. A. D. Vedder's loss will greatly exceed that of any other merchant. About seventy-five feet of the west end of his machine store is a chaotic mass of ruins. He and his wife were in the cellar and were only saved from a horrible death by some heavy timbers which lodged above them and held a great mass of masonry which had fallen in immediately over their heads. A frame building opposite Mr. Vedder's is badly racked. George Stocking's new building was entirely demolished; also a frame building belonging to Mr. Beardsley. Rommell's hall is unroofed. The business houses which sustained no damage but broken fronts are as follows: Bonham & Roth, Leet & Knowlton, Hebbard & Gerry, J. W. Everstine, Seikert & Adler, C. Neusuess, G. Hargesheimer. The tin roof was torn off Heaney's block and the cornice slightly injured. The work of the storm-fiend is complete. He gave no quarter to man, woman nor dimpled child. No home nor family escaped his wrath. The death-angel was enthroned above his dusky form, and together, with a wild, hideous roar, they swept down upon our beautiful city like a devouring demon. An hour later the pale moonbeams fell upon a hundred ruined homes, nearly a score of dead, upturned faces, and the night air was filled with the shrieks and groans of the wounded and dying.

In North Rochester the scene is one of utter desolation and ruin. Groups are standing here and there gazing with sad, tearful faces upon their ruined homes. Buildings were absolutely swept out of existence. Trees were torn out and stripped of their leaves, timbers driven into the ground as though fired from a cannon. The earth is strewn with horses, cattle and débris. It is a scene indescribable, and one which will leave an indelible impression upon the minds of those who look upon it.

The following is a list of the dead and wounded, as far as it is possible to give it at present. There are peculiar difficulties in the way of getting accurate information concerning the wounded outside of the hospital, as they are scattered over the town and have not all been reported to us.

Digitized by Google

The killed are: J. M. Cole, Mrs. McQuillian, Mrs. Steele, Mrs. Maria Zierath, Mr. August Zierath, Mr. Osborne and infant daughter, Mrs. Fred Clough, Mrs. D. Wetherby, Jacob Hetzel, William Higgins, Mrs. Quick and child, Miss Mahala McCormack, Mrs. Parker, Mrs. Schultz, Mrs. Charles Rothke.

In the country, John Canty, Andrew Johnson, Mr. Berg, Mr. Wells and Job Thorington are dead.

The wounded are as follows, as far as we can learn: Mrs. Osborne, chest, left eye, legs and arm; Mrs. O. H. Rudh, cut arm and face; Anna Zierath, cut head, badly bruised body; Mira Hanson, cut head and face, hip bruised; D. D. Wrought, bruised head badly; Nels. Hanson, cut head and right leg; Mrs. W. R. Wrought, back, shoulder and inwardly hurt; Mrs. C. Manley, arm, side, shoulder and head bruised; Mrs. Hanson, cut head, shoulder, back and spine; Lillie Osborne, head, back and spine hurt; M. Sweeny, legs and head cut; Dan O'Bryan, right arm broken, cut head and left shoulder; George Hanson, spine, head and breast hurt; William Leach, head, legs and arm hurt; D. Wetherby, cut in left side, head, left arm, small of back hurt; O. H. Hawkins, head and shoulder hurt; Charles Quick, cut in right leg; Gertie Quick, cut head and left side; Benart Quick, cut face and feet; Herman Quick, cut arm, legs and face; Armenta Quick, left side; Antheon Quick, hips bruised badly; Frank Quick, head cut; Willie Hanson, broken arm, cut eye and head; John Hong, cut left shoulder and head; John Shamrock, right shoulder hurt; Willie Reek, broken arm and leg, head cut; O. H. Rudh, head cut, small of back hurt; Otto Rudh, head and arm badly hurt; Frank Shultz, broken finger, head cut; Mr. Coon's leg broken; Frank Clements, arm broken; Charles Hegerdon, cut in head; Fred Clough and child; Miss Sarah Johnston, domestic at Lealand's; Charles Jackson; Mrs. Young, hurt internally; Dr. Eaton, hurt in back; Charles Marvin, wrist sprained; Lewie Posz, leg broken; Ed. Chapman, wife and mother.

FUNERAL CEREMONIES.

Thursday morning dawned bright and beautiful. At an early hour strangers began to pour in from all directions. By noon the streets were crowded with a surging mass of humanity. The expression of sadness on every face told more plainly than fluttering crape or tolling bells the tale of mourning, desolation and death.

Digitized by Google

Ten bodies were interred in Oakwood cemetery in the afternoon. At 4:30 a procession formed in front of the Cook House and started for the cemetery. Fifth street from Broadway to the cemetery gates was literally jammed with teams. Following is a list of the victims interred: Mrs. Wetherby, Nellie Irwin, Mahala McCormick, Mr. Hetzel, Mrs. McQuillan, Mrs. Quick, Mrs. Clough, Mrs. Zierath, August Zierath, Mr. Osborne and child. The names of the ministers officiating are as follows: Rev. C. A. Hampton, Rev. J. W. Bradshaw, Rev. J. Stafford, Prof. E. W. Young, Rev. E. R. Lathrop, of Austin, and Rev. Stuelfenagel, of Pottsdam. The ceremonies performed over the graves were very simple. No dirge was sung. No sound was heard but humble prayers and smothered moans of unutterable anguish. The only tributes left upon the close-clinging clay were silent, scalding tears. It was by far the saddest funeral the city has ever seen.

OUTSIDE OF THE CITY.

The storm began its ravages in Dodge county at a point five miles southwest of Dodge Center. From that place it proceeded in a due eastern course across the country, leaving destruction in its path, which was fully one mile wide. Mayor Whitten's farm south of Dodge Center was desolated. His loss was fully $5,000. Five persons were killed in that county. The cyclone struck Olmsted county in the town of Salem, a little north of the center on the west side. We have not been able as yet to learn any particulars of the storm west of Salem Corners. Near the Corners the barn of Cyrus Holt was blown down and his house badly racked. Luther McCoy also suffered in a similar way. The buildings of J. B. Little, L. Donovan, T. McGovern and W. P. Brooks were swept away. All these were in the town of Salem. House of Nels Jacobson, occupied by Peter Matson, all destroyed; Ole Johnson had all his buildings destroyed; a house belonging to a widow woman was unroofed and the building moved. Amil Johnson, everything, buildings, machinery, all gone. Chris Johnson Lillo, buildings all gone, a complete destruction. His father living with him was killed; Ole Christ, every building is blown away. In the town of Ka lmarJohn McGovern's two large barns were demolished.

In Rochester township: Mr. Higby lost everything. The buildings on Mrs. Faitoute's place are utterly gone. The granary of George Baihly's farm is destroyed. Mr. Hurd's and Mr. Clement's

Digitized by Google

buildings are badly injured; and Frank Clements had his arm broken. Mr. Horton's large barn 34×100 feet with 130 tons of hay inside, was utterly demolished. Mr. Coon, Mr. Horton's son-in-law, had his leg broken. Four horses and four cows were killed in their barn. Mr. Engle's house and barn, both new fine structures, were blown down. In the track of the storm everything was destroyed. Crops in the shock, in sheds, in barns are gone. Large numbers of cattle, horses, hogs and sheep were killed, but we cannot at present give the numbers with accuracy.

In Haverhill: German farmer, every building annihilated. German farmer, all outbuildings gone. Flyng's schoolhouse gone. Lawlor farm, buildings all gone. Lovejoy farm, buildings all gone, stock killed. Mr. Allen, every building but house gone. Blethens, all but house utterly gone. Town hall off foundation. P. J. Lumland, every building gone and the cemetery near by had every gravestone thrown down. J. Adler, all barns gone. L. L. Allen, everything gone. A. K. Williams, everything ruined. John Canty, buildings all gone and Mr. Canty killed. C. C. Willson's farm was devastated, as was the farm of S. Geisinger. The houses of Mr. Jenkins and Mrs. Welch were destroyed.

In Quincy: Mrs. S. Evans lost barn and machine sheds and contents. John Wiggim's house was moved from the foundation and the L torn off and his granary was turned upside down. Samual Tenney lost house, barn, every building. Five horses and a cow were killed in his barn. Sandy Fenier lost every building.

Our Viola correspondent sends us the following: The cyclone here Tuesday evening completely demolished Mr. P. F. Wells' dwelling-house, hurting Mr. and Mrs. Wells seriously. Hon. Henry Stanchfield's buildings are all blown to atoms; loss at least $7,000. None of the family hurt. The house known as the H. H. Richardson place was blown from the foundation and carried ten or fifteen rods. M. L. Sawyer's barn is blown down. R. F. Johnson's outbuildings and also J. R. Williams' outbuildings are gone. Thos. Richardson's outbuildings are also down and his house lost the roof and one end, and Henry C. Richardson is seriously hurt. People saved their lives only by getting down cellar. The storm traveled across this township about one mile north of the center and wrecked nearly every building in its course.

In Viola and Quincy townships: Property of J. G. Buckley, A. Helms, G. Heinshort, G. H. Mueller, Charles Callaghan, H. H.

Digitized by Google

Vine, Philo F. Wells, M. L. Sawyer, Henry Stanchfield, Rodney Richardson, H. C. Richardson, Mrs. Ellen M. Evans, J. Weagant, Samuel Tenney, J. Brown, A. Farrier, and others, was destroyed.

RELIEF WORK.

As soon as the storm passed over the city the citizens who were not injured went to work with a will to relieve the wounded and to care for the dead. The hotels in the vicinity of the railroad were used as hospitals, and into these the wounded were carried. The offices of the physicians were also thrown open and the wounded conveyed thither. All night long the work went on. In the morning the families who could do so furnished food to the homeless, and the bakeries were drawn upon to supply their meals. At half-past eight a committee of the citizens was appointed by the mayor, and a call was issued for a meeting at Rommel's hall. This place had been chosen as a hospital, and the work of putting up cots and removing the wounded thither was begun. Dr. Berkman was appointed hospital steward and given control of all supplies and nurses.

The committee appointed by the mayor, consisting of the following names, met at ten o'clock: S. Whitten, C. M. Start, H. C. Butler, Rev. J. W. Bradshaw, M. G. Spring, O. W. Durkee, Rev. D. Reed, T. H. Bliss, Rev. Riordan, A. T. Stebbins, Fayette Cook, A. Harrington, S. B. Clark, G. Hargesheimer, M. R. Wood, D. A. Morrison, C. H. Heffron and W. C. Rice. Mayor Whitten presided. The following officers and committees were duly appointed: C. M. Start, chairman; W. C. Rice, secretary and treasurer.

Committee on Solicitation: T. H. Bliss, C. H. Heffron, G. Hargesheimer, D. A. Morrison, M. R. Wood.

Committee on Hospital: H. C. Butler, J. W. Bradshaw, Rev. D. Reed, Rev. J. Stafford.

Committee on Commissary Supplies: S. Whitton, M. G. Spring, S. B. Clark, H. Schester, A. Harrington, O. W. Durkee.

Committee on Canvassing to ascertain needy cases: Fayette Cook, Rev. Riordan, A. T. Stebbins.

These committees organized and proceeded to work at once in their respective departments. By eleven o'clock the wounded, to the number of thirty-four, who could not be cared for by friends, were all in the hospital, and, under the care and skill of physicians and lady nurses, were made as comfortable as possible. Supplies of

Digitized by Google

clothing, bedding, wine, food, etc., were brought in, stoves set up, cooks employed, and before noon, under Dr. Berkman's efficient management and the willing hands who aided him, everything was working with system and harmony.

The chairman and secretary arranged with the undertakers to assist in burying the dead. During the morning telegrams were sent to Gov. Hubbard, to mayors of Minneapolis and St. Paul. At noon mayor Ludwig, of Winona, accompanied by other prominent citizens, came up and looked over the ruins and returned to take action for relief. In the evening a telegram was received from St. Paul authorizing the relief committee to draw upon that city for $5,000.

The Committee on Commissary Stores set tables in Olds & Fishback's store on Broadway and arranged to feed those who were destitute. They also provided beds and cots in other places for the houseless.

The telegraph line was broken down in the track of the storm, but during the night an instrument was attached to the wire east of the bridge and one wire got to working east. Over this wire, by the kindness of Supt. Sanborn, the following message was sent to Gov. Hubbard and to Mayor Ludwig, of Winona, with the request that they repeat to other cities:

Rochester is in ruins. Twenty-four people are killed. Over forty are seriously injured. One-third of the city laid waste. We need immediate help.

S. WHITTEN, Mayor.

It happened that in St. Paul a meeting of the leading business men was in session upon other business when Gov. Hubbard received the telegram. Expressions of regret were profound. Mr. Ferdinand Willius moved that a demand note for $5,000 be drawn up and signed by those present and placed in Gov. Hubbard's hands, to be used at his discretion, and that he telegraph at once the action to the mayor of Rochester.

The following is the note:

ST. PAUL, August 22, 1883.—For value received we promise to pay to the order of Ferdinand Willius, trustee, five thousand dollars, with interest at eight per cent per annum until paid, payable on demand at the National German-American bank of St. Paul. Edmund Rice, Allen, Moon & Co., Strong, Hackett & Co., Maxfield & Seabury, Henry A. Castle, C. B. Thurston, Holl & Pear, P. R. L. Hardenburgh & Co., A. G. Foster, Thos. Cochran, Jr., Gordon & Ferguson, Wm. Lindeke, H. S. Fairchild, Bacon & Stone, P. H. Kelly, Gustav Willius, E. S. Norten, S. S. Glidden, Berkey, Talmage & Co., George Benz, Dyer & Howard,

Digitized by Google

W. P. Murray, J. W. Bishop, S. S. Eaton, Albert Sheffer, J. P. Gribben, Wm. A. Van Slyke, D. A. Robertson, D. D. Merrill, Mannheimer Bros., E. E. Hughson, John Somers, Frank Breuer, John B. Sanborn, Herman Greve, F. Willius, J. D. Ludden, H. R. Bigelow, W. L. Lamprey, Pollock, Donaldson & Ogden, Prendergast Bros., Pioneer Press Co., M. E. Thompson, C. D. Gilfillan, B. Presley & Co., B. Beaupre, Edw. H. Biggs, John S. Prince, Jas. McKey & Co., L. E. Reed.

Gov. Hubbard, as usual, acted promptly in this matter. Besides going before the St. Paul business men, as above narrated, and stimulating them to such action that within forty minutes from the receipt of the first news of the disaster he had telegraphed the mayor of Rochester, placing $5,000 at his disposal, the governor at once addressed the following telegram to the mayors of Minneapolis, Stillwater, Duluth, Brainerd, Hastings, Red Wing, Lake City, Wabasha, Winona, Mankato, Fergus Falls, St. Cloud, Owatonna and Austin:

ST. PAUL, August 22.—I have just received the following telegram from the mayor of Rochester, Minn. Please present this appeal for aid before the people of your city. L. F. HUBBARD, Governor.

In response to the message, Mayor Ludwig and several leading citizens came up and looked up the damage. They returned and called a meeting of the board of trade Wednesday evening. The following message was sent after the meeting:

To Mayor Whitten: Subscribed tonight $2,500 and will forward tomorrow, with much more to follow. JOHN LUDWIG.

Other telegrams as follows have been received:

ST. PAUL.—Citizens of Stillwater give $1,000 to aid your sufferers, for which you may draw on me. L. F. HUBBARD.

LAKE CITY.—Draw on us, the city of Lake City, for $250 for benefit of sufferers. Have sent out committees. O. F. ROGERS.

HASTINGS.—Draw on me for $100. J. B. LAMBERT, Mayor.

RED WING.—You have the sympathy of our entire city. Draw at once for $500. F. B. HOWE.

LA CROSSE.—La Crosse sends her sympathy and desires to show it practically. How can we best aid you? D. LAW, Mayor.
C. HIRSCHIMER, Pres't Board Trade.

The following private contributions have been received: W. D. Washburn, Minneapolis, $1,000. G. W. Stenke, St. Peter, $300.

Digitized by Google

Thankful P. Smith

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF DODGE COUNTY.

INTRODUCTION.

Only one who has ever undertaken to collect, condense, and collate in a trustworthy, and at the same time popular compilation, those incidents and events that go to make up the history of any community, whether large or small, can fully realize the difficulties of such an undertaking, and particularly does this hold true in regard to such a one as that now before us. True, but the brief space of thirty years has elapsed since the first efforts to reclaim this region from savagery to civilization, and yet how many of those who were active factors therein, and in whose memories alone were treasured the archives of unrecorded days and doings, have by one circumstance or another been scattered abroad, as far as the uttermost boundaries of the nation, and even beyond, or have passed into that realm whereof the records are kept by the unerring hands of the angels. And of those of us who remain, what one of us will say that his retrospective vision is infallible? How frequently do we find ourselves stumbling and tripping over a date, or vainly groping for missing links in a circumstance. And if this is so now, what of the future, with change and death making continual inroads? How befitting then, nay how necessary, that some hand, with whatever of skill and patience it may possess, should trace out, untangle the threads and weave the simple yet important narrative. And if, perchance, the web shall here and there show some defects, as to one and another it no doubt will, let us not be so ready to criticise these minor details, as to overlook its positive merits as a whole.

It is only upon some such consideration as the above, that he who pens these lines has, reluctantly it must be confessed, on account of other pressing and multifarious duties, consented to attempt the role of historian. And yet, as a contemporary, in writing of the history of a sister county has aptly said: "To build some humble monument in memory of the dawn of civilization; to mark upon the tablet of a loving and an enduring memory the names of some of the brave and noble pioneers who have wrought out so great

Digitized by Google

and magnificent results, is a grateful and pleasing task." So may it prove to writer and reader alike.

At this stage it may not be amiss to state that this is not the first attempt to produce a History of Dodge County. A "Historical Sketch" of some 125 pages was prepared and published in 1870 by Messrs. W. H. Mitchell of Rochester, and U. Curtis, then and still a resident of the county, and though in general it fell short of filling the expectations of the subscribers, yet when the small price at which it was furnished is taken into account, the pamphlet was worth all it cost. On the same basis too, the limited amount of time that could remuneratively be given to the preparation of so cheap a work, insured of a necessity that there must be important omissions and many mistakes. Imperfect however, as it is, no one will deny that the work has been of much use, and certainly was far better than none at all. In some measure, the old history has been a stumbling block in the way of the new. The prejudices begotten of that, have had to be overcome in the preparation of this. Certainly no one can complain that the present publishers have not invested time and money in their undertaking. It is a trite saying that "good things come slow," and it is just as true that, on the average, good things cost all they are worth. So far as the writer has been able to discover, and he had reasons of conscience for not wishing to have his name or influence connected with an unworthy project, the aim has been to give measure for measure, and if there are faults, it is simply owing to the unavoidable fact that nothing human is ever perfect.

In preparing these chapters, pertaining to the general history of Dodge County, we have been greatly assisted by recourse to the "History" by Mitchell & Curtis; Curtis & Ostranders' "Map of Dodge County, (1876);" twenty-seven years' files of the "Mantorville and Kasson Express;" the "Record of the Old Settlers' Association of Dodge County;" and the county records. We are also under great obligations to Gen. H. H. Sibley, of St. Paul; J. Fletcher Williams, secretary of the State Historical Society, St. Paul; Dr. L. H. Bunnell, of Homer, Winona County; and others who have kindly replied to letters of inquiry. We are also indebted to many of the old settlers, whom to attempt to name would be at the risk of omitting some. To these last, especially, we trust the work will be acceptable, for they are the most competent judges.

H. A. S.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF DODGE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL FEATURES.

In some regards the Geographical position of Dodge County is peculiarly interesting. In the first place it occupies a nearly central position in the triangle formed by the Iowa line, the Mississippi and the Minnesota Rivers, and which by its wonderful fertility and productiveness, in the first quarter of a century of the history of the State, did more than all others to give Minnesota its world-wide fame as one of the wheat granaries of the human race. And in regard to the wheat granary feature, Dodge County has done her full share, and retired from the business. Not that she does not still, and will not probably always continue to grow enough of that bread cereal for her own consumption, and also for a generous contribution (for a consideration) to the needs of the stranger without her gates, but the day of exclusive wheat raising is happily past, and year by year she is demonstrating, in common with other portions of the State, that she is just as well adapted to growing rich crops of corn, grass, etc., and with more profitable results to the farmer; and the day is not far distant when she will be equally as famous for her productions of unexcelled domestic animals as she ever was for wheat.

In the second place, and this has a direct bearing upon the last thought advanced, Dodge County is, in a small way, a "Mother of Rivers"—the water-shed for a large part of the interior of the above mentioned triangle. The Zumbro, the Root and the Cedar Rivers have their sources within her present boundaries, and in the tier of townships formerly included, but now forming the eastern part of

Digitized by Google

Steele County, the Cannon, and its principal branch, the Straight, have their beginnings. The greatest flow is to the east and northeast by the numerous branches of the Zumbro, upon which alone are mill powers found, of which there are several varying from eight to twelve feet head,—five on the Middle Fork improved, and three on the North Fork. The fall of the other streams is inconsiderable, but sufficient for drainage. What is known as the North Middle Fork, or Concord Creek, has its source in a slough on section 30, in Ellington, in which township it receives two brook tributaries, flows northeastward across that township, then southeastward through Concord, two brooks joining it in that township; thence northeastward across Milton, leaving the county on section 12, in which township it is swelled by six laterals—one, Harkcom's Creek flowing across the whole southeastern part of the township, and another, Milliken's Creek, rising on section 36 in Ellington, flowing through the southern tier of sections in Concord, and thence northeastward into the parent stream just below Berne. The South Middle Fork, or Mantorville Creek, has its source in a small sheet of water some ten or twelve acres in extent, known as Manchester Lake, in section 3 in Ripley, passes northeastward into Claremont, then eastward and back across the northeast corner of Ripley and northwest corner of Ashland, thence northeast through Wasioja township to the village of that name, thence east through the center of Mantorville and out of the county. In Mantorville township it receives thirteen laterals; in Wasioja four; and in Ashland, Claremont and Ripley one each. One of these, the Rice Lake branch has its source in section 7, Claremont, in the marshes east of Rice Lake, with which it has also been connected in later years by a canal, to increase the supply of water for milling purposes. This stream flows nearly due east and enters the parent stream at Wasioja Village, having received two laterals on the way. The South Fork, or Rochester branch has one head in section 7, Canisteo, in which township it has three feeders; and another head in section 1, Hayfield, the water course running eastward across Vernon, in which township it has five feeders. A head stream of the Root River has its source in section 32, Vernon. The East Fork of the Cedar rises in section 34, Hayfield, and flows west to join the parent stream in Westfield, which has four feeders in the latter township. an addition to these, sixty-one acres of Rice Lake lie in sections 6 Ind 7, Claremont, that lake having had natural outlets in high

Digitized by Google

water both eastward into the Zumbro and westward into the Cannon, the latter having however been cut off in connection with the milling canal into the Zumbro, before spoken of. Many of the brooks and feeders, particularly in the northeastern part of the county are largely supplied by springs of the purest water, and though at times in extreme drouth or long-continued cold, the mills suffer for want of sufficient power, water for stock is generally obtainable. Good water is also generally secured at reasonable depths by digging, and excellent wells are the rule. This matter of the water supply has been entered upon somewhat in detail, to show one of the sure reasons why Dodge County may become a grand stock country.

Naturally, a region so well watered and with so rich a soil, must produce rank growths of herbage, and the wonderful luxuriance of the wild grasses, both in slough and on prairie, won the admiration in early days both of the pioneer and the sight-seer. For a time it was feared the cultivated grasses would not succeed, but time has demonstrated that they thrive equally as well as those to "the manor born."

When first settled, there was a good supply of timber, mainly along the principal streams, Milton having the largest area, then Mantorville, Wasioja, Concord, Ashland, Claremont, and Canisteo in order,—probably about two of the twelve townships being woods and groves. Hayfield alone seems to have been without, though the supply in the other townships not named was very limited. Most of the varieties of trees and shrubs usually found in this part of the northwest grew along the banks of the Zumbro in this county. White pine we believe was only found on the bluffs near Mantorville, and the cottonwood had a half-dozen representatives in the grove on section 25 in Concord township. Since that day, however, though the milling timber, the grand great oaks, walnuts, maples, etc., have been largely converted into lumber, and the fuel necessities of large prairie regions have made great inroads upon the original supplies, countless groves planted out all over the county have so changed the appearance of its surface, that were one of the old pioneers, who twenty or more years ago drifted on into other regions or returned east, to again view it for the first time since that departure, he would scarcely believe it the same country.

One other feature remains to be here considered, the geological formation, and what follows hereafter is largely condensed from

Digitized by Google

the report of the State Geologist, Prof. N. H. Winchell, for the year 1876. The outcrops of rock are confined to Canisteo, Mantorville, Milton, Concord and Wasioja townships, the drift concealing every feature of the underlying rock in the remaining townships. Evidences seem to indicate that this is to some extent Cretaceous. The lowest formation found in the county is the Shakopie limestone, which enters this county from Olmsted along the north branch of the Middle Fork of the Zumbro, and though not actually to be seen, the characteristic arrangement of bluffs surrounding a level valley, usually abrupt and approaching much nearer to the north river bank than to the south, and the presence of the St. Peter Sandstone, make the conclusion a safe one that it does form the floor of the valley. The remaining exposures of the rock along this stream are Trenton Limestone. In descending the stream, everything is covered by drift till near the Eagle Valley Mills, section 15, Concord township, where a rock in rather thin layers is found and is probably Trenton Limestone. Two miles below on the south bank, near Concord village, is another exposure, the lower rock being good for burning. Near Berne, section 17, Milton Township, irregular bluffs are found, and, as might be expected from the structure of the rock, living springs are abundant. These springs are in almost equal numbers, whether in the bluffs facing north or south, betraying the absence of dip at this point in either direction. The lower parts of the exposures at Mantorville and Wasioja are in all probability Trenton, but it is impracticable to tell where this rock begins, and the rock above ceases. The Galena Limestone crops out along the South branch of the Middle Fork of the Zumbro, or Mantorville stream. In descending this stream no rock is found until in section 14, Wasioja Township. In section 13 is an exposure—at the top, five feet of rubble stone, and below this thirty feet of dolomitic, sparry stone, yellow when weathered, blue within. It is in evenly-bedded layers six inches to three feet thick. It works smoothly, and is soft, without flint. Near here lime is burned from what is, in all probability, Galena. It is yellow and in rather irregular fragments, and the lime is of a light yellow color. At the Dodge County Stone Mills, section 13, Wasioja, is an exposure of upwards of thirty feet—the upper five of broken rubble stone, the remainder in solid even beds, six inches to three feet thick. The stone is a limestone, yellow, dolomitic, compact, coarse grained. A half-mile above Mantorville is a natural

Digitized by Google

exposure of forty feet on the north bank. The upper twenty are composed of a compact rock in thick beds, yellow in color, wearing away very evenly by weathering, and in a castellated manner. Below it the rock wears much more unevenly and is grayish. Between these lies a thin, soft layer which wears away much more rapidly than the others. It is probably a clay shale. A few rods from this an everflowing spring is caused by a layer of green shale just below it. The quarries at Mantorville are among the best in the State, very convenient of access and easy to work. Indeed, the lack of railroad transportation alone prevents their being worked on a large scale. Even with the present facilities, many of the public buildings and works, business and private houses, in the neighboring cities and villages of Southern Minnesota, and many railroad and highway bridges, have been in whole or in part constructed of stone from these quarries. It is also extensively used in cemetery and monumental work, and is especially prized, says Prof. Winchell, in the report referred to, for the following reasons:

1. It is evenly bedded and can be got out in good shape.
2. There is little grit or flint in it to take off the edge of tools.
3. It hardens after exposure.
4. The color is yellow or light blue, and is pleasing.
5. There is little iron in it to cause discolored spots. Two or three such spots are seen in the Court House at Mantorville. The iron on weathering makes a rusty blotch on the surface of the stone. These ferruginous spots can be easily detected beforehand, and rock containing them should not be used for the outside.

In the bed of the race at the second dam at Mantorville is a fossiliferous green shale. The conclusion is drawn by Prof. Winchell that the Trenton occupies the bed of the stream as high as Wasioja, but that the bluffs are capped by Galena. Drift to a greater or less extent covers nearly the whole county. Boulders are abundant, of all sizes, shapes and colors—sometimes very large, and mostly confined to the sloughs and their borders. Blue clay probably underlies a good portion of the county, especially the southern and western portions, where it lies at the depth of from ten to thirty feet, and is nearly always found in digging wells. Fragments of wood are sometimes found, even logs having been dug up from it. The writer has a perfectly preserved piece of red cedar, found in a layer of this clay in digging a well near Mantorville. Clay for brick is found in various parts of the county. This business has

Digitized by Google

been conducted by different parties in the vicinity of Dodge Center. A large business was also done for several years in brick burning at Kasson, the clay being taken from the side of the hill in Sec. 21, a half-mile southeast of Mantorville village. Excellent drain tiles were also manufactured from this clay. Good sand for building purposes is found in various parts of the county. Gold is said to be found in small quantities in parts of the Zumbro valley, and such is claimed to have been the case at Sacremento, perhaps suggesting the name of that now "deserted village."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

TRADITIONAL AND PRE-HISTORIC.

THERE is no part of the history of a nation or a community more interesting than that which pertains to its earliest beginnings, nor is this interest lessened by the fact that about these is always hanging more or less a veil of mystery and uncertainty. Indeed this very fact but tends to increase the desire to know, and where there is a lack of reliable data, to supply the deficiency by drawing upon the imagination. Hence it is that so many of the most popular works of fiction of our day have their plots laid amid scenes and times that are more or less traditional. While the general scope of the present work is to give the record of events that have transpired within three decades and hence may largely be given the seal of authenticity, the writer had an intense desire to pierce back beyond what is commonly termed the times of the first settlements, and get, though it might be but a glimpse, of those that went before; and in addition to the admirable chapters in connection with the history of a sister county at the opening of this volume, which have a general bearing upon the whole Minnesota-Wisconsin region, has sought by correspondence with early explorers, to add somewhat to the knowledge of that part of the above region known as Southern Minnesota, and especially that distinctive portion under consideration, called Dodge County. In part he has met with success as what follows will show.

That our borders were ever visited by any of the Jesuit explorers is not known. Mr. David Cratte, born near Minnehaha Falls in 1837, and for nearly forty-five years a resident at Wabasha, (himself having been a noted guide and runner in his youth), in answer to a letter of inquiry, says; "I do not know much of the early days of that part of the country. It was disputed territory among the Sioux and the Sauk and Reynard (Sacs and Foxes) and was considered in those days very dangerous country to hunt in—never going that way only when there was a full band of warriors."

In reply to a similar letter of inquiry, Dr. L. H. Bunnell, of Homer, Winona County, for more than forty years a resident of that region, writes as follows:

Digitized by Google

HOMER, MINN., July 21, 1884.

H. A. SMITH, ESQ.,

Dear Sir:—Your letter of inquiry, concerning incidents connected with the early history of your locality has been received and I hasten to reply, that, what knowledge I possess is purely traditionary.

My brother Willard, who gave the name to Chatfield, and my brother-in-law, Ed. Smith, one of the locators of Rochester, were both familiar with the territory of Dodge County in early days, but neither of them had that familiar knowledge of your county that James Reed, the Indian farmer of the Wah-pa-sha band of Sioux had, nor that of Tom Holmes, of Holmes Landing (now Fountain City), who every autumn after his arrival in the country in 1841, visited it and made a grand hunt with the Indians related to him by marriage.

Holmes was the first to describe the country to me, and said it was the most beautiful he had ever seen in his life. Holmes included in his description the whole territory drained by the Whitewater, "*Zumboro*" and Cannon rivers, as, during their grand hunts for a winter supply, they frequently passed through the whole range indicated, joining in a company hunt for safety, with the other bands of river Sioux. Holmes was one of the early settlers of the Pecatonica and Rock river regions of Illinois, and used to assert that that was the only country that could be compared to what is now so famous as Southern Minnesota. There were two grand hunts instituted annually for drying meat, one for buffalo in the summer, and one for elk in September. The deer hunts occurred at about the first fall of snow and were prosecuted individually or in small groups of families. The winter hunts were pursued when hunger drove the savage from his encampments in the bottom lands of the Mississippi. During the cold storms of winter, and when deep snows occurred, elk and deer congregated in bands and sheltered themselves in the valleys and groves of your beautiful country. At that early date they could do so without danger of extermination, as Indian policy would allow of only a limited number being killed out of season. The same law of custom prevailed even in regard to birds of passage—a pigeon roost, for instance, would not be disturbed by the firing of a gun, nor the young squabs molested until they were large enough to eat. Fish, with the dried meat in store, constituted a large part of their winter food, and any defi-

Digitized by Google

ciency that might occur in their annual supply was made good by the trader for their furs and peltries, or in annuities from the Federal Government.

Had I the time, I could relate many amusing incidents of Tom Holmes' early experiences as a trader, but I have not, and can give you only one or two. On the arrival of Holmes and his brother-in-law, Robert Kenneday, at the Wah-pa-sha village, LaBath's influence and jealousy prevented his establishment there, and he went on up to what is now known as Fountain City. It soon became evident to the other traders that Holmes would spoil the Indians by his low prices and ruin the trade. To counterbalance the effects of Tom's low prices, the Indians were told all manner of stories about how he had obtained his goods, and were advised to go and get credit of him, so as to run him out. This a number of them did, as Mr. Red Face one day, Mr. Black Face another, and so on, changing paint and name at each call upon Tom for credit, until he became familiar with some of the Indians voices, when the game was blocked. The French mail carrier heard of the joke that had been played and concluded to get from Holmes a pair of blankets on credit. The blankets were given him and booked on some specious promise, but the payment was deferred from time to time, until finally a new mail carrier was appointed. It so happened that the following winter John Levey, of La Crosse employed the Frenchman to transport some of his goods to market and the fellow was compelled by stress of weather to stop at Holmes' for the night. During his stay at the trading post, Holmes heard the man called "Baptiste," and it at once occurred to him that he was the man to whom he had sold the blankets. Holmes asked, is your name Baptiste so-and-so? Baptiste answered: "Yes, sir, that is my name." Tom then asked: "Don't you remember getting a pair of blankets on credit from me?" The man replied: "No, sir, I not get blankets from you!" Tom said: "How is that? Didn't you carry the mail?" The man's reply was: "Yes, sir; I carry ze mail." Tom said he must be the man and referring to his books, found the man's name as mail carrier, the same as it was known as freighter, and insisted that "Baptiste" was the man who owed him. The Frenchman, after apparent deliberation, and with a forgiving air, said: "Mister Holmes, I sorry you make such a mistake, but I forgive you, for our family, some of them, not so good; but, sir, I have seven brothers who are all named John

Digitized by Google

Baptiste, too!" Holmes never got his pay, but he eventually became as shrewd as the best of the traders.

Truly Yours, L. H. BUNNELL.

At the annual reunion of the Old Settler's Association in 1882, the following from Gen. H. H. Sibley was read:

ST. PAUL, June 13, 1882.

H. A. SMITH, Esq.,

Dear Sir:—My time is so fully employed that I can reply but briefly to your favor of 12th inst., requesting me to give some incidents of my early hunting experience in what is now Dodge and adjoining counties. My first of several annual excursions in company with my old and tried friend, Alexander Faribault, founder of the flourishing city where he still resides in an honored old age, (since deceased) was in 1840. We joined a band of Sioux Indians composed of about two hundred and fifty men, women and children, headed by the chief "Little Crow," father of the Little Crow of infamous memory, who was so conspicuous in the outbreak of 1882 and who was himself of the party. It was the intention of this band to hunt through the country south of Mendota, the point of departure, and to establish themselves for the winter on the Little Red Cedar, a branch of the upper Iowa River. The whites in addition to myself were the late Major W. H. Forbes, then a clerk in my employ, John C. Fremont, and two French voyageurs, of my men, in charge of two horse carts of the Red River pattern, laden with camp equipage and necessary supplies for a long expedition.

The region we traversed was the very paradise of sportsmen, elk in great herds of several hundred being found, and deer, bear and other wild animals, in abundance. We passed by the spot where Faribault now stands and wended our way to the headwaters of the "Rivierre aux Embarras" (river filled with obstructions) since horribly currupted into Zumbro. There was a dense body of timber very near the spot now occupied by your town of Mantorville, in which I fell in with and killed a large stag. It being the first capture of elk that had been made by the party, I was naturally somewhat elated at my success. In a day or two, however, we encountered these animals quite frequently, sometimes in small numbers together, but more often in great herds; and so many of them and of deer were slaughtered, that the Indian women were kept busy in camp, in drying the meat and depositing it in holes in the ground,

Digitized by Google

for use on their return. The white men were struck by the beauty of the country through which they traveled, and predicted that when it passed from under the sway of the savage, it would soon become the home of men of our own race, attracted thither by the unsurpassed advantages presented on every hand for a farming population. I myself have visited every portion of this State, but with none was I more favorably impressed than with the area now embraced in Rice, Dodge, Mower and other adjacent counties in southern Minnesota, all of which were in turn explored.

General Fremont was then a lieutenant of engineers, U. S. A., and in feeble health. Being a guest of mine at Mendota, with the noted savant, Jean N. Nicollet—in whose company he had come over from Fort Pierre on the Missouri—the surgeon at Fort Snelling recommended that he join me in my wild venture, believing it would be beneficial to him, and his judgment was justified by the result, for Fremont continued to improve daily from the start, and during the prolonged trip he acquired that robustness of constitution which enabled him to endure the exposures and privations to which he was exposed not many years afterward.

After the place was reached where the Indians proposed to make their camp for the winter, Fremont was desirous to rejoin Nicollet at Prairie du Chien, from which we were distant about three hundred miles. I accordingly started to escort him thither, taking with me a mixed-blood Sioux named Jack Frazer, a noted warrior and hunter, and the two Canadians with their horse carts. We had two or three narrow escapes from war parties of Sacs and Foxes, who were hostile to the Sioux, but we finally reached Prairie du Chien in safety, where I parted with my friend Fremont and returned to the Indian camp on Red Cedar, after an absence of twenty-eight days. Our comrades were delighted to greet us, as they feared we had been cut off by the hostile savages. Leaving the Indians in camp, the rest of us made the best of our way back to Mendota, where we arrived in the beginning of winter, after a toilsome march, on foot over the frozen prairies, of nearly three hundred miles, and an absence of seventy days.

The following year, 1841–2, I made another excursion over the same region, with a much larger body of Sioux Indians, and remained with them from October first to the first of March following, a period of five months. There were, of course, many startling events connected with these successive and prolonged expedi-

Digitized by Google

tions, some of which have been incorporated in addresses delivered by me before the State Historical Society and published in its collections. I regret that I cannot devote more time to this hurried sketch, written in office hours, amid many interruptions.

Truly Yours, H. H. SIBLEY

In writing of the above expedition, in a volume of the "Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society," Gen. Sibley says that it consisted, besides the white men, of seventy lodges, or rather more than one hundred Indians with their families. The white men were provided with a large buffalo skin lodge, new and white as snow. Speaking of the method of travel he says:

"The view presented by so large a body of Indians on the march was rather imposing. Each of the families was possessed of one or more ponies, and these animals were attached to poles, one end of which was fixed on each side of the Indian saddle, like the shafts or an ordinary vehicle, while the other ends trailed upon the ground; there being a sort of basket made of interlaced leather thongs attached to the poles, upon which were placed the skin lodge and others of the heavier articles, with a young child or two on the top of the load. The horses were led by the women, the elderly men taking the lead, while the other members of the families old enough to walk, assumed their appropriate places in the procession. One family followed another in single files, so that the line was extended to great length. When they arrived at the banks of a stream to be crossed, the women were expected to carry over the baggage on their shoulders. * * * The camping spot was designated by the soldiers, and upon the arrival at the ground of the families, the ponies were unloaded, poles cut, and the lodges erected in an incredible short time by the women, the men meantime, or such of them as were not engaged in hunting, quietly smoking their pipes. The man's business is to furnish the tenants of the lodge with food and clothing and the females must do the rest. In fact a woman would feel ashamed to see her husband performing any of the labor or drudgery about a camp. I give Indian life as it really is, not as represented by Longfellow in the following passage in Hiawatha:

"Over wild and rushing rivers,
In his arms he bore the maiden;
Light he thought her as a feather,
As the plume upon his hoad-gear;
Cleared the tangled pathway for her,
Bent aside the swaying branches,

Digitized by Google

Made at night a lodge of branches,
And a bed with boughs of hemlock,
And a fire before the doorway,
With the dry cones of the pine tree."

Writing of the expedition of the following year (1841) into the same region, the General says:

"It may be interesting to describe the mode of inaugurating a movement of this kind, and making 'soldiers' among the Indians. As usual a feast was announced to be given on a day designated to which I was called to contribute two fat oxen and a large quantity of corn. Invitations were extended to the men of the several villages, there appeared to partake of the good things at least one thousand men, women and children, the two latter not having been included in the bill. After the gorging process had been gone through with and the pipe smoked, several hundred small sticks painted red were produced, and were offered for the acceptance of each grown warrior, the object of the assemblage having previously been made known by one of the principal men present. It was understood that whoever received one of these sticks was solemnly bound to be of the hunting party, under the penalty of punishment by the soldiers. About one hundred and fifty men accepted and therefore were declared enrolled. These men then detached themselves from the main body and, after consultation, selected ten of the bravest and most influential of the young warriors to act as soldiers, having absolute control of the movements, and authorized to punish any infraction of the rules promulgated for the government of the camp. It was then announced by the soldiers that in six days thereafter the buffalo skin lodges should be pitched on a spot in the rear of Mendota, and there must be no default in appearing on the part of any one. The interval was employed in preparations. At the appointed time all were present but one family, the head of which declined to proceed. As soon as it was made known, five of the soldiers went to the delinquents' village, twelve miles distant, and reappeared in a few hours with the man's lodge and its appendages, packed on the back of his horses, himself and family following with downcast looks. The poor victim seemed to be utterly amazed at this summary proceeding, and the soldiers kindly let him off without further infliction, but warned him that a second attempt to evade his obligation would be visited with examplary punishment. He gave them no more trouble, but quietly took his place in the ranks.

Digitized by Google

We allowed the Indians to precede us three or four days, and overtook them on the Cannon river, when alike with the Indians, we became subject to the control of the soldiers. At the close of each day, the limits of the following day's hunt would be announced by the soldiers, designated by a stream, a grove, or other natural object. This limit of each day's hunt was ordinarily about ten miles ahead of the proposed camping place, and the soldiers early next morning went forward and stationed themselves along the line, to detect and punish any one who attempted to pass it. The reason for the adoption of such a rule was that in a large camp the young men, unless restrained, would overrun the country for a great distance in advance, and frighten away the game, so that a supply of food would be difficult to obtain from that source. The penalty attached to the violation ef any of the rules of the camp was discretionary with the soldiers. In aggravated cases they would thriste the offenders unmercifully.

Sometimes they would cut the clothing of the man or woman entirely to pieces, slit down the lodges with their knives, break kettles, and do other damage. I was the victim on one occasion by venturing too near the prohibited boundary. A soldier hid himself in the long grass until I approached sufficiently near, when he sprang from his concealment, gave the soldier's whoop, and rushed upon me. He seized my fine double-barreled gun and raised it in the air as if with the intention of dashing it to the ground. I reminded him that guns were not to be broken, because they could neither be repaired or replaced. He handed me back the gun, and then snatched my fur cap from my head, ordering me back to camp, where he said he would cut up my lodge in the evening. I had to ride ten miles on a cold winter's day bare-headed, but there was no recourse, as it is considered disgraceful in the extreme to resist a soldier while in the discharge of his duty. When I reached the lodge I told Faribault of the predicament I was in. We concluded that the best policy would be to prepare a feast for the soldiers, to mollify them. We got together all of the best things we could muster, and when the soldiers arrived in the evening, we went out and invited them to come and appease their hunger in our lodge. The temptation was too strong to be resisted; they entered and soon devoured all that had been provided for them. We then filled their pipes and presented each with a plug of tobacco, at the same time intimating that, as they had been well treated, it would not be a kind

Digitized by Google

return to have our beautiful white lodge cut into ribbons. They agreed not to interfere with it, and they kept their word. The soldier who had worn my fur cap during the day returned it to me, but I did not venture to make use of it until it had undergone a long process of fumigation.

The Dakota mode of hunting deer is to form an extended line with intervals of eighty or a hundred yards between the hunters, and then advance at a rapid pace, completely scouring the country on their way. Any one falling in the rear has but a poor chance for success. When an animal is killed, the carcass remains on the spot until the return of the owner, after the conclusion of the day's hunt. The skin is then taken off, and, with a portion of the hind quarters, is the property of the man who shot the deer or elk, and the remainder is equitably divided among such as have been less successful, or to the widows and orphan children in the camp. The rule is, that while there is any food on hand it must be distributed to all alike.

So abundant was the game in this region, that General Sibley says from twenty to thirty deer, besides elk and bear, was an average day's hunt. Beaver and otter were also taken in traps by the old men who could not endure the exhausting exercise of deer hunting. He says: "The havoc made among the game may be estimated, when I state that more than 2,000 deer, 50 or 60 elk, many bears and a few buffaloes had been destroyed before I separated from the Indians in the latter part of February."

Speaking of boundary changes, the General says: "It may seem paradoxical, but it is nevertheless true, that I was successively a citizen of Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, and Minnesota Territories, without changing my residence at Mendota. The jurisdiction of the first-named terminated when Wisconsin was organized in 1836, and in turn Iowa extended her sway over the most of the Mississippi in 1838. When the latter was admitted as a State, with very much diminished area, the country lying outside of the State boundaries was left without any government until the establishment of the Minnesota Territorial organization placed us where we now are. It was my fortune to be the first to introduce the machinery of the law into what our legal brethren would have termed a benighted region, having received a commission of justice of the peace from the Governor of Iowa Territory for the County of Clayton. This county was an empire of itself in extent, reaching from a line some twenty miles below Prairie du Chien on the west of the "Father of

Digitized by Google

Waters" to Pembina, and across to the Missouri River. * * It was only after the treaties of 1857 opened the vast trans-Mississippi region to the whites that immigration received its first great impulse. From that period the population increased with great rapidity."

CHAPTER III.

THE COMING OF THE PIONEER.

In the preceding chapter were discovered here and there the scattered footprints of an era that naturally and necessarily anteceded the advent of the actual settler and true home-builder,—an era in which the inferior race, having all the rights of inheritance and possession, may for a time still seem to be dominant, but in which slowly, at first involuntarily, yet none the less irresistibly, the gates are being set ajar for the insatiate influx that is doomed to sweep ever westward, until but one, yet not the original, race shall again occupy from the rising to the setting sun. This is the era of the adventurer, the delight of the romancer,—of a few facts and many traditions. Turn we from this to another more substantial era, of which we ourselves have been and are now a part.

Turning back in this volume, to that part of it devoted to the early history of Winona County, we find upon pages 292 to 297, inclusive, a record of probably the first incursion into this region by settlers, not, it is true, for actual settlement, but to prepare the way for inter-communication between already established settlements, by something more than the savage trail—the civilized wagon road. True, we cannot say that this intrepid party of "road viewers" from Minnesota City to the Great South Bend in 1852 passed within our borders, but it seems probable that they did, or at least very near.

The next visitation that comes to our knowledge is that of Enos Grems, now of Milton Township, in the spring of 1853. In company with an old hunter from the Root River region, named Davis, this gentleman then a young man, penetrated into the southwestern part of the county as far as the Ashland timber, thence, after a brief stay, returning again to their homes on the Root River.

Digitized by Google

About the same time (although neither party knew anything of the other) Eli P. Waterman, resident on the south branch of Root river, and a man named Frazier, who lived on Looking-glass Prairie, in Winnesheik county, Iowa, visited this county with a team. They passed up through and then turned east, down the north side of the main Zumbro. They crossed to the south side of the stream near the present site of Oronoco. They, however, must have missed the crossing afforded at that point, for they were obliged to fell a tree and drag it behind the wagon for a brake, in order to get down the steep bluff.

Grems, on his return spent the succeeding winter near Chatfield. In the fall of 1853, David Kelly, then living near Elliota, Iowa, and a man named Leached, resident at Lenora, Fillmore County, this State, came where Grems was on an exploring tour to the northwestward. He directed them to the Zumbro valley, and they visited the country now included in Dodge County. This led to the settlement in Milton of Kelly and the Livengood brothers next year.

The fall of that same year saw the first claim stakes driven in the county. On the 1st of September Peter and Riley Mantor, residents of Crawford County, Pennsylvania, left their homes to seek a place of settlement somewhere beyond the then bounds of civilization. They reached Freeport, Illinois, by cars (then the western terminus of railway travel), thence came by stage to Galena, thence by boat to Prairie du Chien, and then on foot across the northeast corner of Iowa, crossing the territorial line into Minnesota, near Elliota. Striking the Root River at Forestville, they fitted out an ox-team and wagon with supplies, and adding to their company Eli P. Waterman, then a resident of the Root River valley, pushed on by way of what is now Spring Valley. This last was the *ultima thule* of civilization. The population consisted of three families—one living in a covered wagon, one in a hay-stack, and the third, a family named Leanders, were keeping hotel—and our explorers were their first guests! That first hotel in Spring Valley was built of round poles, with bark roof, without door or windows, was carpeted with hay, and mine host wore a full Indian suit of dressed elk skin. Journeying northwestward, they struck the headwaters of the Zumbro above Ashland, probably not far from where Grems and the old hunter had preceded them in the spring, and then followed the course of the river down to the site of what is now Man-

Digitized by Google

torville. Here, finding that for which they were distinctively in search—a milling privilege, with good timber and farming lands adjacent—they spent several days in taking levels and making measurements for proposed improvements the following year; when, their provisions being reduced to a small quantity of flour, a few potatoes, and a little honey (the product of the first bee tree cut by white settlers in this region), they broke camp and passing down what is now the west side of Olmsted County, reached Forestville in the midst of a heavy storm of rain, after an absence from that place of twenty days. Thence the Messrs. Mantor returned to Pennsylvania, and made preparations during the winter for the permanent occupation of their new-found Eldorado in the Far West.

In addition to the above in 1853, it appears that the township lines had been run out by a party of government surveyors, completing the total of known visitations of white men to the region during that year.

With the next year everything was changed, the era of actual occupation had come. Settlements were made, either by companies or individuals in various parts of the county, the details of which will appear in their appropriate places in the sketches of the several townships. Suffice it that the coming on of winter did not find the wilderness left as hitherto to the sole occupation of its savage denizens; but here and there over its inhospitable expanse rose the low roofs that sheltered the indomitable pioneer. At Mantorville and at Sumner's Grove (Concord), were little nuclei of a few cabins each, while in these same townships, as also in Milton, Canisteo, Ripley, Ashland, Wasioja and Claremont, were a few others, isolated, and several miles from each other—perhaps a dozen or twenty in the whole county. Many who visited the county during the warm months had made claims and returned to their old homes, to prepare for the exodus to the new county with the following season.

The year 1855 was characterized by a very forward spring, and emigrants were early on the way. During this year the county was examined in all its borders, and claims made far and wide, especially in the northern, eastern, and central portions. So rapidly did the tide of home-seekers pour in that, as indicated in the succeeding chapter, the organization of the county was made possible, and the pioneer became a political factor in the building of a State.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION.

At its first session in 1849, the territorial legislature divided the territory into the following counties: Washington, Ramsey, Benton, Itasca, Wabasha, Dakota, Walenata, Mankato and Pembina. The first four counties embraced that part of the territory east of the Mississippi River.

Wabasha County embraced all that part of the territory lying west of the Mississippi, between that river and the Missouri, and south of the mouth of the St. Croix River, near the present city of Hastings. The other remaining counties embraced portions of the territory farther north. The present limits of this county were thus embraced within those of the virginal County of Wabasha. Among other things, the act by which these were created, provided that the Governor might appoint not to exceed six justices of the peace, and as many constables in this County of Wabasha, comprising enough territory within its then boundaries to constitute two States. Wabasha was attached to Washington County for judicial purposes. The county seat of all this vast domain, then, as above noted, including the present County of Dodge was at Stillwater.

The next territorial legislature in 1851 changed the counties constituted in 1849 both in name and boundaries; the number remaining the same, but named as follows: Benton, Dakota, Itasca, Cass, Pembina, Ramsey, Washington, Chicago and Wabash. By this act, "all that portion of the said territory lying east of a line running due south from a point on the Mississippi River, known as Medicine Bottle's village, at Pine Bend, to the Iowa line, be and the same is hereby erected into a separate county which shall be known by the name of Wabasha," and the territory west of this County of Wabasha was constituted into the County of Dakota. By this law, ranges 16 and 17, and the east one-half of range 18 were included in Wabasha County, and the west half of range 18 and range 19 formed a part of Dakota County. Thus it will be seen that the present territory included in Dodge County was for a time

Digitized by Google

in two separate counties—what are now Milton, Mantorville, Canisteo, Vernon, Concord, Wasioja, Ashland, Hayfield, and the east half of Ellington, Claremont, Ripley and Westfield in Wabasha County, and the west half of the last four townships in Dakota County.

March 5th, 1853, the territorial legislature again changed the counties and placed all of our present county into and made it a part of Rice County.

February 20th, 1855, townships 105, 106, 107 and 108, in ranges 16, 17, 18 and 19 were constituted into a separate county, under the name of Dodge.

February 29th, 1856, a law was passed entitled, "An act to provide for locating the county seat of the County of Steele, etc.," and by one provision of this law, all of townships 105, 106, 107 and 108 in range 19 were detached from the County of Dodge and attached to the County of Steele. The main object of this bill was probably to fix forever the county seat of Steele County, at Owatonna. At the same time, to offset the loss of the above four townships, and as a part of the same scheme, the legislators of Dodge County sought to secure the setting off from Olmsted County of the tier of townships lying next to Dodge, thus giving to Mantorville a more central location in the county and removing all question in this regard as to its retaining the county seat. In this they seem to have been outgeneraled;—Steele gained, Olmsted retained, and Dodge remained as at present. Since that time, there have been no territorial changes of the county, for the reason that by a wise provision of the constitution, county boundaries cannot be changed without the consent of the people.

The first effort toward local government was made in the summer of 1855. Having taken a census of the voters in the several little settlements, and finding the total to be upwards of fifty, Peter Mantor made the journey to St. Paul and laid the matter before Governor Gorman, who appointed county officers as shown by the following, the first entry upon the records of the county:

MANTORVILLE, Aug. 4, 1855.

It appearing by the census taken in the year 1855, and returned to the office of the Secretary of Minnesota Territory, that the County of Dodge has more than fifty legal voters of the Territory, the Governor hath appointed the following officers:

Digitized by Google

Notary Public—Peter Mantor.

County Commissioners—James M. Sumner, Wm. Downard, Geo. W. Slocum.

Sheriff—J. B. Hubbell.

Register of Deeds—J. H. Shober.

Treasurer—J. R. Dartt.

District Attorney—Samuel Burwell.

County Surveyor—Wm. Chadwell.

Assessor—J. E. Bancroft.

Justices—G. P. Bancroft, Alonzo Way, Philip Herzog.

Constables—S. G. Irish, F. Watrous, J. B. Kidder.

There has always been a popular legend current in connection with the above appointments, that they were made by the Governor with the understanding that Capt. Mantor would recommend only good Democrats—which he perhaps did to the "best of his knowledge and belief"—and if afterward many of them proved to be "Black Republicans," he could hardly be held accountable.

The first meeting of the newly-appointed County Commissioners styled in the records "Commissioners' Court," was held in Mantor's store, Aug. 4, 1855. James M. Sumner was appointed chairman. In the line of business, Dodge County was made one election precinct, the first election to be held in Mantorville. The county was also constituted one assessment precinct, and Wm. M. Fowler appointed assessor, in place of J. E. Bancroft, appointed by the Governor and resigned.

The Board seems to have had no regular place for holding its sessions, but met at store or residence, here and there, as convenience offered. After the first few meetings a large share of the business for some time was considering and acting upon petitions for new roads, school districts and matters of that kind. As being of special interest, some of the more important transactions of the Board are here given:

At its second meeting, Aug. 18, 1855, the first school district was organized, comprising twelve sections in Watkins, now Milton Township. At this meeting E. G. Rice, Joel Watkins, and Henry Hull were appointed judges for the election to be held the second Tuesday of the following October.

At a meeting Sept. 14, election precinct No. 1 was sub-divided, and precinct No. 2 organized from the west half of what are now

Digitized by Google

the townships of Ashland and Hayfield, and the whole of the townships of Ripley and Westfield. In the new district Philip Herzog, F. Watrous, and W. T. Gibson were appointed judges of election, and A. N. Smith appointed in the first in place of Henry Hull, now in the second.

At a meeting Oct. 1, D. H. Gilbert presented the first petition for a country road, to run from Mantorville on the most direct line to Red Wing, and P. Mantor, E. P. Waterman and Wm. Chadwell were appointed viewers.

Prior to the next meeting the first election was held, resulting as follows, neither the number of votes cast in either precinct, or the total being a matter of record:

Representative—John B. Hubbell.
County Commissioners—James M. Sumner, two years; Wm. T. Collum, three years; Wm. Downard, one year.
Sheriff—C. H. Moses.
Treasurer—Enos Bunker.
Register of Deeds—J. H. Shober.
County Surveyor—Wm. Chadwell.
Assessor—Enos Grems.
Justices—Wm. Bowen, E. P. Waterman.
Constables—Wm. Cunningham, David Howard, Joel Watkins.
District Attorney—Israel Rounds.
Coroner—A. N. Smith.

At the first meeting of the new County Board as above elected held Jan. 7, 1856, J. M. Sumner was again elected chairman. County order No. 1 was issued at this meeting, being to Wm. M. Fowler for services as assessor for year 1855, amount not stated. At this meeting too, school districts Nos. 2 and 3 were organized, No. 2 comprising six sections in (now) Milton Township adjoining No. 1, and No. 3, three sections in Milton and three in Concord—the three districts lying side by side. (The writer may be pardoned if he mentions in passing, that in the little deck-roofed school house in the latter district—known locally as Pleasant Valley—he received a large share of his limited "book larnin'" and graduated.)

Jan. 8, 1856, the county was divided into three assessors' districts—Mantorville, Canisteo, Vernon and Hayfield, in the first; Milton, Concord and Ellington in the second; Wasioja, Westfield, Ripley, Ashland, and Claremont in the third.

Digitized by Google

April 7, 1856, Israel Rounds having resigned the office of district Attorney, Jas. George was appointed to fill the vacancy; and N. Payne having resigned the office of judge of probate, A. J. Edgerton was appointed.

April 18, 1856, Claremont Township was made an election district, and Geo. O. Way appointed justice of the peace.

May 24, 1856, A. J. Edgerton having resigned the office of judge of probate, Nelson Payne was re-appointed; and Jas. George not accepting the office of district attorney, A. J. Edgerton was appointed to fill vacancy. At this meeting the district attorney was instructed to prosecute several leading citizens for trespassing on school lands.

June 30, 1856, the first tax was levied—one cent and one mill on the dollar for county and school purposes, and one mill territorial tax. Concord precinct was established; M. B. Dolson, A. N. Smith, and Hiram Francis judges of election. J. M. Sumner appointed justice of the peace.

July 1, 1867, Watkins (Milton) precinct was established; D. H. Gilbert, S. G. Irish and Nicholas Grems, judges; J. M. Kinny, justice. Wasioja precinct was also established; Henry Norton, Ed. Doud and Samuel Garrison, judges.

Aug. 25, 1856, Freeborn County was made an election precinct, the election to be held at Shell Rock; judges and justice of peace being duly appointed—the infant county of Dodge thus assisting her still younger sister upon her feet.

Sept. 22, 1856, Sacramento precinct was established, consisting of the west tier sections in Mantorville Township, the two west tiers in Canisteo and Vernon, and the east half of Ashland and Hayfield; Wm. B. Dow, B. Fessenden and Geo. Townsend, judges of election; Geo. Townsend, justice; and Jos. Bullemore, constable.

Oct. 6, 1856, it was ordered that each election precinct be one road district. The total amount of taxes collected at this date was $430 in cash and $148 in orders.

Jan. 5, 1857, fourteen school districts were reported with an enrollment of 414 scholars of an age to draw public money. An apportiontment of 80 cents was made to each scholar.

April 6, 1857, what are now known as Canisteo and Vernon and the east half of Ashland and Westfield Township were constituted an election precinct, to be known as Zumbro; place of election, house

Digitized by Google

of Kemt Erickson; Matthew Killar, J. H. Gilleland, and John Currier, judges, and Matthew Killar, justice; Jacob Walradt, constable, and J. H. Gilleland, road supervisor.

Sept. 7, 1857, what is now Ellington Township was constituted an election precinct to be known as Grove; place of election, house of Wm. C. Taylor; judges, A. Dowry, W. C. Taylor and J. M. Harvey.

At the January meeting, 1858, nineteen school districts were reported with a total enrollment of 759 scholars, and the apportionment was fixed at 65 cents per scholar. Notice was given for proposals to erect a county jail, but this project probably came to naught because of the financial crash of that year, and the county is without a jail to this day. The county was divided into three assessment districts. At this meeting A. D. La Due and J. F. Bancroft were appointed a committee to investigate the finances of the county from its organization.

Following is the list of officers recorded for the year 1857:

Representative—Nelson P. Payne.

County Commissioners—Wm. T. Collum, James M. Sumner, Joseph H. Clark.

Sheriff—C. H. Moses.

Treasurer—John R. Lambert.

Registrar of Deeds—J. H. Shober.

Coroner—A. N. Smith.

Clerk of District Court—J. H. Shober.

Assessors—E. G. Rice, District No. 1. John P. Craw, " " 2. O. P. Kidder, " " 3.

Judge of Probate—Horace W. Pratt.

District Attorney—A. J. Edgerton.

Jan. 5th, 1857, the Board organized by electing Jos. H. Clark chairman. The following day, however, Clark resigned and J. M. Sumner was again chosen. Fourteen school districts were reported with an enrollment of 414 pupils of an age to draw public money. An apportionment of 80 cents was made to each pupil. At this date the total amount of expenditures for the county are given at $1,178.92, of which $332 was for viewing and surveying county and territorial roads, and the balance paid to the various county and precinct officers.

Digitized by Google

E. G. Rice and John P. Craw having, resigned as assessors in districts Nos. 1 and 2, John R. Lambert and J. M. Kenney were appointed to succeed them in the order given, judges of election were appointed as follows:

Watkins Precinct—Lawson H. Rice, D. H. Gilbert, Nicholas Grems.

Concord Precinct—John P. Craw, A. N. Smith, B. S. Cook.

Wasioja Precinct--Henry Norton, Wm. Johnson, A. A. Mason.

Claremont Precinct—B. L. Quimby, —— Nichols, A. C. Flanders.

Ashland Precinct—E. W. Summers, Reuben Newhall, W. C. Shepherd.

Sacramento Precinct—Geo. Townsend, Rufus B. Clark, John R. Cambert.

Mantorille Precinct—J. E. Bancroft, Hiram A. Pratt, E. G. Rice.

Also what are now known as Canisteo and Vernon and the east half of Ashland and Westfield Townships, were constituted an election precinct, to be known as Zumbro; place of election, house of Kemt Erickson; Matthew Kellar, J. H. Gilleland, and John Currier, judges, and Matthew Kellar, justice; Jacob Walradt, constable, and J. H. Gilleland, road supervisor.

Sept. 7, 1857, what is now Ellington Township was constituted an election precinct to be known as Grove; place of election, house of Wm. C. Taylor; judges, A. Lowry, W. C. Taylor and J. M. Harvey.

Oct. 15th, 1857, the resignation of C. H. Moses as Sheriff was presented and accepted, and Joel Watkins appointed to fill the vacancy.

Up to the close of 1857, J. H. Shober, as register of deeds, officiated as clerk of the board; J. E. Bancroft, by election with first named office succeeding also to the later office in 1858.

At the January meeting, 1858, Wm. T. Collum and J. H. Clark constituted the board—Collum being named as chairman. H. A. Pratt presented his certificate of election to the office of county commissioner and also his oath of office, and in connection with this his resignation of the office—all of which were accepted at the same meeting, D. H. Gilbert, through his attorney, James George presented an abstract of the votes cast for himself and H. A. Pratt

Digitized by Google

at the last election, (excluding Wasioja Precinct, on account of informality in making returns) accompanied by the official affidavit of J. H. Shober, showing that the certificate of election issued to H. A. Pratt was based upon an erroneous count of votes, and that said Gilbert was elected to said office by a majority of one vote. The papers were filed but Mr. Gilbert never admitted to the office. At a subsequent date during the same meeting, A. D. La Due presented a certificate from the district attorney, judge of probate, register of deeds, sheriff and treasurer of his appointment to fill the vacancy in the board. At this meeting nineteen school districts were reported with a total enrollment of 759 pupils, and the apportionment was fixed at 65 cents per pupil. Notice was given for proposals to erect a county jail, but this project probably came to naught because of the financial crash of that year, and the county is without a jail to this day. The county was divided into three assessment districts. At this meeting A. D. La Due and J. F. Bancroft were appointed a committee to investigate the finances of the county from its organization, which were in anything but a satisfactory shape, so far as the records show. The report of this committee made Feb. 1st, 1858, seems to be as full and complete as could be obtained from faulty records and some apparently not wholly efficient officers, and occupies several pages of the minutes of the board. The total valuation of property assessed in the county for the year 1856 is given at $153,-691.75, and of real and personal property assessed in 1857, at $916,-114.00; the total tax levied in the first year at 12 mills on the dollar being $1, 844.30 (collected $1,308.53), and in the last year, at 9 mills, being $7,492.54 (collected $1,987.63). The whole amount of orders issued from the organization of the county to Feb. 1st, 1858, is given at $3, 823.11.

April 5, 1858, it was ordered that for the purpose of township organization, according to the recent act of the State Legislature, the county be divided into twelve towns, bounded according to Government Survey and to be named as at present, with the exception of Watkins.

April 10th, 1858, was made out the first jury list in the county and it is here given in full as being sure to awaken feelings of the liveliest emotion in the breasts of every remaining old settler who shall read it, and of the descendants of many of those whose names are thus recorded:

Digitized by Google

GRAND JURORS.

Wm. P. Gibson,
W. P. Shepard,
C. R. R. Hoag,
Samuel Burwell,
B. F. Bond,
Wm. Miller,
H. W. Norton,
Nathan Waldo,
Isaac Orcutt,
J. M. Kinny,
Gideon Leavett,
Geo. W. Bennett,
John Garrison,
John F. Beasom,
J. R. Dartt,
Samuel Adams,
Frank Mantor,
A. B. Wellman,
C. B. Russ,
D. O. Gates,
W. H. Rice,
Saml. Garrison,
James Garver,
C. L. Chase,
Geo. O. Way,
Elias Mason,
Enos A. Bunker,
D. H. Gilbert,
Hiram Bardwell,
L. Pittingill,
Wm. C. Taylor,
L. S. Rossiter,
John P. Craw,
Peter Mantor,
Cyrus Wright,
Wm. W. Fowler,
G. W. Slocum,
T. A. Williamson,
Orrin Bardwell,
Judson Thompson,
Anson Orcutt,
Lyman Alden,
N. K. Eels,
Franklin Allen,
N. Grems,
C. B. Russ,
James Winters,
Matthew Kellar,
Jonathan Bosworth
C. Atherton.

PETIT JURORS.

Lorenzo Rogers,
George Young,
Henry Colton,
G. W. Shults,
Robert Plews,
Wm. Moreland,
M. B. Dolson,
A. J. Whiting,
O. B. Kidder,
A. N. Smith,
John Merrill,
James Cassaday,
Wm. Watkins,
Wyles Harvey,
J. Q. A. Vale,
Joshua Olmsted,
S. N. Dartt,
Wm. Adams,
H. Willyard,
Wm. Taylor,
Charles G. Nye,
Coleman Garvin,
Isaac Marsh,
E. H. Cose,
Isaac Millikin,
H. W. Hubbard,
B. L. Quimby,
J. B. Nichols,
Edward Doud,
Wm. Garrison,
Rufus B. Clark,
J. D. McRoberts,
Robert Smith,
A. C. Edison,
H. D. Stager,
John Charnock,
Wm. McMicken,
D. Stivers,
Wm. Chadwell,
Thomas Libby,
A. O. Cowles,
Isaac Norton,
Harrison Parmeter,
T. G. Ingraham,
John Gorham,
Geo. Hitchcock,
John Row,
John R. Lambert,
David Moreland,
Jacob Mason,
Horace Terry,
G. W. Follet,
Jay La Due,
Charles Johnson,
Wm. West,
L. G. Brown,

Digitized by Google

John Van Buren,	Elijah Knapp,	Geo. Martin,
Edward Jarrett,	J. H. Gilleland,	Schuyler Irish,
J. B. Corey,	Frederick Fleener,	J. J. Safford,
A. A. Crampton,	A. A. Mason,	Orin Garrison,
George Shober,	Z. P. Herrick,	John Bosworth,

The second Tuesday in May, 1857, was held the first election of town officers, under the act of the State legislature, by which the chairmen of the respective boards of township supervisors became members of the Board of County Supervisors. The names of those elected to these offices will be found in connection with the sketches of their respective towns. The board thus constituted met June 9th, and organized by electing T. G. Ingraham, chairman. At this meeting the names of Watkins precinct was changed to Milton in accordance with the result of a ballot by its legal voters,—105 in favor, 2 against.

Sept. 27, 1857, Z. B. Page was appointed clerk of the board. During this session arrangements were entered into with the publishers of the *Mantorville Express* and the *Wasioja Gazette* for the first public printing in the county,—each to have half legal rates. Petitions for license to sell liquors were refused by a vote of nine to one, and this good precedent thus established has never been departed from by any subsequent board.

The total valuation of property assessed for the year, 1858 is given at $913,400; amount of all taxes, $10,275.31; excess of county assets over all liabilities, $32.39.

Jan. 3, 1859, Otto E. Griswold presented his certificate of election as first Auditor of Dodge County. He then appointed D. P. Dow deputy auditor, and on sanction of the board the latter entered upon his duties as its clerk. (In making the entry of this last item of less than a dozen lines, no less than three different, handwritings appear.) At this session, a committee was appointed to bring to a settlement, the late Sheriff Moses and the present Sheriff Watkins, both of whom were delinquent in their accounts, and had failed to make reports as required by the law. (This committee subsequently reported that there was due the county from the first-named $253.17, and from the last, $530.25. September 28th the committee reported having settled with Watkins, taking his bond for $500.00; A. J. Edgerton and Herman Smith, securities. Ex-sheriff Moses having failed to liquidate, legal proceedings had been instituted.

Digitized by Google

Jan. 19, 1859, G. B. Cooley was appointed district attorney for Dodge County.

Sept. 10, 1859, R. H. Moulton was elected chairman. A petition signed by 454 persons asking for the privilege of voting for or against the removal of the county seat from Mantorville to Wasioja was presented, and notice ordered given that such would be submitted at the next general election. A petition was also presented asking that a portion of Mantorville and Wasioja township to be set off as a separate township, to be known as Sacramento. After lengthy arguments as to the legality of such proceeding it was denied by a vote of six to four. Subsequently, September 17th, a similar petition was presented and granted by a vote of six to four. The new township called for a strip one mile wide off the west side of Mantorville township, and a strip one-half mile wide off the east side of Wasioja, south of the river. November 2nd, the matter was reconsidered on petition of citizens of Mantorville and Sacramento, and annulled by a vote of seven to two, as having been obtained through fraud.

Oct. 29th, 1859 the board of county canvassers, canvassed the vote in regard to the removal of the county seat, and found that there were 415 votes in favor of removal to Wasioja, and 617 against.

At the January meeting, 1860, O. E. Griswold tendered his resignation as county auditor for the reason that he could not attend to it himself, and he was satisfied the law did not contemplate any such office as deputy auditor, such as by his appointment Mr. Dow had held the past year. The resignation was accepted and D. P. Dow appointed to fill the vacancy. The number of persons in the county between the ages of four and twenty-one years is stated at 1,175. The liabilities of the county exceded the assets by $950.51.

April 1st, 1860, the supervisor system ceased by an act of the State legislature, and the county again passed under the control of a board of commissioners, five in number, which has since continued. The new board held its first meeting June 4th, and for the first time the county was divided into commissioner districts, to-wit: No 1, Milton, Concord; No. 2, Mantorville; No. 3, Wasioja, Ellington; No. 4, Ashland, Claremont, Ripley, Westfield; No. 5, Canisteo, Vernon, Hayfield. Against this action two of the commissioners entered solemn protest, as not being according to law, and September 29th

Digitized by Google

it was reconsidered and the county redistricted as follows: No. 1, Milton; No. 2, Mantorville; No. 3, Canisteo, Vernon, Ashland, Hayfied; No. 4, Wasioja, Concord; No. 5, Ellington, Ripley, Claremont, Westfield. A committee appointed to examine into the accounts of the ex-treasurer (Lambert) reported December 31st, showing a very mixed condition of affairs certainly, "confusion, disarrangement and apparent injustice to some of the school districts caused by errors of the commissioners in appropriating full amount of school tax before it was collected;" "mixing school and county funds together" "reckless confusion, disorder, and in many instances positive dishonesty and disregard to the interests of the county;" "receiving taxes and giving receipts for the same, without marking them paid, and returning said taxes to the commissioners as delinquent," such are a few of the expressions contained in the report.

In 1861, Samuel Wilson was chairman of the Board. March 4th, the county auditor was instructed to credit the treasurer the uncollectable tax of 1859, amounting to $669.87, and cancel the same from the tax books. Subsequently the above was reconsidered and the treasurer was charged with $369.87, an error of that amount appearing in a credit given in the first instance. The county auditor this year was allowed $750 in county orders, and $50 in cash for his services, payable quarterly. One item records that the treasurer was credited $117.20, loss on Wisconsin and Illinois money received in payment for taxes. At the close of the year the financial report of auditor Severance states that during the last ten months of the year the receipts had exceeded the expenses by $906.39.

In 1862, Royal Crane was chairman of the Board. This year the first license in Dodge County for the sale of liquors was granted to B. S. Cook at his drug store—consideration $15. A committee appointed to settle with the ex-treasurer, Wm. Adams, charge the ex-auditor, D. P. Dow, with various crookednesses—among other things with issuing county orders to himself, not authorized by the Board or signed by the chairman, in the sum of $109.70 for publishing tax list of 1879. The ex-treasurer's and ex-auditor's accounts were at wide variance. August 23d, the Board met to consider the matter of granting bounty to volunteers in the war to put down the rebellion. It was voted to issue special orders to the amount of $50 each to privates and non-commissioned officers, and

Digitized by Google

in case a draft should be avoided, the Board consider it a bounden duty to issue an additional $50 to each of the above classes; and the legislature was memorialized to enact a law empowering the Board to levy and collect a tax of $12,000 to pay the said bounties. The first county bounty on wolves was authorized this year—$2 each.

In 1863, in the matter of organizing the militia of said county as required by act of legislature in 1862, the county was districted as follows:

District No. 1.—Milton Township.
" " 2.—Mantorville Township.
" " 3.—Wasioja Township.
" " 4.—Claremont and Ellington.
" " 5.—Concord.
" " 6.—Canisteo.
" " 7.—Vernon.
" " 8.—Ashland.
" " 9.—Ripley.

It was ordered that the men meet in their several districts and choose their officers on Saturday, February 21st. March 11th, Wm. McMickin resigned the office of registrar of deeds, having entered the army, and J. E. Bancroft was appointed to fill the vacancy. November 17th it was voted to issue the additional $50 volunteer bounty orders, as per action of August 23.

March 15th, 1864, the county attorney, Geo. L. Tarbell, was instructed to commence legal proceedings against Wm. Adams, ex-treasurer; D. P. Dow, ex-auditor; and Joel Watkins, ex-sheriff, to enforce settlement of differences between them and the county. April 30th, T. G. Ingraham and C. D. Tuthill were appointed in behalf of the county as appraisers of school lands. September 15th, vacancy in the office of county treasurer, caused by the death of R. H. Moulton, was filled by the appointment of Geo. Hitchcock. The financial report for this year shows the expenses to have been $2,914.08, and the receipts $5,307.69.

In 1865, the liquor license question again came up, and was decided affirmatively by a vote of two to one—two members not voting. March 8th, it was voted to issue county bonds to the amount of $8,000 for the building of a court house, as authorized by special act of the legislature—the votes standing three yeas, two nays. Samuel Willson and Erastus Westcott were appointed a

Digitized by Google

committee to procure plans and drafts, etc. This year the county auditor's salary was raised to $800, and $200 extra for clerk hire. The salary of county attorney was raised from $150 to $200 per annum. April 18, the Board located the place for the erection of the court house, on lots one, two and three in block twenty-two of the town of Mantorville, with the understanding that the townspeople would pay for and deed the lots to the county, and also that Mr. La Due would quit claim to the county the balance of the west half of said block. The draft, plan and specifications as procured from C. Townshend Mix, of Milwaukee, were adopted, with some alterations; Messrs. S. Willson and Thos. Marshall were appointed building committee, and also to negotiate county bonds, and Wm. T. Collum was engaged to take charge of the erection of the building and advise with the above committee. June 24th, the board was notified by the sheriff that T. G. Ingraham, registrar of deeds, had left the State, and that consequently there was a vacancy. No action was taken at this time, but July 5th, J. E. Bancroft, acting as deputy, was appointed to fill the unexpired term. September 5th, Mr. Collum made a statement that he had received from the county treasurer $6,402.50, and disbursed $6,357.22 on the new county building. He handed the sum remaining in his hands, $45 28, to the chairman and asked to be relieved from further duty, which was granted with a vote of thanks. Samuel Willson was appointed to superintend the further construction of said building.

January 3d, 1866, the Board made an appropriation of $1,000 to finish enclosing new county building, and for inside work on the same. E. K. Proper was appointed on the building committee in place of Thos. Marshall. March 5th, the Board authorized the county auditor to cancel the demands against ex-sheriff Watkins and ex-auditor Dow, and their bondsmen, the statute of limitation having expired.

January 2nd, 1867, the Board made a further appropriation of $1,000 to be applied on court house building expenses. March 13th, the Board authorized the county auditor to cancel the claim of the county against ex-treasurer Wm. Adams. March 11th it was voted to appropriate $1,007.61 to pay indebtedness incurred in building court house, and Messrs. Kneeland and Proper were appointed a committee to expend $1,000 more toward finishing said building, if it could be borrowed at 12 per cent.

March 22nd, 1869, a petition was presented by citizens of the

Digitized by Google

southern part of Mantorville township, asking a division of said township, to wit: the south half of sections 13 and 14, and all of sections 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, to be set off as a new township to be named "Kasson." Colonel Stearns and R. A. Jones, Esq., of Rochester, appeared for petitioners, and S. L. Pierce, Samuel Lord, and Robert Taylor, Esqs., in opposition, and after arguments, the petition was granted. Vote not given.

June 4th, 1869, it was voted to purchase the farm of H. A. Evarts, 200 acres in sections 24 and 28, Wasioja, to be used as a poor farm—consideration, $5,000.

In 1870, January 7, $500 was appropriated toward finishing rooms in court house. It was also voted that county officers having their offices in the court house to be required to furnish wood for their several offices. In May it was voted to use sufficient of the county funds to finish the court house. September 7th it was voted to erect a suitable stone building on the court house grounds for a register's office. (It was never built.)

In May, 1871, the license for the sale of spirituous liquors was raised from $25 to $100, and in September reduced to $25 again. One of the bills allowed this year to the amount of $15.62 was for beer ordered by the chairman of the Board in 1869 for Mrs. Chadwell. A resolution adopted at one of the meetings this year severely criticising the county auditor in regard to his manner of letting the county printing, charges him with being "recreant to the interests of the people and violating his honor as a man," and the resolution is recorded in the handwriting of said auditor, in large, heavy letters, filling the full space of the lines—occupying a page and a half. At the September meeting the offices in the new court house were assigned as at present. The total cost of the structure is given at $15,000. L. S. Peck was instructed to grade the court house yard and build the boundary walls as they now are.

In 1872, on petition of twenty-six legal voters, township 105, R. 17, was organized into a town by itself, to be called Hayfield—first election to be held at the house of Levi Leighton. The total cost of the stone steps, walls, etc., of the court yard is given at $400, mostly paid by rent of court room for various purposes, and not by tax.

October 10th, 1873, a complaint and summons against Dodge

Digitized by Google

County for $980 claimed by ex-auditor Bruce for clerk hire while acting as auditor is recorded.

March 18th, 1874, the board having the election of a county superintendent of schools was under consideration, having taken nine ballots and failing to elect, offered the office to the lowest bidder; one candidate bidding $500, another $450, and the successful one, A. M. Church, as low as $100, thus securing the office. July 15, the commissioners entered into an agreement with Mr. Edison, Church's father-in-law, to pay Church $500 salary, and taking Edison's bond to secure the county against a possibility of a greater claim.

March 13th, 1876, there was in the hands of the county treasurer the sum of $25,882.60. At this meeting A. M. Church, ex-county superintendent of schools, put in a claim for the difference between $500 salary he had received and the statutory compensation of $10 per organized district. March 20th, the board voted to accede to the demand.

In 1877, a shorthand reporter for the district court was first authorized. The first bounty on pocket gophers was authorized—15 cents each.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

DODGE COUNTY SABBATH SCHOOL ASSOCIATION.

Prominent among the religious organizations of Dodge County and in a measure involving nearly all Protestant denominations represented within its borders, is that named above. It aims to be entirely undenominational and in a remarkable degree has succeeded; so far as the writer knows, having the general good will of all.

Who organized the first Sabbath school in the county it would perhaps be difficult to say, but they were opened early, and though often under great disadvantages and the in face of many obstacles, maintained to the largest limit possible.

On the Fourth of July, 1868, a large Sabbath school picnic gathering was held in the village of Concord, and during the exercises in connection herewith, Wm. P. Gibson of Ripley Township, offered a resolution that a county Sabbath school association be organized. This was immediately adopted, Mr. Gibson elected president, W. W. Payne, secretary, E. F. Way, treasurer, with nine vice-presidents. There were about 1,500 persons present, the Sabbath schools being largely represented, forming a long procession and with their banners and appropriate mottoes making a beautiful appearance. September 30th of this year a convention was held in the church in Wasioja, which was filled to overflowing, twelve schools being represented. November 6th, a second convention was held.

In 1869, the annual convention was held in Wasioja on the 3d of July. Officers elected, Wm. P. Gibson, president; C. W. Cushman, secretary; E. F. Way, treasurer.

In 1870 the annual convention was held May 23, 24, at Kasson. A second convention was held in Dodge Center, Sept. 8th, at which officers were elected,—Wm. P. Gibson, president; C. W. Cushman, secretary. At the State convention held in Mankato this year, the beautiful State banner awarded to the county making the best record in S. S. progress, was adjudged to Dodge County; and by a local committee awarded to the Union school of Concord as the best in the county. The president this year reported 259 officers and teach-

Digitized by Google

ers, and 1,291 scholars; 40 conversions during the year; $445.45 contributed to support of schools, and $60 to the State association.

In 1871 Rev. J. F. Ostrander was chosen president; C.W. Cushman, secretary.

In 1872 the annual meeting was held June 15th with the Claremont Street Union School. I. P. Brewer was chosen president; Rev. N. W. Grover, secretary and T. J. Hunt, treasurer. A second convention was held in Mantorville, July 23, 24, and a third at Wasioja, Oct. 16, 17.

In 1873 the annual convention was held in Dodge Center, May 20th. Officers elected,—I. P. Brewer, president; Rev. N. W. Grover, secretary; T. J. Hunt, treasurer. June 18th a picnic was held in Mantorville that was largely attended.

In 1874 the association met May 19, 20, in Kasson. Officers elected,—Rev. Hitchcock, president; Hall Orcutt, secretary. The annual picnic was held in Wasioja, July 16.

In 1875 the annual convention was held in Dodge Center, May 18, 19. Officers elected,—E. U. Judd, president; J. J. Burroughs, secretary; M. M. Prindle, treasurer. Picnics were held in Mantorville, June 12, and in Concord, June 16,—both well attended.

In 1876 the annual convention was held in Wasioja. President elected, W F. Hillman; secretary, R. J. Perry.

In 1877 the annual convention was held in Mantorville, May 23, 24. This was an important meeting, was well attended and was characterized by a complete revision of the constitution. I P. Brewer was chosen president, and H. A. Smith, secretary. October 22 and 23 of this year, a sabbath school institute, under the auspices of the State association, was held in Dodge Center. The secretary's report for this year shows an enrollment of 219 officers and teachers; 1,604 scholars; 32 conversions; $634.65 contributed to the support of the schools; $36.75 to benevolent purposes, and $14.53 to the State association.

In 1878 the annual convention was held in Kasson May 24th; officers re-elected.

In 1879 the annual convention was held in Wasioja, May 13, 14. President, J. L. Lang; secretary, re-elected. A county picnic was held in the same place June 29th, at which it was estimated there were a thousand persons present, most of the schools being represented. A convention was also held in Claremont, October 31st.

In 1880 the annual convention was held in Dodge Center, May

Digitized by Google

8th. President, W. C. Taylor; secretary, re-elected. Pic-nics were held in Mantorville, July 27th, and also at Rice Lake and in Dodge Center on subsequent dates. Arrangements had been made for a Harvest Home Festival at the latter place, June 27, but the tornado of the day previous wrecked the town and turned anticipated joy into sorrow and loss.

In 1881 the annual convention was held in Mantorville, May 17, 18. Officers re-elected. The county picnic was held in Dodge Center, July 13.

In 1882 a county institute was held in Mantorville, January 24th. The State S. S. Secretary, Rev. J. A. McGowan was present, and the exercises included papers and addresses, all largely practical. The annual convention this year was held in Dodge Center, May 18th. State secretary McGowan was again present and contributed largely to the interest of the exercises. The old officers were re-elected. The annual pic-nic was held in Concord, July 11th, was largely attended and a most delightful day was enjoyed.

In 1883 the annual convention was held in Kasson, May 24th, Unfavorable weather prevented a full attendance, but as usual the exercises were profitable to those present. State secretary McGowan was present. The old officers were continued. It was voted to hold a picnic celebration hereafter on the Fourth of July, separate and apart from the sensational and vitiating influences attaching to the now common form of observing that day. This was carried out at Wasioja, for this year, with complete success, the attendance being large and orderly, and the exercises appropriate.

In 1884 an institute was held in Dodge Center, February 15th. Very severe weather and drifted roads prevented but a meager attendance from a distance. The day sessions were devoted to spirited essays and discussions, and in the evening State secretary McGowan lectured on "The Teacher's Outfit." The annual convention was held in Wasioja, May 27th. The officers were re-elected. The Fourth of July pic-nic was held in Concord and seemed to give great satisfaction to all present. Notwithstanding there were several other gatherings in the county that day, one of which had all the usual features intended to "draw a crowd," the attendance at Concord was large, and the S. S. celebration promises to become a popular and permanent attempt at reform in this direction, in Dodge County.

Digitized by Google

Following is an abstract of the constitution, first adopted Sept. 30th, 1868, and revised May 23rd, 1877:

ARTICLE I. This association shall be called the Dodge County Sabbath School Association of the State of Minnesota, and shall be auxiliary to the State S. S. Association.

ARTICLE II. States the object of the association,—to secure co-operation and unity among S. S. workers.

ARTICLE III. This association shall be composed of Sabbath Schools (both First and Seventh Day) and all S. S. workers who may attend its meetings.

ARTICLE IV. Relates to annual reports from the schools.

ARTICLE V. The anniversary of this association shall be held at such time in the month of May as the executive committee choose.

ARTICLE VI. Relates to exercises.

ARTICLE VII. The officers shall be a president, two vice-presidents, secretary and treasurer, to be elected at an annual meeting, and to hold office till their successors are elected; officers to constitute an executive committee of which three shall be a quorum.

ARTICLE VIII. Relates to duties of officers; the ex-committee having power to call special meetings whenever they deem it necessary.

CHAPTER VI.

OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.

This organization came into being the evening of March 6th, 1876. In the latter part of February, Gen. A. J. Edgerton, then of Mantorville, now Chief Justice of Dakota, proposed to the writer that a public meeting of the old settlers of the county should be called for the purpose of forming an association. Joined with the above in this purpose was Capt. Peter Mantor, and after a few preliminary talks, the matter was decided upon, a call was issued through the local papers, and also upon postal cards to individuals throughout the county, requesting all who had resided in the county prior to Aug. 1st, 1857, to meet at the Court House on the date and for the purpose above named. The night was a stormy one, but the hall was crowded. The meeting was called to order by Gen. Edgerton, who stated the object and the benefits to be derived from the proposed organization, and nominated E. H. Couse, of Wasioja, for president, who was unanimously elected. H. A. Smith, of Mantor-

Digitized by Google

ville, was chosen secretary. To the article of association, seventy-four persons affixed their signatures—ten, pioneers of 1854; twenty-five of the year 1855; twenty-six of the year 1856; and thirteen of the year 1857; among whom were seven ladies.

Impromptu addresses were made by S. L. Pierce, Esq., of St. Paul, formerly a pioneer of the county, Gen. Edgerton, Hans C. Boysen, of Hayfield, Marion Campbell, of Milton, and others, each full of the spice of pioneer experiences, some serious, some amusing, and all interesting. The secretary read the following, prepared for the occassion:

A SONG OF THE PIONEERS.

A song of the pioneers of fifty-four and five.
Of fifty-six, and fifty-seven, be they dead or alive;
If dead, with reverential heed we would honor every name,
And give to each appropriate place upon the roll of fame;
If living, we would fain clasp hands, and talk the old times o'er,
When our Prairie Schooners anchored first by Zumbro's fertile shore;
And dead or living, woman or man, preserve to future years,
The triumphs and the trials of Dodge County's pioneers.
While living, none will ne'er forget the "all eventful" day
That turned their footsteps westward from the old home far away;
The slow and toilsome marches over hill and over plain,
As weary days to tedious weeks dragged out their lengthning train;
And though at length the last lone roof on civilization's verge,
Sank like a dream behind them, still right onward did they urge,
On, though the mighty prairie, like a sea without a shore,
In all its billowy vastness stretched behind them and before;
On though the savage wolf still roamed o'er all the untamed wild.
And the fierce Sioux on his native soil did still his tepees build;
They drove their heavy wagon trains where highways there were none,
Their wheel tracks marked a way for those who yet should follow on;
They forded streams where were no fords, and many a miry slough
Their wheel hubs plowed, as belly deep, their oxen wallowed through;
But when they came where Zumbro flows, they found so fair a land,
Of rolling prairies, interspersed with woodlands tall and grand,
They could not pass—they "made their claims," "stuck their pre-emtion stakes,"
And each to make himself a home due preparation makes.

A sound of axes in the woods where ax ne'er rang before,
Trees falling where trees never fall save 'mid the tempests' roar;
The long, smooth trunks are trimmed and cut each to the proper length;
To "snake" them to the "building spot" the oxen lend their strength;
Then comes "the raising"—log on log are slowly heaved in place
To form the "body of the house"—the four walls rise apace;
The "butting poles" are on and now, in turn, the gables grow.
While one by one the "bearing poles" up to their places go;
Roll up the "ridge pole," lay it firm—hurrah, the work is done!
Perhaps an embryo city has this day been thus begun.
The roof, perchance, is made of barks stripped from the linden trees,
But long, thin oaken "shakes" anon shall take the place of these:
The gaping cracks between the logs are "chinked" with blocks of wood,
The crevices, inside and out, are daubed with clay or mud;

Digitized by Google

And rich the settler's wife doth feel, when, for a "puncheon" floor,
She can exchange the hard trod earth and mop and scrub once more.

The settler has a home at last, but he must eat, and now
As the next most important thing he starts the breaking plow.
"Whoa! back! haw, Duke! Come in there, Dime! Gee Jerry! Get up, Jack!"
The twelve-foot buck-skin breaking lash is swung with startling crack;
"Old Duke and Dime" upon the lead, soon straighten out the team,
Four wiry yoke in all, "old Jack and Jerry" on the beam;
The plow share sinks beneath the sod, up rolls the rich black loam,
The white man's furrow spoils the trail where red man erst did roam,
Well nigh a half a mile in length the "land" he has "struck out,"
And narrower grows the strip of green at each succeeding "bout—"
Scared from her nest, with sudden whirr, the prairie chicken starts.
Into his subterraneous home the whistling gopher darts;
Perhaps a massauga 'mid the grassy covert coils—
His whip-stock or his boot-heel soon the "rattler's" venom foils;
So "round" on "round" until he turns the "dead-furrow" deep and broad,
And he is ready now to plant his first crop "on the sod."

Our fond muse loves to linger o'er these reminiscences.
And ah! those early days send down so many memories!
By the hearth of every settler's home kind hospitality
Rose up to welcome all who came, of whatsoe'er degree;
Did any hunger, they were fed; or thirst, they drink received,
Were any weary, they found rest; or sick, they were relieved.
And all seemed ready still to share their latest loaf of bread.
Or yield the last plank in the floor to make a stranger's bed.
True there was much of hardship, toil and anxious care withal,
But theirs were brave and cheerful hearts, whatever might befall;
True, many "a castle built in air" soon vanished down the wind.
Yet its unconquered architect looked forward, not behind;
And though amid the fearful crash that came in 'fifty-eight,
Of breaking banks and scourging hail, some yielded to their fate,
There yet remain with us this day of stout hearts many a score
Who braved the frontiers those first three years succeeding 'fifty-four;
And e'er death calls us from the earth, as 'tis God's will he shall,
Old comrades of the border, let us rally, one and all,
And talk the old times up, and so preserve to coming years.
The name, and fame, and history of Dodge County's pioneers.

The same year that saw the birth of the Old Settlers' Association of Dodge County, Minnesota, saw the centennial of the birth of the nation, and under the auspices of the new organization the latter was duly celebrated at Mantorville. The attendance was one of the largest ever seen in the county, and though the exercises were somewhat long, all passed off without a jar, and it is seldom that so large a crowd holds together so well or gives such earnest heed to all that is said and done. Rev. Chas. Shedd of Waseca, formerly of Sacramento, one of the earliest pastors in the county and founder of three of its churches, acted as chaplain, Gen. Edger-

Digitized by Google

ton read the Declaration, and Miles F. Bancroft, eldest son of the pioneer editor of the county, as poet of the day, furnished the following:

CENTENNIAL ODE.

THIS day, this hour, an hundred years ago,
With hopes, and doubts, and fears, we ne'er may know,
Our fathers' fathers saw Columbia's birth,
And little dreamed she would, so soon, of earth
The noblest, fairest daughter rise to be,
Far carrying Freedom's flag from sea to sea;
But ever rising, ever growing great,
Nor checked by war or Treason's hellish hate,
How nobly has she earned earth's highest fame,
And taught the world to love and fear her name,
And lo! To-day a joyful anthem rolls
Across the land, forty million souls
Awake, and waking, hail her natal day,
While honor greets her flag turn where she may:
To-day, throughout the land her praise is sung
In varied tones, by every spoken tongue.

O wondrous age, whose works make fables tame,
Columbia's sons they were who capped thy fame!
They made their thought and wisdom distance time,
And lead the sluggard on from clime to clime!
Her sons they are by whom the world is shown
Pictures of the morrow ere to-day is flown!
Her genius 'twas that first o'er ocean steamed
And ever from her mind great thoughts have gleamed,
That, piercing error's gloom with blessed light
Have won from man a love for truth and right:
And, O! Columbia's race is scarce begun—
To higher hights shall rise her rising sun,
Till want and wrong are banished, falsehood slain,
And all her millions sing the glad refrain
That tells of "Peace on earth, good will to men,"
And Truth, triumphant, rules the world again!

Gen. C. H. Berry, of Winona, delivered the oration, which was most excellent in all its details. A long list of appropriate toasts were responded to by old settlers and leading citizens, and at the close sixty-three new names were added to the membership roll.

There was no meeting of the Association in 1877. In 1878, arrangements were made for a reunion at Wasioja on June 20th, but a stormy day prevented but little more than a local attendance. The Wasioja friends had made preparations in the grove, but the people to the number of 300 or more met in the Seminary Chapel, where the Dodge Center Cornet Band furnished music and several impromptu speeches were made. Neither Gen. Edgerton nor Hon.

Digitized by Google

J. H. Clark, the speakers of the day, were enabled to get to the place of meeting.

In 1879, a very interesting reunion was held in the Christian church in Concord, September 19, celebrating the twenty-fifth year of the settlement of the county. There was a good attendance, the house being crowded. President Couse being absent in Dakota, as it was stated, helping to lay the foundation for another Old Settlers' Association, Z. B. Page was called to conduct the exercises. These were interspersed by excellent music from the Mantorville Cornet Band and songs by a choir. Hon. A. J. Edgerton made the principal address, tracing the political history and geographical boundaries of the county and State from their first possession by white men. Amusing incidents were related by T. J. Hunt, E. C. Severance, F. M. Campbell and others, and the secretary read a sketch of events which are treated of in another part of this work. Officers were elected—Mrs. C. E. F. Bancroft, President; H. A. Smith, Secretary, with a Vice President for each township. A committee, consisting of the secretary, T. J. Hunt and Geo. Hitchcock, was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. The church in which this reunion was held, stands just across the street from the site of the first house built in the county, and many of the old settlers present partook of their picnic dinner upon that spot, among them the writer, who twenty-five years before had eaten his first meal in the county there.

The next reunion was held in the grove in Mantorville, June 21, 1881. Sketches were read by Mrs. W. C. Taylor, of Concord, and Hon. M. R. Dresbach, of Dodge Center; and poems by Mrs. R. Mantor and the secretary—the first entitled "A Welcome to the Pioneers," and the last "Western Women." Rev. E. R. Lathrop, a pioneer both of Olmsted and Dodge counties, made a humorous address that was full of "music" and heartily enjoyed by all. The secretary gave a brief review of the history of the Association thus far, and this served to introduce the report of the committee appointed at Concord in 1879 to draft a constitution which was accepted and adopted, as follows:

PREAMBLE.

Grateful to God for His providences, and recognizing our mutual obligations to each other, being drawn together by the recollections of our former trials, hardships, failures and successes, and finding as the years pass on that old ties

Digitized by Google

and common experiences bind us more closely together, we, the Old Settlers of Dodge county, Minnesota, do, for our own pleasure and social improvement, and to preserve a record of our pioneer history, associate ourselves by adopting the following

CONSTITUTION:

ARTICLE 1. This association shall be called the OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION of Dodge County.

ART. 2. The officers of this association shall consist of a President, a Vice President, a Secretary, a Treasurer, and three committeemen, who shall together constitute an Executive Committee.

ART. 3. The duties of the respective officers shall be such as are usually required of such officers, and the Executive Committee shall exercise all necessary powers to promote the interests of the association, and disburse its funds as ordered by vote of the association, or as they shall think best to insure its welfare.

ART. 4. Any person, male or female, who was in this county prior to August 1, 1857, shall (with his wife or husband if such there be), be considered members of this association by adding his or her name to its roll; and each succeeding year one years' less residence shall be required for membership. (This article was amended at the annual reunion in 1884.)

ART. 5. The executive committee shall call meetings of the association at such time and place as they deem best, and at least once a year, if the last annual meeting has not so appointed time and place.

ART. 6. The officers of this association shall be elected annually.

Under the above order officers were elected as follows: President, Riley Mantor; Vice President, O. B. Kidder; Secretary, H. A. Smith; Treasurer, Z. B. Page; members of Executive Committee, M. R. Dresbach, W. C. Taylor and E. F. Way. Forty-six new names were added to the roll, increasing the membership to 199..

In 1882, by invitation of Mrs. O. F. Way and the ladies of Claremont street, the annual reunion was held on the residence grounds of Mr. O. F. Way, June 19. Music was furnished by choir and by the Concord Cornet Band. Letters were read from Col. Frank Mantor, of Harrisburg, Pa., a pioneer of Mantorville, and Gen. H. H. Sibley, of St. Paul; as also sketches of some of the early settlements by E. F. Way, John P. Rions, Ed. Wilson, and the secretary, and addresses made by the president, T. J. Hunt, M. R. Dresbach, and others. Much of the pith of these will be found in various departments of this history. The officers elected were: President, Riley Mantor; Vice President, O. F. Way; Secretary, H. A. Smith; Treasurer, W. C. Taylor; members of the Exec-

Digitized by Google

utive Committee, M. R. Dresbach, John Morris and C. L. Chase. Referring to a resolution adopted at Concord in 1879, requesting members of the association to secure and place in the hands of the Secretary, photographs or relics of pioneer buildings, J. P. Rions presented a polished piece of limestone, bearing the following inscriptions: "A stone from the first house in Dodge County, built by J. M. Sumner at Concord, April 16th, 1854. Presented by J. P. Rions, of Concord, June 16, 1882." President Mantor thanked the donor and then called attention to the fact that he had that day occupied the first chair ever manufactured in Dodge County, an arm chair made by H. M. Newhall, of Claremont Street, in January, 1855, from material cut in the woods by himself. The meeting was a very pleasant one, about 500 persons being present.

The annual reunion in 1883 was held in Dodge Center, July 6th. The exercises were entirely impromptu. Officers elected were: President, M. R. Dresbach; Vice-President, W. C. Taylor; Secretary, H. A. Smith; Treasurer, Shirer; Members of Executive Committee, E. Kent, E. F. Way, J. P. Rions.

In 1884, by invitation, the Association met June 17, on the beautiful residence grounds of Z. B. Page, northeast of Mantorville 1½ miles. The meeting was one of the best in the history of the Association and largely attended. The address was delivered by S. L. Pierce, Esq., of St. Paul, and was both meaty with incident and spicy with fun. Several toasts were appropriately responded to, and Miss Mamie Peirce, a young daughter of the speaker of the day, and who claimed Mantorville as her birthplace, gave some specimens of her elecutionary talents that were heartily appreciated. After some discussion, it was voted to hold the annual reunion hereafter on the first Tuesday succeeding the 15th of June, and limiting the membership to those persons who came to the county during or previous to 1860—this last by amendment of Article 4 of the Constitution. In the election that ensued, motions were made to re-elect the old officers, but these gentlemen each in turn declining, the following were chosen: President, Wm. C. Taylor; Vice-President, C. S. Culver; Secretary, Z. B. Page; Treasurer, C. D. Chase; Executive Committee, D. O. Gates, Chas. Van Allen, E. F. Way.

There are now upwards of 200 names upon the roll of the Association, and from the interest manifested in it, and particularly in its annual reunions, it bids fair to continue until natural causes

Digitized by Google

shall bring it to a necessary close. Certainly its archives have been of very great service in furnishing material for the present work.

CHAPTER V.

REMINISCENCES—PERSONAL AND OTHERWISE.

It is not without much of diffidence that the writer enters upon this part of his work, especially that pertaining to his own family. And yet those scenes and incidents, amid which and of which one was an active factor, may safely be assumed to be those of which he should have the most accurate knowledge. And while it is not necessary to assume that such are the most worthy of mention, or strange and peculiar above the experiences of others, they may at the same time be given as the best delineation within the reach of the writer, of what was the common and average lot of all. In one regard the task is indeed a grateful one, in that an opportunity is afforded to render though but feeble homage to a class whose merits and labors, because of sex, are far too often overlooked entirely, or credited in the gross to the whole family or community. It is needless to say that reference is here had to that noble band of pioneer women, than whom no more brave or steadfast hearts endured the privations of the earlier years of Dodge County's history.

As more fully delineated elsewhere, the writer's parents were both of "Down East" lineage. Both suffered the loss of a mother's care in their childhood, and as yet strangers to each other, both arrived in Michigan in the same year, 1837. That State was then but little more than a wilderness, and the young people experienced the common lot of all in a new country. Father engaged in building operations in or near Monroe, and occasionally visited his only sister who had married a man named Bunce, and lived in the township of London a few miles from Monroe. In the same township mother made her home with a sister who had married a man named Cornish. Both of these families were pioneers of that region, where Bunce and my aunt Cornish both still live, each in their old homes, their partners having deceased. Mother taught district school or engaged at house-work in the vicinity, and here the young

Digitized by Google

couple became acquainted and were married in 1839. Mother was wont to say that she was married out of the wash tub and in a calico dress. In 1849 father went to California, and upon mother, during his absence, devolved the care and support of three children, of whom the writer, then about six years old, was the eldest. Returning from Adrian, which had been their home since marriage, she once more made her home with her sister in London, until a log house could be built for the family. In this, with an old-fashioned loom as the principal article of furniture, especially as regards the room it occupied, she lived and maintained herself and little flock as best she could—weaving carpets and various kinds of coarse cloths then in use among country folk, until father's return three years later. Removing then to Rockford and then to Freeport, Illinois, the spring of 1854 brings us to preliminary arrangements for emigration to the then wilderness of Minnesota. At that time a ten-year old boy, how well does the writer remember that season of preparation. First came the great heavy lumber wagon, new and bright with fresh paint. It had been manufactured by one of mother's brothers, Stephen E. Hathaway, then in business at Grand Detour, Illinois, on a special order for the overland route to California, and not being needed for some reason, father secured it for the Minnesota trip. That its material and workmanship were thoroughly trusted may be inferred when it is stated that it was started for its roadless destination with a full two-ton load. In this load were a breaking plow, corn plow and other implements manufactured in father's own shop, a full "kit" of carpenter's, blacksmith's and shoemaker's tools, provisions, etc. There was also a "battery" of firearms, including rifle, shot guns and revolvers. Prominent also was a monster tin horn, that for many years did service in summoning needed ones from long distances. Under the yellow oil-canvas cover, that at last was drawn tightly over the tall hickory bows, were stored all manner of articles in iron, tin and wood for household and farm service, indicating the intention to push far beyond where such things could be procured. As motive power a beautiful yoke of black and white matched oxen, answering to the names of "Jack and Jerry," had been procured, and subsequently on the road, an equally efficient yoke of matched red ones was added—"Duke and Dime"—a pair of the best leaders that ever pressed a bow. Under the wagon, chained until beyond the bounds of civilization, stalked old "Tige," a grim, self-reliant canine, prob-

Digitized by Google

ably a cross between the bull-dog and cur species. At the rear of the wagon was a coop of poultry, and also a large red cow led by a rope. The outfit was ready to take the road the last of April, and accompanying it were father, C. F. Hathaway, (mother's youngest brother) and another young man named Henry Putnam, both the latter having been employed in father's shop. Considerable trouble was experienced in hauling their heavy load through with teams fresh and unused to hard work. In crossing Turkey River in Iowa, when the wagon was run upon the old boat used for ferrying, the wheels cut clear through the rotten planks of the floor and threatened to wreck the whole outfit.

At the Root River they fell in with Waterman, who had been up into the Zumbro country with Peter and Riley Mantor the fall before, and also with Peter Mantor and others that same spring, (see sketch of Mantorville township.) He had but recently returned from the latter trip and was about ready to go back for a permanent settlement. Here, too, were James M. Sumner and Joel Watkins who had participated in the spring expedition. These men and others had joined to remove to the new country together. With these our explorers concluded to unite their fortunes, and when the train left the Root River there were seven wagons—father's, drawn by three yoke of oxen, Sumners by two, and each of the others by one. David Howard, accompanied by his wife and children, pushed through with his team just ahead of the above train, reaching Mantorville via the Ashland route.

Most of the wagons were without covers, as it was expected to make the trip in two days. With this train were E. P. Waterman and wife, James M. Sumner, wife and four daughters; M. B. Dolson, wife and two daughters; Joel Watkins, wife and son; John Loder, wife and two daughters; Wm. Rowen, wife and children—his son John a man grown; A. N. Smith, J. E. Hathaway, Henry Putnam, H. O. Parmeter, Fletcher Stevens and Henry Richardson—thirteen men and six women, besides children. Peter Mantor's family were necessitated to remain in Iowa till later, on account of the death of their child, as narrated elsewhere. The train camped the first night at McWilliams'—two families, father and son, then located at what is now Hamilton, Fillmore County. Here they met Nicholas and Enos Grems, father and son, and a man named Green, who, with a horse team, had made a trip into what is now Ashland Township, (which the younger Grems had visited

Digitized by Google

the fall before), but being disappointed with the country were en route home. They were prevailed upon to turn about and join the train, thus increasing the number of men to sixteen. At this place Mrs. Sumner's youngest child was taken very sick, and it was thought it would be impossible for her to go on, but father offered her the use of his covered wagon, Sumner's wagon being without cover, and the train pushed along. They made but slow progress. The roads were terribly heavy. In places eight and ten yoke of oxen had to be hitched to each wagon to pull them through, one by one. Captain Mantor says that for several years spots showed along that old trail where the grubs on either side were torn out of the ground, or the sod turned up in furrows, by the hubs of the wagons as they were irresistibly dragged through on that trip. With her sick child, Mrs. Sumner was often left alone for an hour or two, as the teams went back for the next wagon, having first hauled father's through some hard place. So sick was the little one that the mother despaired of its life, and at times it seemed as if it could not live from hour to hour. Mantorville was reached the second day, and here Waterman, Rowen, Loder, and their families stopped. The others pushed on to Sumner's Grove next day, arriving in the afternoon.

In one of the sloughs near the head of Beach Grove, as father's wagon was being pulled through by the whole ox-force of the train, the wheels on one side struck a boulder just hidden under the sod, and though down to the hub, lifted their great load and passed over, a twisted reach being the only damage to the wagon built to cross the Rockies. At Mantorville the party found the unfinished log bodies of the houses put up a short time before for Waterman and Wm. Fowler, the nearest approach to a dwelling this side of McQuillan's. The body of the house built for Sumner at the same time with those mentioned above, had no roof, no doorway had as yet been cut, nor were the crevices even chinked. Mrs. Sumner says this log body was built on Easter Sunday. The next day after their arrival was devoted to putting this house in shape for occupancy. A doorway and window were cut, and "shakes" cut and split for a roof. The space within the walls was alloted to the three families having women and children. On the east side were built three prairie bedsteads—Sumner's family had the one to the north, Watkin's the one in the middle, and Dolson's the remaining one. And lo, early next morning there was a summons to prepare for an addi-

Digitized by Google

tion to their number—an emigrant from "No-man's Land." While Mrs. Sumner and Mrs. Watkins anxiously cared for Mrs. Dolson, the men swiftly chinked and mudded up the crevices about her rude bed-room, and placed the shakes for the roof over her head with all, littering the bed with the chips and dirt incident to such a task. But this was not the worst—a rain had set in to fall steadily, and when but one-half of the roof had been got on, it was necessary for the men to go to the wagons. Under such circumstances, in the first house built in the county, occurred the first birth in the county, and neither mother or son suffered from what would generally be considered dangerous exposure. During the next day or two the house was completed and then those who had not already taken claims began to make explorations. The first to go out were Enos Grems, Green, Putnam and father. They went east on the south side of the Concord stream, finally crossing that stream near what is now Elias' mill in Milton Township, and going north and west until they lost their bearings, finally laid out all night near where Fairpoint, just over the line in Goodhue County, now stands. Their supper was a nestful of prairie hen's eggs one of the party had found, which they roasted by their camp fire. They returned to Sumner's next morning for breakfast, none of them having found anything that they wished to drive claim stakes on. The next day the elder Grems found the magnificent spring in Milton Township which has since borne his name, and made his claim there. Joel Watkins also found his claim in this township between Sumner's and Grem's. Father and Uncle Frank found theirs on section 25 in Concord Township—the first three building cabins at once. To start the breaking plows was the next thing. Father had about ten acres broken, when, one night, when the oxen were turned out to graze, Putnam neglected to put the bell upon old "Jack," thinking that they had become somewhat wonted, were tired and hungry, and would be got up at bedtime anyway. Before that time, a heavy fog came on and in the dense gloom they could not be found. The fog continued well into the next day, and the upshot of the matter was, that after scouring the whole region, for miles around, not a single trace of them could be found. Nor was this all, with them went the cow, soon to give milk, and to which Hathaway and Putnam (who were to remain and run the breaking plow while father returned to Illinois) were looking forward for a leading item on their summer's bill of fare.

Digitized by Google

Having made every effort that it seemed possible, to recover the strayed cattle, and without discovering the faintest trace of them, father at last gave over the search, went to St. Paul and took a down river boat for home, where he arrived in August, ragged, unshaved, but hearty and tough. Not disheartened by his ill-luck, he continued to make preparations by settling up his business, etc., for permanent removal to the claim he had made by the Zumbro, and which Hathaway and Putnam had remained to hold. But soon these preparations were sadly interfered with by the breaking out of the cholera in the town, the first cases being but a door away. Many of the neighbors were victims, until as high as a score of the dead were borne by the door to the country in a single day. The pestilence even entered his own family yet its members all escaped, though indeed reduced to but ghosts of their former selves just after the cholera had abated. Putnam unexpectedly arrived from Minnesota, having in some way heard that a brother of his had died of the epidemic. This proved a mistake, and in a few days he was ready to start on his return. Naturally, after all the glowing portrayals to which mother and children had listened from the lips of father and Putnam, regarding the new found home, they were anxious to escape from the pestilence laden atmosphere of Illinois for the health abounding air of Minnesota. At the breakfast table on the morning of the day set for his departure, the question was in some manner broached: Should they not depart with him at once? And though mother was as yet in such feeble health that she could barely walk across the house, and the children were but little better off, it was answered in the affirmative, and we were that same day enroute, as it were, at a minutes notice, bidding adieu to a comfortable home, kind neighbors and all the peculiarly pleasant surroundings of an old community, to hasten—whither? To those neighbors, although our eventual departure was expected, so sudden a flight must have seemed afterward like a dream. The writer well remembers how, in a letter to his mother, after the intended Minnesota hegira had been decided upon, the kind aunt in the old home in Michigan, had begged her sister, if she had no care for herself, at least not to permit that "those little children should be taken out among the Indians to be massacred!"

And now begins the writer's personal experience in emigrating to Minnesota. As it were but yesterday, instead of thirty years

Digitized by Google

ago, memory brings back many of even the most insignificant incidents of that wonderful journey. By rail we went as far as Scales Mound, Ill., then the western terminus of railroad travel. We had seen the steam horse enter our Michigan home in Adrian, had been borne by him to Chicago, passed on ahead of him by stage to Rockford, had seen him enter that city and again preceded him to Freeport, only to see him enter and pass on westward. And now we once more took the lead and not till twelve years later, in the spring of 1866, at Kasson, in Dodge County, did we see him again, since when he has sped to the furthermost limits of the continent! From Scales Mound was an easy-riding hack which bore us to Dubuque, Iowa, where we arrived late in the evening, our first view of the father of waters being what we could dimly discern as we were ferried over in the darkness. Arrived at an hotel, we were soon lost in that deep sleep which naturally followed such a day of unusual excitement and fatigue, but late in the night we were aroused, with the information that a steamer had arrived from below, and as there was a very low stage of water it might be some days before there was another. Half awake we were bundled into a 'bus and hurried off. On account of the low water, and her heavy lading, the boat was unable to approach the usual landing and we were driven a long distance into the river to her, at last being put safely on board. Here, having accompanied us thus far, father left us and returned, to follow when he could. Upon the steamboat, every state room was already occupied, indicating how strongly the tide of immigration had already set in. A sofa in the ladies' cabin was the only accommodation for mother, and the children had to content themselves with the floor. There was not much more sleep that night. The wind blew a gale, the boat creaked and groaned terribly; we ran upon a sand bar; there was all the confused shouting and oaths that attend such an incident in Mississippi River navigation, and to a novice we were near being shipwrecked. However, the remainder of our voyage up this great stream was very pleasant. Our stops were infrequent, for many places now of note were then unknown. We had all been very anxious to see the far-famed Maiden's Rock, about which we had read in our geographies, but passed it in the night of the third day up. Late that night we were again awakened with the information that we had reached Red Wing, our destination, and so, on the night of the 5th of September, thirty years ago, we stepped from

Digitized by Google

the planks of the steamer Galena upon Minnesota soil. A few years later, the Galena was burned at this very place, having accidentally caught fire. It was raining at the time we debarked, and in this we had to stand a long time while search was made for some of our baggage that was missing, and which in fact was never found. A walk of half a mile through the wet sand brought us to the only hotel in town, where mother was again accommodated with a sofa (of the prairie description this time, however,) and the children took the floor. The next day was occupied in securing conveyance, a difficult thing to do, and making preparations for our overland journey to Mantorville, via Oronoco. As now remembered, Red Wing was then a place of a few houses, perhaps a dozen. There was a large spring whose natural beauties have long since been obliterated by artificial improvements. There for the first time we saw Indians. Mother was writing a letter the next morning after our arrival, to mail before we should go forty miles away from any post office, when a sudden shadow darkened the window, and glancing up, she was startled at the apparition of a young Indian girl, standing motionless and silent, watching her occupation. Our hostess told her that it was the daughter of the old chief Red Wing. We saw many others of the same band that day, and soon lost our first natural timidity of them.

On the morning of the 7th, bright and early, six persons, the driver (whose name cannot be recalled), young Putnam, mother and three children, in a lumber wagon drawn by a small, inferior span of horses, toiled slowly up the sand ridges back of Red Wing and away into the wilderness. Besides its human freight the wagon contained a barrel of pork, a barrel of flour, etc., which we had brought with us on the steamboat, besides trunks and other luggage. At noon we encamped in the beautiful Hay Creek Valley (as yet unoccupied by white men) on the banks of the romantic stream which gives it its name. Our dinner was a cold lunch brought with us from the hotel in Red Wing. Just before sundown we crossed the north branch of the Zumbro at the old ford, and camped for the night in a thicket on the hills beyond. We had expected to reach Oronoco that day, but so heavy was our load and the road so rough, a mere track, that the horses were completely fagged. Some of the baggage was removed from the wagon, and we children bunked down in the box under cover of the driver's horse blankets, though they were a little loud for smell and lively for fleas. Sitting with

Digitized by Google

her back to the pork barrel in the wagon, as she had during the long day's ride, and holding an umbrella overhead to keep off the heavy dews, mother watched out the autumn night and got such rest as one would expect an invalid to get in such a position. The young men built a fire and passed the night upon the ground, having tethered the horses out with straps taken from the harness. Our supper and breakfast at this spot were the remnants of our noonday lunch, which fortunately had been a generous one. At Red Wing, Putnam had found some very large and delicious watermelons and had purchased several of them. These added materially to our supplies and were especially relished. Having just come from a pestilent region where fasting was the rule, and preparations of rice the prescribed bill of fare, thus to be given the liberty to eat as we would, and with no harmful results, made Minnesota seem a veritable paradise, but drew on the rations to a startling degree. In view of subsequent events the purchase of those melons has always seemed providential. The next noon we reached Oronoco, then a city of one log house—the first roof we had seen since leaving Red Wing.

Here we got a most excellent dinner, (perhaps because we had exceptional appetites for it,) but were disappointed to learn that the middle branch of the Zumbro, swollen by recent rains, was dangerous to ford, and hence we were cut off from Mantorville. It might be some days before it would be safe and our only immediate way out of the difficulty was to turn westward and try to reach Sumner's Grove (now Concord Village) by way of a settler's named Stevens, who lived a few miles above Oronoco. There was a wagon track as far as Steven's, but beyond, there was not the least thing to guide us but the sagacity of our driver, who claimed to have had much experience in prairie life, and even that he was then contemplating writing a book of his adventures, in which he kindly assured us ours should be given due prominence. At any rate, he undertook to make the trip with his jaded team and heavy load, through the then unknown country between Oronoco and Concord that afternoon. We reached Steven's about the middle of the afternoon, and here very fortunately we got some supper—Mrs. Stevens, at that time the only white woman resident in that part of the country, insisting upon it. Leaving this hospitable haven, we soon struck rising ground, leading up out of the Valley of the Zumbro, and here the whole party had to alight, and only by the most strenuous efforts of

Digitized by Google

both men and team, and unloading and taking up a portion of the goods at a time at that, was the ascent at last accomplished. As we passed on over the high prairie ridges, Putnam saw away in the distance to the southward, amid other timber, the tops of a grove of pine trees, and pointed them out to the elder members of the party as "Pine Island"—to the younger members, who could not imagine a visible island without equally apparent water, an unsolvable enigma. We must have been in the region somewhere near where Roscoe now is, when the night set in dark and gloomy, the sun having gone down in a great cloud bank. The day had been oppressively warm for the season, and there was every indication of a coming storm. There was not a breath of wind, and over all was the great, solemn silence of the wilderness, unbroken save by the strange, unusual "chuck" of the heavy wagon wheels, the low, hushed voices of the men, now well aware that they were wandering aimlessly in the uncertain gloom, or the tired voices of the children wondering when they would "get there." Mother said little, and when she did speak it was only to quiet or encourage her little ones. The prospect of another night in the wagon, which now seemed certain, with the additional terrors of a tempest, was not one to be looked forward to with relish, even by the men, to say nothing of their invalid charge. At last, giving the reins to Putnam, the driver went ahead to try and pilot us, and so for a long, long time we dragged slowly and monotonously over the invisible prairie. When and where would it all end? Suddenly, without warning, the horses were floundering in a slough and the wagon sank nearly to the hubs through the soft turf, and right there we had to stay through the night, thanks to the sagacity of our driver! The horses were got out of the mud, and a wagon seat split up and driven into the ground to tether them to. Then, all in the profound darkness, the children were set out of the wagon, each upon a bog or hummock, until their sleeping apartment in the wagon could be prepared by the removal of the lighter articles of the load, and again they laid down under the mal-odorous, insectiferous horse blankets. Mother, as on the night previous, had her bedroom anent the pork barrel! Back from the wagon a few rods, on higher ground, the men laid down with an umbrella over their heads. Unlike the night previous there was no wood for a fire. Scarcely had these arrangements been completed when it set in to rain and continued through the night. Fortunately there was neither hard wind nor electricity with

Digitized by Google

the storm, but, at the best, it was decidedly uncomfortable for people not yet used to it. The children's sleeping apartment leaked most miserably. Drenching them did not make horse blankets smell more sweetly, and certainly only aggravated the fleas. Out on the ground the men kept their heads dry and let it go at that. And the poor mother, sitting in her cramped position as she had the night before, and after two day's riding over a roadless prairie in a lumber wagon, how was it with her? When the reader is snugly ensconsed in his or her comfortable bed, let them think of this invalid woman, lost in the savage wilderness miles away from civilized habitation, with the darkness and the storm around her, watching over her sleeping children and doubtless oppressed with all manner of weird thoughts, and see if they do not *shudder*.

With the first glint of morning the "camp" was astir. The wagon was partially unloaded and drawn from the mud with the team, by attaching the doubletree to the hind axeltree with the halters. Hunger was satisfied as best it might be with the remnant of the last one of our melons. Then the men set about finding out where we were. There was nothing but prairie in sight, save that far to the northward was what appeared to be the low outline of wood. Mounting the horses, the men road away in that direction and soon were out of sight, leaving us alone there. Mother said afterward she did not know whether she would ever see them again or not, but in the course of a couple of hours they returned, having discovered nothing. There was only one way for it now—to take the back track to Stevens' and get directions from there. It was decided not to take the wagon back, but there arose a new difficulty. The driver would not ride back alone, nor consent that Putnam should, but insisted that both should go. This the latter utterly refused to do, saying he had left us alone there once that day and he should not do it again. Finally the driver took both horses and their harness, riding one and leading the other, and started, The fellow seemed afraid that he might never find the way back to us, and so would take away all his property he could, regardless of what became of his passengers. Putnam was so mad at this exhibition of cowardice and selfishness, under such circumstances, that he vowed he did not care whether he ever came back or not. However, about noon he returned, jubilant with the information that he knew just where we were and just where to go to reach our destination. We had gone ten miles out of our way, to-

Digitized by Google

wards what was known as the Norwegian Settlement on the North Zumbro. But better than all this, to the children at least, were the pocketsfull of biscuit and butter, grimy though the pockets were with tobacco, which kind-hearted Mrs. Stevens, with true frontier thoughtfulness, had made him bring to us—the only thing we had to eat till late that day, if we except the meager melon repast early in the morning. By this time, owing to his exposures to night and storm, Putnam was shaking with the ague, and continued to suffer from it most of the day and for weeks thereafter. At last on the way again, we soon struck what we at first thought to be a road, but which we were presently convinced was an Indian trail, probably made by a large band but a day or two before. It seemed to lead nearly in the direction we desired to go, but following it we kept too far to the north. As we were passing one of a series of groves that stretched off to the southward, a man was discovered in a slough making hay and from him we learned that we were about three miles from Sumner's. This man, whose name was Brown, had his family with him and was living in a tent-shaped structure of poles covered with hay; had several cows, and pans of milk set all about on the ground close up under the lower ends of the poles. Mother thought it looked a little dirty, but the children pronounced the lacteal product "O. K." having thoroughly sampled it. Mr. Brown piloted us through the grove where he lived, and pointed out to us Sumner's Grove, away to the southward. This was about sundown. How merry and light-hearted we all were as we rode down across that prairie in the glow of the beautiful autumn evening! Reaching the grove from the north, Sumner's house stood upon the opposite side of it from where we were, and Putnam did not know the way through. We could faintly hear the tinkling of a cow bell, assuring us that we were at least within hearing of civilization, and Putnam said he would try and find the house and send some one out after us. Presently we heard him halloo, and, thinking he might be lost, we responded. Then on the other side of the wood a dog barked fiercely, and then another, and this, with the hallooing, filled the air with echoes. In a few minutes here came a man out of the woods, running, bare-headed, excited and breathless, and then another, and another, till there were a half dozen or so. Foremost was Frank Hathaway, mother's brother, who had come out with father in the spring, and having had no notification of such an intention, was greatly surprised at

Digitized by Google

our arrival, and from so unlooked for a direction. Another of those who thus came out to welcome us was John P. Rions, still living at Concord, and than whom the writer knows no one whom he is more glad to greet. And so, surrounded by our new found friends, as by a body-guard, amid excitement and many congratulations, we arrived at Sumner's on the night of the 9th of September, 1854—the first white family to cross the prairie from Red Wing to Concord. And the historian must not forget that first meal in Dodge County; nor must he forget to render due homage to the lady who furnished it, and who, out of great tribulation, is yet spared to this county—Mrs. Sumner. How many an old settler will fondly remember the grand repasts he has partaken of at her board! The writer well remembers that there were baked beans upon the table that first night, and after serving them, that this kind lady generously sprinkled them over with sugar, as well as with vinegar—a dish he has been partial to ever since.

After all this fatigue, excitement and exposure, it is scarcely to be wondered at that mother was seriously ill and confined to her bed for many days. There was not a physician in the county, but thanks to the kind care and faithful nursing of our hostess, she had so far recovered that on the 20th of September we bade adieu to our friends and in an ox-wagon rode out to the little 10x12 log cabin on our own claim, to begin a twenty year's experience on a Minnesota farm.

That first pre-emption cabin on Milliken's Creek, stood within the shadows of a half dozen large cottonwood trees that grew almost in a row, from a high gravel bank on the north side of the stream, and where they yet remain with the exception of two that succumbed to the fury of the great wind storm of July 21, 1883. In the early days, these great cottonwoods, towering conspicuously above the neighboring grove in the bottom lands, were a land-mark to be seen for miles. How they came there, whether by natural means, or if, possibly, by some transplanting hand, none can tell. Their peculiar location and marked regularity of position, coupled with the fact that they were the only ones in the region for a long distance, rendered them objects of conjecture, and who can tell what romantic history, of which they may have been an important part, is hidden under the inviolable seal of the prehistoric past? How many an hour has the writer dreamed away under their whispering branches when he doubtless might have been in bed, and

Digitized by Google

how many a night have their continual murmurings lulled him from those self-imposed dreams that vex the mind, to the involuntary ones that came with restful sleep. The cabin was built of small logs and roofed with basswood bark. Its floor was the natural soil, trodden smooth and hard. There was a low attic, the floor to which was also of bark. In this last there was just room for a man to crawl in and sleep. The lower story was furnished with a prairie bedstead, made by boring holes into the logs on the two sides of the north-west corner of the room and fitting into these a side and end rail supported by a post of suitable hight out in the room, and then boring and fitting into the side rail and the side of the house, small spring sapplings upon which the bed was placed. The door faced south, being in the south-east corner, and in the south-west corner was a small window. In front of the door, on the east side, was the table, made by boring into a log, fitting in pins of a suitable length and laying a hewed slab on top of them. Stools served for chairs. In the corner under the window stood a sheet-iron box stove perhaps large as a wash boiler, and to which there was a tin backing attachment, to be affixed against the side of the stove. With this stove the young men had done their cooking, etc., while "batching" during the summer, and mother also used it for the first few months after she came. Cooking better appreciated never came from one of Delmonico's ranges, than she gave us from that. Here she cooked for a family of from seven to twelve persons while several tons of hay were made, the corn crop secured and logs cut and hauled for a house.

When we arrived there had been no frosts. Corn planted upon the sod had fully ripened and died. Excellent hay was cut and so thick were the mosquitoes in the sloughs it was a torment at times to work there. So crowded were we for sleeping room a part of the time that the canvas-covered wagon box was fitted up for a two-story bedroom—bearers being laid across the top of the box to form the upper story. If the lower story was a little low there was yet room for him who was to sleep there to crawl in. Then all that was necessary was to shut his eyes—both that he might sleep and also to keep the straw from rattling into them from above. It was the writer's lot to try it and so he knows! In addition to some ten acres of corn, a fine garden had been planted which yielded all the common varieties of vegetables in abundance and of most excellent quality. Such potatoes! and such squashes! and such this! and

Digitized by Google

such that! It was a continual wonder day after day. Game was plentiful—prairie chickens and partridges especially. Then the tame poultry brought in the spring had increased remarkably, and it seemed as if in their loneliness the men had made a pet of every chicken. The first person out of the cabin in the morning was sure to have that flock of chickens all over him in short order. Out along the trail that led to Sumner's, perhaps twenty rods from the cabin, was a clump of red raspberry bushes growing in a gopher knoll, and to this mother sent us one day to gather some of the leaves to be used as a gargle in case of a possible sore throat. "Tit, tat, toe, three in a row," we were trotting along the path, when all at once a sudden halt was called, succeeded by one of the most panic-stricken retreats on record. A huge rattlesnake lay coiled in the path, the first we had ever seen. In after years we lost all such fear of them, and to see one was only to try and make sure that it did not get away. When he was cutting the logs for the new house our uncle Frank mystified us greatly by saying he should haul them with a "funny devil." To us, the latter word had but one meaning, and while we could hardly believe that our uncle possessed that kind of a motive power, we did not know what he might possibly be able to do in wonderful Minnesota. However, the matter was all clear when he came with the first log drawn by a yoke of oxen attached to a V-shaped instrument, made by cutting a fork from a suitably sized tree, pinning across it a stout support and chaining the butt end of the log to the support. At last the day of the "raising" came, a beautiful day in early November.

CHAPTER VIII.

REMINISCENCES CONTINUED.

To the raising came all the settlers near—men, women and children. The occasion was made a frontier gala day. Upon her little sheet-iron stove mother cooked busily for several days in preparation for the event, and many of her neighbors brought generous contributions to the "picnic." Everything was bustle and excitement. In the midst of the rolling up and notching down of logs gunshots were heard in the grove across the stream, followed by the yelping of Indian dogs, At the first sound old "Tige," our faithful watch-dog, was away in that direction. In a little while the excited voices

Digitized by Google

of Indians, added to the dog chorus, were heard down the stream some distance, and the sounds seemed to indicate that they were being held at bay. Uncle and some of the men went down to see what was the matter, and found that a deer that the Indians had wounded had been caught by old Tige as it was crossing the creek, and he stood there in the water defying Indians and dogs alike to come and take their game. He very reluctantly allowed himself to be called off, and the Indians got their deer. Before night, every log was in place, to the ridge pole, doorways and windows cut out, and all sat down to a rudely-constructed table to such a meal as is only found on the frontier, and with appetites such as are only enjoyed by the pioneer. The new house was 18x24, high enough for a low chamber, and stood a few feet in front of the claim cabin under the cottonwoods. The weather continued pleasant for several days, and the house was chinked and mudded up, a shake roof put upon it, and as more inclement weather set in was occupied by the family, and here we lived for a dozen years. Father arrived from Illinois during the latter part of the month in the midst of the first snowstorm of the season. With him he brought furniture and a large iron stove, and we were soon in much more comfortable circumstances. For some days previous the weather had been raw and with only the little camp stove in which to keep a fire, mother had suffered severely, often putting the children to bed to keep them warm—a very unsatisfactory proceeding to active youngsters. During the winter father scored the logs inside of the house and hewed them down as best he could. He also hewed out basswood puncheons and laid a rough floor. The first snow soon passed away, after which stone was quarried on the David Moreland place, a mile and a half away, where a settler by that name had made his claim during the summer, and hauled across the prairie on wagons. From these a large chimney was constructed, and after that there was no more trouble about warming the house. In severe weather the chimney often devoured a half a cord of wood a day, besides what was used in the stove. The chimney was finished on Christmas eve, after which there was sleighing again. During the hauling of the stone, the ground was not frozen and the heavy loads rutted the prairie half-hub deep.

Previous to father's return, Joel Watkins, who had gone down into Iowa to run a threshing machine through the fall, while engaged in this occupation heard of some stray cattle that had been

Digitized by Google

taken up by McCready's, a man living on Root River. He went to see them and recognized them at once as the ones strayed from father's claim in the spring, Watkins having previously owned one yoke of oxen. The cow had a large heifer calf by her side. He immediately took a team from the machine and drove up to notify us of his discovery. Uncle and John Rions went down after them on foot. They found one of the black oxen lame with the "fouls," and he had to be left and a special trip made for him later. The cattle were all in fine condition, and the calf was a bouncer, having had all its dam's milk during the summer. Her wild experience seemed to have been communicated to her nature, and she grew to a most vicious brute. The finding of the cattle necessitated the cutting of logs and building of a barn, but the wonderfully long, beautiful autumn afforded sufficient time for all. The nearest neighbors that winter were David Moreland's family, before spoken of, a mile and a half away, on section 19, Milton. East of Moreland's a mile was David Kelley, with his sons and son-in-law, John Livingood. East and a little south of this a mile and a half was Watkin's place; and a mile and a half east and a little north was Grems'. During that long winter, mother never saw a woman's face but once, when she was visited by Mrs. Sumner and Mrs. Dolson. At Sumner's Grove there were three families—Sumner's, Dolson's, and another named Amilong. A large share of the winter Sumner, Dolson and Amilong worked at Mantorville, coming home occasionally as they could. During the absence of the men, the three women and their children congregated at Sumner's, Mrs. Dolson and Mrs. Amilong going home occasionally to see things and to do necessary work. One night after their neighbors had thus gone and left them alone, the Sumner family heard the barking of dogs off to the southward. The children could not understand it, but while having a foreboding of the real meaning, Mrs. Sumner told them she guessed it was Moreland's dog, and so the matter was disposed of for the night. She did not sleep any, however, and next morning, as she had feared, a band of 150 or more Indians put in their appearance. It did not take them long to discover that there were no men about, and like their white brothers of the present day, these red "tramps," bucks, squaws and papooses were all very hungry, and demanded their breakfasts without any sawing of wood or other remuneration therefor. So far as her limited means would allow, Mrs. Sumner hastened to feed the hungry crowd who, in the

Digitized by Google

meantime, appropriated everything they took a fancy to. Early that same morning Mrs. Joel Watkins was moved by some strange impulse to desire to go over to Sumner's. She told her husband of this, and while he could see no especial reason for going there on that particular day, yet not having driving work on hand, he finally acceded to his wife's wish. His father and his sister Martha, now Mrs. H. C. Gilbert, were living with him that winter, and his team was soon hitched up and all four started for Sumner's. Mrs. Watkins seemed very impatient of each little delay, and could hardly restrain herself till their destination was reached. Coming in sight of the house, what a scene met their astonished gaze. Indians everywhere, big and little, inside and outside of the house, having every-thing their own way. However, they immediately recognized the presence of the white *man*, and left without farther notice. Watkins dispatched his father to one of the other two houses, and himself hastened to the other, finding the same scene repeated at each, ending upon their approach with the same cunning withdrawal. While these Indians were at the time harmless so far as any violence was concerned, yet to what extent they might at last have carried their thieving proprensities and effrontery, but for Mrs. Watkin's seeming premonition, and the unexpected coming of the Watkins party, it were hard to guess. Mrs. Sumner affirms that after that experience, when the men were away, the three families invariably stayed together. On Christmas day the three families all went down to Mantorville and spent the day at the house of Wm. Fowler, where a dance was held in the evening. Capt. Mantor remembers the weather as having been very mild, so much so that, being then engaged in getting out timbers for his mill, he dared not leave his work to attend the party until evening, lest the snow should melt and spoil his bridge. New Year's day, the Mantorville people went up to Sumner's for a return party and dance. Twice the previous summer, the settlers at Mantorville having found a bee tree, invited those at the grove to come down and participate with them in cutting it down and enjoying its sweets; and once the people at the grove having in turn found a honey depository, were enabled to return the compliment.

The young men at the little claim cabin under the cotton woods, often found it irksome to while away their idle hours and amused themselves as best they could, with target shooting, snuffing the candle with pistol shots, etc. Once they got out their whole battery and

Digitized by Google

let off such a continued volley accompanying it with yells and shouts, that their neighbor Moreland, a mile and a half away, hearing the unusual hubbub, swung himself upon his old gray mare and rifle in hand galloped across to see if they were not in a fight with the Indians. Small bands of these latter were seen only occasionally. One night what seemed a family of them camped a few rods from the cabin, among whom was a very aged man, who had numerous medals and papers from the Government, going to show that he was that historical personage "One-Eyed Daconi," so prominent years before in the Black Hawk war and the capture of that famous chieftain. They were here afforded an opportunity to study the domestic life of the red people at close range, effectually destroying anything of romantic glamour that may have found lodgment in their minds in regard thereto. The merciless beating of a young squaw by the old man, so far as they could see without any cause or provocation, was especially repulsive, and the hero of history, while no doubt only carrying out the customs of his race, descended at once to a very low level in their estimation. One night after they had gone to bed, something came and leaped upon the roof of the cabin, making the barks to bend and crack ominously. The dog was on his feet and tearning at the door for exit instantly. The door was swung back for him and as he went rushing with a fierce growl around to the back of the cabin, there was the sound of a great leap from the roof, and a moment afterwards old Tige, who never before had been seen to exhibit the least fear, came sullenly back into the cabin with every hair standing on end. The men concluded they had been visited by a lynx. In this settlement sometime during that summer occurred the first death in the county—an infant child of Mr. and Mrs. John Livingood. Mrs. Sumner who was present when the first child was born, was also at this first burial. They had no lumber of which to make a coffin, but Sumner had brought some things from the Root River in a small dry goods box. This he refashioned somewhat, and then Mrs. Sumner lined it outside with some black cambric she had, and inside with white muslin, making it look quite neat and tasty. In this improvised casket the poor little form was tenderly placed the *avant courier* of the untold number of civilized beings destined to the grave from Dodge County. It was buried near its grandfathers house, and by its side not many months after were laid the remains of the old man. About his life a mystery seemed

Digitized by Google

to hang, that was not lessened by the ravings of his dying hours. The Kelly family did not long remain on the prairie. It was becoming too civilized and they soon pushed on. "Ab." Kelly, one of the old man's sons, was a great bee hunter and in the fall of the year often had from fifty to a hundred trees marked in the woods as containing those busy workers. He came one day and marked a tree within ten rods of our own domicile. It contained a monster swarm and father paid him for it and cut it himself. "Ab." had an old gray mare that he was wont to give the run of the prairie, regardless of his neighbors crops, and after bearing the nuisance as long as he could, father told him one day that if he found her in his fields again he would shoot her. A day or two after "Ab." was met by one of the neighbors as he hurried across the prairie, and being asked what was up replied: "I spose the old mar's in Smith's corn, and Smith's sich a curus feller *he might shoot!*" Practical jokes and ludicrous happenings were especially enjoyed by the old settlers but space will not suffice to tell of them all. One night the first fall, while our family was yet tarrying at Sumner's, a skunk came prowling about the house, and in the rencontre that speedily occurred between it and the dog, the little but mighty vermin was killed upon the very doorstep. In those days nearly every night saw every inch of sleeping space at Sumner's fully occupied and that one was no exception. Every bed was full and the floor covered with sleepers beside. The noise of the struggling animals had awakened everyone. And then!

In the language of Shakspeare: "The offense was rank and smelled to heaven!" The chorus of exclamations and emphatic remarks was only exceeded by the density of the atmosphere. Amid the lamentations of his lodgers, mine host alone seemed to be enjoying himself at the general discomfiture. His bursts of laughter fairly shook his prairie bedstead. But stay. There is a sudden eruption from his corner and a figure in scanty habiliments plunges headlong over the recumbent figures on the floor and into the open air, whence the sound of violent and continued stomachic contortions tell too plainly for any mistake, that mine host also has paid his tribute to the irresistible influence of *Mephitis Americana.*

Another "good one" at Sumner's expense occurred a year or so later. During his absence one day, some Indians came and camped near the house and prepared for one of their common feasts. When Sumner came home, a squaw and her papoose were at the house

Digitized by Google

and he showed them some attention, gave them some cake, etc., so that they went back to camp highly pleased. Shortly after he strolled down to the camp where the Indians were just partaking of their feast. Remembering her benefactor, the squaw immediately desired to return his hospitality and this was seconded by the other Indians until he hardly knew how to escape offending them. They were having some "shoukee" and he must eat with them. Finally he told them that he never ate without salt, but they headed him off there by producing the desired article, and a dish of "shoukee" was set before him. It was a dish of meat soup, and aside from the question of possible cleanliness looked as if it might be eaten. He finally disposed of it to the gratification of his entertainers, and returned to the house boasting somewhat of his achievement, but when some one versed in the vernacular, translated Indian "shoukee" into English "dog," he paid the same tribute to the memory of that worthy animal that he had to that of the smaller one on the former occasion. The story went the rounds of the settlement, and Mrs. Sumner says that for a long time afterward it was only necessary to say "shoukee" to him, to make him celebrate his Indian feast.

When father came out from Illinois the last time, he brought with him a young man named Thomas Tate, a rollicking fellow, given to his cups, the latter fact being a main reason for bringing him, to get him away from convivial influences. That winter father was getting out and hauling logs for fence rails from the main timber two and a half miles north, and "Tom" was helping to chop. He thought it would be a nice affair to stay in the woods, so a little shanty of logs was made in a narrow angle between the bluff and a mass of fallen rock, to let him try it. He had no fears he said, and was left there alone the first night. Very early the next morning he came home, sick from excess of fright, the wolves having beleaguered him the whole long night. He never wanted to stay in the woods again. "Tom" soon sickened of farm life, and went to Mantorville. When John Shober removed out onto the Missouri, "Tom" went with him and we heard espoused an Indian squaw.

Digitized by Google

CHAPER IX.

FIRST FOURTH OF JULY—INDIANS—ANIMALS—BIRDS AND REPTILES—PRAIRIE FIRES—THIEVING ABORIGINES.

The first anniversary of the National birthday after the settlement of the county, was duly remembered by the pioneers. The families at Concord went with their ox wagons to Mantorville, and the people of the latter settlement had duly prepared to receive and entertain them. A bee tree had been found a mile or so above town, and near it was made the place of rendezvous. G.W. Slocum, Esq., who was present and read the Declaration of Independence on the occasion (thus being the first to herald abroad in this far inland region the foundation principles upon which the great Republic of the West was reared), says the exact place was in the bend of the river, on the opposite or north side from the lower end of La Due's Bluff, being on section 20 and on land now owned by Mrs. Sarah A. La Due. Here they had a picnic dinner. Strawberries were plenty, and these, with the honey from the bee tree (the cutting of which formed one interesting item on the programme), were the special delicacies, with such other "good things" as the pioneer mothers so well knew how to prepare. Some of the party went fishing, and all stayed till nearly sundown. Wm. Fowler, E. P. Waterman, James M. Sumner, M. B. Dolson, and their wives and children, L. B. Garrison, Harrison Parmeter, G. W. Slocum, S. G. Irish, besides whom were a few others whose names are forgotten, thus held the first celebration in Dodge County on July 4th, 1854.

It would be interesting could we know somewhat of the aboriginal history of places so peculiarly favored of nature as is the spot now known as Mantorville. We can but believe that its sheltered valley, with its many never-failing springs, and its outlying groves, hills, ravines and prairies, was the favorite camping place of the Indian hunter—perhaps often the transient home of the wandering bands; and deep-worn trails along the high banks of the Zumbro, both above and below the present village, worn by the moccasined feet of untold generations, attest that such must have been the fact.

Digitized by Google

A village of skeleton tepees was found here by the first comers, and large bands of Indians camped here every winter afterwards, so long as they remained in the country. As a rule, they were very much given to begging and petty thieving, but beyond this they were not troublesome. If allowed to, they would make free to enter the settlers' houses at any and all times, and if they took a fancy to want anything, they wanted it persistently, especially if there were no men about. It is related of Mrs. Hiram Bardwell, still a resident of the village, that on one occasion an Indian stole her water dipper and was detected by her in the act. Seizing that always-handy weapon of the housewife, the broom, she soon compelled him to drop his plunder and leave the place. Geo. H. Slocum has a very sensitive recollection of one or two incidents during his own boyhood, in which the red visitors were prominent actors. We let him tell them in his own inimitable way:

In the spring of 1855, "Lo, the poor Indian" was quite numerous in the vicinity of Mantorville, and made frequent calls at the settlers' cabins. One of these to our own I shall always remember. It was a raw, cold day in March. Mother was doing the family washing, and had got as far as the rinsing process, when ten or fifteen Indians of both sexes made their appearance, and all came crowding into our little room and up to the large fireplace to warm themselves. One rather sickly-looking young squaw seated herself on the edge of the washtub, that was standing on the floor nearly full of hot water, and presently one of her male companions noticed her precarious resting place. Apparently the thought came to him that a warm bath would be "good medicine" for a sick squaw, and seeming to be an Indian of an active no less than a sympathetic nature, he proceeded to put his theory into practice. A sly, quick move with one of his feet under hers and she was sitting in the tub of hot water. But her stay in the tub, or for that matter in the house, was very, very brief. With a howl of pain, and sawing the air with both hands, that guileless Indian maiden flew out of the door and made a bee line for camp amid the jeers of her companions.

Mr. Slocum adds: Another incident I remember, that for sublime cheek and monumental impudence could not be surpassed by the most impecunious tramp of to-day. Our family were seated at dinner one day, enjoying among other things a cut of very nice pork tenderloin, when in walked an Indian chief known to the settlers as

Digitized by Google

"Lafayette." Mr. Indian stoically surveyed the group around the table, and apparently seeing that I was the smallest and least able to resist of anyone there, lifted me off my high stool and cooly seating himself therein, proceeded to fill his capacious stomach with tenderloin. To my anger and disgust, no one seemed to care or dare to offer any objection. But I did not have to wait long to have my revenge. A few days after my enemy called again, and this time in an intoxicated condition. Mother had a parcel of newspapers she had brought with her from Pennsylvania, and which she highly prized, inasmuch as in those days a newspaper was a scarce article on the frontier. The greedy eye of the chief saw them where they lay on a shelf overhead, and he was about to help himself. Mother forbade his touching them, but finally he grabbed them, when, on the impulse of the moment, she seized the only weapon at hand, a heavy hickory stick used as a fire-place poker, and dealt him a blow on the head that staggered, at the same time that it seemed to sober him. He glared at her a moment, drew his blanket around him, and left the house, never troubling us afterward. When she fully realized what she had done, mother nearly fainted from fright.

The following incident is taken from Mitchell S. Curtis' History: Mrs. O. B. Kidder, of Claremont, mentions an instance when her husband and sons were all away from home. A swarthy brave stalked unceremoniously into the house, and in expressive pantomime demanded food. Mrs. Kidder, knowing if she complied he would probably return with many others refused,whereupon he very cooly sat down, took his gun to pieces, cleaned and loaded it, and then proceeded to sharpen his knife, but really made no other hostile demonstrations. Though entertaining all due respect for the nobility of the character of the red brother, she was very willing to see him depart to do his foraging elsewhere.

A noted resort of the Indians was in the valley of the Zumbro, in the northeast corner of what is now Milton Township. It was to this camp that the pursuing party from Mantorville chased the chief Waupaconta, July 4th, 1855, as detailed in another place. Here too, that same season, the Indians were scourged with smallpox, an unknown number of them dying. By them it was communicated to the family of Eli Brandt, a German settler, in their near vicinity, but contrary to the generally-accepted story, but one white person died, and that a child. The next winter several of Brandt's

Digitized by Google

family died of typhoid fever, according to the testimony of Enos Grems and his sister, Miss Cornelia Grems, both of whom attended them and are still residents of the county.

In the winter of 1854, there were a few cases of small-pox among the settlers in Mantorville, but all were comparatively light and no deaths resulted.

Sumner's Grove, or Concord, was also a noted halting-place for the red men. We have already narrated some of the experiences of its first settlers with them. When the Mississippi River bands were removed westward to their new reservations, several hundreds of them stayed at that place over night, being in charge of the agent. They camped by permission of Mr. Sumner in the jack oak grove that then stood in the rear of where the hotel now stands. This was the last large camp in the county. After that, a straggling few would now and then be seen, and so late as 1869, the writer found a tepee where a small party had camped in the woods just west of Mantorville village; but now, like the once great wilderness wherein they were for centuries lords and masters, they belong to a vanished era, so far as Dodge County is concerned.

With the Indian went most of the larger game with which the region in its pristine condition had abounded. For the first year or so after the white settlement, an occasional elk was seen where once they had roamed in droves. Their great antlers, together with the more numerous and smaller ones of the deer, were found scattered over the prairie, and not a few were taken back east, no doubt often to figure astrophies of Munchausen adventure. The first few winters, especially those of the deep snows and heavy crust, deer were common and many were killed. A few, very wild and shy, still remain in or occasionally return to the heavier timber tracts of Milton. Not many winters since, a large buck was started by some dogs from the fields just north of Mantorville village, and ran down over the hill by the Court House, where Court at the time was in session. In attempting to cross the river on the ice, it slipped and fell, and before it could gather, a party of wood-choppers on the bank succeeded in capturing it. It was confined in the old stone basement built years before by Capt. Mantor for a barn, and here for a time it was a whole menagerie by itself. It was very vicious, would allow nothing to come within the inclosure, greeting its visitors with hair erect and snorting nostrils. Finally, as it refused to eat and was in poor flesh, Capt. Mantor gave it an

Digitized by Google

opportunity to escape and it disappeared down the bluff among the pines, probably the last of its race ever to visit that romantic spot. Bear were not common, though they now and then visited the timber valleys. In the spring of 1856, a man crossing the prairie on horseback, saw a large bear making its way toward Sumner's grove. He chased it down to the grove and notified the settlers, who turned out with all sorts of weapons and bruin was brought to bay in the creek and dispatched. He weighed 462 pounds, and so far as the writer knows, was the only bear killed in the county since its settlement. Wolves were legion as to number, and their doleful howlings through the long winter nights a music never to be forgotten. Just at nightfall perhaps, a single voice would be heard—a few short sharp barks at first, followed by the inevitable howl, long drawn, shrill keyed, thrilling across the snowy wastes and seeming to pierce the farthest distance. Scarcely would it die away and the startled silence seem to recover itself, when away in another direction, as if it might have come from the same throat, the weird sound would be repeated, and then from some other point, until the whole circle of the horizon would seem to have responded. If it was a summons-cry, as was sometimes the case, where the carcass of some dead horse or other farm animal had been dragged out, the answering howls would soon be discovered to be rapidly nearing a common center, and if the night was a moonlighted one, the animals themselves could be seen hurrying across the white landscape, and then there would be such a jubilee of fiendish sounds as could only come from these fiends incarnate, as they tore at the frozen flesh or fought one another. To many such a concert and closing chorus has the writer listened in his boyhood, shivering and cuddling down closer into bed as imagination pictured the scene. Sometimes the settlers were troubled by these animals attacking their stock, but not generally, and there were one or two cases where from real danger or fright, parties were treed by them. There are yet many of them in the county, but their numbers are kept reduced by the offer both of State and County bounty, often affording a "windfall" to the lucky finder of a nest of young ones. In the winter of 1880–1, three of these animals were seen catching rabbits in a little grove on Z. B. Page's farm just north of Mantorville, and a party of the citizens went out, surrounded the grove and shot two of them. The finding of buffalo horns here and there on the prairie, indicated that at some time these lordly animals

Digitized by Google

have visited our domains; and there were some indications left along the streams of the occasional presence of the beaver. Otter were frequently captured. The mink and muskrat were abundant along every water-course. Occasionally a fisher was found, and the same might be said of the lynx, while wild cats were common and are still more or less so. To these may be added the skunk, the badger and the raccoon—the latter more common now than in pioneer days. The gophers of all varieties were ubiquitous, but far from being game themselves, they made game of the hopes of the settler. How often has he been provoked to have the seed stolen by the saucy striped whistlers from one end of a row of corn, while he was planting the other; or to find that his fat potato hills were a delusion—the bottom fallen out, and the tubers dragged away into the subterranean quarters of the big-toothed pouch-cheeks.

Of carnivorous birds, an eagle was occasionally seen, while the prairie-hawk was always around. The kite, or forked-tail hawk, was almost as common, but now, for some reason, is seldom seen. The screech and the hooting owl were if anything more abundant than now. The great white owl was also seen quite often. On one occasion, the body of a turkey was found in the woods, several rods away from the barnyard. Supposing it had fallen a prey to some night-marauding animal, a wolf-trap was concealed by its side and next morning a monster white owl was found fast by one leg in the iron jaws. At another time, a neighbor heard a commotion among his geese one night, and hurried out to find a white owl in such close contest with an old gander, that it was easily captured alive.

Of game birds, the prairie chicken and the grouse were very abundant. Their nests were frequently found by those engaged in breaking, and many a bird fell before the long breaking lashes. Partridges could be found in almost any grove or thicket, and on account of their tameness fell an easy prey to the hunter. Now it is almost impossible to get a shot at one. The quail made its appearance within a year or two after the first settlers, and what with severe winters and merciless sportsmen has maintained but a precarious foothold. Spring and fall brought the water foul in great numbers and variety, and not a few of them nested during the summer along the marshy upper streams and about Rice Lake. Among these were ducks, geese and sand hill cranes, but they now seek breeding places in more sequestrated haunts. Often during their season, the wild pigeons were in such numbers as to become a nui-

Digitized by Google

sance, and fields of new-sown grain had to be guarded against their visitations. Several years there were large roosts of these birds in the Big Timber below Berne, but of late years they too have sought other locations to nest.

Previous to the damming the lower courses of the Zumbro for milling purposes, especially at Oronoco, with each annual spring freshet the upper streams received an influx of fish, that run up from the Mississippi. Pickerel, bass, redhorse and other varieties came in large numbers, but this soon ceased to a great extent for the reason indicated above. During late years, the State Fish Commission have introduced into sundry of the spring brooks in the eastern part of the county, particularly around Mantorville, two or three invoices of young trout, with what success, sufficient time has not yet elapsed to determine.

Venomous snakes were common in those early years and encounters with them frequent. The massasauga was found on the prairies, especially near the sloughs, and the large yellow rattle snake in the woods and along the rocky bluffs. Cattle and dogs were not infrequently bitten, sometimes fatally, but more often not, remedies which the pioneer soon learned how to apply, generally proving efficacious if used in time. The writer knows two or three persons who also had experience with the effects of snake-bite poison, and who escaped, though not without terrible suffering. Some laughable incidents are also on record in regard to them.

S. L. Pierce, Esq., now a prominent attorney in St. Paul, made his first residence in the county about a mile south of Wasioja village, in a shanty built by an Irishman, and whose claim Pierce "jumped" on account of its having been abandoned. Here life might have been quite agreeable, but for his dread of rattlesnakes. One day his wife came and told him there was a snake under the wash-boiler in the back room. Remarking that he could not live with a reptile in the house, he grabbed his ax, but not having courage to move the boiler, stood at a safe distance and hurled the ax at where he thought the snake lay, effectually disposing of the boiler, but not harming the snake in the least.

Nathan Waldo, the first justice of the peace in Claremont Township, and noted in his day for his fund of ready wit and spicy speeches on public occasions, no less than for a general eccentricity of manner, camped on his claim for a time with only boughs for a protection. He awoke one morning to find something stirring in one of

Digitized by Google

his pockets, and was surprised upon cautious investigation to find it occupied by a rattlesnake, which it is needless to say he summarily ejected. Had not Mr. Waldo been a man noted for his temperance principles, it might have been questioned whether or no the snake was not such as is found in far too many pockets, and whose ejection is thence down the human throat, at last to reappear in its victim's boots!

Sometimes these reptiles were pitched upon loads of hay or grain, causing a panic to the loader. Once at least the writer knew of one being found in a bedtick that had been filled the night before with prairie hay and slept upon. It is claimed that if one of a pair of these reptiles is killed, its mate will follow the dead body wherever it may be taken. The writer had personal knowledge of one case that seemed to confirm the above statement. His father was hunting partridges one day and had his course arrested by a yellow rattlesnake among some thick ferns. After considerable poking about, he succeeded in shooting its head to peices with his fowling piece. On account of its very large size, he attached a withe to it and dragged it home. Shortly afterward, the writer started to go down to a spring by the river after a pail of water, and there in the path up which the dead snake had been dragged was another, equally large, but exceedingly alive, headed for and but a few rods from the house. It turned and darted down the steep gravel bank, but was overtaken and also killed. These snakes had a dozen rattles each and were the largest specimens of the many that the writer has seen. It has been remarked as peculiar to the two varieties of the rattlesnake, that if caught away from their ordinary haunts, the yellow one will give the way if possible and not fight unless forced to; while its darker brother will coil at once and hold its ground viciously to the last, making no effort to escape.

On the third of July, 1855, an Indian chief, Waupaconta by name, and another Indian, visited Mantorville and after doing some visiting at Shober's, left the village in a northerly direction. M. R. Dresbach was that day working for Geo. W. Slocum, saw the Indians pass and noticed that they went in the direction of the claim shanty of E. A. Bunker, on what is now the Royal Crane farm. Bunker at the time was at work some distance from his shanty, and when he returned he found his provisions, coat and pocket-book, containing $65, were missing. He learned of the circumstance of the Indians having been in the village, and afterwards being seen

Digitized by Google

going in the direction of his claim. As all pioneers were considered honest, he immediately concluded that the two Indians had committed the theft. Upon this theory he proceeded to organize a volunteer company to go in pursuit, and at sunrise on the morning of July 4th, eleven persons presented themselves at Shober's store, armed with rifles and pistols ready for the expedition. These were: J. E. Bunker, J. W. Shober, H. D. Stager, Columbus Irish, Chas. Hubbell, Fred. Carmer, W. W. Wafford, Ed. Penfield, Ben Brooks, Sam'l L. Dresbach and M. R. Dresbach—the latter, in a sketch published a few years since, having furnished the partculars of this incident. The company were all on foot, with the exception of Hubbell, who rode the only horse then in Mantorville. Proceeding north, they struck the trail of the Indians. They passed by the Grems' place where the cavalry was reinforced by Enos Grems, that branch of the expedition now including, Dresbach thinks, all the horses there were in Dodge County at the time. Still pushing north they passed the Gilbert place and were joined by Hi. Gilbert. At the Brandt place, down in the Big Timber, they were joined by Christ. Brandt, raising the total enrollment to fifteen persons. Here they also learned where the Indian encampment was, and that it contained about 330 men, women and children. The disparity of numbers did not deter the pursuers from their purpose however. Arriving near the encampment, a halt was called to plan the method of further action. Shober was elected captain, because of his frontier experience and knowledge of the Sioux tongue. The Indian encampment was in the edge of a wood, a slough of very tall grass lying between it and the concealed whites. They stole cautiously through the grass until near the outmost tepees, when they rushed in with a yell. From his knowledge of Indian habits and customs, the captain had informed his men just where to look for the chief's tepee, and it was surrounded so suddenly that Waupaconta had no chance to escape. Measures were immediately taken to prevent all communication between the chief's tepee and those outside. Waupaconta was then informed of the object of this unexpected visit. He denied any knowledge of the theft, or that he had stolen money, but he was readily identified by both Shober and Dresbach as one of the Indians they had seen at Mantorville the day before. This band lived on their reservation in Wabasha County, and at that time drew certain annuities from the Government, and when any depredations were committed and could be proved against the

Digitized by Google

individual or tribe, the amount of damage sustained was withheld from their annunity, for the benefit of the person damaged. This being the case, and feeling quite certain the Indian before them was the one who had committed the theft, Shober told him that unless the money was produced, he would be bound and carried back to Mantorville. This announcement created considerable consternation in the camp but finding there was to be no reversal of that decision, Waupaconta asked for permission to call a squaw—all the squaws with the pappose having fled to the woods when the descent was made upon the camp. His request being acceded to, a squaw was called, and he directed her where to go and what to do. In about fifteen minutes she returned and handed the pocketbook, containing all the money untouched, to the chief, who in turn passed it to Shober. He was then informed that the coat was wanted, and replied that he would have to take a pony to go after it. A pony was brought, the chief mounted, and flanked on either side by the cavalry, left the camp in nearly the opposite direction from whence the expedition had come. In the meantime, those of the whites who remained, whiled away the time in target practice, and efforts to learn the language of the Reds, until the sun was low in the west. The mounted men not returning, and having had nothing to eat since early morning, not having any commissary department along, the cravings of pioneer appetites at length urged them to a hasty return. Arrived at Gilbert's, what food the family had prepared was generously set out and suddenly vanquished. Resuming their march, they reached home about 10 o'clock in the evening, where the cavalry had preceded them some five hours before. Waupaconta had led them by a roundabout course back to within a few rods of Bunker's cabin, where the coat was found hidden in the brush; and they had concluded that the infantry knew enough to come back when they wanted to. In such manner was the 4th of July, 1855, celebrated by the persons enumerated at the opening of this sketch. In his account of it Mr. Dresback says in conclusion: "More than one of them went down to his death on the battle field, in upholding the flag of his country."

Prairie fires were one of the contingencies against which the pioneer had to guard. The grass grew much ranker then than it now does, often as high as a man's head along the streams and in the moister sloughs. After the early frosts had rendered vegetation inflammable, the approach of a prairie fire driven by a high wind.

Digitized by Google

as was generally the case, was anything but agreeable to contemplate. At that season, the Indians would set fire to the prairies to drive the deer into the groves and woods. Such was the case in the fall of 1854, when, the prairies having been thus denuded, they made a surround of Bach Grove and killed a large number of deer there. The noise of their guns, dogs and halloing made weird music all one October day for the family at the Cottonwoods, a mile and a half away. The writer remembers how, in our own grove, the ground, under every clump of second-growth basswood, was literally tramped down by the feet of deer that had come there to browse. Hay cut and stacked in the sloughs had to be either plowed around, or at the earliest time when the grass would burn, backfired about, the latter being a task requiring skill and great care, lest the fire escape from control and destroy what was sought to be secured, or should sweep to a general conflagration. Houses too, and fences were in danger. In the fall of 1855, the men being away from home, the writer's mother and her children fought the fire fiend all one afternoon and till midnight with water and long whips of willow, first preventing the flames from running to the house and sheds, and then tearing down rods and rods of "worm" rail fence; having faces and hands blistered, and eyes so tortured with smoke that sleep was impossible, even when the battle was over and opportunity for rest came. Scores of tons of hay were consumed at that time, the fire coming unexpectedly, and driven by a very strong wind. It came from the west and extended seemingly in an unbroken line to north and south for a great distance. Father and his neighbor, John Morris (still living on his old homestead in Milton Township), who had gone after supplies to Iowa, were returning home at the time, and had a narrow escape with their teams and wagons from seemingly the same fire, being then many miles to the southward.

In a sketch read before the Old Settlers' Association, Mrs. W. C. Taylor, now of Concord village, speaking of her pioneer life in Ellington township, says: "Our romantic surroundings and uncouth guests (the Indians) often gave us amusement and sometimes alarm, for the red man, his squaw and papooses have all slept under our roof and eaten at our table. In February, 1862, a Winnebago and his family stopped with us over night, on their way to Wisconsin. In his broken dialect he said to us: "Sioux kill white man! Sioux kill Winnebago! Grass—pony—eat!" By questioning we ascer-

Digitized by Google

tained that what he wished to communicate was, that when the grass was grown sufficient for their ponies to live, the Sioux were coming to kill the white men and Winnebagoes, and he and his family were fleeing from what we then thought an imaginary danger, and so gave his story no particular credence; yet it proved to be the first intimation of the terrible massacre which occurred the following summer."

CHAPTER X.

BENCH AND BAR.

In the Territorial days, and before the organization of the county, the settlers had to go to Red Wing and Hastings to attend court. Under the Territorial regime the Hon. William H. Welch, Chief Justice, residing at Red Wing, presided in the judicial district which embraced this county. Upon the organization of the State Government, Dodge County was included in the fifth judicial district, and the Hon. N. M. Donaldson, of Owatonna, was elected District Judge. This position he occupied till the first of January, 1873, at which time he was succeeded by the Hon. Samuel Lord, of Mantorville. On the death of Judge Lord, in February, 1880, the the Hon. Thomas S. Buckham, of Faribault, went upon the bench, by appointment of Governor Pillsbury. At the general election the following autumn, he was re-elected without opposition, and is still the presiding judge of the district.

When the county was organized Samuel Burwell was appointed District Attorney under the Territorial organization, but we do not understand that he was a member of the bar. At the first election in the fall of 1856, Israel Rounds (who was not a lawyer). was elected District Attorney. but the following year he resigned and A. J. Edgerton succeeded him by appointment. Upon the adoption of the State Constitution, the office of District Attorney ceased to exist. In 1858, at the first general election after the admission of the State into the Union, G. B. Cooley was elected County Attorney, and by successive re-elections continued in the office till 1868. He was succeeded by Samuel Lord. In 1869 Mr. Lord resigned the office that he might enter the State Senate, and A. J. Edgerton was appointed to succeed him. Afterward Robert

Digitized by Google

Taylor was County Attorney till his removal to Winona. He was succeeded by W. A. Sperry, who filled the office till the first of January 1879. B. F. Latta then occupied the place for a term of two years and was succeeded for a like term by Robert Taylor, who had returned to the county. On the 1st of January 1883, Richard A. Moses took the office and is the present incumbent.

Nelson Payne was appointed Judge of the Probate Court in 1855, and held the office till after the first election in the fall of 1856. Horace W. Pratt was then elected and continued in the office to the end of the year 1860. He was succeeded by Samuel Lord, who, in 1861, removed, for a time, from the State. The office having been declared vacant, G. B. Cooley was first *appointed* and afterward *elected* to the office, which he continued to hold, by successive re-elections till the end of the year 1869. He was succeeded for a term by Abner Remmington. Charles D. Tuthill held the office during the years 1872 and 1874, and J. F. Ostrander in 1874, and till his death in 1875. J. A. Norton then took the office by appointment, and was afterward elected for a full term, and was succeeded by Charles H. Benton, who has ever since held the office and is the present incumbent.

The first Clerk of the Court was J. H. Shober, and after him J. E. Bancroft, in Territorial times. Upon the organization of the State Courts, Z. B. Page was elected Clerk of the District Court, which position he filled till the close of 1865. G. B. Cooley acted for a considerable time as his deputy. Robert Taylor was the next Clerk of the Court till the first of January 1870, at which time he was succeeded by Ambrose La Due, who held the office till the close of 1873. I. P. Brewer filled the office for the next four years till the end of 1877. He was succeeded by J. S. Shuck till the close of 1881, at which time the present incumbent, William H. R. McMartin, entered upon the duties of the office.

J. B. Hubbell was the first sheriff of the county, having been appointed to the office in 1855. In 1856 C. H. Moses was elected sheriff, and held the office till September 1857, when he resigned. Joel Watkins was appointed to fill the vacancy, and was also elected for the term which ended with the year 1859. He was succeeded for a term by M. B. Dolson. J. F. Wright next held the office during 1862 and 1863, when he was succeeded by William West, for two terms till the close of 1867, and D. Keller for the years 1868 and 1869. In the fall of 1869, M. Edison was elected sheriff, and

Digitized by Google

qualified, but appointed Alfred Brown his deputy, and the latter performed the duties of office during the term, which closed with the year 1871. Ebor K. Whiting was the next sheriff, and held for two terms till the close of 1875. J. E. Getman then took the office which he has ever since held, his entire term of office being longer than that of any other officer of the county since its organization.

Charles O. Ware (a son of John Ware, of Mantorville, now deceased), is the efficient and accurate stenographer of the court, and has been such ever since that office was first created and filled. He is an unusual favorite among all the officers of the court.

Few counties of the State, if any, in the early settlement of the country, were more fortunate than Dodge, in the men that composed its bar and adorned the legal profession. In the first settlement of a community and the formation of its society, perhaps no class of men exert a greater influence than the lawyers, who, from the force of circumstances become at once leaders and teachers of the people in almost every *secular* department of life.

In pioneer life, where very little is known in the way of public instruction or entertainment, where the voice of the lecturer or orator is seldom heard, and the influence of journalism is scarcely felt, and even the preacher makes but few visits among the people, the forum becomes the great place of attraction—where the *men*, at least, assemble in great numbers to be entertained and instructed upon every occasion of a "law suit."

Moreover, on every social, industrial, or holiday gathering of the people of both sexes, the lawyers are largely depended upon for the "toasts" and "speeches," as well as for a large share of the conversational entertainment of the occasion. And when each period of political agitation rolls around, it is very largely to the members of the legal profession that the people look for enlightenment, from the rostrum or "stump."

As the country grows older all this changes to a greater or less extent, but in the earlier history of the community, as a general thing, the members of the bar exert a great influence in shaping the sentiments and characteristics of the people, and in giving tone to the society in which they move, as well as in the development of the industries and resources of the country. In this respect Dodge County has not been an exception to the rule stated, for the impress of the early Dodge County bar is still seen in nearly everything about us.

Digitized by Google

The first practicing lawyer to locate in the county was the Hon. A. J. Edgerton, a native of Rome, New York, and a graduate of Wesleyan University, Connecticut. In the summer of 1855, at the age of twenty.eight years, he located at Mantorville, having previously completed his legal studies, and at once entered upon the practice of law.

A man of ripe scholarship, possessed of a vast store of general information, and gifted with rare powers as a conversationalist and a public speaker, he at once took high rank in the legal profession, and did much toward the building up of the reputation for strong legal talent which the bar of the county speedily won. This is not the place to speak of his services in other fields. For twenty-six years, except the period covered by the civil war,when he was in the military service, and a few short intervals of time spent in offices of trust in political life, his energies were employed, for the most part, among his brethren of the bar, in the earnest, active practice of his profession in this county and throughout southern Minnesota. Quite recently, he removed from the county to Yankton, Dakota, to accept the responsible position of chief justice of that territory.

In the fall of 1855, A. D. La Due, already a lawyer of experience and high reputation in the bar of Wisconsin, and who had seen service in journalism and political life as well, came from La Crosse to Mantorville. In company with Anson Pratt he at first engaged in the enterprise of laying out the town site of Mantorville, and in the spring of 1856, H. W. Pratt, a son of Anson Pratt, having also come up from La Crosse, located at Mantorville, he and Mr. La Due opened an office and began the practice of law under the firm name of La Due & Pratt. For ten years thereafter they conducted the business with great success, building up a large practice, and taking an active part in all the enterprises and material developments of the times. Mr. La Due afterwards became the attorney of the Winona & St. Peter Railroad Company, and in 1866 removed to Winona. About the same time Mr. Pratt removed to Owatonna, retired from the practice and entered upon, and has since carried on an extensive business in the buying and shipment of grain along the lines of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad in this State. Mr. La Due removed to Clinton, Missouri, in 1868, where, for a time, in company with his brother, Joshua La Due, he followed his profession, and also published a local paper. Afterwards he became the attorney of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company,

Digitized by Google

and still later removing to Kansas City, he entered upon the management of the enterprise of the Memphis, Kansas City & Mobile Railway, wherein he made large investments, which he eventually lost. Next we find him in Little Rock, Arkansas, editing the *Little Rock Herald* for a year or so; then, in search of lost health for himself and his family, on the unbroken prairies of Dakota, where the beautiful city of Mitchell has since sprung up. About this time he lost by death his wife, who had been his companion and co-worker during all these years of activity. Then he became engaged in business for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, and removed to Milwaukee, where he still resides. He is one year the senior of Judge Edgerton, and in the earlier history of Dodge County and till his removal therefrom, ranked among its foremost lawyers and enterprising citizens.

In the year 1856, the bar of Dodge County received another most valuable accession in the person of Squire L. Pierce, a lawyer who had already had experience as a student and practitioner in the courts of Ohio and Indiana. At the age of twenty-four, he removed from Wabash, Indiana, where he had been prosecuting attorney, and, locating at Wasioja (then Mantorville's rival for the county seat), began the practice of law. Col. James George also located at Wasioja, and was for some time an earnest, active practitioner at the bar of this county, but at the breaking out of the war he entered the Union army where he made a brilliant record. Upon the return of peace he settled in the legal profession in Rochester, in Olmsted County, to which his history properly belongs. After a few years Wasioja having given up the struggle for the prize of the county seat, Mr. Pierce removed to Mantorville, where he continued and extended his business. He devoted his energies to the exclusive practice of law, winning success against all odds, and establishing a large, well-paying business. This he steadily pursued till the year 1872, when he removed to St. Paul, where he is still pursuing the practice of his profession. Mr. Pierce was always one of the foremost men and most prominent lawyers of the county, and no man has more earnest friends and admirers, nor a greater number of them in Dodge County than Squire L. Pierce.

Ambrose La Due, who is a brother of A. D. La Due heretofore spoken of, came to the county in 1856, and was closely identified with all the toils and struggles of those early days; but he did not begin the practice of law till about the year 1874, so

Digitized by Google

that he does not claim to be one of the members of the "old bar" of Dodge County. And yet he was from the first so constantly associated with the bar in all the details of its work and so familiar with the courts and their officers and so identified with the scenes of the forum that one thinks of him as being a member of the bar from the time of the first organization of the county in 1856. He removed from his native town of Westfield, New York, in 1851, at the age of sixteen, to Wisconsin, and assisted his brother, A. D. La Due, for a time in the publication at La Crosse of the newspaper known as *The Spirit of the Times*, at the same time pursuing the study of the law. In 1853 he was engaged for a time on the *Milwaukee Sentinel*, and in 1854 and 1855 he was in the county clerk's office in Milwaukee. In 1856 he removed to Mantorville, where he still resides and is now pursuing the practice of law.

In 1857, Grove B. Cooley, who was born at Attica Center, and educated at Batavia, New York, and who had for some time been the honored President of Brockway College at Ripon, Wisconsin, where he had also pursued his studies in the law, removed to Dodge County. He located at Mantorville, being then thirty-one years of age, and at once began his work as a lawyer, rapidly advancing to success and speedily winning a reputation of the highest merit as an advocate at the bar. Earnest and eloquent as a speaker, clear and forcible as a thinker and writer, and warm-hearted and generous even to a fault, he easily won the sympathies of his hearers and was, to an eminent degree, successful as an advocate. He established a large practice, which, if he had possessed an equal talent of financiering, must have brought him a fortune; but like other members of the bar of this county, the accumulation of wealth did not seem to enter into his ambition. In 1872 he removed to the city of Minneapolis, where the recognition of his merit soon elevated him to the bench which he occupied through repeated re-elections till recently, and he his still living in the city.

In 1859 there was added to the bar of this county the Hon. Samuel Lord, who, as a lawyer, (as distinguished from the advocate) became the acknowledged leader of the legal fraternity in the county. In thoroughness of legal study, clearness of logical application and impartial accuracy of judgment, Mr. Lord had few if any superiors in the State, and his life and labors in the profession added no little luster to the bar of Dodge County. He was born at Meadville,

Digitized by Google

Pa., in 1831, was educated there at Allegheny College, and studied law in the office of Joshua Douglass. Came to this State in 1856 and settled in Olmsted County, where he practied law till 1859, when he removed to Mantorville. Here he continued to reside and practice his profession (except for a period of about two years that he spent in his native state), untill the fall of 1872. He was then elected judge of this judicial district, and when upon the bench, where he continued as the judge till his death, which took place at Mantorville on the 12th day of February, 1880. A writer speaking of him in 1879, while he was still living, says:

"He is learned in the law, and a man of liberal culture; is patient and pains-taking in his official duties, cool in his deliberations, strictly impartial, and a man of the highest integrity. Such men honor the ermine."

In the Autumn of 1864 Robert Taylor (whose wife is a sister of Judge Lord, just referred to above,) came to Minnesota in search of health. Being able to do little else, he began the study of law with his brother-in-law, with little thought at the time of ever entering upon its practice; but he soon became engrossed and so deeply interested in the study that he gave his whole energies to it, and in a year from that time was admitted to the bar. About the same time, in the fall of 1865, he was elected to the office of clerk of the district court of the county, a position which he filled for four years till January 1st, 1870. Then, at the age of thirty two years, he entered actively into the practice of law at Mantorville. On the first of January, 1874 he removed to Winona, and for four years pursued the practice of law in co-partnership with the Hon. Thomas Wilson of that city, and for two years thereafter alone. In the month of February, 1880, he returned to Dodge County and located at Kasson, where he still is engaged in his profession. He is a native of Venango County, Pa., and received his education at "Hillsdale College," in Hillsdale, Michigan.

John Ware settled at Mantorville in the practice of law in 1867. For a long time before he had been an able representative of the bar of Fond Du Lac County, Wis., established in business at Waupun. He was born in Broome, County of Sheffield, Canada, to which place his parents had removed from Massachusets. He was educated at Potsdam, N. Y. At Hogansburg, N. Y. he pursued the study of law, and tried his first law-suit defending and

Digitized by Google

securing the acquittal of an Indian, who was charged with the crime of murder. Mr. Ware continued with great ability the practice of law at Mantorville, after his settlement there till the 14th of November, 1872, when he died, and his remains were taken for burial back to his old home at Waupun. His widow and several of his children are still residents of this county.

In those days, prior to 1872, the bar of the county was "in its glory," and those then in practice have come to be designated "The Old Bar" of the county. Business was then for the most part good, and many cases were constantly arising of considerable importance and of deep interest to the professional lawyer who enjoyed "hard study." Then the uniform courtesy of the members of the bar toward each other, and the evident desire of all to get at the merits of each controversy and to disregard mere technicalities, greatly lightened the labor and made pleasant the otherwise vexatious pursuit of the practitioner at the bar. But about this time a great change, or series of changes, took place, which resulted in the breaking up and scattering of the "Old Bar" of Dodge County. Unhappily for the old towns of the county and for the lawyers and their fellow townsmen who had invested their all and established their homes in those towns, the construction and operation of the Winona & St. Peter Railroad through the county left those towns "out in the cold," and began, in spite of all energy and enterprise, to turn away the tide of travel and to scatter and divide up the business. Capitalists and business men began to move away and the business to rapidly fall off, while the investments and improvements already made became of little value and were daily shrinking more and more. Besides all this, the enactments of Congress, enlarging the jurisdiction of the United States Courts was concentrating a large part of the most remunerative law business into the large cities, at the expense of the lawyers in the country towns. After a hard struggle against fate, in which the people freely expended their money and their energies in the vain endeavor to secure the building of a railroad to their doors, it became apparent that the accumulations of the past must be abandoned. Men of such activities could not remain to "rust out" in a dead town. Judge Lord, having been elevated to the bench, removed with his family to Faribault. La Due and Pratt had already gone from the county, as had also J. Newhart whom we forgot to mention till now. He was a young man of fine business talent, who studied

Digitized by Google

with Mr. Pierce and was admitted about the year 1868. For a year or two he pursued the legal profession in copartnership with Mr. Pierce at Mantorville, and then removed to New Ulm, where he still resides. General Edgerton secured the remunerative position of Railroad Commissioner, which, for the time, at least, took him out of the practice and away to the State Capitol. Mr. Cooley removed to Minneapolis, and Mr. Pierce to St. Paul. Death carried away Mr. Ware, and Mr. Taylor removed to Winona, and thus the "Old Bar" was broken up and its history completed.

Other men, younger in the practice, began now to occupy the field. Wesley A. Sperry, a young man of highest merit, who had just completed his studies, began the practice at Mantorville, and afterward removed to and located at Kasson. Here he remained in the business till 1879, when he removed to Owatonna. At Kasson G. A. Milliken, who, with slight preparation, secured, in another county, admission to the bar, devoted himself to collections as a specialty till his decease, which occurred in October, 1873.

J. S. Shuck and J. W. Smallidge also located at Kasson and began the pursuit of law practice, but with moderate success. Mr. Shuck afterward filled the office of Clerk of the Court in the county, and for a time was publisher of the *Mantorville and Kasson Express*. In 1882 he removed to Fullerton, Nebraska, where he is now engaged in journalism. Mr. Smallidge removed to Claremount, where he remained till very recently. It is understood that he took up his residence somewhere in Rice County, which had been his home prior to his locating at Kasson. Joseph L. Ware, a son of John Ware, (already spoken of), was admitted and practiced at Kasson from 1875 to 1880, when he removed to Goodhue County, and afterward to Ramsey County, where he now resides. C. H. Benton and B. F. Lalla took the field at Dodge Center where they are still engaged in the practice; they are now, we believe, the oldest members of the present bar, if we except Mr. Taylor, who, as before stated, returned to the county in 1880, and is located at Kasson. Nelson P. Bromley and Samuel J. Nelson, each also pursued the practice for some time at Kasson, but have "gone west." They are now located in Dakota; Mr. Bromley at Redfield and Mr. Nelson at Grafton, in that Territory.

After completing his term of service as Railroad Commissioner, General Edgerton again opened a law office in the county, locating at Kasson, where he pursued the practice with his usual ability and

Digitized by Google

success (except as he was called away from home in the discharge of his duties as State Senator and as United States Senator), till 1872. When he removed to his new field of labor, in Dakota, he left his large practice in the hands of son, George B. Edgerton, one of Dodge County's first born sons, recently admitted to the bar in the county, and who still "holds the fort" at Kasson. George is "a chip off the old block." He received his general education at Lawrence University, Appleton, Wisconsin, and pursued his legal studies at the Columbia Law School, New York.

At Mantorville, Miles F. Bancroft, son of J. Earl Bancroft, of pioneer journalistic fame, pursued the study of the law and was admitted to the bar, and had begun practice, when, in March, 1880, he was called away by death,

George A. Norton, a native of Wasioja, (a son of Hon, Ichabod A. Norton, for some time Judge of Probate of the County), studied in the office of W. A. Sperry at Kasson, and became a member of the bar in 1880. He is located at Mantorville, at which place Ambrose La Due is also pursuing the practice at the present time.

In 1882 Richard A. Moses, a native of Connecticut, educated at the State University of Michigan, was admitted to the bar of the county, and is now County Attorney.

In 1834, C. A. Severance, son of the Hon. E. C. Severance, of Mantorville, was also admitted, and has an office at Kasson. Such, brief, is the narrative of the Dodge County bar.

In the proper department of this work will be found biographical sketches of most of the people mentioned in this chapter.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

MANTORVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Settlement—Description. Village Site. Township Organization.

BY U. B. SHAVER.

In the fall of 1853, Peter and Riley Mantor, and E. P. Waterman, of Crawford County, Pennsylvania, arrived on the site of the present village of Mantorville. They had traveled over various sections of country, finding many places of wild and romantic beauty, each of which, in their estimation, lacked some natural advantage to fill their pre-conceived notions of what their western home should be, until they found in this great garden plot of nature the present site of Mantorville—their ideal home.

Bright autumn was nodding o'er the forests, the browning plains, and hills of many hues. The trees that skirted the Zumbro had been touched by its burning kisses, and their stately heads were decked with garlands of richest colors. Wild game was plentiful. The streams were rich with hydraulic power; the waters were clear and bright. The air was pure and bracing, and of an indescribable brilliancy, so peculiar to Minnesota. Nature seemed to smile under the caressing influence of Autumn. The forests appeared ample to supply fuel and timber for all time; the prairie soil was deep and fertile, and the land sufficiently level for the best results in agriculture. Good building stone cropped out of the river bank at different points, indicating the existence of valuable ledges. All these natural elements of utility seemed to await the developing hand of civilization to ensure results of wealth and oppulence.

It is well known that the physical characteristics of a land have much to do with the type of its people. Grand and expansive scenery, pure water, and a bracing atmosphere produces men of a different mould and higher intelligence than torrid climes and low flat regions.

Digitized by Google

Pleased with the combined attractions this region seemed to possess, the Mantor brothers and Mr. Waterman resolved to look no further, but to return home ere the close of navigation, and prepare for early work in the Spring on their Minnesota claims.

With glowing pictures of the beauty and fertility of the country, they induced many of their neighbors to accompany them to Minnesota, or follow after as soon as they could make the necessary arrangements.

On the 14th day of April, 1854, the little colony of men—the first settlers of the town of Mantorville arrived. The colony consisted of Peter Mantor, Riley Mantor, E. P. Waterman, James M. Sumner, H. O. Parmeter, Joel Watkins, M. B. Dolson, S. G. Irish, William Fowler, William Cunningham, James Willson, and two others, whose names cannot be found.

On the 15th they all went to Concord and camped. Early on the 16th, they went to work with a will, cutting logs, and twoin days had erected a very snug log house for James M. Sumner, which was the first house built in Dodge County.

On the 19th they returned to Mantor and Waterman's claims, where Mantorville now stands, and built a log cabin for Mr. Waterman, and commenced one for Peter Mantor and William Fowler. The remainder of the party found locations suited to their tastes in other parts of the county.

About ten days after their arrival, their claims were staked out, rude cabins either built or commenced, and they started on their return, several for their families, and others to the river for supplies. The greater number of them returned in May, accompained by others. The vernal and floral resurrection glowed in all its beauty. The blades of grass, infant leaves, and opening flowers changed the aspect of the landscape. The skies took on brightest tints, and fragrance-laden zephyrs wafted softly o'er the scene.

Accessions to their numbers were rapidly made, and breaking and other improvements progressed with astonishing celerity.

Hordes of wild Indians roamed the forests and prairies at will; although the Indian title to the lands had been extinguished some months. The Indians were friendly, and respected the rights of the white man, exchanged furs, skins and wild game for ammunition and bread; but occasionally the red man would procure spirituous liquors from some uncrupulous trader, and through its influence become troublesome and even dangerous. He was aware, according

Digitized by Google

to the treaty, he would soon be compelled to leave these beautiful lands, and remain on the reservation. The following stanzas, from the pen of the wife of Captain Eastman, relative to this part of the subject will be read with pleasure:

"Give way, give way young warrior;
Thou and thy steed give way—
Rest not, though lingers on the hills
The red suns' parting ray.
The rocky bluffs and prairie land,
The white man claims them now,
The symbols of his course are here,
The rifle, axe and plow.

Give way, give way young warrior!
Our title would you seek?
'Tis of the rich against the poor,
The strong against the weak,
We need the noble rivers,
The prairies green and wide,
The dark and furrowed forest
That skirts the valleys' side.

The red man's course is onward—
Nor stayed his footsteps be,
Till by his rugged hunting ground
Beats the restless sea!
We claim his noble heritage,
And Minnesota's land
Must pass with all its untold wealth
To the white man's grasping hand."

Among the accessions to the population in the summer of 1854 were Dr. J. R. Dartt, the first physician in the county, Israel Rounds, and a Mr. Maston; the latter of whom settled on the farm now owned by J. E. Bunker, adjoining the village of Kasson on the east. The branch of the Zumbro River that runs through Kasson, was named Maston branch, in honor of the first settler on its banks. Mrs. Maston died in March 1855, which was the first known death of a white person in the township or county. The funeral sermon was preached by E. G. Rice, now of Kasson. The same Autumn (1854,) George and Henry Slocum, John Shober, William West, C. H. Moses, E. G. Rice, J. B. Hubbell, Alonzo J. Edgerton, David Howard, William Rowen and Solomon Mosier were among the immigrants to this locality. They settled in the township of Mantorville.

Digitized by Google

John Shober has the honor of being the first merchant in the county. He built a log cabin on the south side of the river at Mantorville, and stocked it with general merchandise. His store was a one-story structure fourteen feet square on the ground. The floor was made of split logs, called puncheons, and the roof was flat and shingled with bark. From this primitive structure, the settlers were happy to supply themselves with some of the necessities of civilization, without having to travel from forty to fifty miles to one of the river settlements.

J. B. Hubbell opened the first hotel in the county at Mantorville. His house was a log structure, 16 by 24 feet, and two stories high. The upper room was used as a sleeping apartment, the floor of which was frequently crowded to its utmost capacity with lodgers.

In the spring of 1855, the rush of emigration to Minnesota was largely augmented, and speculative schemes ran wild. Dodge County received her share of the contagion. Settlement progressed rapidly, several stores were built in Mantorville, and business began to boom. The incipient village was already a city in prospect. Jas. Mantor, Frank Mantor, Z. B. Page, L. S. Rositer, Mark Fletcher, Nelson Payne, and others, settled either on or near the village site. Frank Mantor opened a store, as did also Messrs Payne & Hatch. All the stores were, up to this time on the south side of the river. G. W. Shultes built and put in operation a blacksmith shop. A. J. Edgerton opened a law office,—being the first in the county.

Peter Mantor, by common consent, took the census of the county, and finding a population of about one hundred, among whom were over fifty voters, on the first day of August, 1855, proceeded to St. Paul and laid the matter before the Governor of the territory, Hon. Willis A. Gorman, who ordered the organization of the County of Dodge, and appointed the first officers August 4th, 1855 to wit:—

Notary Public—Peter Mantor.

County Commissioners—James M. Sumner, William Downard, George W. Slocum.

Sheriff—J. B. Hubbell.

Register of Deed—J. H. Shober.

Treasurer—J. R. Dartt.

District Attorney—Samuel Burwell.

County Surveyor—William Chadwell.

Assessor—J. E. Bancroft.

Digitized by Google

Justices of the Peace—G. P. Bancroft, Alonzo Way, Philip Herzog.

Constables—S. G. Irish, F. Watrous, J. B. Kidder.

An election was held in October, 1855, which was the first annual election in the county.

A village plat was surveyed out in 1856 by Peter Mantor, H. A. Pratt, A. D. La Due, H. P. Whalon, A. Lancaster, Joseph Wilbur, Wm. Adams, and Thomas R. Coveney.

The earliest birth in the town was that of Francis E., daughter of Abram Millar, and occurred January 25th, 1855. Mrs. Moses Porter was the happy mother of one of the first white children born in the town of Mantorville; Miss Ida Porter was born in the month of March, 1855. The first male born in the town was Jay F. Bancroft, who was born October 21, 1855. The first couple married in the county was united in Mantorville on the 3d of October, 1855, by Dr. G. P. Bancroft, justice of the peace. The contracting parties were John Hart and Amanda M., daughter of Bassett Orcutt. They drove from Concord with oxen and a wagon, and were married in a tent occupied by the justice as a residence. The first divorce applied for was granted, by the proper authority, which occurred in 1857. The applicant was a Mrs. Eastman, whose unfaithful liege had run away to California, and wishing to place their child as well as her earnings beyond his control, her prayer was granted.

In the fall of 1855, pursuant to the demands of a rapidly increasing population, William Brown and Peter Mantor each built a saw mill, and in the spring Mr. Mantor added to his mill gristing apparatus, consisting of one run of burrs and necessary apparatus. In June of the same year Messrs. Mantor opened an extensive general store.

Among the new and better class of business houses erected soon after were those devoted by Adams and McNamra to dry goods; Henry Meyers, hardware; Page and Garrison, general merchandise; J. B. Hubbell built a fine stone hotel. The village was on the top wave of success in 1857.

In 1856, Mantorville Lodge, No. 11, A. F. and A. M., was organized with about a dozen members.

A shingle mill was built in the summer of 1856 by Messrs. Fowler and Irish, which did a good business until the introduction of pine shingles.

Digitized by Google

Lancaster Wilbur built a grist mill on the water power below the village in the summer of 1856, which in 1860 was destroyed by fire. John Row & Co. also built a steam saw mill the same year, at which much lumber was manufactured. This mill was burned in 1857.

Rockton Mills, two miles below the village, was built by Samuel Adams & Son in 1865. It has been employed in gristing since its construction, and is still doing a good business under the ownership of Oscar C. F. Sorenson.

About the year 1864 Enos A. Bunker purchased an unfinished structure and a tract of land about two miles further down the stream. The structure, first intended for a saw mill, was converted into a gristing mill, and is still doing a good business at this date under the ownership of J. Noehl.

The first school was taught in Mantorville by Mrs. Sarah Espy, (now Mrs. Ambrose La Due) in a structure which was superseded in the summer of 1857 by the construction of a good substantial stone schoolhouse, which did service until 1869, when a large and fine dressed-stone edifice was built. This ranks high among the leading institutions of its class in southern Minnesota.

A post office was established in April 1855, and John Shober was appointed postmaster, but the mails had to be carried at the expense of the citizens between Mantorville and Winona.

The first dance in the county was gotten up by William Fowler on Christmas eve, 1854, and was largely attended by both old and young, and all enjoyed a merry Christmas.

In July, 1857, the first newspaper in the county was established, —the "*Mantorville Express*," by J. E. Bancroft. It has passed through over a dozen different hands, and still has a wide circulation, under the compound name of *Mantorville and Kasson Express*.

In 1855, in the absence of adequate laws, and efficent officers of justice, a vigilance committee was appointed by the order-loving people, to put down iniquity and protect the settlers. E. G. Rice was president of said committe when in council, Dr. J. R. Dartt leader when executing the order of the council.

Religious services were first held in Mantorville in the fall of 1854, in Wm. Fowler's house, by a traveling colporteur. There was preaching in the bar-room of the old log tavern in 1855, by Rev. D. L. King, a local elder now resident in Olmsted County.

Digitized by Google

Soon after, the Methodists established a missionary station, and services were held occasionally for a year; in 1856 Rev. N. Moon, under auspices of the M. E. Conference, organized a church and commenced regular work, according to the rules and regulations of the denomination. In 1860 a stone church edifice was erected.

St. John's Episcopal parish at Mantorville was in 1863 placed in charge of Rev. Peter S. Ruth, who acted as rector until he secured the erection of a fine stone church, which has of late years gone into disuse.

A Congregational Society was organized and now owns a church.

In the fall of 1855, Rufus Clark and a gentleman named Hatch, laid out the village of Sacramento, on the Zumbro River, on the west line of the town of Mantorville, about two and a half miles west of the village of Mantorville. A commodious hotel, a steam saw mill, and a number of stores, shops and residences were built. The permanent location of the county seat at Mantorville blighted the hopes of Sacramento, and caused it to grow small by degrees and beautifully less, until now not a vestige of the once-wide-awake county village remains. The hotel was removed to Kasson, and formed the nucleus of the present "Eureka House."

The chief industry of the township of Mantorville, for many years, was wheat raising. The census of 1870, gives in its official showing a fair average per acre of the capacity of the soil for a term of fifteen years, to wit, from 1855 to 1870:—

Wheat	22.05 bu.	Sweet potatoes	150.00 bu
Rye	21.56 "	Beans	16.00 "
Barley	33.23 "	Hemp lint, (pounds)	1.140.00
Oats	42.39 "	Flax lint, (pound)	750.00
Buckwheat	20.00 "	Sorghum, (gallons)	125.00
Corn	36.67 "	Hay, (tons)	2.18
Potatoes	208.00 "		

In 1865 the average yield of wheat was 25.08 bushels per acre, nor was the year's crop considered anything extraordinary. Drought, rust, smut, insects, etc., were unknown for ten years after the land was broken. It finally began to wane, with an occassional partial failure, owing perhaps to climatic changes more than the deterioration of the soil, which induced farmers to adopt mixed husbandry making stock raising and dairying a prominent feature.

The dairy industry now occupies a leading and increasing posi-

Digitized by Google

tion among the other industries. It has gradually been growing as wheat culture waned, dating back as far as 1874, when it boomed for a short period in the cheese-making line. A large manufactory was established in Kasson, and several others of less capacity in various parts of the county. Our neighbors at Byron, joining Mantorville Township on the east, caught the spirit and erected a large and expensive manufactory. The cheese industry paid well the first year or two, but dwindled gradually, as farmers saw its tendency to impoverish their herds. In order to make it a success the best grade of cows were required and the calves necessarily had to be disposed of in order to supply milk in paying quantities and rennet to the factories; while butter making only required the cream, leaving the milk to be fed clear or be thickened with meal for the benefit of the calves. Dairying was then considered a doubtful experiment; yet it was clutched at with avidity by the disappointed wheat raisers. Butter making was very soon assigned a leading position in the dairy industry for reasons above mentioned. The creamery system was introduced in the county by Hurd Brothers, of Dodge Center. It was speedily grasped by the farmers as the great desideratum long sought after. A gradual improvement of the herds had been going on by the introduction of the best breeds of dairy and beef cattle, and it was suddenly discovered that the worn and non-productive wheat land would produce the heaviest and best timothy in the State if not in the nation. Enterprising farmers, who possessed good facilities for the purpose, established scientific creameries at their own homes, and manufactured and shipped butter, in small wooden firkins, and all claim that the butter industry is far ahead of wheat raising. The dairy business in this town has already attained the dimensions of a great industry and prosperity walks in the path of its progress. The fields are dotted with sleek cattle of the best varieties; barns of large capacity are filled with nutritious hay; corn and barley lead the wheat in the new and diversified method of farming; a handsome yearly increasing income is wiping out old mortgages, displacing the old primeval and and tumbling cabins and hovels with substantial and convenient structures of modern architecture, which lend to the township an aspect of thrift and progress.

An impression seems to prevail that we cannot raise fruit in Minnesota. The specimens of apples that are annually exhibited at out fairs ought to disabuse the public mind in that regard.

Digitized by Google

The wild Crab apple tree is indigenous to the soil, and grows spontaneously in many parts of the township. Also wild grapes, strawberries, raspberries blackberries and gooseberries grow in abundance. Cultivated varieties of all these fruits do well, and are grown in abundance. As fine apples grow in the township of Mantorville, as can be found in any of the eastern States.

The healthfulness of this region is so fully tested by experience that no reasonable person can longer call the matter in question. The location is the highest on the Winona & St. Peter Railroad between Winona and St. Peter. The land is sufficiently rolling to afford good natural drainage. The air is pure, and the region must necessarily be healthy.

MANTORVILLE TOWNSHIP.

At the first election for an organization of the town of Mantorville, held in the village of that name, May 11, 1858, H. A. Pratt was chosen moderator; E. G. Rice and George Townsend, canvassers; and C. B. Russ and J. Winters, clerks. The following town officers were duly elected: Hiram A. Pratt, chairman of supervisors, and William West and James Cassidy, associates; James Coveny, town clerk; James Winters, assessor; Heman Smith, collector; George W. Slocum and R. B. Clark, justices of the peace; Thomas Cooley and R. A. Neff, constables; N. P. Burdick, overseer of the poor. At the first Board meeting on the 18th of May, James Coveny resigned the office of town clerk, and A. D. Leet was appointed to fill the vacancy. On the 30th of October, Ambrose La Due was appointed to this office, Mr. Leet having resigned. During this year, fourteen road districts were laid out and organized.

At the annual town meeting held April 5, 1859, the bridge over the Zumbro at Mantorville was accepted and debts against it assumed by the town. A resolution was adopted requesting the chairman to advocate on the county board the withholding from the state tax of all moneys expended in laying out and surveying state and territorial roads.

The principal officers chosen for the town during the several years since the organization are shown in the following table:

Year.	Chairman.	Associate Supervisors.		Town Clerk.	Assessor.
1859	H. A. Dartt,	Thomas Libby,	Wm. West,	Ambrose La Due,	Charles G. Nye.
1860	A. M Pettengill,	Frank Hurlbut,	Rufus Richardson,	Harris S. Barbour,	Levi Nichols.
1861	J. R. Dartt,	D. K. Dibble,	Ryason Wilkes,	A. C. Webster,	J. H. Kasson.
1862	Riley Mantor,	George Hill,	Lyman Alden,	H. S. Barbour,	S. T. Jones,
1863	A. M. Pettengill,	John Rowe,	J. H. Kasson,	E. A. Bunker,	D. O. Gates,

Digitized by Google

1864	J. R. Dartt,	N. P. Burdick,	J. O. Northrop,	G. B. Cooley,	Bradford Hill,
1865	J. H. Kasson,	J. E. Bancroft,	D. O. Gates,	G. B. Cooley,	Royal Crane,
1866	C. S. Kneeland,	D. K. Dibble,	D. O. Gates,	George C. Hill,	Royal Crane,
1867	J. R. Dartt,	Jonathan Owen,	Joel Brooks,	George B. Arnold,	D. O. Gates,
1868	Riley Mentor,	N. P. Burdick,	J. P. Sawyer,	George B. Arnold,	Peter Mantor,
1869	Royal Crane,	J. E. Truesdell,	E. G. Rice,	Ambrose La Due,	Peter Mantor,
1870	J. R. Dartt,	J. E. Truesdell,	W. R. Power,	Jerry Grinnell,	Riley Mantor,
1871	J. R. Dartt,	William Wheeler	R. Wilkes,	Jerry Grinnell,	G.L. Slingerland
1872	J. F. Ostrander,	William Wheeler	R. Wilkes,	Jerry Grinnell,	Wm. R. Power.
1873	Wm. Wheeler,	A. F. Curtis,	John Adams,	F. N. Adams,	Wm. R. Power.
1874	John Adams,	Samuel Crouch,	D. P. Adams,	F. N. Adams,	G.L. Slingerland
1875	John Adams,	A. J. Boreland,	Hiram Hatch,	F. N. Adams,	Samuel Crouch.
1876	A. L. Porter,	A. J. Boreland,	J. A. Lewis,	Lewis G. Nelson,	W. A. Houston.
1877	P. H. Perry,	David Reid,	H. J. Roe,	Lewis G. Nelson,	Riley Mantor,
1878	A. L. Porter,	W. A. Houston,	Zeno B. Page,	Lewis G. Nelson,	Riley Mantor,
1879	Z. B. Page,	David Reid,	D. South,	Joseph Lowry,	D. K. Dibble.
1880	Geo. H. Storing,	Joel Brooks,	S. N. Dartt,	Joseph Lowry,	I. D. Cornell.
1881	L. S. Peck,	David Reid,	R. Wilkes,	S. E. Ware,	E. K. Stewart.
1882	L. S. Peck,	David Reid,	R. Wilkes,	S. E. Ware,	I. D Cornell.
1883	John Adams,	W. H. Garvey,	Perry Nelson,	August E. Anderson	Riley Mantor.
1884	Perry Nelson,	W. H. Garvey,	John Adams,	August E. Anderson	D. K. Dibble.

According to the above roster, A. M. Pettengill was chairman in 1863. He was so elected, but failed to qualify, and at a meeting of the board on the 18th of April, G. B. Cooley was appointed to fill the vacancy and served during the year.

On the 17th of January, 1865, Truman N. Chase was appointed supervisor in place of J. O. Northrop, deceased.

In the spring of 1870 the Dubuque & St. Paul Railroad Company proposed to build a track through Mantorville if a bonus was voted to aid in its construction. On May 31st, of that year, a special town meeting was held in the court house to vote on the question of issuing seven per cent coupon bonds of the township to the amount of fifty thousand dollars, to be delivered to the railroad company when the cars were running regularly from the State line to Mantorville. The proposition was favored by 334 votes, to 123 in opposition, but the road was not built and the bonds were consequently never issued.

At the annual town meeting March 9th, 1875, the question of saloon license was submitted to a vote of the town, and defeated by 138 ballots to 118 in favor.

The books show that in 1864 the sum of $1,167.15 was raised by taxation, to pay soldiers' bounties. In 1864, the sum raised for the same purpose was $5,154.12. No draft was necessary to secure the quota of this town during the civil war, as the liberal bounties offered secured a sufficient number of voluntary enlistments.

In 1860 the total valuation of property in Mantorville Township was $68,493, and the population at that time embraced 402 males and 358 females—making 760 in all.

In 1870 the population, exclusive of the villages of Mantorville

Digitized by Google

and Kasson, was 835, and the total number resident within the township was 1,972. This number was increased in the next decade to 2,363, of which number 832 dwelt outside of the villages.

The assessor in 1864 placed a valuation upon 22,229 acres of $82,920, and upon structures thereon of $13,480. City lots with their structures were valued at $35,100 and personal property at $41,096, and the grand total reached $172,596.

The number of acres assessed in 1883 was 21,874, and their valuation with structures was $300,435. Town lots and structures were placed at $188,882. The average per acre of assessment upon farming lands was $13.73, and 467 persons were assessed personal property to the amount of $215,819. The total basis of taxation thus reached $704,436.

At the session of the board of county commissioners convened March 11, 1867, a petition of J. H. Kasson and others was presented, asking for a division of Mantorville Township. Action on the matter was then indefinitely posponed. The matter thus rested until the regular meeting of March 22d, 1869, when a similar petition was presented. Messrs. R. A. Jones and Colonel Stearns, of Rochester, appeared as advocates for the petitioners, and S. L. Pierce, Samuel Lord and Robert Taylor argued against them. The petition was granted, establishing the town of Kasson, which included the south half of sections thirteen and fourteen and all of sections 23, 24 and the south third of Mantorville township. An election was accordingly held and officers chosen for the new town, but before the close of the year the supreme court decided the action of the county board to be unconstitutional, and the town of Kasson became a thing of the past.

In 1869 a smart correspondent of the Louisville *Journal* stated that "a Mantorville merchant told him he rarely bought ladies' shoes smaller than sevens." This raised the protest of a local poet, who thus replied to the slander through the *Express*. The tourist of to-day who visits the beautiful and romantic location of Mantorville will be struck with the faithfulness of description in the last half of the first stanza, and will be apt to echo the wishes expressed in the second:

"Accursed lie! More black than death!
Our girls are not such clumsy lasses,
And they who say so, in that breath
Proclaim themselves the greatest asses.

Digitized by Google

The maids who live by Zumbro's stream,
And all along its fertile prairies,
Of this world's beauty are the cream,—
Their feet, forsooth, are like the fairies'.

And now may he who thus has dared
Of them to write this wicked slander,
Be doomed to pass through life unpaired,
A hissing, squawking, gooseless gander!
Or, if he weds, oh, may it be
To one of Folly's painted heavens,
And may he daily have to flee
Before some vixen's pair of sevens!

MANTORVILLE PRECINCT.

On the first day of July, 1856, the County Commissioners, n regular session, divided the County into voting precincts. Mantorville precinct was made to include towns 105–6–7, range 16, now known as Vernon, Canister and Mantorville. At the next meeting of the Board—September 22—it was found necessary to propitiate Sacramento, and accordingly a precinct was carved out. It embraced the east half of towns 105–6, range 17, two tiers of sections from the west side of 105–6, range 16, and (by a happy inspiration, to include Sacramento—a village and county seat prospective—within Sacramento precinct), the west tier of sections in Mantorville township. All this arrangement passed away on the organization of townships in May, 1858.

At the electien in Mantorville, in October, 1856, the following officers were chosen and continued to act until their successors were chosen, a year and a half later:

Justices of the Peace—George W. Slocum and Wm. Brown.

Constable—George Youngs.

Road Supervisor—Loring G. Brown.

Mr. Slocum was re-elected in 1858, aud has served in the same capacity nearly ever since.

MANTORVILLE VILLAGE.

As above related, Mantorville was platted in 1856, the record bearing date March 28. It embraced the south-west quarter, and the west half of the south-east quarter, the south-east quarter of the south-east quarter, all on section 16; also the north-west quarter of the north-west quarter of section 21, township 107, range 16

Digitized by Google

west of the 5th P. M. The survey was made in July, 1855. Under Legislative acts of May 23, 1854, and March 3, 1857, the Town of Mantorville was incorporated, and the town site was entered by this body under the United States land laws. Five individuals, of those above named, constituted this corporation. Peter Mantor was president, William Adams, recorder, and John B. Hubbell, Henry P. Whallon and Hiram A. Pratt, Trustees. Four hundred dollars were paid by these individuals to the Government for the land, and it was deeded by them to the several occupants. Additions were soon after made by Frank Mantor and Horace Pratt, embracing the south-east quarter of section 17, and the north-east quarter of 21, respectively.

In the early days this was the chief town of the county in all respects. Business thrived, and the town bid fair to rival Rochester and other cities that have now outstripped it. The death-blow was dealt to Mantorville when the Winona & St. Peter railroad was located nearly three miles south of it. At this time, Kasson, the nearest station, has outstripped its older rival in business prosperity and growth, although it can never rival Mantorville in beauty of location and natural advantages.

There is still a great deal of business transacted at Mantorville, much of it furnished by her unrivaled stone quarries and her mills driven by the tireless Zumbro. Other branches of business are chiefly represented by four general stores, a drug; a hardware and furniture store, harness shop, two shoe and two blacksmith shops, hotel, brewery and two saloons.

The records of the corporation have been burned, along with those of the Masonic order and much other valuable matter, and no record can be found previous to 1864. The notice of election for the year named called out voters from the south half of section 16 and the north half of section 21, the north-east quarter of section 20 and the south-east quarter of section 17; and this includes the ground now within the corporate limits. At this election 26 votes were cast, and the following elected officers received them all, with the exception of B. S. Cook, who received but 25: President, A. D. La Due; Recorder, G. B. Cooley; Trustees, R. B. Miller, B. S. Cook, George W. Shultes. At the first council meeting Elling Anderson was chosen Treasurer, and William West, Marshal.

Following is a list of the officers chosen at the several ensuing

Digitized by Google

elections, in each case the name of President occurring first, Recorder second, and Trustees following:

1865—Same as previous year.

1866—Samuel Lord, Robert Taylor, Heman Smith, B. S. Cook, C. S. Kneeland.

1867—Samuel Lord, Robert Taylor, C. S. Kneeland, Samuel Willson and A. J. Edgerton.

1868—A. J. Edgerton, A. La Due, L. Van Anden, J. F. Wright, George W. Shultes.

1869—R. B. Miller, A. La Due, John Adams, William McMicken, J. W. Chambers.

1870—G. B. Cooley, Jerry Grinnell, L. Van Anden, E. C. Severance, Peter Mantor.

1871—G. B. Cooley, A. La Due, George M. Clark, E. C. Severance, Samuel Willson.

1872—G. B. Cooley, A. La Due, E. C. Severance, Samuel Willson, Robert Taylor.

1873—George M. Clark, F. N. Adams, James McLaughlin, L. Van Anden, Henry Hook. Ten votes were cast at this election.

1874—A. La Due, L. Van Anden, H. A. Smith, Peter Mantor. At a special election held May 21st, W. A. Sperry was elected Recorder.

1875—J. H. Verkins, E. Beatty, F. N. Adams, J. F. Wright, R. A. Pier.

1876—F. N. Adams, H. A. Smith, J. F. Wright, J. Darrow, B. Kundert.

1877—F. N. Adams, J. N. Bradford, Henry Hook, J. F. Wright, J. Darrow.

1878—George M. Clark, John Adams, J. A. Lewis, E. Beatty, Henry Hook.

1879—G. M. Clark, Henry Eichfeld, L. Van Anden, A. La Due, James Waddell. At a special election, held June 16, Jonathan Darrow was elected President in place of G. M. Clark, who moved away.

1880—L. Van Anden, H. Eichfeld, John Adams, A. La Due. A tie vote having been given for Trustee between O. F. Warner and S. M. Rose, a special election was held April 17, resulting in the choice of Hiram Brayton.

1881—John Adams, E. Beatty, J. B. Foster, F. N. Adams, H. Brayton.

Digitized by Google

1882—John Adams, E. Beatty, Charles Wells, James Waddell, H. Hook.

1883—John Adams, E. Beatty, E. C. Severance, Charles Wells, D. K. Dibble.

1884—Charles Wells, E. Beatty, Frank L. Willson, George Newman, H. Hook.

During the Legislative session of 1881, the village charter was so amended as to permit a vote on the question of licensing liquor saloons. At the election in the spring of that year 66 votes were cast in favor of license, and 51 against. No contest was made on this question in 1882 and 1883. In 1884 two licenses were issued to saloons, upon a vote of 44 in favor to 43 against.

Evergreen Cemetery, lying east of the village, on the south side of the river, is one of the most handsomely located and best kept institutions of its kind in the State.

SOCIETIES.

Mantorville Lodge No. 11, A. F. & A. M.—This is the oldest association in the county, a charter having been granted by the grand lodge of the State on the 6th day of January, 1857. A dispensation was granted July 4th, 1856, to the small handful of masons then resident here, for work in freemasonry. They were Frank Mantor, Riley Mantor, A. J. Edgerton, C. T. McNamara, William Stannard, Henry P. Whallon, Alva A. Crampton, H. Meyers, Jacob Closner, Robert Smith, Rudolph Smith, James M. Ryder, and ——— Cotton. The last named very soon went away, and his Christian name cannot now be learned. But three of these men are now resident in the county. The charter was directed to Frank Mantor, master, John B. Hubbell, senior warden and James M. Ryder, junior warden. The thirteen persons above named then constituted the membership, and several others soon after joined. On the morning of June 16th, 1870, the lodge room and records were consumed by fire. The building was the property of the lodge, and was at once replaced by a similar one, which has been occupied by the body nearly all the time since. The building has, however, been sold, and the lodge room, in the second story, is leased by the masons. It stands on the southwest corner of Main and Fifth streets, on the site of the second building, whither it was removed by the purchasers. An excellent outfit of furniture, implements, etc., is maintained, and there is now money in the treasury. Many of the

Digitized by Google

members are interested in the Masonic Relief Association, and everything about the body is prosperous. Liberal responses have been made to calls for the relief of needy lodges and brethren. Since the institution of the lodge, one hundred and fifty-five members have been connected with it. The present number is fifty-five, with the following officers: A. La Due, W. M.; S. N. Dartt, S. W.; Wm. H. Edison, J. W.; H. J. Roe, Treas.; Riley Mantor, Sec.; C. A. Miller, S. D.; J. M. F. Cooper, J. D.; C. W. Cushman, C.; A. A. Culver, S. S.; Wm. Arthur, J. S.; A. Baumgartner, Tyler. Stated communications are held on the second and fourth Saturday evenings of each month. The earliest meetings were held in private houses and various buildings. The first building put up by the society was erected in July, 1864, and was destroyed by fire at 5 o'clock on the morning of Dec. 29th, 1865. The second building put up by the society was that destroyed in 1870, as above related.

Mantorville Lodge, No. 11, I. O. G. T.—The year 1858 saw the organization of the first Good Templars' Lodge in this State, and near the close of that year this society was established, with twenty-eight charter members. It grew and flourished, but the civil war took away so many of the young men that it was decided to surrender the charter. This was done in the fall of 1865,—twenty-five members voting for that purpose.

Mantorville Lodge, No. 129, was organized in February, 1868, with twenty-three charter members. Their names are as follows: L. H. Bardwell, Levi W. Ostrander, Hettie L. Ostrander, L. B. Garrison, F. W. Ellis, Milton E. Titus, Delavan South, Frank E. Mantor, C. W. South, George Lord, Lizzie Lord, Sarah L. Drake, Jane Chase, Rebecca L. Mantor, Franklin Allen, Alice Shultes, C. W. Van Ornum, Herman Garrison, Walter A. Bunker, Ella Garrison, D. Shultes, George E. Cloyes, C. E. F. Brancroft. By the close of the year 1868, eighty-three members had joined the order, and the last initiation in the following year made the number an even one hundred. On the 2d of May, 1870, R. A. Moses became the 109th member, and here the record ends. The last record of a meeting dates May 16th, same year.

At a temperance meeting held in the Methodist Episcopal Church on the 1st of February, 1875, General Kellogg, State Good Templars' organizer, was present, and initiated thirty-three persons into the order. The officers elected were; W. C. T., L. H. Bardwell; W. V. T., Mrs. A. R. Cohoon; W. S.,

Digitized by Google

W. A. Sperry; W. F. S., James McFarland; W. T., Libbie Judd; W. M., Lewis A. Pier; W. I. G., Nettie Brancroft; W. O. G., John Follett; W. C., D. K. Dibble. The following were appointed; P. W. C. T., N. Curtis; W. L. D., L. A. Pier; W. R. H. S., Ella Lord; W. L. H. S., Flora Russell; W. A. S., Mrs. J. Darrow; W. D. M., Nellie Treat. The other members were Mary A. Dibble, C. F. Follett, Fred F. Bancroft, W. S. Wilson, A. R. Cohoon, Joel Brooks, Jay F. Bancroft, S. Lord, Jr., Charles Webb, George Follett, A. F. Mantor, C. S. Judd, Mrs. N. Curtis, Mrs. C. S. Bruce, J. K. Fancher, Augusta Lampson, Edith Morton, Nellie Cohoon, Nettie F. Bancroft, Florence Russell, Charles Wheelock. This lodge was known as Mantorville Lodge, No. 78. The total number of signers of its constitution is one hundred, and its records extend to February, 1877.

Mantorville, Lodge, No. 161, I. O. G. T.—The first officers ot this lodge were installed March 30th, 1883, as follows: W. C. T. L. H. Bardwell; W. V. T., Mrs. P. L. Dartt; W. R. H. S., Mrs. Jas. McFarland; W. L. H. S., Mrs. L. Fancher; W. S., J. A. Britts; W. A. S., Mrs. R. Adams; W. F. S., C. Peters; W. T., Miss Laura Dibble; W. M., F. Leach; W. A. M., Miss Emma Adams; P. W. C. T., E. L. Slingerland; W. C., F. Bertrand; W. I. G., Miss Flavia Bertrand; W. O. G., D. L. Stanton. This lodge is now in excellent working order, with a membership of forty-eight and meets every Saturday evening in its hall on Main street. The officers installed August 2d, 1884, were as follows: P. W. C. T., L. H. Bardwell, W. C. T., Fred. Bertrand, W. V. T., Miss Emma Menardi; W. Sec., Miss Cora Warner; W. A. S., Samuel Adams; W. F. S., Jasper Burdick; W. Treas., Miss Nellie Van Ornum; W. M., John Vanderhyde; W. I. G., Miss Ida Stanton; W. O. G., Eugene Childs; W. R. H. S., Miss Emma Adams; W. L. H. S., Miss Mamie Menardi; G. L. Dept., G. H. Slocum.

Mantorville Lodge, No. 62, A. O. U. W.—This society was organized on the 24th day of March 1880, with thirty members. The first officers installed were: P. M. W., A. La Due; M. W., R. A. Moses; G. F., C. N. Cushman; O., F. A. Bronsdon; Guide, F. N. Adams; F., John Adams; Rec., A. Alder; Receiver, F. L. Willson; I. W., G. E. Cloyes; O. N., Tim O'Connor; Trustees, J. N. Bradford, J. N. Crandall and S. N. Dartt. The other members were F. E. Adams, Hiram Brayton, G. D. Shultes, M. C. Bradford, J. Darrow, W. J. Crandall, Wm. H. Edison, C. A. Miller, Hiram

Digitized by Google

Alberts, Geo. Knobel, Jacob Glarner, James Heley, A. F. Mantor, and G. B. Arnold.

Since its institution sixty-seven persons have been connected with the Lodge, and there are now sixty in good standing. One death has occurred in the Lodge, several have removed and four have been suspended.

Meetings are held every Saturday evening in Central Hall, and the attendance is large. The Lodge is one of the most prosperous in the State, and is the exclusive occupant of a handsomely furnished Lodge room. Two balls have been conducted by the Lodge on the first days of 1882 and 1884, respectively. Each of these entertainments was held in the Court House, and netted the society over fifty dollars. An appropriation of twenty dollars was made by vote of the Lodge for the benefit of sufferers by the tornado of July 21, 1883.

The officers of the Lodge at present are: P. M. W., S. N. Dartt; M. W., F. N. Adams; Foreman, John Vanderhyde; Rec., Wm. H. R. McMartin; F., Charles Wells; Receiver, E. Kundert; Guide, Henry Naegle; I. W., John Adams; O. W., N. Bucher.

Mantorville Lyceum.—This is an association formed for mutual improvement. It was organized in the fall of 1883, and kept up regular meetings through the following winter. The exercises consisted chiefly of debates, musical renditions and the compilation of a weekly paper. Much interest was taken in the last named feature, conducted by Wm. H. R. McMartin. Similar societies have existed here at various times.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union.—The following is taken from the secretary's report at the annual meeting in 1884: This branch of the W. C. T. U. was organized Jan. 23d, 1880, with ten members. The first officers were: Pres., Mrs. R. A. Pier; Vice-Pres., Miss Libbie Judd; Rec. Sec., Mrs. M. L. Darrow; Cor. Sec., Mrs. H. A. Smith; Treas., Mrs. C. B. Calhoun. During the years that have intervened, weekly prayer meetings have been and also gospel temperance meetings monthly. Three terms of Temperance school have been conducted by the ladies during the summer vacation of the common school.

In the past year, in August, and part of September, 1883, the meetings were held in the church, as was also the temperance school which closed September 15th, having had an average attendance of twenty-five pupils. During the remainder of the year, the meet-

Digitized by Google

ings have been held from house to house with an attendance generally of from three to eight members. The interest at several of the meetings was added to by the presence of visiting members from other local Unions. At one meeting Mrs. R. W. Ostrander read a paper in regard to a State Ladies Temperance Convention, of which she was president, held in Wisconsin over thirty years ago, that was full of interest and encouragement. July 29th, 1884, a reunion of the W. C. T. U. of the county was held with the Union in Mantorville, at which were present twenty-seven members of the three existing Unions. During the year, lectures have been given by invited speakers. The society now numbers seventeen members, with the following officers: Pres., Mrs. J. S. Miller; Rec. Sec., Mrs. E. L. Slingerland; Treas., Mrs. G. B. Cooley.

CHURCHES.

Congregational Church of Mantorville.—Rev. Charles Shedd, a Congregational minister, commenced preaching in Mantorville in January, 1858. He held a meeting to make arrangements for organizing a church February 18, which organization was perfected with seven members March 21st, 1858, under the name of the First Congregational Church of Mantorville. These members were Mr. J. E. Bunker, E. A. Bunker, Martha M. Bunker E. G. Rice, W. H. Rice, James Winters, and Ellen Winters. All these have since died or removed.

Rev. Charles Shedd, who was an able, scholarly divine, supplied the church for several years and was succeeded for a brief time by Rev. I. J. Sawyer. The church suffered inconvenience during all its earlier years, through having no permanent place of worship. It met in private dwelling houses, in E. A. Bunker's log house the pioneer tavern, a lawyer's office, store buidings, a hall over a store, the town hall or court room which was later Van Anden's store, in the upper room of the old school house and then in the M. E. church edifice whose walls were up, but without lath or plaster till the Congregationalists agreed to fit it up for worship in return for the use for five years.

The war of the rebellion came on, respecting which father Shedd records "many dear ones went from us to the army and we saw them no more."

After occupying the M. E. Church for some time Congregation-

Digitized by Google

alists withdrew and held services in the old school house and subsequently in the court house.

Nothwithstanding all these charges the church made progress and came to be leading one of three or four organizations which for a time maintained services in Mantorville.

Rev. Mr. Sawyer was succeeded by Rev. N. W. Grover, a young man who took change of services July 1st, 1868, and was ordained by council at the court house September 7th, following. The devoted and faithful labors of Mr. Grover continued until April, 1874.

He was succeeded by Rev. Wm. Gill who commenced services May 30th, 1875. Before the close of that year the proposition was made by the M. E. Church, who thought of concentrating, at Kasson, their religions interests in this vicinity, to sell their house of worship in Mantorville to the Congregational Church. The proposition was accepted and the church edifice purchased on terms proposed.

Under the talented ministry of Rev. Wm. Gill the church received accessions from time to time more than equaling in number the losses by removal of many members to other places. Mr. Gill, closing his labors December, 1881, was succeeded the same month by Rev. Henry Willard who continues as acting pastor at this date August, 1884.

The most happy incident in connection with his ministry here was the reception to the church at one time April 6th, 1884 of seventeen members, sixteen of whom united on profession of faith. A revival with preaching by Rev. E. E. Rogers, evangelist, had paved the way for this occasion.

At present congregations are good at both services of the Sabbath. The prayer meetings and Sabbath School are well sustained, and interest is shown in ladies' temperance and missionary organizations for the good of the community and the world.

Several unsuccessful attempts have been made to organize and maintain a ladies' missionary society. In 1882 a society was established under the auspices of the Congregational Church, known as the "Willing Workers," and it is now in a flourishing condition. It is chiefly composed of young ladies, who seem zealous in the interest of both home and foreign missions.

St. John's Church.—Among the early settlers of Mantorville were a few Episcopal families. In the fall of 1865, Rev. Peter S.

Digitized by Google

Ruth emigrated from Ohio and settled in Mantorville. He at once began to hold services according to the rites of the Episcopal Church. Meetings were held in a vacant store on the corner of Sixth and Clay streets, since moved away and torn down. At a meeting held in this building pursuant to notice on the 18th of March, 1868, it was resolved by the persons there present to incorporate themselves into a religious society under the laws of the state. Israel Olive and George Zeller were duly chosen as wardens, and A. J. Edgerton, Charles Gleason, A. La Due, J. H. Verkins and Charles Klobe were elected vestrymen. Monday in easter week was fixed as the time of annual election, and St. John's Church of the town of Mantorville was fixed upon as the name of the organization. L. B. Purmort and Dr. C. H. Bosanko were also members at this time. Ambrose La Due was appointed secretary and A. J. Edgerton, treasurer, at the first meeting, on the 13th of April following. At a subsequent meeting, the sum of $300 was pledged for the the support of the rector.

During the year 1869, the construction of a stone church was begun, on lots 6, 7, 8 and 9, block 12, opposite the court house on Main street, purchased of Charles McIlrath and G. P. Bancroft for $400 The walls were erected, and the building was carried to its present states of completion in 1870. On the 22d of September, that year, the church was consecrated by Rt. Rev. Bishop H. B. Whipple. This building was erected in accordance with the provisions of a will left by Mrs. Sarah A. Ruth, wife of the rector. It was intended to be a memorial church, but the funds giving out before it was ready for occupancy, the citizens of the village were called upon to contribute to the building fund and did so. The total cost of the building is unknown. It occupies a handsome site, but has not been occupied for several years. Mr. Ruth went away in 1870, and in 1873 Rev. Charles Grosser took charge of the parish for a year. He was succeeded by Rev. James Cornell, who remained until 1877.

Since the organization of the society there have been thirty-five baptisms and twenty-seven confirmations. Most of the communicants have died or moved away, and the parish is not strong enough to maintain a rector. The neighboring village of Kasson has an Episcopal church, where services are occasionally held.

Disciple Church of Mantorville.—In June, 1875, a conference meeting of the southeastern district of Minnesota was held by the

Digitized by Google

Disciples in the M. E. Church at Mantorville. For a year following, Rev. John Truax preached on alternate Sabbaths in Central Hall. In 1876 the pastor took up his residence here, and in February of that year a society was organized, with thirty-five members. R. A. Pier was chosen elder, J. C. Langford and L. F. Blackmer were made deacons. The association has been weakened by removals until there are now but thirteen members. There have been no withdrawals. For about five years preaching was kept up in the hall, and since its discontinuance the members have met regularly at private houses on the Lord's day, for the breaking of bread, fellowship and prayer. The deacons having removed, the only officer is the elder, Mr. Pier. The following pastors have been in charge: John Truax, J. B. Cooper, B. U. Watkins, T. T. Van Dolah, Richard Cartwright and A. Burns.

CHAPTER XII.

KASSON.

The village of Kasson is beautifully located in the southern part of the Township of Mantorville, and is the largest and most important town in the County of Dodge.

In 1865 the Winona & St. Peter Railroad was completed to this spot, and at that time Jonathan Owen, J. H. Kasson, and J. E. Bunker platted the village of Kasson, and together with the Winona & St. Peter Railroad were joint owners. The station was named in honor of Mr. Kasson.

The Railroad Company built a freight house in December of that year, which was the first building erected in Kasson. In January, 1866, a large grain elevator, (destroyed by fire in 1871), was built. During the first few weeks after the advent of the railroad, Mr. Kasson's residence and also every other within reach, were crowded to their utmost capacity, until E. A. Goodell built an eating house which he soon sold to Mr. Vincent. During the same period (1865), Messrs. Porter & Van Anden, Jacob Leuthold and Messrs. Patchen & Williams built stores and engaged in the mercantile business. In the autumn of this year, J. J. Wood built a saloon, and Thomas O. McCabe built a hotel.

Digitized by Google

In the fall of 1866, the railroad reached Owatonna, thus transferring to that point much of the business that had been crowding the people of Kasson. Owing to this fact, the year 1866 was not a prosperous year for Kasson. But with the aid of an enterprising and rich county around, Kasson steadily grew in size and importance until she is now one of the wide awake, enterprising towns of the county, and commands the trade of a large region of rich country.

During the spring of 1867, the *Dodge County Republican* was established by U. B. Shaver, who has ever since been its sole proprietor. Several additional business houses were also established that season. For several years subsequent, a record was kept by the publisher of the paper, of the buildings erected and amount of mercantile business transacted, which, if not mathematically correct, approximates very nearly the absolute figures.

In the month of January, 1866, a postoffice was established, and Alonzo Patchen was appointed postmaster. The amount of capital employed in building this year, including the railroad buildings, was estimated at $25,000.

The amount of capital employed in building during the year 1867, amounted to $24,230 and the number of buildings erected was thirty-one—all residences but four. During the same year, a capital of $98,000 was employed in the mercantile, farm-machine and miscellaneous branches of trade. The amount of wheat shipped during the year, from Kasson station, foots up on the railroad books at 250,000 bushels. Up to this year Kasson never had a resident physician; but before its close a doctor, lawyer and printer were added; also the first drug store of the place.

The capital employed in building during the year 1868 amounted to $35,000, and the number of buildings erected was forty-eight. The amount of general merchandise and agricultural machinery sold foots up at $236,500. This estimate was drawn directly from the sales books of the merchants, and is undoubtedly very correct. A plow factory, under the auspices of an incorporated company, with a capital stock of $10,000, commenced operations, but owing to inexperience and mismanagement, the corporation went into insolvency and its business was wound up in a few months. This was the first failure of any magnitude in the village. More than ordinary attention was paid this year to the erection of private residences, which clearly proved that the citizens were contented

Digitized by Google

with their business and with the country—and intended to stay.

The capital employed in building during the year 1869, amounted to $18,500—quite a falling off from the preceding year. The number of buildings erected was twenty-six. The amount of goods sold of all kinds, was $212,400—exclusive of agricultural machinery, of which we have no record for the year.

A gradual and increasing thrift characterized the years 1870 and 1871 and brought us to the era of building with brick. A healthy accession was made to the village in population and wealth, and it now ranked with first-class, live western towns.

In the year 1872, a capital of $45,300 was expended in building operations, and $300,000 employed in mercantile pursuits, and many thousand dollars employed in mechanical branches, and agricultural machinery trade. In the fall of this year a new weekly paper was started, called *The Kasson Telegraph*, under the auspices of the Democratic party of the county. N. E. Lemon was the editor and proprietor, assisted by A. DeLacy Wood. The paper was published regularly about two years; then it was discontinued for want of support.

The year 1873 was one of unusual thrift, more money being employed in building operations than during any previous year. Messrs. Porters' fine two story brick block 44x80, was completed, having been commenced the preceding year.

We will advert, in a general way, to the most conspicuous buildings subsequently built.

J. Leuthold erected two fine brick stores, one of which replaced a wooden structure lost by fire. Lyman Gerould & Co. erected a very fine block 44x100 feet, built of red brick and trimmed with Milwaukee white brick and fine cut stone. The lower story contains two stores, and a room 22x44 suitable for an office. The second story contains several convenient rooms and a Hall capable of seating 500 people, supplied with a stage and drop curtain for theatrical and concert work. It is known as Coolidge Hall.

A steam mill was built this year (1873) with five run of stone, which cost $27,000; a church at a cost of $5,000, and over forty wooden residences and business buildings.

The First National Bank building was erected in 1874, at a cost of about $7,000.

Perny's Block is one of the finest structures in the city. It is 44x110 feet, tastily built of white and red brick, two stories high,

Digitized by Google

containing two stores, a photograph gallery, a public hall, and a printing office.

Beyond those above enumerated, the town contains eight brick business houses.

Walker's Hotel, on the corner of Owen and Main Streets, is a commodious structure built of wood and brick, two stories high, with basement, and is well kept as a hotel by the proprietor. The accompanying engraving hardly does justice to the building, although made from a photograph.

Kasson has three grain elevators, each doing a fine business.

The accompanying illustration represents the elevator built by the Winona & St. Peter Railway Company in 1871. It adjoins the railway track, opposite Atkins Street, and has a storage capacity of nearly forty thousand bushels.

h

Digitized by Google

A commodious and handsome school house, 64x80 feet, was built in 1879, and consumed in 1882, now rebuilt of handsome red brick, with cut stone trimmings. It contains a seating capacity for 500 pupils. It is constructed with all the modern conveniences, and is an ornament to the village.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF KASSON.

This institution was organized August 4th, 1874, by David Anthony, Edward E. Fairchild, A. L. Porter, Jacob Leuthold, and others. The first of these gentlemen was president, and the second cashier, and with the others named constituted the Board of Directors. A charter was granted for twenty years' business, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars. On the death of David Anthony in 1877, Tunis S. Slingerland was made president, and has so continued ever since. Mr. Fairchild has been cashier during the entire existence of the bank. The bank building, on the northwest corner of Owen and Main Streets, was erected and occupied in 1874. It is of solid brick, two stories and basement, built at a cost of nine thousand dollars. The business has prospered, and the surplus now

Digitized by Google

exceeds one half of the capital, while the original investment has been retured to the stockholders in dividends. The present Board of Directors is composed of T. S. Slingerland, A. L. Porter, E. K. Proper, J. E. Bunker, Perry Nelson, Mrs. A. W. Anthony, and E. E. Fairchild.

The vault of this establishment is said to be one of the best and most commodious to be found in country banks. Its floor is composed of a single flagstone, and the walls are two feet in thickness. The safe is provided with a Yale time lock, and is second to none in southern Minnesota.

A private banking business was begun here in 1870 by David Anthony, who, in 1871, built a frame building for carrying on the business on the site at present occupied by the bank. It was moved back, and now occupies the rear of the lot.

In November, 1865, the track of the Winona & St. Peter Railroad was completed between Winona and Kasson, and trains began running to this point.

During the summer a village had been platted, as above related. It embraced one hundred acres on the southwest quarter, and twenty acres each on the northeast and northwest quarters, all of section 33. Additions covering over seventy-five acres have since been made by various parties.

On the 24th of February, 1870, an act incorporating the village of Kasson was approved and took effect. The territory embraced within the incorporated village covers one and one-half miles, viz.; the east half of section 32 and all of 33. In accordance with the act, an election was held under the supervision of Jonathan Owen, J. H. Kasson, and John E. Bunker, on the first Monday in April, 1870, and they have been since regularly held on the first Monday of each April. No record can now be found of this meeting, but the village records show action during the year of the following officers: president, W. S. Dibble; trustees. A. Bryan, William Wheeler, Jacob Leuthold; recorder, Libbens White.

The principal officers chosen at succeeding elections are given as follows—president first, trustees following, and recorder last:

1871.—W. S. Dibble, A. Bryan, Jacob Leuthold, William Wheeler, Hiram Hatch.

1872.—H. H. Atherton, L. Gerould, A. Bryan, Jacob Leuthold, H. Hatch.

1873.—William R. Powers, H. S. Works, J. H. Kasson, J. Bry-

Digitized by Google

an, G. A. Milliken. On the 23rd of June, R. J. Perry was appointed recorder in place of Milliken, resigned; and September 12th, W. S. Dibble was appointed president in place of Powers.

1874.—W. S. Dibble, M. M. Prindle, Jonathan Owen, John Fern, R. J. Perry.

1875.—A. L. Porter, A. B. Huntley, John Fern, D. O. Brewer, R. J. Perry.

1876.—D. O. Brewer, G. H. Storing, W. E. Porter, David Anthony, August E. Anderson.

1877.—D. O. Brewer, George H. Storing, A. B. Huntley, J. Leuthold, A. E. Anderson.

1878.—L. S. Peck, William Wheeler, Patrick Devlin, Joseph Lowry, Elling Anderson.

1879.—W. Wheeler, L. G. Nelson, J. Bedient, John T. Little, E. Johnson.

1880.—L. G. Nelson, A. L. Porter, James A. Walker, J. Worthy, E. G. Edgerton.

1881.—J. Grinnell, G. W. Garrison, J. Bedient, C. G. Ingham, J. M. Clement.

1882.—G. H. Storing, J. Leuthold, Edward Wilson, E. G. Edgerton, H. D. Austin.

1883.—Same, except P. Devlin in place of Edgerton.

1884.—George B. Arnold, R. P. Allen, G. F. Nitcy, P. Devlin, Andrew P. Brobech. Treasurer, A. A. Johnson; justice, August E. Anderson; constable, Peter Vogel.

In 1870, the population of Kasson was 515, and the village was steadily growing. At this time, Mantorville numbered 622 souls, and both hamlets were enjoying prosperous business relations. The census of 1875 gave the latter village a population of 469, while Kasson had grown to 923. From this time, the latter has been the acknowledged business center of the county, although its growth has been less rapid since. The last enumeration, in 1880, showed its people to number 1,054 souls, and this is probably but little changed at the present writing. In 1880, Mantorville's population was 477, a number which closely approximates that of the present. It is a noticeable fact that the population of Mantorville township outside of the villages was the same in both 1870 and 1880, being 832.

Digitized by Google

KASSON CHURCHES.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—In the month of December, 1855, a methodist mission was established at the village of Mantorville. The records, however, have been lost, so that the names of pastor, and the original members, cannot now be given. In October, 1856, Rev. Nelson Moon was appointed pastor. His health having failed, at the expiration of six months, a local preacher, Rev. D. L. King, now of Byron, Olmsted County, was appointed to fill out the unexpired term.

The records of the county clerk show that on the 13th of October, 1856, Rev. N. Moon appointed the following persons as trustees of the temporal affairs of the church: D. L. King, John P. Cram, E. W. Geere, Lyman Alden, Daniel Grable, Josiah Cherrington and Joshua Whipple. These are all the names of early members that can be found, and these individuals were scattered over a wide range of country.

In the year 1860, the stone church on Walnut street, Mantorville, (now owned and occupied by the congregational society) was built. The building was dedicated to the worship of God on Sunday, Feb. 2d, 1868. Pastors were regularly appointed to the mission, until 1860,—Kasson having in the meantime sprung up,—when the name of the mission was changed to Mantorville circuit, a few members of the mission having removed to the new village. A class was organized here July 22d, 1871, and was included in the new circuit.

Thus the M. E. Church in this village, was an outgrowth of the Mantorville mission, and the first pastor, was Rev. B. F. Kemp, who served the church in that capacity for two years. He was followed by Rev. H. O. McNiff, one year, Rev. R. Forbes, three years. During the pastorate of Mr. McNiff, the church building was commenced.

The work was completed by Rev. R. Ferris, and duly opened by Rev. J. F. Chaffee.

From this time on the history of the church has been somewhat varied.

The membership at Mantorville in the meantime had been gradually decreasing, while at Kasson it was upon the increase and in October, 1874, the Methodist services at Mantorville, were discontinued, and Kasson being the "head of the circuit," from it the

Digitized by Google

preacher radiated, to the different points in the county, where the Methodist people could be gathered together for service.

In the latter part of the year 1874, the classes that had been formed, and were adjunct to the Kasson church were set off in a circuit of their own and Kasson raised to the dignity of a station, with R. Ferris as Pastor, and the following persons constituting the first "board of trustees" viz:

R. J. Perry, D. K. Dibble, C. B. Calhoun, J. H. Kasson, W. F. Barker, M. Ely, S. T. Jones, Dan'l Anthony, and Aaron Wallrath.

In 1875, the debt on the church was $1,073.

Tho society, yet owning a neat stone church at Mantorville decided through its board of trustees, to dispose of that property, and apply the proceeds to the payment of the debt here,—the interests of the denomination having been moved to this place.

The property was sold to the Congregationalists for $600.

Subscriptions were then taken to pay the remaining indebtedness, but these were not collected, and various repairs having been made, the debt kept increasing; so that the close of Rev. L. Gilbert's pastorate, in 1879, found the church in debt $600.

The pastorate of Rev. E. R. Lathrop was from 1879 to 1881. He was followed by Rev. A. Cressy for one year. During these years, the church had fallen into financial embarrassment, from which it did not recover until during the pastorate of Rev. L. H. Shumate the present incumbent. A determined effort was then made to lift the indebtedness of $700.

Of this amount the Sabbath school paid over $200 and the balance was secured by personal subscriptions and by means of a lecture course during the winter of 1883–4.

The church now stands free of all encumberance, and is at the present writing undergoing extensive repairs.

The society numbers sixty-five members, many who formerly belonged, have moved away, and the immigration has not been particularly of the methodist persuasion.

The congregations are good, and are composed largely of persons not members of church, but who are friendly with, and throw their influence to the methodists.

That the church is one of intelligence is recognized from the fact that some of her ministers in the past few years, have been among the most prominent in the annual conference.

The church, building is conventiently located, on the northwest

Digitized by Google

corner of Smith and Owen streets, is a neat frame 38x52, with a tower at the corner. The tower and spire are recognized, as being unusually graceful, and requests are frequently made of the trustees for plans, and specifiations.

The Sabbath school, is among the successful institutions of this church.

Roman Catholic Church.—But few families of this faith dwell in the section of country tributary to Kasson. As early as 1865, Father O'Gorman, of Rochester, began holding services here in private houses and in the log school house where several of Kasson's religious bodies were first organized. In 1875 a few of the energetic parishioners determined to build a church which should be a credit to their sect and to the town. They did so before the close of the year, locating the building on Mantorville street, corner of First. It is a frame building, exceeding any other church in the village in size, and cost $2,300. It is yet in an unfinished state, although services are held in it once a month. Through the financial weakness of the Society here, the building was at one time sold under a mortgage, but the title is now in the Bishop of the diocese.

Presbyterian Church.—The attention of the Presbytery of Southern Minnesota having been called to Kasson as a growing place and a promising point for the establishment of a church, the Rev. Sheldon Jackson and Elder Newhall, of Ashland, were appointed as a committee to visit Kasson and organize a church if the way be clear.

On Sabbath the 6th of May, 1866, said committee organized the following persons into a Presbyterian Church:

Mrs. Mary Williams and Miss Abby Williams, by letters from the Presbyterian church of Winona, Minn.; Mrs. Margaret Owen, by letter from Presbyterian church of Decora, Wisconsin.

The services were held in the little log school house, which was filled to overflowing. In the same afternoon a Sabbath-school was organized.

Mr. Jackson had previously visited the place for Missionary purposes. On the 3rd of June he held the first communion service. Mrs. Hannah Young was received into the church by letter from the United Brethren church, and Mrs. J. E. Bunker by baptism and confession of faith.

During the winter of 1867, the church was supplied, in connec-

Digitized by Google

tion with Ashland, Claremont and Eyota, by the Rev. H. A. Mayhew, residing at Rochester.

In the spring of 1867, Rev. John L. Gage took charge of the church and by the help of personal friends in Ohio, and the friends of the cause in Kasson, secured the erection of the plain church edifice which the congregation has since occupied—sharing its use with other denominations for several years.

In the early part of 1869, the church enjoyed refreshing from the presence of the Lord.

In the spring of 1869, Mr. Gage gave up the field. Since he left the church has enjoyed the ministry of Rev. E. P. Whalen, one year; Rev. W. W. Easman, one year, and Rev. J. Jerome Ward, ten years. The last named is still with them in his Pastoral work.

The entire number upon the church record is sixty-nine, of whom thirty-five were received by letter, and thirty-four on profession. Four have been ordained to the eldership, to wit: J. E. Bunker, E. G. Rice, J. W. Cloyes, and J. S. Shuck. The first three are still in office in this church.

Death and dismissals have taken thirty-five from the roll, leaving thirty-four as the present number.

The church edifice stands on the north-east corner of Smith and Owen streets, on land donated for the purpose by J. W. Palmiter, owner of the plat, and is the first built in Kasson.

Baptist Church.—In the summer of 1866, Kasson had acquired some population, and that Baptist pioneer, Rev. Erastus Wescott, set about organizing a church society here. A meeting was held pursuant to notice, on the 21st of July, 1866, in a log school house that stood near what is now Mantorville street. Rev. Wescott was made moderator of the meeting, and prayer was offered by Salmon Wedge. H. M. and A. B. Bradley handed in letters from the Baptist church at Dansville, New York, and Amelia Pease, from Concord church, this county. The following, formerly in communion with New York churches, handed in letters from the church at Byron: William and Lydia Cornell, Ira and Sarah Cotton, Caleb C. and Lettie Cotton, Eunice M. Cornell.

It was voted to adopt the New Hampshire confession of faith and church covenant. Samuel Bowen, formerly a member of the M. E. Church, was admitted on experience, and the little band started out with a membership of eleven persons. Rev. William

Digitized by Google

C. Shedd, a pioneer in church work in the county, gave an address, and a prayer and conference meeting followed. Ballots were taken for deacon and clerk, resulting in the choice of William Cornell and Samuel Bowen for these respective offices. It was decided to hold covenant meetings once in four weeks.

At the next meeting, Salmon Wedge was admitted to membership on experience. The third and fourth covenant meetings were held at Mantorville. At the first of these, Humphrey and Harriet Van Ornum were received by letters; and at the other, Caroline A. Potter and Mary Van Ornum were admitted in the same way.

Rev. E. Wescott was the first pastor in charge. After him, Rev. Walter Ross ministered four years, and Rev. George N. Annis three years. After that the Society was without a pastor for some time. In the spring of 1884, Rev. P. W. Fuller was installed pastor, and the church gives evidence of life and vigor. A Sunday school has been maintained, and served as an active factor in the upbuilding and maintenance of church interests.

Ninety-seven persons have been admitted to membership in the Society. Of this number seventy-three were received by letter, fourteen by baptism, and ten upon testimony of experience. Thirty-nine have been discharged by letter, and the present membership numbers forty souls.

A lot for a church site was donated by J. W. Palmiter, proprietor of a part of the town site. It is situated on the south-west corner of Perry and Owen streets. At a meeting on the 30th of January, 1875, the following persons were appointed a building committee, to secure the erection of a church edifice: M. M. Prindle, E. Whitford, John Clark and Smith Bowen. On the 29th of May following, it was voted to stake out the ground and let the contract for a brick building. By the close of that year the edifice was completed, having cost, with furniture, $4,000. Its superficial area is 56x33 feet, with belfry projection of six feet in front. The auditorium is eighteen feet high, and will seat 250 people. The only church bell in the village is suspended in the tower, and the building is the handsomest and most substantial. Much of the work in building was done by members, and the cost was thereby very materially reduced. The edifice was dedicated to the worship of God on the first Sunday in March, 1876, Rev. Walter Ross pastor in charge. Previous to this meetings were held jointly with the Presbyterians, in the edifice of the latter, for some time,

Digitized by Google

and afterward the Baptists maintained services in Coolidge Hall.

St Peter's Episcopal Church.—In the early fall of 1866, Rev. P. S. Ruth, Rector of St. John's parish at Mantorville, began to hold occasional services according to the rites of the Episcopal church in the log school house on Mantorville Street. Two years later a small Sunday school was organized at the house of Halvor Toliffson, under the instruction of Mrs. Ethel Huntley. The first communicants of the Episcopal church here under Rev. Ruth's ministration were Mr. and Mrs. Toliffson and Mrs. Huntley, and additions to the class were made from time to time, as the village grew in population. It was at first called St. Peter's Mission, and Mr. Ruth continued as rector until 1870. For three years succeeding services were occasionally held by the students and clergy of Seabury divinity school of Faribault.

In 1873, Rev. Charles Grosser took charge of the parish and mission at Mantorville and Kasson. In September of that year, the corner stone of a church edifice was laid in Kasson by Dr. Ritchie, warden of Seabury Hall. During the next year, the building was completed, and Mr. Grosser went away. The church is a frame structure standing on the northwest corner of Bunker and Dodge Streets, and has not been occupied regularly all of the time. The only service held in it during 1883 was on the 8th of July, conducted by Rev. A. A. Abbott, of Seabury Hall.

On the 24th of February, 1877, it was voted to organize a separate church, and the consent of the bishop was granted two days later. On the first of May following, Bishop Whipple consecrated the church building under its present name. The first resident clergyman was Rev. James Cornell, who remained about a year. He was succeeded in June, 1878, by Rev. Robert Reed Goudy, who continued in charge up to Easter, 1880. From August 1st of that year to October 1st, 1882, Rev. Charles F. Coerr took charge.

The first baptism occurred August 22nd, 1875, and the total number during the life of the society is twenty-five. Twelve confirmations have been made in the same time. At present the membership is small, but services have been frequently held during 1884.

The Norwegian-Danish Evangelical Lutheran Church.—Immediately prior to and following the year 1860, doctrinal questions of great importance agitated the Scandinavian Lutherans of this country. The first of these was what was known as the Sunday question,

Digitized by Google

followed by the slavery question, the nature of which is well known to every Scandinavian.

Previous to this time there existed three distinct Scandinavian Lutheran denominations in the United States, but after a long series of conventions and debates on the above-named questions, the fourth denomination was formed, known as the Norwegian-Danish Conference. To this last-named denomination, the congregation called "The Norwegian-Danish Evangelical Lutheran Church of Kasson" belonged. It was organized March 24th, 1873, by Rev. O. Amundson, who afterwards became its pastorfor about a year and a half. During this time services were held in the Presbyterian Church in Kasson.

The membership at the time of organization was as follows:

T. O. Hall, Henry Ruhberg, John Anderson, Christ. Clemmetsen, Hans O. Bakken, Emil Hanson, Hans Rasmuson, Soren Kuntson, Soren Sorenson, Nils C. Christensen, A. Holtermann, Jens Anderson, Peder Jensen, Hendrik Bahlke, Nils Bahlke, Peder Jensen, Christian A. Ruhberg, Jens Pederson, Hellik Lampeland, John Anderson, Hans Sorensen, Peder Pederson, Gunder Johnson, Anders Jensen, Christian Anderson, Enevold Sorenson and August E. Anderson; to which was afterwards added the names of Ole B. Larson, Peder Scott, Peder Thoreson, Marinus Nelson and Edward Wilson.

After a lapse of about half a year without a pastor, Rev. Amundson having gone to some other place, Rev. Gjertsen, of Rochester, became the permanent pastor with a fixed salary of one hundred dollars a year, services being fixed at once a month.

Rev. Gjertsen continued in the capacity of pastor until 1879, about four years, when he was called to Ishpeming, Michigan, where he now resides.

In the year 1875, the congregation commenced the erection of a church building, which was finished during the year, at a cost of about one thousand dollars, after which services were held regularly in the church building thus erected, until the leaving of Rev. Gjertsen.

Since 1879 till 1884 there has been no permanent pastor and no regular services, Rev. Blegen, of Rochester, and others having at times visited the congregation.

The membership is very much decreased, so that at the present writing only about four families remain out of thirty-four that

Digitized by Google

originally belonged, the close times having made it necessary for laboring men to move out of the village for work which could not be obtained here.

KASSON SOCIETIES.

Woman Suffrage Association of Kasson.—In the spring of 1876, seven earnest women, zealots for the elevation of their sex and believing that "Governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed," met at the residence of Mrs. H. M. White in Kasson, and organized a society with the following named officers: president, Mrs. M. P. Wheeler; vice-president, Mrs. A. W. Anthony; secretary, Mrs. J. S. Perry; treasurer, Mrs. H. M. White.

The society was organized with a code of articles and by-laws which have been amended from time to time as necessity required.

Its work has been to obtain suffrage literature and to distribute the same; and, with the means in its control, obtain lecturers for the cause, never neglecting to petition our legislature to extend the franchise to women in all municipal affairs.

The society was organized prior to the state organization, but is now auxiliary to that society, with an increased membership and a larger curriculum for work, having enrolled since organization about one hundred names.

The officers for 1884 are: president, Mrs. N. A. Taylor; vice-president, Mrs. E. S. Willyard; secretary, Miss M. A. Grinnell; treasurer, Miss M. E. Gerould.

The fundamental principles of the organiztion are set forth in the following preamble and constitution:

"We maintain that the constitution of the United States is not the just, grand, and unimpeachable instrument it should be; and that it never will be, until it has a 16th amendment which shall forever secure to women the same rights of suffrage, which are already given to men.

In order to obtain this amendment, we have only to show Congress, and the Legislatures that the majority of intelligent women desire it, and would faithfully use the ballot in aid of every good cause, if allowed to do so. We cannot, however, bring out this sentiment among women except by agitating the question of equal rights among them, organizing Woman Suffrage Societies, and thereby educating all concerning the merits of this great question;" constitution follows:

Digitized by Google

ART. 1st. This organization shall be called the Women Suffrage Club.

ART. 2d. The business of this club shall be to arrange direct or transact such matters as may be necessary in connection with and for the furtherance of the interests and honor of women.

ART. 3d. Any person signing this constitution and contributing thirty cents quarterly shall be considered a member with the right to participate in its deliberations.

ART. 4th. The officers of this club shall be a president, vice-president, secretary, and treasurer to be elected annually.

ART. 5th. This constitution may be amended by a majority of those members present at any regular meeting.

BY-LAWS.

In all business this club shall proceed according to the following by-laws.

ART. 1st. The club shall be called to order by the president, or in her absence by the vice-president.

ART. 2d. The minutes of the last meeting shall then be read and adopted.

ART. 3d. Committees shall report.

ART. 4th. Appoint place for next meeting and committee on literary entertainment.

ART. 5th. Reading and other entertainment as provided by committee.

ART. 6th. These by-laws may be amended or suspended at any regular meeting of the club by a majority vote of members present.

ART. 7th. Five members shall constitute a quorum to transact business.

Tabernacle Chapter, No. 18, Royal Arch Masons.—This chapter was instituted at Mantorville, Feb. 1st, 1870, under dispensation, to the following members:

A. J. Edgerton, H. P.	J. A. Garver, K.
Grove B. Cooley, S.	J. R. Dartt, P. S.
Abner Remington, R. A. C.	Alfred Brown, Treas.
Lyman Gerould, C. H.	John P. Rodman, M. 3d. V.
Joseph Lowry, M. 1st. V.	Alvah Crampton.
James S. Decker, M. 2d. V.	Samuel Lord.
William McMicken, Sec'y.	

January 10th, 1871, a charter was granted, and the chapter has steadily grown in numbers and influence since. The register shows ninety-three members, of whom fifty-two are now in good standing. Meetings continued to be held at Mantorville until near the close of the year 1877. At a regular meeting on the 15th of November, that year, it was unanimously voted to remove to Kasson, and in accordance with a petition to the grand chapter the location of Tabernacle chapter was changed from Mantorville to Kasson, Dec. 1st, 1877. It was located in the second story of a building on the southwest corner of Keyes and Dodge streets, where it has

Digitized by Google

ever since continued. A removal at an early day to more elegant quarters in now contemplated.

In accordance with a call issued by A. L. Porter, under dispensation granted by the grand chapter in November, 1876, a meeting was held at Masonic Hall in Kasson, on the 22d of that month, to organize Kasson chapter, R. A. M. The following officers were installed: A. L. Porter, H P.; Hiram Hatch, K.; Lyman Gerould, S.; Henry George, C. H.; U. B. Shaver, P. S.; J. G. Wheeler, R. A. C.; John Fern, M. 3d. V.; A. Landers, M. 2d. V.; S. B. Owen, M. 1st. V.; J. P. Rodman, Treas.; A. Remington, Sec.; J. Lowry, Sentinel. This chapter continued to work under dispensation until the removal of Tabernacle chapter to Kasson, when the former was merged into the latter.

On the 26th of December, 1883, the following officers were installed: G. B. Arnold, H. P.; A. A. Johnson, O. K.; A. La Due, S.; Michael Trantman, C. H.; J. P. Rodman, Treas.; J. Grinnell, Sec.; Dell South, P. S.; John Fern, R. A. C.; Peter Jenson, M. 3d V.; U. B. Shaver, M 2d V.; Wesley H. Decker, M. 1st V.; A. Thomas, Sentinel.

Huram A Bi Lodge, No. 83, A. F. & A. M.—About Jan. 1st, 1870, a number of masons petitioned the grand lodge of the State of Minnesota for the establishment of a lodge at Kasson. Accordingly, on the 12th of January, that year, a charter was granted to A. L. Porter, M.; W. R Huntley, S. W. and W. S. Dibble, J. W.

On the evening of January 27th, a stated convocation was held in William Spencer's warehouse, now the American House, and in addition to the above the following officers were installed:

J. P. Rodman, Treas.; Hiram Hatch, Sec.; Lyman Gerould, C.; Seth Johnson, S. D.; J. G. Wheeler, J. D.: A. B. Huntley and W. F. Dunham, Stewards; J. H. Cressy, Tyler.

Since the organization 125 members have been initiated, and sixty-five are now in good standing. The lodge occupies Masonic Hall jointly with Tabernacle chapter. This is probably the only lodge in the State which began existence under a charter, without having first worked under dispensation. It has steadily progressed, and is in excellent financial condition, as is also the chapter.

The officers installed Dec. 27th, 1883, were: H. D. Austin, W. M.; M. Trantman, S. W.; G. B. Arnold, J. W.; J. Grinnell, Treas.; R. A. Moses, Sec.; R. H. Allen, S. D.; D. W. Currier, S. S.; John Mayhew, J. S.; A. Thomas, Tyler.

Digitized by Google

Kasson Lodge No. 45, I. O. O. F.—Among the secret and benevolent institutions in Kasson, Oddfellowship holds a conspicuous place. Its mission differs from other societies in many essentials, and therefore fills a place in the community that no other organization could fully supply.

The lodge named at the head of this sketch was instituted by the R. W. Grand Master of the State, J. C. Brewer, assisted by the officers of the Rochester Lodge, No. 13, on the 17th day of July, A. D. 1874, with the following officers who were charter members:

William Lowe	N. G.
Charles H. Thompson	V. G.
Erastus P. Le Suer	R. S.
Thomas G. Anderson	P. S.
Samuel T. Jones	Treasurer.

The remaining offices were supplied as rapidly as members were acquired from which to supply them.

The night of the organization, Washington Hase and William Matthewson, were initiated and received the degrees.

An adjourned or special meeting was held the next night (July 18th, 1874), at which time the first committee on finance was appointed, consisting of Erastus P. Le Suer, Charles H. Thompson, and Washington Hase. The first D. H. G. M. was Erastus P. Le Suer, whose appointment was dated July 25th, 1874.

U. B. Shaver, Peter J. Schway, and Anton Miller having joined by card, were, on the 1st of August, 1874, appointed respectively, Conductor, Warden, and R. S. N. G.

Ole B. Larson having joined by card, was appointed, on the 22nd of August, L. S. V. G.

On the evening of the 26th of October, a code of by-laws was adopted, and subsequently approved by the Grand Lodge, which, with several slight alterations, still continues in force.

The rapid accessions to the Lodge, and accumulation of funds, and creation of new demands, rendered the appointment of a board of trustees necessary, who would be the proper custodians of the Widow and Orphans' fund and general property of the Lodge. On the 28th of December, 1874, the first board of trustees was elected, consisting of:

Charles H. Thompson	for 18 months.
Washington Hase	" 12 "
Samuel T. Jones	" 6 "

Digitized by Google

The fractional year of existence closed December 31st, 1874, with a membership of seventeen, and a Lodge fund as follows:

Cash in hands of Treasurer	$104 70
Widow and Orphans' Fund in hands of Trustees	19 70
Total	$124 40

All expenses, such as rent, fuel, lights, and necessary Lodge furniture, had been paid up to that time in full.

At the close of the half year ending June 30th. 1884, the Lodge owned ample furniture of all kinds (with carpeted hall—the hall being leased for a term of years), new and fine regalia and implements, books, stationery, etc., and a Lodge fund as follows:

Cash in Treasury	$259 08
Cash loaned on interest bearing note	100 00
Widow and Orphans' Fund	258 67
	$617 75

Of the active benevolent work performed by the Lodge since its organization, we will mention the following:

Amount paid for relief of brothers in sickness	$197 05
" " " widows and orphans	23 29
" " burying the dead	75 00
Other charities	122 35
	$417 69

The following is a summary of Lodge work up to the time of this writing:

Total number initiated	117
Present number in good standing	51
Brothers deceased and buried by Lodge	3
Brother's wives deceased	2

Samuel T. Jones, the present Deputy Grand Master of the State, is the only charter member now remaining attached to the Lodge; and many of the members who were initiated and have withdrawn to cast their lots in other localities are still doing good work for the order, and occupying high positions in lodges working under the jurisdictions of other States and territories. None but a good class of citizens have ever applied and been accepted by Kasson Lodge.

We will conclude this sketch with a list of Past Noble Grands now belonging to the Lodge:—Samuel T. Jones, U. B. Shaver, John T. Little, John L. Stout, Washington Hase, George H. Jacobs, M.

Digitized by Google

S. Bessy, N. I. Johnson, Lewis G. Nelson, S. J. Nelson, Robert Taylor, J. White, and Ed. Schirm.

Withdrawn:—Charles H. Thompson, Erastus P. Le Seur, T. O. Hall, Anton Miller, Peter Scott, and C. M. Green.

In dormant membership:—Peter J. Schwarg.

Union Lodge, No. 24, A. O. U. W.—The charter of this Lodge bears date September 4, 1877. The charter members were: J. S. Shuck, P. M. W.; E. P. LeSuer, M. W.; Geo. H. Jacobs, G. F.; S. H. Hill, O.; T. O. Hall, Rec.; L. G. Nelson, Fin.; D. O. Brewer, R.; W. Hase, G.; Patrick Devlin, I. V.; Jas. S. Deckey, O. V.; John A. Babcock, Nelson P. Bromley, Nels I. Johnson, Lewis Jacobson and Charles Halvorson.

Meetings were held in Perry's Block until the fall of 1883, when they moved into the lodge-room in Mastenbrook's Block, on Main street, jointly occupied by the I. O. O F., K. of H., G. A. R., and this order. The present quarters are handsomely furnished and fitted, and furnish a proper home of fellowship and benevolence.

The rolls of the Lodge show eighty-seven names, of whom fifty-two are now in good standing. One death has occurred in the Lodge—G. H. Higby.

The officers are now: P. M. W., Geo. B. Arnold; M. W., Aug. E. Anderson; G. F., W. H. Clark; O., R. L. Tigen; Rec, Edward Wilson; Fin., H. D. Austin; Receiver, Jacob Leuthold, Sr.; G., John Vogel; I. W., Charles Adams; O. W., Henry Ruhberg; D. D. G. M., J. Leuthold, Jr.

North Star Lodge, No 803, Knights of Honor.—On the 23rd of November, 1877, this organization was instituted by Deputy Supreme Dictator, J. A. Marvin. Since its organization it has included forty-nine individuals, and now numbers thirty-six. It began with thirteen, the following being the list, with position filled:

C. E. Fairchild, D.; Henry George, V. D.; Levi Gilbert, C.; J. W. Chambers, Guide; W. E. Porter, F. R., W. A. Houston, G.; J. White, A. D.; C. G. Ingham, R.; R. Wilson, P. D.; J. A. Walker, Sent.; A. L. Porter, Treas.; E. K. Whiting and A. E. Anderson.

On the evening of the 24th, these individuals were initiated into the order, and the Lodge began its existence. Meetings were held in Masonic Hall up to the first of the year 1884, since which time

Digitized by Google

Odd Fellows' Hall has been occupied. The present officers of the Lodge are:

Robert Taylor, P. D.; H. S. Works, D.; W. E. Porter, V. D.; W. H. Clark, A. D.; A. P. Brobeck, R.; J. M. Clement, F. R.; J. A. Hanson, Treasurer; M. M. Prindle, C.; S. F. Maxwell, Guide; C. H. Pond, Guardian; G. B. Arnold, Sentinel.

Burnside Post, No. 32, G. A. R.—This post is of very recent origin, but is powerful in numbers and enthusiasm, Its charter was granted June 19, 1883, to the following comrades: L. G. Nelson, E. E. Fairchild, John Fern, A. J. Leach, Andrew Boreland, Robert Taylor, John White, George Barnold, N. I. Johnson, Wm. H. Clark, H. S. Works, Edward Sherm, Christen Nelson, D. O. Brewer, Nathan Crosby, H. H. Gove, W. H. Garvey, Joel Tucker, James M. Clement.

Meetings were held in Odd Fellows' Hall, Perry's Block, and moved with that order to their hall on Main street, The present membership includes seventy-three ex-soldiers. One death has occurred in the post, that of Junior Vice Commander, John Fern. A very elegant flag was presented to the post by the wives of the members on the 4th of April, 1884, and was proudly borne at the grand reunion in Minneapolis in July.

The post is at present officered as follows: Commander, L. G. Nelson; Senior Vice, E. E. Fairchild; Junior Vice, L. H. Bardwell; Chaplain, Robert Taylor; Surgeon, A. A. Johnson; Officer of the Day, A. J. Leach; Adjutant, G. B. Arnold; Quartermaster, Jonathan White; Officer of the Guard, N. J. Johnson; Sergeant Major, W. H. Clark; Quartermaster Sergeant, H. S. Works.

Under the auspices of this body an appropriate service was observed on Decoration Day, May 30, 1884, It was held in Coolidge Hall, and was unanimously observed by the people of Kasson and large delegations from all parts of the county. Only a portion of those in attendance could gain admission to the hall, on account of their number.

It is the custom of the Society to assist in the funeral obsequies of every ex-soldier, whether a member of the order or not, Through its efforts, headstones are being secured from the Government to mark the resting place of every deceased soldier whose tomb has not already been so honored.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

CONCORD.

Concord township is the middle of the three townships that lie in the northern tier of Dodge County. It is bounded on the north by Goodhue County, east by Milton, south by Wasioja, and west by Ellington township. It is the best agricultural township in Dodge county; is almost entirely composed of high rolling prairie, and, although now well covered with groves which have been set out for ornamentation and windbreaks by its inhabitants, in early times was devoid of timber except in the north east corner, and along the river. The north middle fork of the Zumbro enters the township from the west in two creeks, which unite on section seven and flows northeasterly, crossing the line into Milton on section 24. Another stream, Milliken creek, flows along the southern border of the township in an easterly direction, crossing sections 31–2–3–4–5 and 36. There is hardly any waste land in the town, and its reputation as a good farming town is beyond dispute.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

On the 5th of April 1854, a company of explorers from Iowa and Pennsylvania came up from Mantorville, where they had camped the night previous, to Concord. Some of the party staked out claims, and upon the 15th they cut logs and built a house for James M. Sumner. This was the first habitation within the limits of Dodge county. On the following day, however, two more were erected on the present site of Mantorville. Mr. Sumner and M. B. Dolson were the only ones to take claims here at this time. Dolson built no house, but simply staked out his claim and returned to Iowa for his family, with whom he arrived on the 12th of May. A temporary shelter was found in Sumner's house, and on the 14th a son was born to Mrs. Dolson, and was in due time christened Morris.

This was the first birth in the county. Mr. Dolson immediately began breaking, preparatory to putting in a crop. He planted potatoes, corn, etc., and this was the first farming done in the county.

Digitized by Google

His claim was on section 15, and Sumner's was on section 23, where the village of Concord is now. There was a beautiful grove of native oaks where Sumner's house stood, and for some time the place was known as Sumner's grove.

In May, A. N. Smith arrived, staked out a claim and built a house. His wife and her two boys H. A. and Albert came in October; Henry Putnam came with them. Putnam was afflicted, like many frontiermen, with ague. As an instance of the precocity of the youthful intellect of Minnesota, it is related that the younger of these lads said to his mamma when he saw the invalid taking his medicine, "Ma, give me some of that brandy, I's'e just as cold as Put." J. P. Rions came September 20th, made a claim on section 22, and cut and hauled logs for a house. He returned east for his family and reached Minnesota again the following spring. C. F. Hathaway came with Smith and Putnam, made a claim on section 25, and with the latter, occupied the former's claim during his absence through the summer. Wm. Churchill also made a claim in the northeast corner of the town, built a shanty and broke several acres of ground but did not settle upon it. Most of the settlers had laid in a store of provisions for the winter, but in some cases they were poorly supplied.

Mr. A. N. Smith had teams hauling provisions from Dubuque, but they were delayed by stress of weather. He had sold off his own stock to less fortunate neighbors until his larder was nearly exhausted. He accordingly took his gun and started after game. He tramped all day and saw nothing, till just at night, when he succeeded in killing a fine buck. The wolves were out in full force, and he dared not attempt to cross the prairie with his game, so he built a fire and camped on the creek over night.

The next day his trains laden with supplies arrived. The spring and summer of 1855 brought quite an influx of settlers, among whom were Sylvester Ford, M. H. Le Monyon, N. A. Britt, George Strok, H. Andrews, Sam'l Read, and others. Mr. Britt took the claim upon which Churchill had made improvements the year before, but as he had vacated it and left it untenanted for over nine months, Britt considered he had a legal right to it. He accordingly ploughed and planted the ground and removed his family to the house. He moved in on Friday, and on Sunday Wm. Churchill in company with his brother Isaiah, called to talk about the claim. They had made a previous demand upon him to vacate

Digitized by Google

the claim which he refused to obey. After a time spent in conversation Britt accompanied by the two Churchills went out to look after his horse. As they passed over a little creek near the house Wm. Churchill grappled with Britt, threw him to the ground and called on his brother to bring a rope, which they had in readiness. Mrs. Britt seeing her husband set upon by two men ran to his assistance, but being a slender woman and in feeble health she could offer no effectual aid, and she soon saw him bound and hurried away. The agonized wife followed as rapidly as was possible, carrying her little girl of three years in her arms, two other girls, five and seven years of age, followed her footsteps. Nearly all of that day she searched for her husband, but without success, and as night approached, fatigued and almost broken hearted, she returned to her desolate home. After giving her little children some supper she made up a bundle and prepared to spend the night in the woods, as she dared not stay in the house. When she was ready to start, two men Wm. Fry and a Mr. Wilson, entered the house.

They were strangers to her but friends, and heralded the coming of her husband, whom she soon saw approaching.

It appears that the Churchill's had taken Britt to a grove of timber where, by threats of instant death should he refuse, they had forced him to make them a bill of sale of all his personal property and an agreement to quit the claim. Several lawsuits were the result of this operation, which ended, however, in Britt's retaining the claim. In March, 1855, Samuel Reed and Thomas Johnson visited Dodge County, and on their return to Alamakee County, Iowa, gave such glowing accounts of the country that other members of their families determined to visit and perhaps settle in it. Accordingly, in the spring of 1856, Mr. Reed and his family, Logan Johnson and David Tyson—a son-in-law of Thomas Johnson—started from Iowa with two breaking teams of oxen, six yoke in each team. They arrived in Concord upon the 4th of June, and began operations at once. Samuel Reed located upon the southwest quarter of section 7, Milton, but his sons settled in Concord—George T. on section 12, Morris E. on section 12 also (the southeast quarter); William M.on section 13. Josiah D., the eldest son, did not come until 1857. He then obtained 80 acres of his father's on section 13. Johnson settled on section 12, and Tyson on section 11, where he put up a house. Here a part of the party lived, and the others stayed at the house of Samuel Reed, in Milton.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Tyson's wife died in the May following, and he sold his claim and returned to Iowa, selling his claim through M. Wray, who came that spring, to O. H. Everts, who still occupies it.

All of the Reed family are gone from Concord at the present time, except Morris E., who still resides, a prosperous farmer, upon the claim he originally pre-empted

On the 14th of June, this same year, came Eliphalet Bean, with his family, and settled on section 8. His brother John took a claim on section 7. His father, John K. Bean, settled upon the same section. Lyman Fuller had taken a claim the year before on section 8. Mr. Bean lived in his wagon during the summer, but hauled enough lumber from Red Wing to build in the fall. He put up the first granary in the township. A painful event occurred this winter, which was a terribly severe one. Just before Christmas, the wife of Lyman Fuller, while on her way home with an ox team, got out to go afoot for a short distance. For what reason it is impossible to tell, she took a different road from the one the team followed, and which it went on home. She wandered until at length she sank and was found in the cold snow—a shroud for her eternal sleep.

The southern portion of Concord was settled largely by a colony from Lowell, Massachusetts. The party received its impetus from Isaac Milliken, who visited Minnesota in 1855. Sixteen young men started from Lowell in the spring of 1856, and from Dubuque started afoot across the country for Minnesota. Nine reached Dodge County, several of whom are still residents here. On section 34, A. B. Woods and a brother, D. L. Woods, found their homes, and reside on the original claims yet. The others who settled in the near vicinity were Isaac Milliken, Josiah Shaw, Henry Hasey, D. E. Sawyer, David Dow, Aphas B. Russ and —. Cheney. The last soon sold to M. D. Underwood, who became a well-known citizen of the county.

All of this party, with the exception of A. B. Woods, were married men at the time, and of course, their wives came as soon as accommodations could be provided for them. For the first summer, however, they ran a couple of genuine bachelor frontier establishments—one on A. B. Wood's place, and the other on M. D. Underwood's, and fed on pancakes *ad libitum*. Snakes, it is said, were remarkably thick at that time. A. B. Woods killed sixty-six at one butchery. Now, a rattlesnake bite is, without doubt, both uncomfortable and dangerous. So the settlers kept plenty of antidote

Digitized by Google

medicine at hand. About two gallons for each man was considered the necessary quantity to be held in reserve. Deer were plenty, and during the winters the settlers labored diligently to thin their number. A. B. Woods and Mr. Hasey started one day on a little hunting trip, but as it began to snow and night was approaching, they concluded they might as well give up the chase and return home. So they started, and by daylight next morning found themselves beyond Rice Lake, sixteen miles away.

They had lots of exercise before they got home, as the snow was about two feet deep, and they had also developed pretty good appetites. The northwest corner of the town was settled by James and Robert Cain, in 1857. The town plat of Concord was surveyed between May 30th and June 7th, 1856, and occupied a part of the west half of section 23. It was put on record by Hammond and Wright, and T. J. Lowry, B. S. Cooks, James M. Sumner, T. G, Ingraham, and E. Williams were also interested in the town site.

The location was a desirable one, and a good water power on the Zumbro River, near at hand, made the future prospect all the more promising.

Messrs. Cook and Ingraham built a store and stocked it with general merchandise. The same building is now occupied for the same purpose by W. G. Avery. Mr. Sumner built a commodious house and opened it as a hotel. It was the first and only hotel in Concord, and for many years was kept by J. P. Rions. L. S. Rossiter is the present landlord. In 1856 John South built a flouring mill in Eagle Valley, two miles above the village, which is still in operation—as a feed mill, however—and it is upon the only improved water power in town.

S. S. Worthing built a blacksmith shop in the summer of 1855. The first store in town was started by Hammond and Wright in the fall of 1855. The next blacksmith shop was put in by L. P. Hill. J. M. Sumner became the first postmaster, and J. P. Rions was "Route Agent" on the line between Mantorville and Concord. He made forty trips, afoot, for one dollar a trip. It once happened that two strangers arrived in Mantorville wishing to go to Concord. They were told the mail would go as soon as the eastern mail arrived. So they waited to go with it. When the time arrived they looked for the team, but failed to see it. Rions, throwing the bag over his shoulder, told them to come on and they could have a free ride on the Foot & Walker Line. This called for a treat, but, strange

Digitized by Google

to say, Shrober—the "host" at Mantorville—had no whisky. It is hard to believe, but we must rely upon the veracity of the old settlers.

In 1857, Blakesley and Norman built a steam saw mill which added greatly to the convenience of the settlers. Lyman Berry started a boot and shoe shop. In 1866, Orcutt & Co. stated a wagon shop, which is now operated by T. J. Dikes.

The first school was taught in a little building near where the Christian Church now stands, in May and June, 1855. Miss Cornelia Grems, of Milton, was the teacher. No religious services were held until the summer of 1856, when the Rev. J. M. Rogers, a M. E. clergyman, held services in the school house. The village has remained about the same as in early times. Usually, two stores have shared the trade, but three have been in operation at the same time. The people of Concord are industrious, intelligent and independent. No liquor has ever been sold in this place, and the moral and religious element stand forth pre-eminent. The first marriage of parties living in Concord was that of John Hart and Amanda Orcutt, and it occurred in the fall of 1855. The first death was that of a child of Mr. C. Amalong, which lived but a few hours after its birth.

The township was organized May 11th, 1858, the first election being held in the house of J. M. Sumner. Following is a list of principal town officers:

1858. T. G. Ingraham, Daniel E. Sawyer and William Wright—*Supervisors.*
E. L. Wright—*Town Clerk.*
C. L. Chase—*Assessor.*
M. B. Dolson—*Collector.*
T. G. Ingraham, Eliphalet Bean—*Justices of the Peace.*
M. B. Dolson and D. L. Woods—*Constables.*
Ebenezer Tilden—*Road Supervisor.*
Isaac Tourtelotte—*Overseer of the Poor.*

	Chairman of Supervisors.	Town Clerk.	Assessor.
1859	Josiah Shaw,	John M. Thorn,	C. L. Chase.
1860	" "	E. L. Wright,	Orson Orcutt,
1861	J. B. Wright,	John Hart,	H. H. Orcutt,
1862	" "	J. M. Avery,	D. F. Holden,
1863	C. L. Chase,	A. Alder,	T. J. Tibbetts,

Digitized by Google

1864	T. J. Tibbetts,	E. L. Wright,	C. F. Hathaway,
1865	W. C. Taylor,	" "	A. N. Smith,
1866	P. Nelson,	" "	C. L. Chase,
1867	" "	H. C. Carter,	" "
1868	V. C. Andrews,	" "	" "
1869	M. G. Peters,	" "	" "
1870	T. J. Tibbetts,	M. M. Severns,	" "
1871	R. Smith,	" "	" "
1872	E. W. Westcott,	" "	" "
1873	" "	" "	H. M. Bayless,
1874	R. Smith,	" "	" "
1875	A. Myers,	" "	C. L. Chase,
1876	J. W. Cooper,	C. N. Williams,	" "
1877	J. W. Cooper,	C. N. Williams,	George Grems,
1878	M. Childs,	J. Babcock,	" "
1879	T. J. Dykes,	" "	H. M. Bayless,
1880	M. G. Peters,	" "	" "
1881	" "	" "	" "
1882	V. C. Andrews,	T. J. Dykes,	" "
1883	E. W. Westcott,	" "	" "
1884	" "	" "	" "

In 1860 the population was 400.
" 1870 " " " 792.
" 1880 " " " 1040.

Total valuation, 1860	$60,507
Acres assessed in 1864	22,835
Valuation of same in 1864	$70,900
" " structures thereon	$2,600
" " city lots and structures	$2,000
" " personal property	$13,563
Total valuation, 1864	$89,063
Number of acres assessed, 1883	23,861
Average value per acre, 1883	$11.29
Valuation with structures thereon	$269,438
Valuation—town lots and structures	$8,800
Persons assessed for personal property tax	179
Amount assessed therefor	$56,834
Total valuation	$335,072

Digitized by Google

SOCIETIES.

Christian Church of Concord.—This flourishing congregation of disciples of Christ deserves to be mentioned among the important factors that go to make up the history of Concord. It has, from its earliest beginning, been one of the recognized powers for good in the immediate neighborhood of its location, having, in the last few years, greatly enlarged its field of usefulness, until at the present writing (A. D., 1884) it is the strongest and most influential body of Christians in the township—if not in the county.

From a very small beginning, it has passed through many vicissitudes in reaching its present prosperous condition. It has, in its time, experienced some of the severest seasons of adversity, and also has enjoyed its reaping times of prosperity.

Something more than a quarter of a century ago, and soon after this country began to be settled, the little settlement of pioneers located near Fair Point were called together on the occasion of the death of a little child of Benjamin Woodward, one of the early settlers in that neighborhood. D. M. Haggard, then a young man residing there, a disciple—but not a preacher at that time—was requested by the parents of the deceased child to conduct a brief religious service at the funeral. He complied as best he could. This seems to have been the cause of first introducing the idea of holding religious meetings in the community. They were continued from house to house, led by D. M. Haggard, and resulted in an organization of a Church of Disciples, composed of a few brethren and sisters, residing, some in Goodhue, and some in Dodge County. Ten persons had their names enrolled, and these constituted the nucleus of the Church of Christ, now at Concord. This little organization was effected in the house of Benjamin Woodward, March 14th, 1858.

Names enrolled: D. M. Haggard, elder; L. P. Hill, deacon; Mary Haggard, Christine Hill, Benj. Woodward, Hannah A. Woodward, Redding Woodward, T. B. Haggard, E. Tilden, and Elizabeth Tunks. In 1859 the place of meeting for the congregation was changed from the neighborhood at Fair Point to Eagle Valley. The first meeting of importance was held by Walter Morris in the dwelling house of Austin Tilden, which meeting resulted in gaining several additions to the little band, and placing it upon stronger grounds in various respects.

Digitized by Google

In 1860 the community joined together and erected a log house at Eagle Valley, to be used for church and school purposes. This afforded a permanent place for the meetings of the church, where they were continued regularly until the old log house gave out, and was succeeded by a neat frame. This the church continued to use till they moved into their present commodious building.

During all these years the congregation had been ministered to by a number of preachers. At different times prosperous revival meetings cheered them on to new activities. Charles Levan, in 1859, held a series of meetings in the school house in the village of Concord, with good results. D. M. Haggard (who, since first mentioned, became a prominent preacher), was the first pastor for the congregation.

The following-named persons have ministered to the church at different times in their order:—D. M. Haggard, Charles Levan, Walter Morris, Charles Rowe, T. T. Van Dolah, A. P. Frost (first as traveling evangelist), R. B. Hunt, Samuel P. Johnson, D. M. Miles, James McGuire, John Truax, A. P. Frost, and J. M. McReynolds. This brings us to January 1st, 1884.

Much of the time during these years, the church was without regular preaching, being taught by the eldership, to whose efficiency the congregation owes much for its permanency at present. Much praise is due to A. Tilden and M. Wray, who have served the church with constancy and fidelity, from a very early period to the present time. The Sunday School, under the efficient management of its various superintendents, has been, and is still, a mighty auxiliary to the work of the church—a large proportion of the members in latter years coming from the Sunday School.

But it was not until the completion and dedication of their present commodious house of worship in the village of Concord, that the church came out in habiliments worthy the sacrificing devotion of the *true* and the *tried*. Few can appreciate this wonderful achievement. Few in numbers, none rich in purse, but fully alive to the necessity, shoulder to shoulder, hand in hand, harmoniously, determinately, did they—devoutly asking God's blessing to go with them—set to work; and under the skillful management of a judicious building committee, presided over by M. Wray, and seconded by the hearty co-operation and liberal contributions of the brethren within—and many friends from without—the work of

Digitized by Google

building the new edifice was pushed forward without hindrance to final completion—at a cost reaching nearly $3,000,

At the suggestion of John Truax, pastor W. H. Rogers, of Minneopolis, was invited to assist in the dedicatory services, January 1, 1879, all remaining indebtedness (only $150,00) being provided for, the house was duly set apart to the service of Almighty God. W. H. Rogers continued several weeks in a series of interesting revival meetings, resulting in over forty accessions to the church, Since this, the church has enjoyed almost uninterrupted prosperity—now numbering over 150 communicants, with a prosperous Sunday-school of an average attendance of about 120. Dr. C. P. Gibson, Superintendent, S. J. Sherwood, Assistant, and a full corps of competent teachers, are in charge of this work.

Present officers of the church: A. Tilden and M. Wray, Elders; John Truax, temporary Pastor; A. Myers, C. Spreiter, Jos. Barns, S. J. Sherwood and Dr. C. P. Gibson, Deacons.

Since the organization of the church, up to the present, there have been some six hundred names on the church register.

The Baptist Church of Concord was organized in 1863. The constituent members were E. Wescott, W. C. Taylor, S. W. Pierce, G. Durfey, E. W. Wescott, G. I. Pierce, their wives, and C. R. Wescott, Susan F. Wescott, Sarah A. Orcutt, Italia Orcutt, Lavinia Ford and E. Stedman. Rev. E. Wescott was chosen pastor, and W. C. Taylor, Deacon, E. W. Wescott, Clerk.

In 1866, E. Wescott was followed as pastor by Rev. V. B. Conk lin. In 1870, however, Rev. E. Wescott became again the pastor, and during this period of his service the present church edifice was built, at an expense of nearly $2,000. The different pastors of the church from 1877—when Rev. E. Wescott's labors with them ceased for a time—were in succession: Revs. E. P. Dye, W. C. Woodruff, R. H. Shaftoe and G. D. Ballentine. E. Wescott again resumed service in 1883.

This church has had the common experience in the vicissitudes of life, but is vigorous and harmonious. Its services are regularly maintained and it has a membership of over fifty persons. A good Sabbath-school is maintained in connection with it.

The Wesleyan Methodist Church of West Concord was organized by Rev. D. F. Shepardson on the 15th of April, 1877, with a membership of twenty-six. Three persons have since joined, and seven have been granted letters of dismissal. The services have

Digitized by Google

been held in the school-house of District No. 9, in West Concord once in two weeks. A Union Sabbath-school is held at the same place each Sabbath. Those who have served this church as pastors, named in succession, are: Revs. Robert Hardy, Charles Cox, James Knapinberger, Clark Norton, —— Rhodes and George Reeves.

Washington Lodge, No. 38, A. F. & A. M.—This Lodge was organized at Wasija originally and maintained a good working organization there for several years. In March, 1878, their hall in Wasioja village was burned to the ground and all their books, records, etc., destroyed. It therefore, is impossible to give the list of officers for the period preceding this catastrophe.

At that time several members had been dismissed to form a Lodge in Dodge Center. The others removed their Lodge to Concord, where it still is. The officers of 1877 before the destruction of the hall, were:—

S. S. Hitchcock, W. M.
W. H. Vinton, S. W.
Leonard Spreiter, J. W.
H. C. Sheldon, Secretary.

The officers from 1879 are—

1879 M. G. Peters, W. M.
H. C. Sheldon, S. W.
F. W. Benjamin, J. W.
John Morris, Treasurer.
M. M. Severns, Secretary.

1880 M. G. Peters, W. M.
D. B. York, S. W.
L. Spreiter, J. W.
G. W. Benjamin, Treasurer.
M. M. Severns, Secretary.

1881 M. G. Peters, W. M.
D. B. York, S. W.
H. W. Severns, J. W.
G. W. Benjamin, Treasurer.
M. M. Severns, Secretary.

1882 M. G. Peters, W. M.
D. B. York, S. W.
H. W. Severns, J. W.
G. W. Benjamin, Treasurer.
M. M. Severns, Secretary.

Digitized by Google

1883 H. M. Severns, W. M.
D. B. York, S. W.
Leonard Spreiter, J. W.
G. W. Benjamin, Treasurer.
M. M. Severns, Secretary.
1884 H. W. Severns, W. M.
D. B. York, S. W.
T. J. Dyke, J. W.
F. W. Benjamin, Treasurer.
M. M. Severns, Secretary.

Since its organization in the county, 138 have been initiated, and at the present time it has a membership of about thirty-five in good standing.

CHAPTER XIV.

CLAREMONT TOWNSHIP.

This Township, which is situated on the western side of the county and bounded on the north by Ellington, east by Wasioja, south by Ripley and west by Steele County; was first settled by a colony of New Hampshire people, and the name it bears as well as the name of the line along which they settled, "Claremont Street," was given in commemoration of the town from which they came—Claremont, New Hampshire. No more thrifty, intelligent people ever sought a home in the western wilds than these New Hampshire gaukees, and along no road in Dodge County can be seen more evidences of prosperity and well repaid industry than along the well-known "Claremont Street." With the exception of this street, which runs through the town from east to west one and one-half miles south of the town line, the township is rather sparsely settled. This is due both to the fact that the soil in other portions is more variable in its fertility—much of it having a clayey subsoil and only slight elevation—and to the further fact that much of it is owned by non-residents. There are, however, many good farms scattered over the township. In the north-west corner of the town and lying partly in Steele County, is Rice Lake, a beautiful sheet of water by whose side a village was platted at an early

Digitized by Google

day. It died in infancy, however, as did several of the villages of Dodge County. South-east of the lake on section 7, a small creek arises, called the Rice Lake branch of the Zumbro, It flows in an easterly direction south of Claremont Street, a short distance, and joins the South Middle Fork of the Zumbro, on section 14 in Wasioja township. Another small stream arising on section 21 Claremont, flows north and empties into the first named creek just south of H. M. Newhalls', on section 10. In early times this township was almost entirely devoid of trees except in the south-eastern part where there was and still is a considerable growth of timber along the South Middle Fork of Zumbro, which flowing northerly from Manchester and Prince Lakes in Ripley enters Claremont on section 33. It runs north about half-way across this section and then making a turn eastward crosses sections 34 and 5, and again enters the township of Ripley from section 36, near the south-east corner of Claremont.

At an early period, however, the settlers on the prairie began setting out trees, so that for several years now fine groves of soft maple and other trees give shade and break the force of the severe winds that in winter sweep across the open country. As an instance of the difficulties in the way of obtaining trees, Mr. Newhall relates that in 1862 he brought small cottonwoods to be transplanted across the Mississippi River in a skiff.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Upon one of the last days of April, 1854, Alonzo G. Way, of Clayton County, Iowa, accompanied bp Judge Crary, of the same county, each mounted upon a trusty horse, started on a trip to the north for the purpose of inspecting the newly fledged territory of Minnesota and of selecting a location for future settlement. The precise road they took cannot be determined, but while crossing the open prairie some twenty miles north of Claremont, they most unexpectedly came upon a well beaten track or road leading westerly as far as the eye could reach. Upon inspection the marks of wheels and of iron-shod horses convinced them that they were near or upon the road to one of the trading posts that had for some time been established by adventurous spirits in different parts of the territory for traffic with the natives. They determined to follow the road and doing so came just as the sun was sinking behind the ex-

Digitized by Google

panding leaves of the "big wood" upon the bluffs that overlook the mingling of the waters of the Cannon and Straight Rivers. There upon the level plain before them lay an Indian town with its tepees, ponies, children and dogs; but in the midst they descried a large frame house, with white painted walls and green window shutters. This, upon descending the bluffs and crossing the river, they found was the abode of that old Indian trader and hunter, Alexander Fairibault. Next morning they started south, and following the valley of the Straight River, came to where the village of Medford now stands. They then crossed the timber to the east and came upon the newly erected log cabin of a man named Albin. From him they learned that to the south-east there lay a heavy body of timber surrounding a lake of considerable size. Toward this they bent their steps, and upon the fourth day of May, 1854, first beheld the clear, sparkling waters of Rice Lake and inspected the heavy timber which lined its northern shores. They made their camp and passed the night beneath the shadows of the giant trees and, for many years there might be seen upon the white blazed side of a huge oak tree as a memento of that visit the inscription: "A. G. Way, May 5th, 1854."

Here then was the first claim mark made by civilized man in the "western slice" of Dodge County a slice which was afterwards given away and now forms a part of Steele County, Minnesota. On the morrow the travelers resumed their march and skirting the north shore of the lake passed over the ground since occupied by the village of Rice Lake thence through the fine burr oak groves to the east of the lake and entered the beautiful valley along which "Claremont street" now runs near where the residence of Mrs. Clark now stands. They forded the stream near where the road from Mr. Kidders to the station now crosses and following the old Indian trail which passed diagonally across the prairie they crossed the ridge to the south from which they had a fine view of the valley and of the surrounding ridges. They passed on to the southeast through the timber on the Wasioja River through the towns of Ashland, Canisteo and Vernon and thence homeward through northern Iowa to their place of starting.

On arriving at home Mr. Way left his farm and business in the care of Mr. O. B. Kidder who had come west early in the spring of 1854, and started for his native State for the purpose of organizing a company or colony to take possession of and settle his newly

Digitized by Google

John Flood M.D.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

found domains. He arrived in Claremont, New Hampshire, about the last of June and soon secured the co-operation of several young men who were willing to exchange the tread mill of a manufacturing town for free air and boundless independence of the western prairies. Among those who were ready to start immediately were Geo. O. Way, Geo. Hitchcock, B. L. Quimby, H. M. Newhall and O. F. Way while several others would start as soon as their business interests could be accommodated to the change. Mr. Way accompanied by his brother O. F. Way retured to Iowa about the second week in July. Arrived there they immediately commenced preparations for the journey to the north and early in September the white canvas covers were fitted to the wagons and provisions, tools and traps sufficient for their needs were loaded in. A cow was tied behind, the oxen were yoked in front and the "prairie schooner" was ready for its voyage to the north. The party consisted of A. G. Way, O. B. Kidder his son Geo. B. Kidder and O. F. Way. On the 15th of September they entered the little town of Mantorville which then contained three houses. Here the teams were left in charge of O. F. Way while the other three started to look up the valley and lake whose image had remained undimned in the mind of Mr. Way. Their fears that the land of promise might be appropriated by other immigrants were allayed as they found it as it had been left four months before. The next day they returned to Mantorville and upon the morning of the 18th of September, 1854, they started for their final destination and ere the sun went down that day there might have been seen in a burr oak grove just east of Rice Lake the white covers of two emigrant wagons while grouped around the fire whose smoke mingled with the foliage of the trees were the four hardy men whose journey we have followed to its close.

To show how completely wild was the country to which they had come it need only be mentioned that as the trains were entering the grove there appeared about half a mile away across the creek a herd of some thirty elk feeding in peace and contentedness utterly unconscious of the near proximity of their unwelcome visitors. The next morning when the men arose and looked toward the creek they saw standing on the bank what appeared to be a horse with some kind of a vehicle attached and wading about in the water a man evidently in trouble, so hastening to his assistance they found "old man Wells" the companion and assistant of Fari-

Digitized by Google

bault. He had been following the herd of elk for some days and having secured as much of venison and hides as his one Indian pony could draw had started for his home in Faribault. In attempting to cross the creek whose banks were rather high and abrupt his cart had capsized and now all his plunder of venison hides, knives, guns, etc., lay soaking in the water. While helping the old hunter gather his traps together they tried to obtain some information of the surrounding country, but like all of his class he was reticent and unwilling to talk. Among other things Alonzo Way said to him, "There are not many springs in the country are there" meaning of course springs of water to which Yankee statement with interrogatory attachment, the old man after some hesitancy grunted out "wa'al, if there ar'nt many springs you'll find there's winters enuff." After getting his load in place the old hunter kindly gave the boys a generous piece of venison and slowly plodded his way homeward.

The immigrants now selected their claims and began preparations for their winter which the hunter prophet had foretold. Two of the party O. F. Way and Geo. B. Kidder were under age but the others A. G. Way and O. B. Kidder at once staked out claims, Way on section eight and Kidder on section nine about two miles east of Rice Lake and Mr. Kidder plowed the first furrow in the township. About forty tons of hay were stacked, a cabin ten by twelve erected and such other work done as was necessary, and now Alonzo Way, O. B. and Geo. Kidder started for Iowa to finish harvesting their crops there, leaving O. F. Way, then a boy in his 'teens with a dog a gun and a cow to hold the fort. In about a week, however, his fears of passing Indians and the lonesomeness in his isolated condition were relieved by the arrival of another immigrant wagon slowing coming from Mantorville in which were Geo. O. Way and wife and Geo. Hitchcock. They had reached Iowa from the east after the others had left for Minnesota and hastily collecting together their "household goods" had started on after. They missed the returning teams as they took different roads and reaching Mantorville they inquired the way to the new settlement. Although the day had partly passed, impatience to reach their destination urged them forward. They, however, were compelled by darkness to camp on the way and so the oxen were unhitched the cow milked and they laid themselves down to sleep. But "tired nature's sweet restorer balmy sleep" was a stranger to the spot whereon they lay. A thirst as

Digitized by Google

strong and as hopeless as that of "Tantalus" tormented them. They drained the jug. They aroused the poor old cow and drained from her the last drop of lacteal fluid she could yield, but still they could not sleep. Drink they must have. Like the "Tramps abroad" who shivered for a whole night within half a mile of shelter, they thirsted in utter ignorance that just over the ridge in the darkness was a little stream laughing, if water does laugh, at their discomfiture. In desperation they search the baggage. Hurrah! their hands grasp a bottle. They shake it. It rattles. Its contents are liquid without a doubt. One draws the cork and eagerly raises it to his lips swallows a draught and while tears (of joy and gratitude perhaps but tears anyway) roll down his cheeks hands it to his companion who drinks and also weeps. 'Twas a touching scene and the parties were greatly affected—probably with the reflection that nearly all of their "peppersauce," and good peppersauce too, was gone. The next morning an hour's ride brought them to the cabin of Way and Kidder and Mrs. Way the first white woman to tread the soil of the beautiful valley sprang lightly to the ground. In a few weeks those who had gone to Iowa returned with supplies for the winter and a little later H. M. Newhall and B. M. Quimby joined them in the little cabin. Eight men in that one room 10x12 with its cook stove its beds and boxes and barrels, and Mrs. Way as housewife and cook. She remained until the commencement of winter when she returned to Iowa. They busied themselves in building cabins and getting ready for future work upon the land. During the winter about the 1st of February, Mr. Kidder and A. G. Way returned to Iowa and soon came back to stay with Mrs. Geo. O. Way and Mrs. Kidder and family as houses were now built to receive them. Early in the spring of 1855 there arrived from the east L. J. Mann, H. W. Hubbard and Walter Newton who took claims along the creek in the order named. Soon came J. H. Clark and John Gorham one from Texas and one from Massachusetts. Then came Nathan Waldo. Clark and Gorham took claims west of those already occupied and toward Rice Lake. The settlements around Rice Lake were also commenced that same summer by the arrival of A. B. Tiffany, Joseph Ward, John Merrill and J. B. Nichols. Last of these settlers came E. F. Way a brother of the others of that name whose introduction to the Minnesota climate and soil was as damp as that of his brother and Mr. Hitchcock's was dry. Starting from Oronoco to which place he had come by

Digitized by Google

stage he set forth for Mantorville afoot but ere one half the distance was accomplished the sun had gone down and lost in the woods he concluded to stay where he was for the night. The festive musquito and all of his uncles his cousins and his aunts joined in an evening song to lull him to rest, but ere the night had passed a terrible thunder shower awoke him with its vivid flashes of lightning and pouring torrents. Twice the next day was he saturated with "gentle" showers but as night was drawing near reached the haven of refuge and his future home. Other parts of the town were settled in the year 1856 mostly. Mrs. Cartwright and her family arrived this year and at present four of her sons are residents of the same neighborhood in the eastern part of the town. In the southwestern corner of the town are settled a number of German families and around Claremont Station there are a good many Scotch. They are distinguised with few exceptions by all of the thrift, close economy, and exclusive attention to their own interests that characterize this nationality. The first death to occur in this township was that of Mrs. Arvilla Waldo the wife of Nathan Waldo, who died May 23d, 1858.

The first child born was a son—Horace M. Way, born to George O. and Sarah A. Way, on the 4th of July, 1855. For quite a long time the log house built by O. B. Kidder was used as a tavern, and for a while was the only one between Mantorville and Owatonna. The road was travelled largely, as it was the stage route between the towns mentioned, and the log "hotel" had good custom. A post office was established at an early day, and George Hitchcock appointed postmaster. The office was kept in the house of George O. Way. T. G. Patch, B. L. Quimby, H. M. Newhall, J. H. Jacoby, I. A. Collins, and George O. Way each served as postmasters. The office was changed from the street to Claremont Station when the Winona & St. Peter Railroad was built. There is also at the present time a post office near Rice Lake, bearing the name of the lake, kept by J. B. Nichols. D. P. True at an early day opened a store a short distance from O. B. Kidder's. It may also be mentioned that nearly all of the settlers on the street accomodated travellers and the stages to a greater or less extent during these early times. To H. M. Newhall belongs the honor of making the first chair manufactured in the county;—it is still preserved.

Digitized by Google

RICE LAKE VILLAGE.

The first house built on the site of this embryo city was a log one, and was erected by Ambrose B. Tiffany in 1855. It was used as a hotel; additions also were built to it. S. E. Mosher built a small frame house in the fall of 1856 which was also used as a public house, and when hopes of future greatness of Rice Lake City were buoyant a gentleman—John D. Williams, from New York City—built an addition to this building, and called it the Rice Lake House. It was torn down in 1883. In 1856 a blacksmith shop was put in operation in the same vicinity by David Hunter. Another one was soon afterwards built by Harmon Ogden. Steven L. Willson opened a general merchandise store, and in 1857 platted the city of Rice Lake.

It was situated on section 6, a little north of the lake. The plat was recorded November 11th, 1857. He soon sold out to Nichols and Co., now resident parties who made an addition recorded August 26th, 1858, of land lying in the southwest quarter of section 6, Tp. 107, range 18, and in the southeast quarter of section 1, Tp. 107, range 19, west of fifth principal meridian. Another addition was recorded September 3rd, 1857, of southwest quarter of southeast quarter of section 31, Tp. 108, range 18. A post office was established there about 1858. The store of Willson's, of which we have spoken, was the second building in town, and in time gave way to a two-story frame structure that was used as a store for some time. J. P. Gurr, who went there in 1864, kept it for awhile, and afterwards put up a building of his own. When the railroad went to the south, however, he removed to Claremont Station, and Rice Lake ceased to be a trading point. Elder Shepard, the pioneer preacher of Dodge County, organized a Baptist Church at this point of about thirteen members. In 1858, a school house was erected, but the first school had been taught by Mrs. John Merrill in her own house in the summer of 1857.

ORGANIZATION.

Claremont Township was organized May 11th, 1858, the first town meeting being held at the house of Mr. O. B. Kidder. Nathan Waldo was elected moderator, and L. F. Thompson clerk. The following town officers were elected:

Digitized by Google

Supervisors—H. W. Hubbard, Chairman; John D. Williams, A. J. Whiting.
Town Clerk—George Hitchcock.
Assessor—J. B. Nichols.
Overseer of the Poor—E. F. Way.
Collector—Peter J. Houck.
Justices—Nathan Waldo, J. H. Clark.
Constables—O. W. Waldo, A. T. Miner.
Number of votes polled—61.

Following is the list of chairmen of supervisors, town clerks and assessors of succeeding years:

Date.	Chairman of Supervisors.	Assessors.	Town Clerk.
1859	H. W. Hubbard,	J. B. Nichols,	George Hitchcock,
1860	E. F. Way,	John Gorham,	" "
1861	S. P. Whiting,	L. J. Mann,	H. W. Hubbard,
1862	J. B. Nichols,	D. P. True,	" "
1863	O. B. Kidder,	John Gorham,	" "
1864	H. Rich,	J. B. Nichols,	George O. Way,
1865	B. L. Quimby,	" "	" "
1866	John Gorham,	" "	" "
1867	" "	" "	" "
1868	J. McLaughlin,	" "	" "
1869	E. F. Way,	" "	" "
1870	D. S. Babcock,	" "	" "
1871	E. K. Whiting,	" "	" "
1872	W. H. Lee,	" "	" "
1873	" "	" "	J. V. Kendall,
1874	" "	" "	" "
1875	" "	" "	" "
1876	H. M. Newhall,	" "	" "
1877	Wm. Connell,	" "	L. H. Spraeger,
1878	John Harmer,	" "	George Hitchcock,
1879	J. A. Dodge,	" "	" "
1880	E. F. Way,	" "	" "
1881	" "	" "	F. W. Doe,
1882	H. C. Hythecker,	" "	" "
1883	E. F. Way,	" "	" "
1884	" "	" "	" "

Digitized by Google

The population in 1860 was	277.
" " " 1870 "	538.
" " " 1880 "	582.
Acres assessed in 1864	19,085
Valuation of same	$62,408
" " structures thereon	$1820
" " city lots and structures	$3,094
" " personal property	$10,417
Total valuation	$77,811
Total valuation in 1860	$46,442
Acres assessed in 1883	22,259
Average value per acre	$10.81
Valuation of acres with structures thereon	$240,690
" town lots and structures	$22,065
Persons assessed for personal property tax	168
Amount assessed therefor	$44,045
Total valuation	$306,800

CHURCHES.

Congregational.—The Congregational Church of Claremont was organized in May, 1860, by the Rev. Charles Shedd.

For a time meetings were held in school houses, but at length a tasty church building was erected near the eastern end of Claremont Street, and dedicated July 21st, 1878, Rev. Dr. Cobb preaching the sermon. Elder Shedd, to whose efforts the Congregational Churches of Dodge County owe much of their prosperity, was present, and gave interesting historical reminiscences. At its organization the members were, T. J. Hunt, Henry Stevens, Mrs. Dorothy Stevens, Mrs. Elizabeth Patch, Mrs. Mary H. Hunt, Truman Patch, Mrs. Truman Patch, Mrs. E. Beckwith. Since that time the number has been increased in all to 60, of whom, however, sixteen have been either dismissed or taken to their last home. The church has been connected with that of Dodge Center, and has always been ministered to by the same pastor, toward whose salary it contributes. In the sketch of the Congregational Church will be found the names of its various pastors. The church building is valued at about $1,800.

Digitized by Google

Regular Baptist.—The Baptist Church on Claremont Street was organized about the year 1875. Those who have served it as pastors are, Rev. M. House, Rev. E. P. Dye, and its present pastor, E. Westcott, since January, 1879. It has always worshiped with the congregational brethren in harmony and good friendship, each holding a service on alternate Lord's days, and all engaging in a union Sunday school.

CLAREMONT VILLAGE.

This village owed its origin and first boom to the railaoad company, or rather to H. C. Atkins, the superintendent of the company, As soon as the road was built and cars began to run thereon, a warehouse was brought from Winona and put up—the same now owned by John Edmond—and parties began buying wheat for the Railroad Company. John McCoy was their first agent. A town site was surveyed in July, 1866, of south half of north-west quarter and north half of south-west quarter of section 28, township 107, range 18, by H. C. Atkins, and the construction of an immense elevator begun the same fall. This building, when finished, had a capacity of 80,000 bushels and cost $37,500. Building began about the same time, and besides the dwelling house erected by Charles Riddle, two stores were built and stocked, the first by J. H. Jacoby and the next by Marshall Brothers. This second store was stocked by James King. It is the building now occupied by James Edmond as an agricultural implement store.

The Postoffice of Claremont street was removed to the new station and J. H. Jacoby appointed Postmaster.

In the early spring of 1867, William McLaughlin put up a hotel building. He before this time had handled lumber for Laird & Norton, of Winona. During the summer, also Youman Bros, and Hodgins put into the town a very large stock of lumber. J. H. Jacoby was their agent.

Three other stores were added this spring, 1867; one was built by George Hoffman and Orlo Way; another by William Hubbard, and the third by J. P. Gurr, who put up quite a large building and stocked it partly with goods brought from Rice Lake. where he had been trading. His stock of goods was the most extensive which had so far been offered for sale, comprising hardware, dry goods, groceries, etc. He also engaged in buying wheat to some extent; also shipped farmers' produce, etc.

Digitized by Google

The Hubbard store was rented to Hoffman & Way, who put groceries in stock. A blacksmith shop was built in the spring by Thomas Russell. Two others were added to the place soon, one by —— Gifford; the other by Joshua Fairbank.

A school was taught this summer by Miss Grinnell of Faribault, Rice County, in the old warehouse building. Religious services were held at the same place by the Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists and United Brethren.

Daniel Crane started a shoe shop. Everything looked favorable for the future of Claremont until Dodge Center was started, and Atkins, the patron of Claremont, succeeded by Stewart who became interested in the growth of Dodge Center. No additions were made to the mercantile establishments or dwellings of the village after 1870 worth noting, and in fact several buildings were moved away. But the good crop of 1877 put new life into all the arteries of trade and the business of Claremont increased considerably. About 1875, however, a joint stock company was organized, composed mostly of farmers, which was known as the Claremont Flouring and Mill Company. John Edmond was President and David Downey the first miller. Claremont is not situated near to any stream, nor in the timber, but it is finely located for wind. Nothing impedes the movements of heaven's gentle breezes and no wonder that the worthy denizens of Claremont and vicinity should conceive the idea of utilizing their advantages by constructing a wind-mill and compel the winds so frolicsome with barns, haystacks and fields of grain, to settle down to the sober business of grinding wheat and corn. At any rate about 1874 or 5, the mill was built at a cost of about $11,000. The aerial engine or windwheel was sixty feet in diameter.

For some time the mill was rented, but in time it passed from the hands of the joint stock company into the possession of J. G. Briggs and Charles Gallup who own and operate it at present, The "big" elevator burned on the 23rd of November, 1878. At this time it was owned by Van Dusen & Co., who soon erected on its site the present elevator building. In 1879 D. C. Fairbank built an elevator which he still owns and operates, In 1878 H. C. Rand began a large brick block which was completed the next year. He put a good stock of general merchandise in when the building was finished. Richard Rockwell erected a hardware store in 1878 and stocked it. The building is now occupied by —— Thuett. In

Digitized by Google

1879 Ross & Keefe opened a furniture store. In 1880 Henry Bielenberg built a brick store and filled it with general merchandise. The Catholic Church was built about 1881. No school house was erected in the village until about 1878, when the present commodious one was built. Up to this time the schools were kept either in the warehouse where Miss Grinnell taught, or in the hall above J. Edmond's store. A Presbyterian church is the only religious organization in town with the exception of the Catholic. This church was organized in 1867 or 8 by Rev. Sheldon Jackson or by George Ainslee. The present church edifice, worth about $1,000, was secured through the labors of Rev. J. L. Gage, the pastor of the church at the time it was erected. The people of the village irrespective of denominational sympathies, subscribed liberally and some aid was received from the Church Erection Board. Services are now held each Sabbath by the Presbyterians, but the church has been used at various times by other denominations. The church has as nearly as can be learned between forty and sixty members. The brevity and incompleteness of this sketch of the Presbyterian church is due to our inability to secure the necessary information or access to the records.

The village of Claremont was incorporated as such by a special act of the Legislature, approved March 11, 1878. The territory so incorporated being all of section 28, town 107 north, range 18 west of fifth principal meridian. The first election under its charter was held April 1st. 1878. Following is a list of officers elected up to date: April 1, 1878—

President—John Edmond.
Recorder—George Thuett.
Treasurer—H. Bielenberg.
Marshal—C. M. Martin.
Justice—C. McLaughlin.

Twenty-eight votes were cast against license and twenty-seven for,

1879 *President*—John Edmond.
Recorder—George Hitchcock.
Treasurer—John H. Carroll.
Marshal—J. McKay.
1880 *President*—J. H. Carroll.
Recorder—William Hankins.

Digitized by Google

Treasurer—George Hitcheock.
Marshal—C. M. Martin.
Justice—D. F. Gibbons.

1881 *President*—John Edmond.
Recorder—T. J. Dausenberg.
Trrasurer—Tomas Gibbons.
Marshal—J. W. Crow.
Justice—G. H. Houghton.

1882 *President*—George Hitchcock.
Recorder—William Edmond
Treasurer—Thomas Gibbon.
Marshal—James Edmond.

1883 *President*—John Edmond.
Recorder—William Edmond.
Treasurer—William McPherson.
Marshal—James Edmond.
Justice—H. C. Rand.

1884 *President*—John Edmond.
Recorder—O. F. Way.
Treasurer—William McPherson.
Marshal—C. M. Martin.
Justice—H. C. Rand.

CHAPTER XV.

WASIOJA TOWNSHIP

Is bounded on the north by Concord, east by Mantorville, south by Ashland and west by Claremont townships. It is well watered and well timbered, and contains as fine lime stone quarries as can be found in the State. They have never been properly utilized ow ing to the fact that distance from the railroad has made economical transportation impossible. Sufficient lime is burned from them to supply the local trade. From the south the South Middle Fork of the Zumbro River enters on section 31 and flows in a general north-easterly direction until it reaches the northern part of section 14, when it makes a bend, and thence pursues a north-easterly course until it crosses into Mantorville on section 13. Along this stream

Digitized by Google

lies a belt of timber varying in width from a quarter of a mile to two miles. Another stream, the Rice Lake branch, enters the river near Wasioja village after flowing in an almost straight westerly direction through the townships. There are also several other small tributaries. The prairie portion of the town is excellent for farming, but probably the northern third, where the ground gradually rises from the river, is superior to other sections. A severe wind-storm or cyclone swept across the northern part in the summer of 1883, but its impressions on the face of nature have proved far less enduring than in the minds of men.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement of this town was made in the fall of 1854, by Isaac W. Taylor and Lorenzo Sanborn, who took claims in the south-western corner of the town. W. T. Collum, who came from Minneapolis, bearing a door and window for his future house upon his back, arrived the same fall and selected a claim on the Zumbro River on section 14. He spent the winter in Mantorville, and the following spring occupied the claim and built a house. At about the same time Thomas George, Orrin Bardwell, John Rose, and others, settled near the center of the town, and in May a party comprising Austin A. Mason, Samuel Garrison, Loren B. Garrison, and others, arrived and settled in the eastern portion of the town. In June, 1855, Joseph Dresbach and his sons Michael R. and Samuel, settled on section 28. Samuel Dresbach was afterward killed by lightning, but M. R. Dresbach has lived in Wasioja ever since. In the summer of 1855, Edward Doud, now a resident of Chatanooga, Tennessee, built a log cabin on section 7, which he occupied through the summer. Harrison S. Langdon and O. H. Phillips, came in the fall and a new house was built in the woods on section 15 by the three for a winter residence. Various parties visited the country during the summer and carried to their friends in the east such glowing accounts of the salubrity of the climate and the fertility of the soil that hardly had the spring of 1856 opened before settlers came pouring in. During March and April parties of three or four would be seen tramping across the prairie selecting and staking out their claims, and before the summer was gone nearly every quarter section had its claimant.

Shanties were erected here and there and the proverbially "patient oxen" that constituted the usual team of the early settlers,

Digitized by Google

were hitched to the breaking plows, and the "virgin soil" of Dodge County was ruthlessly disturbed from its slumber of ages and compelled to contribute its share of wheat and corn toward the support of the human race.

Among others who came was a party of young men who were known as the "Bach's" because for some time they were their own housekeepers in a cabin on section 16, near the big spring. J. P. Cheney and B. P. Cheney were of the number, and still live on an adjoining section–section 9–although occasionally absent in Dakota. Edward Glasby, another, lived until his death, on section 8, where his family still reside. Others of the number are dead or gone, as John Hutchins, Ed. Barrow, Truman Fellows and John Clark The cabin which David Phillips and Langdon occupied during the winter of 1855, was bought this same spring by John D. Briggs, who was accompanied by Noyes B. Gallup and Charles Gallup. It was upon what is now called Claremont street. Henry W. Norton had taken, in September, 1855, a quarter section north of Wasioja village where he still resides.

The early settlers of Wasioja came from New England, New York State, and from other States of the west, and were temperate, thrifty and industrious. They were happy and prosperous although deprived of many of the luxuries of life, but when, after breaking a few acres of land and building their diminutive houses, they went back to the east, or at least those who were in a state of single blessedness, and returned with wives, their complete felicity was assured. When Sunday came some one in the farther part of the neighborhood would, perhaps, set forth with an ox team for church at Wasioja. Each family on the road would contribute its numbers to the load and a yoke of cattle to the team until enough passengers would be collected to make a fair sized congregation for a school-house. If their team was not very stylish it was as good as any one had, and tolerably certain not to run away.

Groceries, lumber, etc., at this date, were procured from Red Wing, on the Mississippi River, about fifty miles distant. A mill at Hallowell in the south-eastern corner of Wasioja supplied some lumber. Wild game was not especially abundant, although there were some deer, wolves and prairie chickens, more of the last, perhaps, than at present. Birds, many of which accompany immigration, were less numerous than now. Occasionally a bear would be seen and when one did make his appearance, he generally had to

Digitized by Google

continue his journey at a reasonably rapid pace or become "fresh meat" for the settlers. It is related that a "bruin" one day was seen crossing the country north of what is now Wasioja village followed by quite a number of men and boys armed with clubs, flint lock guns, etc., thirsting for his blood and hungering for his flesh. "Bruin" was at length surrounded, and now comes the question, who killed the bear? Alas! we are compelled to acknowledge our ignorance of this important historical fact. Whether he was shot in the eye by a settler still a resident of the county who was himself nearly killed by the recoil of the gun, or whether he received the fatal bullet from a horseman who was kicked from his horse by the gun, will forever remain a mystery, perhaps, to the chronicler hereof; but—here we can stand on solid fact—the bear was killed and the bear was eaten. The memory of man, especially of hunting and fishing exploits, is often somewhat affected by his imagination and so much leniency can be felt for the discrepancies in the accounts of this memorable event.

In the spring of 1856, while Captain Letz James George and others were engaged in rolling up a log house upon the spot where Prof. Paine's house now stands, in Wasioja, a sudden rise of the river cut them off from their boarding place, which was the cabin of W. T. Collum. Seeing a shanty north of themselves, on the prairie, they determined to seek it for shelter and provender. The shanty was the residence of H. W. Norton, who with his wife, was absent that afternoon. Therefore, when Norton returned he found the party, who were strangers to him, in possession. Captain Letz was appointed by the tresspassers to bear the flag of truce to Norton and to make a treaty of peace, if possible, with him. So the ex-warrior pulled on his boots, or at least tried to pull them on, and set forth on his mission, which proved successful, for Norton was hospitably inclined and determined to make the new-comers happy and at home if there was food enough in the house to supply them. When Mrs. Norton asked if they had had supper the reply was, "Oh! yes, we have attended to that," and they had, using moreover, nearly all the saleratus she had on their potatoes under the impression that it was salt. Such fortitude of the palate is a proof of the hardihood and endurance of these pioneer settlers.

The effect of the Minnesota climate upon the appetite is well known, and if it was not, the gastronomic feats of some of these early settlers would settle the question. The hoe cake is a favorite

Digitized by Google

of the south, and its near relative the pancake or "slap-jack" is equally famous in the north.

They formed the principal article of diet of the settlers, especially of those who kept bachelors' hall. They were of generous dimensions, and were eaten—well—in the most convenient way. The three men who occupied Doud's cabin in the winter of '55–6 approached the very verge of bankruptcy in the matter of provisions before spring. In the course of three months they used 900lbs. of flour, 145lbs. of pork, a sack or two of corn meal, besides as much venison as they wanted. A plate of pancakes a foot high for the first course at dinner was a mere joke to them. At one time Doud determined on frying a few doughnuts, thinking they would be excellent for luncheon. When he had cooked about half a bushel the trio just ate a few for the purpose of learning, probably, if they were good. The experiment proved so satisfactory that the last doughnut had disappeared before they concluded it. Truly, pioneer life has its temptations.

ORGANIZATION AND OFFICERS.

The township was organized in March or April, 1858, but as the records go no farther back than 1860 it has proven impossible to obtain authentic data as to the officers of this year and the one following.

Date.	Chairman of Supervisors.	Town Clerk.	Assessor
1858	....	....	....
1859	....	....	....
1860	H. W. Norton,	O. Atherton,	T. J. Arnold,
1861	James George,	Robert Campbell,	" "
1862	George B. Worth,	C. Atherton,	E. H. Couse,
1863	Daniel E. Sawyer,	" "	W. H. Andrews,
1864	A. A. Mason,	O. H. Phillips,	" "
1865	" "	C. Atherton,	Samuel Clay,
1866	H. C. Sheldon,	" "	J. G. Briggs,
1867	" "	" "	G. H. Bennett,
1868	" "	L. H. Fuller,	W. H. Andrews,
1869	" "	M. H. Warner,	O. H. Phillips,
1870	E. H. Couse,	George W. Yearly,	E. S. Ingalls,
1871	E. S. Ingalls,	F. Burnett,	C. Darling,

Digitized by Google

1872	O. H. Phillips,	F. Burnett,	H. C. Sheldon,
1873	A. A. Mason,	J. S. Miller,	" "
1874	T. J. Hunt,	M. D. Underwood,	" "
1875	A. L. Wellman,	" "	" "
1876	" "	M. R. Dresbach,	" "
1877	F. W. Perry,	" "	" "
1878	" "	" "	" "
1879	" "	C. J. Humason,	J. G. Briggs,
1880	" "	" "	John Fulton,
1881	" "	" "	H. C. Sheldon,
1882	W. A. Coleman,	" "	L. B. Nims,
1883	D. C. Fairbank,	" "	" "
1884	T. J. Hunt,	" "	H. C. Sheldon,

Population in 1860 was 480.
" " 1870 " 1138.
" " 1880 " 875.

Population of Dodge Center in 1880 was 725.

Number of acres assessed in 1864	21,402
Valuation of same in 1864	$82,060
" " structures thereon	$34,180
" " town and city lots and structures	$19,427
" " personal property	$18,413
Total valuation	$123,380
Number of acres assessed in 1883	23,224
Valuation of same with structures thereon	$272,041
Average valuation per acre	$11.71
Valuation town and city lots and structures	$66,492
Number persons for personal property tax	253
Amount assessed therefor	$78,948
Total valuation	$417,481
Number of dwellings in 1870	199
" " families in 1870	205

HALLOWELL.

In 1856 a town site was laid out in the southeast corner of the township at the south middle fork of the Zumbro, and christened Hallowell. A. B. Wellman and Samuel Stoddard erected a steam

Digitized by Google

saw and shingle mill, and D. A. Shaw built and stocked a store of general merchandise. A post office was established and D. A. Shaw appointed postmaster. A blacksmith shop and about a dozen dwellings were also built. Mr. Shaw hauled his goods from Dubuque with teams in February, 1857. In 1858 the steam mill burned but was rebuilt by Mr. Wellman in 1859. Mr. W. gave employment to fifteen or twenty men and the village got a very fair start but since the second mill burnt in 1868 no business has been carried on in the vicinity except farming.

Dodge County gave birth to a great many towns in early times, but in the struggle for existence only the "fittest survive." Hallowell, alas! died at a very early age.

WASIOJA VILLAGE.

Early in the spring of 1856, probably in March, C. H. Moses and Capt. James George purchased either in part or wholly a claim of Henry and Jacob Willyard, on sections 13 and 14, Wasioja Tp., and proceeded to lay out a town plat. It was surveyed by Robert K. Whiting between the 15th and the 24th day of May of this year. The plat was situated in the northwest quarter of section 13, and north half of northeast quarter, and southeast quarter of northeast quarter, and the northeast quarter of southeast quarter of section 14, in township No. 107 north, of range 17, west of 5th principal meridian, and was recorded by Curtis H. Moses, Jacob Willyard, and James George, the town proprietors. There were several additions made as the spirit of speculation grew rife and visions of future wealth and greatness danced before the minds of owners of adjoining lands. The first one was made by E. P. Waterman, who had built the first house in Mantorville. He was a territorial justice, moreover, and upon the formation of the township company of Wasioja removed his court and transferred his interests to that bud of a future city. His addition was the west half of the southwest quarter and northwest quarter of section 12, and the east half of southeast quarter of section 11; surveyed in November, 1856, recorded January 10th, 1857. The next addition was made by Lucius Moses of the southwest quarter of northeast quarter of section 13, recorded June 30th, 1857. Couse's addition was recorded September 14th, 1857, and the portion of the plat called west Wasioja was laid out and recorded in July, 1857. Williamson's addition of

Digitized by Google

the east half of southwest quarter of section 12, was recorded in May, 1857.

Before the snow was off the ground the town proprietors and others who had come, began rolling up a log house near where the bridge now is, to be used for a hotel, but the rapidity with which settlers arrived necessitated the building of a larger house before it could be completed.

The town proprietors were men who did not let enterprises flag for want of push, and Wasioja soon had the biggest kind of a boom. Several buildings were started at about the same time. A hotel—"The Wasioja House,"—was built by C. H. Moses, and as soon as the L part was ready for occupancy Dr. James Garver was put in charge. The first dwelling house was built by E. P. Waterman. The first sales of mercantile wares were made by Dr. Miller, who occupied a small building just east of the hotel. His stock of goods was not excessively large, but the few looking glasses which he had brought with him were of course an "immense attraction" to the female immigrants. S. L. Haight began trade at or about the same time also. Besides the hotel, C. H. Moses erected a store building on the opposite side of the street, in which was put a good stock of general merchandise, also a small store building on Broadway Street that was intended for a bank, but utilized as a law office instead by James George and S. L. Pierce. Mr. Henry Couse put a large building, now known as the Yearley Building, into which Porter and Locke put a large stock of goods. They had previously been trading in the building now occupied by Harvey Andrews. The moral and educational element was pre-eminent in Wasioja even in that day, and almost the first thing the settlers did was to build a school house and hire Miss Mercy Garrison, now the wife of Mr. Zeno Page, of Mantorville, to teach a school, and Elder Shepard, of Ashland, to preach for them. A ladies' Christian Sewing Society was also organized. Besides Elder Shepard a clergyman of the Regular Baptist Church, Elder Shedd, a Congregationalist, and others representing the Free Will Baptist and Methodist denominations held services in the school house.

John Foster started the first blacksmith shop and other industries and lines of trade were begun as time brought settlers and money to the little town. For the first few years of its existence Wasioja was alive and progressive. Its business men were energetic, and represented in their different individualities pretty nearly

Digitized by Google

every qualification and talent that is necessary for the rapid development of a frontier town. The embryo city was beautifully located on the Zumbro River surrounded by good agricultural lands. A magnificent stretch of lime-stone quarry lay on its southern border. It was situated on the territorial stage road, and a railroad was confidently expected. The county seat was hoped for, and Wasioja felt justified in assumining metropolitan airs. It was big with hope and capacious in plan. In July 1856 *The "Wasioja Gazette"* its spokesman to the outside world was ushered into being, and opening its inky mouth hurled words of bitter defiance at rival towns, while it sounded the praises of its birthplace. For about three years it maintained a precarious existence, but finally succumbed to fate and the failure of the effort to establish the county seat at Wasioja. Charley Blaisdell an excellent printer was the publisher, and S. L. Pierce now a prominent lawyer of St. Paul but who at that time was probably not overburdened with law practice drifted into the editorial sanctum, and became a contributor under the name of "Occasional." In a short time he became the recognized editor and the consequent target for the keen shafts, which the "*Express*" of Mantorville launched against Wasioja as a rival town. A few words upon that "historical character" of this town, C. H. Moses may not be out of place. "Curt," as he was commonly known was "childlike and bland," and like Richard the Third seemed "most a saint when most he played the devil." He was unbounded in his generosity, but as proud of success in taking in some unsophisticated capitalist who had wandered to the land of sky blue waters, as was ever a cat of a captive mouse, and yet such was his urbanity, and so well did his air of innocence become him that even his villainy seemed a positive merit.

Corner lots at this time sold for large prices, four and five hundred dollars occasionally, and a more accommodating man to the purchasing stranger than "Curt" never extolled the prospects of a frontier village. Neither was there any difficulty in his buying just the one that suited his fancy for "Curt" was always willing to sell any lot whatever, even if a quit claim deed was the best title he could give. It is but just to say though that never did business flag nor life grow dull for lack of amusement while he remained. Another of the local celebrities of this town was E. P. Waterman a genuine frontier's man. He was one of the company who first penetrated Dodge County for purposes of settlement. At Wasioja

Digitized by Google

he made considerable money in the town site speculation but such was his generosity in helping others that it was soon used up, and together with his wife and three children he migrated to a more inviting frontier. As before stated he was a justice of the Peace, and though learned and impartial as a jurist, sometimes made mistakes. On one occasion a knotty question was in the course of solemn discussion before him. A Wasioja man was one of the parties represented by Captain George. The other party was a Mantorvilleau represented by General Edgerton, now chief justice of Dakota. It was sometimes insinuated that the court had undue confidence in the arguments of Capt. George, and that he always decided in his favor. At the time in question the captain made a learned and elaborate argument and sat down, Waterman decided the point and George jumped up, his keen eyes flashing with astonishment as he exclaimed with his well known effectiveness, "My God!" "Why" exclaimed the startled man of the Wasioja judiciary, "Hav'nt I decided it as you wanted it Captain?" "My God," repeated the Captain. "I see" exclaimed the court, and immediately reversed the decision. It was a generally accepted doctrine of those days, that a court existed for the benefit of the town in which it was located.

Waterman at a very early date—in the spring of 1856—was called upon to exercise the matrimonial functions of his office. The parties were George Cornwell and Miss Sarah Keith, and it is related that so thoroughly had his mind become imbued with legal lore and phraseology, that requesting to hold up their right hands he began the form of words that was to make the twain one with "you hereby solemnly swear," etc.

During the summer of 1856 a postoffice was established and C. H. Moses appointed postmaster. The mails came from Rochester, then a town of two or three hundred inhabitants once a week. The hotel was often crowded to its utmost capacity, and not infrequently were travellers compelled to seek other lodgings. Dr. Garver, the genial host was ever solicitous for the convenience and comfort of his guests, but once being called away on professional business, he left the house in charge of Moses with the strictest injunctions against receiving more guests than could well be accommodated, but when he returned about midnight, he found a long room called Potter's field, in the L. part in which were placed two rows of beds, filled with three in a bed, the rooms all full and the sitting room

Digitized by Google

floor occupied by as many as could find accommodation on the carpet. The doctor was rather displeased, but obtained consolation in the morning by the addition of about $120, to his exchequer. The completion of the house was celebrated, as was also the Glorious Fourth by a ball, at which were gathered the beauty and chivalry of Wasioja. In the year 1857 building went on and several stores were added to those of the preceding year. A grist millwas built by C. Atherton & Co., and three run of stone in operation by the first of October, two for flouring and one for feed. The mill was begun the first of June. A hardware and tin shop was built and occupied by Moses Gallup. A furniture store was stocked by Robert Campbell; and Safford and Walkup went into business in the Yearley building, which was vacated by Porter and Locke. Dr. Miller built a store and stocked it with drugs and general merchandise, where Vinton now keeps, about 1859. Atherton had erected the building which Brown now occupies about 1858. The quarries had been worked from the first by George and Hayes and James Paul soon began burning in 1857 or 1858.

The failure to obtain the county seat and the breaking out of the rebellion which took some of its best men, affected the prosperity of Wasioja to a certain extent, but its death blow was received when the Winona and St. Peter Railroad went through the county south of it. Up to this time the stage travel and its various other advantages had made it probably, the equal of Mantorville. There is reason to believe however. that the very natural advantages which it possessed in this case proved its ruin, for believing the railroad engineer could not in his own or the companies interest locate the road elsewhere than through the town, its citizens were lulled to inactivity and failed to take the necessary measures to induce the engineer of the road to locate it through Wasioja. A full history of this matter will be found elsewhere, but it is perhaps proper to state in this connection, that if the leading business man of the village at that time, Mr. Churchill (George Pierce, Moses and Waterman were gone) had seen fit to make a reasonable present of money or landed interests to the engineer, that the history of Wasioja might possibly have been different in some respects. At the present time a postoffice of which Henry Sprague is the incumbent, a harness shop, two stores and a blacksmith shop constitute the business of the place. Wasioja from the earliest times has been a temperance town.

Digitized by Google

Of course in its halcyon days the ardent was circulated to a greater or less extent, but even then it was distinguished from other towns by a strong law and order element. Perhaps the first "woman's crusade" on record occurred here. It appears that a certain citizen of the village in an early day who was of an obliging and generous turn of mind occasionally bestowed gifts of "Spiriti frumenti" either with or without hope of earthly recompense in such generous quantities to some of his friends that they frequently would get in a quite hilarious condition to the great scandal of sober and peaceful citizens and to the disgust of those whose domestic quiet and felicity were thereby disturbed. Accordingaly a number of ladies headed by one who had peculiar reason to complain set forth to visit the individual in question and to obtain a redress of grievances by whatever means lay in their power. They made their demand but the "old man" utterly refused to comply with it, and so they proceeded to execute their own orders by knocking in the heads of whatever casks of liquor they could find. No one was hurt and matters were amicably settled afterwards but from that day till the present the women of Wasioja have been temperance reformers. In those daystoo, justice was sometimes administered by attorneys when the court failed to act in a satisfactory manner, as the following incident will explain. A gentleman whose name was W. L. Langdon commonly known as "Wood Langdon" invested quite a large portion of his wealth in hides. These he brought to Wasioja where the redoubtable "Curt" and possibly others of a like speculative turn of mind borrowed them without his knowledge or consent. "Wood" sought legal counsel and was advised if he could find the hides to take them. He found them and took them but much to his astonishment and indignation he was at once arrested for stealing and brought before E. P. Kermott a justice of the peace for trial. S. L. Pierce then a young and also a muscular lawyer appeared as his council. It would seem to be an easy matter to clear a man accused of stealing his own property, but it was not in this case. For the judicial vision of the justice had become so perverted by the "frontier whiskey" which the complainants had kindly furnished him that it was beyond the power of human wisdom to determine how much or how little of the truth he could or would see. Pierce endeavored to get the case adjourned till the "judge" could sober up or to have a change of venue but his honor was bent upon a speedy trial and he got it, for Pierce

Digitized by Google

disgusted with the whole condition of affairs concluded to apply a principle of jurisprudence not found in the books and seizing the bacchanalian justice by the beard he with a few appropriate quotations "chucked" him under the table, from which his honor protruding his head as far as he dared cried out "I fine you five dollars for contempt of court." It is enough further to know that Langdon regained his liberty and kept his hides and that the fine against the energetic attorney was remitted.

There were two other papers started in Wasioja. The "*Beacon*" by L. Mel Hyde and Rev. A. D. Williams which after a time was changed to the "*Rural Minnesotian*" was a spicy agricultural journal but it failed to meet with pecuniary success and was discontinued in about a year. The *Free Will Baptist* a paper devoted to the interests of that religious denomination was soon after published by Rev. A. D. Williams who was unwilling to have the town without a paper, but the enterprise died a natural death in a short time.

No paper has been published there since. The first birth to occur in Wasioja Township was that of Neill Mason who was born in July 1856. In the village a daughter was born to the wife of Thomas George in June 1855 in an emigant wagon. This was before the town was platted. After the town was started the first birth was that of Nina J. Pierce, Christmas, 1856, a daughter of S. L. Pierce. A child of Isaac W. Taylor died in 155 and Augustus Miller a brother of Dr. Miller died in the summer of 1856.

Regular Baptist Church of Wasioja.—In the spring of 1856 the village of Wasioja was located on government land. In June Frank Williamson in behalf of the residents of this town visited Elder W. C. Shepard the pioneer baptist clergyman of Dodge County and who then resided in Ashland and requested him to hold religious services with the people of Wasioja upon the following Sabbath. At that time ten houses were completed and many people were living in shanties in the immediate vicinity. The school house had been built and a Sabbath school had been organized. It had held three sessions and on the Sabbath preceding this visit to Elder Shepard, religious services were held in connection with the Sabbath school, one of the citizens reading a sermon. Elder Shepard sent an appointment and on the following Sabbath—the second in June—went to Wasioja for the first time. The school was in session at his arrival and at its close he preached a sermon. The

Digitized by Google

school house was filled to overflowing. A choir had been organized, a melodeon obtained and the music was excellent. Great interest was manifested in this the first sermon preached in town and on the following morning the town proprietors offered the minister a town lot in consideration of his having preached the first sermon. Arrangements were made for Mr. Shepard to preach twice a month thereafter. It was nearly a year before any other minister came upon the ground. Citizens who were not members of any church took great interest in sustaining the meetings. Mr. Rossiter would sweep the house, build the fire and on stormy mornings would go around with his sleigh and take the people to church. These kindly efforts were very encouraging to the minister and were warmly appreciated by him. In the winter of 1856–7 when the weather was more than ordinarily cold and stormy and the snow deep. Elder Shepard never failed to keep his appointments and never failed to have a good congregation. Upon one Sabbath he walked from Ashland a distance of nine miles when the thermometer indicated fifty degrees below zero at daylight and between thirty and forty at noon. The house was nearly full, however, at each of the two services he held that day.

Nothing up to about this time had been said about salary but on Saturday the 30th of March, Mr. Rossiter brought the pastor and his wife from their home to attend a donation party.

Every person in the village but one was present at the gathering, and oddly enough not a Baptist among them. Denominationalism had not come to the surface as yet. At the close of the party the treasnrer, after an appropriate speech, handed the minister $219, mostly in gold, and a deed for the lot which had been promised, estimated then to be worth $200, but which has since depreciated. At this time few if any of the people knew to what denomination their preacher belonged, but during the summer the question of organizing a church was agitated and it became known. On Saturday the first of August, 1857, a meeting was held in the school-house, and at its close about a dozen brethren and sisters organized themselves into a Baptist church. W. C. Shepard was Moderator at this meeting and Orson Orcutt, Clerk. W. C. Shepard was chosen Pastor, and N. R. Ells and Orson Orcutt were elected Deacons. C. B. Russ became permanent clerk and treasurer. They voted to hold their first covenant meeting one month from that day, and upon the following day to hold public recogni-

Digitized by Google

tion and communion services. Rev. T. R. Cressey, of Faribault, was invited to preach the recognition sermon and did so.

At this time Dr. Miller was building a house and store. The building was enclosed and the floor laid. Rough seats were made and the meeting held there. Several hundred were present. A number joined on that day, so that the church then numbered nineteen. The first convert was baptized at this time also. It was the first baptism by immersion in Dodge County and the first ever administered in the Zumbro River. In November of that year the pastor removed to Wasioja. At that time both the Methodists and Free Will Baptists held meetings there. In the winter following, union meetings were held, at which considerable interest was manifested. In February, 1858, the question of building a meeting house began to be agitated. Times were flush and it was easy to secure the necessary amount in what were supposed to be reliable pledges, but before spring the great financial crash, which began in eastern cities, reached Minnesota. Emigration and all business suddenly stopped. There was neither money nor provisions in the country. Those who had subscribed toward the house were unable to pay anything in money, but many who were out of work were willing to give time. Some who had accumulated lumber for their own house would give that. Great exertions were made and the house built, but entirely on the barter system. When it was dedicated only $50 in money had been paid except what the pastor paid himself, and that $50 was paid toward the lot. Many turns were made to get the articles needed. One man was a shoemaker, and would give something in his work; a merchant was found who wanted shoemaking and would pay out of his store. The pastor then found a man who wanted store-goods and would pay in hay, and afterwards a man who wanted hay and would pay in lumber, and the lumber was what was wanted. It was used in laying the floor of the vestibule. The summer was unfavorable to work. It rained nearly all of the time. There were no bridges and lumber could not be drawn across the streams because they were too high for fording. No grain was harvested that year. The day before the house was raised occurred the great hail storm. The pastor solicited and collected the subscriptions, hired every workman, bought every article of material and became personally responsible for every debt incurred. When the house was dedicated $300 of claims hung over it, but after years of toil, it was finally paid, both prin-

Digitized by Google

cipal and interest. From its organization the membership increased gradually, the baptisms occurring one at a time and at long intervals till the winter of 1861. At that time a series of meetings were held; as a result thirty-three were added to the church. The church was often called upon to furnish material for the organization of new churches. Members were dismissed to help form churches at Pine Island, Concord, Rice Lake and Claremont. The house was the first church building erected in the county. At the time Elder Shepard settled in Ashland there was not a Baptist church in Minnesota south of Red Wing, nor a minister living south of St. Paul.

The dedication sermon at Wasioja was preached by Elder E. Wescott, then of Rochester, now of Concord, Dodge County. There is at present a membership of thirty-three. The Trustees at present, are: I. B. Cooper, C. F. Mason, A. B. Wood; Clerk, E. G. Miller; Treasurer, I. B. Cooper; Deacons, O. Brigham, A. M. Miller and C. F. Mason. The pastors who have followed Elder Shepard and preached for the church at different times, are the Revs. Conklin, Walter Ross, C. W. Woodruff, —— Shaftoe, G. D. Ballentine and E. Wescott, the present pastor.

Free Will Baptist Church of Wasioja.—This church was organized on Saturday, September 5th, 1857, under Rev. M. H. Smith, with a membership of nine. Mr. Smith continued the pastor for some time, and as the result of his labors, united with those of other citizens of Wasioja, the Seminary was located there. The history of this church is closely connected with that of the Seminary which is given elsewhere. It continued its organization until 1868, when emigration of its members to other points, and the passing of its school into other hands dissolved it.

Wesleyan Methodist Church of Wasioja.— In the winter of 1873-4, the Rev. H. E. Walker, of Concord, Minnesota, held a series of revival meetings in the Chapel of the Seminary at Wasioja, which resulted in many conversions, and on the 20th of January, 1874, he organized the present Wesleyan Church of Wasioja. The original membership consisted of twenty-six persons, and during the first three months of its existence this number was increased to forty-nine.

The first officers of the church were: Samuel Garrison, Class-leader; Jennie S. Norton, Clerk; Thomas Arnold and F. L. Garrison, Stewards; and William Garrison, Chorister. The first delegates

Digitized by Google

elected to the Minnesota Annual Conference, were: A. A. Mason and V. Reily. The next session of this Conference was held with this church in October, 1874. At this conference H. E. Walker's pastorate closed, during which he had received sixty into the church, and two letters had been granted. Rev. J. E. Gould was the next pastor. During the three years of his first pastorate four members were added, three died, four received letters and fourteen members were dropped, leaving a membership of 101.

During the conference year, 1877-8, Rev. D. F. Shepardson, pastor, there were seven additions, two deaths, nine letters granted, two names dropped, leaving number of members 95.

In the latter part of his pastorate Rev. Shepardson delivered a series of lectures in refutation of doctrines of Seventh Day Adventists, and in the early part of his second pastorate Rev. J. Gould also delivered lectures in refutation of Seventh Day Sabbath Doctrine. The second pastorate of Rev. Gould's continued nearly two years, but on account of severe and protracted illness he was unable to preach after February of his second year. In the interim the pulpit was supplied by various brethren, principally by Dr. John Martin and Bro. H. B. Mullenix.

During these two years there were ten additions, two deaths, fifteen letters granted, and twelve names dropped, leaving a membership of 76.

Rev. W. C. Mullenix was pastor for the conference year 1880-1. Eighteen membors were received; two died, and five were granted letters, making a list of 87 names. Six sessions of the Minnesota conference of this church had been held with it up to August, 1882. On the 1st of February, 1874, a Sunday school was organized in connection with this church, and has continued without suspension and with good interest ever since. The present pastor of the church is Rev. J. E. Gould, and the church as well as the seminary, which is located in the same place, is prosperous and flourishing. No year has gone by since its organization that has failed to produce additions to its numbers through conversion, and no church trials or serious divisions among its numbers have disturbed its harmony.

The Wesleyan Methodist Seminary.—This institution, which is at present under the management of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, Minnesota Conference, was founded in 1858. The building was erected by the citizens of Wasioja; the material used being native limestone, obtained from the quarries near by. It is situated

Digitized by Google

on a slight elevation just south of the village of Wasioja, in the midst of a fine grove of trees, is enclosed with a good fence, and is the one conspicuous structure that attracts the eye of the visitor of this village.

Its history from the time when the project of starting a school of high grade was first agitated until the present, has been checkered considerably by the fluctuations in growth and prosperity of the village in which it is situated, but for several years past it has been steadily gaining strength and popularity, until it is now on a fine financial basis. In the year 1857, during the month of December, at a meeting of the Quarterly Conference of Free Will Baptists at Frankford, Mower County, Minnesota, the question of the establishment of a denominational school arose. The Rev. Mr. Reeves, of Pleasant Grove, spoke in favor of Frankford as a suitable place for its location. Henry W. Norton, however, urged the claims of Wasioja as the more advantageous location for the proposed school, setting forth the probable future growth of the town, the fact that it was on the line of the proposed railroad, that a grist mill was already built, and furthermore, that its citizens would be willing to contribute at least $1,500 towards its establishment. At the close of his remarks a committee of three was appointed to canvass the question and report recommendations at the next Quarterly Conference, to be held in March, 1858, at Wasioja.

Rev. M. H. Smith, a resident Baptist minister of Wasioja, was one of this committee, and together with Mr. Norton quietly worked during the interval among the citizens of Wasioja for the furtherance of the proposed arrangement. At the time of the meeting of the Conference in March, a meeting of the citizens was also called and a committee was appointed by them who were instructed to go before the Conference of the Free Will Baptists and submit the following proposition, viz: They, the citizens of Wasioja, would erect just such a building and enclose it; the walls to be of stone, as the Free Will Baptists might indicate, in consideration that said Free Will Baptists would complete the structure and support a school of sufficient grade to prepare students for college. The Free Will Baptists accepted the proposition. A Board of Trustees, of whom ten were of the Free Wll Baptist denomination and five citizens was appointed, and the work of erecting the building was immediately commenced.

In July of this year, 1858, a terrible hail storm swept over the

Digitized by Google

country, destroying almost entirely the growing crops, and the work upon the seminary had to be suspended, but in 1860 the work was resumed, the building completed, and a school opened in November.

Rev. A. D. Williams, a graduate of Hamilton University, New York, was made President, teaching mental and moral philosophy and Greek. Prof. Cilley, principal and instructor in languages and mathematics. Mary E. Longfellow, a graduate of what is now Bates' College, Lewiston, Illinois, was preceptress. A. D. Sanborn was professor of the natural sciences; and Mrs. Quigley, teacher of the primary department.

The name of Minnesota Seminary, under which the school started was changed by an act of legislature approved January 31st, 1861, to that of Northwestern College. It bore this name as long as it remained under the control of the Free Will Baptists.

During the first year over three hundred students were enrolled, but on the breaking out of war, Prof. Cilley resigned his position of principal and enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteers. He was active in the organization of Company C, composed largely of citizens of Wasioja. Many of the students, fired with patriotic zeal, also enlisted, so that the school became somewhat depleted in numbers.

Various other influences exercised a depressing effect upon the institution until the spring of 1868, when the society withdrew their patronage and voted at their yearly meeting that they could sustain the school no longer. A committee was appointed to dispose of the property to the best advantage.

At a special meeting of the trustees, held October 14th, 1868, a proposition by Rev. L. B. Allen, formerly president of the Burlington University of Iowa, was taken into consideration, the substance of which was as follows: That he, Rev. L. B. Allen, proposes to take a lease from the trustees of the Northwestern College for a period of ten years on the following conditions:—

First—The said trustees or such other parties as may be authorized by them, promise to repair their College building in a thorough manner, and to furnish it throughout, so as to make it suitable for the occupancy of a school.

Second—To enclose the premises with a neat fence and to lease it to the subscriber for a nominal rent. The building to be ready for occupancy on or before the 1st day of December, 1868; also agree to furnish not less than forty pupils at an average tuition of $7.50

Digitized by Google

per term of ten weeks, or to make up the balance in some other way.

Third—This was to be done in consideration that L. B. Allen should open an English and classical school, teaching common and high school branches, sufficiently to prepare students for college, said school to be in session forty weeks in the year.

This arrangement was made by the Trustees with Mr. Allen. At the same meeting a resolution was offered by W. C. Shepard to the following effect: That the Trustees of the North Western College quit-claim the property to a new Board of Trustees legally organized, composed of fifteen members, not less than eight of whom should be residents of Wasioja, ou condition that said Board agree to establish and maintain a good classical school, the property to revert to original owners when they cease so to do, provided said Board pay to H. W. Norton $300 due him from us. This resolut was carried, a new Board of Trustees was organized to whom this property was deeded in accordance with the resolution. A new charter was obtained and the name changed to Groveland Seminary.

In pursuance of the agreement with Mr. Allen, repairs and improvements were made upon the building and grounds, and upon the first of November, 1868, Groveland Seminary began its first year with Dr. L. B. Allen, Principal, and Miss Lucy Allen, Assistant, and met with very fair success. The school continued under the management of Dr. Allen until his last sickneess and death, which occurred in Wasioja.

From the time when the school house, that was built in 1856, went out of the possession of the district until the building of the present public school building, the public school was held in the Seminary building. After the death of Dr. Allen the building was vacant for a short time, but only for a short time. In the fall of 1872 negotiations were opened by the Board of Trustees with the Minnesota Annual Conference of the Wesleyan Methodist connection which resulted in the following June in a contract to transfer building, grounds and all pertaining to the institution on the completion of an endowment of $10,000 by the sale of one hundred scholarships. An Incorporation was secured and a Board of Trustees, consisting of fifteen members, ten elected by said Coference, and five by the citizens of Wasioja, was organized. The vacancies that may occur are filled by the original sources of authority. At

Digitized by Google

the annual meeting of the Trustees, June, 1876, the endowment was declared completed, accepted by the previous Board and a title in fee simple rendered. The school was opened, however, in September, 1873, with Lorenzo Hand as Principal, and U. Curtis, Assistant. Mr. Curtis was in the school only one year, and Miss M. J. Stephenson became preceptress in 1874.

In 1875 E. G. Paine, A. B., became Principal, and has continued in that position ever since. Mr. Paine is a thorough scholar, and to his zeal and untiring efforts much of the growth and prosperity of the institution must be accredited.

At the annual meeting in 1877, it was thought necessary and plans were entered upon to raise an additional cash endowment of $10,000 which was completed October 1, 1882.

The courses of study embrace classical and scientific, fitting for College and the English course. There is also an Academic or Post Graduate course of two years for those who have completed either of the above courses. Two Literary Societies are supported by the students, the "Philomathean" and the "Senate," having for its special objects practice in debate, etc. The institution is distinctively Christian, and its temperance work includes the tobacco habit.

It has a library of over 500 volumes which contains some valuable works, and also a reading room. The attendance is affected somewhat the present pear (1884), by the poor crops and cyclone of last summer; but there are usually about one hundred students during the winter time. The religious element is strong and several preparing for the ministry are in attendance each year. The officers at present are:

Rev. H. E. Walker, President.
Charles Darling, Vice President.
S. C. Turner, Secretary.
Rev. J. E, Gould, Treasurer and Collector.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

J. H. Lang, Chairman and Clerk.

H. Rhodes, S. C. Turner,
V. Riley, Charles Darling,

FACULTY:

Edwin G. Paine, A. M., Principal.
Mrs. C. P. B. Lang, A. M., Preceptress.
Miss Mary Phi Paine.

Digitized by Google

DODGE CENTER.

In 1866, during the summer, the Winona & St, Peter Railroad was built from Kasson westward through Dodge County, The first station actually located west of Kasson, was Claremont; but the question of a depot at some intermediate point, was agitated considerably. In the woods near the railroad bridge across the South Middle Fork of the Zumbro, lived A. R. Wellman, Onias Hall and others, who made efforts for its location in that vicinity, where once the town of Hallowell had been begun, but the steepness of the grade, on either side of the stream, rendered the project impossible. Accordingly, in the summer of 1867, Wellman and Hall bought 80 acres of land of Eli B. Ayars on section 34 in the township of Wasioja with the understanding between them and Atkins, the Superintendent of the road that a depot should be located thereon. Nothing was done, however, during the season toward the development of the town, except the moving in of a dwelling house by Samuel Geer, from Sacramento, and another building by J, J, Mattocks, which was used for a hotel. In the fall D. C. Fairbank, of Waupun, Wisconsin, became interested in the project and took a half interest in the town plat, only partially surveyed at the time, with Wellman and Hall. A side track was put in and he erected a small grain warehouse upon it, in which L. B. Nims acted as station agent for A. A. Fairbank, a brother and agent of D. C. Fairbank, and who at that time was located at Rochester. Late this fall, also the town proprietors built a two story building (the one now occupied as a hardware store by Charles), in which R. B. Miller, of Mantorville, put a large stock of goods. C. H. Crandall first sold goods in this store, but in the spring of 1868, his place was taken by D. A. Shaw. He built a store for himself and stocked it. It was afterward destroyed by fire.

The man who had the honor of first selling goods in Dodge Center was D. L. Tyler, who came from the town of Ashland and put up a shanty probably in the early spring of 1867 upon the corner now occupied by the Underwood block. He bought his goods at Wasioja, Mantorville or Kasson, as the condition of the market demanded, and freighted them to his establishment on his back in a satchel. He used to flag the trains occasionally before a permanent station was established, and was appointed Postmaster in the summer or fall of 1867. He also built an addition to his store in the spring of 1868. In the fall of 1867, a blacksmith shop was started

Digitized by Google

by D. L. Franklin and a stock of lumber offered for sale by S. P. Kinney. With the opening of spring in 1868, building operations were resumed and several additions made to the business facilities of the place. Albert Palmerlee, who had previously traded some in a small shanty erected a good sized grocery store and stocked it, H. A. Vickery built a furniture store. The store which Kraff erected has already been mentioned, and Shaw and Campbell built a grain warehouse north of where Dr. Garver's house now stands,

S. P. Kinney bought the house of J. J. Mattocks, re-built it and made additions and used it for a hotel. In the summer of 1870 he obtained the patronage of the railroad company, of which ——. Stewart was now the superintendent, and who, with other officers of the road had become interested in property matters in and about Dodge Center, and for several years had the railway eating house in addition to his ordinary hotel business. The house had an excellent reputation and large patronage. Mr. Kinney also, in the summer of 1868, together with John Fulton and Onias Hall, built another store and filled it with hardware. The lumber trade was carried on after a short time by John Gill, who, in the spring of 1868 had put in some capital with Kinney in the business.

J. Rusha had a shoe shop in connection with his dwelling.

In 1869 N. M. Vance added a drug store to the business of the town. The first doctor to permanently locate in the place was Dr. S. L. Ranson, who is a physician there at the present time. He came to Dodge Center in 1870 and during the next year with Thuett Brothers built a block, one store of which he occupied as a drug store, and in the other Thuett Brothers put a large stock of hardware.

In the winter of 1868-9 A. N. Smith and M. D. Underwood moved into the village from Concord township, and bought the interest of A. B. Wellman in the town site, also the grain warehouse in which Shaw and Campbell first bought wheat, and the station which had been in D. C. Fairbanks warehouse was now changed to theirs, and a small addition was made to the building for that purpose.

A. N. Smith was agent for a short time, but was succeeded by M. D. Underwood, who retained the position for several years. The present depot was built in 1871. In the spring of 1869, in the month of March, the town proprietors, D. C. Fairbanks, Onias Hall, A. N. Smith, and M. D. Underwood completed the survey of the

Digitized by Google

village of Dodge Center plat, and it was recorded in July, 1869. The territory embraced was the north half of southwest quarter of section 34, town 107, range 17, west. To this an addition was made by Eli B. Ayars of a part of south half of southwest quarter of section 34, and recorded August 20th, 1875.

Fairbank and Stewart had before this made a survey on section 33 on June 24th, 1874, of an addition which was placed on record the 23rd of October, 1874. For several years now the development of Dodge Center was quite rapid. As its name indicates, it is situated very near the geographical center of the county, and has no rival in the shipping trade except Kasson, which is about six miles east. The good will and practical aid of the railroad for some time gave it a strong impetus. It became for a time the only shipping point of much importance in the county, and one of the best on the line of the railroad. It still retains its pre-eminence as a shipping point for grain and stock. Its largest elevator, which is owned by D. C. Fairbank, was transported in part by him from Cambria, Wisconsin, in 1872.

In 1874, M. R. Dresbach and others, under the name of Nims, Dresbach & Co., built a warehouse and elevator which, after it became the sole property of M. R. Dresbach he sold to A. E. Robbins. It is at present owned by D. C. Fairbank, and used by him for a warehouse. When the depot was built the warehouse in which the station had been located was bought by A. L. Wellman, and in part removed farther west upon the side track. It was afterwards bought by Van Dusen & Co., and an addition built about 1876. In 1874 a large brick block was built by M. D. Underwood and Levi Leighton on the north side of Main Street. In 1875 T. J. Hunt erected the brick building in which his drug store and the post office are at present kept, and Thuett Brothers built their brick hardware store in 1877.

In 1874 C. H. Benton opened the first law office in the village and also took editorial charge of the *Dodge Center Press*, the pioneer paper of the place.

The village of Dodge Center was incorporated as such by a special act of legislature approved February 29th, 1872, and thereby made a municipal corporation with all of the powers and privileges incident thereto. The territory included under this act is the east half of section 33, and all of section 34, township 107, rang 17. This act was amended February 11th, 1874, and again by an

Digitized by Google

act approved March 9th, 1878, by which all previous legislation in relation to the matter was repealed.

A fire which destroyed several thousand dollars' worth of property occurred in 1875, on the north side of Main Street, but the buildings then destroyed have been replaced by others. The town has also suffered from some severe wind storms, but not so much as to disturb for a long time its equilibrium.

Its schools for the last three years have been under the operation of the High School law of this state, and will graduate their first class in 1885. A school house in which religious meetings were held at an early day was moved in from the country. A hall above Vance's store also served for some time as a place for public gatherings. A bank was established by C. Hardin & Son in 1873. In 1879 the whole business was taken in charge by D. S. Hardin, who was succeeded by Parsons Brothers in October, 1881, the present bankers of the town.

The village was organized under its charter February 20th, 1874. At an election held in Palmerlee's Hall, ninety-one votes were polled, and the following officers were elected:

President—C. D. Tuthill.
Trustees—W. A. Patterson, J. C. Campbell, and Daniel Lockwood.
Recorder—M. D. Underwood,
Justice of the Peace—C. D. Tuthill.
Constable—J. E. Gettman.

There were also fifty-six votes against licensing the sale of intoxicants to thirty-one for. Following is a list of the officers of the village to the present time:

	President.	Trustees.	Recorder.	Justice.
1875	D. S. Hardin,	L. B. Nims, A. F. Lesher, T. J. Hunt,	C. H. Benton,	L. B. Nims,
1876	D. S. Hardin,	A. F. Lesher, H. C. Sikes, A. L. Wellman,	C. H. Benton,	L. B. Nims,
1877	D. C. Fairbank,	A. S. Palmerlee, John Fulton, C. D. Hardin, Councilmen.	C. J. Humason,	O. H. Phillips,
1878	A. E. Robbins,	J. H. Crosby,	J. J. Burrows,	O. H. Phillips,

Digitized by Google

	President.	Councilmen.	Recorder.	Justice.
		J. L. Wertz, John Ingalls,		
1879	D. S. Hardin,	John Ingalls, A. H. Merchant, Moses George,	C. K. Peterson,	T. J. Hunt,
1880	John Gill, Jr.,	J. K. Faucher, S. W. Ransom, G. Ingraham,	C. J. Humason,	T. J. Hunt,
1881	D. C. Fairbank,	E. K. Whiting, H. C. Sikes, A. H. Merchant,	F. H. Evarts,	J. H. Vorkins,
1882	D. C. Fairbank,	E. K. Whiting, Moses George, L. M. Norton,	C. J. Humason,	J. H. Vorkins,
1883	D. C. Fairbank,	E. K. Whiting, W. B. Parsons, M. George,	C. H. Benton,	---- ----
1884	T. J. Hunt,	S. R. Orcutt, A. J. Hopkins, John Ingalls.	J. V. Kendall,	O. H. Phillips,

On Nov. 14th, 1874 appeared Dodge Center's first newspaper, under the title of the *The Dodge Center Press.* It was founded by J. A. Haines and C. H. Benton, under the name of Haines & Co., Benton had editorial charge and filled that position until January 30th, 1875.

Haines then run the paper alone for about a month, when Jesse D. Carr became his partner.

The next fall Haines sold his interest to Carr, who assumed sole management during the following winter. In May, 1866, O. H. Phillips bought a half interest, and in July purchased the remainder.

He run the paper for the next three years. E. R. Patrick was however associated with him about one year of this time. In April, 1879, he sold to J. M. Miles, who continued the publication of the paper for about eleven months, and removed it to Brookings, D. T. The town was then without a paper for a short time, but in June, 1880, R. McNeill started *The Dodge Center Index*, which was bought October 11th, 1883, by O. H. Phillips, its present editor and publisher.

Relief Lodge No. 108, A. F. and A. M.—This lodge was organized in Dodge Center, March 10th, 1873,under a dispensation from the grand lodge of the State. The petitioners for dispensa-

Digitized by Google

tion were; A. L. Wellman, M. D. Underwood, John Gill, Jr., G. Bentliff, B. M. Owen, A. S. Parmerlee, Isaac Ellston, D. L. Franklin, O. H. Phillips, S. P. Kinney, E. K. Whiting, D. S. Hart, E. N. Brooks, R. G. Chadbourne, A. A. Coleman, Jacob Harris, John Tschabold, A. P. Hall, A. A. Fairbank, C. D. Tuthill, H. P. Whalon, L. B. Weston, J. G. Van Frank, Wm. A. Coleman. These petitioners were then members of various lodges in Minnesota and Wisconsin. A charter was granted and numbered 108 upon January 14th, 1874.

The result of an election of officers under the charter was as follows:

A. L. Wellman, W. M.; A. P. Hall, S.W.; F. W. Evarts, J. W.

At no time in its history has the lodge been as prosperous as under the dispensation, having at the time of receiving its charter a membership of about forty-five. At the present time however there are fifty-eight members, and the lodge is in good working condition.

Following is a list of officers since 1875.

1875.	A. L. Wellman, W. M.
	D. L. Franklin, S. W.
	J. D. Gettman, J. W.
1876.	A. L. Wellman, W. M.
	O. H. Phillips, S. W.
	J. E. Gettman, J. W.
1877.	O. H. Phillips, W. M.
	J. E. Gettman, W. M.
	G. W. Ballard, J. W.
1878.	J. E. Gettman, W. M.
	H. Gardner, S. W.
	John Painter, J. W.
1879.	J. E. Gettman, W. M.
	M. R. Dresbach, S. W.
	A. S. Palmerlee, J. W.
1880.	J. E. Gettman, W. M.
	A. S. Palmerlee, S. W.
	H. H. Ketchum, J. W.
1881.	J. E. Gettman, W. M.
	A. S. Palmerlee, S. W.
	G. W. Ballard, J. W.

Digitized by Google

1882.	J. D. Gettman, W. M.
	A. S. Palmerlee, S. W.
	L. N. Weston, J. W.
1883.	J. E. Gettman, W. M.
	A. S. Palmerlee, S. W.
	H. H. Ketchum, J. W.
1884.	M. R. Dresbach, W. M.
	G. W. Ballard, S. W.
	L. N. Weston, J. W.

The lodge first met over D, L, Franklin's blacksmith shop, the same building that is now occupied by Crail. In 1874, when the Underwood & Leighton block was erected a hall was arranged for their especial benefit in view of a permanent occupancy. When, however, Wescott & Steer purchased the building a question arose in regard to rent, and the lodge crossed the way and fitted up a hall on the other side of the building, which they occupy at present. Although, not a large room, it is well furnished.

Leader Lodge No. 41, I. O. O. F.—This lodge of Dodge Center, Minn., was instituted May 22nd, 1873 by the meeting of the grand masters of the State, with a number of members of lodges from Owatonna and Rochester, Minn. Its charter was granted on application of May 17, 1873.

The charter members were:

A. A. Fairbank, O. Hall, L. D. Daggett, C. W. Fairbanks and R. C. Eastman.

The officers elected at that date May 22nd, 1873 were:

	A. A. Fairbank, N. G.
	D. L. Franklin, R. S.
July.	Onias Hall, N. G.
	A. P. Hall, R. S.
Jan. 1874.	D. L. Franklin, N. G.
	W. E. Fairbank, R. S.
July, 1874.	C. W. Fairbank, N. G.
	H. C. Fairbank, R. S.
Jan, 1875.	A. P. Hall, N. G.
	D. N. Lake, R. S.
July. 1875.	N. E. Fairbank, N. G.
	D. N. Lake, R. S.

Digitized by Google

Jan, 1876. D. N. Lake, N. G.
R. Ellston, R. S.
July. 1876. A. E. Robbins, N. G.
E. L. Babcock, R. S.
Jan. 1877. R. W. Ellston N. G.
E. L. Babcock, R. S.
July, 1877. J. M. Lawrence, N. G.
J. A. Farnsworth, R. S.
Jan. 1878. E. L. Babcock, N. G.
C. H. Benton, R. S.
July, 1878. C. W. Fairbank, N. G.
C. H. Benton, R. S.
Jan. 1879. C. H. Benton, N. G.
C. E. Phillips, R. S.
July, 1879. C. E. Phillips, N. G.
G. W. Harnur, R. S.
Jan. 1880. E. L. Babcock, N. G.
R. G. Hill, R. S.
July, 1880. G. W. Harnur, N. G.
C. H. Benton. R. S.
Jan. 1881. R. G. Hill, N. G.
E. B. Jones, R. S.
July, 1881. R. G. Hill, N. G.
C. M. Round, R. S.
Jan. 1882. E. B. Jones, N. G.
H. R. Rustad, R. S.
July, 1882. C. M. Round, N. G.
C. E. Beaman, R. S.
Jan. 1883. E. A. Sanford. N. G.
Jas. Babcock, R. S.
July, 1883. A. G. Chapman, N. G.
A. A. Round, R. S.
Jan. 1884. J. L. Griswold, N. G.
C. H. Benton, R. S.

The meetings were first held over D. L. Franklin's blacksmith shop. From thence the lodge was removed to a room over the store occupied by W. E. Fairbank, on the corner of Main and Prospect Streets, thence to over the store occupied by R. G. Hill.

They then took up their present quarters in the brick block, erected by Underwood & Leighton, where they have a large and

Digitized by Google

finely furnished hall. The membership is now fifty-six, and the lodge is one of the best in Southern Minnesota.

Summit Lodge No. 25, A. O. U. W.—This lodge was organized at Dodge Center, September 5th, 1877, by the initiation of fifteen charter members, by district deptuty P. M. W. A. H. Taisey.

The charter members were:

C. H. Benton, O. H. Phillips, C. F. Siegler, A. P. Hall, G. W. Harnur, R. G. Hill, J. E. Gettman, George Hart, A. H. Lawrence, C. E. Phillips, J. H. Crosby, J. H. Shepley, C. P. Gibson, A. E. Robbins, E. L. Babcock.

Following is a list of officers of the lodge:

1877,	C. H. Benton, P. M. W.
	O. H. Phillips, M. W.
	A. P. Hall, R.
	J. H. Crosby, Rec.
1878.	A. E. Robbins, M. W.
	J. A. Farnsworth, R.
	J. H. Crosby, Rec.
1879.	C. H. Benton, M. W.
	O. B. Underhill, R.
	J. C. Edison, Rec.
1880.	O. B. Underhill, M. W.
	O. H. Phillips, R.
	J. J. Burrows, Rec.
1881.	W. B. Steere, M. W.
	C. Hitz, R.
	E. Gee, Rec.
1882.	John Peterson, M. W.
	C. Hitz, R.
	E. Gee, Rec.
1883.	R. McNeil, M. W.
	J. Babcock, R.
	O. B. Underhill, Rec.
1884.	O. H. Phillips, M. W.
	A. D. Smith, R.
	John Peterson, Rec.

But few of the original members of the lodge are connected with it at the present time. Large accessions however have been received from time to time, and the membership at present is about

Digitized by Google

thirty. The meetings have usually been held in Odd Fellows hall in Dodge Center. The membership is scattered over the western and central parts of the county, and is composed largely of the farming population.

The lodge is in a healthy condition, and is constantly making additions to its members.

CHURCHES.

Congregational Church of Dodge Centre.—In 1851 (November 16th), the first church of their denomination in Minnesota was organized at what is now Minneapolis and this remained the only one until 1853 when Cottage Grove and Excelsior joined the list and in turn these three were the only ones until 1855 when three more were added, and in 1856 seven more in 1858 three, and to these in 1859 nine more two of these last being the churches at Mantorville and Wasioja; this first being about three months the eldest. The first meeting looking to the organization of the church in Wasioja was held May 22d, 1858 in the house of Mr. Campbell at which a committee consisting of Rev. Charles Shedd, Dr. J. A. Garver and Moses Gallup were appointed to draft a confession of faith and covenant which was duly reported and adopted at a subsequent meeting in the house of Moses Gallup, June 5th. The following day being Sunday the church was organized with six members conditionally until letters of dismissel should be received from their former churches. June 19th another meeting was held at which Silas Beckwith of Claremont was elected deacon and the following persons handed in their letters from their respective churches; J. A. Garver and wife from 3d Presbyterian Church of Oxford, Ohio. Charles E. Gallup from 1st Congregational Church Voluntown, Connecticut; Mrs. Tabitha L. Gallup 1st Congregational Church, Plainfield, Vermont; Mrs. Mary Campbell, 1st Presbyterian Church, Dubuque, Iowa; Mrs. C. S. Doud, Congregational Church, Vergennes, Vermont; S. S. Beckwith and wife Owatonna Circuit M. E. Church.

These early records are in the hand writing of Dr. J. A. Garver first clerk of the church and written in a book evidently not designed for the that especial purpose containing many business and professional memorandums.

July 4th, 1858, Mrs. L. S. Rossiter and Wm. Spaulding were added to the membership on profession of faith making the mem-

Digitized by Google

ber at that time ten. The total membership in the twenty-five years has been seventy of whom ten have died in fellowship with the church and twenty-nine were dismissed by letters to other churches. The present membership is twenty-four. Rev. Father Shedd continued as pastor until 1875. He was succeeded by Rev. L. Loring during whose six months pastorate it was voted to remove the church to Dodge Center assuming its present name.

The society was legally incorporated June 10th, 1870, with D. A. Armstrong, J. C. Gettys, C. E. Gallup, Wm. Garrison, T. J. Hunt and H. A. Vickery as its first trustees. Rev. Francis McCracken was pastor from August, 1875 to August, 1877, Rev. A. J. Drake (under whose determined efforts the present fine church edifice was erected, dedicated Jan. 19th, 1879) from September, 1877 to October, 1880. The pulpit has been occupied by the present incumbent Rev. A. H. Tebbetts since 1880. The places of worship have been many and various. First in private dwellings then in in the old Wasioja school house to the east of that village (now Henry Fleeners dwelling) in town hall. The seminary and the Baptist Church, at Dodge Center in the M. E. Church. S. D. B. Church and finally in its own permanent house now happily free from all incumbrances of debt.

The church edifice referred to is a fine brick structure well furnished inside and at the present (1884) is being adorned with a good spire.

Regular Baptist Church.—Was organized in 1874 with nearly twenty members under the labors of Rev. Walter Ross who served them till 1877, when Rev. E. Wescott preached for them half of the term until 1879. During this time a fine church building was erected an ornament to the town.

Then Rev. J. N. Annis served for a about a year. This church building went down a perfect wreck at the time of the first cyclone in 1880. The members having largely moved away to Dakota and elsewhere the organization was then dissolved, those of the members remaining seeking homes in other churches.

The Seventh Day Baptist Church of Dodge Center.—In the year 1856 three families of Seventh Day Baptists came to Dodge County and located in the southern part of the town of Wasioja. The next summer they were joined by a few others, and the following season by still others. After due notice, on the fourth day of

Digitized by Google

June, 1859, under the leadership of Eld. Phineas Crandall a meeting was held of all of this faith to organize a church.

The meeting was held at the house of B. F. Bond about one mile north east of where Dodge Center now is. The church was organized with eleven members, N. M. Burdick was chosen deacon. B. F. Bond, clerk. The membership was increased quite frequently by those joining who came from eastern homes to located here, and also by baptism.

Eld. Phineas Crandall was for a time located with this little church as missionary pastor. Later he went from here to occupy another missionary field in Freeborn County, and the church was left without a pastor for some time, during which they were visited by Elders O. P. Hull, of Milton, Wisconsin, and A. B. Burdick, of Rhode Island, as missionaries. They were also occasionally supplied by Eld. Shepard, of Wasioja a First Day Baptist.

In September, 1861, the church invited S. R. Wheeler one of its members who was preparing for the ministry to improve his talent in preaching, which invitation he accepted. Later Brother Wheeler finished this preparation for his chosen work, was ordained and for several years was a very successful pastor of the Pardee Church in Kansas. He is now an earnest and successful missionary in Kansas, Missouri and Arkansas.

June, 1862, the church invited deacon H. B. Lewis a ready speaker and very earnest in manner, to preach as opportunity offered which invitation was accepted.

In August, 1864, Eld. O. P. Hull who had previously visited the church and held a very effectual revival was called as pastor. Up to the year 1865 the services of the church had been held at the private homes of its members, but during the summer of this year a house of worship was erected on a lot leased from Orrin Jones a member of the church on section 16 in the the town of Ashland, which location was at the time about the center of the society, the most of the material was hauled with teams from Red Wing.

The name was now changed from the Wasioja to the Wasioja and Ashland Church.

In June, 1866, Eld. Joel C. West of Trenton Freeborn County, was called to the pastorate of the church, which relation continued one year.

October, 1867, Deacon H. B. Lewis was again called, which call he accepted and served for a time.

Digitized by Google

In the winter of 1868–9, Eld. Stephen Burdick, came to the church and held a revival which brought an increase of membership of fourteen by baptism.

In October, 1871, Eld. C. M. Lewis of Varona, N. Y.,—a brother to deacon H. B. Lewis—a very successful revivalist held a revival which resulted in a large increase in the membership of the church.

The following month Eld. Z. Campbell of New Auburn, Minnesota, was called to the pastorate of the church, which connection was sustained about four years. He afterward returned to his home at New Auburn at which place he died June 11th, 1884.

As time brings about changes it also brought the Winona and St. Peter R. R., through the county and the village of Dodge Center was built on the line, about two and one-half miles from the church. It was decided to move the house to the center and enlarge and remodel it, lots were secured and in December, 1873 it was moved with teams, it was afterward enlarged and improved, which cost over $800.

It was thought best to change the name from the Wasioja and Ashland to the Dodge Center Church.

In September, 1877, George M. Cottrell, of Richburg, N. Y., a young graduate from Alfred University located at Alfred Center, N. Y., (a school controled by this denomination) was called to be pastor of the church. On December 13th, he was ordained.

In 1878, a bell was placed in the belfry which was the first church bell in town.

In 1881 Eld. Cottrell accepted a call to the West Hallock Church in Illinois.

As soon as this change was decided upon the church extended a call to Eld. H. B. Lewis, of Welton, Iowa, formerly deacon Lewis. Since his former connection with this church he had been ordained and served as pastor of churches in Wisconsin, Pennsylvania, Illinois and Iowa. At this date he his still pastor of the Dodge Center Church.

THE SABBATH SCHOOL.

From a Bible class of only a very few members which was first held in June 1857, associated Bible study has been continued, and for years there has been a flourishing Sabbath school at times numbering about one hundred and twenty-five. Following is a list of the the Superintendents: B. F. Bond, Eld. Phineas Crandall,

Digitized by Google

Deacon N. M. Burdick, Deacon H. B. Lewis, H. R. Maxson, Deacon C. Hubbell, Philetus Palmer, A. Jones, S. R. Orcutt, George W. Hills, O. S. Mills, George W. Lewis and Eugene S. Ellis who is the present incumbent.

SUMMARY.

The church was organized with eleven members, it now numbers one hundred and thirty-six. During its history it has not always met sunshine, but has met clouds as well; several times it has been without a leader, at such times its appointments have been kept up by different members taking the lead of the meetings by turns. It seems that many times the church has been especially blessed of God. Its membership is made up mainly of farming people, by no means rich in worldly goods, but an industrious frugal class of citizens. They differ from the First Day Baptists only in one essential point which difference is implied by the names. The Seventh Day Baptists hold that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment—which was instituted to commemorate creation—is still binding on all Adam's posterity. They claim the Bible teaches no change.

During the present summer seven have been added to the membership of the church by baptism.

List of Deacons.—Charles Hubbell, H. B. Lewis, N. P. Palmer, N. M. Burdick, H. C. Severance, George W. Hills. The last three mentioned are the present deacons of the church.

List of Clerks.—B. F. Bond, Eli B. Ayers, H. B. Lewis, H. R. Maxson, N. M. Burdick, A. Jones, S. R. Orcutt, O. S. Mills, George W. Lewis, E. A. Sanford, F. E. Tappen and George W. Hills who is the present clerk.

O. S. Mills, a young man attending school at Alfred Center, N. Y., preparing for the ministry, has been licensed by the church to preach.

Eld. C. J. Sindall, a Seventh Day Baptist missionary among the Scandanavians in Minnesota, Wisconsin, Iowa and Dakota, is a member of this church. The church property is worth about three thousand dollars.

METHODISM IN AND ABOUT DODGE CENTER.

Methodism in the territory now included in Dodge Center Charge, had its beginning many years before the history of the village of Dodge Center began.

Digitized by Google

The charge of which Dodge Center was afterward a part included at different times, Concord, Wasioja, Rice Lake, Claremont and Claremont Street, Ellington, and Fairbank School House.

The first Methodist sermon in this territory, is believed to have been preached by Rev. Nelson Moon, in the village of Concord in 1856. A class was in that year organized by him, which soon numbered 36 members.

Concord was made the head of the circuit, bearing its name, in 1858, Rev. J. M. Rogers preacher in charge, and T. M. Kirkpatrick, presiding elder.

The name of the circuit was changed to Wasioja in 1859, it being nearer the center of the work, five miles south of Concord. Rev. D. Cobb was Presiding elder and Rev. Jas. H. White preacher in charge. Under the labors of Mr. White a good work of grace was begun at Rice Lake, where is now a class of about thirty members.

A church edifice was built here in 1878 under the superindency of A. J. Stickles, who still resides near by. It is a well made building of wood, with corner tower and class room valued at $2.000. and no incumbrance.

The charge was served by the Rev. J. H. Richardson in 1860–1, a part of the next year by Rev. S. A. Smith when he joined the Protestant Methodist, the charge being now left without a pastor. Rev. Henry Goodsell then a local preacher, was employed to fill out the year.

The conference changes of 1863 sent Rev. Harvey Webb to the circuit as preacher in charge, and Rev. Sias Bolles on the district as Presiding elder. In this year a parsonage was purchased in Wasioja for a pastor's home.

In the year 1864–5, Rev. B. Phelps was pastor, and Rev. E. Tucker, Presiding elder. Rev. Norris Hobart served in 1866, the next year John Stafford with Edward Goodman as assistant. Mr. Goodman's health failed when about one half the conference year had passed, leaving all for the preacher in charge. From this time until 1874, the work suffered loss in different ways from which it never fully recovered.

Rev. J. B. Williams who became pastor of the charge in 1870, died at his post in Wasioja, and left the flock without a shepherd.

At the next conference the Rev. Mr. Wheelock a local preacher, was sent but remained only a part of the year, the Rev. C. T. Barkaloo succeeded him at the next conference, but owing to death in

Digitized by Google

his father's family, he also gave up the work, leaving them again uncared for. No pastor was sent for the two years following.

During the year 1874, Rev. R. Forbes, pastor at Kasson, took charge of the Wasioja appointment, and Rev. A. C. Forbes (Principal of the public school at Dodge Center) took charge of Claremont appointment. Rev. W. C. Rice was Presiding elder.

The Rev. R. Forbes organized the class in Dodge Center in 1873. A church edifice was built soon after and dedicated in 1875, by Rev. J. F. Coffee assisted by Rev. A. Hitchcock and the pastors; Value $3.000.00. In September following the Dodge Center circuit was formed, of Dodge Center, Wasioja, Claremont, and an appointment at Fairbank's School House.

At the conference in 1875, Rev. J. M. Marsh was made pastor. S. W. T. Right, Presiding elder. Claremont being well supplied by Presbyterians, was abandoned, and Rice Lake again taken into the circuit.

The conference of 1876 made Dodge Center a station, with I. M. Marsh Pastor. The other points being taken into other charges.

In 1877 the Rev. S. H. Baker was sent as pastor and served nearly two years. When his health failed, he soon after died, in hope of a blissful immortality beyond the grave.

Rev. Geo. H. Waz succeeded as pastor in 1878, D. Cobb, Presiding elder. Mr. Waz was reappointed in 1880, and again in 1881 with Rev. J. P. Okey assistant.

In 1882 Rev. J. P. Okey was appointed preacher in charge. He was reappointed at the following conference, but was soon removed by Rev. C. N. Stowers, presiding elder.

Rev. J. H. Armstrong was employed to fill out the year, but left the charge after a few weeks, when the writer succeeded him.

The work at present embraces Dodge Center and Rice Lake with a faithful membership of 65 in full membership and 28 probationers at Dodge Center and 32 in full membership at Rice Lake. Both church buildings are in good condition and free from debt. Some improvements have been made upon each this year.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

VERNON TOWNSHIP.

This township, geographically known as town 105, north, range 16, west, is situated in the southeastern part of Dodge County, bounded on the east by Olmsted County; south by Mower; west by Hayfield; and on the north by Canisteo township. It is six miles square—the south half and a part of the northwest quarter being a fine rolling prairie. Through the center of the north half the north and south forks of the south branch of the Zumbro wind their slow, tireless way. Along the banks of this stream is a fine growth of young timber. On section 12 is what is known as "Indian grove." Here in an early day the wild deer drank the pure water or grazed upon the high land; and here, with his bow and arrow, the wild Indian gave his untiring chase. Let us for a moment lose sight of the present and recall to mind the time when this land was unknown to the white man. We have only to go back over three decades and we see roaming at will the hungry wolf and the cunning fox. Droves of deer gambol upon the prairie or wander through the valley. Wigwams dot the banks of the stream and the Indian ponies feed upon the hillsides. Time has wrought many changes. The wigwams have been replaced by beautiful homes; the white man with the aid of ox-teams has converted the wild, virgin soil into fields of waving grain; the young oaks along the banks have grown to beautiful trees, and in the places where were once seen the council fire and war dance, are now the church and school houses, where the children, no longer in barbarism, are taught the simple truths of science. It was in the fall of 1855 that the red man saw slowly winding its way through the valley, the white-covered wagon—the first signal of civilization—to brave the elements and natives, and change this wild scene into a home of happiness.

First came an Irishman, named John Armstrong, who settled on section 15, October 31st, 1855. Here he made the first rude house in the town. The next year, 1856, there came a company of Norwegians from Dane County, Wisconsin, who settled as follows: John Kittleson, section 15; Ole Flaaren, section 11; Andrew Torginson, section 12; Jacob Knutson, section 26; Ole Lea, section 13;

Digitized by Google

Hellick Gulbranson, section 10; Errick R. Bakke, section 12; Halvor Knutson, section 8.

This year John Armstrong sold his claim for $1,500, and went west. He was afterwards killed by the Indians.

The next year, 1857, came many men who have long since been associated with the municipal government of the town. Among these were, E. C. Himle, who located on section 10; Lars Severtson, section 9; Ole O. Esterli and Thorgrim T. Hoedel, section 14; Isaac Anderson, section 1; Andred Elliffson and Knutson Garrick, section 2; and Severt Olson, section 34. Most of these men brought with them ox-teams and their families, living in their wagons for some months.

In the winter of 1856 the Indians camped in large numbers in the grove on section 12. During the winter several of their number died, and they buried them in the snow until spring, then taking them on their ponies and turning their faces towards the setting sun, the sound of their footsteps died away in the untrodden west, and they were seen no more.

From 1857 the town steadily advanced and in 1860 had a population of one hundred and twenty-five males and one hundred and fifteen females, a total of two hundred and forty persons. The value of property (including Hayfield township) was $56,720. In 1864 there were 12,204 acres of land valued at $33,523; structures, $3,907; and personal property, $9,140, a total of $46,570.

In 1883 there were 22,593 acres of land valued (including structures) at $244,922, making an average value per acre of $10.84. One hundred and fifty-four persons were assessed personal property to the amount of $58,099, making a total of $303,021. In 1870 the population had reached eight hundred and fifty persons, and in 1880 had increased to nine hundred and thirty-seven.

In 1857 came Rev. H. A. Preus, and held a meeting at the house of Jacob Knutson. The first birth in the town was that of Thomas, son of Andrew Thompson, born July 4th, 1856. There is no certainty about the first death in the town. In the spring of 1857, Lars Langland and Miss Aasa Olson were joined in the holy bonds of matrimony by the Rev. Mr. Homison. The season of 1857 closed and many of the settlers were glad to see the spring of 1858.

More settlers came in the spring of 1858 and were welcomed by the pioneers. This season saw the first school, taught by Miss Fannie Comstock, in the house of John Peterson. School district

Digitized by Google

No. 48 was the first organized, and afterwards a school house was built on section 26. This year, also, the town was organized, and the following officers were chosen: Jacob Knutson, chairman; Beerd, Thronson, and Isaac Anderson, side supervisors; David Comstock, town clerk; Severt Olson, treasurer; E. C. Himle and Andrew Elefson, justices; Erick R. Bakke, assessor; Severt Olson, collector; Ole Lea, constable.

The following is a list of men who have served as chairman of the board and town clerk since its organization:

Year.	Chairman of Supervisors.	Town Clerks.
1859	Beerd Thronson,	K. S. Larson,
1860	Severt Olson,	Jacob Knutson,
1861	K. S. Larson,	" "
1862	Peter Johnson,	K. S. Larson,
1863	K. S. Larson,	Jacob Knutson,
1864	B. E. Thronson,	J. E. Thronson,
1865	Isaac Anderson,	Emil C. Falch,
1866	Jacob Knutson,	" "
1867	Severt Olson,	" "
1868	Elling Johnson,	" "
1869	" "	" "
1870	John N. Hanson,	" "
1871	Ole Anderson,	" "
1872	" "	" "
1873	Severt Olson,	John N. Hanson,
1874	" "	" "
1875	T. M. Beaver,	" "
1876	" "	" "
1877	Ole Anderson,	O. A. Chilson,
1878	A. B. Amundson,	John N. Hanson,
1879	" "	" "
1880	" "	O. A. Chilson,
1881	O. A. Brakketo,	John N. Mohn,
1882	" "	John N. Hanson,
1883	" "	" "
1884	John N. Hanson,	" "

The first road built in the town began at the north line of the town, between section 1 and 2, running south between sections 11 and 12, 13 and 14 to the centre of the town, north and south.

Digitized by Google

In 1860-1, the people began to pay some attention to improvements. Many of the old roads were changed and improved, money being voted by the town to do the work.

In 1862, the first enlistment was made. Christopher Gulson, Jacob Larson, and Torgas Halvorson were the first in the town to offer their services to the State in this time of need. This town raised about $24,000 to hire recruits, and paid from $150 to $250 for each in 1862-3. In 1865 the town paid $600 for one recruit. In 1864 Erick C. Himle was employed by the town to hire recruits in Rochester for the town. At this time Mrs. Himle carried $3,000 to Himle in Rochester, and the bank being closed, she rolled up the money and put it into an old satchel. She then bought some soap and a few notions, and placing these in the same satchel, she requested the store keeper to throw it up on a back shelf. He did so and the next morning she took out the money and gave it to Mr. Himle. At another time she carried $2,500 dollars to Rochester, and, placing the money between two slices of bread, laid it in the bottom of an old barrel in the hotel kitchen. All the money in her care was safe.

In 1866 Rier Rierson was killed by his clothes catching in the tumbling-rod of a threshing machine. Henry O. Harvey was also killed in the same way, November 20th, 1869.

The first store in the town was built by O. A. Chilson, and was known as the "Vernon Store." It was located on the northeast corner of section 9. At this same place the first post office was established, and Ole O. Havey appointed postmaster in 1868. At present Nels J. Sorum is postmaster of the Vernon office. He also runs the store at that place. For one year before this post office was established, Andrew Thompson, residing on section 12, was hired by the town to carry the mail from the Rock Dell post office to his house.

In 1875-6 Mr. M. J. Ellingson erected a building on the northeast corner of section 21, and put in a stock of general merchandise.

In 1879 a post office was established here and Mr. Ellingson appointed postmaster, the 24th day of February. The office was named Oslo, from Oslo, Norway. Mr. Ellingson is still postmaster, and does a large retail trade in his store. Another postoffice has recently been established on section 27, and Severt Olson appointed postmaster, the office being at his residence. The name is Thoe, in honor of Knut K. Thoe—now a resident of the neighborhood.

Digitized by Google

The first blacksmith shop in the town was put up and run by Gulik Gulikson, in the year 1869. In 1877 a blacksmith shop was built by Andrew Moe. This shop is located on section 20, and is now run by the same man. In this year of 1877 a Doctor by the name of Holterman came to the town. The first wind-mill in the town was invented and made by Knut K. Thoe in 1877. In 1873, a custom feed mill was bought by Mr. Thoe and has since been run by either steam or wind power.

The Vernon Norsk Lutheran Church.—Was established in 1870. The first meeting in the town was held by Rev. C. A. Preus, in 1857, at the house of Jacob Knutson. Soon after this the society, known as West St. Olaf's Congregation, was organized by Rev. L. Steen, and several meetings were held from time to time, at different houses in the town. The first regular business meeting was held November 28, 1863, at the house of Erick Knutson. At this meeting they agreed upon building a church, and appointed a building committee. The corner stone of the church was laid the 4th day of July, 1864. The church as it now stands is 42x78 and 22 feet to the plates, with a vestry at the back, which is about 16x16 feet. The society intends building the steeple next year. The church is built of stone, upon a commanding piece of ground, on the south-east quarter of section 2, and can be seen many miles away. The church was not completed inside until 1874. A gallery runs the entire length of both sides and across one end, making the auditorium very large. It is neatly finished inside, the wood-work being grained in oak. The first pastor at the church was the Rev. L. Steen. The building was consecrated in 1876, Rev. J. A. Thorson holding the services. As the church was built and is supported by the people of both Vernon and Canisteo, it was built near the town line. The present minister, Rev. J. A. Thorson, has occupied the pulpit since 1869. The church was built at cost of about $9,500.

The Vernon Edda Insurance Company.—This Company was organized March 1, 1877, without capital and on a basis of assessments or taxation of each individual belonging to the Company. It began business on the 7th day of March, 1877. December, 1883, the number of members was 164; the number of policies in force was 179; amount of insurance in force, $205,598; amount of cash and notes on hand, $671,49. The company has been prosperous and has saved many dollars for the farmers, and as it is composed

Digitized by Google

of farmers, they are insuring themselves, much to their mutual advantage.

It has been the same in this town as in all others in this vicinity, wheat has been the staple product and its growing has been carried to excess. The farmers are now beginning to see that their land is better adapted to stock-raising and are turning their attention to that line of industry. Many fine herds of cattle can be seen in the town, and loads of cream are each day drawn to Kasson. Where so few years ago all was wild and unsubdued, we now see the evidences of their success—in brick houses, fine barns, and pleasant homes. Still, many of the best farmers have been content to make large landed investments instead of building homes of comfort. In the line of public improvements the progress has been comparatively slow. School-houses enough have been built, but the children are kept at work and school is only held a small portion of the year. Very few of the children have ever been out of the town to attend school, and in many cases education has been very limited. As a class the people are industrious, frugal and prosperous.

CHAPTER XVII.

HAYFIELD TOWNSHIP.

This town, known as Township 105 north, of Range 17 west, is bounded on the north by Ashland, on the east by Vernon, on the south by Mower County, and on the west by Westfield. The surface in most parts of the town, is a smooth, rolling prairie. Through the south-western quarter of the town, the Cedar River, a slow, stagnate stream, winds its way. In a few places along this stream there is a small growth of young timber. At the present time thousands of acres of virgin soil lie in the same crude state as when moulded by the hand of nature. This land, owned mostly by speculators, affords an unlimited amount of feed for large herds of cattle from the surrounding country. Many hundred acres of land have been changed from its natural state; its grassy turf has been turned under and the black, loamy soil has received the seed; but man has waited in vain for the fruits of his labor, and has left the land to return to its former state. For miles one can see naught but the smooth surface of the land, or the remains of an old, tumb-

Digitized by Google

led down shanty. In other parts of the town the land is cultivated and considerable stock may be seen. The farmers in general, who have continued to till the soil, have planted groves around their houses, which can now be seen for miles away.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first white men to make homes in this wild place were Ole Erickson and Jens Olson Fossum, who came here in 1866, the former locating on section 14, and the latter on section 21. These pioneers lived for some time in dug-outs before they were able to build for themselves houses. The next year, 1867, came Hellic Halverson, who located on section 29; Jacob Johnson Ness and a Mr. Swain.

These men with their ox-teams, broke a small piece on each respective claim, but made no other improvements. The above named men and their families composed the population of the town prior to 1871. At this time Levi Leighton and Hans C. Boysen came to the town; the former locating on section 16 and the latter on section 36. In 1870 William A. Stansfield, from Minneopolis, put up the first frame for a house in the town. It was finished and occupied by Levi Leighton in 1871. In 1870 the total population of the town was but eighteen persons. At the beginning of 1872, it had only been increased by two or three families. Prior to 1872 the town was connected with Vernon, but now the leading men of Hayfield decided to have the towns separated. A town meeting was called for by the town of Hayfield and some of the citizens of the town hired from ten to twelve men each to work for them, and as they were in the town ten days before the town meeting was held, were entitled to vote. The first town meeting was held at the house of Levi Leighton, March 30, 1872. The meeting was called to order by Hans C. Boysen, and the following officers were chosen: Levi Leighton, Chairman of Supervisors; Jens Olson Fossum and Ole Erickson, Associate Supervisors; Hans C. Boyson, Town Clerk; Jens Olson Fossum, Treasurer; Hans C. Boyson, Assessor; Levi Leighton and H. C. Boyson, Justices; J. H. Theyly and Hellek Halverson, Constables; Levi Leighton, Poundmaster. The resolution was introduced by Levi Leighton, to organize the town, which was at once brought before the meeting, and was adopted, the town named and recorded. In the afternoon a large number came from Vernon to oppose the movement, but were too late. The agree-

Digitized by Google

ment was signed by Levi Leighton, Jens Olson Fossum and Ole Erickson, Supervisors of Hayfield, and Ole Anderson, Reier Reirsen and Peter Johnson, Supervisors of Vernon. At their meeting, the town voted to raise $2,000 for roads and bridges, and $150 for town officers' salaries.

The following is a list of the Supervisors and term Clerks since the organization:—

YEAR.	CHAIRMEN.	ASSOCIATE SUPERVISORS.		TOWN CLERKS.
1872	Levi Leighton.	Jens Olson Fossum.	Ole Erickson.	Hans C. Boyson.
1873	Levi Leighton.	Jens Olson Fossum.	Ole Erickson.	Hans C. Boyson.
1874	Peter Hagen.	Hellek Halverson.	Peter Aslaksen.	Severt A. Lea.
1875	Peter Hagen.	Hellek Halverson.	Peter Aslaksen.	Hans C. Boyson.
1876	Niels Isaskson.	Michell Michelson.	Ole T. Distadt.	Hans C. Boyson.
1877	L. M. Wheeler.	John Lewison.	Ole T. Distadt	Hans C. Boyson.
1878	Oley O. Tufty.	Mikkel Bjordstadt.	Mills Isaskson.	Anton Toss.
1879	Oley O. Tufty.	Mikkel Bjordstadt.	Mills Isaskson.	Anton Toss.
1880	Jens H. Grousten.	Peder Hagen.	James Peterson.	Anton Toss.
1881	H. S. Garrison.	Jens Pederson.	Peter J. Hagen.	Ole O. Distadt.
1882	H. S. Garrison.	Soren Sorenson.	Peter J. Hagen.	Jens Pederson.
1883	Hans P. Nelson.	Peter G. Hagen.	M. M. Bjorstadt.	Jens Pederson.
1884	Hans P. Nelson.	Peter G. Hagen.	M. M. Bjorftadt.	Jens Pederson.

In 1875 the town voted $200 for roads and bridges. In 1876 it voted $200 for roads, and in 1880 voted $200 to pay one-half the expense of building a bridge over the Cedar River, between Hayfield and Westfield Townships. The first road built in the town, was begun at the four corners between sections 16, 17, 20 and 21, running one mile east, on the section line between sections 16 and 21, thence north two miles, between sections 16 and 9 on the west, and 15 and 10 on the east. Soon after this road was extended north on the section line to the north line of the town. The building of other roads soon followed this and at the close of the year, 1874, about twenty miles of good road had been built. Notwithstanding this display of public work, at the present time, many of the section line roads are but mere wagon tracks, while other roads are being worked for the first time this season.

In the fall of 1872 a school district was organized, embracing the whole town, except four sections in the north-east corner. The first school in the town was taught by Mrs. Levi Leighton, in a house on what is known as the Parson's place, on section 16. This was in the same fall, and the highest number of scholars in attendance was ten. This district was numbered 69, and in 1873 a

Digitized by Google

frame school-house was built on the north side of section 21, about eighty rods west of the north-east corner of the section.

District number 70 was organized in 1877. Five terms of school have been taught here, in a house on the south-east corner of section 2. The first teacher in this district was Charley Tarbol, followed by Anthony Vogel, Addie Rob, Annie Rob and Miss Eva Greenslitt, who is the teacher this summer, having twenty scholars in attendance.

District No. 73 was also organized in 1877 and soon after a school-house was built on section 28. No. 74 was organized in 1878, and the first school taught by Charley Fisk. District No. 71 was organized in 1880 and No. 72 soon afterward and school taught in a house on the north line of section 32. The seventh and last district, No. 76, was organized in the spring of 1884 and school taught by Mrs. Adella Battin, in the old Chace house, on section 19, with nineteen pupils. A school-house is contemplated next season.

The first birth that occurred in this town was that of John Peter Fossum, who was born August 11, 1868. The first death is supposed to be that of Peter Anderson.

A cemetery, belonging to the Lutheran Society of this town, is located on the north-west corner of the south-west quarter of section 22. Several mounds are seen here and one marble slab, denoting the death of Anna Torsness.

The first threshing machine in this town was run by Peter J. Schwarg, in 1867. The first threshing machine owned in the town was that belonging to Levi Leighton.

To give the reader some idea of the wildness of the town as late as 1872, an incident is related of Levi Leighton, who was returning home about 9 o'clock in the evening, from Mantorville. The night being very dark, and he seeing a light, which he supposed was one his wife had left burning for him, he drove in that direction, and, on coming to the house, found that he was over in the town of Westfield. At another time two ladies, returning home from Dodge Center, were lost, and finally gave the horse its way and the animal took a straight line for home.

The census taken in 1860, included Hayfield with Vernon. As the number of people in the town in 1870 was only eighteen—included in four families and a like number of dwellings—it is fair to presume that there were none in 1860. In 1864 a valuation of $51,305 was placed upon the 22,812 acres subject to taxation. In

Digitized by Google

1883 the land assessed included 24,119 acres, at an average valuation of $8.37 per acre, making $201,902 placed on real estate and structures. Seventy-five persons were assessed $21,828 on personal property, making a total basis of taxation of $223,730. The population at the last census was just 500.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CANISTEO TOWNSHIP.

Lying next south of Mantorville and adjoining Salem, in Olmsted County, this was one of the earliest settled towns. A most inviting prospect it offered the settler. Two small branches of the north fork of the south Zumbro unite near the eastern border of section 23, and their banks are well bordered with timber. In the northeastern part of the township are numerous fine springs, whose waters find mutual outlet through a brook flowing southeastward and entering the Zumbro in Salem. This locality has been known ever since it was settled as Union Springs. The prairies bordering these streams are as handsome as one could desire to see, and are now dotted with many dwellings, fields and artificial groves.

During the summer of 1854, Andrew Christofferson, Jacob Helgerson, Ole Benson and Levi Evenson made selections of land and some small improvements. The first brought his family, and continued to reside on section 26 till his death, which occured in 1879. The others spent the following winter with friends in Salem, but are now each residents of the township.

In 1855 came Hans and Conrad Boysen, natives of Denmark, and both still resident in the county. Knut Erickson, (now deceased), Jacob Hanson, John Brandickson and Botel Larson, Norwegians, also, took up their residence here during this year, and probably some others.

They were probably no American residents till 1856, when the town was almost wholly settled up. Among those who came this year and still reside here are Jacob Walradt, John Sherer, William Sparrow, William Angus, Adrianes Mastenbroek, Charles Van Allen, Toliff Hellickson, Ole Monson and Hans Kittleson. Among the pioneers of this year now deceased, may be named Daniel Kim-

Digitized by Google

ball, Elijah Hallett, George W. Gleason, Ephraim Mattox, John Currier and Kittle Oleson. G. C. Joslyn now resides in Kasson. Several have migrated farther west, including Matthew Keller, John W. Stoel, Charles Wadleigh and Ulysses Crosby.

The pioneers of this region endured as great privations as those of any locality in the new west. It is related of one family, that after the great hailstorm of 1858, the only subsistence for a few days was furnished by greens in which the chief ingredient was pigweed. Notwithstanding the robust appetites of youth, the children in some cases seemed to feel their deprivation keenly. On one occasion, a youngster was sent to call his father from the field to partake of a very frugal meal. On coming within hailing distance, the urchin shouted, "Come, Father! Come to nothing!"

In the spring of 1856, Charles Russell made a claim on section 12. While he was gone to Winona to file his claim to the land, George Axlier (known as "Dutch George") proceeded to appropriate the location for his own use. He took the cabin that Russell had built and moved it to another part of the quarter section, where he set it up on his own account. On Russell's return he proceeded with the aid of his neighbors, Charles Van Allen and Heny Keller, to drive the intruder off. Axlier met them at first on friendly terms, and invited them to come inside and arrange a settlement. Finding there could be no settlement except in his immediate withdrawal, he pretended to acquiesce and led the way to the outside. Here he seized an axe and attempted to drive Russell before him, but one of the others presented a pistol at Axlier's head, and he concluded to abandon his "claim" to the land then and there. This was the only attempt at warfare over claims.

The little god of the bow and arrow came early to reside in the township, and the 4th of December, 1856, witnessed one of his triumps in the nuptials of Charles Van Allen and Barbara Keller. This couple now reside in an elegant mansion on section 14, surrounded by every comfort,—the reward of their preserving battle with the difficulties of pioneer life. While breaking up his present fine farm, Mr. Van Allen, had no money to buy boots, and so tramped through the hazel brush barefooted. His first team of oxen was earned by splitting rails and other labors on the farms of his neighbors.

Another couple to assume the matrimonial yoke this year was found in the persons of Levi Evenson and Esther Kittleson, who

Digitized by Google

were joined by Esquire E. P. Waterman at Mantorville on the 20th of March. They now reside on Mrs. Evenson's original pre-emption, on section 27.

On the 20th of September, 1856, a son was born to Andrew Christofferson. He now resides on section 27, and is known as Severt E. Anderson. The population was quite largely increased by natural augmentation in 1857. On the 23d of May, this year, a daughter was born to John Currier. She was christened Mary, and is now the wife of Frank T. Moore, residing at Red Bird, Nebraska. July 4th, Charles C., son of G. W. Gleason, was born; he dwells in Kasson. August 31st, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Van Allen, and died thirteen months after.

The earliest death was probably that of Anna, daughter of Knut Erickson, born August 25th, 1857, and died when eleven weeks old. John Currier died of consumption about May, 1858, and September 30th, of the same year, occured the demise of Ella Van Allen, mentioned above.

EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS.

Attention was early given to the education of youth and to the service of God. Messrs. Jacob Walradt and Matthew Keller purchased, with ten dollars from their own pockets, a log cabin standing in the timber near the Zumbro, in the spring of 1857. With the assistance of several neighbors it was moved to the northeast corner of section 11, and there set up to be used for school purposes. The record of county commissioners' proceedings shows that on the 8th of April, this year, district 23 was formed, embracing sections 1, 2, 11 and 12, and the east half of three and 10, Canisteo. M. Keller was appointed clerk to call a meeting and organize said district. Miss Emma Webb was employed as teacher, and a school was maintained in the summer. Thomas Van Allen was engaged to train the young idea during the following winter. A substantial stone school house now stands in this district, which is known as No. 31. The building is on section 12.

Simultaneously with the mapping of district 23 by the commissioners, No. 24 was also blocked out, and embraced the west half of sections 3 and 10, the east half of 6 and 7, and all of the sections between, viz.: 4, 5, 8 and 9. James H. Gilleland was made clerk. As nearly as can now be learned, the first school maintained in this district was under the tutelage of Miss Mary A. John-

Digitized by Google

son, and its sessions were held in a claim shanty on Gilleland's farm, on section 4. This was probably in 1858, and some authorities say 1859. The district is now numbered 32, and has a school house on the southwest corner of section 3.

It is impossible to learn at this time, with certainty, where or when the first religious service was held in town. Sometime during the summer of 1857, a methodist clergyman preached at the house of Ephraim Mattox, in the northwestern part of the town. In August of this year, Rev. J. M. Rogers, pastor of the Pine Island circuit, preached in Matthew Keller's house, on section 12. Revs. E. R. Lathrop and Thomas P. Moore also held services in the town about the same time. The latter dwelt at High Forest, and began preaching at Union Springs in September, 1858. He organized a class, and continued to preach here for two years. The services were held in the school house on section 11, and he frequently walked from High Forest on Sunday morning and built his own fire on arrival. He afterward ministered at Mantorville and Pine Island, building churches at both those points. Rev. Richard Chambers, a free will Baptist, held services in Gilleland's house in 1857 or 1858.

A Sunday school was organized at Union Springs school house in the fall of 1858, with over thirty pupils and Jacob Michael as superintendent. Afterwards, Mrs. Aaron Walrath became superintendent, and the meetings were held at her house. A building belonging to Mr. Keller, and used for a granary was also occupied for religious services.

No church edifice was ever erected in the town, and there is now no religious body wholly resident therein. The South Zumbro Lutheran Church, in the town of Salem, is only separated from Canisteo by the county line road, and many of its communicants dwell here. This society was organized in 1867 by Rev Orsten Hanson, with sixteen families in membership. Next year Rev. Ole A. Bergh took charge, and has so since continued. The church, a frame building 30x40x18 feet in size, was built in 1868, at a cost of over one thousand dollars. The society now includes 43 families, or 185 persons.

POLITICAL.

The first election held in this township—then called Zumbro precinct—was held in October, 1856, in accordance with arrangements made by the county commissioners. Matthew Keller was

Digitized by Google

chosen justice of the peace; Jacob Walradt, constable and J. H. Gilleland, road supervisor. These were the only officers elected at that time, and continued in power until the state organization, 1858.

On the 11th of May in the last-named year, the legal voters of the town came together at the house of Ole Monson to elect township officers. The precinct was now called Canisteo precinct in honor of Canisteo, New York—the former home of many of its citizens. At this election, John S. Bardwell was made moderator, and Daniel Kimball clerk. It was voted to divide the township equally into four road districts. William L. Evans, Charles Wadleigh, Leonard Houghman, and Hans C. Johnson were made road masters. The sum of fifty dollars was voted for town expenses, and strict rules were adopted as to the restriction of stock. The following officers were chosen for the ensuing year: Matthew Keller, chairman, and William Angus and Oliver D. Helgerson, associate supervisors; Daniel Kimball clerk; Hans C. Boysen, assessor; Ole Ambers, collector; John S. Bardwell and M. Keller, justices; William Bardwell and H. C. Boysen, constables; William Angus, overseer of the poor.

The second town election was held at the same place as the first on the 5th of April, 1859, and the town was then divided into six road districts. Following are the principal officers elected since 1858:

Year.	Chairman.	Associate Supervisors.		Town Clerk.	Assessor.
1859	Wm. L. Evans,	O. D. Helgerson,	And. Halvorson,	Daniel Kimball,	Hans C. Boysen.
1860	J. H. Gilleland,	O. D. Helgerson,	E. Peterson,	William Angus,	John Shober.
1861	H. C. Boysen,	Chas. Van Allen,	Ole Evenson,	M. Keller,	H. C. Boysen.
1862	Chris. Amilong,	Levi Evenson,	Hellick Oleson,	H. C. Boysen,	H. C. Boysen.
1863	Jacob Walradt,	Benj. Van Allen,	Levi Evenson,	H. C. Boysen,	H. C. Boysen.
1864	Jacob Walradt,	A. Mastenbroek,	William Cornell,	Wm. F. Barker,	H. C. Boysen.
1865	William Cornell,	Levi Evenson,	Ole Hellickson,	Benj. Van Allen,	A. Mastenbroek.
1866	William Cornell,	A. J. Richmond,	John G. Chase,	Benj. Van Allen,	Geo. W. Gleason.
1867	Ole Gorgenson,	A. Christofferson,	Ole Beaver,	H. C. Boysen,	H. C. Boysen.
1868	A. Mastenbroek,	Hans Johnson,	S. A. Carlson,	C. B. Cotton,	M. Keller.
1869	A. Mastenbroek,	James Decker,	Ole Anderson,	H. C. Boysen,	H. C. Boysen.
1870	A. Mastenbroek,	Peter Larson,	John W. Stoel,	H. C. Boysen,	H. C. Boysen.
1871	John G. Chase,	Ira Cotton,	Ole Anderson.	John Wilson,	A. Mastenbroek.
1872	C. M. Beaver.	A. Christofferson,	G. W. Gleason,	John Johnson,	Jacob Michael.
1873	L. M Bowen,	Nels Anderson,	Hans Kittleson,	John Johnson,	Samuel Cotton.
1874	A. Mastenbroek,	Nels A. Qualle,	O. M. Beaver,	John Johnson,	A. Christofferson.
1875	A. Mastenbroek,	Nels A. Qualle,	O. M. Beaver,	S. C. Cornell,	Chas. Van Allen.
1876	A. Mastenbroek,	C. B. Cotton,	O. M. Beaver,	John Johnson,	A. Christofferson.
1877	A. Mastenbroek,	Joel Tucker,	O. M. Beaver,	H. C. Cornell,	John H. Johnson.
1878	John Johnson,	John A. Rohrer,	Chas. Van Allen,	N. Mastenbroek,	A. Christofferson.
1879	A. Mastenbroek,	C. B. Cotton,	Nels A. Qualle,	N. Mastenbroek,	Jas. H. Johnson.
1880	O. M. Beaver,	J. A. Rohrer,	Lars P. Larson,	N. Mastenbroek,	Ole C. Anderson.

Digitized by Google

Year.	Chairman:	Associate Supervisors.		Town Clerk.	Assessor.
1881	O. M. Beaver,	Fred. Fiegel,	Lars P. Larson,	N. Mastenbroek,	Ole C. Anderson.
1882	O. M. Beaver,	Fred. Fiegel,	Ole A. Aasved,	C. B. Cotton,	Jacob Michael.
1883	N. A. Qualle,	George W. Gove,	Ole A. Aasved,	S. E. Anderson,	Ole C. Anderson.
1884	A. Mastenbroek,	E. P. Candee,	Hans Kittleson,	John Angus,	Mons O. Monson.

For many years the town cast a democratic vote on strict political questions, but now gives a republican majority. At the presidential election in 1880, the republican electors recieved 127 votes, while the democratic had 30. In the gubernatorial contest of 1883, Hubbard, republican, received 72 votes, and Bierman, democrat, 60.

Strong efforts were made during the civil war to prevent a draft of men from this town, and but one man was ever drawn in this way. At a meeting of the town board, held February 20th, 1864, a majority vote decided to pay $150 to each volunteer enrolled to the credit of Canisteo before March 1st following. A special town meeting was held April 4th, 1865, at which a tax of $4,605 was voted to pay bounties to volunteers.

A draft was made in the spring of the same year, but only one person was called upon to serve—the close of the war having abolished the need of further recruits to the army. The list of names at this time is as follows: C. B. Cotton, Myron Gleason, Jerry Wheeler, Ole Monson, William R. Powers, John Johnson, Juel Juelson, Ole Beaver, Ole Benson, Jr., Ole Oleson, John G. Chase, John Sherer, Ole Evenson, Nehemiah Thomas, Andrew Halverson, Elling Anderson.

A post office was established in 1858, with the name of Union Springs. Jacob Walradt was made postmaster, his commission bearing date October 11. He was succeeded by Matthew Keller, in the spring of 1861, on the accession of Preident Lincoln, and the office continued at Keller's house until its discontinuance in 1867.

Canisteo post office was established July 1st, 1876. It was located at the store of Andrew Johnson, on section 28, and he was appointed postmaster. This is the only store ever erected or maintained in the town. In the fall of the same year, Ole Oleson Hols bought the store and was appointed postmaster, continuing to this time.

TRAGEDIES.

A strange coincidence is the occurrence of two suicides near Union Springs, in this township—the latter case being aggravated by an accompanying murder.

Digitized by Google

In 1858, a young man named David Wetherwax, was on a visit of exploration to this region. He appeared cheerful, and had no known cause for melancholy, being well supplied with means. In November he hung himself on the farm of David Michael, on section 12. The motive for his rash act is still unknown.

On the 20th of April, 1884, William Loffelmaker took his own life with a pistol, having first shot his wife, Hattie, a daughter of David Michael. The double tragedy occurred at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Loffelmaker, on a portion of the Michael farm inherited by the wife. The location is just across the county line from Canisteo, in Salem Township. The mother and other relatives of the murdered woman reside in this county, and have the sympathy of the community. The facts above related are in accordance with the verdict of the coroner's jury after viewing the bodies. Both were dead when found, about 5 p. m., and no motive for the deed can be conjectured except the continued ill-health of the suicide.

STATISTICAL.

The population of Canisteo township in 1860 included 192 males and 168 females—a total of 360. Ten years later it had more than doubled, reaching 880, and in 1880 the number was 914.

In 1860, the total valuation of taxable property was $38,851. In 1864, the assessor listed 21,307 acres, which he valued at $68,877, besides a valuation on structures of $200. Personal property was valued at $7,746, and the total thus reached $76,833.

The amount of improved lands in 1883 had increased to 23,030; and their value, with structures, was placed at $289,930, being an average per acre of $12.58. Personal property was assessed to 183 individuals, at $62,849, and the total basis of taxation stood at $352,779.

The number of births and deaths recorded by the town clerks since the close of 1873—at which time the record seems to have been commenced—is as follows, 1874 to 1883 inclusive:

Births....	30	28	28	22	32	20	25	18	29	22
Deaths...	12	5	8	5	10	8	8	10	14	14

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

ASHLAND TOWNSHIP.

Is commonly described as No. 106 North Range, 17—West, contains 36 full Sections of 640 acres each; its north boundary line at Dodge Center is the Geographical center of the county. This township is bounded on the north by Wasioja, on the south by Hayfield, on the east by Canisteo, on west by Ripley. The northwestern part of the Township is drained by Griswold's Creek and another small stream called Mokey Run, which the former empties into, and from these into the Zumbro River which flows through the extreme northwest corner of the township. The surface of the township is level, no bluffs or hills anywhere to break the view. With the exception of two sections of timber land in the northwest corner of the township, the land is prairie. The history of Ashland Township since the first white man settled there is one that undoubtedly, will be of interest to the majority of its present inhabitants and the people of Dodge County. The first man to build a house inside the present limits of Ashland Township was W. H. Parmerlee. It was a log cabin located on the northeast quarter of section 5 half a mile northeast of his present residence. Mr. Parmerlee came to Ashland from Iowa in the spring. June, 1854, in company with Henry Hull and Geo. Thuet.

They took claims on section 5 and went to work making preparations for raising crops the coming year. This was the extent of the work done the first year, as no other settlers had yet arrived. The summer of 1855, marked a change, in increase of population, an era in the history of the town. A company from Winona composed of William Windom (our late Senator) Thomas Wilson, D. S. Norton, M. W. Sargeant, S. B. Sheardown, G. W. Townsend, and others, had a town platted and surveyed and buidings erected thereon. The village was located in the southwest corner of the township and embraced twenty acres of what is now Ripley Township. A log hotel was built by Lewis Hewitt. G. W. Townsend built and stocked a store.

In the meantime a large number of settlers had arrived and chosen locations either on the village plat or on the vacant farming

Digitized by Google

lands near by. In the spring of 1856 Webster and Somers built and put in operation a steam saw mill which added greatly to the facilities for building. A school house was built by the Town Site Company and Miss Mary Wright engaged as teacher. This was the first school in the township. The religious services were held in this building by Rev. W. C. Shepard.

In 1856 a post office was established and Robt. Moffitt appointed Postmaster. The first survey of the Winona and St. Peter R. R. was made through this town in the summer of 1856 which gave new impetus to all branches of business. But the setting off of the western tier of towns to Steele County crushed the hopes of the town proprietors and when the general financial crash of 1858 came on, Ashland like many other western towns, succumbed to the pressure and passed into history as an unrealized hope.

The first birth in Ashland was that of John Lidd, son of James and Martha Lidd, in the fall of 1855. The Zumbro River runs across the northwest corner of the township but affords no power for driving machinery. There are neither shops, stores or hotels in the township. There are about 125 voters and 600 inhabitants. The town record is as follows: on the 18th of May, 1858, the first town meeting was held in Ashland at the house of Robert Moffitt at which time the following officers were elected.

The first burial in the town was the wife of R. B. Miller who died in Ripley but was buried in Ashland Township, June 17th, 1857. The first to "commit matrimony" was Dr. G. W. Townsend, as the party of the first part, and Mary Hewit, party of the second part. The doctor is now a resident of Steele County, where he is highly appreciated for the good stories he tells of the days before the "wah."

The first school district organized was in June 1858 now known as district thirty-eight.

Supervisors—Chairman, R. H. Moulton. *Side Supervisors*—Robert Moffitt and Lorenzo Rogers.

Justices of Peace—J. V. Shank, Perry Newell.

Town Clerk—Geo. S. Shaw.

Constables—Styles Dimmick, N. W. Gambsy.

Assessor—B. Kendall.

Collector—S. Dimmick.

Overseer of Poor—Otho E. Griswold,

Road Supervisors—Lewis Hewitt, Henry Beaman.

Digitized by Google

Since that time up to the present, chairman supervisors and town clerks have been as follows:

Year.	Board of Supervisors.	Town Clerk.
1859	R. H. Moulton,	J. Alcox,
1860	Charles Lidd,	R. W. Gambsy,
1861	Perry Newell,	D. A. Shaw,
1862	C. S. Bruce,	" "
1863	L. T. Daggett,	C. W. Cushman,
1864	R. W. Gambsy,	" "
1865	A. Jones,	" "
1866	C. W. Cushman,	R. W. Gambsy,
1867	" "	" "
1868	B. M. Owen,	R. H. Maxon,
1869	A. Jones,	" "
1870	" "	R. W. Gambsy,
1871	" "	" "
1872	Edwin Kent,	J. G. Van Frank,
1873	H. D. James,	A. Jones,
1874	H. C. Sykes,	" "
1875	W. H. Palmerlee,	" "
1876	S. Livingstone,	" "
1877	W. E. Chamberlain,	" "
1878	C. L. Chase,	A. Coleman,
1879	" "	" "
1880	" "	" "
1881	" "	A. Coleman,
1882	" "	R. W. Gambsy,
1883	" "	" "
1884	" "	" "

The number of acres of land in Ashland is 21,225 with an assessed value of $227,705. The entire amount of personal property is assessed at $41,761.

In round numbers there were about 15,000 bushels each of wheat, barley and oats raised in the town last year, and but 278 of corn; of other crops there were 4,730 of potatoes, 196 of flax seed, 2,107 of timothy seed, 424 clover seed. There were two tons of wool clipped, twenty-three tons of butter and 3,000 lbs. of cheese made. There are in the town horses of all ages valued at $16,588, milch cows number 434 and valued at $2,000.

Digitized by Google

The soil of this township is well adapted to general farming and the spontaneous growth of grass, valuable for hay, is immense. The soil for depth and strength is not surpassed by any other township in the county. The surface mould is usually from twenty-four to thirty inches deep, with a clay subsoil. Some of this land has been in constant cultivation for twenty years without any fertilizing material having been used and still it produces good crops.

There is only one church edifice in Ashland Township. The German Evangelical built in November, 1877. It is in the northeast part of the town on Section 12; its cost was about $3,500. This church numbers some 50 members; the first pastor was Rev. Geo. Von Eshien and the present pastor is the Rev. Geo. Yahn.

There are two Cemeteries in the townsip, the one on Section 12 owned by the congregation of the German church, the other on Section 8 is the property of the Seventh Day Baptists. In the last named there has been some thirty burials since it was laid out eighteen years ago. At present this denomination bury at Dodge Center where their church is located.

The township is provided with roads as good as are generally found in a prairie country which is as level as this.

SCHOOLS.

The people have always shown a readiness to supply their children with good educational facilities. The township has eight district schools; section 6, district 39, section 9, district 38, section 10 district 37, section 16, district 40, section 23, district 41, section 30, district 43, section 27, district 60. These school houses are all neat substantial buildings. As good schools, and as efficient teachers minister to the wants of the young as are to be found in the country.

The Minnesota and Northwestern Railroad is located through the township entering from the north on section 3 and running straight through the township on the quarter line passing out on section 34 where there is to be a station.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

WESTFIELD TOWNSHIP

This township is situated in the southwestern corner of Dodge County, and is, as its name implies, a *western field*. It is bounded on the north by Ripley; on the east by Hayfield township; on the south by Mower County; and on the west by Steele County. It is known from the government survey as town 105, north of range 18, west. The surface in the northern part is a flat, wet prairie, and is worth but little save for grass. In the southern part the soil is good, being adapted to grain and stock, watered and drained by the Cedar River. The east fork enters the town on section 24, passes through sections 26, 35, 34, 27, 28, thence nearly south through the eastern part of section 32 into Mower County. The middle fork rises in the southwest quarter of section 9, passes through sections 16, 21, and 22, and connects with the east fork near the center of section 28. The west fork rises in the south part of section 18, runs southeast through sections 19 and 20, and empties into the main in the southeast corner of section 29. Along the banks of this stream is timber enough for home consumption.

The Iowa and Minnesota division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, crosses the southwest corner of the town, passing through the west part of section 31, with a station—Blooming Prairie—just across the line in Steele County, which gives a market for all the produce of the Westfield farmers.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler is supposed to be a Mr. Therben, who came to this wild section in the spring of 1855. The next early settlers and their locations are as follows: Gutturm Hilson, July 16, 1855, section 32; Tory Peterson, 1855, section 29; Nels Everson, 1855, section 32; James Barry, 1856, section 27; G. D. Hance, 1856, section 22; Erik Hanson, 1856, section 29; E. B. Sprout, 1857, section 32; and Thomas O'Connor, 1859, section 21. This comprises all the early settlement and it was a number of years before there was any further immigration.

It was the same with these settlers as with all others of that day.

Digitized by Google

They built small huts and lived on corn cake and potatoes, did their breaking with cattle. When they raised the first crops of wheat, they hauled it to Winona, camping out at night. This journey usually required six and seven days.

In the winter of 1855-6, a small band of Indians camped on the northeast quarter of section 32. They had seven or eight tents and were very peaceable, but pestered the settlers by begging. In the spring of 1856 they turned their steps towards the setting sun.

The first school was taught in the summer of 1862, by Jane Sprout, in a log cabin on the northwest quarter of section 32. The second school was taught by Emma Hice, in a house on Erik Hansons's place, just back of where the present school house stands, in district 63.

The next three schools were taught by Charles Roe, Eliza Symes, and Mrs. McAllister, respectively. The first school house was built on section 21, in district No. 63. The building was 12x12 feet, and the next year was moved to district No. 64.

The first couple married from this town was Gutturm Hilson and Jane Christenson, July 27th, 1857. Rev. C. L. Clauson performed the ceremony. About 1860, the Lutheran Society located a cemetery on the southwest corner of the northeast quarter of section 32.

Prior to 1866, Westfield was included with Ripley. March 22nd, 1866, the town was set off and organized. The meeting was held at the house of Knut Knutson. Charles Hamlin was chosen moderator; J. S. Potter and Nels Everson, judges of election; C. C. Hartley and J. W. Vincent, clerks. The following officers were then elected:

Chairman—C. C. Hartley.

Associate Supervisors—C. Hamlin, and J. S. Potter.

Town Clerk—J. W. Vincent.

Assessor—F. Burns.

Treasurer—G. Hilson.

Justices of the Peace—J. S. Potter and Lewis Lewis.

Constables—C. C. Hartley and E. E. Lofthus.

Pound Master—Nels Everson.

Road Overseer—Erik Hanson.

The following is a list of the supervisors and town clerks since the organization:

Digitized by Google

YEAR.	CHAIRMEN.	ASSOCIATE SUPERVISORS.		TOWN CLERK.
1866	C. C. Hartley,	C. Hamlin,	J. S. Potter,	J. W. Vincent,
1867	C. C. Hartley,	James Barry,	M. Jones,	M. O. Jones,
1868	James Pament,	James Barry,	Nels Everson,	" "
1869	Charles Hamlin,	Edwin Richards,	Nels Everson,	" "
1870	Edwin Richards,	Erik Hanson,	Nels Nelson,	John Hanlon,
1871	" "	Erik Hanson,	James Barry,	" "
1872	" "	Nels Mestad,	" "	" "
1873	M. Jones,	G. Hilson,	" "	" "
1874	" "	" "	Nels Everson,	" "
1875	" "	" "	E. B. Sprout,	" "
1876	E. B. Sprout,	" "	N. Maystad,	" "
1877	E. Makes,	" "	N. Maystad,	" "
1878	N. Maystad,	" "	C. Mohn,	" "
1879	N. Maystad,	" "	"	" "
1880	C. W. Scranton,	Ole Embrikson,	"	" "
1881	T. R. Symes,	Claus Mohn,	Ole Embrikson,	" "
1882	C. Lake,	Claus Mohn,	" "	" "
1883	Nulu Bumham,	N. C. Watterberg,	" "	T. R. Symes,
1884	Niles Bomham,	N. C. Watterberg,	" "	T. R. Symes.

In 1872 or 1873 a Methodist Episcopal class was organized by Rev. T. M. Gossard, with the following members: Mr. and Mrs. Philander Sykes, Orpha Adare, Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Scanton, William Hillegos and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Brooks, Mrs. Levi Hillegos, and Mrs. Blanchard. The meetings were held at school house No. 61. Mr. Sykes was class leader about four years. Owing to the removal of many of its members, the meetings were discontinued.

A post office was established August 12th, 1875, in a private house on section 2, and William Brooks appointed postmaster. April 24th, 1880, James Campbell was appointed postmaster, and the office moved to his house on the southeast corner of section 34, town of Ripley. Mail is received once a week from Dodge Center.

August 21st, 1883, a cyclone passed over the farm belonging to Mr. Kramer on section 1, destroying about one hundred acres of wheat; moved school house No. 61 from its foundation, and demolished the outbuildings; carried away and ruined about fifty acres of grain belonging to R. E. Scranton, on section 12, and invaded many other sections to some extent. Mr. Slow saw the storm coming, and calling his wife and children went into a hedge of willows. His wife being anxious to see the progress of the storm, crept out of her place of safety and was struck in the face by a flying shingle, and she wisely concluded that distance would lend enchantment to the view.

Digitized by Google

Most of the population of this town is composed of Norwegians and Irish, a class of people who care little for anything but money. The schools are sadly neglected, and they have no taste for literature. Nearly all the farms in the north quarter of the town are vacated, and the land has returned to its former state. About thirty empty houses can be counted within a radius of two miles.

At the census of 1860 the population of Westfield was very small. The total population, included with Ripley, was 160. In 1870 the total population of Westfield was 342, and in 1880, 541. The total valuation of property in the town in 1860 was $34,713, included with Ripley. In 1864 there were assessed in the town, 10,645 acres of land valued at $27,709, structures valued at $891; a total of $28,600. In 1883 there were assessed 21,478 acres of land valued (including structures) at $179,383, an average of $8.35 per acre; 107 persons were assessed personal property to the amount of $30,979, making a total valuation of $210,302.

CHAPTER XXI.

RIPLEY TOWNSHIP.

The first to make claim, and break the soil in the township of Ripley, was Isaac D. Irish, in September of 1854.

He built his cabin and reigned there, monarch of all he surveyed, though not proprietor. The fierce winds and frosty breath of winter initiated him into the mysteries of Minnesota, which, after a short experience, was no longer a mystery, but plain palpable cold and frost. Nothing daunted, however, he stayed on his claim, and when the winter had spent its force and succumbed to the genial influence of the atmosphere of spring, he broke up ground and prepared it to receive seed. Not long however, was he allowed to remain sole occupant of the soil, for early that spring, Philip Herzog and a Mr. Waters laid claim, each to a quarter section of land, and commenced improvements. Wm. T. Gibson and J. B. Corey soon followed, and George Hammond settled on the banks of a small lake in the western part of the town.

The lake is a small body of water about half a mile in length, and perhaps one-eighth of a mile in width. Its banks are bold in most places, except at the upper end where it joins the peat beds;

Digitized by Google

the bottom is sandy gravel, and the waters clear and cool. It is supposed that there are immense springs underlying portions of the peat sections, which furnish such supplies of water as to make a large quantity of wet land in that vicinity.

It can be accounted for in no other way, as it is the highest land in the county; the Zumbro River rising in the lake and flowing through the entire county; and a short distance to the south, is the source of the Cedar River, running in an opposite direction, through Mower County. The lake is known as Hammond's Lake, in honor of Mr. Hammond, who settled on its banks. Near the head of the lake is a fine peat bed, covering a large territory, and is said to be an excellent quality.

The peat is from five to eight feet in depth, resting on a clay foundation. It has been tested and pronunced as good as any in any section.

There has been no business other than agriculture carried on in Ripley, except that when the village of Ashand was platted twenty acres of the plat were in the township of Ripley, and on this were erected two stores. In 1863 Gordon Taylor built and stocked a blacksmith shop, which he operated for several years. In 1856 a sabbath school was organized by Wm. P. Gibson and Rev. W. C. Shepard. This was the first sabbath school for many miles around. It was continued for several years under the care of Mr. Gibson. The settlers are mostly of American birth, except in the southern portion, where there is a settlement of Scotch. A baptist church was organized in the summer of 1855, by Rev. Mr. Cressy, and on this occasion was preached the first sermon in town; though religious services had been held previously by Rev. Joseph Cossalman and W. P. Gibson.

A school was taught in 1858 by Miss Dora Bixby. The first birth was that of a child of R. B. Miller, the mother yielding up her own life in giving birth to her babe; this was the first death in the town, and occured on the 15th of June, 1857; joy and mourning hand in hand greeted the family, and the recording angel as he marked upon Time's tablets the birth of an immortal soul, passed his pen to the other page, and recorded the advent of another born to an eternal life.

The following is a complete list of the supervisors, clerks and assessors, since the organization of the town, which occurred in the spring of 1858:

Digitized by Google

	Supervisors.			Town Clerk.	Assessor.
1858	R. B. Miller,	R. B. Newhall,	C. Wright,	Charles Tidd,	James Tidd.
1859	W. P. Gibson,	A. K. Knapp,	C. Prince,	James Tidd,	C. Wright.
1860	H. C. Sikes,	C. Prince,	J. W. Tidd,	J. B. Corey,	R. B. Miller.
1861	J. B. Corey,	"	J. Nunn,	James Stivers,	R. B. Newhall.
1862	C. Prince,	H C. Sikes,	M. Barber,	"	Jesse Nunn.
1863	Thos. Marshall,	P. McMartin,	C. Cook,	"	C. Prince.
1864	"	Miles Barber,	John Ingalls,	"	Thos. Libby,
1865	"	C. H. Manchester,	"	"	Jno. Thompson.
1866	Jesse Nunn,	Minor Palmer,	John Thompson,	"	G. Bentliff.
1867	C. H. Manchester,	John Tompson,	William Gibson,	"	J. Nunn.
1868	M. Palmer,	Edward Rudd,	William Bell,	"	"
1869	C. Prince,	"	John Thompson,	"	"
1870	"	"	"	"	T. Lynch.
1871	T. Lynch,	James Dempsey,	O. N. Hills,	Jesse Nunn,	F. McMartin.
1872	"	"	Alex. Hissam,	F. McMartin,	J. Nunn.
1873	"	A. Hissam,	David Duncan,	"	Jno. McMartin.
1874	Jno. McMartin,	George Steele,	Edward Rudd,	"	T. Lynch.
1875	"	"	"	"	"
1876	"	E. E. Bromley,	George Steel,	"	"
1877	"	"	Isaac Brennand,	"	"
1878	W. Thompson,	Jesse Nunn,	"	"	"
1879	"	"	"	"	"
1880	"	J. McMartin,	"	"	"
1881	J. Thompson,	D. Steele,	Jesse Nunn,	"	"
1882	J. McPeck,	J. Brennand,	H. A. Grimklie,	"	"
1883	G. Steele,	J. Steckel,	"	"	"
1884	"	"	"	"	"

STATISTTICAL.

The population of Ripley township in 1860 included 88 males and 72 females, a total of 160. Ten years later it numbered 294, and in 1880 the number was 384.

In 1860 the total valuation of taxable property (including Westfield) was $34,713.

In 1864, the assessor listed 13,041 acres, which he valued at $37,199, besides a valuation on structures of $1,651. Personal property was valued $8,168, and the total $47,018.

The amount of improved lands in 1883 had increased to 21,161 acres, and their value, with structures, placed at $177,472, being an average per acre of $8.38. Personal property was assessed to seventy-six individuals, at $24,701, and the total basis of taxation of school at $202,173.

The amount of bounty raised by the town during the Rebellion was $2,450, or $400 per volunteer.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

ELLINGTON TOWNSHIP.

This political Township, organized May 11, 1858, is the northwest Township of the County, and is known as town 108 range 18, west. Previous to its organization it was known as Grove Precinct; its boundaries on the east—Concord Township; on the west, Steele County; on the south, Claremont Township; on the north, Goodhue County. The soil is a rich, black loam of good depth. The surface is quite level, more so than any of the other townships north of the Mantorville branch of the Zumbro River.

The productions are: wheat, oats, barley, hay, corn, potatoes and flax. It is, also, well adapted to grazing to which many of the farmers are turning their attention.

Ellington has very little timber land within her borders. Two hundred acres are considered, by those best able to judge, a fair estimate. There are no streams of any considerable size in the township; one small stream heads on section 8, runs south, forms a junction on section 16, with one that heads on section 30; runs east and forms the Concord branch of the Zumbro.

The population of the township, according to the census of 1880, was 667, consisting largely of four nationalities—American, Irish, German and Norwegians. The native born rank first in population, the Irish in the foreign element. The township has good public roads running and intersecting each other at various places, affording the farmer an easy and accessible way to market with his produce. Most of the produce of this township is marketed at Owatonna, in Steele County, and Claremont Station. The Minnesota & North-western Railroad Company has surveyed a line through West Concord, which will be a great advantage to this township, as there will be a station not more than seven and a-half miles from the center of the town, verifying Deacon W. C. Taylor's remark that "Ellington was seven and a-half miles from anywhere."

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first permanent settlers that came with their families to the Township of Ellington, were James Harney, William South,

Digitized by Google

John Keith and Daniel Coats. Keith and Coats, with their families, arrived at Ellington on the 6th of August, 1855. Harney and South had taken claims previous to this, and had been on them some three weeks when Keith and Coats arrived. These four families constituted the population of Ellington up to May 1st of 1856, when John Sabin, William Ratledge, Sr., William Ratlidge. Jr., and Abner Stebbins came. In June, 1856, John Beasom came. John Sabin built a log house on south half of section 32, where his wife gave birth, July 4th, to a daughter, who was christened Mary. This was the first child born in the Township of Ellington. In the early spring of 1852, W. C. Taylor, T. J. Hunt, Joseph Miller and John Van Buren arrived. Taylor and Miller took claims on section 3 and 4, Hunt and Van Buren on 9 and 10. Mrs. William Ratledge was the first to be called away to that "Bourne from which no traveler returns." Her death occurred in March, 1858.

Mr. John Neil and Miss Rebecca Ratledge concluded that it would be far easier for two persons than one to run a farm in a new country. They were the first couple to marry. This was in the summer of 1858.

The first school was taught by Mrs. George Cornwell, in a house belonging to Abner Stebbins, in the summer of 1857. The first school districts organized were: No. 34, April 5, 1858, and No. 29, February 1st, 1858. There are now six districts organized in the township—all having good substantial school houses.

In 1858 a Postoffice was established at the house of John Van Buren, on section 9, Mr. Van Buren receiving the appointment as Postmaster.

Elijah Knapp secured the naming of the township after his native town in Connecticut.

The first road laid out in the township, by a surveyor, was in 1857, on the section line between sections 31 and 32, running into Claremont Township between sections 5 and 6. J. F. Beasom circulated the petition for the same.

The first election was held at the house of W. C. Taylor on the first Tuesday in November, 1857. Forty votes were cast. A. Towey, J. M. Harney and W. C. Taylor were judges; J. F. Beasom and George Martin, Clerks.

The first election after the admission of the Territory as a State, was held at the house of Thomas Fitz Gibbons on section 14, May

Digitized by Google

11, 1858, with W. C. Taylor, J. F. Beasom and E. Knapp as judges; Edward Jarrett, Clerk.

In June, 1858, Elder A. P. Graves held divine service at the house of W. C. Taylor, This was the first public worship, and was continued from time to time by Elder Graves, assisted by Elder Shepard, of Wasioja. There are no church buildings or cemeteries in the township, the Protestant part of the population holding services in the school houses of the different districts; the Catholic people attending church at Owatonna and Claremont Station.

No business, aside from agriculture, has ever been carried on in Ellington. In favorable seasons it is the Banner wheat township of the County, and this year (1884), it will fully sustain its former record in that direction.

The following persons have served the town in the capacity of Chairman of Supervisors and town Clerk since its organization:

YEAR	CHAIRMEN SUPERVISORS.	TOWN CLERKS.
1858	J. M. Harney.	Geo. Martin from 1858 to 1865,
1859	J. M. Harney.	when he died, and J. C. Cline
1860	J. F. Beasom.	was appointed.
1861	J. F. Beasom.	
1862	T. J. Hunt.	
1863	William Ratledge.	
1864	T. F. Gibbons.	
1865	Charles Jefts.	J. C. Cline.
1866	Hiram Wright.	J. C. Cline.
1867	" "	J. F. Beasom.
1868	" "	J. F. Beasom.
1869	" "	Albert McIntyre.
1870	" "	Edward F. McIntyre.
1871	" "	Edward F. McIntyre.
1872	" "	Joseph Kulzer.
1873	T. F. Gibbons.	" "
1874	Hiram Wright.	" "
1875	J. E. Gorham.	" "
1876	T. F. Gibbons.	" "
1877	A. D. Barr.	" "
1878	T. F. Gibbons.	" "
1879	T. F. Gibbons.	" "
1880	T. F. Gibbons.	" "

Digitized by Google

1881	T. F. Gibbons.	Joseph Kulzer.
1882	T. F. Gibbons.	" "
1883	Hiram J. Wright.	" "
1884	Hiram J. Wright.	" "

The value of real estate and personal property in the township of Ellington, for the year 1884, according to the assessors returns was as follows: For real estate, $197,954; personal property, $42,622. There was raised in 1883, 25,160 bushels of wheat; 22,420 bushels of oats; 5,480 bushels of barley, and 5000 bushels of potatoes. The area of the township is 22,951 acres, only about one-half being under cultivation. There is very little waste land in this township—1000 acres will cover all that is not susceptible of cultivation.

For the number of its inhabitants no township in the county sent more men to the war than did Ellington. In 1860 the population was only 120 all told and in 1865 it had only increased to 201.

CHAPTER XXIII.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Although the names of most of the following have been mentioned in other parts of this history, it is here intended to give a somewhat detailed and personal account of their lives.

PIONEERS.

WILLIAM HENRY PALMERLEE, farmer, was born in Cataraugus County, New York, in 1830. His father, Asa Palmerlee, was a native of Connecticut, and his mother, of New York. He was brought up on a farm, and received a common school education. He lived in Michigan for four years after he was twenty, and worked at lumbering some. In 1854 he came to Dodge County, Minnesota, and took a claim on section 5 in Ashland. In June, after a journey to Iowa, he settled here for good. For about eighteen months he lived in a state of single blessedness, and then he married Helen Cosselman, of Claremont, Dodge County. Mr. Palmerlee was a member of the legislature in 1874, and has been supervisor of Ashland several terms. His children are Frank D., Lucy L., Efner, Lodena Seward. He joined the 1st Minnesota Infantry in

Digitized by Google

1865, and was at the assault of Petersburg and at Appomatox. A brother, Stephen (deceased), settled in 1855 in Ashland. Albert S., another brother, lived for a long time at Dodge Center. Two sisters, Rosalthe, wife of Ralph Gamsby, and Mary J., wife of W. C. Thrall, live in Dodge County.

HENRY M. NEWHALL, farmer, who now lives on section 10, Claremont Township, upon the farm he pre-empted or made claim to in 1854, was born in Windsor, Vermont, May 22nd, 1834. His parents, Melvin and Sophronia (Herrick) Newhall, were both natives of New England, and Henry was one of a family of five, two of whom, besides the subject of this sketch, are still living;—Emily, the wife of —— Small, who resides in Brownsville, Vermont, and Martin H., of Goodland, Indiana. Two sisters, Ellen and Mary, are dead. Mr. Newhall came to Dodge County in the fall of 1854, stayed one year, returned to the east and was married in Claremont, New Hampshire, March 3rd, 1856, to Mary E. Hall, a daughter of William and Margaret Hall, of Hanover, New Hampshire. They immediately started for Minnesota, in company with John Gorham and wife, who had been joined in matrimony in Massachusetts, only three days previous to the date of their own marriage. Four children have been born: William A., a practicing physician of Red Wing, Minnesota. His medical education was obtained at the New York University, and also at Rush College, Chicago. Augustus O. has attended school at Faribault and Owatonna, and has taught successfully several terms. Ida E. has been a student of Carleton College for some time, and possesses considerable artistic ability. Stella A. is at home. One child, Henry Arthur died in infancy. Mr. Newhall, his wife, and two of his children are members of the Congregational Church of Claremont street. He is a republican. The home of Mr. Newhall is pleasantly situated, and is filled with many evidences of the culture and refinement which his family possess. March 3rd, 1881, the twenty-fifth anniversary of their marriage was the occasion of a very pleasant surprise party to them. Friends and neighbors contributed both presents and good cheer, and the presence of Mr. John Gorham and wife, who were their companions twenty-five years before in the journey toward the frontier, was not the least pleasant feature of the evening's enjoyment. May their "Golden Wedding" be equally enjoyable.

ORLANDO B. KIDDER, farmer, is one of a family of three children born to Orlando B. and Fanny M. (Perry) Kidder. He was

Digitized by Google

born in Newport, New Hampshire, in 1845, and now resides on a farm adjoining that which his father pre-empted on Claremont street in 1854. The homestead is occupied by his brother, George Kidder, with whom his mother lives. A sister, Lucy L., who died May 15th, 1861, was a resident of Wasioja, township, and the wife of D. P. True. His education was received in the pioneer schools of Dodge County; the first one he attended being at Rice Lake. In 1871 he was married to Julia B. Fletcher, a native of Vermont. She died in 1873. One child, Mary F., who died September 24th, 1872, at the age of four months, was born. June 2nd, 1875, he was again married to Maggie McMartin, a native of Canada, and the daughter of Peter McMartin, of Claremont. Two children have been born, Fannie M., May 18th, 1876, and Bessie. June 5th, 1878; died June 9th, 1879. Mr. Kidder is a republican, and a member of Masonic Lodge Star in the East, No. 33, Owatonna. ORLANDO B. KIDDER, the father of the subject of sketch deserves more than a passing mention in the history of Dodge County. He was born in Wethersfield, Vermont, August 14th, 1811, and *his* father, Jessial Perry, was born in 1790, and was a colonel in the war of 1812. He was brought up on a farm, but after his marriage went to Newport, New Hampshire, where he farmed for a while; then to Claremont, New Hampshire, where he for about eight years was either in the grocery trade or running a meat shop. In April, 1854, he went to Clayton County, Iowa, and from there in July to Dodge County, Minnesota, in company with several young men who all settled in Claremont township. The party arrived at Mantorville on September 15th, and the next day went west toward Rice Lake. He and Alonzo Way put up the first shanty that was built in the township of Claremont, and in January he erected a log house for himself, in size 18x 22, from basswood logs, using hay for roof, and when the building was complete returned to Iowa for his family. On the 8th of February, 1855, he brought his family into the cabin, and upon the same farm—which is one of the best of the many good places on Claremont street—he lived until his death, which occurred in October 1881. This farm is on section 9. The log house of which we have spoken was for some time the only "tavern"—as it was then called—between Mantorville and Owatonna. Mr. Kidder was a prominent man both in the county and his own town; was supervisor for several terms, also treasurer of the town, and at the time of his death was a member of the legislature. He was an enter-

Digitized by Google

prising and wide awake farmer, as the farm and the fine buildings upon it which he once occupied attest; and both as president of the County Agricultural Society, and as one of the executive committee of the State Agricultural Society, his influence and labors were directed towards improvements in methods and principles in farming. His first wife died September 15th, 1848, and he married Eliza M. Way in November, 1850. As before stated, she is now living on the old homestead. Mr. Kidder was a member of the Regular Baptist Church, and a firm republican.

JOHN P. RIONS was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, in 1821. His father died when he was an infant, and his mother removed to Beaver County, Pennsylvania, in 1837, where she died. John P. was married in 1842 to Mamie Richardson. They had three children—Elizabeth, who died in Concord, Minnesota in 1866; George W., who lives in Arkansas, and Emeline, who died in the same State. Mr. Rions' wife died December 23, 1852, and in June, 1853 he was again married. His wife's name was Angeline Strock. He came to Dodge County the next year, 1854, and is one of the few settlers of that year who still live in Dodge County. His children by the second marriage are: Harrison, Thomas J., Margaret J., Jeannette, Emily, Samantha, Abner, Alonzo. Mr. Rions and wife, also five of his children, are members of the Christian Church. In politics he is Democratic.

HANS C. BOYSEN, Hayfield, farmer, was born December 19, 1835, in North Slesvig, Denmark. His brother, Conrad N. Boysen, was born November 21, 1830, and came to America in 1853. In the records of the past we find that Claus L. Boysen was born in the year 1754, and died in 1812. He was a man of good education, and for thirty years, was a teacher in the Denmark schools. His son, Laurits C., father of our subject, was born October 9, 1805. He was also a teacher in Denmark for twenty-eight years. He afterward came to America in 1854, and was one of the first settlers in Canisteo, this county, where he died August 17, 1872. On the 8th day of June, 1852, Hans C. Boysen sailed from Denmark to London alone, and from London he sailed on the vessel *Devonshire*, and after being on the ocean for thirty-seven days, he landed in New York August 2, 1852. For some time he was unsettled in business. On landing in the Union he came to Thompsonville, Racine County, Wisconsin, where he worked in harvest for eighteen cents per day. In 1853–4, he helped to build the Chicago-

Digitized by Google

& Rock Island Railroad from Chicago to Rock Island and went back to Racine County, in 1854. We next find our subject, in 1860–62, driving four yoke of cattle with three wagons, hauling grain from Rochester, Minnesota, to the Mississippi River, and bringing back dry goods and building material. In this industry he made as high as nine dollars per day, clear of expense. In 1863, the 21st day February, he was appointed Captain of the 15th Regiment of State Militia. For one and a-half years, in 1865–6, he was in the Government employ as assistant in the southern hospitals and was two months at Nashville, Tennessee. He then returned to Minnesota and was married August 10, 1866, the bride being Guri Christenson, who was born in Norway, July 25, 1850. The names of their children at the present time, are: Laurits C., Christian P. C., Mette, Minnie, Peter Wilhelm, Christine Clandine, Edward S., and Herman Otto. All of these are at home.

Mr. Boysen first settled, with his father and brother, in the town of Canisteo, May 19, 1855, being one of the first settlers in that part of the county. On the 29th day of May, 1871, he moved to section 36, town of Hayfield, where he has lived since that time. He now has one section of land there, with a house about 30x30 feet, and barn 61x120 feet; granary 20x60 feet, with wind-mill, cream house, feed-mill, blacksmith shop, and every kind of farm machinery. He is the largest farmer in the town, and carries on an extensive business. He deals largely in both grain and stock, and has had sixty head of horses to carry on his farm with, but at present has only twenty-six. Cattle and hogs are his leading stock, of which he has seventy-two head of cattle and something over one hundred hogs. Mr. Boysen is not a member of any church. In 1872 he was elected Town Clerk by the Democratic party and since then has held several offices in his town.

James Monroe Sumner is one of the deceased pioneers of Dodge County. For him the first house was built by the pioneer party, including himself, on Easter Sunday, 1854. Mr. Sumner was a native of Genesee County, New York, born March 17, 1817. His parents were Ephraim and Ruth Sumner, and he was reared by them on a farm. When he was seventeen years old the family moved to Pecatonica, Illinois, and here he met, woed and won Miss Sophia Daggett, to whom he was wedded February 26, 1840. Mrs. Sumner was born in Orleans County, New York, Oct. 9, 1823, and is now a resident of Milton Township, this county. Her parents were Na-

Digitized by Google

thaniel and Matilda Daggett, of New York birth. Mr. and Mrs. Sumner began housekeeping on the farm of O. H. Wright, near Freeport, which Mr. S. managed for some years. After seven years' residence in the lead mines near Platteville, Wisconsin, and three years in Allamakee County, Iowa, they settled on Root River, in Fillmore County, this State, in 1853. Next year they came to Concord the family arriving in May. During the summer the good wife drove two yoke of oxen while her husband held the plow in breaking up the land on their claim. For seven years they kept hotel at Concord, in early years, known as Sumner's Grove. Mr. Sumner was Chairman of the first Board of County Commissioners, Justice and Postmaster at Concord, and filled the latter office at Buchanan, now Berne. He was a Democrat, and in religious faith a Universalist. After dwelling in Milton and Mantorville Townships, he moved in 1872, to Garrison, Iowa, where he died, June 13, 1873. Since that time Mrs. Sumner's home has been among her children. They reside as follows: Sarah Matilda (Goff) Helper, Kansas; Emeline (Mrs. J. K. Hammond), Leavenworth, Kansas; Catharine Almeda (Luther Richardson), died in Iowa, Nebraska; Julia Dagget (Mrs. Kellogg Bertrand), Colman, Dakota; Ruth Amelia (Chas. H. Warren), Lisbon, Dakota; Ephraim Eugene and Charles Ernest, Milton Township; Lydia May (Mrs. Peter Parkins), Milton.

George Thuet, Sr., the subject of this sketch, is one of the oldest settlers in Ashland Township. Mr. Thuet was born in Colmar, France, October 25, 1820, where his parents had resided many years. His father was a farmer, and our subject followed the same occupation from his youth up to the time of his coming to America, which was in 1848. He settled in Cincinnati as a hotel keeper, December 18, 1848. Mr. Thuet married Mary Flecher, a native of Parr, France, who had emigrated to this country with her parents the year before. In 1850 Mr. Thuet came west and settled in Winneshiek County, Iowa, on a farm, remaining there four years, when he again turned his face toward the setting sun, chosing Ashland as his future home, where, May 5, 1854, he pre-empted 160 acres on section 6, where he has since lived. He also owns 120 acres on section 32, town of Wasioja. Mr. Thuet is the father of six children: George, born November 24, 1850, lives in St. Paul, is a commission merchant; Mary, born 1852, lives at home; Lafayette, 1854, hardware merchant, Dodge Center; William, 1856, lives at mont, hardware merchant; Frank, 1858, lives at home; Emma,

Digitized by Google

born 1866, lives at home, teacher by profession. In politics Mr. Thuet has always been a Democrat.

HENRY GARDNER SLOCUM, deceased, oldest son of Samuel and Mary Sherman Slocum. The subject of this sketch was born in Addison County, town of Moncton, State of Vermont, September 3rd, 1812. His father Samuel Slocum was a native of Rhode Island, a sailor by profession, a soldier in the War of 1812, served at the battle of Plattsburg, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war, emigrated to Vermont, soon after bought a farm, where our subject was born and raised. In 1834 his parents removed to Crawford County, Pennsylvania, settled in Pine township on a farm, where, September 8th 1845, he married Rhoba L. Tabor, daughter of David and Elizabeth Tabor. Mr. Slocum continued to live there until the summer of 1854, when in company with several other families of his acquaintances he started for Minnesota, arriving where Mantorville now stands, October 17, 1854. Three log cabins constituted the village. He built a log house the same fall on the lots directly east of the Hubbell House, and north of where the stone barn now stands. In the spring of 1855 he preempted 160 acres on section 13, in the township of Wasioja, and in June, 1856, moved his family there, which at that time consisted of wife and four children. Mr. Slocum is the father of seven children, only four are now living: Gertrude A. married 1877 to William Stowe, lives in Linesville, Crawford County, Pennsylvania, has one child. Effie E., and Geo. H. live in Mantorville; Clarence M. lives in Idaho. Mr. Slocum sold his farm in 1857, and moved back to Mantorville, where he continued to reside up to 1875, when he removed to Red Wing, Goodhue County, remaining one year moved to Zumbrota, when he stayed three years, returning to Dodge County he settled in Wasioja township on Claremont Street, where he died January 18, 1881, at the age of sixty-eight years. He is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, beside his wife who died March 19, 1864. Mr. Slocum was one of the pioneers of Dodge County, and was well and favorably known to the most of its people, as a man of strict integrity, and honesty of purpose. For twelve years he braved the cold of winter and the storms of summer in carrying the mails from Mantorville to Red Wing, Zumbrota and Oronoco, in all these years only missing three trips; in politics he was an abolitionist before the war, and since an earnest republican.

GEORGE W. SLOCUM, Mantorville, is one of the pioneers of

Digitized by Google

Dodge County. On the 23rd of August, 1818, at Moncton, Addison County, Vermont, the hearts of Samuel and Mary (Sherwin) Slocum were gladdened by the birth of this subject. In 1630, Anthony Slocum, orginal progenitor of this family in America settled at Taunton, Massachusetts. The paternal grandfather of this subject bore the name of Samuel, and his maternal grandsire, Capt. Henry Sherwin, served through the revolution and Indian wars, under Anthony Wayne. Both of George W. Slocum's parents were born in Providence, Rhode Island, and when he was sixteen years old they settled in North Chenango, Crawford County, Pennsylvania. His education was supplied by the common schools of the latter state and Vermont, and he grew up on a farm. On reaching manhood, he engaged in lumbering in Pennsylvania. On the 30th of September, 1841, he was wedded to Rhoda C. Mantor, sister of Peter and Riley Mantor, elsewhere mentioned in this work. Mrs. Slocum died June 25th, 1865, at Mantorville, whither she came with her husband in the fall of 1854. The latter took up his clain on section 16, about the 20th of May, and preempted the northeast quarter. In 1863 he sold this, and has owned various pieces of real estate since. For ten years he kept a meat market in Mantorville, and was two years superintendent of the county farm. During the last four years he has been clerk in the probate judge's office, and has been twenty-five years justice of the peace. He was one of the first county commissioners appointed by the governor to organize. Mr. Slocum has always been a republican, and is a member of the masonic order. He accepts universalism as the true religious faith. On the 25th of November, 1865, he married Mrs. Louisa Moffitt, born at Webster in LaPorte County, Indiana. The following list shows the names, birth and residence of Mr. Slocum's offspring: Lucy A., November 18th, 1842, (Mrs. Charles Gleason,) Mayville, New York; Julius Franklin, M. D., died November 9th, 1874, at Marion, Olmsted County in his 31st year; married, April 20th, 1861, Lena M. Green; Emma Josephine, January 19th, 1846, (Mrs. O. W. Sadler,) Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; Mary Minerva, May 30th, 1848, with last named sister; Augusta Eveline, September 29th, 1850, (Mrs. Charles H. Benton,) Dodge Center; Samuel Mantor, M. D., September 19th 1857, now in the Ceour d'Alene mines, Idaho; Sarah Lida, July, 23rd, 1861, Mayville, Pennsylvania; Minnie Kate, (adopted; Mrs. Fred Pancroft) March 29th, 1862, St. Paul Minnesota.

Digitized by Google

GEO. H. SLOCUM, son of H. G. and Rhoba L. Slocum, was born in Linesville, Crawford County, Pennsylvania, June 20th, 1850. He says: When I was four years old my parents came to Minnesota, settling at Mantorville, where I have mostly resided; my chances for obtaining an education were such as the common schools here afforded; the said schools up to the year 1870 "being very common." At the age of five years I was sent to school to learn the alphabet and worry the teacher. In the latter duty I was eminently successful. This was the first school taught in the county. The lady who had charge of this embryo College, and taught me my letters, is the honored wife of my next door neighbor, A. LaDue. I am a printer by trade, and an attachee of that great family journel, *The Dodge County Republican.* I am one those men who have neither held the office of pound master or state senator; and still I always vote the republican ticket, and am a bachelor of pronounced views. In religious matters I am liberal, believing that death, taxes, and the liver complaint are three of the worst ills that flesh is heir to. Sincerely believing that H. H. Hill's history of Dodge County will be a joy to the present, and an inestimable pleasure to future generations yet unborn, I remain to the patrons of this work yours truly, my own biographer.

NICHOLAS GREMS, whose portrait appears in this work, one of the advance pioneers of this county, died at Mantorville March 14th, 1881. He had held various town offices, and served two terms as county commissioner, elected by the republicans. He was a Christadephian in religious faith, and a strict temperance advocate. It is related that he would never enter a saloon on any pretext. If people he wished to see were in such places, his business remained untransacted until such time as he could meet them outside. Mr. Grems came to this county in 1854, and settled on section 27, Milton, May 19th, of that year, and continued to reside there until the fall preceding his death, when he removed to Mantorville. His grandparents and his parents were natives of New York, of German extraction, and he was born in the town of Danube, Herkimer County, that state, April 30th, 1804. He was raised on a farm there, and married Catharine Hunt, a native of that state, and daughter of Enos Hunt of Connecticut. Mrs. Grems passed away in 1834. The eldest son of this family, John, went to California in 1853, and has not been heard of by any of the other members for over twenty-five years. In 1846 Mr. Grems moved from New York

Digitized by Google

to Columbus, Wisconsin, where he lived till he came to Minnesota. The eldest daughter, Cornelia, A., taught the first school in this county, in Concord, in the summer of 1855; and still (June, 1884,) resides in Milton. The next child is Enos (see sketch below). Julia E., daughter of a second wife, (Mrs. Luther Green) resides in Hebron, Wisconsin.

Enos Grems was born in Rutland, Jefferson County, New York, April 25th, 1832. All his life has been occupied in agricultural labor, and he received a fair common school education. In the fall of 1853 he visited this county on an exploring tour, and became a resident next spring, locating on a claim adjoining his father's. In 1864 he paid a visit to Kansas and Iowa, and dwelt three and one-half years in the latter state. He has since dwelt two years in Pope County, this state, and Cloud County, Kansas. He returned to Milton in 1880, and in 1884 removed to Anderson County, Kansas. Mr. Grems was the first assessor elected in this county, and performed his duties in 1856. He is an ardent republican, and frequently expounds the Christadelphian faith, as opportunity. July 17th, 1863 he was joined to his present helpmeet,—born Boslay, at Vicksburg, Mississippi, December 31th, 1840, and christened Mary. Two children are the completing links in the family circle, born and named as follows: June 2nd, 1865, Arthurn N.; July 2nd, 1869, Estella.

Solomon Mosier, one of the pioneer settlers of Mantorville, was born in Northampton (that portion now called Lehigh) County Pennsylvania, January 22, 1811. He was reared on a farm in Crawford County, that State, and has always been a farmer. In the fall of 1854 he came to this County, and has been a resident ever since. His first claim lay in Mantorville and Wasioja townships, on sections 7 and 12. This he soon sold and afterward lived for a time in Wasioja township. He was one of the judges of election in the western precinct in October, 1855, and was a member of the first grand jury in the county. His political ideas were in accord with the Democratic party in early life, but for many years he has been a Republican. In religious ideas he is a Liberal. Mr. Mosier has been a very successful farmer. For ten years, while dwelling on a farm north of Mantorville, he raised from twenty to thirty-two bushels of wheat per acre—the average running about twenty-six. He has improved several farms in the county, and now owns eighty acres consisting of outlots in Mantorville village, where

Digitized by Google

he has a fine home. Despite his years, he is active and cheerful.

GEORGE HITCHCOCK. The following interesting reminiscences were furnished by Mr. Hitchcock, who now resides in Hanover, New Hampshire:

"I was born in Claremont, N. H., Aug. 29. 1828. My limited education was obtained in the common school and printing office. I went West in the autumn of 1854, reaching Dodge County, Minnesota, in October. The first winter there were eight of us in a very small cabin, only three of whom are living in the town of Claremont, viz., H. M. Newhall, O. F. Way and Geo. B. Kidder. Three more of them, viz: A. G. Way, O. B. Kidder and B. L. Quimby, are at rest in the quiet graveyard. Geo. O. Way lives in the neighboring town of Northfield, while my wandering feet, at present, tread upon New England soil. A record of the incidents, hardships, privations, ambitions and desires of the early settlers of Claremont would be identical with that of any other town.

The breaking up of new ground, building of houses, sowing the seed, welcoming those who might seek homes among us, and assisting and directing them to unoccupied "claims," were among the duties and pleasures of a frontier life.

When the time arrived to call a meeting for the purpose of selecting a name for our town, we of old Claremont had a majority. On the establishment of a mail route from Winona to St. Peter our petition for a post office was readily granted, (and I think was the second in the County) and at a meeting called for the purpose it was voted that I should be the postmaster. This was in the territorial time of James Buchanan, and my commission was issued March 15, 1856. At first we had a semi-monthly mail, carried on the saddle, up one week, and down the next; and when a rider was seen in the distance with a white-faced horse, it was considered an invitation for a temporary pause in our labors, in order to get the news from the United States. In the course of two years I became tired of the post office, and resigned; but later, at the request of my neighbors, I again took the office for a time. We were then within the United States, with Lincoln for President, and in the midst of civil war. My commission was dated June 20, 1862, and a coach came through, carrying each way, a daily mail. When the territory became a State, and towns were organized, it fell to my lot to be the first town clerk. I mention these personal items simply as matters of fact and history, and will leave them, only adding that,

Digitized by Google

by accepting such positions as were offered, I was obliged to know something of the town and people, and many are the pleasing associations I shall never forget.

The first member of the State Legislature was my intimate friend, Geo. O. Way. The first State Senator from the west part of the County was Joseph H. Clark, who was three times elected to the same position. Edwin F. Way and O. B. Kidder occupied seats in the House of Representatives, and John Gorham, although chosen Senator from Ellington, was by early settlement a Claremont man. Mr. Gorham was always a favorite in our town. He was very quick to perceive a good thing, and equally so to discover an error; and he was never afraid to "take the bull by the horns,' if necessary to correct an evil, or to maintain the right. All these were good men, and Claremont has many more, both as early settlers and as later arrivals, who are equally worthy of mention. It was my privilege to attend the Old Settlers re-union in Claremont, June, 1882, and it occurred to me then and there, that of the earliest settlers of Claremont, death had entered every family but one—some of every household, save one, were sleeping in the cemetery we located in 1864 beside the creek.

Among the first of those we became acquainted with outside of our settlement, was the pioneer merchant of Mantorville, John H. Shober. He was universally accommodating, and sometimes dispensed favors that were unasked.

In the summer of 1855 four Claremonters, viz., Walter Newton, H. M. Newhall, O. W. Waldo and myself visited the Land Office at Winona. We were carried to Mantorville by team, and there took a public wagon, driven by Charles Hubbell, a brother of the hotel man. John Shober took passage with us as far as the future city of Rochester, and having a double-barreled shot-gun, amused himself and us by shooting prairie chickens, which were so numerous that he would sometimes get as many as three at one shot. We left him at the primitive tavern where we all took dinner. No sooner was the meal finished than Shober and his gun were several rods away, but hearing voices in dispute he returned. Another man, a stranger to us all, had offered the landlord a one dollar bill in payment for his dinner, which was refused on account of its suspicious appearance. Shober snatched the bill from the man, and putting two silver half dollars in place of it, said: "You d——n fool, take that and go about your business." Before the men could

Digitized by Google

recover from their surprise crack went the gun at a flock of chickens in the distance. We soon had some knowledge of other Mantorville men, and were pleased to know the father of the town—Peter Mantor, and also J. E. Bancroft, the founder of the *Express*, who hunted us out, and found many willing subscribers.

Referring to the Land Office reminds me how hard it was for the clerk to believe that we green country men were "actual settlers," until he saw in our hands the shining fee; and then how cheerful and ready he was to impart all the information, and even more than we had thought to ask.

In hauling wheat to Red Wing, via Zumbrota and Easterly's we shared the experience of Mantorville and Ashland people; and in voting bonds to aid in the construction of certain railroads we shared in the delusion with many others in the county. But those days are past, and a net-work of railroads stretch across to all parts of the State. More roads are needed, and some more will in the future be had. The time of raising large crops of wheat seems to be in the past, and a diversified system of farming has been introduced.

The old settlers of Claremont will never forget the perseverance and faithfulness of those two pioneer preachers who gathered in our log school house the settlers far and near, each alternate Sabbath—Father Shedd and Elder Shepard. Through mud and snow, with parching sun or pelting rain, they were invariably punctual at the hour, prepared for any and every occasion, and always scattering good seed by the way. Surely we had reason to believe it was well with us, as the late Dr. T. G. Ingraham once expressed it: "While Shepherds watch, and Shedds protect."

In those early days the Indian, with his squaw and papooses, and many of his brethren, came annually to Rice Lake, to gather wild rice, making frequent visits to the settlement, often asking for food, and sometimes *taking* from the garden, but always friendly; had it been otherwise he would have seemed to us unpleasantly numerous. When the war broke out he disappeared, and was known no more among us. The deer and the wolf, so common in the early times, are now seldom or never seen; but the gopher apparently refused either to be civilized or leave the country.

As memory carries us back over these thirty years, reminding us of the changes that have from time to time occurred, a feeling of sadness comes over us; but when we contrast the present with

Digitized by Google

the past, and to the result add the hopes of those who may live in the future, remembering that in a few short years the old settlers will all be gone, let us each believe that our part in the settlement of Dodge County, small as it may appear to us, has added something to the general good, and will be appreciated by those who come after us."

With his usual modesty, Mr. Hitchcock refrains from telling us that he himself served as representative in the State Legislature, and was County Treasurer for three terms. He met his share of the losses and gains in the development of the country, and was on the whole successful. He returned to his native State in 1882. His first helpmeet was Miss Emily Hubbard, also a native of Claremont, to whom he was wedded December 12, 1857. She died October 16, 1864, leaving one child--now Mrs. W. H. R. McMartin, residing at Mantorville (see sketch elsewhere). Mr. Hitchcock subsequently married the widow of his predecessor in the County Treasurer's office (R. H. Moulton), who bore him one son, named after his father.

Capt. Peter Mantor (see portrait), founder of the township and village of Mantorville, is still a resident, and one of the most respected citizens. Albany County, New York, is his birthplace, but he was reared from ten years of age in Crawford County, Pennsylvania. Royal Mantor, his grandfather, was a Revolutionary soldier of German or Dutch descent. James, son of the latter, was born in New York, and married Sena Kirtland, native of the same State, who gave birth to this subject, December 15th, 1815. James Mantor was an early resident of this town, coming here in 1855, and died here August 9th, 1870. Mrs. Mantor died in Cherokee, Iowa. The elder Mantor cleared up a farm in the heavy timber of Pennsylvania, and his sons assisted, and were thus denied a liberal education. In the old log school house they laid the foundation of useful lives. On reaching maturity, Peter Mantor engaged in various laborious pursuits. In October, 1840, he was married to Rebecca, sister of Joel Brooks, whose parentage may be elsewhere found in this volume. For sixteen years Mr. Mantor was engaged in lumbering and operating a saw mill, and during part of the time kept a store in partnership with a brother. In the fall of 1853 he visited the present site of Mantorville in search of a location affording timber and a water power. The next spring he arrived on the ground early and proceeded to the erection of a saw mill on the site now occupied

Digitized by Google

by the flouring mills of Adams & Kneeland. In this enterprise, his brothers, Riley and Frank, were partners. Next year, gristing facilities were added to the mill, and Messrs. Mantor opened a store near by. In the fall of 1854 Mr. Mantor started with his wife and only child for their new home in Minnesota, and on the way the child—a daughter, six years old—sickened and died, and was buried at Freeport, Iowa. The mother was Emily, *nee* Miller, to whom Mr. Mantor was united August 27th, 1846, after the death of his first wife—July 16, 1845. In 1855, the census of the county was taken by Mr. Mantor, who journeyed to St. Paul to secure its political organization by the governor. He was appointed notary public to swear in the new officers. He was one of the town site proprietors, his land lying on section 21, which he still retains, and which is about the only parcel in the township that was never mortgaged. Mr. Mantor secured the incorporation of the town of Mantorville, which was thus enabled to enter school land, and made the entry himself at Faribault. He has held various town and and village offices; served in the State legislature in 1859 and 1860. In 1874, he was appointed register in the United States land office at Bismarck, Dakota, and filled that position for six years. He is now employed as deputy assessor in Burleigh County—that territory where he has landed interests. He has always affiliated with the republican party, and is one of his country's defenders. June 29th, 1861, he was mustered into military service at Fort Snelling as a private. Within a month he was commissioned as captain of company C, 2nd Minnesota regiment. While stationed at Fort Abercrombie, September 29th of that year, his wife died there, and he was forced to resign soon after to look after his affairs at home. He was again married to the widow of a soldier—Eva A. Claflin—November 2nd, 1865. This lady died August 22nd, 1883, and Mr. Mantor is a third time left alone. His first-born child was a son of the first wife, and died when nine months old. None of his offspring is now living. Mr. Mantor was one of the early members of Mantorville Masonic Lodge, with which he is still in good standing. He is also a member of the G. A. R. post at Kasson. In religious views he is a Freethinker.

Riley Mantor, farmer, was born in Albany County, New York, June 22nd, 1824, and was quite small when his parents removed to Pennsylvania. His early life and education are described in the sketch above. He began when a mere youth to work at carriage

Digitized by Google

making, and followed this occupation until he came to Minnesota. Arriving here permanently in 1854—having visited the county in company with his elder brother in 1853—he took up land and opened a farm on section 17, where he now resides. He was a partner in the saw and grist mill and store referred to above, for which he hewed most of the timbers. He was a charter member of the Masonic Lodge, which he was instrumental in organizing, and which he has served most of the time as secretary. He is an active temperance worker, and in religious faith is a Universalist. Believing in the principles of public policy advocated by the republican party, he has always adhered to that organization. He has held various town offices, and served two years as register of deeds. In 1847 he was married to Leah Brooks, a native of Crawford County, who died here May 23d, 1875. She was a sister of the first Mrs. Peter Mantor. Five children survive her, now resident as below: Rebecka (now wife of James Ray), Wasioja; Frank E., same place; Aaron F., dentist, Mantorville; Ed. L., Yankton; Riley J., Wasioja. In 1877, Mr. Mantor visited his old home and was married to Selina C. Lyman (born Corey, Alleghany County, New York). Mrs. Mantor was for fifteen years a teacher in the State Normal School at Edinborough, Pennsylvania, and is widely known there and in Minnesota for her talent as a portrait and landscape painter.

Julius B. Nichols, farmer, first visited Dodge County the latter part of October, 1855, and established a claim on section 5, Claremont township. He then hauled his goods—a part of them in January, and on the 17th of February, 1856, arrived with the remainder and his family. For the first eleven weeks he lived with Mr. Tiffany at Rice Lake, but after erecting a small frame house moved upon his farm on the 29th of April. Mr. Nichols was born at Moscow, Somerset County, Maine, and was the eldest of a family of four children born to Joseph S. and Hannah (Howes) Nichols, who were both natives of Maine. Mrs. Nichols' ancestors were among the first settlers of New Hampshire. An uncle of Mr. Nichols also (Joseph) was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Julius was reared upon a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1855 he went to Iowa where he worked out some, and also travelled with the purpose of selecting a place for a home. He visited Rochester, Minnesota, when but one log house was to be found on the site of what is now a large and flourishing town. Before Mr. Nichols came west he was married in the fall of 1854 to Delilah Hunnewell, of Maine.

Digitized by Google

Two children were born: Delia L., who died May, 1877, and Joseph Frank, now of Washington Territory. Mrs. Nichols died May 28th, 1874, and in March, 1877, he was married to his present wife, Marian Adair, in Havanna, Steele County, Minnesota. They have one child, Flora H., born September, 1879. One brother of Mr. Nichols —Charles E.—is living, and is a resident of Waltham, Mower County, Minnesota. His father died in 1875 and his mother in 1884. Mr. Nichols has been a life-long democrat, but is no partisan. His townsmen have honored him with the office of township assessor twenty-three of the twenty-six years the town has been organized, and he has also been supervisor two terms. He took the census in 1875, and has completed one of the town for the present year (1884). His first wife was a member of the Baptist Church, and his present wife is connected with the Presbyterians. He has been postmaster at Rice Lake since April, 1881.

M. E. Reed, farmer, is one of the sons of Samuel Reed, who settled in Milton just across the town line at a very early day. Morris the subject of our sdetch at the same time, 1855 settled on section 12 Concord township where he at present lives. He was born in Champaign County, Ohio, June 4th, 1837 and between the ages of three and thirteen years lived in Madison, Indiana. His parents went to Iowa in 1850. He was married in 1857 to Hettie Dresser in Allamake County, Iowa, and they have four children: Enola, wife of John Gibbons, Concord, Burl C., also a resident of Concord; Lucy and Frank E. He is a member of the Christian Church and has always voted with the Republicans. In addition to his regular farming he has always dealt largely in horses shipping to and from the county. At present he owns several thoroughbred Norman's and Clyde's as good as there are in the county.

Robert Cain, farmer, was born on Isle of Man in 1830. His parents John and Ann (Quinn) Cain immigrated to America in 1852 and settled in Massachusetts, where they died. Robert, however, had come to this country in 1849 and until 1857 lived in Rhode Island working at his trade as a weaver. In 1857 he came to Minnesota and bought a farm on section 6 in the town of Concord, Dodge County where he still resides. He was married in 1859 to Margaret J. Lattamore of Mantorville, a daughter of Jacob and Anna Lattamore who were among the settlers of 1855 in that town. Mr. Lattamore, died while he and his family were "enroute" for Dodge County and just before their arrival. Mrs. Lattamore, how-

Digitized by Google

ever proceeded to take possession of the claim and with her children make a home. She at present resides in Ellington. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Cain are Frank, Clara Ann, John, Henry, Minerva J., Mary R. and Rachel Eugenie. In politics Mr. Cain is an Independent. One brother James resides in Concord near by, another John lives in Rhode Island. Mr. Cain has lately visited the pacific slope, more especially Oregon and Washington Territory with a view of removing thither, but appears on the whole to prefer Minnesota. He has a good farm of 160 acres and a pleasant family.

JOHN MORRIS, farmer, came to Milton Township late in May, 1855, and bought a claim on section 30, which he has ever since made his home. He raises considerable stock, particularly of the short horn grade. Our subject was born at Lost Creek, Miami County, Ohio, July 31st, 1823. While his paternal grandfather was of Welsh and English descent, and a native of Pennsylvania, his parents, Owen and Abigail (Wilson) Morris, were from Pennsylvania and Kentucky, respectively. John was raised a farmer boy and received a common school education. On reaching his majority, he went over into Harrison County, Indiana, and began teaching school, which he followed five terms, then purchased a piece of land and began farming. He married, in 1845, Elizabeth Howell of Ohio, who was born September 20th, 1823. Her parents, Jeremiah and Phoebe (Priest) Howell, were of Welsh decent and natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. Mr. Morris has served as supervisor and assessor, and now holds the offices of treasurer and county commissioner. He is a Republican, and a universalist in belief. He has ten children, Sarah, Harrison H., Laura, Albert W., Lester C. and Lois Belle (twins), James Monroe, Owen Walter, John Frank and Fred J.

EDMUND BEATTY, cabinet maker, was born in Lower Providence, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, April 25th, 1827. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers there, and his parents, Caleb and Phoebe (Byle) Beatty, were natives of that county. Here at the age of seventeen, young Edmund began learning the trade he has since followed a greater part of the time. In 1849 he went to Shopiere, and soon after to Aztalan, where he was engaged in the manufacture of fanning mills. He found his way to Mantorville in 1855 and took a claim on section 36. This he sold and two years following again purchased land on the same section and brought his family there,

Digitized by Google

while he again built fanning mills. But he finally moved into the village of Mantorville, it being 1863, and did carpenter work. In 1879 he bought a furniture store which he now operates. Mr. Beatty is liberal in his religious views and a staunch Republican. He was village secretary for five years, and also a member of the school board. He was married in 1853 to Annette Brayton and they have three children: Frank E., now Lieutenant on United States Dispatch Boat Tallapoosa, in Atlantic waters; Elma, now Mrs. Edgerton at Yankton, Dakota Territory; Lulu B. at home.

Solomon N. Dartt, farmer, Mantorville Township, was born in Windsor County, Vermont, December 26, 1831. He attended school in his native town and finished his education at the Perkinsville Academy. In the year 1850, he went to Boston, at which place he was engaged for two years as gardener by a wealthy gentleman. He then returned to Vermont, and in the spring of 1855, he started for Minnesota. Landing in Mantorville April 15 of that year, he settled on section 15, where he has resided since that time. May 8, 1853, he wedded Miss Mary, daughter of Amasa P. and Mandana (Sherburne) McCormick, natives of Vermont. She was born in Vermont, December 4, 1834. Her paternal grandfather was a Scotchman, who deserted from the British army in the Revolutionary war. Four children have resulted from this union, as follows: Stella Mabel, Jesse F., John S. and Fred B. All are at home. Mr. Dartt is a member of the A. O. U. W., and holds the office of P. M. W. in that Lodge. In the Masonic Order, A. F. and A. M., he is S. W. He is also a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. January 4, 1862, he enlisted in Company C., Fifth Regiment, Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Was discharged January 13, 1863. Participated in the battles of Corinth and Iuka. In politics Mr. Dartt is a Democrat. He served seven years on the Board of Education at Mantorville, and was two years town supervisor. In 1860 he built a stone house on his farm 18x26 feet; and in the summer of 1884, built a frame addition 16x26 feet. His barn is 30x50 feet; has 80 acres of land, and the chief product is stock. Mr. Dartt is one of the few in this section of the country who pay special attention to breeding Chester White hogs. Mr. Dartt's parents were natives of Windsor County, Vermont, at which place they lived and died. His father, Erastus Dartt, was born April 5, 1792, and died December 6, 1851. His mother, Rebecca (Jackman) Dartt, was born April 15, 1792, and died Nov. 9, 1877.

Digitized by Google

CONRAD W. BOYSON, farmer, is a native of Norway. His birth dates November 21, 1830. His father was school teacher, highly educated, so our subject had better opportunities for learning than the majority of his countrymen. In 1853, he came to Rhode Island and worked on the railroad, and, two years later, settled in Canisteo on section 23. He is the possessor of 200 acres of fine farming land, devoted chiefly to the raising of grain. The tornado of 1883 damaged him to the extent of $4,000, as he lost about eighty acres of wheat, fifteen acres of oats, twelve acres of barley, and seventy loads of hay, while his farming implements, house and granaries, and thirty-five acres of heavy timber, were badly damaged. When he first came to the State, the Indians were quite troublesome at times, occasionally stealing, or deliberately taking eatables, such as flour and pork, from his mother during his absence. In 1879 he was wedded to Anna Christiana Schmidt, a native of Denmark, born there in April 1862. They are members of the Congregational church, and have three children—Christiana Wilhelmina, Lewis Peter and Wilhelmina Dogmar, now deceased.

DENNIS O. GATES, farmer, of Mantorville Township, was among the few of those pioneers who came here in 1855. He was born August 24, 1828, in Antwerp, Jefferson County, New York. His grandfather, Oldham Gates, was a soldier under Washington during the war to establish the Independence of the Colonies. His parents, Oldham and Mahetable (Hatfield) Gates, were natives of Schoharrie County, New York. His father was born March 12, 1792, and died March 9, 1828. His mother was born December 4, 1792, and died 1877. Mr. Gates attended winter schools in his native place until he was eleven years of age. Then his mother (having married again) moved to St. Lawrence County. When thirteen years of age he attended a two and a-half months term of school. The next winter he attended school again, taking up other studies in connection with vocal music. At fifteen years of age Mr. Gates (not agreeing with his step-father), returned to Jefferson County, working for the pittance of five dollars per month for the season. With this small sum he clothed himself, and bought school books and attended school during the winter, working for his board nights and mornings and days that school was not in session. In 1845 he worked in a chair factory at Theresa, Jefferson County. The same year he came with his mother to Walworth County, Wisconsin. Here he worked through harvesting and threshing. In the

Digitized by Google

fall he went to Racine, Wisconsin, to attend school, returning in the spring and engaging in farm work. Mr. Gates became his own instructor; collecting the necessary books, he studied night's and stormy days, working the rest of the time at rail-splitting, earning money enough during the winter to buy him a yoke of oxen. In the spring following he joined teams with his brother and went to breaking prairie. The winter of 1847 he again attended school, continuing the study of music; the summer of 1848 breaking again. In the winter following he made his first attempt as a teacher by teaching one of the public schools. Mr. Applebee—then a small boy—afterword the inventor of the twine-binder, was among his pupils. In the spring of 1849, he made a trip to Fulton County, Illinois. There he joined the Phrenological Society, delivering lectures before the same. In the fall he returned to Wisconsin, this time to Fond du Lac County, where he was engaged in farming in summer and teaching in winter until 1855. October 19, 1850, he wedded Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Elias and Susan K. Mason, natives of New York and Vermont respectively. Mrs. Gates was born in New York, June 22, 1828, and received her education in Crawford County, Pennsylvania. She is a sister of C. F. Mason in whose sketch their parentage is given in this work. Mrs. Gates came with her parents to Fon du Lac County, Wisconsin, in 1846; from there to Mantorville in June, 1856, where her father died 1863, and her mother, June 23, 1883. Three children have blessed this union as named below—Mary C., Kizzie, and A. Lincoln Gates, all at home. The two last named are united with the Wesleyan Methodist Church at Wasioja. Kizzie has taught fifteen terms of school in this County, receiving her education at Mantorville, Wasioja and by home study. Mr. Gates came to Mantorville June 1, 1855, and made pre-emption claim on sections 5 and 8, where he now resides. In the fall of the same year he organized the first singing-club in the county, meeting once a week in the different claim cabins in the neighborhood, singing the songs of "Auld Lang Syne."

Mr. Gates is an independent in politics. In the early history of the county Mr. Gates would receive no office of any kind, but worked for the good of his party by striving to elect the best men in it. Unbeknown to him he was appointed Justice of the Peace, which he accepted, and was again elected to the same office. In like manner he was appointed Assessor, the duties of which he

Digitized by Google

scrupulously performed, doing all the work pertaining thereto in sixteen days, one-half the time previously used, giving entire satisfaction; was twice re-elected and three times elected Supervisor.

In an early day Mr. Gates drew up the petition for the organization of his school district, and through his efforts was organized and the school kept in working order; also taught two terms of the school, and two terms elsewhere in this county. He has 165 acres of land, raising grain and stock. In 1884 he rented two other farms and harvested 200 acres of small grain.

JOHN GARRISON, one of the pioneers of Mantorville Township, died at his home near the village of that name on the 21st of June, 1871, and was mourned by the whole community. He located in 1855 on section 8, but in a few years removed to section 17. For some time he was engaged in mercantile trade in Mantorville, and was universally known as "honest Johnny." In the early days of the community his cabin was a home to the prospector and emigrant, and his charitable deeds in behalf of poor settlers will never be wholly known, for he was not wont to boast of them. In religious doctrine he described himself as a Restorationist, and in matters of public policy he was at first associated with the Whig party and afterward with its successor, the Republican. The earliest attempt at a school in the township was a private class maintained during the fall and winter of 1855-6 at the house of Mr. Garrison under the instruction of his daughter Mercy. John Garrison was a son of William and Ann (Chidester) Garrison, of English descent. He was born and reared in Broome County, New York, his birth dating March 14th, 1802. Here he was married in 1827, the bride having been born in the same locality in 1804; she is the daughter of John and Sarah (Fairchild) Brown, of New Jersey, and was christened Catharine. Mrs. Garrison survives her spouse, but is enfeebled by paralysis, and dwells with her daughter in Mantorville. Ten children were given to this couple, and the living reside as below noted: Susan (Mrs. R. S. McKay), Espyville, Pennsylvania; Loring B., Forest City, Dakota; Louisa (Mrs. William Collom), died at Minneapolis; Sarah A. (Mrs. Ambrose La Due), see sketch elsewhere; Mercy (Mrs. Z. B. Page), see biography of the latter; Joseph P., volunteered while a student at Hamline University at the outbreak of the civil war—being then twenty years of age—as a member of Company F., First Minnesota Infantry, was wounded at the battle of Bull Run, taken prisoner and died from the effects of

Digitized by Google

his injuries at Richmond, Virginia, twenty days after the battle; Ella M., with Sarah; George W., Kasson; Herman S., see sketch below; Euphema, died when four years old. Mr. Garrison was an early settler in Linesville, Crawford County, Pennsylvania, and was engaged in farming and lumbering there from about the time of his marriage until his removal to Minnesota.

HERMAN S. GARRISON, farmer, Hayfield, was born Jan. 12th, 1848, in Linesville, Pennsylvania, where he first went to school. His parents came to Mantorville when Herman was but seven years old. (See sketch above). The subject of these lines, lived in Mantorville and after finishing his education, began farming near that town. On the 4th day of September, 1873, he led to the bridal altar, Annetta S., daughter of Nathan S. and Susan M. (Bancroft) Marcy. Mrs. Garrison was born, April 9th, 1848, in Vernango, Crawford County, Pennsylvania. Her parents died when she was two years old and at the age of thirteen she came to Minnesota for her health and lived, up to the time of her marriage, with her uncle, J. E. Bancroft, of Mantorville. Three children have been born to the husband and wife. The births and names are given below: July 7th, 1874, Horace Bancroft; July 20th, 1876, Katharine Mabel; June 22d, 1881, John Marcy. May 8th, 1878, Mr. Garrison moved to the town of Hayfield and bought 160 acres of land on section 20 and his house stands near the bank of the Cedar River. Here Mr. Garrison was elected Chairman of the board of supervisors, by the Republican party and served two years. While in Mantorville, Mr. Garrison was sick for three years, which was a great financial drawback to him. He and his wife are united with the Episcopal Church.

EDWIN GUSTAVUS RICE, retired farmer, was one of the pioneers of Mantorville Township, having settled on section 26 in the fall of 1854. Here he continued to dwell until the spring of 1877, when he moved to the comfortable brick residence he had built, and now occupies, on the east side of Mantorville street, Kasson. Mr. Rice is descended from one of four English brothers who settled in Connecticut in the early days of that commonwealth. His paternal grandfather commanded a vessel engaged in the West India trade, and lost his wife by death on a voyage, when Harry, the father of this subject, was but two years old. The latter, born in Cheshire, was reared by his maternal uncle—General Hull—and died in 1844. His wife was Mary Brooks, also a native of Cheshire, and Edwin

Digitized by Google

Rice was born to them in Wallingsford, December 12th, 1811. When our subject was five years old his parents settled in the wilderness of New York, in Coventry, Chenango County. Here and in Oneida County, E. G. Rice grew up on a farm. On reaching the age of sixteen he began to prepare for a collegiate course. After having reached the third term at college, he was forced to give up further progress on account of bronchitis. Having partially recovered after sometime, he engaged in teaching, which he continued twelve terms. In 1834 he went to Kentucky and was engaged a short time as private tutor in the families of slave holders there. For some time he was engaged in mercantile business in Fulton, New York, and afterward purchased some timber land and a saw mill and followed lumbering for twelve years. In 1854 he sold out and came to Minnesota, as above related. For about fifty-five years himself and wife have been members of the Presbyterian Church, in which he is an elder, and on arrival here he began to preach its doctrines. There being no others of his faith here, in 1857 he invited a Congregational minister to come and reside with him for a year, in order to secure the preaching of the word here, and was one of four to form a congregational society. Afterward a presbyterian society was formed here and he transferred his allegiance to the latter. Mr. Rice also, with three others formed the first temperance society west of the Hudson River in New York. He is now an independent Republican, having been an abolitionist and voted the Democratic ticket twice. For eight years he served as justice of the peace in New York. In June, 1840, he was united in marriage with Lavinia Hannah Boomer, born in Hartford, New York, in November, 1815. Mrs. Rice's father, Dr. Lemuel Boomer, was a native of Fall River, Massachusetts, and served as surgeon in the war of 1812. Lavinia Bastow, wife of the latter, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rice, one of whome died in infancy. The others dwell as follows: Clara Lavinia (Mrs. James McDonnell) in Chicago; Augustus Marcus, served one year in Minnesota Mounted Rangers, on western frontier now, congregational clergyman at Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts; Ida Eliza Sarah (Mrs. Jonathan Darrow) died of consumption contracted on western plains while accompanying her husband in a military expedition; Lemuel E., in Chicago; Ella Mattie, born here, with parents.

Digitized by Google

ALONZO JAY EDGERTON, pioneer attorney of Dodge County, is descended from Puritanic ancestors, and both his grandfathers served as colonial soldiers during the Revolution. His maternal grandsire was held by the British as a prisoner for two years at Montreal. Lorenzo Edgerton, father of the subject, was a farmer, a native of Connecticut; Margaret the mother, was a native, of the same commonwealth—as were his progenitors for several generations on both sides. On the 7th of June, 1827, at Rome, New York, A. J. Edgerton was ushered into the world. He grew up on the farm, and prepared for college at Louisville,—his native State. In 1847 he entered the sophomore class of Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut. Three years later he graduated from that institution, and engaged in teaching for three years. During his last year in college and while teaching he pursued the study of law. In the summer of 1855, he located at Mantorville, and was there admitted to the bar, entering at once upon a lucrative practice. For twenty years, except while in the military service, he continued to practice in this county. In 1862 he became captain of Company B, 10th Minnesota Infantry then forming—every man of his company being a resident of Dodge County. In February, 1864, he was promoted to Colonel, and in the summer of 1865 was brevetted brigadier general. For two years he held command of the northern district of Louisiana, and was mustered out in March, 1867. Gen. Edgerton, as a soldier, was cool and courageous, and by his kindness to his men became a universal favorite.

Previous to the outbreak of the rebellion, Mr. Edgerton was a Democrat, and served as a delegate in the national convention of that party at Charleston in 1860. He has ever since acted with the Republicans, and was a presidential elector of the latter party in 1876. Soon after settling here, he served one term as prosecuting attorney; was elected to the State Senate in 1858, and again in 1876, being unanimously chosen president *pro. tem.* of that body at the session of 1878. In 1871 he was appointed by the governor as railroad commissioner, and served the people in that capacity four years, guarding their interests without doing injustice to the corporations. On the appointment of Senator Windom to a position in President Garfield's cabinet in March, 1881, Mr. Edgerton was appointed by Gov. Pillsbury to succeed Mr. Windom in the United States Senate, and he served through the session of the following winter. When, at the ensuing election, Mr. Windom again became

Digitized by Google

a candidate for the position, Gen. Edgerton withdrew in Windom's favor. In December, 1881, the general was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court of Dakota Territory, an office for which his long experience and ripe scholarship and judgment are most befitting, and his administration has been most satisfactory to the people at large.

In 1878 General Edgerton removed from Mantorville to Kasson, and on his removal to Dakota his practice was continued by his son, sketched below. The judge is a thorough student, and his miscellaneous library includes some of the finest works of all ages. In the Masonic order he is a Knight Templar, and has filled offices in the State lodge and chapter. Mrs. Edgerton, born Curtis at New Britain, Connecticut, and christened Sarah, was united to her husband October 8, 1850, and has been a faithful helpmeet and companion. Of nine children born to this couple, seven are now living, resident as follows: Edward G., Yankton; George B., see sketch below; Henry W., Clifton, Dakota; Emma, Margaret, William M. and Alonzo J., with parents.

George Becker Edgerton, attorney at Kasson, is the oldest native voter of Dodge County. He was born at Mantorville, June 11, 1857 and was reared in that village. After a course in the public school, he entered Lawrence University at Appleton, Wisconsin, where he pursued the classical course. In 1879 he entered Columbia Law School, in New York City, and took the full course of that institution. At a special term of court at Mantorville, in June, 1880, he was admitted to the bar, and began business in partnership with his father (see sketch above), whose practice he took up on the removal of the latter to Yankton. Mr. Edgerton is pursuing the same steadfast course which marked his father's practice here, and is reaping the same reward in the esteem of the courts and of the people. On the 17th of July, 1883, he was united in marriage to Miss Josephine A. Goodwin, of Appleton, Wisconsin, a graduate of Lawrence University. May 11, 1884, a daughter was born to this couple, which was in due time christened Margaret Goodwin. Mr. Edgerton is a member of the masonic order, and an active worker in the Republican party. He will yet be heard from by the people of the State.

Joel Brooks, is one of the pioneer farmers of Mantorville. having settled with his family on the farm he now occupies, on section 21 in 1855. He visited this locality in the fall of 1854, and pur-

Digitized by Google

chased the preemption right to the land from a squatter. His first log cabin was occupied on the 16th of July, 1855, and is still standing in the rear of his handsome frame residence. For nearly a year after his arrival here he was too sick to labor, and all his little capital was exhausted in living. But he did not lose courage, and now has no reason to regret his long residence in Minnesota. Samuel Brooks, grandfather of this subject, was a New Jersey Quaker, and was called out to serve in the Revolutionary militia, but fortunately his religious convictions were not violated by any active conflict on his part. Asa Brooks, son of the latter, was born in Pennsylvania, January 8, 1796, and married Annie Burwell, a native of the same State. This couple settled on a farm in the town of Coneaut, Crawford County, same State, where this subject was born to them March 20, 1828. He grew up there, attending a common school and assisting in the labors of the farm and saw mill. Up to his removal to this State, he followed lumbering, being employed some years as engineer in a saw mill. On the 24th of October, 1850, he was united to the faithful helpmeet who now presides so amiably over his household. Before marriage, Mrs. Brooks was Cordelia A. Lawrence, and was born in Summer Hill township, same county, May 23, 1834. She is a member of the Presbyterian church, which most nearly represents the faith of her husband. Mr. Brooks has served three years as town supervisor, and is always found with the Republicans. He was one of the two delegates sent to watch the Wasiojans during the county-seat contest of early days, and did excellent service for his home town. Of six children given to this family, two died while young. The others, in order of birth, resides as follows: Adelbert D., Winona; Adora A., (Mrs. T. D. Francis), Sioux Falls, Dakota; Estella, with parents; Lawrence A., Winona.

Mrs. Aravilla M. Hoag, Kasson, was born in New Haven, Addison County, Vermont, in 1832. Her parents—Cyrus and Avis (Bowen) Beeman—were also natives of that state, and all her grandparents were English. Among the early advantages enjoyed by Mrs. Hoag, beside those of good schools and society, she places foremost the counsels of a Christian mother. Mrs. Beeman died before her daughter reached the age of fifteen, and her husband, having previously lost his large property through endorsement of a friend's paper, gave up active business. Upon the young daughter devolved the household cares, and upon the sons the cares of business. They

Digitized by Google

all kept together, and in 1850 removed to Allamakee County, Iowa. Here Miss Beeman was wedded on the 23d of May, 1852, to Charles Rivingston Hoag. The latter was a son of James and Abigail Hoag, and was born in Tioga County, New York, in 1826; he died in Missouri in August, 1875. In the fall of 1855, Mr. and Mrs. Hoag settled on a farm on sections 26 and 27, Mantorville. Being left early in 1867 with six children—the eldest only fourteen years old—Mrs. Hoag set about rearing her family properly, and without any aid succeeded in doing so, and kept the farm—despite a mort gage thereon. Two of her daughters are now successful teachers-and all are justifying the hopes and labor of the mother in their, rearing. One winter was spent in Mantorville for the sole purpose of affording them opportunity to attend the high school, and while on the farm Mrs. Hoag drove regularly to Mantorville, morning and evening, taking her children to and from school. With the mother's Yankee self-reliance, they are pushing out in the world toward success and usefulness. Orson C., the eldest, is in business in Kansas; Fayette P., at Nooksach Crossing, Washington Territory; Avis A. (now wife of Richard McClure), resides at Hunter, Dakota; Royal Eugene died when nearly eight years old; Eva E. is a dress-maker at home here; Rubie A. and Laura A. reside with the mother. By industry and frugality, a piece of land was secured, free from debt. In December, 1875, the family moved to Kasson, and next March the farm was exchanged for the home now occupied on Mantorville street. The parents of Mrs. Hoag were members of the Congregational Church—the mother from thirteen years of age. Mrs. Hoag adheres to Methodism, and rejoices in the hope of a blessed immortality.

Thomas Webb, retired farmer, came to this county in 1855, and began farming in Wasioja. After several years of farm life, he sold out and moved to Kasson, but at the end of three years he removed to Mantorville, where, in the fall of 1864 he built a comfortable cottage, and he has ever since made it his home. At one time he owned one half interest in the Rockton mills. At present he is the possessor of 640 acres of land in Hayfield township, and 40 acres near his home, which is used for grazing as well as for the raising of grain. Mr. Webb is a member of the Congregational Church and of the Masonic order; while politically, the republican party receives his hearty support. He was born August 12th, 1812, in Lavington, Wiltshire, England. He was a natural-born farmer, and

Digitized by Google

consequently, on arriving at maturity, it is not strange to learn that he leased a farm for twelve years, but at the end of eleven years he sold the last year's lease for £200. January 1st, 1838, he married Ann Miles, who was born in Dinton, January 1st, 1815, and a direct descendant of William the Conqueror. May 30th, 1853, our subject took his earthly all, and sailed from Bristol in Chesterholm for America, reaching New York after a voyage of fifty-two days. Before coming to Minnesota he made a short stay in Illinois and Iowa. His marriage resulted in the birth of nine chidren christened as follows: Emma, at home; Joseph, deceased; Sarah, at home; Mary, Kasson; Anna, now deceased, was the wife of Mr. George B. Arnold; Emily, now Mrs. Arnold; Charles Thomas, lives in Hayfield township; Ella, at the same place; Lizzie, at home.

Guttorm Hilson, farmer, Westfield, was born December 17th, 1828, near Christiana, Norway, where he spent his youth and received his education. In April, 1853, he sailed on the vessel *Sjofnor*, on a two months' voyage to America; came to Dane County, Wisconsin, where he dwelt about two years. July 16th, 1855, he settled on section 32, town of Westfield, Minnesota, where he has since resided. He was one of the first settlers of the town, and experienced much of the romance common to pioneer life. In 1857 he led to the altar Jane Christianson. Eight children have resulted from this union, who were born and christened as given below: October 5th, 1857, Inger (now Mrs. Ole Thompson); October 31st, 1860, Ellen (now Mrs. Gustaf Dorll); March 4th, 1863, Caroline; March 24th, 1865, Rachel; December 25th, 1866, Christ.; October 26th, 1872, Henry; January 8th. 1879, Mary; July 26th, 1880, Thomas. All but the two oldest are at home. June 4th, 1864, Mr. Hilson was drafted and paid $300 to be relieved from service. He was the first treasurer of the town; in 1873 was chosen supervisor by the Republican party, and served five years. All the members of the family are united with the Lutheran Church. Mr. Hilson now has 280 acres of land along the banks of the Cedar River with fair improvements. The Lutheran Cemetery is located on his land. He raises both grain and stock and has been successful.

Seth Wheelock (deceased), pioneer of Milton township in 1855, was born August 14th, 1818, in Burrillville, Rhode Island. Here he received his education and continued his residence for about thirty-seven years. In December, 1854, he led to the bridal altar Miss Susan M., daughter of Gideon and Olive (Young) Arnold, who

Digitized by Google

was born in Sterling, Connecticut, July 16th, 1826, and was educated at Moravia Academy, in the State of New York. Mrs. Wheelock's father was born in Foster, Rhode Island, in the year 1800, and her mother was born in 1802, in Sterling, Connecticut. They were of English descent. In April, 1855, Mr. Wheelock came to Milton and located on section 27, where he lived until the time of his death, August 27th, 1870. Prior to this time four children had blest this happy union. Their names are: Charles C., George B., Jennie and Nellie. The last two died in 1865 on the 10th and 12th days of October, respectively. Charles graduated at Carlton College, Northfield, Minnesota, June 15th, 1882. Not willing to rest his ambitious mind, he soon entered Yale College, to pursue the study of the languages. For about a year he worked with untiring zeal, and had become the best Greek scholar in the college. Too close application to his books brought on typhoid fever. His mother reached him in time to watch over him in his dying hours. He passed away on the 22nd of October, 1883. Cut down in the strength and beauty of manhood, the world lost a noble mind; his friends a true and generous heart, and the church an able worker. Soon after coming to Milton, Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock united with the Baptist Church. The subject of these lines was an exemplary man; honest, upright, hard-working, and won the friendship of all who knew him. The loss, by his death, was deeply felt by those who knew him best. When Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock came to this county, all was wild and unsettled, and many incidents have occured which could be related. Their first dwelling was a log cabin, covered with barks, which soon rolled up and allowed the rays of the moon to shine upon the faces of the sleepers. Mrs. Wheelock received a visit one day from one of the many Indians in that vicinity, who asked for bread and "sug," and drew out a large knife to spread it with. Mrs. Wheelock's feelings can be imagined by the reader. One night she determined to discover the cause of excitement among her fowls, and seated herself on the haystack to watch. A wild cat soon made its appearance, and she called to Mr. Wheelock, who dispatched the animal with the aid of a shotgun.

ABRAHAM P. ROSE, Milton, farmer, was born Aug. 21st, 1821, in Brooke County, West Virginia. He is son of Ulysses and Mahala (Wheeler) Rose. His father was a native of Maryland, and died in 1850; his mother was born in West Virginia, and died in 1849. Our subject spent the days of his youth in his native place,

Digitized by Google

and also, received his education at the academy. When his school days were ended he gave his attention to farming. In the fall of 1866 he came to Dodge County, (spent the first winter at Mantorville) and then bought a farm on section 28, town of Milton, where he lived five years and sold the farm. He was married the 14th day of August, 1872, to Mrs. Seth Wheelock (noted above). In 1880 he took the census for Milton township. He was one year chosen assessor by the Republican party, but is independent in his views. The aged couple now own 180 acres of land, with a fine home and other improvements which make them in easy, comfortable circumstances, and they kindly share their hospitality with all who are worthy, thus making pleasant the lives of those around them, and enjoying themselves. Notwithstanding their many trials, time has not stamped its mark upon them as with many others.

William G. Smith, farmer and stock raiser, Milton township, was born October 15th, 1838, in Crawford County, Pennsylvania, where his parents, Thomas and Sarah (Hutchens) Smith then lived. Mr. Smith's parents were natives of Canada, and his grandfather (Hutchens) was in the Revolutionary war, and died at the age of one hundred and one years. At the age of thirteen William left his native place and came to Clinton County, Iowa, where he received the most of his education. In June, 1855, he came to Milton and made a claim on section 26, where he now lives. July 4th, 1856, he was united in marriage with Miss Betsy Fay, who departed from this life in January, 1857. Mr. Smith was again married to Miss Harriet Parch, March 19th, 1860. She was born March 26th, 1842, in Vermont. They have three children: James F., Ida Mary, and Carrie M. The two girls are at home. Mr. Smith is a Republican in politics, and a member of the A. O. U. W. of Mantorville. He now has 180 acres of land and has some very fine stock: short horn cattle and Poland China swine. The first year our subject resided in this county, he cooked four barrels of flour into cold water griddle cakes. He has since built a fine house and barn at a cost of about $2,600. The barn is 30x30x16 feet, and the house is an upright and wing, each 16x24x16 feet, and is finely finished throughout, grained in light and dark oak. November 16th, 1864, Mr. Smith enlisted in Company K, Second Regiment of Minnesota Cavalry. They were sent to the frontier and discharged May 4th, 1865. He then went to Nebraska for two years.

Digitized by Google

JACOB CLOSNER, of Milton, was born in 1830 in Switzerland, where he went to school ten years. In 1849 he came with his parents to Green County, Wisconsin. Here he entered into partnership with his brother-in-law in 160 acres of timber, and run a saw mill for the company. In 1855 he came to Milton, where he and his partner built a saw mill at Berne, which they operated for about ten years. Mr. Closner then sold out and for some time afterwards was engaged in buying and selling land. In 1867 he settled on a farm on section 12, where he lived for sixteen years. In 1883 he rented this farm to his son Rudolph, and built him a house on section 1. In 1851 Mr. Closner was married to Anna Shober, a native of Ohio, born in 1835. Eight children have resulted from this marriage. The four living are named below: Rudolph, Samuel, William, and Fred. Mr. Closner joined the Smith Lodge No. 19, A. F. and A. M., of Wisconsin, and assisted in organizing the Mantorville Lodge of the same order. In politics he is a Democrat, and is now chairman of the Board of Supervisors. At present he owns 300 acres of land, the chief pursuit being stock raising. His father, Christian Closner, was postmaster at Berne, Milton Township, for about eight years.

RUDOLPH CLOSNER was born August 1st, 1853, in Green County. Wisconsin. He was married in October, 1874, to Miss Amelia Hasbrouck, whose parents are noted elsewhere. One child, Phœbe, was born in September, 1877. Mrs. Closner was born in 1853 and died July 14th, 1880. Mr. Closner was again married to Miss Alice, daughter of James and Eliza Doudes. She was born in Illinois, November 4th, 1856. Her mother died July 11th, 1881, and her father lives with herself and husband.

ZENO B. PAGE (whose portrait appears in this work), Mantorville, farmer, is the fifteenth in a family of eighteen children, and is emphatically a self-made man. His parents—Robert and Annie Billings) Page—were of Vermont birth, and settled in Ellington, Chautauqua County, New York, where this subject was born October 20th, 1834. He went with his parents to Crawford County, Pennsylvania, and since ten years of age has made his own way in the world. The first job he applied for was that of assistant fireman in a saw mill. The proprietor laughed at him, but being short of help, permitted him to try. He soon made himself so useful that he could illy be spared, and after a time was given charge of the engine and operated it two years. Feeling the need of intel-

Digitized by Google

lectual training, he now entered the academy at Coneautville, and continued there some time. He next entered the employ of Mr. Frank Mantor as clerk in his store in that village. In 1853, being much broken in health from long confinement, Mr. Page went to Lawrence, Kansas, and renting the only frame building in the place, opened the first hotel there. After about a year of Kansas frontier life, he came to Mantorville in 1855, again in the employ of Frank Mantor in mercantile capacity. Two years later he opened a store of his own here. In 1858 he was elected clerk of the court for Dodge County, and was re-elected in 1862, serving eight consecutive years in that capacity. In 1863 he was appointed deputy provost marshal for the county. He has served as town supervisor several terms; is now a member of the State Farmers' Board of Trade, of which body he was one year chairman. In 1879 he was appointed by the Governor as a member of the State Board of Equalization, and has been active as such ever since. He is a mason in Mantorville Lodge, and supports the Congregational Church, of which Mrs. Page is a member. This lady was joined to Mr. Page in wedlock in 1856, and is a talented and worthy mate for such a man. Within the last few years she has taken up drawing and painting for her own amusement, and has developed a remarkable and hitherto latent talent for such work. As indications of this, may be mentioned extremely life-like portraits of her father and mother, made since the former was deceased. John and Catherine Garrison, the parents of Mrs. Page, were among the pioneers of this county, and will be elsewhere mentioned in this work. Mrs. Page conducted the first school—a private one—in Mantorville previous to her marriage. Soon after his arrival in the county Mr. Page became the owner of the farm on which he resides. It embraces the east half of section 9, and is embellished with fine buildings and other improvements. His elegant brick mansion is tastefully furnished, and presided over by his accomplished wife. On the 23d of February, 1864, Mr. Page entered Company M, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, as second lieutenant, and on the 23d of June following was commissioned as first lieutenant. The regiment was stationed at Chattanooga, and remained there till discharged, September 23d, same year.

Lord Nelson Wentworth, Milton pioneer, was born July 6, 1815, in Lee, Oneida County, New York. He is a son of Oliver and Margaret (Cox) Wentworth, natives of New York. His grandfather John, son of William and Mary (Armstrong) Went-

Digitized by Google

worth, married Elizabeth Webb. Lord Nelson was reared a farmer, but later on he learned the carpenter trade with his father. At Otselie, December 1, 1838 he was married to Catharine C. Barker of the same county, who died December 21, 1840, leaving one son, Robert N., who now resides at Burr Oak, Iowa. He served in second Regiment, Minnesota, and in an Iowa Regiment. January 18, 1847, Lord Nelson was married to Harriet, daughter of James Ervin. She was born January 18, 1826, in Chenango County, New York. Mr. Wentworth next settled in Winnebago Covnty, Wisconsin, In 1855 owing to poor health he came to Milton, where he made a claim on section 28. Six children have resulted from the second marriage, as named below. October 18, 1848, Letitia Lodesa was born; married Heron S. Higby, of Concord; February 24, 1850, May Louisa, now Mrs. Simeon Miller, Milton Township; August 20, 1852, James Oliver, Milton; April 30, 1858, Alice Amelia, (Mrs. Oscar S. Stone), Milton; March 26, 1864, Martin Ervin; April 3, 1866, Emma G., at home. Mr. and Mrs. Wentworth are Uuiversalists. Mr. Wentworth was town clerk in 1861–2–3. In politics he is a Democrat. Has 80 acres of land, but is unable to work now.

JOSEPH J. COX, pioneer of Concord township in 1855, was born March 3, 1811, in Warren County, Ohio, where he spent his youth and received his education. In 1826 he went to Miami County, Indiana. Here he was married, July 10. 1831, to Edner A. Malcome, who was born 1813, in Granger County, Kentucky. Ten children have resulted from this union as named below. Maxamilla, Menerva, Jane, Mary Ann, William B., Francis M., Nancy Ellen, Percilla, Sarah Jane, John, Harriet. Mary is now Mrs. Mayers of Concord, William in Forest Mills, Percilla and Harriet are in Sioux Rapids, Iowa. The other children are dead. Mrs. Cox died in 1874. In 1855 M. Cox came to Concord, this county, where he has resided most of the time since, passing through all of the detaits of pioneer life. Four years of his life has been spent in Iowa. In politics he is a Democrat. His family is scattered now and he has retired from active life.

JOHN J. WALKER, Milton, farmer and cooper, came to this town in 1855. He was born December 4, 1819, in Washington County, Ohio. He is a son of Alexander and Lois (Knap) Walker, natives of Massachusetts. His father was born March 4, 1794, and his mother in 1792. John's grandfather, James Walker, was born in

Digitized by Google

Scotland, and came to America in the English army, with John Burgoyne, and was taken prisoner at Saratoga. He then served in the American army until the close of the Revolutionary war. John's grandfather Knap, was in the American army at the battle of Bunker Hill. At the age of ten years, our subject came to Indiana with his parents, where he received most of his schooling. In 1838 he learned the cooper trade, which he has followed most of his life. In 1842 he went to Carroll County, Illinois, where he dwelt most of the time until 1855. Here he was married on the first day of April, 1843, to Margarett, daughter of Harvy and Anna (Mingus) Olmstead. Her father was a native of Vermont, and died at Milton in January 1880. Her mother was a native of New Rork. Mrs. Walker was born September 21, 1827, in Indiana. Eight children have been born to the parents as named below: James William, Theodore A., Mary M., Joshua A., Jearod was drowned in Canada waters, November 26, 1881. James is in Kasson, Mary now married to J. S. Bartholomew, of Concord. John in Dakota, and George and Edward are at home. Mr. and Mrs. Walker are members of the Christian church at Concord. January 16, 1862, Mr. Walker enlisted in Company K. 5th Regiment, Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. and served until January 13, 1863. He was in the battle of Inka and Corrinth. His son James William, enlisted in the same regiment. James re-enlisted February 29, 1864. He was Corporal for a time and was promoted to Sergeant. He was discharged September 6, 1865. Theodore enlisted October 9, 1864, in Company C. First regiment, Minnesota, heavy Artilery. He was discharged July 7, 1865. Mr. Walker has 40 acres of land where he now lives. In politics he is a Democrat.

Solomon Hastings Harroun, one of the pioneer residents of Mantorville township, died at his home on section 36, March 4, 1882. His parents—Elliott and Lucinda (Hastings) Harroun—were of Vermont birth, and settled in Darien, Genesee County, New York, where this subject was born in 1814. He was reared on a farm in Crawford County, Pennsylvania, whither the family went in his infancy, and was always a farmer. He married Harriet Skeels, who bore him two children and then died. In January, 1845, he wedded Miss Chloe Fisher, who was born in Middlebury, Genesee county, in 1819; her parents were Harvey and Fanny (Goff) Fisher, of Massachusetts. In 1846 Mr. Harroun settled with his family on a farm in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin,

Digitized by Google

whence he removed to Mantorville nine years later. He was a quiet and very industrious man, and took no part in public concerns, although he always voted the Republican ticket. Himself and wife were reared by Baptist parents, and during their residence in Wisconsin they joined the Seventh-Day Advent church. The children of this family were named, in order of birth, and now reside as follows: Sarah (see sketch of C. H. Pond); Myra (Mrs. Willett Cornwell), Chicago; Frances (John Babcock), Minneapolis; Winfield Scott, Chicago; Duane (see sketch below); Octavia (Omah Wilson) Cavour, Dakota; Fannie May, Minneapolis.

Deane Elliott Harroun, was born in Spring township, Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin, July 23, 1850, and was therefore in his fifth year when his parents settled here. All his life has been passed since then on the home farm, the common school supplying his education. In December, 1881, he married Maria Chase, who was born in February, 1855, in Marion County, Ohio, to Timothy Chase, one of the early settlers of this county. May 3, 1883, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Harroun, and she has been named Lotta.

James E. Elias, Milton, Miller, was born August 10, 1834, in Fulton County, New York, where he spent his youth and received his education. In 1856 came to Concord township, where he engaged in farming for about eighteen years. In 1876 he came to Milton, and bought the *Milton Mill*. which he has since operated. In October, 1857, he was married to Martha A. Moreland, who was born in Pennsylvania June 18, 1839. Eight children have been born to them and christened as follows: August 9, 1860, Mary E.; August 14, 1862, Ida May; September 4, 1864, Francis A., November 28, 1867, Elmer E., March 5, 1870, Estella Belle; April 15, 1872, Minnie A.; May 17, 1874 Ruth Etta; May 6, 1877, James F. Ida is now Mrs. Jacob Brandly. June 5, 1877, Mrs. Elias died, and James died on the 8th of September, 1877. Mary was married to James Like. September 2, 1880, Mr. Elias was married to Mary (Armis) Harkcam who was born in Ohio, 1840. One child was born to them, in May, 1881. Mr. Elias has 93 acres of land in connection with his mill, and raises hay and short horn stock. In politics he is a Republican.

James Hasbrouck, son of Jeremiah and Esther (Brown) Hasbrouck, natives of New York, was born 1821, in the State of New York. His father died in 1829, and his mother in 1868. June

Digitized by Google

17, 1839, he was married to Miss Phebe, daughter of George W. and Phebe (Wood) Stevens. She was born 1819, in the town of Endfield, Tompkins County, New York. Eleven children are enrolled in the family record. Their names are as given below: Peter P. (deceased); Anna Mary, now Mrs. Jesse Blanch; Nathaniel, (deceased); George S., Josephine, (deceased); Sally, now Mrs. T. S. Mellinger, of Pine Island; Esther, Jackson, (deceased); Frankford, (deceased); Amelia, (deceased), and Major A., born in Milton, August 5, 1856; married to Emily, daughter of Giles and Nancy (Colcord) Gustin, October 3, 1877. She was born in Potter County, Pennsylvania. They have one child, Jesse James, born January 20, 8179.

In 1847 our subject came to Green County, Wisconsin, where he dwelt about eight years. In the fall of 1855, he came to Milton, this county, and filed papers on the south-east quarter of section 11. He then returned to Wisconsin and brought his family here June 23, 1856. They lived in a tent and cooked outside for three weeks. During this time they laid up the rude outlines of a log cabin, in which they lived until the following October with neither door, windows or floor. Mrs. Hasbrouck says that her first pine floor looked as nice to her then as a brussels carpet would now. In this cabin was given the first Christmas dinner in the town, in 1856. The extension table was made by laying boards on top of barrels. In 1857, Mr. Hasbrouck made a trip to Red Wing and was so nearly frozen to death that he was placed in a tub of cold water to thaw out. George, whose name is given above, enlisted in Company A, Fifth Regiment, Volunteer Infantry August 15, 1862. He passed through many heavy battles unharmed, but died at New Orleans, March 31, 1865. During the war all the clothes worn by the family were "home-spun," made by Mrs. Hasbrouck. She is a member of the United Brethren Church. The writer saw the flag, made by Mrs. Hasbrouck and daughter in 1862, that waved at the head of the procession at Pine Island when the news came of the surrender of Vicksburg. Mr. Hasbrouck now has 90 acres of land, which is carried on by his son Major.

Sheldon R. Orcutt, carpenter, who came to Dodge County with his parents, Isaac and Julia A. Orcutt, in the year 1855, was born in Westmoreland, Oneida County, New York, in 1841. Mr. Isaac Orcutt left New York for Ohio in 1848, thence, in 1851, to Iowa, and afterward to Dodge County, in which he pre-empted

Digitized by Google

160 acres of land on section 18, Mantorville Township. In 1863 he moved to Concord, Dodge County, where he died in 1871. The chances which Sheldon, the subject of our present sketch, had for an education were somewhat limited. While his father was in Iowa the nearest school was five miles away, and the first schools of Dodge County, at Sacramento, Mantorville and Wasioja, although attended more or less by him, did not give him such advantages as many boys of our day enjoy. In 1862 he enlisted in a company of mounted volunteers, which was disbanded in three months. He then enlisted in Company M, First Regiment, Mounted Rangers, and was in service under General Sibley in 1863. The next year he enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery; was a Corporal and went south, continuing in the service until the close of the war. Since his return he has followed his trade in this county, and since 1873, has been a resident of Dodge Center. In November, 1872, he was married to Mary Smith, daughter of Wilson and Mary Smith, of Ashland; his wife died in 1883. Mr. Orcutt is a member of the Seventh Day Baptist Church of Dodge Center, and is a Prohibitionist in political belief. His brothers and sisters are: Elizabeth, now Mrs. Varble, in Dunn County, Wisconsin; Theodore, of Minneopolis, Minnesota; Peter, who enlisted in Company I, Fifth Minnesota, and died in the service; Edward, now a lawyer in Washington Territory; Hall, of Dodge Center; Livora, deceased, and Alfred, a Baptist clergyman in Watertown, Dakota.

CHARLES F. MASON, farmer; was born in Crawford County, Pennsylvania, in 1842, to Elias and Susan (Carpenter) Mason. He was one of the early settlers of the county, as was also his brother Austin A. His parents moved to Dodge County in 1855, and took land in the eastern part of Wasioja, and also some in the adjoining town of Mantorville. Charles attended his first district school in Minnesota at Sacramento, and was at the Wasioja Seminary for a time. In 1861 he enlisted in the First Minnesota Light Infantry, Company I, and served three years; was wounded in the battle of Gettysburg, for which he draws a pension; came back to Wasioja and, his father being dead, succeeded by will to the ownership of the farm, and has lived here ever since. He married Emily Sheldon, daughter of H. C. Sheldon, in 1867. They have three children: Ada, Jay J. and Earl H.; has been a member of the I. O. G. T.; is Republican in politics, and, together with his wife, is a member of the Regular Baptist Church.

Digitized by Google

EDWARD L. GLASBY, now deceased, was born in Livingston County, New York, September 16, 1831. His parents were Patrick and Polly (Coon) Glasby, his father being of Irish and mother of English descent. Two brothers are living, John C., now in Arizona, and William F., in Michigan. One sister, Mary A., is in Livingston County, New York. Edward was educated in the common schools; learned the carpenters trade and came west in 1854. He spent one winter near La Crosse, and, in the spring of 1855, came to Wasioja and pre-empted 160 acres of land in section 8, and either worked at his trade or on his farm till in 1858, when he returned to New York, and in May, was married to Mary Selfridge and brought her to his pioneer home. Mr. Glasby lived on the land he first took, with the exception of two and a-half years during which time he was in the east, until his death which occurred November 2, 1880. Mrs. Glasby, who was a teacher before marriage, taught one of the first schools in the neighborhood in what is now a granary a little 12x12 room with an attendance of twenty-seven. Their children are: L. E., born June 7, 1859; died December 9, 1861. De Cloise, born January 31, 1861, who has attended school at both Carleton and at the Wesleyan Seminary, and has taught some; is now at home. Robert L., born June 19, 1864, who has also been in the Seminary for four terms, and also teaches some. John M., born August 18, 1869; Charles S., born September 15, 1873; Mary A., born October 28, 1877. Mr. Glasby was a Republican, a member of the I. O. O. F., and a member of the Congregational church. Mrs. Glasby is a member of the same church. While the country was new they suffered many of the hardships incident to pioneer life, being for eight months in the year of the hail-storm, 1858, without flour. Mr. Glasby, though somewhat eccentric, was a person of the most sterling integrity.

WILLIAM GARRISON, farmer, was born in Onondaga County, New York, in 1827. His father, Samuel Garrison, at present in Dakota, was one of the first settlers in Dodge County. Samuel Garrison was born in 1800, in the State of New York, his parents being of both English and Irish descent, and was married in 1824, to Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah Brown. He received a common school education which was, perhaps, rather limited as his parents were pioneer settlers in York State. When a young man he was in a cooper shop in Philadelphia for a time. When William, the subject of our sketch, was about twelve years of age his father moved

Digitized by Google

to Boone County, Pennsylvania, afterward went to Crawford County where he engaged in farming and lumbering. In 1846 he came to Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin, and in 1855 to Dodge County, Minnesota, where he pre-empted the north-east quarter of section 13 and the south-west quarter of section 7. Owing to change of location Mr. Samuel Garrison belonged to several different denominations, viz: Reformed Methodist, Free Will Baptist and Wesleyan Methodist; was first a Whig in politics, now a Republican. His family consisted of eleven children, of whom eight are now living: Orrin J., now in Wasioja; Sarah M., wife of H. W. Norton, of Wasioja; Edmund, who resides at Fairport, Goodhue County, Minnesota; Rachel, wife of W. K. Norton, Mantorville, Minnesota; Thirza, wife of A. M. Sperry, of Wasioja; Frederick, in Brookings County, Dakota, and Alonzo, also in Dakota. William was educated in the common schools, and was married while in Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin, to Rosanna Fairbank, daughter of Caleb and Rhoda Fairbank. They have one child, Emma, now wife of G. P. Corwin, Wasioja. William came to Wasioja at nearly the same time that his father did, and pre-empted the west half of the south-east quarter of section 7 and the east half of the south-west quarter of section 7; owns most of it at present and resides usually in Wasioja village. Mr. Garrison is a carpenter by trade but does not follow the business all of the time; has been engaged in various occupations, such as manufacturing of fanning mills and cabinet making, which he followed for six or eight years. He also has worked at wagon manufacturing, and is at present a farmer. Mr. Garrison is Republican in politics; was brought up in the Methodist church; joined the Free Will Baptists while they had an organization in Wasioja, but at present is connected, as is also his wife, with the Congregational church at Dodge Center.

Henry W. Norton, farmer, was born in Oswego County, New York in 1825. His father, Joseph Norton, died April 1863, and his mother, Louisa (Martin) Norton, on the 25th of April, 1884. The opportunities which Henry had for even a common school education, were rather limited, and at the age of thirteen he hired to a farmer near his home, for the munificent sum of $45 a year, for which he was expected to work from daylight until after dark. He stood it till his mind was filled with disgust and his body ached with rheumatism, and concluded to quit. He afterward worked at chopping wood at a shilling a cord, farming, etc., until he had accu-

Digitized by Google

mulated $350, fifty of which he had put at interest, when he went to Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin, in 1849, where he bought land, sold it and bought more, and finally sold out and came to Wasioja early in the spring of 1855, and pre-empted 160 acres on sections 1 and 12, and has resided there ever since. In 1849 he was married in Waupun, Wisconsin, to Sarah Garrison, daughter of Samuel Garrison, one of the pioneers of Dodge County. Mr. Norton's first house 24x14 in size and built of hewen basswood logs, was seriously affected by the terribly cold weather of the winter of 1855-6. The sensitiveness of the wood probably caused it to so shrink under the influence of the cold that instead of the tight, warm cabin he expected to have through the cold weather, he had one ventilated at every joint with cracks nearly half an inch wide. Bed quilts were hung so as to form an inclosure in the center of the room, and both Mr. and Mrs. Norton vouch for the statement that ice would form on their table while she was wiping it with a cloth just taken from boiling water. Mr. Norton also asserts that his wife could not be induced to build fires in the morning at all that winter. Their children are: Sarah Jane, born November 1852; died 1880. Fred, born August 17, 1857; now in Wasioja. Thirza A., born May 2, 1862. Susie R., born March 4, 1864. Frank, born June 23, 1867. In politics Mr. Norton has worked with the Republican party most of his life; is now an Independent. During the organization of the Free Will Baptist church of Wasioja, Mr. Norton worked with them and was largely influential in the establishment of what is now known as the Wesleyan Seminary, which was started by the citizens of Wasioja and the Free Will Baptists. He is now identified with the Seventh Day Adventists; has also been an active temperance man.

Joseph Healy Clark (deceased), was born February 10th, 1819, at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, and died September 23d, 1879. His parents, Samuel and Sally (Swett) Clark, were of the New England stock who came to Plymouth colony and settled Newberry, Massachusetts. He was brought up on the farm and educated at Gilmanton Academy. For a time he clerked in a store at Nottingham; then went to Boston, where he engaged in the manufacture of brick; subsequently kept a grocery and provision store. In 1854 took a trip to Texas, and the year following came to Claremont, this county, taking a claim on section 8, where he was living at the time of his death. February 2nd, 1843, he wedded Mahala D. Gile,

Digitized by Google

who died January 27th, 1854. In September, 1856, he married Sarah Hoyt, a native of Guilford, New Hampshire. She gave birth to one son, Herbert Edison, born February 25th, 1858. (He is now grown and married to Claude B. Searle—they had one child, George H.) Mr. Clark, at the time of his death, owned 200 acres in Clare-mont, and twenty acres of timber at Rice Lake. He was always identified with every public interest, and served in several offices, among which were: county commissioner, coroner, supervisor, county superintendent of schools, justice of the peace, and State senator three terms. Before the formation of the Republican party he was a Free Soiler, but later a staunch Republican. He was an Odd Fellow, and was reared in the Free Will Baptist Church, which represents his theological ideas. Mrs. Clark adheres to the same faith.

CASPAR SOLOMON, retired farmer, first saw light in Bilden Village, Canton Glarns, Switzerland, in August, 1818. He was raised on the farm. At seventeen he begun the cooper's trade. In 1847, he arrived in New York City after a forty-eight days' sail from Havre. He proceeded at once to Green County, Wisconsin, and began farming. Removed to Milton Township in 1855, and farmed during the next five years; then came to Mantorville, where he dwelt awhile farming, in addition to working at his trade. He married Barbara Knopel, a native of Switzerland, who died in 1872, leaving four children to mourn her loss. Their names are as follows: Rosine, Kathrine, George, and Mary, wife of Gustav Buro, who is sketched below.

GUSTAV BURO was born March 17th, 1848, and is a native of Posen, Germany. His youth was spent on the farm, and it was not till the year 1871 that he embarked for America. He spent a year in Chicago, and during the next six years lived at various places, reaching Mantorville in 1878. He was married in 1881, as above stated, and has one child, Albert Gustav. Mr. Buro is a member of the Lutheran Church and of the A. O. U. W.

JOHN GORHAM, (deceased,) son of Thomas and Hannah (Utley) Gorham, was born in Barre, Worcester County, Massachusetts, the native place of his parents, February 4th, 1830. His youth was spent on the farm; his opportunities for receiving an education were good, and that he improved his opportunities is clear to all persons who were so fortunate as to know him. He attended West-field Academy and spent several years teaching. In the spring of

Digitized by Google

1855, he came west, settling in Claremont Township, where he pre-empted 160 acres of land on section 7. He remained through the summer, making improvements on his claim in the way of breaking a few acres, and building a house. In the fall he returned to Massachusetts. February 29th, 1856, he was married to Sarah R. Smith, of Dana, Massachusetts, and the following spring removed with his wife to their new home in Minnesota. Mr. Gorham lived on his farm in Claremont, fifteen years, and all his children, except the youngest, were born there. The eldest, Dwight F., was born November 21st, 1856; Sarah E., August 22nd, 1858; Amy M., July 13th, 1860; James A., August 15th, 1862; Mary A., October 9th, 1867; Alice S., June 30th, 1872. In the fall of 1870 he moved to Ellington, settling on sections 17 and 20, where he had a farm of 320 acres, which he improved, building a large dwelling, barn, and other buildings suitable to a farm of that size. Mr. Gorham taught the Rice Lake school three winters; and as a teacher he was not excelled by any who have taught since or before him in this school. His mode of government was calm and conciliatory, and may with propriety be embodied in a single word—*Kindness*. He was a man of sound judgment, discriminating mind, frank and manly deportment, high moral and social virtues, and a large-hearted generosity, which endeared him to his pupils and all others who came in contact with him. In the fall of 1878 he was elected State senator on the Republican ticket for two years, and served with satisfaction to his constituents and the people at large. Previous to this he had served as county commissioner three years, and also member of the Republican State Central Committee one term; was a member of the masonic order Mr. Gorham died from injuries received while unloading hay in his barn, August 7th, 1883. His mother died just twenty years previous; and Mr. Gorham's age at his death was fifty-three years. They lie entombed in Claremont Street. The hand that once aided in planting the germs of civilization in the towns of Ellington and Claremont is cold and nerveless; the tongue that often spoke fervently is mute in the cold chamber of the grave. The reflection (pleasing and grateful) is forced upon the mind, that

> "He was the noblest Roman of them all;
> His life was gentle; and the elements
> So mixed in him, that Nature might stand up
> And say to all the world, this was a man."

Digitized by Google

RALPH W. GAMBSY, farmer, son of John and Eunice Gambsy, was born January 20, 1830, in the Province of Quebec, Canada. He was educated at the high school in that city, and lived there until his eighteenth year, when he went to sea, and engaged himself as a sailor on board a fishing-fleet. In the spring of 1856 he came to Minnesota, settling in the township of Ashland, where he made a claim on the northeast quarter of section 9, which in due season he pre-empted and improved, until now he is the owner of a fine farm, with good buildings and all the other necessary surroundings to make life pleasant to himself and family. November 8, 1863, Mr. Gambsy was married to Miss R. A. Palmerlee, a resident of Lapeer county, Michigan. Soon after his marriage he was employed on the steamer Golden Star, which ran from Dubuque to St. Paul, as captain of the vessel. At the close of navigation in the fall he returned to his farm. In the fall of 1872 Mr. Gambsy was elected county auditor, a position he held with much credit for two years. In 1878 he was elected county commissioner for the third district, holding the office for three years. He was the first clerk for the township of Ashland, and is the present incumbent. He is a member of Dodge Center Lodge A. F. and A. M.; politically, is and always has been a republican. Mr. Gambsy has three children: Carrie A., born August 28, 1864; Marion H., born October 17, 1867; Lucy E., born March 18, 1879.

ISAAC KELLER (deceased) was born in Leroy, Jefferson county, New York, May 22, 1839. His parents, Matthew and Catherine (Zimmerman) Keller, were natives of that state. He was brought up on the farm. In 1856 he emigrated with his parents to Canisteo township, where in the course of time he obtained a farm of his own. In 1861 he married Catherine Walradt, a native of the same county as himself. Her birth dates December 7, 1843. The year following his marriage he enlisted in Co. B, 10th Minn. regt., and served for a year on the western frontier. Subsequently, he was called to St. Louis on provost duty; then joined his regiment on their march through Missouri, Arkansas, Tennessee, Alabama and Mississippi. Falling sick, he was taken to the St. Louis hospital, and when partially recovered was retained as nurse for a time. At the close of the war he returned home, but never regained his strength. On a trip to Dakota for his health, in 1876, he died of consumption. During his life he was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a supporter of the republican party. The names of his children

Digitized by Google

are: Nellie (now Mrs. George Pooler, at Kasson); Matthew P. and William I.

EDWIN KENT, farmer, was born April 16, 1831, in the town of Lansing, Tompkins county, New York, where he lived with his father up to the age of eighteen years. Then he bought his time and came west, settling in Montcalm county, Michigan, where he followed lumbering. In the spring of 1856 he came to Ashland, pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres on sections 9 and 10, remained only one month, returning to Montcalm county, where he lived up to 1864, when he moved to his farm in Ashland, where he has resided since. August 30, 1864, he married Betsy J. Dake, at Walworth, Walworth county, Wisconsin, who has been his helpmate since, sharing with him his privations and prosperity. Two children have been born to Mr. Kent: Alvia D., January 3, 1872; Leta M., July 7, 1881. Mr. Kent has one of the finest farms in the town, and though well advanced in years, takes an active part in its management. He is much respected by all who know him, and is looked upon as one of those men whose word is as good as his bond. In politics Mr. Kent is a thorough republican, and has been elected to several town offices, which he has filled with satisfaction to the people of his town. Mr. Kent is, and has been, president of the Dodge County Agricultural Society since its formation.

GEORGE WILLIAM GLEASON (deceased) came to this county in 1856, settling on section 13, Canisteo township, where he continued to make his home up to the time of his removal to the insane asylum at St. Peter, which occurred in October, 1880. His death took place January 13, 1881, at the asylum, while that of his wife the year previous. The names of their children are as follows: Franklin David (deceased); Susan, now at Egan, D. T.; William M., with his sister; Charles Chester, here. He was born July 4, 1857, and has lived here ever since. In 1877 he was married to Ione Van Allen, of this county, and they have two children: George Petrie and Howard Clayton. The subject of this sketch was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, March 20, 1826. His parents were David and Mary (Weed) Gleason. They moved to Bennington, Vermont, when George was but six years old. He was raised on the farm till seventeen years of age, at which time he was employed on a railroad construction in Jefferson county, New York. Here he met and married Annie Walradt, a native of that county. After coming to this state, he enlisted in the 1st Minn.

Digitized by Google

Heavy Art., and was stationed at Chattanooga. In 1876 he was elected to the legislature, and served with credit. The following year he secured a farm in Dakota, where two of his children now reside, and was apparently doing well till he became insane, as before stated.

JACOB WALRADT, farmer, is one of the pioneers of Canisteo township, having settled where he now resides, on section 12, in 1856. His great-grandfather emigrated from Germany to New York before the revolution. His grandfather served as a soldier in that struggle, and was born in the same house as his father (John Adam) and himself, in Minden, Montgomery county. His mother, Elizabeth Moyer, was a native of the same town; and Jacob Walradt was born May 15, 1819. From six years of age he was reared in Jefferson county, same state, and from sixteen worked steadily with his father at building. In 1851 he went to Dodge county, Wisconsin, and came thence to this county, as above related. He now has a well-improved farm of two hundred and thirty-six acres, and is chiefly engaged in stock-raising, his herd including some fine-grade Durhams and Jerseys. He is a member of the Baptist church at Byron, and a life-long democrat. Has served many years as a member of the board of supervisors, being two years chairman of that body. In 1851 he married Harriet Crossett, who died in 1853, leaving a daughter, who soon died. In 1862 Mr. Walradt was again married, to Aurilla, widow of John Currier (born Gibson), and in little more than a year was again robbed by death, Flora, wife of Harry Sparrow, of Salem, is the offspring of this union. In June, 1863, he married his present wife, Orvilla Hallett (born Thomas), in Steuben county, New York. One child, Mary, still at home, is the result of the latter union. Mr. Walradt has been a hard worker, and now enjoys the results of his early privations and toil.

ADRIANIS MASTENBROEK, Canisteo, farmer, is one of the hardy pioneers who now enjoy the fruits of their early labors and privations. He was born near Rotterdam, Holland, April 9, 1814, and was bred there a farmer. September 2, 1836, he married Clara Tanis, who died April 9, 1851, leaving eight children. With his little ones he set out early in 1852 to find a home in America. He crossed the Atlantic on the sail vessel Dewitt Cornelius Dewitt, which encountered terrible hardships during the voyage, While yet in the English channel, it was struck by a storm that stripped off the rigging and so displaced the cargo as to put it in great danger of sinking. By the aid of the passengers the cargo and ballast were adjusted and the ship

Digitized by Google

righted, and with improvised sails the captain made his way to New York. While at Grand Island, near Buffalo, on the way west, Leonard, the sixth child, sickened and died, June 8, 1852. He was born March 17, 1846. Mr. Mastenbroek settled on a farm near Chicago, and here, on May 2, 1856, he married Mary De Vogel (widow of Damon, born Tanis, in same place as present husband, January 4, 1818). Damon De Vogel was born December 18, 1818, and married Mary Tanis in 1842. Of his children but two are living: the youngest, Comel, now resident in Hayfield, and Ellen (Mrs. Peter Vogel), Kasson; the others were carried off by cholera at the following ages: John, ten; Mary, eight; Ellen, six; Nellie, two. With his family Mr. Mastenbroek removed to Minnesota in 1856, arriving in Canisteo June 18. He took up land at his present home, section 14, where he owns half a section; also has a quarter-section elsewhere. In 1863 he built the large stone house in which he dwells, and also a granary; four years later a barn, 30 x 54 feet in area, and sixteen feet high above the basement. His first shelter in the early summer of 1856 was a straw or rather hay-covered shanty, and later he built a log cabin. In February, 1857, an infant child died at the age of three days. On account of the deep snows it was impossible to get help or a coffin. Mrs. Mastenbroek dressed the body with her own hands, and the father buried it in a rude box, such as he had. During the existence of a Methodist church society in Canisteo, this couple were members, but have not since united with any other. Mr. Mastenbroek is an independent democrat, and has served two years as town assessor and several terms as chairman of supervisors. His children are all settled in this state, and most of them near by, as follows: Minnie, born November 10, 1836 (Mrs. Gilbert De Young), Canisteo; Nellie, January 1, 1839 (Mrs. John De Young), Grand Meadow; John, served two years and three months in Co. B, 10th Minn. Vols. (one year of the time on the western frontier), and died in Jefferson barracks hospital, Missouri, November 15, 1864; Cornelius, April 8, 1842, with parents; William, see below; Nicholas, January 10, 1848, Kasson; Adrianis (James), October 31, 1850, on father's farm.

WILLIAM MASTENBROEK, farmer, resides on section 11, Canisteo, where he has a fine farm of eighty acres, purchased in 1871, and resides in a handsome brick house. He was born May 4, 1844, in the same place as his father, and was twelve years old when he came to this state. He attended the common schools here, and when eighteen years

Digitized by Google

old began to learn the mason's trade, and followed building and plastering seven years. He is a member of the Presbyterian church at Kasson, and his political sympathies are with the democrats. In 1872 he married Lena Vogel, who was born in Holland in 1849. Their children were born and christened as follows: Frank Robert, April 2, 1873; Leonard Edward, June 3, 1883. In April, 1864, Mr. Mastenbroek enlisted in Co. B, 10th Minn. Inf., and served in the western department until March, 1866, when he was discharged at Memphis. He served most of the time as cook, and took part in only one skirmish, at Nashville.

JAMES MASTENBROEK, youngest son of Adrianis (above sketches), was not quite six years of age when he arrived in this state. He has always lived at home, and now has a brick residence near his father's. Married, in March, 1880, Miss Julia, daughter of Samuel Cotton, of Canisteo. Mrs. Mastenbroek is a communicant in the Baptist church. Their children were born: Edna, May 1, 1882; John, December 3, 1883.

GILMAN CYRUS JOSLYN, Kasson, undertaker, is the eldest son in a family of eleven children. His grandfather, John Campbell, was a captain in the American revolutionary army. Cyrus and Calista (Campbell) Joslyn, his parents, were natives of Vermont and New Hampshire, respectively. G. C. Joslyn was born July 24, 1830, at Waitchfield, Vermont, where he grew up on a farm, and received a limited common-school education. When nineteen years old he went to McHenry county, Illinois, and learned the carpenter's trade. Three years later he returned to Vermont, and was married there in March, 1855, to Mary Jane Stephens, who was born in Waitchfield, January 20, 1836. In 1856 he became a resident of this county, settling on section 5, Canisteo. After seven years' residence there, he spent a year in Vermont, and then bought a farm in Mantorville township, on which he dwelt till 1874, and then removed to Kasson. He has a comfortable residence on Mantorville street, and gives his time to building operations and undertaking. He is a Universalist in religious belief, and a democrat in politics. His living offspring reside as follows: Elbert E., Kasson; Etta (Mrs. Norman South) and Frederick, Wasioja; Charles, Myrtie, and Bertrand, with parents.

ELBERT EUGENE JOSLYN, eldest son of the last subject, was born in McHenry county, Illinois, February 29, 1856. When he was six weeks old his parents traveled thence, with two yoke of oxen and one

Digitized by Google

of cows, to Minnesota. With the exception of the year spent by the family in Vermont, his whole life has been passed in Dodge county. He was educated in the country district school and the village school at Kasson. When fifteen years of age he began to work at the joiner's trade, and followed it till 1882. He was then placed in charge of the Empire Lumber Company's yard at Kasson, and has managed the business successfully. By his own labor he has paid for his snug home in the western part of the village, and is reckoned as one of the progressive citizens. He is a member of the I.O.O.F., and believes in republicanism and Universalism. In September, 1878, he was united in marriage to Miss Anna, daughter of Giles Green, of this township. One child, a daughter, was sent to bless his home June 5, 1882, and named Bertha.

JERRY E. GETMAN, sheriff of Dodge county, is a grandson of Captain George Getman, one of the minute-men of the war of 1812. The father of George Getman claimed and secured the site now occupied by the village of Fulton, New York, but was killed by Indians, and the land was afterwards taken by others. Jacob Getman, maternal grandfather of this subject, was the son of a revolutionary soldier. Bartlett and Catharine Getman, who were born, reared and married in Herkimer county, and died in Courtland county, New York, were distantly related. Their son, whose name heads this paragraph, was born in West Monroe, Oswego county, October 25, 1837. His life up to seventeen years of age was passed on the home farm, and he received a fair common-school education. He then went to Eureka, Wisconsin, on a visit, and decided to remain there. He learned the cooper's trade and followed it a few years. In 1859 he settled in Roscoe, Goodhue county, this state, and engaged in building operations. He removed to Dodge Center, in this county, in 1869, and continued to labor as a carpenter and builder. During all the time of his residence there he served as town constable, and was marshal of the village from the time of its incorporation till his election as county sheriff and removal to Kasson in 1877. He has been thrice re-elected, an honor never before conferred in the county, four years being the longest period the office was previously held by one incumbent. Mr. Getman's father was a staunch democrat, but all his sons are ardent republicans. Our subject was a charter member of the first lodge of the A.O.U.W., organized in the county, but is not now a member of the order. He was six years Master of his Masonic

Digitized by Google

lodge, and a member of the K. of H.; is also captain of the anti-horse-thief vigilance committee. His religious sympathies are with the Baptist church. In October, 1861, Mr. Getman enlisted as a soldier in Co. B, 3d Minn. Vols., and served in the department of the Ohio. The only action in which he took part was that at Murphreesborough, where he was made a prisoner with many others. He was soon paroled, and after lying in the hospital three months was discharged in January, 1863. In 1859 J. E. Getman and Marietta Williams were united in marriage. The latter was born in Adams, Jefferson county, New York, October 23, 1844. Three daughters have blessed the home of Mr. Getman. The eldest, Ella L., is now the wife of George W. Harmer, and dwells at Dodge Center. Millie F. and Zalia A. reside with their parents.

EDWARD JARRETT, farmer, was born at Buffalo, New York, August 24, 1835. His parents, Edward and Elizabeth (Barnes) Jarrett, were from the same state. When small, Edward was taken to Aurora, Illinois, and at the age of eleven to Waupun, Wisconsin, where he was reared and educated. In the spring of 1856 he came to this county, settling in Ellington, buying a claim on section 31, where he still resides. His farm is devoted to the raising of both grain and cattle; he also does considerable in the dairy line. August 14, 1862, he enlisted in Co. B, 10th Minn. regt., and accompanied Gen. Sibley on his campaign after the Sioux. He served in important campaigns in Arkansas, Missouri, Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi, and was discharged August 19, 1865. In September, 1858, he married Mary Jane Ward, born at Clarksville, Ohio, March 20, 1838. They have four living children: Carrie Louise (now Mrs. Arthur Naylor, of Merton, Steele county); Alice Elizabeth, Nellie Inez, William Edward. The third child, Albert Henry, died at the age of seven. Mr. Jarrett votes the republican ticket and has served as justice of the peace and town supervisor. All the family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Rice Lake.

JACOB KNUTSON THOE, one of the deceased pioneers of Dodge county, became a resident in July, 1856, settling in the town of Vernon, where he became possessed of a large estate. He was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, October 30, 1824, and was reared on a farm and educated there. He left Norway May 17, 1850, on the vessel Bjorgvina, and proceeded at once to Dane county, Wisconsin, where he dwelt until his removal to Minnesota. May 24, 1856, he was wedded to

Digitized by Google

Sigrid Philipson, born in the same state as himself, April 28, 1830. Mrs. Thoe had also dwelt six years in America, having left Norway two days earlier than her future husband, on the Kongsverre, and settled in Chicago, removing thence to Wisconsin. Our subject was a carpenter and mason, and built three churches in Wisconsin, besides numerous dwellings and other buildings. He was active in every public measure in Vernon, political or religious. He was a staunch supporter of republicanism, and filled the offices of town clerk, assessor and county commissioner successively. He was one of the original members of St. Olaf's Lutheran church, in which all his family were communicants. He was a man of energy and discretion, and successful in all his undertakings. When he passed away, November 16, 1873, all his possessions were bequeathed to his widow and only surviving child, whose sketch follows. Mr. Thoe was sorely afflicted in the sickness and death of a large family, and the continued disability of his wife, who is still a great sufferer from rheumatism. Nine children were buried, at ages ranging from one to nine years. In every case they were apparently healthy until within a few days of their demise.

FREMONT JACKSON THOE is a native resident of the county, having been born in Vernon, October 30, 1858. All his life has been passed on the home farm, his education having been supplied by the home school. Being but fifteen years old when his father died, and the care of the farm devolving upon him, his opportunities for further advancement were cut off. He is a successful farmer, having five hundred and twenty acres of land, and follows in his father's footsteps. On reaching the age of twenty-four, he was elected justice of the peace, which office he has continued to administer since that time. He has also served as director of the school board, secretary of the Vernon Edda Mutual Insurance Company, and of St. Olaf's Lutheran congregation. Like his father, he is a thorough believer in the principles of public polity exemplified in the republican party. His marriage occurred June 23, 1880, the bride being Miss Lizzie O. Otterness, who was born in Otsego, Columbia county, Wisconsin, October 27, 1857. Two sons are the fruit of this union, born and christened: Jacob, May 5, 1881; and Oscar, February 10, 1884. Mr. Thoe's farm is largely occupied by timber and meadow land, and is well adapted to stock-growing, which occupies most of his attention. His herd of sixty-five cattle is the finest in the township.

Digitized by Google

ERIK R. BAKKE, Vernon, farmer, was born September 13, 1819, in Gools-Prestejeld, Agerhus-Stift, Norway, where he spent his youth and attended school. On the fourth day of August, 1852, he sailed for America on the vessel Draftna. He came to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he lived four years. In 1856 he came to Vernon, and settled on section 12. June 14, 1848, he was married, Miss Barro Knudsdatter being the bride. They have six children, as follows: Rier, Knudt, Ole, Engebor, Tosten, and Olaus. Our subject was elected assessor by the republican party, and served two years. The family is Lutheran in belief. All the children are at home except Knudt, who is in Yellow Medicine county.

RIER E. BAKKE, eldest son above mentioned, was born in Norway, February 20, 1849. He came to Vernon with his parents, and lived at home until June 21, 1872, at which time he won the hand of Karen Olive Quale. He then started for himself on one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 12, where he has since lived. His belief is the same as that of his father. His children were born and named as given below: Errick B., March 21, 1873; Eddie O., December 2, 1876; Henry D., February 7, 1879; Bertene M., January 18, 1875; Dorthea Sophia, March 16, 1881; Clara Oleana, January 2, 1884. All are at home.

ALBERT CALHOUN, farmer, of Milton township, was born in West Port, Essex county, New York, in September, 1832. Shortly after his father moved to St. Lawrence county, where Albert received his schooling. Our subject came to the town of Milton, this county, in the spring of 1856, having passed the previous winter in Illinois. He first took a pre-emption in Freeborn county, which he soon sold, and then bought a farm on section 32, where he now resides. Here he wedded Miss Mary C. Ellis, daughter of Salathiel Ellis (noted elsewhere in this work). She was born in New York, July 8, 1841. Two children have blest this union, as given below: Zelia and Fred C. Both are at home. Mrs. Calhoun died July 10, 1881. In 1880, Mr. Calhoun joined the A.O.U.W. He has experienced pioneer life in many of its forms. He now has one hundred acres of land, and raises both grain and stock. Mr. Calhoun is a strong prohibitionist, and is always willing to lend his aid to this good work.

JOHN F. BEASOM, of Ellington, is one of the early settlers and most substantial citizens of the vicinity, and has been identified with the history of the town since 1856, coming to Minnesota from Beaver

Digitized by Google

Nicholas Grems

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Dam, Wisconsin, and to Wisconsin from Nashua, New Hampshire, his native place, where he was born December 22, 1824. He spent his youth, like other New England boys of that period, at home on the farm in summer, and in winter he attended the district school, where he made good use of his time. When he was seventeen years of age he was considered competent to do business, and was taken into the store of Beasom & Reid, in Nashua, where he remained twelve years. Mr. Beasom, on his arrival at Ellington in 1856, bought one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 32. There were some little improvements on the place; a log house, stable, and a few acres had been broken and planted to seed-corn. He preferred to buy good land with a good location, rather than go farther away and pre-empt. Mr. Beasom has been married three times. His first wife was Miss Irene G. Flagg, of Nashua, New Hampshire, whom he wedded in November, 1847. She lived only eighteen months. She is buried in Nashua cemetery. His second marriage was to Mary Russell, and occurred April 7, 1850. She was a native of New Hampshire. The fruit of this union was five children: George F., born March 15, 1851, died at Louisville, Kentucky, 1880, aged twenty-nine years. Nettie R., born June 15, 1859, died 1862; buried in Rice Lake cemetery. Lola J., born November 10, 1860, married Charles N. Maw, 1878, and lives at Ortonville, Big Stone county, Minnesota. James P., born July 3, 1862, lives at Drummond, Montana Territory. Mary (Russell) Beasom died May 14, 1869; buried in Rice Lake cemetery, May 1, 1870. Mr. Beasom was married to Mrs. Carrie Buckland, relict of James Buckland. By this marriage he has two children: Nellie R., born November 24, 1872; John F., Jr., January 13, 1879. Mr. Beasom is a member of Mantorville Lodge No. 11, A. F. and A. M., one of the oldest Masonic lodges in the state. In politics he is a democrat, of the Jackson and Marcy school, believing that "to the victor belongs the spoils." For twenty years he has been chosen by the voters of his town, as assessor. In 1880 he was, regardless of his democratic proclivities, chosen to take the census, and performed the service with credit to himself and satisfaction to the department. Mr. Beasom molded his character, and has been the architect of his own fortune. He has ever possessed a strong and vigorous mind, a clear and retentive memory, an unusual degree of energy and vivacity, blended with wit and generous sympathy.

r

Digitized by Google

HENRY NAEGELI, brewer, was born in Canton Zurich, Switzerland. October 6, 1838. At the age of eighteen he came to this country with his father, John Naegeli, and settled on a farm near Mantorville. Henry is a good German and French scholar, but never attended a day of English school. September 13, 1861, he enlisted in Co. E, 8th Kan. regt., and was assigned to the army of the Cumberland, serving in the following important battles: Perryville, Stony River, Chicamauga, Mission Ridge, Atlanta campaign, Franklin, and Nashville. Received his discharge January 10, 1866, and returned to Mantorville, where he purchased a brewery, which he has operated ever since. He is a member of the Masonic order, the A.O.U.W., and the G.A.R. His politics are democratic, while in religion his views are represented by the German Protestant church. In 1868 he was married to Eliza Stucky, who was born in Switzerland, May 27, 1852, and was brought to America the following year. They have five children, christened as follows: Henry, Susie, Eliza, Annnie Laura, and John.

JOHN FERN (deceased) was born in England in 1839. His parents, William and Elizabeth Fern, were natives of that country, migrating to America in 1843, and settling in Orange county, New York, where our subject lived till about eight years old; at that time his mother died, and his father followed a year or two later, leaving John without a home, and to make his own living. For a time he lived with an uncle, then went to Galena, Illinois, and worked by the month on a farm; thence to California, when that country was new, finding his way to Minnesota about 1856, again working for farmers. June 29, 1861, he enlisted in Co. C, 2d Minn. Inf., under Capt. Peter Mantor; was wounded at Chicamauga, and discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability, at Jefferson barracks, April 30, 1864. He was a member of the A. F. and A. M., and of the I.O.G.T. In the latter order he enjoyed the position of Worthy Chief Templar for several terms. His death occurred April 19, 1884, leaving a wife (whose maiden name was Eliza Corscaden) and three children, John, Jesse, and Nellie, to mourn his loss.

KNUT K. THOE was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, May 22, 1851. Received his education in the school in Vernon township. He came to Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1856, and moved to Vernon the same year. He staid over night in Rochester, Minnesota, in a rail hotel. He is a republican, and has been school clerk for nine years. Was married to Dorthea Olson, May 11, 1873. She was born in Thrandjem, Norway,

Digitized by Google

March 24, 1854. They have five children: the eldest, Karl, born December 23, 1874; Olaf; a pair of twins, Jacob and Bertha; Agnes, the youngest. The family belong to the Lutheran church. Mr. Thoe ran the first steam thresher in the town, and burned up the separator. He invented and put up the first windmill in the town, also planned and designed the octagon barns now in use in the town. He has a farm of five hundred and twenty acres, and makes that his principal business, but runs a feedmill in connection with it. The mill is run by either steam or wind. The postoffice on section 34 in this town was named after his father, Knut K. Thoe, Sr.; he has made fine improvements since he came to Minnesota, was one of the oldest setlers in the town, and has made farming a success. He has become a self-educated man, and is now a reader of the leading American publications and those printed in several other languages, and his home is filled with reading-matter of all kinds.

ODD KNUTSON THOE, farmer, was born November 27, 1821, at Thoe, Voss-Prestejeld, Bergen-Stift, Norway. For ten years he was in the standing army of Norway. Besides running the farm in Norway, he did some work as stone-mason, carpenter and blacksmith. He also organized a Farmers' Society in his native place. At the age of thirty he was married. Becoming tired of the Kingdom of Norway, he sold out his possessions there, and in 1871 sailed to America. Three hundred and sixty dollars were stolen from him. On landing in the United States he came to Vernon, this county, where he bought a farm. In 1882 he went to Dakota and took a claim in town 120, range 55, Clark county.

KNUT ODDSON THOE, son of the above, was born May 24, 1861, in same place as his father, and came to Vernon with his parents. At the age of twenty-two he went west to seek his fortune, and took up a claim. He is an intelligent young man, and is working hard to educate himself. Has been a pupil in the Kasson school, and has made good progress.

ALVA A. CRAMPTON, farmer and gold-digger, was born in April, 1828, in St. Lawrence county, New York. He is a son of Andrew A. and Lucy (Leonard) Crampton. In 1846 he went to Massachusetts and worked two years in a pail factory. He then moved to Walworth county, Wisconsin. In 1856 he came to Milton township and settled on section 34, where he now lives. In the spring of 1860 he went west to seek his fortune in the gold-mines. He was at Central City,

Digitized by Google

Colorado, until the spring of 1862, when a company of one hundred was formed and all went to Washington Territory, from there to Portland, Oregon, where they spent the winter. They then went to Virginia City, where they spent the summer of 1863, and then returned home. In 1855 Mr. Crampton joined the Blue Lodge and Chapter, A. F. and A. M. He was married January 24, 1866, to Miss Emma, daughter of Erastus and Aurelia Sykes. She was born in 1843. They have three children: Willie, Howard, and Lillian Alice, now at home. Mr. Crampton has a good house, 16 x 26 x 16 feet, with a wing, 16 x 16 x 16. His barn is 30 x 40 x 18.

HON. JOHN N. HANSON was born in Norway, Hedemanken county, seventy miles from Christiania, March 2, 1828. He attended the district school while at home, and sailed for America in 1849. October 14, 1850, he began farming in Dane county, Wisconsin. He afterwards came to Kasson, and took up a claim on section 15, town of Vernon, June 1, 1856. Here he has since resided. In 1873 the good people sent him to represent them in the legislature, and was re-elected in 1874, by the republican party. He has been several years town clerk and chairman of the board of supervisors. He was married to Margaret Gunderson, March 1, 1881. Both are members of the Lutheran church. August 26, 1882, two children were born to them: Herman Gerhard and Cora Alice. Mrs. Hanson was previously married (March 28, 1864) to Elling Bjranson, and to them was born Bernt Emkan, March 1, 1865. He is a boy of fine talent, and is now attending the Lutheran college in Decorah, Iowa, preparing himself for the priesthood. Eliza M. was also born to them, November 30, 1866. She is now married to Elles Wilson, a farmer in Vernon. Mr. Hanson has been quite successful in business, and has eighty acres of land clear. At present he is acting as administrator of the large estate of A. Holterman, deceased. Mr. Hanson has risen to his present position through his own efforts of home study.

ERASTUS KIDDER PROPER, Milton, farmer, was born January 18, 1825, in Benton, Yates county, New York. His parents were John and Olive A. (Kidder) Proper, natives of New York. His grandfather came from Holland to New York state. Our subject was reared on a farm, and left home in 1844, and went to Pontiac, Michigan. In 1842 he enlisted in the regular army; was three months at Newport, Rhode Island, and was taken out of the service by his father. May 25, 1849, he was married to Sally Ann Soper, and moved to Utica, Winnebago

Digitized by Google

county, Wisconsin, where he dwelt seven years. In 1856 he came to Milton, and took a claim on section 29, where he now lives. He has four hundred and sixty acres of land, ninety acres being timber, and the balance cultivated. Mr. Proper's farming is diversified, raising sheep, hogs, and grain. In 1877 he raised 3,000 bushels of wheat. Mrs. Proper died March 19, 1864, leaving six children, as given below: Olive Ann, born April 30, 1850 (now Mrs. Daniel Kutzler, of Mantorville township); Jane, October 16, 1851 (married Joel H. Sanford, Milton township); John, September 21, 1853 (now in this township); James Madison, died in his thirteenth year; Ellen, December 15, 1857 (Mrs. Frank Porter, this township); Cyrus, October 18, 1859 (this township); Sarah, March 6, 1861, died at the age of one year and six months. March 9, 1865, Mr. Proper was again married, to Samantha Peck, widow of Daniel Peck, and daughter of Peter Flansberg. Himself and wife are Universalists. He was four years assessor, three years supervisor, and county commissioner two terms. Mr. Proper was in the state legislature two terms, having been chosen by the republicans.

ORSON ORCUTT, now retired from business, was born in Washington county, New York, September 29, 1814. His parents' names were Basset and Patience (Little) Orcutt, and they moved to Monroe county when Orson was thirteen years of age. He received a common-school education, served an apprenticeship at the cooper's trade, but followed farming chiefly. His marriage to Sarah A. Chappel, daughter of Guy and Clara C. (Richmond) Chappel, occurred on June 29, 1842, at Sweden, New York. They lived in New York till 1856, when they moved to Concord, Dodge county, Minnesota, and settled on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, on section 21. In 1876 Mr. Orcutt moved to Dodge Center, where he resides at present, and bought a house and two lots; he also owns eighty acres of land in Ashland, and another piece in Wasioja township. Two children have been born: Italia E., now the wife of Asa R. Green, of Concord, Dodge county; and Henry H., who lives on the old homestead in Concord. Mr. Orcutt was one of the first assessors of Concord, and although he suffered some from hard times and the expense of schooling his children, who were educated in New York state, has yet been blessed with prosperity, and has been a very successful farmer. He and wife were among the early members of the Regular Baptist church of Wasioja, but are now attendants of the Congregational church at Dodge Center.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Orcutt is one of the trustees. In politics he was once a whig, and is now a republican.

JABEZ HYDE KASSON, postmaster at Kasson, is the man after whom that village was named. The name is of Irish origin, although the family has been many generations in this country. Adam Kasson, great-grandfather of this subject, made the first spinning-wheel in America. Myron, grandson of the last-named and father of Jabez, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, and married Betsy Hyde, a native of Hartford. On January 17, 1820, the hearts of this couple—then residing in Springville, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania—were made glad by the gift of a son, whose name (that of his maternal grandfather) heads this paragraph. Here he grew up on a farm, and received a common-school education. In 1841 he went to Boone county, Illinois, and took up land on Garden Prairie, six miles east of Belvidere. He afterwards moved to the adjoining county of McHenry, whence he removed to this state in 1856. He arrived in Mantorville township in June of that year, and located on section 33, where he continued to reside up to the fall of 1883, moving to another part, the village that bears his name. February 4, 1884, he was appointed to the charge of the postoffice here. He still gives attention to the tillage of his farm, grain culture being most prominent, and this year has put in about one hundred acres of cereal crop. Soon after settling here, he became the possessor of land on which a portion of Kasson now lies, and on the advent of the railroad in the fall of 1865 donated the station ground for that purpose. With one or two others he platted the town site, and has ever since been identified with its growth and progress. Mr. Kasson was an abolitionist in the days of a demand for such a party, and helped to organize the republican party in McHenry county, Illinois. He has repeatedly served the town of Mantorville as supervisor, and in various other capacities. He has always voted against the license of saloons, and was defeated when nominated for the legislature on account of his temperance principles. For thirty years he has been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. The first wool taken to market from this county was carried by Mr. Kasson to Rochester, where there was no demand, and he was obliged to trade for anything he could get. The same was his experience with timothy-seed, of which he hauled the first produced in Dodge county to Red Wing, and there received merchandise in exchange. In September, 1851, J. H. Kasson was united in holy

Digitized by Google

wedlock with Mrs. Jane Thayer, a native of Otsego county, New York (born Couse), five years her husband's junior. A son and daughter have been given to Mr. Kasson, and both reside at home: George T. and Jessie F. Mrs. Kasson has a daughter, Imogene (born Thayer), now the wife of Horace W. Pratt, mayor of Faribault.

ADDISON B. WOODS, farmer, was born in Hillsboro county, New Hampshire, in 1830. He attended both common and high schools during his boyhood. His father moved to Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1846, and in 1852 he went with his brother David to California, returning in the fall of 1854. In the spring of 1856 he came west, and finally settled on section 34 in Concord, Dodge county, pre-empting one hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Woods is a carpenter by trade, and having rented his farm, lived in Wasioja several years. He took a second trip to California in 1871, but came back the next spring. Was married at Wasioja, August 22, 1857, to Louisa M. Stearns, daughter of Theodore and Mary Stearns. They have three children: Mary L., born November 11, 1861; Allie S., born November 27, 1867, and Lucy E., born May 27, 1873. Mary is a member of the class of '84 of Wasioja seminary. Mr. Woods is a republican in politics, has been town treasurer for several years, and is a member of the Regular Baptist church. Mrs. Woods is a member of the same church.

DAVID L. WOODS, farmer, was born in Hillsboro county, New Hampshire, in March, 1829, to David and Mary (Brooks) Woods. One brother, A. B. Woods, now lives in Concord, Dodge county; another, W. S. Woods, died in May, 1861. Charles C., who died in 1867, had been a soldier in the 3d Minn. Battery. David received his education in the common schools and in Hancock seminary. He learned the carpenter's trade at Lowell, Massachusetts. In February, 1852, he went to California, but returned in the fall of 1854. He was married June 17, 1855, to Sarah B. Little, daughter of Otis and Elizabeth Little, of Castine, Maine. In February or March, 1856, Mr. Woods and his brother, together with a party of fourteen others, started for the west. From Dubuque, Iowa, they came afoot to Minnesota, and the larger part of the party finally settled in Concord, Dodge county. David pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres on section 34, where he now lives. His father and two brothers—now deceased—came in 1857. June 3, 1875, his father died in Massachusetts. His mother died October 7, 1867. Both are buried at

Digitized by Google

Wasioja. Mr. Woods' family consists of two children: Charles H., born August 12, 1857, and Lizzie H., born May 28, 1869. Is a republican, and is a member, as is also his wife, of the Regular Baptist church.

ELI B. AYARS, farmer, and one of the pioneers of Dodge county, was born in Shiloh, Cumberland county, New Jersey, in 1824. His parents were Isaac and Anna (Davis) Ayars. One sister, Eliza Ann, a widow lady, now in Farmington, Illinois, is living; also one brother, Micajah, who resides in Shiloh, New Jersey. After receiving a common-school education, Eli, whose father was a farmer, learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it at various places in New Jersey till he came to Trivoli, Peoria county, Illinois, in 1851. In 1854 he returned to New Jersey, and in the spring of 1855 married Rebecca J. Ayres, daughter of Ellis and Susan (Davis) Ayres. Of her family, two brothers, Jehu B. and Winfield S., died in 1863 while in the Union service. One sister, who married Oscar Davis, lives in Walworth county, Wisconsin. Mr. Ayars and his wife came west the same spring they were married, stopping in Illinois till the fall of 1856, when they came on to Dodge county, Minnesota, and settled on the S. W. ¼ of Sec. 34. They came in a wagon from Red Wing across what was then wild prairie, interspersed with groves of timber. They pitched their tent near where Mr. Ayars now lives, and upon the day following their arrival were contentedly keeping house, or perhaps keeping tent, rather. The next autumn Mr. Ayars built a house, and with the exception of seven and a half years, has resided in the same place ever since. During this absence from Dodge county he was in Walworth county, Wisconsin. This farm which Mr. Ayars pre-empted, as elsewhere mentioned in this history, is now the site of the thriving village of Dodge Center. He still owns nine town lots and several acres of land originally pre-empted. Four children have been born: Ellis, born December, 1857, who died young; Florence, born 1860, deceased; Emerson, born in 1866, upon the day after the first passenger train came to Dodge Center; and Annie I., born in 1867. Mr. Ayars is a republican, and a member of the Seventh Day Baptist church, as is also his wife. He resides in a fine grove upon the eastern border of the village, and has lived to see cottages, surrounded with beautiful shade trees, take the place of the open prairie and clumps of bushes where deer used to sleep when his first house in the wilderness was a tent.

Digitized by Google

JOHN P. CHENEY, one of the early settlers of Wasioja township, was born in Washington, Orange county, Vermont, in 1834. His father, David Cheney, married Ruth Putnam, a lineal descendant of the redoubtable Israel Putnam of revolutionary fame. There were four children by this marriage: Bradley D., of Swift county, Dakota; Emma J., deceased; C. J., now of Chelsea, Massachusetts, and John P., the subject of our sketch. David Cheney was married a second time, and became the parent of seven sons. John P. was raised upon a farm, and obtained such educational advantages as the common schools of the Green Mountain state could give. Soon after attaining his majority he started with a number of others for that land of promise—the far west—and in the spring of 1856 found, with others of the company, a halting-place in Dodge county. He first pre-empted land on section 4, Wasioja, but soon sold this claim and bought a farm on section 9, upon which is a large spring known in the country around as "the big spring." Mr. Cheney also, at present, in addition to this farm, which is still in his possession and upon which he resides, owns land in Swift county, and also some near Aberdeen, Dakota. In 1858 he was married at Beaver, Winona county, to Laura M. Covey, a daughter of Stephen and Laura Covey, who were the first settlers of Beaver, Minnesota. This marriage was also the first matrimonial alliance ever contracted there, at least among white people. Mr. Cheney and his brother, Bradley P., with whom he has for years been associated in business, ran the Hubbell House at Mantorville for one year. Bradley P. Cheney married Mrs. Lida Stanton in 1864. Three children were born: Katie, Walter, and Hattie. His wife died in 1874. John P. and wife are the parents of twelve children, seven of whom are living: Ernest, born August 1, 1859, died in 1863; Clayton, born in 1860, died in 1863; Zena, born May 10, 1862, now the wife of L. B. Tadsen, of Appleton, Minnesota; Nora, born 1864, died February 23, 1866; Stephen G., born September 28, 1865, now in San Francisco, California; Annie, born August 7, 1867, now in Appleton, Minnesota; Jessie, born September 29, 1869, at home; Perley J., born May 24, 1872, died January 22, 1876; Mary, born December 15, 1874, died January 16, 1875; Israel Putnam, born April, 1876; Lida Pearl, born April 28, 1878; John H., born March 26, 1880. The cyclone borrowed the roof of Mr. Cheney's barn in its trip eastward in the summer of 1883, but little incidents like that do not much disturb either his serenity or that of his help-

Digitized by Google

meet. He is republican in political belief, and is a member of the Congregational church of Claremont street, as is also Mrs. Cheney.

WILLIAM M. BOSLEY, farmer, came to Dodge county in 1856. His stepfather, Thomas Osborne, at about the same time pre-empted land on section 32, Milton township, where Mr. Bosley staid a portion of the time, making it his home while he worked out. In 1877 he was married at Rochester, Minnesota, to Katherine Cumins. They have one child, Henry Earl, and live in Wasioja township. Mr. Bosley was born in Jackson county, Iowa, in 1844. His father, William Bosley, emigrated from England, and settled first in Wisconsin, following the business of farming mostly. He, however, engaged in the carpenter trade to some extent, and also preached. His wife, Elizabeth (Osborne) Bosley, was of Irish extraction. In 1862 William, the subject of this sketch, enlisted in Co. B, 10th Minn. Vols., and followed the fortunes of his regiment till August 7, 1865. His first smell of powder was obtained on the expedition against the redskins in 1863. Afterwards he was in the south, and was in quite a number of engagements in Mississippi, Arkansas, and finally that of Nashville. At the close of the war he returned to Minnesota. Mr. Bosley is a staunch republican.

EBER K. WHITING, farmer and livery-stable proprietor, was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in 1833. His parents, Daniel and Aurilla (Phelps) Whiting, moved to Pennsylvania in 1841, and four years afterward to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where his father died in 1848. Eber K., the subject of this sketch, came to Dodge county at an early date, 1856, and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres on section 23, Claremont township. Two of his brothers pre-empted land at about the same time in Dodge county. He lived upon his farm in Claremont until the outbreak of the civil war, when he enlisted in Co. B, 2d Wis. Vol. Inf., upon April 18, 1861, this being one of the first enlistments in the country. In this company he became sergeant. Mr. Whiting participated in many battles during the war, seventeen in all, and was wounded at that of Bull Run and also at the battle of Gettysburg. At the end of three years he returned to Dodge county, and near the close of the war received a commission as captain in a Minnesota regiment. In 1864 Mr. Whiting was married to Emma Seager, at Crawford, Pennsylvania, and there were two children: De Eugene, who now lives in Claremont, and Nora. Mrs. Whiting died in 1874, and in 1876 Mr. Whiting was married to

Digitized by Google

Vannie Riddle, in Columbia county, Wisconsin. Two children have been born: Mark and Alice. Mr. Whiting is well known throughout Dodge county, and has always been a prominent actor in its political and business circles. He has been chairman of the board of supervisors in Claremont for several terms, also justice of the peace. In 1873 he was elected sheriff of the county, and at the end of his term of office was re-elected. Since 1877 he has resided in Dodge Center, being a partner of S. P. Kinney in the hotel until January, 1884. During this time also, as well as before he went into the hotel, he has been engaged in the livery business. Besides land in Iowa and near Worthington, Minnesota, he owns three hundred and sixty acres in Claremont, Minnesota. Mr. Whiting is a republican, orthodox in his religious belief, and a member of Royal Arch Chapter at Kasson.

JOHN H. GRAVES, farmer, was born in Yorkshire county, England, in the year 1824. His parents, Charles C. and Mary (Hodgkins) Graves, came to America in 1832, and made a stay of ten years in Vermont, after which they removed to what was then Andover (now Lowell), Oneida county, New York. From there they came to Wisconsin, in 1846, Fond du Lac county, town of Metomen. Mr. Graves, Sr., died there about 1877. Mrs. Graves, his wife, died about 1858. John left home while his parents lived in Wisconsin, and in 1853 was married in Fond du Lac county, to Mary J. Hall, and while the country was unsettled and filled with wild game, among which deer were numerous, opened up a farm of one hundred and twenty acres. In 1856 he came to Dodge county, and for a while loaned money, making his home with E. K. Whiting, in Claremont township. In December he returned to Wisconsin, staying through the winter, but in May, 1857, set out on his return, arriving in Dodge county upon the 6th of June. He then went upon section 36, Claremont, built a house and lived in it until land on section 19 came into his possession, when he resided upon it for a time. He soon returned to section 36, however, but built a house on section 19, Wasioja township, where he now resides. After some changes he made his present home a permanent abode. Mr. Graves has been supervisor for a couple of terms. Is a republican, and an Episcopalian in religion. Seven children have been born: Amanda, wife of Frederick Phelps, now in Claremont; Charles F., who resides in Pepin, Wisconsin; John B., Ada Belle, Ella, Minnie, and Uriah. The two eldest were born in Wisconsin; the others in Dodge county. Mr. Graves is the second son of a family of

Digitized by Google

five, all of whom were born in England. Abram, the eldest, is now deceased. Elizabeth is a widow, her husband, Henry Hoyt, dying in Andersonville prison. Isabell is the wife of Sylvester Sargent, and lives in Wisconsin. Ann M. lives in Wasioja, and is the wife of John Parker.

FREDERICK CARTWRIGHT, farmer, Claremont township, was born in Chenango county, New York, in 1838. His father Frederick died in New York state, and his mother, whose christian name was Annie, soon after came to Dodge county with her family, and pre-empted land on section 13, Claremont, in 1856. There were four sons, who accompanied her: Frederick, John M., Burr B., and Aaron, all of whom now reside in the same neighborhood in Claremont. She died in 1882. In the fall of 1863 he enlisted in Co. K, 2d Minn. Cav., in which he was a non-commissioned officer, and served until the spring of 1866. He was married at Sauk Center, in January, 1866, to Maria N. Stiles, a native of New York, and after leaving the army bought the farm upon which he now lives in Claremont, one hundred and sixty acres on section 13, and sixty-five acres on section 24. Four children have been born: Effie, Herbert, Wilbur, and Alfred. Mr. Cartwright is a member of Leader Lodge No. 41, I.O.O.F., of Dodge Center, and is also a member of the Regular Baptist church, of East Claremont. Mrs. Cartwright and her daughter Effie are also members of the same church. Mr. Cartwright is a public-spirited citizen, and has been considerably identified with the political interests of the county. Has been town supervisor several terms, and also county commissioner. His first vote was cast for the immortal Abraham Lincoln, and his sympathies and influence have ever since been with the republican party. He is also a strong temperance man.

JAMES A. GARVER, M.D., a settler in Dodge county while Minnesota was a territory, and a physician and surgeon of excellent reputation, was born at Hamilton, Ohio, on March 19, 1814. His father, Leonard Garver, was a millwright, and early taught his son the use of tools. The maiden name of his mother was Katherine Fisher. His grandfather and great-grandfather, on both sides, were in the revolutionary war, the latter at the opening, the former entering toward the close, not being old enough in 1775–76. His maternal great-grandfather was a captain, and fought under Gen. Gates. Dr. Garver had in boyhood only very ordinary school privileges, but studied much in private. At twenty years of age (1834) he com-

Digitized by Google

menced reading medicine with Dr. Arbuckle, of Millville, in his native county, attended lectures at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1839 and 1840, practiced in Hamilton until 1852, four years in Noblesville, Indiana, and in 1856 came to Dodge county, Minnesota, locating at Wasioja, remaining there until 1875, when he removed to his present home, Dodge Center. He has always been in general practice, and successful both in medicine and surgery, doing most of the latter business in this part of the country, especially since the civil war. Just after the battle of Pittsburg Landing Dr. Garver became assistant surgeon of the 39th Ind. Inf. He served in that position two years, resigned and returned to the north, intending to remain out of the service, but at the solicitation of Governor Morton accepted the position of surgeon of the 136th Ind. regt., holding it until the war ended. He is a kind-hearted, self-sacrificing man, and made an eminently useful surgeon. The experience he had in the hospital and on the battle-field has been of great service to him, and increased his professional reputation. Dr. Garver seems to be fully aware that medical science has constant growth. He aims to keep up with its progress, and to this end has visited frequently the hospitals and lecture rooms of medical colleges in the east, thus brushing up his knowledge of the healing art. He was reared in the democratic school of politics, and still adheres to it, being ranked as a war democrat in 1861–65. The Union has no firmer friend. In religion he was brought up a Presbyterian, belonged to that church in Ohio and Indiana, but not being satisfied with the mode of baptism of that denomination joined the Baptist church in 1873. He is a conscientious, true man, living to do good in the world. He is a Royal Arch Mason, was Master of different lodges for fourteen or fifteen years, and was High Priest of the Chapter at one time while residing in Indiana. The wife of Dr. Garver was Eliza C. Miller, a native of Butler county, Ohio. They were married at Millville on August 9, 1836; have lost five children, and have three living, all married: Helen A., the eldest daughter, is the wife of Hon. E. Wirt Wescott; Mary is the wife of Silas Hillman, and Emma is the wife of William H. Vinton. Frank H., the youngest son, died March 11, 1881, soon after graduating in medicine at the Medical College of Indiana, at Indianapolis; William A., the eldest, died November 4, 1880, in Dodge county, at his home. The daughters all live in Dodge county. Dr. Garver lost his mother at Oxford, Ohio, about twenty-six years ago,

Digitized by Google

and his father died at his house, in Wasioja, in June, 1874, at the advanced age of eighty-six years.

OLE LEA was born in Norway, Consberg-Stift, April 18, 1826. He was educated there, and spent his youth at home. He came to Dane county, Wisconsin, July 1, 1850, and settled at Cambridge. He lived in Dane and Rock counties for six years. In 1856 he came to Vernon, Minnesota, and settled on section 13, and was one of the oldest settlers in the town. He sailed to America on the vessel Deodeta on her first trip at sea; was six weeks on the way. He was married to Lena Goldson in December, 1858, and has six children: John O., born in November, 1859, is now in Day county, Dakota; Gold, April 11, 1865; Betsey Caroline, October 24, 1868; Annie M., December 29, 1871; Olena, March, 1874; Sarena, July, 1877. All are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Lea holds to the principles of the democratic party. In 1862 an Irishman went riding over the town of Vernon telling every one that the Indians were in close pursuit. Nearly every settler except John Ferguson and Lea left everything and started to Rochester. Mr. Lea is a farmer, and has one hundred and sixty acres of land.

GEORGE B. SEVERTS was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, May 5, 1859. His family sailed to America on the vessel Norge in 1861. They came from Iowa to Vernon in the spring of 1864. George attended the school in Vernon, and has always followed farming. He was married to Inger Severson January 19, 1884. She was born June 20, 1863. Both are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Severts is a republican. On March 24, 1884, he had his leg broken in two places by a pump falling on him while in a well.

SQUIRE LITTELL PIERCE. The following sketch has been kindly furnished us by Mr. Pierce: "My grandfather was Michael Pierce, who, with his family, migrated from Morristown, New Jersey, to Cincinnati in 1802. He located twenty miles from that place in Butler county, where he laid out and founded the village of Trenton, on the Miami river. Here he lived a prosperous life, and died at a greatly advanced age, leaving a large family of children and grandchildren. Not a person bearing his name, descended from him, now remains in the state of Ohio. I was born on March 6, 1832, at Trenton. At the age of eighteen I entered the law office of M. B. Chadwick, at Eaton, Preble county, Ohio, as a student. At twenty-one I was admitted to the bar at that place, and immediately after

Digitized by Google

located at Wabash, Indiana. In 1854, immediately after the repeal of the Missouri compromise, I was elected a delegate to the democratic congressional convention which met at Marion, Indiana. On the refusal of that convention to denounce the act of repeal of the Missouri compromise, I withdrew from that convention and joined in a call for a convention of all persons who were willing to engage in defeating the democratic nominee. This was probably the first convention of what is now the republican party. The persons composing it were then called the fusion or independent party. It nominated Judge John U. Pettitt for congress, who was triumphantly elected, and at the same time I was elected prosecuting attorney, being then twenty-two years of age. In 1855 I was married to Mary J. Adams, of La Gro, Indiana. She was then a delicate but attractive girl of eighteen, and for the benefit of her health as well as that of my own, which had become impaired by the climate, we removed to Wasioja, Dodge county (1856), where we dwelt until 1872; then we removed to St. Paul, where we still reside. At the first state election in Minnesota I was chosen judge of probate of Dodge county, but did not qualify. In 1860 I was elected county attorney, and held the office two terms, and declined to be a candidate for a third term. I have never since held any office, but made the practice of law my chief business."

JOHN G. BRIGGS, farmer, was born in Windham county, Connecticut, in 1820, and was one of a family of eight children born to Benjamin and Hannah (Gallup) Briggs, of whom there are now living: Harvey, now a resident of Connecticut; Allen, now living in Livingston county, Illinois; Elizabeth, wife of Lewis Buck, of Claremont, Dodge county, Minnesota; Mary A., whose husband is Albert Frink, of Sterling, Connecticut; and Caroline, widow of Nelson Frink, also of Connecticut. The subject of the present sketch spent his boyhood upon his father's farm, attending the common school during a part of the year. While a young man he received the appointment of overseer of the state prison of Rhode Island, which position he acceptably filled for two and a half years. In the spring of 1856 he come to Wasioja, Dodge county, and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres on section 7. He soon built a small shanty on this claim, and together with some of his companions in pioneering, kept bachelor's hall for a while. Their stove during the summer of 1856 was of a very primitive pattern—a large stone in front of the shanty, and the flap-

Digitized by Google

jacks they cooked thereon formed their principal article of diet. In October he invested in a stove, which proved quite serviceable during the terribly cold winter that followed. For three months no thaw mitigated the intensity of the cold; the thermometer at Wasioja froze up, and no work could be done upon the land until May 5th of the following spring. Upon December 7, 1859, Mr. Briggs was married at Griswold, Connecticut, to Abby E. Cook, a daughter of Samuel and Abby Cook. He already had a small house built on his farm, to which he brought his bride; and although among the rather small stock of furniture with which it was supplied only one chair could be found, the serenity of their domestic life was not in the least disturbed. Four children have been born. The two girls, Agnes A. and Emma A., have both attended the Owatonna academy for several terms, and Emma is at this time (May, 1884,) teaching in their home district. The boys are: John G., who also has been in the Owatonna schcol for some time, and Sidney C. Mr. Briggs no longer occupies the pioneer cabin, but resides in a fine brick house, which he built in 1871, and as a prosperous successful farmer takes the lead in his township, owning eleven hundred acres of land, of which one hundred and sixty are in Ellington, and the remainder in Wasioja township. He deals largely in stock, having at the present time about one hundred head of cattle, mostly grade Durhams; also a proportionate number of horses, hogs, etc. Has been town supervisor off and on ever since the town was organized, as well as assessor for two terms. He held the office of county commissioner for three years, and during the last year was chairman ot the board. Mr. Briggs is a republican; an attendant of the Regular Baptist church, of which Mrs. Briggs is a member.

Stephen W. Ranson, M.D., was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, May 13, 1843. His parents, George and Julia Ranson, were from England, and early after their marriage emigrated to the United States, and located in Michigan. Here they lived for thirteen years, and here all their children were born, Stephen W. being their third child and only son. His grandfather and great-grandfather on the Ranson side belonged to the English regular army, the first regiment of the king's body-guard, a mounted regiment composed of picked men, each over six feet high. His grandfather, Parker, was a physician, and practiced in Birmingham, England. George Ranson, his father, after completing his education, served seven years' apprenticeship as stationer and book-binder in London, England, but never fol-

Digitized by Google

lowed the business afterwards. He spent several years in visiting the principal cities and countries of Europe. He was married November 20, 1834, to Miss Julia Parker, and came to America; he resided for a short time in Canada, and then removed to Michigan. He died in the town of Mantorville, Minnesota, October 11, 1867, and is buried in the cemetery at Wasioja. When Dr. Ranson was but four years old, his parents moved from Michigan to Canada West, and located on a farm on the west bank of the river Thames, five miles north of St. Mary's, and near to the old battle-grounds where Proctor was defeated and Tecumseh killed by Gen. Harrison, in the war of 1812. Here he spent the next nine years of his life, and shared with his father's family the hardships and vicissitudes of pioneer life in that heavily timbered country. In the fall of 1856 his father again moved to the United States, this time to Dodge county, Minnesota, and pre-empted the northeast quarter of section 6, town of Mantorville, which became their homestead, and is still owned by his widow. Dr. Ranson's education was obtained at the common schools and at the seminary at Wasioja; at the latter he attended a number of terms, amounting in all to three years. In the winters of 1864 and 1865 he taught school in Olmsted county. In the fall of 1865 he commenced to read medicine in the office of Dr. T. G. Jones, Janesville, Wisconsin, and continued there one year and eight months. He attended a course of medical lectures at the State University, Ann Arbor, Michigan, during the winter of 1867–8, and a second at Chicago Medical College during the winter of 1869–70, graduating therefrom March 22, 1870. On April 3, 1870, he located in Dodge Center, Minnesota, and commenced the practice of medicine, and has continued at this place ever since. In 1872, there being no drug store in the place, Dr. Ranson put in a small stock on one side of a store then occupied by H. A. Vickery as a furniture store, and on the ground now occupied by Thuett Brothers' brick block. In 1873 he built the store now occupied by G. H. Ely, and continued in trade at this place until March, 1877, when he sold a half interest to N. S. Head, and the remaining half interest to J. S. Head, in 1878. While Dr. Ranson devoted part of his leisure time during these six years to mercantile pursuits, he never let it interfere with his professional duties, but always gave these the precedence. Dr. Ranson was married November 21, 1865, to Mary E. Foster, who still continues to share his joys and sorrows. They have had six children: three boys and three girls, five of whom still live, the eldest,

Digitized by Google

William A., dying at the age of three years. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Dodge Center, and superintendent of its Sunday-school, to which position he has been elected eight consecutive years. He devotes considerable time to church and Sunday-school work, and gives liberally to their support and to other benevolences. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, but has never taken any higher orders than Master Mason. As a physician Dr. Ranson is earnest, industrious, careful and conscientious. He spares no trouble or expense to keep thoroughly abreast with his profession; and blessed as he is with strong constitution and vigorous health, he is able to meet all the requirements which a large and constantly increasing practice makes upon him.

EDWIN F. WAY, farmer and merchant, is one of the pioneers of Claremont, Dodge county, and one of the best known of its citizens. He was born in Lempster, New Hampshire, in 1831. George Way, his grandfather, and wife, came to Lempster from Connecticut on horseback, and made a claim there upon which they resided during life. This lady, the grandmother of the subject of our sketch, was of the Douglas family, from whom Stephen A. Douglas descended, and from her a "wee bit" of Scotch blood is inherited. She was a child of thirteen in New London, Connecticut, when it was burned by Arnold during the revolutionary war. She died about 1852. Gordon Way, the father of Edwin, married Abigail Perley, and was an active business man, following farming and potash manufacturing. He also engaged in what would be now called the shipping business, but which in those days, and even now in New Hampshire, would entitle a man to the name of "drover"—buying and driving or shipping stock to Boston. When Edwin was twelve years of age he removed to Claremont, New Hampshire. Edwin received a common-school education, and also attended a few terms at the academy. In 1852 he married Ann A. Stevens, a daughter of Henry and Dorothy Stevens, of Claremont, New Hampshire. After his marriage, Mr. Way worked both in a cabinet shop and at the cutlery trade, until he started in 1855 for Minnesota, where his three brothers had preceded him. He arrived on August 15. Alonzo G. Way died the next fall—or that of 1856—and Edwin took the claim which he had pre-empted, and has resided upon it ever since. At present, however, he is living temporarily in Claremont village. The children are: George E., who died in Claremont, New Hampshire; George H., born in Claremont, New

Digitized by Google

Hampshire, attended the Faribault high school for quite a while, and was afterwards employed as its principal. Since 1878 he has been a Methodist Episcopal preacher, and is at present located at Preston, Minnesota. He was married in 1877 to Mary L. Nutting. Osmon F., now a medical doctor, received his medical education at the Iowa State University, and is now a practicing physician in Claremont. Eugene Gordon, deceased, had been in attendance at the Owatonna academy for some time previous to his death. Edmund Perley, deceased; Mabel S., who has taught some in the county. Mr. Way has been town supervisor for several terms, and is at present chairman of the board; has also been justice of the peace for twelve years. In 1877 he was elected to the legislature. Mr. Way and wife, as well as all of the children, are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He votes the republican ticket. In August, 1861, Mr. Way enlisted in Co. E., 3d Minn. Vol. Inf., in which he was a corporal, and served in Kentucky and Tennessee for a little over a year. He was discharged on account of sickness, and after his return was commissioned captain in the 15th Minn. State Militia, and afterwards lieutenant-colonel. Mr. Way is a man whose character and abilities are a credit to the community in which he lives.

Rudolph Schmidt, farmer, was born in Berne, Switzerland, in 1829, to John and Susan Schmidt. When eighteen years of age he came to America, landing in New Orleans with about one hundred dollars in his pocket. For several years he worked in Illinois, and from there he went to Green county, Wisconsin. Here he married Susan Closner in 1854, and soon after — in 1856 — in company with others, started for Dodge county, Minnesota. His first move in this county was to build a sawmill at Buchanan, Milton township. His partner was Jacob Closner, a brother of his wife. The mill was ready to operate January 1, 1857. He also took a claim on section 9, in Milton, and soon sold out of the mill in order to hold it. In 1860 he moved to Concord township and bought one hundred and sixty acres on sections 12 and 13, where he at present lives. He built his house the same year and a good barn two years afterward. His farm at present comprises four hundred acres, and he also owns sixty acres of timber in Milton. Eight children have been born: Gottfried, who is engaged in trade at Faribault, Minnesota; Albert D., of Norman county, Minnesota; Rudolph; Andrew J., who is a member of the medical class of 1885, McGill College, Montreal; Walter F.; Lesetta,

Digitized by Google

who is the wife of Joseph Parkins, of Concord; Susie, wife of Samuel Truax, of Mantorville; and Bertha, a student of St. Mary's college, Faribault. All of Mr. Schmidt's children have had the best of educational advantages, Walter being at the present time an attendant of Carlton College, Minnesota. Mr. Schmidt is an independent in politics, and a member of the German Reformed church of Milton, as are also other members of the family. He has been supervisor of the town for two terms.

MILBIRD WRAY, farmer, was born in Virginia (Franklin county) in 1828. His parents, Daniel and Frances (Abshire) Wray, moved to Indiana when he was eighteen months old, and remained there until 1855, when they went to Iowa. Milbird spent his youth upon a farm, and received a common-school education. In 1855 he visited Dodge county, Minnesota, and bought an interest in a claim which had been made in Concord township. Returning to Iowa he married, July 15, 1857, Mehitable Richardson, at Grand Meadows, Clayton county, and very soon started for Dodge county, where he arrived September 6. He settled on a claim which he had pre-empted in May, 1856, on section 14. Seven children have been born: Carey M., now in Wilkins county, Minnesota; Marian C., Florence, the wife of J. Chase, of Milton township; Frank E., Riley, Alice, and Hattie. Mr. Wray is republican in his politics; has been supervisor of Concord several terms. He is a member of the Christian church of Concord, as are also his wife and five children. None of the members of this church have more earnestly and faithfully worked for its welfare than has Mr. Wray, nor have any contributed more liberally to its financial support. He has been very successful as a farmer, and has a valuable place and valuable buildings.

ALBERT MYERS, farmer, was born in the state of Pennsylvania, in 1835, to Jacob and Rosanna Myers. They were both natives of Pennsylvania. They moved to Indiana in 1848 or 1849, and there Albert was brought up on a farm, and received a limited education. He came to Concord, Dodge county, early in July, 1856, and settled on sections 5 and 8. Joseph Cox and Lewis Myers also settled at about the same time in Concord. They all came in the same party, which was quite large. The others went on to Rice county, Minnesota. Mr. Myers now lives on the northwest quarter of section 8, a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He for one year after his arrival in Minnesota ran a saw mill at Buchanan, Milton township.

Digitized by Google

He also worked at carpentering some. He was married in 1857 to Mary Ann Cox, a daughter of Joseph Cox, of Concord, Minnesota. They have eight children: Chester Douglass, who is married and lives in Concord; Rachel Caroline, the wife of Joseph Shaler, and also living in Concord; Mary Mahala; Eva May, deceased; Lucy Ellen, Nina Belle, J. T., Rila A., Sarah Viola, who are all at home. Two children died in infancy. Mr. Myers is a prohibitionist in politics. He is a prominent member of the Christian church of Concord, and one of its deacons. Has been chairman of the supervisors of the town once or twice. Two of his brothers, Jonas and Jacob, live in Indiana; one sister, Mrs. Meek, lives in Milton. Three other sisters: Mrs. Ustena McLane, Mrs. Mary J. Swihart, and Mrs. Ellen Shank, reside in Indiana.

ANDREW FLEMING CURTIS, farmer, came to Mantorville in November, 1856, and purchased a claim on the section where he now resides. He was born at Erie, Pennsylvania, October 6, 1833. His father (Edmond) was a native of Connecticut, and his mother (Hannah Norcross) came from Pennsylvania. Our subject was raised near Mill Creek, whither his parents moved when he was six years old. He assisted his father on the farm, and his advantages for education were confined to the common schools. In May, 1860, he married Esther, daughter of David and Rachel Poole, of New York. She was born June 11, 1841. The names of their children are: Mary Ida (now Mrs. Hulshizer, of Milton); John Lucius, Jennie Irene, Charles F. (deceased), Effie Estella, Jessie June, and Eva May. Mr. Curtis has served as supervisor for two years, and gives his influence in favor of the republican party, while the Methodist church represents his views religiously. He is one of the foremost farmers of his town, keeping on hand a large number of horses, hogs and cattle, of which latter several are thoroughbreds and graded stock.

JOHN CURRIER, son of John and Mary Currier, natives of Vermont, was born April 23, 1824, in New York state. He was brought up on the farm there, and married Aurelia Gibson, also a native of New York, in 1861. In 1855 he removed to Winnebago county, Wisconsin. The year following he came to Canisteo and settled on section 8. Two years later he died of consumption, leaving three sons and one daughter: Simon, John, and William; Mary, now Mrs. Frank T. Moore, resides at Red Bird, Nebraska. Mr. Currier affiliated with the republican party, and the Advent church.

Digitized by Google

JAMES SIMON CURRIER was born at Shadigee, New York, April 14, 1847. He was reared here, having to care for himself after he was eleven years old. His education consisted of two winters' schooling. February 29, 1864, he enlisted in Co. I, 10th Minn. regt., and joined his regiment at St. Louis, and served in the following engagements: Tupalo, Hawley Springs, Memphis, Nashville and Spanish Forts. At one time he was taken sick and obliged to lie in the hospital at Washington two long months. In the summer of 1865 he was discharged, and came across the plains, in hopes of ridding himself of the dumb ague. He married Ett P. Remington January 24, 1869. She is a native of New York. They have five children: Frank Townsend, Phoebe Ann, George Washington, John Botsford, and James Abner. Mr. Currier now owns two hundred and ninety acres of land, of which two hundred acres are under the plow. He raises considerable stock, mostly horses, as well as grain. He is a republican, and a member of the G.A.R.

WILLIAM SPARROW, Canisteo, farmer, is a native of England, born in the village of Dulingham, Cambridgeshire, December 24, 1818. He was reared there and learned the tailor's trade. He married Ann Pope, a native of Kent county, two years his junior. In 1855 he set out for America, and arrived in Cherry Valley, Illinois, November 24 of that year. Louisa, the first-born of his family, died on the way at the age of fifteen months, and was buried in the sea. After spending the winter at Cherry Valley, Mr. Sparrow came to this county and pre-empted the farm he now dwells on. A few years were spent at his trade in Wasioja, and he then returned to the farm, which is one of the best in the county. The domain includes 240 acres, and the residence — built in 1884 — is in the midst of a handsome grove. Mr. Sparrow was active in the establishment of Wasioja seminary, and was one of the early members of Byron Baptist church, of which himself and several of his family are now members. In politics he has always been a democrat. His living offspring reside as below: Wiseman A., see following sketch; Louisa (Mrs. Joseph Wharton), Pipestone, Minnesota; Harry, Salem, Olmsted county; Kate (Mrs. W. A. Compton), Mantorville township; Walter and Windsor, with parents. Fred died at the age of four years. Mr. Sparrow follows diversified farming, and is successful, as indicated by his buildings.

WISEMAN ARTHUR SPARROW, eldest son of William Sparrow, is a native of the same county as his mother, born April 21, 1851, and

Digitized by Google

was about five years old when he came to Dodge county. His education was supplied by our local common schools. When nineteen he began work as a machinist, and spent two years in Rochester, St. Paul and Eau Claire in this employment. In 1874 he bought the farm on which he resides, on section 1, Canisteo. He cultivates a diversity of products, and has been remarkably successful for so young a man. He has added by various purchases to his estate until it includes half a section of farming land in Canisteo and Mantorville, besides thirty acres of timber. In politics he is directly opposed to his father, but is connected with the same church. On November 25, 1875, he married Adelia Samantha Baxter, a native of Canisteo, born July 26, 1859. Mrs. Sparrow's parents, James and Nancy Baxter, were among the pioneers of this township. Three children have been given Mr. and Mrs. Sparrow, and named: Orrin Wiseman, Florence Adelia, and Earl.

ALBERT D. LA DUE, one of the pioneers of Dodge county, is now an attorney for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, and resides in Milwaukee. He is a native of Genesee county, New York. He was born in the town of Leroy, November 22, 1827. Previous to his majority he lived in Chautauqua county, at first assisting his father on the farm. When he was sixteen years old he entered the office of the Mayville "Sentinel," and became master of the "art preservative." In 1849 he went to Wisconsin, locating at Sheboygan. Here he resuscitated a newspaper that had been burned out, and named it the "Democrat." He also published from the same office the Manitowoc "Herald," and Sheboygan "Newsbode," a German paper. In the fall of 1850 he was elected to represent the Sheboygan district in the state legislature. During the winter following he visited La Crosse, and next spring established there the "Spirit of the Times," the first paper established there. Next year he began the publication of the "National Democrat," a paper which continued until "Brick" Pomeroy moved it to New York. In the fall of 1852 he was elected to the legislature, being the first representative from the La Crosse district, and served through a regular and extra session; the latter called for the trial of the impeachment of Judge Levi Hubbell. He secured the charter of the Milwaukee & La Crosse Railroad, of which he was one of the projectors. In the early part of 1856 he came to Mantorville, bringing newspaper material, and giving some time to editorial work. Here he entered upon a large and successful law

Digitized by Google

practice. He spent the winter of 1856–7 in Washington, laboring for the land grants to several railroads in the then territory, and secured permission from the government to enter that portion of section 16 embraced in the town plat of Mantorville. For over three years he was employed as attorney by the Winona & St. Peter Railroad Company, with office at Winona. In 1868 he went to Missouri, and superintended the construction of what is now the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway, for which he was several years attorney. Since 1878 he has been employed by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway. In 1846 he married Ann E. Slayton, a native of Leroy. Two sons have been given to him: Henry L. and Claude, both now resident in Milwaukee. Mrs. La Due passed from earth September 13, 1880. She was a lady highly respected in Mantorville, Winona and La Crosse, where she was known for her intelligence and great force of character. In speaking of her demise, a paper published at Wells, Minnesota, says: "Late in the fall of 1879, the deceased was taken with a painful illness which subsequently was pronounced by the most skillful physician in Kansas City, Missouri, a malignant cancer of the uterus. In July last past, Mr. La Due brought the deceased to Wells, in a very feeble condition, and since here we believe Dr. McArthur, of La Crosse, has been consulted. But it would seem that no human power could stay the disease, and death was a relief from suffering. It would seem unnatural to us mortals, that one who has spent her strength all through life for the relief of others, should so be called upon to suffer. The deceased in health was always cheerful and full of vivacity. She was a noble wife, and an affectionate mother. She died in the arms of her husband, surrounded by her entire family. The many friends and acquaintances of A. D. La Due throughout the west and southwest will deeply sympathize with him and his two sons, in this seemingly untimely dispensation of Providence."

AMBROSE LA DUE, one of the pioneers and most successful attorneys of Dodge county, is a native of Westfield, Chautauqua county, New York, where he was born on the last day of January, 1835. His father, Joshua, was a native of that State, and his mother, Julia, *nee* Cowles, of Hartford, Connecticut. The name is of French origin, but the family has been many generations in America. Joshua La Due was one of the pioneers of Chautauqua county, where he died at the age of seventy-one, and his widow at eighty-four. The son, whose name heads this sketch, very early began work in a printing office, at

Digitized by Google

Erie, Pennsylvania, and acquired some knowledge of the craft. When sixteen years of age he joined his elder brothers, who were then publishing a paper at La Crosse. In 1853 he went to Milwaukee, and was employed in the postoffice for a year. During this time he was studying and improving his mind, giving considerable attention to the law. In the fall of 1856 he became a resident of Mantorville, and engaged in various kinds of employment; was at one time associate editor of the Mantorville "Express." He was for some time employed by the Winona & St. Peter Railway Company as a surveyor, and assisted in laying out the line from Byron to Owatonna. From 1866 to 1868 he was station agent at Kasson. In the fall of 1869 he was admitted to the practice of law, and about the same time was elected clerk of the district court on the "people's ticket" by a majority of one hundred and seventy, the largest of any candidate. Mr. La Due has always been a democrat, and this election was carried by the people as against corruption in county affairs. In 1874 Mr. La Due opened a law, real estate, and insurance office in Mantorville, and is doing a lucrative and extended business. His fine home on the heights north of the court-house is one of the most pleasant in the county. He also has a farm of eighty acres near the village, and is one of the most active promoters of Mantorville's interests. He is Master of the home Masonic lodge, and a member of Kasson chapter and Rochester commandery, K. T. Himself and family are communicants in the Episcopal church. His marriage took place in 1858, the bride being Miss Sarah A. Garrison, daughter of a pioneer whose biography appears elsewhere. Of three children born to this couple, one survives: Jerome George, born July 25, 1875. Lily and Ambrose Garrison died of scarlet fever within three days, aged respectively fourteen and twelve years.

ERASMUS CORDENIO SEVERANCE, state senator from Dodge county, is a son of Otis and Abigail (Stratton) Severance, of Massachusetts. His paternal grandparents were Solomon Severance and Hannah Hoyt, of Shelburne, Massachusetts, and his maternal grandparents were Eliphalet and Elizabeth (Stebbins) Stratton, natives of Deerfield, same state. E. C. Severance was born in Greenfield, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, October 12, 1829. His early days were passed on his father's farm there, and he attended the common school and an academy at Dundaff. At fifteen he began mercantile life as clerk in a store, and continued to be employed in this way until he came west.

Digitized by Google

For seven years he worked for the firm of Grow Brothers—of which the well-known congressman, Galusha A. Grow, was a member—at Glenwood. In the fall of 1855, actuated by the same spirit which leads to the development of all new countries, he paid a visit to this state and spent the winter in Olmsted county. Believing in the possibilities of this region, he located in July, 1856, in Milton, Dodge county. In the fall of this year Pettitt & Severance put up a steam saw mill on the western border of section 15, and with a half dozen employes, including one woman who kept house, they wintered in a small log cabin on the premises. They got out timber when they could, but were much impeded by cold and deep snow, for which the winter of 1856–7 is so well remembered by old settlers. Their lumber found a pretty ready sale among the incoming settlers until the financial crash of 1857 destroyed business relations. The great hail-storm of 1858 destroyed the crops of settlers in this locality, and Mr. Pettitt became discouraged, and sold out to his partner and left. Mr. Severance relates that on one occasion a man who owed him for lumber drove up with a two-hundred-pound sack of cornmeal, and was greeted as a savior, for they were reduced to a few pounds of flour and could not tell whence another supply would come. It was about this time that Mr. Grow visited his former clerk and offered him employment whenever he desired to return to his native state. But Mr. Severance was gifted with perseverance, and determined to continue where he was. The sequel demonstrated his wisdom in so doing, for with the advance in prices of lumber during the civil war, the mill became a source of good profits. In 1860 Mr. Severance was elected county auditor, and was twice re-elected, thus holding the office six consecutive years. He continued to operate the mill until some time after his retirement from that office, and then sold. In 1868 he opened a lumber yard in Mantorville, and continued the business there until 1881. A part of this time he also sold lumber at Dodge Center, and sold out the latter yard about the same time the former was closed. Since then his time has been largely occupied in looking after his farming lands, of which he has parcels in Westfield, Mantorville and Milton. In the fall of 1883 he was elected by the republicans to represent the senate district comprising Dodge county in the state legislature. September 28, 1859, E. C. Severance was united in marriage with Miss Julia Amanda Arnold, sister of G. B. Arnold, whose parentage is elsewhere given in this volume. Mrs. Severance

Digitized by Google

was born at Brookline, Connecticut, June 29, 1835. A son was born to this couple, June 30, 1862, and named Cordenio Arnold; and a daughter September 14, 1869, named Carrie Anna. All are members of the Congregational church.

JOHN FULTON, farmer, was born in Ulster county, New York, in the year 1815, his parents being William and Ellen Fulton. He now has one brother living, Frank, who resides in Colorado, and three sisters: Eliza, now a resident of New York; Ann, wife of Henry Watson; and Mary A., whose husband, David Briggs, was killed in the war. At the age of twenty-one John left home and began working for himself, and in April, 1843, married Sarah Voke, in Tompkins county, New York. At that time he owned a small farm. In 1853 he moved to McHenry county, and in 1857 came to Dodge county, Minnesota, and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres on section 29, Wasioja township. He has lived in Dodge county ever since, staying upon the farm originally settled upon, and in Wasioja village, in all twelve years, and the remainder of the period in Dodge Center. Mr. Fulton has been very prosperous in his business, and now owns about seven hundred acres in this county. The children born are: Louise, wife of Michael Dresbach, of Dodge Center; Frank, now in St. Paul, Minnesota; Delphine, wife of John Dresbach; Jessie, wife of Isaac Ellston, both of whom reside in Dodge Center; and Lafayette, who is in trade and the postmaster at Casselton, Dakota. Until within a couple of years Mr. Fulton has been a member of the school board of the village in which he lives. He has been supervisor for three terms, and an assessor for two terms. Mrs. Fulton has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for thirty-eight years. In politics Mr. Fulton is independent.

CHRIST MARTIG, farmer, Milton, was born in Switzerland, December, 1832. He attended school in Switzerland. In 1854 he sailed to America. He came to Wisconsin, where he dwelt for about three years. In 1857 he came to Milton township, and located on section 7, where he now lives. He was married in Green county, Wisconsin, October 31, 1862, to Miss Anna Stocker. She was born August 16, 1841. Ten children have been born to them, as follows: Lisetta Ann, John J., Susan C., Minnie M., Rhudolph, Amanual, Christopher, Godlip, Mary L., and an infant child. Lisetta was married December 4, 1883, to Jacob Sutter, who was born in Switzerland December 2, 1860, and came to America October 27, 1882. The family is united

Digitized by Google

with the Reformed church. Mr. Martig has two hundred and forty acres of land, and raises grain and stock. Most of his milk is made into cheese.

HON. THOMAS J. HUNT, the subject of this sketch, is a triplet, the middle one of three boys, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson and James Madison. The youngest, James M., died at two years of age, and the eldest is a graduate of the medical department of Harvard University, and is practicing in New Hampshire. The three sons were born at Georgia, Franklin county, Vermont, on May 20, 1829, their parents being Harry and Mary (Staples) Hunt. The father, a soldier of 1812–15, is yet living, being ninety-four years of age. The mother died in 1876, aged eighty-two years. Both were born in Connecticut, and were of old Puritanic families. Thomas Jefferson spent his boyhood upon his father's farms in Georgia, and New Haven, Vermont. He received an academic education in the Troy Conference School at Poultney, Vermont, and fitted himself for a surveyor. He came to Wasioja, Dodge county, Minnesota, in the spring of 1857, and in about a year thereafter opened up a farm in Ellington, Dodge county. He also did considerable surveying as occasion demanded, and was twice elected county surveyor of Dodge county. In August, 1862, at the time of the Indian outbreak, Mr. Hunt raised a small company of volunteers and started for New Ulm, meeting on the way Capt. A. J. Edgerton with a company of the 10th Minn. regt. He enlisted as a private for three years, was on the frontier a little more than a year, and then went south with his regiment. He was soon promoted to first sergeant and then to second lieutenant, and was part of the time on the staff of Gen. Scofield, and later on that of Gen. Rosecrans. He was wounded at the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, December 16, 1864, losing several teeth, and draws a small pension. His military record is in every respect highly creditable. He was a member of the legislature in 1859, 1860, and 1869, doing good work and securing some special legislation for the school at Wasioja. In 1872 he left farming, built a store in Dodge Center, and has since been engaged in the mercantile business. He has always been a republican in politics, is a Master Mason, a deacon in the Congregational church, an upright, high-minded, active and very useful citizen. He has held various town offices, and has shown his public spirit in many ways, taking much pride in the growth of the young railroad town where he resides. Miss Mary M. Langdon, of New Haven,

Digitized by Google

Vermont, became the wife of Mr. Hunt on February 16, 1853. They have three children living, and lost their fourth child in infancy: Ella L., Jessie M. and Hamlin H. The latter graduated from the musical department of Carleton College, Minnesota, in 1884.

JAMES CAIN, farmer, came to Concord, Dodge county, April 1, 1857, and filed on land on section 5. He then removed to Kenyon, Goodhue county, where he lived for a time, returning to Concord in the fall of 1858. He has resided there ever since. Mr. Cain was born on the Isle of Man November 27, 1831. He is a brother of Robert Cain (the subject of a preceding sketch), and came to America in 1851. He followed his trade, that of a weaver, in Rhode Island until he came west. There are two sisters: Ann, the wife of Fountain Boyce, who lives in Providence, Rhode Island, and Mary, the wife of Robert Smith. They live in Webster, Massachusetts. Mr. Cain was married in November, 1861, to Rachel Lattamore, of Mantorville, a daughter of Jacob and Anna Lattamore. They have five children: Ann, the wife of Willard Wood, and who lives in Indiana; Thomas Lodell, Edgar Eugene, Jennie Josephine, and James Robert. Mr. Cain has been prosperous in his business, and at present owns a fine farm of two hundred and fifty acres, with good buildings upon it. His politics are of an independent character.

KNUD BOYUM, farmer, came to Canisteo in 1857, where he has a fine farm of two hundred acres, devoted to both stock and grain. Our subject was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, March 15, 1831. He was bred on the farm and received a common-school education. In 1853, after a voyage of seven weeks on the sail-vessel Brigan August, he landed at New York, and immediately came to Dane county, Wisconsin, where he lived till his removal here. In 1854 he married Susan Jorgenson, also a native of Norway, who died in 1878, leaving twelve children: Severt, Ida, Lena, George, Christiana, Rende, Lewis, Betsey, Anna, Carl, John, and Louise. He is a republican, and a member of the Lutheran church at Salem.

TRUMAN STEARNES, son of Phineas and Louise (Fisher) Stearnes, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, April 1, 1832. His parents were born and raised in the state of Vermont. Our subject received a common-school education, and remained on the farm during his youth, where he assisted with the work. After his eighteenth year he learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at the same up to the spring of 1856, when he went to Illinois, remaining only a few months,

Digitized by Google

proceeding on to Minnesota, where he arrived the last week in September. Same year he took a claim of one hundred and sixty acres on section 11, township of Ashland, where he has ever since resided, with the exception of six years spent in Kasson, where he worked at his trade. On April 23, 1854, Mr. Stearnes was married in Chautauqua county, New York, to Miss C. C. Thayer, who was a native of that state. Mr. Stearnes is one of the few old settlers in Ashland who reside on the same quarter-section they pre-empted. His farm now consists of two hundred acres, all under a high state of cultivation. He has always been a representative man among his neighbors, and has held most of the town offices within their gift since the first settlement of the township. In politics he is a republican. He has only one child living, who was born July 2, 1859: Dr. Clayton H. Stearnes, surgeon dentist, Zumbrota, Goodhue county, where he deservedly stands high for his social qualities and professional skill.

SAMUEL WILLSON, merchant, Mantorville, became a resident of that village in 1857. At first he bought land near by and subsequently became proprietor of a stone-quarry, which he still retains. Most of his other real estate is now embraced in village lots. In 1874 he became proprietor of the drug business he now conducts by the aid of his only son, Frank. He is the owner of the store he occupies, a solid stone structure on the northwest corner of Main and Fifth streets, besides a comfortable home. One of the largest drug and variety stocks in the county is carried, and a good patronage enjoyed by this establishment. Samuel Willson was born in Norwich, Vermont, September 19, 1820, and traces his descent from two very old New England families. William Willson, his great-great-grandfather, was a Presbyterian from Londonderry, Ireland, and one of the founders of the settlement bearing the same name in New Hampshire. His son Adam, and grandson Thomas, also dwelt there. John Willson, son of the latter and father of this subject, married Marcy Newton, who was, like himself, a native of Henniker, New Hampshire, and Samuel Willson is the youngest of their eight children. Richard Newton, maternal ancestor of Marcy, was among the first settlers of Marlborough, Massachusetts, emigrating thither from England in 1635. Our subject was reared on a farm in Barre, Vermont, and received a limited common-school education. When twenty years old he began work as a stonecutter, and followed that occupation until he went into mercantile business, as above noted. April 20, 1854, dated the

Digitized by Google

nuptials of Mr. Willson and Harriet A. Lamb, a native of Barre, born March 28, 1828; Larned and Polly G. (Gale) Lamb, parents of Mrs. Willson, were also of Vermont birth. The only offspring of this marriage is the son above named—Frank Lamb, born December 11, 1856, at Waukegan, Illinois, where his parents dwelt one and one-half years. Young Willson grew up in Mantorville, receiving his education in the public schools. He is his father's assistant and mainstay in business. Is gifted with musical talent, and arranges and executes upon the violin some fine performances. The senior Willson is a Freethinker upon religious questions, and has always adhered to republicanism in politics. The son's opinions are similar. The collection of fossils and geological specimens gathered by the latter during his boyhood and youth is said by competent judges to be the best in the state.

TUNIS S. SLINGERLAND, president of the bank of Kasson, is the wealthiest man in Dodge county. He was born in Cobleskill, New York, March 22, 1823. His parents, Jacob and Sophia (Butler) Slingerland, were natives of Albany and Cobleskill, and his ancestors were among the first settlers of Albany, while his paternal grandfather, Aaron W., was a member of the revolutionary militia. His maternal grandfather was a native of Connecticut, and of German extraction. He was reared on the farm, and received sufficient education by the time he was sixteen years of age so that he was able to teach school, doing so at Clinton and other localities. His wages were spent in pursuing his studies at the Clinton Grammar School and the Clinton Liberal Institute. Although Tunis was thrown upon his own resources at the early age of eleven years, he succeeded well, so that by the time he reached his majority he purchased a farm near Cobleskill, and has, for most of the time since, given his attention to farming. He now owns over ten thousand acres, some being in Goodhue, Faribault, Olmsted, Winona, Brown, Filmore and Dodge counties. At one time he was a clerk in the pension office at Albany, then practiced as claim attorney at Albany, in company with William B. Pierce. For a time he assumed the business, and continued it till 1856, when he came to Winona for the purpose of locating land warrants. The following year he came to Mantorville, where he spent his summers until 1870, although his home was still in New York. In the above-named year he brought his family to Mantorville township, and has since resided there. Since 1878 he has been president of the

Digitized by Google

Kasson bank, in which he is a stockholder. He was one of the first incorporators of the Union National Bank of Rochester. Politically he is an independent democrat; religiously, of the Presbyterian faith. While Mr. Slingerland held several civil offices during his residence in New York, he has held nothing but notary public in this state. He was married in 1853 to Catherine Eliza Bouck, a native of the same county as himself. Five children were born to them: Tunis, Albert (deceased), and three daughters who died in infancy. Mrs. Slingerland died January 20, 1877. Albert's death occurred July 12, 1880, at the age of twenty-four years. He had just graduated at Lawrence University, and was a young man of promise, being loved and respected by all who knew him.

BENJAMIN VAN ALLEN is probably the oldest citizen and oldest Mason in Dodge county. He was born near Canajoharie, Montgomery county, New York, July 24, 1795. Peter Van Allen, his grandfather, emigrated from Holland to New York, and served the colonies as a revolutionary soldier. Richard and Nancy (Zimmerman) Van Allen, parents of Benjamin, were born, reared and died in New York. Our subject was reared there, and learned the carpenter's trade. He engaged in the manufacture of wagons, and various occupations. September 7, 1814, he entered the American militia, and was in service at Sackett's Harbor, for which he now draws a pension. March 16, 1819, he married Mary Zimmerman, who was born in the same locality as himself in 1794. This lady died in 1861, and the next year Mr. Van Allen came to Minnesota to reside with his children. Their names and residence are as follows: Nancy (widow of James Baxter), Canisteo; Eliza (Mrs. Clement Brown), died in California; Allen, Kasson; Henry, Gloversville, New York; Charles, see sketch below; Catherine, Mary, Thomas, and Walter died at various ages.

CHARLES VAN ALLEN, one of the pioneers of Canisteo, was born in St. Johnsville, Montgomery county, New York, September 15, 1834, and was reared there on a farm. His early life was spent in various occupations, such as peeling tan-bark, canal-boating, cutting hoop-poles and cordwood, etc. On one occasion, in a strife with a friend, he cut and piled eighteen and one-half cords of wood in five and one-half days. In 1856 Mr. Van Allen resolved to make himself a home in the new regions of America. Proceeding to the nearest railway station, he awaited the coming of a passenger train, resolved if it went west to go to Minnesota, and if in the opposite direction he

Digitized by Google

would take ship from New York for California. Accordingly, he reached Canisteo that year and made a claim on section 18. This he soon traded for his present handsome farm on section 14. Here he has two hundred and five acres, and is largely engaged in stock-raising. His animals include some fine Clydesdale and Norman grade horses. He has produced in a single season over four thousand bushels of small grains. His fine brick-veneered residence was built in 1875 at a cost of three thousand dollars. The main building is 18 x 26, with wing 16 x 24, two stories high; there is another wing for kitchen and wood-shed, 14 x 24 and one and one-half stories high. A frame barn, 60 x 30 feet in area, with eighteen-foot posts, rests on a stone basement, and to this thirty-two feet in length are being added this season. During the memorable "johnny-cake year" Mr. Van Allen was obliged to sell his only cow to procure food for his family. His first breaking was paid for by his own labor at the rate of five dollars per acre. When opening his present farm he could not get a pair of boots on credit, and did the first season's breaking barefooted. His present financial standing is in wide contrast to those days, and has been achieved by the untiring labors of himself and faithful helpmeet. His marriage occurred on December 4, 1856, the bride being Miss Barbara Keller, a daughter of Matthew Keller, one of the pioneers of the township and an old acquaintance in New York. In 1861 Mr. Van Allen entered the service of his country in Co. B, 10th Minn. Inf., and continued to the close of the civil war. He participated in the campaigns against the western Indians, and was laid up nearly a year with ague. He was employed in guarding prisoners at Chicago, in provost duty at Cairo, and as cook at Madison, Wisconsin. He is now a member of the G.A.R., and a firm adherent of the republican party. Has served as town treasurer and supervisor. His religious sympathies are with the Methodist church. Of eight living children, all are at home save the eldest two: Mary C., is a teacher at Crook City, Dakota; Walter resides at Athol, Dakota; the others are, Dewitt C., Windsor, Laura, Ida, Guy, and Maud; Ella, the first-born, died when thirteen months old; Ellsworth, twin to Dewitt, at two weeks; and Milton, next younger than Ida, at seventeen months.

JOSEPH M. MILLER, son of Jacob and Nancy Miller, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, February 10, 1819. His parents were natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. His father's business was merchant tailoring, and our subject, after his school days were

t

Digitized by Google

past, went to Cincinnati, where he learned the same business, remaining in that city until he had arrived at man's estate, twenty-one years of age, when he returned to his native place, and began business for himself in the merchant tailoring line. In 1850 he closed out his business and bought a farm near town, where he lived until the fall of 1856, when he came west to Minnesota, stopping at the then flourishing town of Wasioja, where he remained but a short time, returning to Ohio, where his family were. In April, 1857, he once more sought the sundown side of the continent, this time settling in Ellington township, on section 4, where he has since resided. Mr. Miller has from the first been actively identified with the town's progress and growth. Always hospitable, open-hearted and generous, his house and that of his son James near by have ever been open and free to all who came that way. The name of Joseph Miller is synonymous with that of Ellington. To know of one is to become acquainted with the other. Mr. Miller has never amassed any great wealth, yet he has secured a reasonable competence. He is the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of as good land as there is in the town, with good buildings, and all other needful appliances for successful farming. September 8, 1844, Mr. Miller was married in Butler county, Ohio, to Harriet B. F. Craig. Two children have been born to them: James C., September 15, 1848. He lives on the same section as his father, and has a large farm of three hundred and twenty acres, well stocked with cattle, and more than ordinarily well supplied with buildings. Josephine E., born in 1850, is the widow of B. F. Lake, who died April 1, 1882. Mrs. Lake, with her four children, resides with her parents. J. M. Miller, the subject of this sketch, is a democrat of the old school. He is a member of the Washington Lodge No. 38, A. F. and A. M., Concord.

TIMOTHY LYNCH, farmer, and resident of Ripley township, was ushered into this world August 21, 1838, in Montgomery county, New York. His parents, Dennis and Harriet Lynch, were natives of Ireland, and had eleven children, Timothy, our subject, being the eldest. In January, 1852, he came with his parents to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he worked on the farm till the spring of 1857, when his parents made a second move, this time to Ashland township, of this county, settling on one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 31. In August, 1858, our subject returned to Rock county, Wisconsin, and again engaged in farming till the fall of 1862; then he took up his

Digitized by Google

home on section 11, where he still resides, and owns two hundred and forty-two acres of land. Mr. Lynch has been assessor for the last twelve years, and was postmaster in Ashland for several terms. He married Louisa Paddock, and has eight children, as follows: Stella Louisa, Ellen, Dollie Elnora, Lillie May, Rosa Belle, Maude, Dennis, and Timothy.

THOMAS FITZ GIBBONS, son of Michael and Helen (Elder) Fitz Gibbons, was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, January 20, 1823. His people were farmers, and our subject has made that honorable calling his occupation through life. In 1854 he moved to the state of Ohio, remaining three years. In the spring of 1857 he came to Minnesota and made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres on section 15, township of Ellington, which in due course of time he pre-empted. He has since bought an adjoining eighty, and now owns in one body a farm of two hundred and forty acres of land that for fertility, beauty of location, and adaptability to both grain and stock raising, is unsurpassed by any in the township, and few in the county. Mr. Gibbons is one of the few old settlers in this town who reside on their original claim. In politics on national affairs he votes with the democratic party. He has held most of the town offices in his township. He is a member of Washington Lodge A. F. and A. M. at Concord. In October, 1844, he married Miss Margaret Warner, a native of Pennsylvania, but of German parentage. They have had nine children born to them, of which seven lived, and are now grown to be men and women: John, the eldest son, was born October 21, 1845; Susan J., July 25, 1847; Charles, July 9, 1849; Thomas, October 9, 1854; Frank, May 28, 1858; Nellie, August 22, 1863; Annie, April 1, 1866. Mr. Gibbons is emphatically a self-made man; a man of character and influence. There are but few who have made greater exertions in early life, who have labored harder, or who, through self-exertion, have more worthily carved their way to a competence, honor and just respectability.

HON. ERIK C. HIMLE was born October 19, 1830, in Voss Bergen-Stift, Norway, where he spent his youth and received his education. He sailed on the vessel North Light May 16, and landed in New York city July 5, 1850. He was married to Susan Thronson September 25, 1854. She was born in Saangdel, Bergen-Stift, September 22, 1834. Their first child, Claus E., was born July 8, 1855; Gertrude, April 10, 1857, married Lars M. Lellehaugen June 28, 1878; Ellend

Digitized by Google

E., June 14, 1858; Ole E., November 24, 1860; Dorthia E., April 1, 1863; Helline Louise, December 22, 1865; Marthe Henriette, July 8, 1871. All are at home except Gertrude, and all are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Himle first lived in Dane county, Wisconsin, for seven years. He came to Vernon in 1857, camped under an oak tree, and lived in his wagon all summer on section 10. He then took up one-fourth of that section, and built a house near the oak tree, which is still standing as a remembrance of old times. He has always been one of the leading men in town affairs, at first supervisor, assessor and justice. From 1862 to 1865 Mr. Himle was in Rochester most of the time, hiring recruits for the town of Vernon. In 1864 Mrs. Himle went to Rochester with three thousand dollars of town money for him. On her arrival there she could not find Himle, and the bank being closed, she put her money in an old sachel, then bought some soap and notions, put them in the sachel, and the storekeeper, Mr. Kellogg, by her request, threw the sachel upon a back shelf. In the morning she found Himle and gave him the money. At another time she carried him twenty-five hundred dollars and put it between two slices of bread in an old barrel in the hotel kitchen. All the money the town trusted to her care was safe. Mr. Himle is a republican, and was elected representative from his district by that party in 1879. Through his influence the Vernon Edda Mutual Insurance Company was organized March 1, 1877. He is now director of the company. He is the owner of six hundred and forty acres of farming land in Vernon, and raises grain and stock. He has some fine Norman horses and short-horn cattle. When Mr. Himle first came to Wisconsin he saw many hard times. In 1851 (before he had learned to speak English) he went, on foot, a distance of one hundred and forty miles, only having one dollar and seven cents to pay his way with. Ere he had reached the pine forests of northern Wisconsin his money was exhausted, and he was obliged to continue his journey through the deep snow and water, the last day without anything to eat, but reached the camp safely at last, and worked through the winter for ten dollars per month. He has seen better times since then, and is now about to retire from active life.

NATHAN H. CROSBY, farmer, Mantorville township, was born October 22, 1834, in Canisteo, Steuben county, New York. Here he spent his youth and received his schooling. In 1857 he came to this county and filed a land warrant on section 34, Canisteo township,

Digitized by Google

returning the same year to New York. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Co. G, 86th N. Y. Vol. Inf. regt. Served in second battle of Bull Run, two battles of Chancellorville, two days of heavy fight at Gettysburg, Cold Harbor (where he was wounded), Petersburg — where his regiment held what is known as Fort Hell — and many others. He was discharged in June, 1865. He then returned to his farm in New York. In 1868 he again came to this county and bought a farm in Mantorville township. In 1879 he went to Deuel county, Dakota, where he took a tree-claim and a homestead. In 1882 he sold these claims and bought eighty acres of land in Mantorville township. This he sold, and bought eighty-six acres on section 31, which he is fitting up for a home. January 1, 1867, he was wedded to Miss Abbie E., daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Moore) Taylor, natives of Steuben county, New York. She was born September 13, 1846. They have two children: Earl B. and Rose L., now at home. Mr. Crosby is a member of the Masonic order and the G.A.R. Also a member of the Masonic relief association, of St. Paul. In politics he is a republican. While in Dakota he was deputy sheriff. His parents are Richard and Rhoda (Hallett) Crosby.

WILLIAM R. CROSBY, brother of the above, emigrated from New York to Kasson in the year 1858, at which place he followed farming about two years. He then moved to Cascade township, Olmsted county. Here he bought a farm on section 5 and resided for about ten years. At this time he removed to Mantorville township, locating on section 31, where he now lives. He was born in March, 1837, in Steuben county, New York. He remained at home and attended the common school until he was twenty-one years of age. He was married in March, 1862, to Amelia A. Smith, a native of Iowa. They have one child, Lulu M., who is now at home. His wife died August 30, 1867. Not long after this Mr. Crosby won the companionship of Miss Julia E., daughter of Barney and Maria (Bordman) Hackett, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. The marriage ceremony took place April 5, 1869. Mrs. Crosby was born August 16, 1852, in Pennsylvania. Four children now gather around the mother's knee, who were born and christened as follows: Bertie L., January 12, 1870; Ada G., January 10, 1875; Walter B., September 3, 1868; Jesse M., April 5, 1880. All are at home. Mrs. Crosby is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, at Kasson. Mr. Crosby is a republican, and a member of the Kasson Lodge A. F. and

Digitized by Google

A. M. In 1883 he was building a new house, and the cyclone of June 21 destroyed the whole house, scattering its contents in every direction. Strange to say, the other buildings were not damaged. The wife and children were blown about six rods from the house. The little boy Jesse was found crushed down into a barrel of flour with his leg broken. One of the girls was slightly injured. The most of their clothing was found and saved, but all the furniture was destroyed except the sewing machine, looking-glass and clock. Mr. Crosby began building a new house at once, and the building has been completed, the upright being 18 x 26 x 16 feet, with an L 16 x 24 feet, one story high, and a kitchen running back 14 x 28 feet. Mr. Crosby has one hundred and fifty-four acres of land, and raises both grain and stock.

WILLIAM C. TAYLOR (see portrait), son of John and Marhima Taylor, was born June 18, 1823, at Dummerston, Vermont, and was the second of seven children. When William was two years old, his parents removed to Cortland county, New York, where they engaged in farming, and at this place his youth was spent, between the district school and the farm. After reaching his majority, he purchased a farm and began business for himself. At the end of two years, tiring of farm life, he moved to McGrawville, in the same county, and learned the mason's trade, which he followed for seven years. The next three years he spent at his trade in Homer and Truxton, villages in the same county, then emigrated to Ellington township, Dodge county, of this state, arriving May 28, 1857. Here he preempted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he tilled for seven years, when he came to this village (Concord), where he has since resided. While the republican party represents his politics, yet he is a strong temperance man. That the public have not been slow in recognizing the abilities of our subject, is shown in the fact that he has held the offices of justice of the peace, chairman of the board, town treasurer, and treasurer of the cemetery association, while he now is president of the Old Settlers' Association, and president of the Dodge County Sunday-school Association. October 2, 1845, he married Sarah Jane, second daughter of Matthew and Anna Seymour, of Solon, Cortland county, New York, and to them was given one child: Annie May, now deceased. Mr. Taylor and wife are members of the Baptist church, in which he has served as deacon for the last sixteen years. Deacon Taylor is very active in organizing and fostering Sabbath-

Digitized by Google

schools, devoting much of his time to this labor. He is a man of kindly feelings, and lives to do good in the world.

ROBERT TAYLOR was born in the town of Canal, Venango county, Pennsylvania, October 1, 1837, and was brought up on his father's farm, receiving his early education in the typical country log school house of those times. On his father's side of the house he is of English and German, and on his mother's side, of Irish descent. His grandfather, Robert Taylor, came from England in colonial times and settled at Shamokin, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where he was married to Hannah Schrontz. He was a soldier in Washington's command in the war of the revolution. David Taylor, the father of the subject of this sketch, removed in early manhood from Northumberland to Venango county, where he was married to Sarah Foster, whose parents had emigrated from north Ireland. Of this union were born five children: Albert Taylor, now of Ainsworth, Washington county, Iowa; John Taylor, of Kewanee, Illinois; Rebecca Bean, wife of Andrew Bean, of Cochranton, Pennsylvania; David F. Taylor, of Canal, Pennsylvania; and the subject of this sketch, who is the third in order of birth in the family, and also two others, Hannah and William A., who died in childhood. At the age of eighteen Robert began teaching school at Waterloo, Pennsylvania, and a year later he went to Meadville, Pennsylvania, and began and carried on his preparatory studies in the Meadville Academy. Here he made the acquaintance of Pamelia A. Lord, daughter of Enoch Lord, of Meadville, and sister of Judge Samuel Lord, now deceased, of Mantorville, Minnesota, which lady in after years became and is now his wife. In 1859 he entered college at the Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Michigan, where, by hard application, meeting all his expenses by his own toils and exertions, he so progressed that upon the breaking out of the war in 1861 he had entered upon the senior year in the the college course, and had also entered upon the work of preaching the gospel on Sabbath days in a Free Baptist church some ten miles away. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the ranks, leaving his studies and ministerial work, and entered the field in the 2d Mich. Cav. Vols. A year afterwards he was made the chaplain of his own regiment, to which position he was commissioned upon the petition of the regiment itself. In 1864 he returned home much shattered in health, and undertook to complete his course at his college, and also to pursue his labors in the ministry, but was compelled to abandon both, and in the

Digitized by Google

fall of 1864 he and his wife removed to Mantorville, Minnesota, where he afterwards studied and began the practice of law, being for a time a copartner in business of Judge Lord, with whom he had studied. In the winter of 1873 he went to Winona and for several years was a copartner, in the law practice, of Judge Thomas Wilson, of that city; but in 1879 he returned to Dodge county and settled at Kasson, where he still resides and is engaged in his profession as a lawyer, and is now, we believe, in practice, the senior member of the Dodge county bar.

JOHN W. TAYLOR, liveryman, of Kasson, has been a resident of Minnesota since 1858. His parents, L. C. and Hannah (Platner) Taylor, now reside near Wells, Faribault county, where they settled at that time. His great-grandfather emigrated from England to America, and his grandfather, Edward Taylor, served as a colonial soldier during the revolution. Both his parents are natives of New York, and he was born in Saratoga county, that state, December 1, 1845. He is the seventh of twelve children, of whom seven sons and four daughters are now living. One son died in Nebraska at the age of twenty-eight; one now resides at North Loup, that state; one at Howard, and a son and daughter at Minnewaukum, Dakota, and a daughter at Eagle Lake, Minnesota. All the rest, save this subject, dwell near Wells, where each at one time owned a farm. John W. Taylor was reared in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin — whither the family went when he was five years old — and near Wells, on the farm, and received the education of the country schools. Like his father and brothers, he is a natural horseman, and when he was twenty-three years old he opened a livery stable at Wells and has followed the business ever since. In 1874 he came to Kasson, and three years later built the stable he now occupies on Atkins street. Besides this, he owns a fine residence on the same thoroughfare, and is doing a good business and enjoys life. Questions of politics or religion do not disturb him, although he is a consistent republican and makes the golden rule his guide in business. His people are all Methodists, but his own faith most nearly conforms to Universalism. He was at one time a member of the I.O.O.F., but has withdrawn, and is now in fellowship with the K. of H. On the 5th of October, 1874, John W. Taylor espoused in marriage Miss Eva Wheeler, a native of Illinois, eight years her husband's junior. Mrs. Taylor's parents, William and Elizabeth Wheeler, are natives of New York, now resident in Kansas.

Digitized by Google

Two children have been given to Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, and christened as below: Maud, July 18, 1876; Frank, October 28, 1880. Our subject was too young to participate in the war of the rebellion, but four of his elder brothers served — two of them four years, another two, and the fourth one year. One was shot in the hip at the battle of Jackson, taken prisoner and paroled. After four months of rest he was exchanged, and again went to the front.

M. W. PENDERGAST, farmer, was born May 7, 1836, in Tipperary county, Ireland. When about seven or eight years of age his mother, a widow lady, emigrated to America with her family, consisting of two boys and three girls. The ship in which they came was wrecked by stress of weather, and many of those aboard were lost. Our party, however, reached Quebec in safety. All of their goods were lost. Mrs. Pendergast went to New York state, Essex county, and kept the family together until they could take care of themselves. At the age of eighteen Michael enlisted in the 1st Vt. Cav., and served in the war of the rebellion for three years, seven months and four days. The regiment was stationed a large part of the time at the headquarters of the army of the Potomac. After his discharge he came back to New York state and engaged in lumbering in Franklin county. In 1868 he married Mary Ann Parker, in Keysville, New York. She was born in York state in 1845. Her father, George Parker, a farmer, was of English birth, and her mother of Irish parentage. She was one of a family of eight — four boys and four girls. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. Pendergast and his bride started for Minnesota, and arrived in Dodge county April 12, 1858. For three years he rented, but then bought his present farm in Concord of one hundred and sixty acres on section 28. It was almost entirely wild land, but such has been the industry of its owner that to-day it is one of the best improved farms in the township. Mr. Pendergast engages in what may be called mixed farming, but makes something of a specialty of fine horses. He has at the present time several as fine colts of the Norman stock as there are in the county. His family consists of nine children: William H., born December 28, 1868; Frank W., born May 3, 1872; John Wesley, born September 7, 1874; George W., born February 8, 1879; and Minnie, born September 20, 1876. Mr. Pendergast has sometimes voted with the democrats, but may perhaps properly be classed as an independent. His religious education was in the Methodist church, with whom his sympathies have ever been. He has been

Digitized by Google

supervisor of the town several terms. He is a member of the A.O.U.W. of Dodge Center. His mother died about 1868 at Boston; an only brother, Patrick, lives there yet. His sister Margaret is the wife of John Harrington, of New York; Helen is the wife of James McNeff, of New York; Mary, the wife of Samuel Thomas, lives at Roscoe, Goodwin county, Minnesota.

OLE EVENSON FULKSTAD, Canisteo, farmer, was born February 24, 1828, in Skein, Christiansand-Stift, Norway. In 1851 he came with his parents, Even and Emily Fulkstad, to Columbia county, Wisconsin. He learned the mason's trade at Portage City, Wisconsin. He was married in Norway, in the year 1850, to Maria Frederickson, who was born in the same locality in the fall of 1827. In 1858 he came to Canisteo, and settled on section 34, where he now lives. He has one hundred and twenty acres of land, and raises both grain and stock. In the summer he works at his trade. Nine children have been given to the parents, two of whom are dead. One child, Emily, died in Wisconsin at the age of eighteen months. The second, Emily, is now Mrs. Knut Knutson, of Vernon; Andrea (Mrs. John Anderson), of Kasson; Frederick, at home; Marin (Mrs. Lewis Erickson), of Kasson; Annie (Mrs. Hans Christian Bay), of Vernon; Even, died at fourteen months; Even, at home; Lauris Olavis, at home. The family is included in West St. Olaf's congregation. Mr. Evenson is a republican, and in 1861 was supervisor. He paid one hundred and sixty-seven dollars for bounties.

KITTEL EVENSON FULKSTAD, a brother of the above, was born at the same place, April 14, 1821. He was reared on the farm, and attended the home school. In 1851 he came to Lowville, Columbia county, Wisconsin, at which place he bought a farm and resided until 1870. He then came to Canisteo, where he bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres on section 33, paying for the same four thousand dollars. His products are chiefly grain, but is paying more attention to dairying than in years past. In the year 1857 he was married to Caroline Larson, who was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, in April, 1835. As the years have come and gone, eleven children have come to dwell with them. They were born and christened as given below: Edwin, July 10, 1859, at Kasson; Emily (Mrs. S. E. Anderson), December 27, 1860, township; Lewis, May 2, 1862, township; Charles, May 21, 1864, at home; Stina, June 4, 1866; Levi, October 17, 1867; Julia, July 5, 1869; Martha, December 6,

Digitized by Google

1870; Anna, March 21, 1875; Norman, February 6, 1877; Lauris Olavis, October 17, 1880. All are united with the Vernon Lutheran church. Mr. Evenson is a republican, but formerly a democrat.

PETER BARNHART, farmer, was born in Upper Canada, May 6, 1840, to Peter and Margaret Barnhart, who were of German descent. His brothers living are: Charles and John; and his sisters are: Sarah, Catherine, Mary, and Jane. His parents came to Waushara county, Wisconsin, when Peter was about ten years of age, and pre-empted land there. He attended the common school there, and came to Minnesota in 1857, and settled near Rochester, Olmsted county. After trading considerably in land, he came to Wasioja, and bought one hundred and thirty acres on section 12, where he now lives. January 1, 1863, he married Almeda Sheldon. Their children are: May Estelle, now at school in Wasioja; Myrtie; H. C., also at school in Wasioja; and Clark, who died, aged nine months, in 1864. He is a republican, and a member of the Regular Baptist church.

JACOB MICHAEL, farmer, came to Canisteo in 1858, and finally procured a piece of land on section 8. He has always given his attention to raising grain and stock, and the making of butter. He married Nancy Walrath November 8, 1855, and they have five children: Mary Ellen (now Mrs. Geo. Richardson); Lovina (now Mrs. Peter Johnson); Jessie, Nora, and Bertha, now at home. Jacob was born in Oppenheim, Fulton county, New York, May 31, 1834. His parents, Jacob and Catherine (Weaver) Michael, were natives of Pennsylvania and New York, respectively; while his paternal grandparent came over with La Fayette, and assisted in the war of the revolution. Our subject was reared on the farm, and given a common-school education. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Co. B, 10th Minn. regt., was stationed on the western frontier, and served in three Indian battles: Big Mound, Buffalo Lake, and Stony Lake. He also was in the engagements at Tupalo, Oxford Raid, Nashville and Spanish Forts. He received his discharge in August, 1865. He is a prohibitionist, and a supporter of the republican party, and has served as supervisor, assessor, and justice of the peace several terms.

DAVID MICHAEL was born and brought up at Oppenheim, New York. His birth occurred July 4, 1825. He came to Salem, Minnesota, in 1857, and obtained a farm on section 12, where he was living at the time of his death, which occurred the following year, August 7, 1858. He married Emily Francisko, a native of Sharon, Schoharie

Digitized by Google

county, New York, and they had three children: Edward, at home; Emily (now Mrs. John E. Clark); Harriet, deceased. September 20, 1860, his widow married Herbert McManus, son of Jacob and Saphronia (Coburn) McManus, and they have three children: Velma, Chauncey, and Robert, all at home. Our subject was a republican, and a member of the Presbyterian church.

JOHN NELSON SORUM was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, February 4, 1827. He was reared on the farm, and had but little schooling. In 1853 he came to Madison county, Wisconsin, where he worked by the month, and afterwards rented land. Four years later he came to Fillmore county, and the year following to Salem, Olmsted county. Although he arrived in this country twenty dollars in debt, he now owns four hundred and forty acres of land, and has good buildings. Mr. Sorum is a member of the Lutheran church, and has voted the straight republican ticket since the election of Lincoln; formerly was a democrat. In 1857 he married Betsey Gutturmson, and they have these children living: George, Ingar, Gurina and Bertina (twins), Louisa, Sophia, Samuel, and Nels J., who is sketched below.

OLE OLESON ESTLE, farmer, was born near Skein, Christiansand-Stift, June 14, 1823. His youth was spent on the farm, and on reaching manhood was obliged to serve five years in the army. During the war between Prussia and Denmark he was posted in Sweden. In 1851 he emigrated to Otsego, Columbia county, Wisconsin. After a stay of seven years he came to Vernon, where he now owns one hundred and twenty acres on section 16, which is devoted to the raising of both grain and stock. He married Cornelia Evenson, December 28, 1847. The names of their living children are: Ole Oleson, Dora, Edwin, Emma Johannah, and Maren Louisa. The family are members of St. Olaf's congregational church.

JAMES BROWN is one of the self-made farmers of Ashland township. In the spring of 1857 he located where he now resides, on section 23. After paying for his land and making some improvements, he returned to Illinois in the fall without a dollar. By working-out there through the winter, he secured sufficient funds to purchase seed and return to his Minnesota farm. He did not come, however, without a helpmeet, for on February 8, 1858, he was wedded to Miss Jane Carmichael. Mr. Brown was born near Ottawa, Canada, January 6, 1829, and his spouse was born in the same locality about six months previously. Mr. Brown's parents, Thomas and Margaret

Digitized by Google

(Ervin) Brown, were of Scotch descent and Irish birth. The father died here in December, 1876, and the mother, now over eighty years old and in feeble health, resides with her son. Our subject was reared on a Canadian farm, and received his education in the primitive schools of the region of his birth. Farming has always occupied his attention. In 1855 he went to Winnebago county, Illinois, whence he came here as above related. By persistent endeavors he has become independent, and now owns three quarter-sections of land, for one of which he paid three thousand dollars. His farm is handsomely improved with hedges, etc. The barn is 56 x 30 feet in area, with sixteen-foot posts, and cost one thousand dollars. There is also a cow-barn 70 x 24 feet in size, and other farm buildings. The residence is a plain frame, but comfortable and tidy. Mr. Brown engages quite extensively in stock-raising, as well as grain culture, and raises sheep, cows and horses. His religious and political faith are represented by Methodism and republicanism. Five children have been given him, all save the eldest at home. Their names in order of birth are: Elizabeth (Mrs. C. H. Maxson), resident near by; Samuel, John, Margaret, and Rose.

CORNELIUS MORAN, farmer, was born in Lower Canada in 1838. His parents were of English birth, and emigrated to this country early in 1800. His father served during the 1812 war in the British army. The subject of this sketch came to Minnesota in 1858, making his home in the town of Claremont until 1862. In August of that year he enlisted in Co. B, 10th Minn. Vol. Inf. regt., served two and one-half years, and was discharged for disability October 28, 1864. Mr. Moran's disability arose from sunstroke, for which he draws a pension from a grateful and benevolent government of twenty-four dollars per month. While he is incapacitated by reason of his affliction from performing manual labor to any extent, by the aid of his faithful wife and children his farming compares favorably with that of his neighbors. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of good land on section 31, in Ellington. In 1867 Mr. Moran was married to Mrs. Caroline Burns, relict of Hugh Burns, and by this marriage four children have been born to them: William, born August 29, 1868; Eva P., born March 1, 1870; Ervine L., born March 26, 1870; Allie M., born October 19, 1875; Ida J. Burns, daughter of Hugh and Caroline Burns, born October 19, 1860, married Henry Maw,

Digitized by Google

and has one child, Charles A. Burns, born May 9, 1862. Mr. Moran is a Catholic in religion and a republican in politics.

LORENZO C. HOARD, liveryman and farmer, was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in 1845, and is a brother of Emmett F. Hoard. Another brother, Ellis, died in Dodge county in 1870 at the age of seventeen. A sister, Lydia M., is now a resident of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and the wife of Edwin Hatch. Lorenzo C., the subject of this sketch, was a lad when his parents emigrated to Dodge county, with their goods drawn by an ox-team, and at the age of eighteen enlisted in Co. K, 2d Minn. Cav., and was in the northwest during the entire war, receiving his discharge in May, 1866. Returning to Dodge county he worked at the farm in summer and attended school in winter, till in 1870 he married Sarah E. Lunnell at Wasioja. In 1872 he moved to Dodge Center, and went into the butcher business with H. C. Sykes, continuing in the same for two years. Then he bought a farm in Wasioja and farmed until two years ago, when he took an interest with E. K. Whiting, his present partner, in the livery business. Two children have been born: Charlotte E., born in 1871, and Mattie R., born in 1875. In politics Mr. Hoard is a republican.

AARON WALRATH, one of the most substantial and intelligent farmers of Canisteo, has been a resident since 1858. His farm embraces four hundred acres, purchased at a cash outlay of over seven thousand dollars. His barn, 80 x 40 feet in area, with twenty-foot posts, stands on a substantial stone basement, and was built at a cost of two thousand dollars. His stock of cattle numbers about seventy head, and is being graded with full-blooded Durham stock. He also raises many horses and hogs, and is an extensive bee-keeper. Aaron Walrath was born February 29, 1827, in Lewis county, New York. His paternal grandfather, Adam, was a native of the same state, and was over ninety-six years of age at the time of his death. His father, John Adam, is now living, aged eighty years, in the Empire state. Mary Weaver, who became the wife of the latter and mother of this subject, was the daughter of a revolutionary soldier, and a native of New York. Aaron Walrath grew up on his father's farm, and attended the home school. When eighteen years old he began work at blacksmithing, and soon became master of that occupation. For eight years he operated a large shop at Lasellsville, Fulton county, New York.

Digitized by Google

November 22, 1848, he married Sarah Michael, who was born in Fulton county August 11, 1827. Mr. and Mrs. Walrath were members of the Methodist Episcopal church in New York, and among the founders of a society of that sect in Canisteo. The former served here two years as justice of the peace, and three terms as town treasurer. His ideas of public policy are represented by the republican party. During his service as town treasurer he handled nearly twenty thousand dollars of bounties for soldiers. Arriving here in 1858, with barely sufficient funds to secure a piece of land, this family suffered many privations. The crops that year were a failure, and Mrs. Walrath sold her dresses and fine bedding to procure food. A suit of working-clothes for Mr. Walrath was made by cutting up a feather tick. By perseverance and frugality this couple have earned and now enjoy a competence. Their children reside as follows: Frances, with parents; Alice (Mrs. James Clark), Tracy, this state; Emma (wife of Frank I. Morse), Fergus Falls, Minnesota; Stephen A., teacher, Marshall, this state; Lydia, Arthur E., Erving Wesley, Myron Adelbert, at home.

GEORGE STEELE reached this planet by way of the Parish of Humbie, County of Heddington, Scotland. His young days were spent on the farm, assisting his paternal ancestor in his duties. When old enough, he attended the parish schools during a part of each year, until he emigrated to America, the refuge for the poor and oppressed, in July, 1852. He settled in Rock county, Wisconsin, hiring out to a farmer, and there remained six years, when he came to this county. He now lives on section 26, and is the owner of one hundred and seventy acres of land. At present he is chairman of the town board, and has at different times held nearly every office in the township. He married Jeanette Marshall, of Ripley township, and they have eleven children: Mary, Margaret, Jeanette, Ellen, Jane, Christiana, Thomas, Agnes, Elizabeth, Isabel, Bethia (deceased).

ABNER REMINGTON, retired farmer, settled on section 15, of Mantorville township, in 1858. The previous season was spent by him in the village of Sacramento, and on the arrival of his family in March, 1858, he located on the farm as above noted. Mr. Remington is a native of Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, where he was born August 31, 1819. Salmon Remington and Thankful Kemp, his parents, were natives of the same state. The father was killed in his sixty-seventh year by a runaway team, and the mother now resides in

Digitized by Google

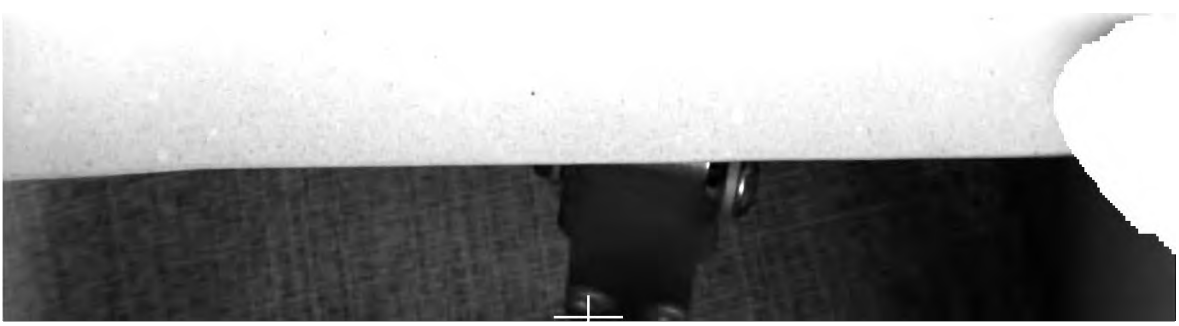
Allegany county, New York, aged eighty-four years. Abram and Moses Remington, great-grandfather and grandfather of this subject, were also of New York birth, of English descent, and lived to great age. Abram served in the revolutionary army, but his son was a Quaker and a man of peace. Abner Remington was reared on the farm in Granger, where his mother now resides. At fifteen he began teaching school, which he continued until over thirty years old. In February, 1842, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Nancy E. Reynolds, who was born in Skaneateles, New York, February 5, 1825. In 1853 Mr. Remington removed with his family to Dodge county, Wisconsin, and from thence to this state and county as above noted. On the 25th of January, 1862, he entered the Union army, in Co. A, 5th Minn. Vols. This regiment was assigned to service in the western army, in one of the most active brigades, and Mr. Remington took part in the double siege of Corinth, siege of Vicksburg, Banks' Red River campaign, pursuit of the rebel Price, and battles of Tupalo, Iuka, and Nashville. In January, 1865, he was mustered out, and two days afterward was blown up with a steamboat on the way home, receiving injuries from which he never fully recovered. Returning to his farm, he remained thereon till the spring of 1870, when he removed to Kasson. On the 17th of June, 1884, he received a paralytic stroke, from which he is now steadily recovering. The hardy constitution bequeathed to him by his ancestors has enabled him to endure a great deal. He became a Mason in 1840, and is one of the charter members of Huran A'bi lodge, of Kasson, and was a charter member of Mantorville chapter; is also a member of Custer post, G.A.R. His religious views are liberal, and he has always been a democrat. For several years he was village justice in Kasson, and also in the town of Kasson while it existed. Six children have been given to Mr. and Mrs. Remington, of whom five are now living. They reside as follows: Ann W. (Mrs. J. R. Hart), Frederick, Dakota; John S., Monticello, Wisconsin; Ett P. (Mrs. J. S. Currier), this township; Emma S. (Mrs. George F. King), this township; George A., section 24. Aziza, the fifth, died at the age of thirteen. Twenty grandchildren of Mr. Remington are now living.

Samuel Taylor Jones was born in Windsor county, Vermont, March 1, 1825. His parents, Daniel and Sallie (Baker) Jones, were originally from Hillsboro, New Hampshire, and the parents of eleven children, of which our subject was the eighth. Through his mother he

Digitized by Google

can trace his lineage back to the Mayflower, while his father was of Welsh descent, and of equally heroic stock; for, at the breaking out of the war of 1812, he proved himself to be a modern Cincinnatus, by leaving his plow and walking to Plattsburgh, a distance of eighty miles, that he might serve his country. Young Samuel was reared on the farm, and received an academical education at Otsego, New York, and training for a teacher at the Normal School in Reed's Ferry, New Hampshire. Subsequently he taught several years in Manchester and Nashua. On July 3, 1853, he took for a life companion Louisiana Prince, who was born at Amherst, New Hampshire, January 1, 1834. Her parents' names ware James and Mary (Upham) Prince. Mr. Jones first visited Minnesota in June, 1858, locating on section 36, Mantorville township, of this county. In 1860 he took up his residence on the farm, but only for a short time, as he was engaged to teach the village school at Mantorville, which position he held for two years, when he again began farming. In 1866 he built a house on his farm costing over two thousand dollars. In 1876 he built a fine residence at the head of Owen street in Kasson, where he has since made his home, although he still runs the farm. Mr. Jones has always been prominent as an educator, having taught thirty-two terms of day school, besides singing-schools. In this state he has taught at Kasson, Mantorville, and Byron. He has served as county superintendent for three and one-half years, and has been a member of the faculty of Wasioja Seminary. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for forty-three years, and his wife a member for twenty-eight years. He has been an Odd-Fellow for over thirty years, and now holds next to the highest office in the order, that of Deputy Grand Master of the state. He is also a member of the I.O.G.T., and was a hearty supporter of the Grange during its existence, having passed all of the chairs in each order. The names of his children are: Fauntie Etta (now Mrs. Robert J. Perry), of Helena, Montana Territory; Ione Grace (now Mrs. Fred Murphy), residing at Plainview, Minnesota; Bertha T., a rising teacher of the county, and at present residing at home.

CHRISTOPHER GULSON was born February 17, 1840, in Agerhus-Stift, Norway, where he lived until eighteen years of age. He came to Vernon June 27, 1858. August 15, 1862, he enlisted in Co. B, 10th Minn. Inf. regt. He was in the battles of Nashville, Mobile Fort and Tiblo, Mississippi. Was discharged August 19, 1865. Was



Digitized by Google

sick some time in Gayosa hospital at Memphis, Tennessee. He has since lived at home and carried on his farm of one hundred and sixty acres. Belongs to the Lutheran church and is a republican in politics, that party having elected him assessor for the past six years. In the year 1880 he took the census for Vernon township.

ROBERT MOHN was born February 1, 1857, in Dodge county, Minnesota. He is a member of the Lutheran church. Was elected constable in the town of Vernon in 1883. His father, Greger G. Mohn, was born 1813 near Christiania, Norway, and was married to Emma Robinson in 1838. Was in the Norwegian standing army for ten years. In 1851 they sailed for America. The vessel was wrecked and all their goods lost, but they made a landing in America after being out twelve weeks at sea. His children are as follows: Lucy, born in 1850; Dora, 1851 (is now married); Emma, August 20, 1854, and baptized September 10, 1854; Robert, February 1, 1857; Maggie, November 24, 1859, died November 10, 1878; Annie, May 10, 1862; Hans, May 19, 1865. Nearly all of the family live together on their farm in Vernon township.

ALEXANDER HARKCOM, Milton, farmer, was born April 20, 1834, in Monroe county, Ohio. He is a son of James and Margaret (Snider) Harkcom, who came to this county in 1856. James Harkcom was born March 4, 1793, near Wheeling, Virginia, and died in June, 1880. Margaret was born July 4, 1800, and died in November, 1882. May 15, 1858, Alexander Harkcom came to Milton township and bought eighty acres of land on section 24. He was married in April, 1871, to Mrs. Ophelia (Hanes) Tildon. She was a lady well liked by those who knew her, and departed to the land of rest in the early part of 1873. Mr. Harkcom was again married, to Adaline Rudsdall, in September, 1873. Four children have resulted from this union, as named below: Emily, Hattie (deceased), James A., and Robert. All are at home. May 25, 1881, Mrs. Harkcom left her three children for her husband to support and brought suit for a divorce, which has cost Mr. Harkcom about two thousand dollars. He is a Good-Templar, and in politics he is an independent republican, and is now school director. Mr. Harkcom has about four hundred and twenty-six acres of land, and raises both grain and stock.

JOHN HARKCOM, son of James Harkcom (noted above), was born July 25, 1840, in Monroe county, Ohio. Here he attended the common school. June 27, 1856, he came to Milton, and settled on Willow

Digitized by Google

creek, on section 24. He has had a great deal of sickness, and seen many hard times in his pioneer life here. In politics he is a republican, and is a member of the Disciple church at Concord.

JASPER HARKCOM, brother of the above, was born in the same place, in April, 1850. There he spent his youth and went to school. He came here with his brother in 1856, and they have since worked the farm together. In April, 1875, he was married to Sarah, daughter of John and Lydia (Cross) Storry. She was born in Vernon county, Wisconsin, October 9, 1856. One child, Ann Eliza, was born May 6, 1877, and died in May the same year. August 15, 1883, they adopted Cora Bell, a girl five years of age. In politics Mr. Harkcom is a republican. He and his brother John own the farm together.

SEVERT OLESON was born at Voss, Norway, September 16, 1832. He received his education and spent his youth in the same place. He sailed to America on the sail-vessel Hebe, May 1, 1857. After a voyage of four weeks, and some days by rail, he stopped in Dane county, Wisconsin, and bought a yoke of oxen and wagon, and came to Vernon, and located on a farm where he has been since that time. He was two years in the standing army of Norway; was the first treasurer of the town of Vernon, elected in 1858, and served six years; also justice, supervisor and county commissioner from the fifth district, and laid out most of the roads in the town. He is a republican in principles. He was married to Betsey Knutson April 14, 1853. Their children are: Martha, born November 7, 1854 (married to Knute Opheim in 1875); Anton O., born September 17, 1857; Agnes A., November 29, 1859; Bertha, April 15, 1862; Julia, March 24, 1864; Knute S., May 11, 1866; Mary, November 11, 1869; Anna, May 29, 1872. The family belongs to the Lutheran church. Mr. Oleson keeps the Thoe postoffice. He and his son Anton own two hundred and eighty acres of fine farming land, and raise both grain and stock. The barn is octagon shape, twenty feet at each side, and sixteen-foot posts, giving a circumference of one hundred and sixty feet, ample room to drive into the barn with team and wagon, around the inside, and come out at the same door, there being no center-post in the barn, except in the basement.

SALATHIEL ELLIS (deceased) was born in Windsor county, Vermont, November 13, 1803. While he was quite young his parents moved to St. Lawrence county, New York, where he learned the shoemaker's trade, but never worked at it after he served his apprenticeship. He finished his education at the Potsdam Academy. In 1858

Digitized by Google

he came to this county and bought a farm on section 28, town of Milton. At the outbreak of the rebellion he was in Washington, and was the first man to enlist for the defense of Washington. Believing that no one could do him justice without having known him, the writer will copy in whole, or in part, from the press, printed at the time of his death. From the San Jose (Cal.) "Mercury:" "In sorrow and sympathy with the living, we note the departure to his beautiful home in the land of souls, of our artist, sculptor and friend, Salathiel Ellis, who passed on from this city yesterday, October 28, 1879, at the ripe age of seventy-six years. Mr. Ellis was a gifted and painstaking artist. He is well known throughout the western states, where he achieved some of his greatest triumphs. Among his last works, since he became a resident of San Jose, is his bust, in marble, of the late Mrs. Hill, which is regarded as among the most faithful and finished productions of his chisel. Mr. Ellis was among the sweetest and whitest-souled men we ever knew. Finely organized, with a nature as gentle and refined as that of a noble and cultured woman, 'none knew him but to love him.' His religion was the religion of kindness and brotherly love; his faith, the absolute knowledge of a life beyond. We doubt not, in the 'many mansions' of the Summer Land, there was one ready and in perfect order for him; and that the hand that here called forth such bright creations from the voiceless rocks will there find grander studies and higher inspirations, ever and ever, in the coming ages." From the San Jose "Times:" "Mr. Ellis was a sculptor of considerable reputation. He made the bronze medals for the Indians under four or five administrations. He made also the Vanderbilt medal. His last work was the colossal statue in bronze of Elias Howe, the inventor of sewing machines, which is now in New York, and for which he was to receive from the Howe sewing machine company twenty thousand dollars. * * * Mr. Ellis leaves three sons residing in San Jose, and one daughter residing in California, and three in Dodge county, Minnesota." Much of the work of modeling, and of making the dies for some of the works mentioned above, was done by Mr. Ellis in this county. In addition to these he executed a life-size marble medallion of Gen. Edgerton, of this place, and a similar one of Hon. Preston King, of New York (both acknowledged by art critics as not to be excelled), during his residence in this village. By many of those who suffered by the great hail-storm of 1858, he will be especially remembered, as having used

Digitized by Google

his means and influence in New York in securing several hundred dollars' worth of goods to help in tiding them over those troublous times. His three daughters are: Mrs. Thomas White and Mrs. Albert Calhoun (now deceased), of Milton, and Mrs. Dr. Wilson, of Fillmore county, Nebraska. Only those who knew him best are able to appreciate all his good qualities; but those who were not personally acquainted with him felt as if they had lost a near friend.

NORMAN K. CAMPBELL, Milton, farmer, is a native of Milton township, born May 12, 1858. His father was born January 1, 1828, in Ripley county, Indiana, where he received his education. Norman received his education in Milton and helped his father on the farm. In 1879 he went to McCook county, Dakota; has been there three summers, returning in the winter. In politics he is a democrat. He is not a member of any society and has no wife, hence he calls himself a "free man." His father is in Dakota, and carries on the farm of three hundred and fifty acres, the chief product being grain. Marion Campbell came to this county about 1855, and settled in Milton. Here his wife died, and he married again. He is well known throughout this section of the country; owns a large farm here and one in Dakota.

HIRAM C. SHELDON, farmer, was born in Columbia county, New York, in 1822, to John T. and Roby (Smith) Sheldon. His brothers are P. N., now in Wisconsin, L. P. in Kansas, and A. C. in Montana; one sister, Lucy, is the wife of John Crook, of Kenosha county, Wisconsin. After living in various parts of York state, his parents in 1840 moved to Kenosha county, Wisconsin, getting stuck in the mud as they passed through Chicago, then a little village of huts and houses. Hiram bought land and farmed in Kenosha county till 1849, then went to Oshkosh, and together with his brother ran a saw-mill for three years. He came to Olmsted in 1856 and settled near Rochester; then moved to Dodge county, where he at present resides on section 1, where, with land on section 6, he has a farm of one hundred and forty acres. He was married in 1843 to Cordelia Knapp. They have four children: Emily R., Almeda, John F., now in Olmsted county; and Clark, a resident of Concord, Minnesota. Mr. Sheldon has been chairman of the board of supervisors in Wasioja for four years, and assessor for nine years. He was sheriff of Waushara county, Wisconsin, for a time. He was town supervisor in Olmsted county several years, also a school commissioner in Wisconsin. He belongs to the

Digitized by Google

Masonic order, Mantorville Lodge No. 11, agrees with the religious views of the Unitarians, and is a republican.

ONIAS HALL, farmer, was born in Jefferson county, New York, in 1819. His parents, Peletiah and Abulah Hall, were of English descent. Onias was the second son. Chauncey, his elder brother, is living in Jefferson county, New York. Three brothers younger than he are living—Willard, in Lewis county, New York; Porter, in Jefferson county, New York, and Lansing A. His father, who was likewise a farmer, died in New York. Onias spent his youth upon the farm, and in addition to a common-school education he attended an academy, winters, for four or five years. In 1840 he left home and went to Iowa, thence in a short time to Jefferson county, Wisconsin, which was then a new country, and bought some land. After his marriage, which occurred about 1852, he went into Dane county, and the land he owned there he traded for land in Dodge county, Minnesota, to which he came in 1859. Mr. Hall at present owns two hundred and forty acres of fine land just south of Dodge Center, upon which he resides, his house being built in 1869. He also owns property in Dodge Center. Mr. Hall is a democrat in politics; has been supervisor of Ashland township several terms. While in York state he was connected with a Masonic lodge there. He is a charter member of Leader Lodge No. 41, I.O.O.F., Dodge Center. His wife's maiden name was Adelia A. Potter, and they were married in La Motte, Iowa. Their children are: Germain O., Ida A., Gracie, Juliet H., and Ernest (deceased). Mr. Hall was one of the town proprietors of Dodge Center, and interested in trade here for some time. He was identified with the early prosperity of the village, and is a man of worth and integrity.

JOHN JNOSON LIEN, farmer, came to America in 1857, landing in Quebec after a voyage of over eight weeks on the sail-vessel Argo. He spent two years in Decorah, Iowa, reaching Canisteo in 1859, where he purchased a quarter section of land. At present he owns two hundred acres, and raises considerable stock, some thoroughbreds. Mr. Lien is known as a prosperous farmer and a staunch republican. He affiliates with the South Zumbro Lutheran church. Our subject was born in Norway in 1826, and received a common-school education and the training for a farmer. He married Anna Frederickson, also a native of Norway, and they have six children: Sophia (now Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Cornelius Anonbye); John Jnoson, Anna, Betsey, Frederick, and Carrie; at home.

DAVID ANTHONY (deceased) was born at South Adams, Massachusetts, in June, 1832. His parents, John and Elizabeth Anthony, were natives of that state, and were blessed with seven children, our subject being the fourth. When five years of age, David accompanied his parents to Cayuga county, New York, where they settled on a farm. Here our subject's youth was spent. His education was received at the district schools and at the high school in Auburn, of the same state. When sixteen years old, he tried clerking in a store at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, but his health failed, and he was obliged to return to the home farm in New York. In 1853 he tried clerking in the railroad shops at Albany, New York, but his health soon failed him again, and he once more tried farming. In 1855, in company with his father, he pre-empted land in Whiteside county, Illinois, and there remained till 1859, when he came to Kasson, this county, and engaged in buying wheat, and the transaction of other business; shortly after, loaned money, and then opened a broker's office. In 1874, at the time of the organization of the First National Bank, he was made president of that institution, which position he held till the time of his death, which occurred February 3, 1877. In November, 1856, he was united in marriage to Elmira W. Clary, of Stockbridge, Massachusetts. This union was blessed with the birth of four children: Elizabeth (now Mrs. Anthony Stoel, of Huron, Dakota); Horace, John, and Lucy. Mrs. Anthony and her three youngest children are now living on their farm, which comprises all of section 27, in Ripley township. Mrs. Anthony, shortly after the death of her husband, was made one of the directors of the bank, which position she still holds; and was for three years a member of the Kasson school board.

CHARLES A. MILLER, Milton, farmer, was born April 21, 1836, near Berlin, Russia. Here he spent the days of his youth, and attended school. In 1856 he sailed to America, and took up his abode in Dodge county, Wisconsin. In 1859 he came here and bought a farm on section 29. He enlisted in 1862 in Co. B, 10th Minn. Vol. Inf. regt. They were sent to the western frontier, and afterward went south, where they served in the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, under General A. J. Smith. He was discharged August 19, 1865. July 22, 1866, he was wedded to Lettiea E., daughter of John and Lettiea (Soper) Cooper, natives of New York. They have one child,

Digitized by Google

Fred W., born January 1, 1869. In 1881 Mr. Miller joined the Mantorville Lodge, A. F. and A. M. He now has one hundred and sixty acres of land, and raises both grain and stock. Mrs. Miller was formerly married to Moses J. Grinnell, of New York. He was a nephew of Moses H. Grinnell, of New York, and a cousin to J. B. Grinnell, of Iowa. The marriage took place February 21, 1857. Two sons, Harry M. and Charles H., have now grown to manhood. Mr. Grinnell and his wife were brought up in luxury and ease, but in 1859 resolved to try the romance of Minnesota pioneer life, and accordingly came to Milton township, where Mrs. Grinnell spent the happiest days of her life. Both her children were born here, in their log cabin, and there came to the mother's heart feelings of gladness that they were away from the busy turmoils of a city filled with vice. They returned to New York in 1862, and Mr. Grinnell died July 21, 1864. The following March Mrs. Grinnell returned to Minnesota. She received her education at Rutgers' High School, New York, and at Parker's Institute, in Brooklyn, New York.

WARREN J. MILLS, a well-to-do farmer, was born in 1816, in Fulton county, New York, where he received his schooling. At the age of nineteen years he came to Jefferson county, Wisconsin, and in 1856 moved to Monroe county, Wisconsin, where he dwelt about three years. In the spring of 1859 he came to Milton township, this county. In 1862 he bought a farm on section 15, where he now lives. Warren Mills is a son of William P. Mills, and he a son of Frederick Mills, who was in the revolutionary war, and drew a pension until he died, at the age of one hundred and five years. Warren's mother's name was Annie Powell. May 11, 1840, Mr. Mills was married to Charlotte, daughter of Phineas and Phebe (Aulkut) Langworthy, natives of New York. Mrs. Mills was born February 3, 1817, in Clinton county, New York. Five children have been born to them, as given below: William H., March 3, 1841; George W., November 15, 1842; Albert W., September 11, 1844; Cordelia, September 28, 1848; Ida May, May 16, 1856; George died March 27, 1849. William is now in Lake county, California; Albert in Saunders county, Nebraska; Cordelia, now Mrs. G. W. Thacker, of Pope county, Minnesota; Ida at home. Mr. Mills is a republican, and is now treasurer of the school. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, and keeps a variety of stock. His house is a frame, veneered, 16x24x14, and a wing 18x23. The dining-room is

Digitized by Google

grained in light oak, and the other rooms painted in colors. His barn is 30 x 40 feet. He has one hundred and fifty sheep. He has cleared his farm from the brush, and put up the buildings and made good improvements.

EDWARD WILSON, salesman, is a native of Norway, born October 30, 1846, near the city of Bergen. When he was eleven years of age his parents, Ellef and Martha Wilson, came to America and took up their residence for a short time in Otsego, Columbia county, Wisconsin. In the spring of 1859 they settled on section 36, Vernon, where the father died in 1872, aged sixty-five years. The widow now dwells with her second son. All the members of the family were confirmed in the Lutheran church, and adhere to its faith. There are four sons and two daughters living, as follows: Ellis, section 25, Vernon; Louis, section 22, same township; Ingeborg (Mrs. Knut Larson), Rock Dell, Olmsted county; Anna (Mrs. Henry Munson), Lisbon, Minnesota; Ole and Edward, Kasson. Edward Wilson graduated at the Winona Normal School in 1871, and has taught school two years. In the spring of 1874, with a brother, he went into partnership with A. Holdermann in a general store at Kasson, and was subsequently a partner with J. Otterness, who is now the owner of the store managed by Mr. Wilson. The latter has served as a member of the board of education and the village council. He has always adhered to the republican party and Lutheran church, as did his father before him. In the spring of 1874 he was united in marriage with Miss Anna Otterness, who was born in Columbia county, Wisconsin, in November, 1852. The offspring of this union have been christened, in the order of their birth: Edgar O., Bernard M., Bertha A., Martha C., and Laura C. Mr. Wilson is an active member of the Old Settlers' Association, and has contributed some valuable matter to its archives.

OLE WILSON, farmer, resident of Kasson, is the brother above referred to as business partner of Edward. His birth dates June 15, 1844, and he was therefore about fifteen years of age when the family settled in Vernon. He graduated from the Winona Normal School January 25, 1871, and followed teaching four years—mostly in Olmsted county. His business experiences are above partially related. For part of the time the brothers were sole proprietors of the store, and Ole sold his interest to Mr. Otterness, the present owner. Since then our subject has given his attention chiefly to the care of his large farm. He has half a section of land, lying partially in the towns of

Digitized by Google

Vernon and Hayfield, and in Sargeant, Mower county. His residence has continued in Kasson since 1874, and he has a pleasant home on the corner of Atkins and Smith streets. He is a consistent adherent of the great republican party, and of the religion of his fathers. On July 26, 1876, he wedded Miss Matilda Toliffson, who was born in Mapleton, Waukesha county, Wisconsin, April 5, 1853. Two daughters have sprung from this union, born and christened thus: Martha Louisa, January 23, 1879; May Jurgena, August 13, 1882.

ELLIS WILSON was born August 6, 1831, in Bergen-Stift, Norway, where he spent his youth and received his education. He was in the standing army of Norway for eight years; he then hired a man for twenty dollars to take his place and serve the other two years required by law, and sailed for America on the vessel Norman, July 4, 1860. He settled in the town of Vernon. He was married to Carrie Emerson, October, 1871. July 6, 1872, Egbert Adolf was born to them; Martin Henri, born December 26, 1873; Lize Karine, born February 14, 1875; Carl Ellward, born June 4, 1877; Elize, born November 24, 1880; Annie Hellen, born January 7, 1882. All are at home, and the family belongs to the Lutheran church. Mr. Wilson is a republican, and has always followed farming since he came to this country. He has two hundred acres of land on section 36, town of Vernon, where he lives. His house, 26 x 28, with eighteen-foot posts, is painted white. He also has eighty acres of land in Rock Dell township; raises both grain and stock. Mr. Wilson has made rapid progress in learning the English language, and enjoys reading valuable American books.

LEWIS WILSON HOLUM was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, September 14, 1834, where he spent his youth and received his education. He came to Columbia county, Wisconsin, in the spring of 1856, where he remained for two years. He then moved to Vernon, and located on section 22, where he now resides. He was married to Betsey Larson Brotatar, February 30, 1860. She was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, August 12, 1834. At the age of fifteen she came to America with her uncle, who paid her passage; and she then worked out for twenty-five cents per week, then for thirty and fifty cents per week, to pay her uncle. October 25, 1861, Ellis Edward was born to them; Karri Maria, born March 14, 1862; Sterk Mardin, born October 20, 1863; Lewis Nordahl, born July 22, 1866, died in July, 1882; Bertha, Martine, May 12, 1880. The family belongs to the Lutheran

church. Ellis was married to Eliza M. Mohn, June 28, 1883, and now lives in the town of Vernon; Karri was married to Tusten K. Kvil, January 9, 1883; the rest are at home. Mr. Wilson has always been engaged in farming, and now has two hundred acres of land where he lives. His house is frame, veneered, very large and finely finished, and grained inside in birch and mahogany, light and dark oak and walnut; he has plenty of barn room and everything necessary to carry on a large farm. Mr. Wilson has always voted the republican ticket, but is not a political man. On June 4, 1884, his team ran away from him while coming from Kasson, throwing him off his load of lumber, but he was able to be out the next day.

ELLIS EDWARD WILSON, farmer, Vernon, is a son of Lewis Wilson, elsewhere mentioned in this work, and was born October 25, 1861, in the town where he now resides. He lived at home and performed the duties of a faithful son until he was twenty-two years of age. On the hot and sultry day of June 28, 1883, he was united in marriage with the lady of his youthful choice, Miss Eliza M. Mohn. She is a native of Wisconsin, a daughter of Elling B. (deceased) and Margret (Gunderson) Mohn (now Mrs. John Hanson, mentioned elsewhere), and was born November 30, 1866. When Ellis took upon himself the new duties of married life, his father, duly appreciating the years of service his son had given him in his struggle for prosperity, gave him eighty acres of farming land in the town of Sargeant, Mower county, Minnesota. Mr. Wilson now lives on a farm belonging to his wife and her brother, on section 28, town of Vernon. He is a republican in politics, and he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Wilson is following in the footsteps of his father, and will be a careful, money-making farmer.

FREDERICK O. STEVENS, farmer, was born in Charlestown, New Hampshire, July 10, 1838. His parents, Henry and Dorothy Stevens, remained in that town until he was about eight years of age, when they removed to Claremont. Here Frederick learned the book-binder's trade, which he followed until he came to Dodge county. His father came also, and took a claim on sections 15 and 16, Claremont township. He is still living, and residing with his son, the subject of our sketch. His mother died November 3, 1872. A sister (now Mrs. E. F. Way) had come to Dodge county previously. His brothers are: Edward, now of the St. Paul "Pioneer Press;" Morris, of Grand Rapids, Michigan; Frank A., in Nobles county, Minnesota; and

Digitized by Google

George, the eldest, who died February 15, 1876. Mr. Stevens married Viola M. Sparling in 1868. She was born in Unity, New Hampshire. He enlisted August 15, 1862, in Co. B, 10th Minn. regt., was first in the northwest and afterwards in the south with his regiment. In April, 1865, he received his discharge, and returning to Claremont, Minnesota, engaged in farming. Six children have been born: Viola, born March 21, 1869; Hettie M., born February 15, 1871; Ora Everett, born August 27, 1872; Don Hamilton, born June 30, 1878; Dorr Clyde, born October 13, 1880; Ida Louise, born April 29, 1884. Mr. Stevens is a republican, and both he and his wife are members of the Congregational church, of Claremont street.

MICKEL FAHY, farmer, was born October 14, 1843, in County Galway, Ireland, where he went to school two years. In 1853 he took passage, with his parents, on the vessel Consolation, for America, and landed at New York, where they remained three months. While on the ship the fever did its destructive work among the passengers, and one hundred and five bodies were laid to rest in a watery grave. From New York Mr. Fahy's family came to Lee county, Illinois, where Mickel went to school nearly three years. In 1856 they came to New Haven, Olmsted county, Minnesota, where the father made a claim on section 7, and afterwards traded for one hundred and sixty acres on section 18, where he erected a fine brick dwelling in 1874. Two years the subject of these lines attended school in New Haven township, and finished his education at the Winona Academy. In 1863 he was firing in a saw-mill owned by Mason Bros. at Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin. In March, 1865, he enlisted in Co. L, 1st regt. U. S. V. V. Engineers, and served until the close of the war. In 1869 he bought eighty acres of land on section 13, town of Milton, Dodge county, which he still owns. September 20, 1868, Mr. Fahy was united in marriage with Catharine Hawkins, of Olmsted county, Minnesota. Seven children have been born to them, four of whom are still living, and their names and births are as follows: Thomas, born July 12, 1869; Stephen, August 24, 1874; Patrick, December 7, 1876; Mary, March 4, 1879. All were born in Dodge county, where Mr. Fahy resided fourteen years, but is now living on his father's farm in Olmsted county. Mrs. Fahy died April 10, 1881. Mr. Fahy is a believer in the Catholic faith. In politics he is independent. In 1884 he joined the G.A.R.

Digitized by Google

CHARLES D. HOLCOMB was born in Oakfield, Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, in 1848, and was the only son of A. C. and Harriet C. (Reynolds) Holcomb. While Charles was young his father moved to Wasioja for the purpose of giving his son opportunities of receiving a good education, which he improved by attending the Seminary school for six years, working on the farm summers. At the age of twenty-one he began farming on his own account, first carrying on his father's farm, and also another place near by the next year. Mr. Holcomb is a mason by trade, but has followed various occupations, has taught school considerably, and has also done successful work in the life insurance business. He was married in Charles City, Iowa, July 4, 1876, to Isabella A. Woodward, daughter of Morey and Mary Woodward. They have one child, Clara Lillian, now seven years of age. In 1879 Mr. Holcomb moved to Iowa, and lived in Mitchell and Clay counties for four years; was also in Dakota during the summer of 1883. Since 1875 Mr. Holcomb has engaged to quite an extent in authorship, both as a writer of prose and poetry, and has also been reporter for different papers, both in this state and in Iowa for a number of years. His poems, varying in style, embrace quite a variety of topics, and as a writer of serials, essays, etc., his prose writings have won him considerable reputation. He is now a prohibitionist, but previously has always voted with the republicans. He is a member of the Regular Baptist church of Wasioja. His wife is also a Baptist.

THOMAS VANNESS STEVENS, son of Thomas and Armintha, was born in Washington county, New York, December 27, 1827. When our subject was twelve years old he removed with his parents to Janesville, Wisconsin. Here his father pre-empted a quarter section of land, and the son assisted him with the farm labor, and attended the district school. On reaching his majority he removed to Hudson, in the northern part of the state, and engaged in lumbering during the next ten years. After that he returned to Janesville and farmed until June, 1860, when he came to Ripley township, this county, and took eighty acres of land in section 34. At present writing he owns one hundred and twenty acres. His politics are republican. He married Jane Hughlett at Janesville, Wisconsin, and they are the possessors of three children, who are christened as follows: Milan J., Armintha J., Royal Vanden. Mrs. Stevens is a member of the Free Methodist church.

Digitized by Google

JOHN JACOB EVERHARD, M. D., is with one exception the oldest practitioner in the county. His father, who bore the same name, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and a pioneer settler in Wayne county, Ohio. Here the latter lived with a brother all one summer in a hollow chestnut-tree. He married Mary Harter, a native of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, daughter of a revolutionary soldier, and a Scotchwoman. On November 25, 1829, at Doylestown, Ohio, was born the subject of this paragraph. His grandfather and the father of the latter—all bearing the same name—were native residents of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where their German ancestors located. The grandfather settled among the earliest in Medina county, Ohio. Dr. Everhard spent his youth on the home farm, and after mastering the rudiments in a common school attended McGregor's Academy at Wadsworth. When twenty years old he struck out for the new West and settled for a time at Janesville, Wisconsin, where he engaged in teaching school, and afterwards made some money buying wheat. His eldest brother was then, as now, practicing medicine at Ripon, Wisconsin, and proceeding thither he began to study with him for the profession. Another brother in practice was killed in the war of the rebellion, and the youngest is now in practice at Wadsworth, Ohio. After a preliminary course of reading at Ripon, this subject spent three years at Rush Medical College, in Chicago, where he graduated in the spring of 1856. Returning to Ripon, he moved thence in 1859 to Owatonna, this state, and thence in the following March to Mantorville. During the civil war Dr. Everhard was almost alone in the county, and did a very large and successful business. Soldiers and their families were treated free, and in this way he expended several thousand dollars' worth of labor. In the spring of 1874 he removed to Kasson. His residence and office are on the corner of Perry and Mantorville streets, and he has all the ride himself or horses can endure. In early days he was accustomed to swim his horses across creeks and sloughs where now are bridges and turnpikes. The only physician now in the county who came here before Dr. Everhard is Dr. Garver, of Dodge Center, and the latter was absent for some years and cannot lay claim to the longest continuous practice here. Dr. Everhard is a member of the State Medical Society and American Medical Association. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian church, while both are in most direct sympathy with the tenets of the Congregationalists. The doctor has always been a warm supporter of the republican party because he

Digitized by Google

believes in its principles. On March 14, 1863, he married Miss Narcissia V. G. Scoville, who was born in Conneautville, Pennsylvania, May 30, 1846. Daniel and Eunice (Kennedy) Scoville, parents of Mrs. Everhard, are natives of Vermont and New York, respectively, and now reside at Seneca, Kansas. They settled in 1855 in Spring Valley, this state. Mr. Scoville visited Mantorville in 1854, but finally decided to locate where he now dwells. Four children have been given to Mr. and Mrs. Everhard, the second being taken away at two weeks old by whooping-cough. The others were born and christened as follows: Jessie Josephine, April 14, 1864; Winifred Agnes, July 6, 1869; Gordon Glayde, April 30, 1874.

JAMES AUGUSTUS WALKER, proprietor of Walker's Hotel, Kasson, is one of the progressive citizens of this county. He is a grandson of a revolutionary soldier, and his father, Lyman K. Walker, served in the war of 1812. The latter was a native of New York, and died at the age of ninety-one years at his home in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, August 15, 1884. Susan Woodruff, born in Vermont, married L. K. Walker, and December 23, 1834, gave birth to a son in Cato, Cayuga county, New York, and he was given the name that heads this paragraph. Susan Walker died at Oshkhosh in 1881. When James Walker was twelve years old, his father settled in Wisconsin, two miles from the site of Ripon, then a wilderness. Here our subject grew up on the farm, and attended the common school. In January, 1857, he married Miss Cynthia Vermilyea, a native of Syracuse, New York. He became the possessor of one hundred acres of land, which he tilled three years, and then sold out to remove to Minnesota. In 1860 he bought a farm adjoining the village of Mantorville, on which he dwelt five years. In 1865 he engaged in livery business at Mantorville, continuing ten years, and for two years kept a hotel there. In 1875 he built, at an expense of ten thousand dollars, the fine brick hotel he now occupies, on the corner of Main and Owen streets. The trains of the Winona & St. Peter Railroad stop at his house for meals, and many regular patrons are found every day at his tables. In the difficult art of keeping a first-class hotel, Mr. Walker is most ably seconded by his energetic and pleasant lady, and the house is known to its patrons as a homelike resort. Mr. Walker has served as a member of Kasson village council, and was re-elected in the spring of 1884 as a member of the board of education, having already served two years. During his residence in Mantorville he performed the duties of sheriff one

Digitized by Google

term, while acting as deputy. His political ideas are exemplified by the democratic party. While not a member of any church organization, he is a liberal contributor to the support of all in his vicinity. But one child has been given him, born April 5, 1864, and christened Willis Lee. He is now his father's assistant in the conduct of business.

OLE ANDERSON AASVED, farmer, is a native of Thronjam, Norway, born in March, 1826. He was raised on the farm, and had in all but six weeks' schooling; yet, by persistent study and close application, has become a well-informed man. He was married in 1849 to Christiana Anderson, who died in 1854, leaving him one child, Christiana (now Mrs. Martin Peterson, living at Clare, Dakota Territory). In 1860 he married Ingred Alexson, a native of Norway; she died in 1869, leaving him one daughter, Anna. In 1883 he wedded Benedicka Hanson, also a native of Norway. Our subject came to America in 1857, worked in the Michigan pineries for a time, then at Salem, coming to Canisteo in 1860. He owns two hundred and twenty acres of land; one forty cost him twenty shillings per acre, and the remainder twenty dollars per acre. In 1882 he built a fine house, brick-veneer, at a cost of three thousand dollars. He is a consistent member of the St. Olaf's Congregational church, and is a staunch republican. He enlisted in Co. C, 2d Minn. Cav., in 1865, was stationed in Dakota, but saw no active service, receiving his discharge the same year.

HENRY C. CARTER, farmer, was born at Cold Spring, Erie county, Pennsylvania, August 29, 1832. His father, Sawyer Carter, was a native of New Hampshire, while his mother, Nancy Carter, was a Pennsylvanian. Our subject's youth was that of a farmer boy — attending district school winters and working on the farm summers. On arriving at maturity, our subject finished his education at the academy in Milton, Wisconsin, and at Brockway College, located at Ripon, of the same state. In the fall of 1857 Henry began teaching at Berlin, Green Lake county, Wisconsin, and has taught occasionally ever since, making twenty-one terms in all. April 11, 1861, he removed to Concord township, settling about one mile west of the village of the same name, and at present owns one hundred and twenty acres of land — eighty acres on section 22, and forty acres on section 15. Mr. Carter has been town clerk, school district clerk, and secretary of the cemetery association at different times for several years. In politics he is republican. On March 24, 1861, he was united in marriage to Charlotte A. Currier, of Green Lake county, Wisconsin,

Digitized by Google

and by this union sprang three children: Minnie (now Mrs. Frank Wilcox, living at Aurora, Dakota); Jennie Louise, and Susie Edith.

ARNOLD ALDER, county auditor of Dodge county, died at his residence in Mantorville at 1:30 A. M., Saturday, May 31, 1884, after an illness of several months, cancer of the stomach being the disease. Mr. Alder was an early settler in Dodge county, and was a man possessing the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens in a marked degree, as was evidenced by his selection as county auditor for several terms, and also by the large concourse of people who attended his funeral. We are indebted to Geo. H. Slocum, of Mantorville, for the following facts: Mr. Alder was born at Herisan, in the republic of Switzerland. He graduated from the commercial college of Zurich. He came to America in 1851, first settling at New Glarus, Green county, Wisconsin, where he engaged in mercantile business with his brother. In 1861 he removed to Minnesota with his family, settling in the town of Concord, Dodge county, where he engaged in farming. In 1878 he was elected county auditor, and held that position at the time of his death. He was a member of the German Reformed church. At one time previous to his election to the office of county auditor he was book-keeper for A. L. Porter, of Kasson; also teller of the Kasson Bank. Mr. Alder leaves a wife and five children (all daughters) in mourning; and truly do they mourn the loss of a true and noble husband and a kind, indulgent parent. The elder daughter, Anna, is the wife of Peter Cleinepier, Jr., of Concord. The others are: Emily, Matilda, Eliza, and Bertha, now residing with their mother. By actual count, five hundred people attended the funeral, among whom were one hundred and twenty United Workmen and Knights of Honor, to both of which orders he belonged.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

EARLY SETTLERS.

JOHN J. FIGY, Milton, farmer and cheese-maker, was born November 14, 1830, in Switzerland, where he assisted his parents and went to school until he was eighteen years of age. He then sailed to America on the vessel Roger Sherman, and on landing came to Galena, Illinois, where he worked for about five years at his trade in a tailor shop. In 1854 he went to Madisonville, California, where he carried on a clothing store for five or six years, and did a good business. In the fall of 1859 he went to Green county, Wisconsin, where he dwelt for a short time. In the spring of 1861 he came to Milton, and settled on section 10, where he now lives. On June 6, 1861, he was united in marriage to Miss Magdelana, daughter of John C. and Agatha (Sperch) Legler, natives of Switzerland. She was born December 6, 1840. Five children have resulted from this union, who were born and christened as given below: Annie, February 22, 1862; Catharine L., February 9, 1877; Philippa, May 8, 1879; Jacob, January 27, 1881; Robert William, September 15, 1883. All are at home, and the children are reared in the Lutheran faith. Mr. Figy is independent in politics. He now has two hundred and fourteen and a half acres of land, and gives his special attention to stock-raising and cheese-making. He now milks thirty cows, and makes a large cheese each day. His house is 16x26 feet, with a basement and a large cellar leading back into the bluff, making a fine place for his cheese. His barn is about 46 x 46 feet, with room for all his stock in the basement. His farm is well watered by springs, and from a large one in the hillside he has pipes laid, which carry the water to his house.

GULLIK LARSON (see portrait) is one of the the best informed and most substantial farmers of Dodge county, and has been a resident since 1861. During this year he purchased, in partnership with a brother, a quarter-section of land in Vernon township, and at once moved hither with his family. All the money he had, thirty dollars, he paid on the

Digitized by Google

land. His other possessions on arrival here were a cow, wagon and yoke of oxen. The qualities which make men prominent among their fellows were his, and he set diligently about bettering his condition. In 1869 he removed to Canisteo township, and is now the possessor of one-half of section 36, where he has one of the most finely improved farms in this section of the state. Forty acres of the land are covered with a fine growth of timber. In 1874 he built a barn 60 x 30 feet in area, with sixteen-foot posts, and basement under all. During the present season this building was extended in uniform height and width sixteen feet to the north. He is now prepared for an extensive growth of stock, and is turning his attention chiefly to that branch of husbandry. In 1877 he began the construction of the handsome mansion in which he dwells. All the stone-work in this building, as well as that beneath the barn, is his own handiwork. Most of the veneering of the house was laid by Mr. Larson. The main structure is 18 x 28 feet in area, with sidewalls eighteen feet high; the wing is 16 x 24, sixteen-foot walls, and an L for kitchen, etc., was added this season, being 16 x 24 x 14. The rooms are handsomely finished and furnished, abounding in pictures and other evidences of culture. Mr. Larson's library embraces many costly and standard works in both English and Norwegian, and is much larger than most farmers possess. While he finds time to inform himself and keep abreast of the period, he does not neglect the concerns of the farm, and is found every day at work himself. Gullik Larson was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, October 4, 1832. His father, Lars Jacobson, now resides in the same township; his mother, Carrie Gullikson, died when he was five years old. He was reared on a farm, and attended school sixty days in the year. He worked one year in his native land for three dollars and his clothes, and on reaching the age of twenty went to Denmark, hoping to better his opportunities. Here he worked a year for eight dollars and clothed himself. After serving five years in the standing army of his native land, he concluded to set out for the land of promise beyond the Atlantic, where one is not compelled to give his best years to the service of the king. During the first season of his residence in America, 1860, he worked land on shares, in partnership with his brother, in Cambridge, Dane county, Wisconsin, and then came to this state, as above related. He was married in 1856 to Anna Larson, who was born in Sogen, Norway, August 29, 1832. A daughter is the only offspring of this couple, born November 17, 1862, and christened Thea. All

Digitized by Google

are members of the Lutheran church in Salem. Mr. Larson is a straightforward republican, and served in 1865–6 as assessor in the town of Vernon. He has been treasurer of school district No. 35 nearly the whole of his residence therein.

ALEXANDER HOUSTON is the fifth of a family of seven children born to Samuel and Phœbe Houston. His grandfather, who bore the same name as himself, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1739, and is described in the history of Ackworth as "a man of large stature and amiable disposition." Ackworth, New Hampshire, is the birthplace of this subject (as well as of his parents), and his existence dates from June 9, 1805. Elisha Parks, born in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, June 6, 1773, settled in Ackworth in 1799, and married Mindwell Grout. Betsey, fourth child of this couple, born April 14, 1811, became the wife of Alexander Houston in 1836. The latter couple settled at once in Starksborough, Vermont, where Mr. Houston engaged in lumbering. In 1853 the family removed to Winnebago county, Wisconsin, and to Blue Earth county, Minnesota, in 1861. On the outbreak of the Indian massacre in August, 1862, they were obliged to flee for safety, and removed to the neighborhood of Kasson—on section 35, Mantorville. Here the aged parents dwell in peace and contentment, in a pleasant home, cared for by the elder son. Their religious faith is represented by Methodism. Mr. Houston's only public service was that of justice of the peace in Vermont, and he is a life-long republican. Three children have been given him, now resident as follows: Adaline (Mrs. John Fisk), Omro, Wisconsin; Watson A. and Daniel M., Kasson.

WATSON ALEXANDER HOUSTON, eldest son of the last subject, was born in Vergennes, Vermont, June, 1841. His early life was that of a farmer's son, and his education was finished at a high school in Menasha, Wisconsin. He was in his twentieth year when he became a resident of this state. His home farm embraces one hundred and sixty acres, and he is largely engaged in stock-raising. He is also possessor of half a section near Claremont, Ripley township. In 1876 he engaged in grain-buying at Kasson, with a partner, and two years later the firm purchased the Grange elevator on Mantorville street, adjoining the railroad track. This building has a capacity of forty thousand bushels, and the firm handles annually about three hundred thousand bushels of grain. Mr. Houston is a Universalist in religious belief, and a thorough republican. He has served as town

Digitized by Google

assessor and supervisor, deputy-sheriff, and is now a member of the board of county commissioners. In 1866 he was united in marriage to Miss Melvina Kimball, who was born in Wisconsin in 1847. Their children are: Addie, Julia Betsey, and Frank Alexander.

DR. JASPER BEDIENT is one of the oldest practitioners in Dodge county. He comes of old New England stock, and was born in what is now the village of Gilbertsville, in the town of Butternut, Otsego county, New York, May 11, 1838. His grandfather, Mordecai Bedient, was a native of Connecticut, and settled in Otsego county in 1800. He was a revolutionary pensioner, and died at the age of ninety-seven. His father, Alanson, was born in Butternut, and died in 1861. Lenas Kinne, who became the wife of the latter and mother of this subject, is now living, at the age of eighty-four, on the homestead where she was born, in the same town. Her parents, Daniel and Nancy (McCullough) Kinne, were of Irish and Scotch descent. Jasper Bedient was reared on the home farm, and educated in an academy there. He pursued a medical course at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and graduated in 1860. After practicing a year at Bainbridge, New York, he settled at Mantorville in 1862. In the spring of 1866 he removed to Mankato, practiced there two years, and then spent a year in California. He settled in Kasson in the summer of 1869, and is now enjoying a lucrative and successful practice. He is a member of the Masonic order, and a life-long democrat. In 1871 Dr. Bedient espoused in marriage Miss Marinda, eldest daughter of James H. and Miami M. (Hallett) Atherton, now residents of this town. Mrs. Bedient was born in Canisteo, Steuben county, New York, in 1846, and is the mother of two daughters, Lizzie and Louisa, aged twelve and eleven years, respectively.

EBENEEZER PRESCOTT CANDEE, farmer, was born at Savannah, Wayne county, New York, June 1, 1834. His paternal grandfather came from England, while his parents, George and Lucinda (Treat), are natives of New York, and still live on the old homestead where they commenced housekeeping. So our subject was raised a farmer boy. At the age of twenty-one he took a trip to La Salle county, Illinois, but soon returned, and in October, 1856, married Nancy Bunce, of the same county as himself, and the next month removed to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin. He visited different parts of that country on skates. Six years later he found his way to Claremont, and from there to his present home in Canisteo, where he has a fine

Digitized by Google

farm devoted to the raising of stock, as well as grain. He keeps thoroughbreds as well as graded stock, while his hogs are of the class known as Poland-China. Mr. Candee votes the republican ticket, while in religion he is a liberal. He has four children: Mary Estelle, a teacher; George Guy, a machinist in Rochester; Wilbur, and Leon Prescott, at home.

MELCHOR BAUMGARTNER, postmaster at Berne, Milton township, was born in Switzerland, March 4, 1824. Here he spent his youth and received his education. In 1846 he sailed to America and settled in Green county, Wisconsin, where he worked at carpenter work and kept a hotel. In the spring of 1862 he came to Milton and bought a farm on section 9. In two years he sold his farm and bought forty acres on section 17. He was married September 19, 1854, to Rosa Straub, who was born in 1835. Nine children have gathered around this couple, as named below: Abraham, Melchor, Rudolph, Jacob, Walter, John, and Rosa, and two who have died. Abraham is in Mantorville, and the rest are at home. In 1866 Mr. Baumgartner bought the Farmers' Home, which he conducted as a hotel for five years. In 1872 he was elected postmaster at Berne, and has since held the office. He and his wife are members of the Reform church. His father, Oswald Baumgartner, died in 1878, and his mother, Margaret (Hoftly), died in 1877. He still owns the Farmers' Home in Mantorville, twenty-two acres of land in Berne, and a good house.

ADULPH EGGER, Milton (of the firm of Egger Brothers), was born August 20, 1849, in Switzerland, where he spent his youth and received his schooling. In the spring of 1869 he sailed to America on the steamer Germania. His first residence was in Ohio, where he worked at farming and cheese-making. In March, 1882, he came to Milton, and bought a farm on section 23, where he now lives. On July 28, 1878, he wedded Ellen Bowers, a native of Ohio, born August 27, 1857. They have four children, as follows: Frank, Lena, Edward, and an infant who has no name as yet. Adulph's parents, Albert and Elizabeth (Klapfenstine) Egger, natives of Switzerland, came to America in May, 1870. His father was born in March, 1817, and his mother in March, 1819. They lived in Ohio until 1880, when they came to Milton.

EMIL EGGER, brother of the above, was born in the same place, January 30, 1852, and came to Ohio in 1869. He came to Milton in 1878, where he worked at cheese-making. The two brothers have

Digitized by Google

one hundred and sixty acres of land together; milk fourteen cows, and make a cheese each day. They have rented one hundred and twenty acres of land in addition to their own, for five years, and intend to go into stock-raising and cheese-making on a large scale.

ASA G. VAN ORNUM, stone-mason, came to Milton township in 1863. He was born in the town and county of Essex, New York, April 11, 1830. Here he went to school and continued his residence until he came to Milton. For about six years he lived on section 4, Mantorville township. He afterwards bought a farm on section 33, Milton, where he dwelt for fourteen years. August 15, 1853, he led to the bridal altar Miss Ellen Calhoun, who was born September 22, 1834, in St. Lawrence county, New York. Three children have blest this union. Their names are: Edith E. (now Mrs. F. W. Renjman, of Concord).; Ernest H., and Lottie I. The last two live at home. All of the family but one are members of the Baptist church at Concord. June 20, 1880, the wife and mother went to her eternal resting-place. From this time all the cares and duties of home devolved upon the youngest of the children, Lottie, and its arrangements show that she is well qualified for her place. Mr. Van Ornum works at his trade now, and finds plenty to do. In politics he is an independent democrat.

FRANKLIN WILLIAM VAN ORNUM, Mantorville, farmer, is a grandson of Hendrick Van Ornum, a New Yorker, of Dutch descent. Humphrey Van Ornum, son of Hendrick, was born, lived and died in the same house, in Essex, Essex county, New York. He married Harriet Rolfe, a native of the same locality, and to this pair was born, October 29, 1840, the person whose name heads this paragraph. Franklin Van Ornum was reared on the Essex farm, and attended the school of the district. On February 19, 1862, he entered the United States military service, in Co. K, 96th N. Y. Vols., and soon joined the army of the Potomac. The first engagement in which he took part was that of Williamsburg, and he was afterwards in the battles of Fair Oaks, and those of the first Peninsular campaign. With his regiment he was transferred to Gen. Butler's command at New Berne, North Carolina, and was soon plunged in the battle of Kingston. During the early part of 1864 he re-enlisted as a veteran, and was granted a short furlough. Returning to the army, he took part in the second Peninsular campaign, and the battle of Cold Harbor, and siege of Petersburg. On the fall of Richmond Mr. Van Ornum was one of the first to enter

Digitized by Google

the doomed city. After the close of the war he was stationed with his regiment at various points near Richmond and in the Alleghany mountains, and was discharged from service February 15, 1866. Returning to New York, he was married the same year to Miss Charlotte L. Crowninshield, born in Lewis, Essex county, May 26, 1845. The same year he came to Mantorville, and bought a piece of land on section 3, which he cleared of undergrowth, and on which he erected good buildings. This farm he sold in 1880, and in October of that year moved to his present location. He has one hundred and fifty-seven acres on section 16, overlooking the village of Mantorville, and his farm is supplied with excellent buildings. He does not depend on a single crop, but grows various kinds of grain, and considerable stock. He is a member of the A.O.U.W., and in religious ideas favors the Baptist church, of which his wife is a member. He has always supported republican principles by his vote and influence. His children are all at home, and have been named in order of their birth: Nellie Ruby, Walter A. L., Zettie, and Leroy.

BOYD MANNING OWEN, the subject of this sketch, is a farmer and resides on section 10, township of Ashland, where he bought in the spring of 1863 one hundred and sixty acres. He has since purchased one hundred and eighty acres, making one of the largest farms in the township. He is a practical farmer of large experience and untiring industry, and one of the foremost men of his town politically. The republican ticket, first, last and all the while, receives his support and influence. Mr. Owen has held the office of county commissioner two terms, and is the incumbent for his district at the present time. In religious matters he affiliates with the Close Communion Baptists, of which church he has been an active and consistent member from his early youth. He was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, August 30, 1825. His parents were both born in the same state. When he was twenty-one years of age he emigrated to Wisconsin, settling in Green county, where he engaged in farming and lumbering. April 5, 1852, he was married to Catherine Cromwell. The fruit of this marriage was five children, three boys and two girls; his sons are all grown to manhood. Two are now living on farms of their own in Dakota Territory. The youngest son, Hubert, lives at home. His two daughters, Ella and Lillie, are both teachers by profession, and have for a number of years filled positions in the high schools of Dodge Center and Kasson, where they are employed at present. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Owen is a large sheep-raiser, keeping a flock of some five hundred head; he also makes the raising of grain and hay a leading feature of his farming. He is a man of sterling honesty, who started in life without a dollar; but by industry and close attention to his own business has secured to himself and family a competence of which he may be proud. He is a member of Dodge Center Lodge, A. F. and A. M.

LODOWICK VAN ANDEN, Mantorville, merchant, has been in business here since the fall of 1863, and is known as a man of correct business habits, through which he has achieved success. Mr. Van Anden was born in Schaghticoke, Rensselaer county, New York, June 11, 1824. His paternal great-grandfather emigrated from Holland to New York previous to the revolution, and Nat. Robinson, his maternal grandfather, served as a soldier in that struggle. Barnard and Clarissa Van Anden, parents of this subject, were of New York birth. When ten years old, young Lodowick was employed in a cotton-factory, and his opportunities for education were limited. For seven years he was engaged in carpenter and joiner work. In January, 1846, he was married to Miss Eliza Porter, who was born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1825. Being satisfied that he knew how to keep a hotel, Mr. Van Anden purchased a vacant property in Moravia, which he reopened. In this he was very successful, notwithstanding his refusal to keep liquor, in accordance with the custom of the times and locality, and cleared over five hundred dollars the first year. At the end of the second year a deputation of citizens of the neighboring town of Homer visited him twice, and at last offered him such inducements that he removed to Homer and kept a temperance house there nine years. In 1862 he came to this state and engaged in the grocery trade at Winona, in partnership with his brothers-in-law Porter. Next year the firm moved to Mantorville, and opened a general store. In the palmy days five or six hundred dollars' worth of goods were frequently sold in a day. In 1872 Mr. Van Anden became sole owner, and has since so continued. The property includes the capacious store on Main street, of which he occupies the second story as a residence. Mr. Van Anden has wisely invested part of his substance in real estate, and has a farm of two hundred and sixty acres in Mantorville, and another in the vicinity of Pine Island. He was a heavy loser in the great tornado of July 21, 1883, which destroyed a large barn and injured the residence,

Digitized by Google

granary, and feed-mill on his farm, causing a total loss of three thousand dollars. Mr. Van Anden has always been a consistent republican; and attends and supports the Congregational church, of which his wife is a member. Several children have been reared by this kind-hearted couple, who were never given any of their own. Jerusha (born Evans) was adopted by them, and died in New York at the age of twenty-one. Alice (born Hess), also adopted, died here at the same age in 1879. George Francis, who was picked up here in the street by Mr. Van Anden, is now a successful merchant in Ohio.

JOHN K. FAUCHER was born in the town of Mexico, Oswego county, New York, November 3, 1840. His father, Elisha, was also a native of New York, and was born April 11, 1815. Sarah (Kingsley), his mother, was born on September 19, 1818, but her father, dying while she was quite young, an aunt in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, gave her a home and an education. When she reached a sufficient age she learned the tailor's trade, and worked at it for some time, marrying Elisha Faucher in 1836. John K. was the eldest of their nine children. The others of this family are: Helen, wife of Judge G. B. Cooley, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Dwight (deceased); Rowena, of Willmar, Minnesota; Lucia, wife of B. F. Jenness, of Willmar, Minnesota; Pleiades, a telegraph operator, at Willmar, Minnesota; Belle, who died at an early age; Sherman (deceased); Louisa, a public-school teacher, in Willmar, Minnesota. John K., the subject of our sketch, spent his boyhood at Waupun, Wisconsin, to which place his parents moved when he was eight years of age. After receiving such advantages in education as the common schools afforded, he spent about three years at what was then known as Brockway College, at Ripon, Wisconsin, taking up such branches of study as he thought would prove most useful to him. He also studied instrumental music for a period of about two years, and is a proficient instrumentalist as well as an experienced instructor in vocal music. During much of the time, however, while engaged in obtaining an education, he worked upon his father's farm or assisted him in his trade—carpentering. On March 1, 1863, both he and his father came to Mantorville, Dodge county, and bought what was known as the Horace Pratt farm. The family came in November of the same year, and moved into a house which had been built in Sacramento for a hotel; lived there nearly two years, and then moved into a house upon this place. In the fall of 1865 Elisha Faucher was fatally injured by being caught in a

Digitized by Google

threshing machine. In the winter the family removed to Mantorville village, where John K. resided until the spring of 1878, when he removed to his present home in Dodge Center. For two years he clerked for Lord & Taylor, music dealers, of Mantorville. In January, 1870, he took possession of the Mantorville "Express," and remained editor and proprietor of it until March, 1874. He then bought a farm in Hayfield, and soon thereafter removed, for the sake of greater convenience in managing it, to Dodge Center, and was appointed postmaster of this place in the fall of 1879. This position he still retains. Was also assistant assessor of internal revenue for several years, and also held the position of deputy collector for a time. On February 21, 1870, he married Fannie Lindsley, of Waterloo, Wisconsin, who had been teaching music in Mantorville for some time preceding this event. Three children have been born: Mark D., born March 5, 1872; Dwight Lindsley, born June 4, 1876; and John Carroll, born December 27, 1883. Both Mr. and Mrs. Faucher are members of the Congregational church, of Dodge Center, and both active workers in the Sunday-school, he being superintendent. They have been identified with all musical organizations of the county, as they have both been teaching for many years past.

CHRISTIAN MARTINSON BEAVER, Canisteo, farmer, was born in Kingsberg, Christiansand-Stift, Norway, February 27, 1838. His father, Martin, died in the old country, and his mother, Catharina, came to Wisconsin in 1860 with his brother Tolly (given elsewhere in this work). On coming to America, he settled in Columbia county, Wisconsin. In the fall of 1863 he came to Canisteo, and settled on section 17. He has two hundred and eighty acres of land, and one hundred and sixty acres on section 17. His wife has fifty acres. The chief productions are stock and grain. His barn is 36x70x18 feet, with a stone basement eight feet deep, which is used as a stable. His granary is 22x34x14 feet with an addition 22x16 feet, with a stone basement eight feet deep; tool-house and pig-pen 22x34x14 feet, which has a basement of stone six feet deep. Mr. Beaver was married July 16, 1866, to Betsey Peters, who was born November 26, 1835, in Tillemarken, Norway. Five children have resulted from this union, who were born and christened as follows: Martin, January 10, 1867; Peter, August 15, 1868; Andrew, November 12, 1872; John, May 12, 1873; Ole, September 25, 1875. All are united with the Vernon Lutheran church. In politics, Mr. Beaver is

Digitized by Google

a republican. He has served as chairman of the board of supervisors, and as town treasurer. When he first came to Canisteo, Mr. Beaver bought two hundred and forty acres of land, broke seventy acres in partnership with his brother, and fenced about one hundred acres of his own. He also purchased five acres of timber in Ashland, and drew posts and rails all winter, living in a shanty and "keeping bach." This year he sold his oxen to pay for harvesting and threshing; the next year he raised nine hundred and fifteen bushels of No. 1 wheat, besides other crops. He came here with but little capital, and by economy and toil he has worked his way up until he might now be called a wealthy farmer. His farm is all subdued, and the improvements are first-class. His house is a neat frame, painted white.

OLIVER H. PHILLIPS, editor and publisher of the Dodge Center "Index," was born in Rochester, New York, July 26, 1834. In 1846 his parents removed to Clarkson, Monroe county, where he resided with them on a farm until the fall of 1855, receiving such education as the public schools and the Clarkson Academy afforded. He spent several winters in teaching near Rochester, and pursuing his studies under the private instruction of Prof. Benedict, of the Rochester University. On the attainment of his majority he emigrated to Minnesota, settling in December, 1855, near the present village of Wasioja. By the death of his father he was called back to his old home, where he remained until the spring of 1862, being engaged in farming, teaching, and traveling in the interests of a Rochester nursery. He returned to Minnesota in May, 1862, and the following spring was married in Wasioja to Miss Marietta Walkup, formerly of Chautauqua county, New York. They have four living children: George, aged nineteen, book-keeper in the First National Bank of Fergus Falls, Minnesota; Nellie and Fanny, twins, aged sixteen, and Harry, aged thirteen. Their second child, Louise, died at the age of eight years. In 1876 Mr. Phillips purchased the "Dodge Center Press," and published it until 1879, when he removed to Deuel county, Dakota, and engaged in farming. He returned to Dodge Center in September, 1883, and bought the "Index," which he now edits and publishes. The subject of this sketch has held various town and village offices, and has often been honored with nominations to higher office by a party that was hopelessly in the minority. He is a Baptist, a democrat, a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the order of A.O.U.W.

Digitized by Google

BENJAMIN F. LATTA, attorney at law, Dodge Center, was born near Lewiston, Niagara county, New York. He is a son of Benjamin and Deborah (Stevens) Latta, natives of Niagara and Erie counties, New York, respectively. In the early part of the sixteenth century Mr. Latta's great-grandfather and two brothers came from Ireland or Wales to America, and all the Lattas in the United States are supposed to be descendants of these. His father (named above) was born February 15, 1816, and his mother, July 15, 1816. When the subject of these lines was eight months old his parents moved to Rock county, Wisconsin, settling near Clinton Junction, at which place his father has since been engaged in farming, and is one of the most successful in the county. At this place Mr. Latta spent his youth, and received his early education at Allen's Grove Academy. In 1864 he went to Racine, Wisconsin, where he began the study of law with Messrs. Paine & Millett. In the fall of 1866 he began the course in Albany University, department of law. He graduated there, and was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of New York, May 6, 1867. He then returned home, and for two years was engaged in farming. In 1869 he began work in the law office of Messrs. Bennett & Norcross, at Janesville, Wisconsin. In the fall of 1871 (having purchased a small library), he nailed up his "shingle" and opened an office for himself at Clinton Junction, Wisconsin. Here he did a good business until 1875. May 16, 1874, he led to the bridal altar Miss Frances I., daughter of Norvin and Jane Samson, all natives of Orleans county, New York. One daughter, Mary H., born November 3, 1876, has blest the happy home. In 1875 Mr. Latta came to Dodge Center, where he opened an office, and has worked up a good practice. In 1878 he ran as an independent candidate, indorsed by the democratic party, and was elected county attorney by a majority of one hundred votes. Mr. Latta has a fine home here, costing about fourteen hundred dollars; eighty acres of land in Wasioja township; one hundred and sixty acres thirty miles east of Pierre, Dakota; and five town lots at Herold, Hughes county, Dakota; also an interest in other property.

JOHN L. SCHUSTER was born in Germany March 23, 1833, where he spent his youth on his father's farm up to fourteen years of age, when his parents emigrated to America, settling in Washington county, Wisconsin. His father purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, where the subject of this sketch lived until 1863, when he came to

Digitized by Google

Minnesota, and bought eighty acres of land in the town of Ashland, on section 11. Mr. Schuster has since added to his farm, and at present he owns one hundred and seventy-two acres of as good land as there is in the township. Recently he bought one hundred and eighty acres in Grant county, Dakota Territory, on which his eldest son, Charles, is now living. Mr. Schuster is considered a representative man in his town, having held several town offices, and being foremost in all enterprises for the good of his locality. Mr. Schuster, as a breeder of first-class stock, ranks well up with any farmer in the county. January 18, 1857, Mr. Schuster married Augusta Loehrkie, a native of Germany. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Mr. Ryan, in the town of Wayne, Washington county, Wisconsin. He has a family of seven children living, and two died in infancy. His eldest child living is Helena C., born April 6, 1860 (who is married to Fred Shret, and lives at Millbank, Dakota Territory; they have three children); Charles, born November 26, 1863; Emily, born July 4, 1866; Annie A., born November 8, 1868; Ellen M., born April 14, 1871; Simon J., born April 11, 1873; Benjamin E., born April 3, 1875; Mattie L., born December 5, 1878. Both Mr. Schuster and his wife are members of the German Evangelical church, spoken of in the sketch of the town of Ashland. He is a member of Dodge Center Lodge No. 25, A.O.U.W. In politics he is a republican. Mr. Schuster is a man of marked strength of purpose, and has "hoed his own row" through life, and can look back on his struggles and triumphs with the satisfaction of knowing that he has succeeded, and without other help than that of his faithful and energetic wife.

AUSTIN TILDEN, farmer, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1831. His parents, William and Margaret Tilden, moved, when Austin was ten years of age, to Miami county, Indiana. Mr. Tilden is a descendant of one of two brothers who came to America from England during its early settlement, from one of whom Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, descended. In Indiana Mr. Tilden's father was among the pioneer farmers of his county, and raised a large family, of whom Austin was the seventh. The subject of our sketch received only a slight common-school education, and in 1856 he started for Minnesota. From his home he traveled afoot to La Porte, thence by conveyance to Dubuque. From there he came afoot and alone to Dodge county, Minnesota. His father and a brother had visited the county previously, and made claims on section 15, Concord township, and were

Digitized by Google

here then. Austin took a claim on section 2, and put up a log house. He pre-empted and took another claim on section 16. He bought and sold land until he came to his present place, in 1863. For three years also, he lived in Redwood Falls. Mr. Tilden was married in 1857 to Eliza A. Reed, a daughter of Samuel Reed, one of the pioneers of Concord. Three children were born: Elbert R., born November 5, 1858; Sarah C., October 8, 1861; and one who died in infancy. Mrs. Tilden died May 10, 1863. On August 21, 1864, he married Mary J. Sherwood. Their children are: Willie A., born December 30, 1865; Emma, February 1, 1868; Joseph, February 24, 1870; Effie A., November 3, 1876; Craig F., March 14, 1882. Mr. Tilden's father, who came to Concord, May, 1856, lived in the township until about 1863, when he went to St. Peter, Minnesota. He died there October 15, 1873. A brother, Ebenezer, settled in Concord in 1855, near where Eagle Mill now is. About the year 1864 he removed to Dakota, where he now lives. Mr. Tilden for a long time has been prominently identified with the Christian church of Concord. He is a member of A.O.U.W., and votes the republican ticket. Mr. Tilden's farm comprises at present two hundred and one acres. In early times the creek near by, which is bordered with ledges of limestone quarry, was infested with large numbers of large yellow rattlesnakes, as many as thirty having been killed at one time.

WALTER CYRUS HOGLE is one of the pioneer farmers of Milton township, who came in June, 1855. He was born August 5, 1822, in Buffalo, New York. He is a son of John and Alta Hogle, who were natives of New York. His father served in the war of 1812. At the age of fifteen his parents moved to Macomb county, Michigan, where his mother died a year later. Here he attended a rate school. His father died in 1844. On reaching manhood, Mr. Hogle opened a farm in Kent county, near Grand Rapids, Michigan. In March, 1848, he was married to Abby Allen, a native of Macomb county, Michigan. His two children living are: Belle (now Mrs. John Wylie), of Polk City, Iowa; Freeman, now at Grand Marais, Minnesota. Mr. Hogle was again married in October, 1870, to Susan Turk, native of Langford, Ohio. Mrs. Hogle had one child at the time of the marriage, whose name was changed to Charles W. Hogle. He was born October 9, 1860, and married in October, 1883, to Elsie Raymond, who was born in Wisconsin, September 10, 1862. They now reside at Pine Island, where he has opened a harness-shop. Two children have

Digitized by Google

resulted from the last marriage of Walter Hogle; their names are: Walter Leman, born August 20, 1873, and Clara D., born August 22, 1877. When Mr. Hogle came to Milton, he took land on section 30, where he has since resided. He now has two hundred and fifty acres of land, twenty acres of it being timber. His chief pursuit is stock-raising—short-horn grades, sheep, hogs and horses. He feeds all the grain he raises. Mr. Hogle is a member of the Masonic order A. F. and A. M., of Mantorville, and the G.A.R. He is of orthodox religious sentiment. In politics he is a republican. He was assessor in 1871, clerk in 1872–3, and was one of the first supervisors; also treasurer and justice. He enlisted March 14, 1862, in Co. A, 5th Minn. Vol. regt. The regiment was sent into the western army. He served in the battles of Tupalo, Corinth, and Pleasant Hill. He was present at the siege of Vicksburg, and then detailed in the commissary department, and served to the close of the war; was discharged March 16, 1865.

Rev. Erastus Wescott was born in Otsego county, New York, March, 1816. He studied at Madison University. Was married to Lucy Ann Rockwell, of the same county, in 1837. He labored in the ministry in Otsego and Delaware counties till 1857, when he moved to Rochester, Minnesota, where he lived till 1863 and then moved to Concord, Dodge county, his present abode. He has labored in the ministry without interruption for over forty-seven years past. For about twenty-seven years past he has gathered and helped to organize Baptist churches in Rochester, Byron, Kasson, Concord, Kenyon, Ellington, and Dodge Center, serving each, and some others more or less. He has circulated subscriptions and obtained the means for building houses of worship in Rochester, Byron, Concord, and Dodge Center (besides two churches in New York), he paying for the same over eleven hundred dollars. He was prominently engaged in building Minnesota Academy, in Owatonna, in 1877, giving for the same over five hundred dollars and six years of constant oversight and care, acting as president of its board of trustees and its agent in securing funds to run the school and for endowment, as time and opportunity permitted him. He assisted in the organization of the Baptist State Convention in 1859, and has attended all its annual meetings but one, being most of the time one of its officers. He has subordinately to his calling been somewhat active in business, mainly as a farmer, which was his occupation when a boy, and his preference ever since in

Digitized by Google

the line of business. He has three children: Erastus Wirt Wescott, born in 1838, married Helen A. Garver in 1860, has five children, is a farmer, resides in Concord, has been twice a member of the state legislature; Chester Rockwell Wescott, born in 1843, married Rosalia E. Felt in 1868, has four children, is a farmer, resides in Goodwin, Dakota, is county superintendent of schools; Susan F. Westcott, born in 1855, was married to James S. Whiting in 1868, has seven children, is on a farm, resides in Concord. The faith of all the families is Christian, of the Baptist stamp, so far as developed in the fourteen who have already professed this faith.

E. WIRT WESCOTT, the eldest son of Erastus Wescott, was born in New Berlin, Chenango county, New York, in 1838. In addition to a common-school education he attended the Delaware Academy at Delhi. As his father was a clergyman, he lived in various places, and for three years after he was sixteen years of age, followed the business of a traveling photographer. In 1857 he came to Rochester, Minnesota, where his father had settled previously, and for several years clerked or taught school. In 1860 he was married to Ellen A. Garver, a daughter of Dr. Garver, who then lived at Wasioja, Dodge county. The marriage occurred on Christmas, and the following February he removed to Wasioja and carried on the doctor's farm for the two years he was in the service. He then went to Concord township and helped to open up a farm, on section 19, with his father. In three years he moved across the road to where he now lives, on section 18. The place was then nothing but bare prairie, but now is one of the best improved farms in the township. There are five children: Lucy E., born January 14, 1862, in Wasioja, who teaches school considerably; M. Estelle, born March 8, 1865, an educated and successful teacher of music; E. Zalia, born December 15, 1869; Susan Esther, born October 5, 1871; and William Wirt, born December 31, 1874. Mr. Wescott is a successful and enterprising farmer, and an active leading man in matters of public importance. He was in the legislature of this state for two consecutive terms, 1873 and 1875, and during his first term introduced a herd law, which was passed by the help of members from Winona and Olmsted counties, and is still in force in this section. He has also been supervisor of Concord a good share of the time during his residence in the township. A few years ago he began dairying in connection with his regular farming operations, and meeting with good success in what was then an untried industry in the county, followed

Digitized by Google

it since with good results. At present the business is developing rapidly, and will receive an additional impetus when the contemplated north and south railroad is completed. Both Mr. Wescott and his father have contributed largely toward insuring the success of this road. He is a member of the Regular Baptist church, as is his wife. Mr. Wescott has a pleasant home, abounding with evidences of taste and culture. His family have had excellent educational advantages, and are talented and proficient in music. He is a member of the A.O.U.W. of Dodge Center.

BENJAMIN HITCHCOCK, farmer, was born August 21, 1826, in Claremont, New Hampshire, his parents being Jesse and Chloe M. (Grandy) Hitchcock. Both were natives of Claremont, and their parents were also natives of New England. Benjamin received the education which farm life gives, and that which the common school furnishes the youth of the land. He came to Dodge county in the fall of 1863, and was in trade at Rice Lake, and there began farming. About nine years ago he moved upon the place he now occupies, it being the farm originally pre-empted by George Hitchcock. He married Eleanor McIntire, a daughter of John P. and Margery McIntire, natives of New York. The children are: Edward, Alice Chloe, and Jesse. Two brothers of Mr. Hitchcock reside in the east: George, in Hanover, New Hampshire; and Hiram, who is proprietor of the Fifth Avenue Hotel of New York city. Jesse, another brother, is in hotel business in Boston, Massachusetts. Fanny, a sister (deceased), was the wife of A. F. Maynard, of New Hampshire. For many years Mr. Hitchcock has voted the democratic ticket, but is now an independent. His wife is a member of the Congregational church. He has been justice of the peace for several years, and was supervisor one term.

WILLIAM H. CLEMENTS, farmer, came to Claremont, Dodge county, and located on the northeast quarter of section 17, in June 1856. He was born in Washington county, New York, February 4, 1818, to William and Betsey (Oakley) Clements, who were among the early settlers of New York. His youth was spent upon a farm. In the fall of 1845 he came to Wisconsin and remained there two years, farming, trading, etc. He then went back to York state and worked upon a packet line of canal boats for awhile. He married Permelia L. Probart, January 5, 1851; she died September 13, 1855, and he married, as his second wife, Maria Algar, on May 11, 1863, at Owatonna, Minnesota, a native of Orange county, New York, and of quite a promi-

Digitized by Google

nent and wealthy family. Mr. Clements is a republican, and a member of Star of the East Lodge, A. F. and A. M., of Owatonna.

GEORGE W. GREEN, farmer, was born in Addison county, Vermont, March 26, 1841. He was the eldest of six children born to Square and Rhody Green, the former a native of New Hampshire, and the latter of Vermont. Till George was sixteen years old he assisted his father on the farm, when he came to Marquette, Green Lake county, Wisconsin. There he worked for different farmers until he had overreached his majority by one year, then came to this county, where he has since made his home. At present he is farming one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 29, Concord township. Mr. Green has always identified himself with the interests of the township, having served as supervisor, assessor and clerk of the school district in which he lives. Mr. Green married Susie E. Lytle, of Wisconsin, and they have one child, Frank M.

ASA R. GREEN, farmer, and brother of the above, was born January 4, 1843, in Addison county, Vermont. He was raised on the farm, and was educated at the common schools. Although our subject was but a mere boy at the breaking out of the war, yet he enlisted in the 1st R. I. Vol. regt. for one year. During that time he saw several hard battles, among which was the first Bull Run. At the end of the year he enlisted in the 6th Vt. regt. for three years, but in a short time was mustered out for physical disability, having been in but one severe battle, the Peninsular campaign, or Seven Days' Fight. After recruiting at his home in Vermont for a few months, he enlisted in the navy, a Mississippi squadron, in which he served till July, 1864. Again resting, he enlisted in the 1st Wis. Cav., and served till the close of the war. Immediately on being mustered out he came to join his brother in Concord township, of this county. He now owns one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 30. Mr. Green is a member of the A.O.U.W., and of Dodge Center Lodge No. 41, I.O.O.F. He married Italia E. Orcutt, and they have two children: Arthur F., and Clara C. Family are members of the Baptist church.

MELVIN GEORGE PETERS, register of deeds for Dodge county, was elected to that office on the republican ticket in the fall of 1881 and re-elected in 1883. He had previously served several years as supervisor in the town of Concord, being part of the time chairman of the board. He is a member of Concord Masonic lodge, and liberal in

Digitized by Google

religious sentiment. William and Eliza (Terrell), parents of this subject, were natives of Connecticut, and he was born to them in La Grange, Lorain county, Ohio, July 4, 1838. When Melvin was seven years of age his parents moved to Monroe county, New York, and he was reared on farms there and in Ontario county, his education being supplied by common schools. In 1855 he went to what is now Green Lake county, Wisconsin, where he engaged in farming. He was married there May 6, 1860, to Miss Electa A. Ells, born in Cattaraugus, New York. Seven years later, on November 20, death took away his companion, leaving two motherless children: Inez A., the eldest, now resides with her father; Edwin Cyrill, born June 24, 1862, died July 8, 1883. Mr. Peters settled with his family on section 27, Concord—where he now has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres—in the fall of 1863, and was chiefly engaged in grain-culture previous to his removal to Mantorville. March 23, 1881, he was wedded to Libbie Moore, a native of Ionia city, Michigan. Mr. Peters is a faithful and efficient officer, courteous and obliging to all, and deservedly popular with the public.

JONAS FIEGEL, retired farmer, Kasson, is a native of Widenberg, Germany, where he was born March 7, 1837. His parents, Jacob and Mary Sarah Fiegel, brought him to America when he was ten years old, and after a residence of a year and a half on Long Island, settled in Trenton, Dodge county, Wisconsin, in 1849. He was bred on a farm, and received about six months' schooling altogether. In the fall of 1862 he came to Olmsted county, this state, and next year settled on one-fourth of section 3, Canisteo, which he proceeded to till and improve. He built a handsome frame house, 18x26, with wing 16x24, and a barn, 30x40, with eighteen-foot posts. The latter building was burned on April 20, 1879, and Mr. Fiegel narrowly escaped death in trying to save his property. His eyesight is permanently injured. Mr. Fiegel's mother, born in 1803, now resides with him. His father died in Trenton in 1852. By his own industry he has secured financial independence. Immediately after the destruction of his barn, which caused a loss of two thousand dollars, he built another of the same dimensions. His farm is now rented, and he has retired from arduous labor. He is a sympathizer with the Lutheran faith, in which he was reared, and a democrat in politics. February 18, 1862, he married Louisa Klop, who was born in Brunswick, Germany, July 26, 1839. Children have been given to him and christened

Digitized by Google

as follows: John Frederick, November 18, 1862; Louisa, March 27, 1868; Emma, September 29, 1869; Frank, October 24, 1871; Mary Sarah, February 6, 1875.

PETER CHRISTIANSON FJERSTAD, farmer, hails from Logen, Bergen-Stift, where he was born March 9, 1823. He was raised a farmer boy, and his educational advantages were quite meagre. He first learned tailoring, then became a sailor, and at last took up carpentering. He married Carrie Ellingson in 1845; she was a native of his country. They came to America in 1861, and made a home at Spring Prairie, Dane county, Wisconsin. The year following his faithful wife died, leaving five children: Annie, Susan, Christen, Elling, and Andrew, all born in Norway. A year later, he came to Salem and rented a farm two years, then found his way to Canisteo, where he has one hundred and twenty acres on section 27. His second marriage occurred in 1864, to Betsey Benedickson, who gave birth to four children: Benedick, Carl, Bertina, and Stina, all at home. Mr. Fjerstad is a practical and successful farmer, raising both grain and stock.

TOLLY M. BEAVER, farmer, Vernon, was born November 9, 1839, at Kœnigsberg, Norway, where he attended school and spent his youth. In April, 1856, he sailed to America on the vessel Sjofane. On his arrival in the United States he came to Columbia county, Wisconsin, where he lived for seven years. In 1863 he came to Vernon and located on section 4, where he has since dwelt. In 1869 he made a very pleasant visit to his native country, and returned in the spring of 1870. On January 6, 1873, he wedded Aaster G. Ager. She was born in Norway, April 15, 1850, and came to Vernon in 1870. Five children have resulted from this union, and were born and christened as follows: Albert M., July 11, 1874; Theodore G., February 11, 1876; Oscar O., March 6, 1878; Alma Mary, December 7, 1881; Olga Carolina, March 12, 1884. In 1875 Mr. Beaver was elected chairman of the board of supervisors by the republican party, and served two years. He has also been side supervisor for three years. In 1878 he was elected county commissioner, and served four years. Mr. Beaver is rearing his family in the Lutheran faith. He came to America with nothing, and has slowly worked his way up. When he came to Vernon, from Wisconsin, he had four hundred dollars and a team and wagon. By close application to business, and hard work, he has acquired considerable property, and now owns six hundred and fifty acres of land in Dodge county, and one hundred and sixty acres

Digitized by Google

in Chippewa county, this state. His house on section 4 is the largest in the town, being a frame, veneered, 26x44 feet, 20 feet high, with a wing the same height, 16x20 feet. A veranda will run across the entire front, and the house is finely finished inside, being grained in oak and walnut. His barn is 30x102x16 feet, and granary 24x36x16 feet. Mr. Beaver has ninety head of cattle on his farm, and other stock beside. He also raises considerable grain.

JESSE P. GURR was born in East Kent, England, in 1816, to Ishmael and Ann Gurr, and came to New York in 1832, so poor that a friend lent him money to go into the country for work. He went to Oneida county and hired out upon a farm. In 1844 he married Sarah W. Carner, being at that time engaged in the dairy business near Rochester, New York, in which city he had a market. He was railroading for a couple of years on the New York & Erie Railroad, but in 1855 came to Rochester, Minnesota, and went into trade. For nine years he staid there, and then moved to Rice Lake, Dodge county, where he traded for three years. In 1867 he established himself at Claremont, then just starting, and for several years bought wheat, shipped farm produce in large quantities, and did quite an extensive business. He at present runs a meat shop in Claremont village. Four children have been born: Mary A. (now the wife of Frank M. Langley), of Hastings, Minnesota; Nellie (the wife of Hector Gardner); William P., of St. Paul, and Frank P., of Hastings, Minnesota. Mr. Gurr is a member of the Regular Baptist church; also a member of Star in the East Lodge No. 33, A. F. and A. M., of Owatonna, Minnesota.

PHILIP P. CUMBERLAND, farmer, Mantorville, was born April 9, 1830, in Leicestershire, England. When he was three years of age, his parents, Charles and Ann (Cumberland) Cumberland, natives of England, came to America. Philip's father was born January 8, 1797, and his father was a farmer of the eighteenth century, and paid much attention to sheep and cattle raising, more especially to thoroughbred sheep. Philip's mother was born in September, 1793; her father died 1837, in the eighty-eighth year of his age. Our subject's father served an apprenticeship at the hardware business in his youth, and then engaged in the milling business, which he continued until the Bank of England called in her one-pound notes, causing him to fail. He then came to the New World in 1832, and settled near Trenton, New Jersey. The next year his family came, and he engaged in

Digitized by Google

farming for a short time, then moved to Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania, where for some time he was engaged in the calico print-works. In 1840 he went to Butler county and engaged in farming. About 1845 he removed to Brady's Bend iron works, where Philip and his father were engaged for about four years, when the works closed for a time. At this time the family moved to Venango county, and he continued working in the iron works. Philip began working in the calico works at the age of nine years — working in the summer and attending school in the winter. March 6, 1850, his mother died, and in the fall of that year the family moved to a farm in the same county. To fill the vacant place made by the death of his mother, Philip was married February 13, 1851, to Miss Jane, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Foster) Rodgers. She was born July 29, 1828, in Venango county, Pennsylvania. Mr. Rodgers was an old pioneer of Venango county; married, lived and died on the same farm, bringing up a family of eleven children, all of whom are temperate, and have molded their characters for good. He worked in a distillery in his boyhood, but was a strong temperance man. He was the first to agitate the question of slavery, and lived to see his much-desired work accomplished. When he first settled in Venango county, he traded a rifle for his claim, and in 1864 sold the same for ten thousand dollars. In 1866 he passed away to the land of rest, his wife having died in 1864. After Mr. Cumberland was married, he remained on the same farm for fourteen years, and during the rebellion he and his father worked in the "under-ground railroad" to free the slaves from the south. Eight children have blessed the Cumberland union, who were born and christened as follows: Ann, November 22, 1851, died June 1, 1863; Emma, February 2, 1854; William, November 13, 1856; Florence, April 20, 1858; Mary E., August 25, 1860; Vergenia Victoria, May 29, 1863; Lewis, May 6, 1868 (in Minnesota), died December 16, 1868; Philip Fred, December 4, 1869. William was married to Emma M. Henry, of Crawford county, Pennsylvania, May 5, 1878. Florence was married to David M. Rodgers, August 27, 1878; and Mary E. married, August 27, 1878, William A. Denton, of Day county, Dakota. Mr. Cumberland is to be congratulated on being able to "marry off" three of his children in one year. Emma and Victoria remain at home, school-teachers by profession. Mr. and Mrs. Cumberland have been united with the Wesleyan Methodist

Digitized by Google

church since they were married. Victoria is a member of the Good-Templars' society. Mr. and Mrs. Cumberland have adopted his brother's child, Margaret Emma. In politics Mr. Cumberland is a republican prohibitionist. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, about one hundred and thirty-five being improved; the remainder is timber, twenty acres of which was destroyed by the cyclone of 1883. His farming is diversified, the productions being stock, grain and wood.

ULYSSES BISHOP SHAVER, editor of the Kasson (Dodge county) "Republican," was ushered into this world in Crawford county, Ohio, November 28, 1827. When eight months old his parents came to Prairie Ronde, Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where they underwent the hardships incident to pioneer life. Here our subject grew up and received a district-school education, which was supplemented by a course at a commercial college. Being of age, he now started for himself by seeking a home in the west. At Dubuque, Iowa, he met and married Mary Ann Beach, of Brooklyn, New York. Summers he was employed on the government survey, while winters he worked in a printing-office. In June, 1853, he removed to Hudson, Wisconsin, and did his first work as a journalist. Three years later he sold out his paper, "The Hudson North Star," and removed to Pepin, Wisconsin, engaging in real estate and surveying. Later, he had charge of the Wabasha "Herald," but since the close of the war has been sole editor and proprietor of the "Republican." Mr. Shaver has always been a staunch advocate of republicanism, and closely allied with every public interest.

GEORGE PARKINS, of Milton, was born December 24, 1817, in England, where he went to school. In 1842 he came to St. Louis, Missouri, where he worked in the stove-coal trade until 1849. He then moved to Green county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in hauling lead from Mineral Point to Milwaukee, for three years. He then bought a small farm, which he worked until 1864. He was married in 1837 to Ann Garlick, a native of England, born in 1817. Ten children have resulted from this union. Their names are: Ann (now Mrs. Stucky); Thomas, Wright, Robert, Joseph, Elizabeth, George, Charles, Peter, and Mary. In 1864 Mr. Parkins came to Milton township and settled on section 10. He had traded his farm in Wisconsin for this, "unsight and unseen." He has been a successful farmer. His son George now carries on the farm of one hundred

Digitized by Google

and forty acres. He was a democrat, but when his son Thomas came home from the army he told him "he had had enough democratic balls shot at him, and not to vote that ticket again." He is now a republican.

THOMAS PARKINS, son of the above (George Parkins), was born, 1841, in England. He lived at home until he enlisted, March 28, 1864, in Co. C, 37th Wis. Vol. Inf. regt. He was in the battles of Coal Harbor, Virginia, Charge of Petersburg, Mine Explosion, Stony Creek, and others. Was mustered out July, 1865. In September, the same year, he came to Milton and located on section 11, where he now lives. April 3, 1864, he was wedded to Ann E., daughter of Augustus and Amanda Ross. She was born in Vermont, 1846. They have eight children: Adai A. (now deceased); Minnie T., Edgar A., Arthur W., Ernest J., Lois A., Wilber Q., and Thomas. All are at home. Mr. Parkins is a member of the G.A.R. In politics he is a republican. In 1878 he was town treasurer and side supervisor in 1879–80. He has been a successful farmer, and now has one hundred and forty acres of land, and raises both grain and stock. His house is a frame, veneered, size 17 x 23 feet, and a wing 15 x 20 feet. He has lately built a barn, 36 x 40 x 16 feet.

PETER P. PARKINS, son of the preceding George Parkins, was born September 30, 1853, in Green county, Wisconsin. He attended school there until his parents moved to Milton, where he finished his education. On October 18, 1879, he led to the bridal altar Miss Mary, daughter of James M. and Sophia Sumner, natives of New York. She was born in Milton township in 1860. Mr. Parkins is a republican in politics. He now has eighty acres of land near his father, and is building up a pleasant home.

JOHN GALE CHASE, treasurer of Dodge county, has been a resident twenty years, having settled on section 18, Canisteo, in 1864. Here he has an improved farm of one hundred and sixty-five acres, besides ten acres of timber and a fine home in Mantorville. For some years Mr. Chase engaged chiefly in grain-culture, but his farm is now the home of excellent herds of cattle and horses. In the fall of 1881 he was elected on the republican ticket to his present office, and re-elected in 1883, having previously held various town offices here and in Wisconsin. J. G. Chase was born in the town of Alexandria, Grafton county, New Hampshire, July 8, 1828. His father, Jonathan Chase, born in New Hampshire March 25, 1795, is still living in Wisconsin.

Digitized by Google

Sally Gale, who bore this subject, was a daughter of Tudor Gale, all of New Hampshire. After three years' residence in New York, the parents of Mr. Chase removed to Racine county, Wisconsin, and soon after to Columbia county, same state, where the father now resides. Up to his election to the treasurer's office, Mr. Gale has always dwelt on a farm, and its tillage has been his chief occupation. That his business acumen and integrity are appreciated is evinced by his re-election to a term of three years. He visited this county in 1855, and became convinced of its agricultural advantages. Eleanor Walton, who became the wife of John G. Chase in 1860, is seven years her husband's junior, and a native of Canada. Of the offspring of this family all, save one, reside with the parents still. Carrie M., the eldest, is her father's trusted assistant. Elgee C. settled at Fairbank, Dakota, in the spring of 1884. The others are: Edgar G., Nellie Gale, and John Arthur.

JOHN CHASE, one of the early settlers of Dodge county, was born at Long Meadow, Massachusetts, June 14, 1795. When he was six years old his parents settled on the frontier of New York, and he was brought up on pioneer farms. In 1817 he was married at Verona, Oneida county, New York, to Miss Adeline Ferry, born in Chicopee, Massachusetts, in 1798. In 1825 Mr. Chase settled on a farm in Orleans county, New York, whence he came to Milton, in this county, in 1856. He had paid a visit to this locality the previous year, and became convinced of its advantages. He always followed farming until he retired from active life, and now resides with his daughter, Mrs. D. K. Dibble, in Kasson. His faithful helpmeet passed away at the age of nearly seventy-seven, on January 13, 1875. Since eighteen years old he has been a member of the Methodist church. He was a Whig in the days of that political party, and joined its successor, the republican. One daughter and six sons, all of whom are farmers, reside as follows: John Draper and Warren G., in Milton; George G., San Jose, California; Charles L., Ashland, this county; Mary A. (Mrs. Dibble); Francis T., Concord, this county; Andrew J., Pine Island, Goodhue county.

DANIEL KEENEY DIBBLE, farmer, Kasson, is the eighth of a family of ten children, of whom only three are now living, the others in Idaho and Fredonia, New York, respectively. For three generations previous to himself, Daniel has been the name of the male progenitor. His father was a native of Delaware county, New York, as

Digitized by Google

was also his mother, Salinda Keeney, and he was born in Byron, Genesee county, same state, December 8, 1827. Both his parents died before he was fifteen years of age, and he was reared on a farm in Orleans county, receiving instruction at the common school. For two years he was employed as clerk in a store in Yates, New York. After a residence of two and a half years in Michigan, he came to Minnesota in the spring of 1857, and located on section 26 of Mantorville township. In 1883 he exchanged his farm for one adjoining the village of Kasson, containing ninety-three acres. During the fall of the last-named year he suffered a fracture of his limb, from which he has not yet fully recovered (May, 1884). For ten years Mr. Dibble has dwelt at Mantorville, serving four years of the time as county treasurer, and one year as deputy in the same office. He also engaged in the livery business, and is now interested in the same business here. He has always been a republican, and is now serving as assessor of the township. For twenty years he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mrs. Dibble has been connected with the same church from girlhood. This lady was born in Murray, Orleans county, New York, August 10, 1831, and was joined to D. K. Dibble in holy wedlock in 1849. Her name and parentage are given with the sketch of her father, John Chase, above. Of six children born to this couple five are now living, as noted below. The eldest, Elizabeth, married Daniel Houston, and died within three months after her removal with him to Kansas. The others, in order of age, are: Ella (Mrs. Harry Bruce), Pelican Rapids, Minnesota; Charles B., Westfield, this county; Esther, teacher, Dodge Center; Laura and Salinda, home with parents.

CHARLEY B. DIBBLE, son of D. K. Dibble, whose biography is given elsewhere in this work, was born in Michigan, May 31, 1856, and came to Kasson with his parents May 13, 1857. He lived at home and received his education in the red school-house, three miles east of Kasson. March 22, 1876, he was united in marriage with Carrie A., daughter of Conrad and Mary A. (Hemingway) Gettman. She was born March 25, 1857. Two children have resulted from this union, as given below: Daniel K., born August 16, 1878, and Leroy G., December 29, 1879. April 12, 1883, Mr. Dibble moved to Westfield, and lives on section 36, the land his father has owned for ten years. In politics Mr. Dibble is a republican. In 1881 he joined the Ancient Order of United Workmen, at Kasson.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE D. COOPER (deceased) was born in Nottinghamshire, England, December 4, 1813. He grew up at Boleshover, Derbyshire, where, at the age of ten, he began work with his grandfather, who was a machinist and piano manufacturer. May 15, 1838, he married Lucy Mason, of Louth, Lincolnshire. Ten years later they embarked on the iron steamer Sarah Sands, landed at New York, and shortly after settled at Rochester, Wisconsin, where he entered into the manufacture of wagons. In 1850 he removed to Berlin, same state. At one time owned a sawmill at Winneconne, the largest mill of its kind in the state. Came to Mantorville in October, 1864, and opened up a wagon shop, but at the end of two years burned out, losing sixteen thousand dollars. He then came to Kasson and built a house and shop, also built a store, which he afterwards sold. Mr. Cooper invented and patented a machine for turning out hubs; also invented a rotary engine and built a model. He built the first wagon in Dodge county. In the fall of 1883 he bought eighty acres on section 32, which he tilled, with the aid of his elder son, until his death, July 21, 1884. He was a member of the A. F. and A. M., while the Methodist church represented his faith, and the republican party his politics. The names of his children are: Tryphena (Mrs. Wm. Hall, living at Browndale); Minnie (Mrs. August E. Anderson), Walter, and Frank M., who is sketched below.

FRANK MASON COOPER was born in Berlin, Wisconsin, August 11, 1859. He was brought up in Kasson, where he attended the village school. He worked in his father's shop for a time as painter; then tried clerking in a store; then worked at harnessmaking; for some time kept a restaurant. September 20, 1882, he married Carrie A. Franklin, a native of Michigan. They have one child, Claude, born August 21, 1883.

HENRY HOOK was born at Zurich, Switzerland, November 22, 1822. When only thirteen years old he learned the mason's trade. In 1853, hoping to better his condition, he sailed from Havre on the vessel Advance for America, and, after a tiresome voyage of twenty-three days, landed at New York city. For three years he took up his abode in Steuben county; then came to Beaver, Fillmore county, and worked on a farm. In 1864 he removed to Mantorville and superintended the construction of several of the best buildings. At present he owns a half interest in a fine stonequarry, consisting of six acres,

Digitized by Google

which he and his partner, Mr. Samuel Wilson, have opened and developed. Mr. Hook is one of our most highly respected and industrious citizens. He has served as town treasurer, village treasurer, and, for years, as one of the trustees of the school board. January 2, 1854, he married Ferena Meyer, whom he met in the old country, and who came over on the same ship with himself. The names of their children are: Helen (now Mrs. James Healey), a resident of this place, and Sarah, living at home.

HENRY SILAS WORKS, superintendent of Youmans Brothers & Hodgins' lumber yard, Kasson. Silas Works, father of this subject, was born in Fitchburgh, Massachusetts, and married Rosalinda Baldwin, of Vermont. This couple settled on a farm in Ludlow, Windsor county, in the latter state, where, on July 28, 1833, was born to them a son, who was baptized with the name heading this paragraph. Henry S. Works was reared on the farm there, and, besides a common-school training, attended Black River Academy two terms. In February, 1855, he set out to make himself a home in the west, and located at Wyocena, Wisconsin. There he engaged in various kinds of business, and for three years kept a general store. In July, 1864, he purchased a farm south of and near Kasson, which he occupied for a short time and sold at the end of three years. He now owns eighty acres in the same locality. In February, 1865, Mr. Works entered the United States volunteer army, Co. E, 9th Ill. Cav. The regiment was stationed at different points, and Private Works spent six weeks of his time in hospital, as the result of exposure to southern climate. On June 26, 1868, he became a resident of Kasson and a member of the firm of Wadleigh & Works, lumber dealers. Four years later they sold to the present proprietors, by whom Mr. Works has ever since been employed as manager. During the first year of its present ownership, the sales from the yard were over thirty-two thousand dollars, and under the same judicious management it has continued to do a prosperous business. Mr. Works was a member of the school board that erected the handsome school-building in Kasson. He has also served as a member of the village council, and was elected justice but refused to serve. Republicanism represents his political ideas, and Universalism his religion. He is a member of Kasson Masonic lodge, of the K. of H., and G.A.R. On the first day of the year 1857 he was united in marriage to Ann Maria Stanley, who was born in Randolph, Vermont, July 28, 1840. The living offspring of this union are, in order

Digitized by Google

of birth, as follows: Clara (Mrs. William South), resident at Minneapolis; Minnie M. (Mrs. E. H. Bissell), Fond du Lac, Wisconsin; Jennie Maria, just graduated at Winona Normal School, and teaching at Spring Valley, this state; Lily May, George Stanley, and Edith, at home. Frank Baldwin died when about one year old. The fine large residence of this family, on the corner of Owen street immediately south of the railroad, is one of the most pleasantly situated in Kasson.

CYRUS SHAW KNEELAND, miller, is a native of Portland, Maine, his birth dating June 12, 1823. His parents, Asa and Elmira (Mayberry) Kneeland, were natives of the same state. When five years old he was left fatherless, and during the next eleven years he was cared for by his mother's people in Portland. Here he attended the city schools, and still later the academy at Bridgeton. At the age of eighteen he began teaching, which he followed many years with marked success. In 1843 he came to Milton, Wisconsin, and after teaching for a time, removed to Waupun, the same state, where he engaged in farming just outside the village. Being one of the early settlers, he had his share of the hardships common to pioneers. In June, 1864, he removed to Mantorville, this county, and invested in land and village property. In 1873 he purchased a half interest in the mill, which he has since rebuilt and fitted up, and is doing a good business. He is a member of the I.O.G.T., and votes the republican ticket. Mr. Kneeland has served in various town and county offices is Wisconsin, and was a member of the legislature in 1860–1, and of the Minnesota legislature in 1880–1, besides serving as county commissioner, chairman of the town board, and president of the village school board where he now resides.

GUNDER PAULSON, farmer, was born in Christiamard-Stift, Arndel, August 24, 1825. His life has always been that of a farmer, coming to this country and settling in Houston county in 1862. Two years later he found his way to Canisteo, where he subsequently purchased eighty-five acres on section 22, on which he still resides. The farm was mostly grub land, but he has cleared over seventy acres, and as evidence of his prosperity built a fine stone house. In 1849 he espoused Anna Rasmusson, who was born in the same locality as himself in 1819. She died in 1875, leaving three children: Rageld Tomine, at home; Paulus Sargent, in Mower county; Rasmus, at

Digitized by Google

home; lost one, Lena. Mr. Paulson is a member of St. Olaf's church (Congregational), and votes the democratic ticket.

GEORGE M. CLARK, of Kasson, is one of the intelligent and progressive farmers who serve to ennoble and elevate the occupation of husbandry. Mr. Clark became a resident of Mantorville in the fall of 1864, and during the time he lived there he bought and fitted up two of the neatest homes in the village. In 1881 he bought and occupied the farm he now calls home, adjoining Kasson village on the southeast. His fine brick mansion is furnished with piano, books, and many other means of culture and refinement. The father of Mr. Clark was Lawrence Clark, a native of Connecticut, and married Lydia, daughter of George Messenger, also of Connecticut. This couple settled on a farm in the town of Almond, Allegany county, New York, where, on December 4, 1819, a son was born to them, and afterwards christened George M. The latter grew up on the home farm, and went with the family, at eighteen years of age, to St. Joseph county, Michigan. For two years he was employed as clerk in a store, and afterwards kept hotel at White Pigeon. He opened a store at Constantine, and was employed by the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad as station agent for ten years. When the First National Bank was organized he was made cashier, but soon resigned on account of ill health, and came west as above related. The climate of Minnesota has restored his native vigor, and he is among our most active business men. Mr. Clark has always been a fosterer of schools, and was identified with the building of the handsome school-house now standing in Mantorville. For ten years he was a member of the village school board, and served a like period in the same capacity at Constantine. He is not a member of any religious sect, but classes his faith as orthodox; in politics is known as a Douglas democrat, having been an active supporter of the administration during the civil war. January 21, 1845, G. M. Clark was united in wedlock with Ruth J. Kellogg, of Canaan, Connecticut. Mrs. Clark's parents — A. B. and Rhoda (Lawrence) Kellogg — were natives of Canaan, and she was born July 5, 1827. The first-born child of Mr. and Mrs. Clark, Charles A., died when two years old. The second, Elizabeth J., graduated at the Winona Normal School, and after teaching two years, married S. J. Collins, a division superintendent on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, and now lives in Chicago. George W. also died at two years of age. Lydia M., the

Digitized by Google

youngest, is principal's assistant in the Kasson school, and resides with her parents.

JOHN CLARK, farmer, Canisteo, is the eldest of a family of seven children, and was born in the town of Fort Ann, Washington county, New York, August 16, 1816. His parents were Smith and Parmelia (Plew) Clark, and their nativity is unknown. Smith Clark was a farmer and lumberman, and becoming crippled by rheumatism, moved to New Hampshire, and subsequently to Vermont, where he engaged in basket-weaving. The eldest son was obliged to assist in all ways possible in order to keep the family from want, and had very limited opportunities for education. He became expert in the use of all kinds of wood-working tools, and when nineteen began carpenter work in New York, whither the family had now returned. In 1840 he married Miss Lucy Woodard, a native of Pittsford, Vermont. Four years later he removed to Palmyra, Wisconsin, where he remained nearly twenty-one years, and where his helpmeet was taken away by death in September, 1854. Mr. Clark built a large share of the buildings in that town, which was then just springing up. In 1866 he became a resident of Dodge county, arriving May 9, and settled on section 11, Canisteo, where he now lives in a large and handsome frame house. Since his residence here farming has been his sole occupation, but he can now make chairs, churns, or other articles of wood with ready facility. In 1855 he married Abigail L. Safford, a native of Dansville, New York. Five daughters resulted from this union, and four sons from the first. Their names and residences are as follows: William H., Kasson; Albert Martin, Parker, Dakota; Myron John, Topeka, Kansas; James Erastus, Tracy, this state; Angie (Mrs. Cormel De Vogel), Hayfield, this county; Ella, Emma, Lucinda and Mary, with parents.

WILLIAM HENRY CLARK, mentioned above, was born in the same township as his father, March 6, 1841. He was reared in Palmyra, Wisconsin, and received his education in the public schools of that village. He early began to learn the builder's trade, and followed it with his father for some time. On August 8, 1862, he enlisted at Chicago in Co. A., 72d Ill. Vols. He participated in the battles of Grand Gulf, Champion Hills, and Vicksburg, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant. He was then detailed as hospital steward at Mound City, Illinois, and served there in that capacity until discharged in June, 1865. In the spring of 1866 he came here with his father,

Digitized by Google

and followed his trade for some time. He has built and sold three houses in Kasson since coming here. In 1871 he went into the hardware business at Byron, having previously acquired the tinner's trade here. Six years later he closed out, and has been employed most of the time since by Hiram Hatch, whose hardware store and tin shop he now manages—the proprietor being engaged as traveling salesman. Mr. Clark is a member of the G.A.R., A.O.U.W. and K. of H. He is a thorough republican, and himself and wife are communicants in the Baptist church. His wedding occurred in June, 1868, the bride being Miss Eunice M. Cornell, who was born in Dansville, Steuben county, New York, February 15, 1847. Three sons and two daughters now form part of the family circle, and have been named in order of age: John, William, Tess, Allie, and Roy.

ANDERSON JAMES WILSON was born at Malone, Franklin county, New York, January 26, 1818. His parents, Robert and Mary (Fuller) Wilson, were natives of Vermont. James was reared on the farm, and educated at the common schools and Franklin Academy at Malone. In 1852 he emigrated to Waukegan, Illinois, where he engaged in trade, buying grain and produce. He first visited Minnesota in 1859, purchasing land near Red Wing. Five years later he found his way to this county. His farm consists of one hundred and sixty acres. He wedded Lucy A. Lewis in 1862. She was a native of Malone, New York. Her parents, Lyman and Tizah (Graves), were also natives of that state. They have five children: Edgar Lewis, Fred Seavard, Byron Anderson, Martha Elizabeth, and Ashbel Morton; all at home. The family are members of the Congregational church, and he gives his support to the republican party.

ICHABOD ALLEN NORTON was born in Richland (now Albion), Oswego county, New York, November 27, 1819. His parents, James and Lovica (Martin) Norton, were natives of the same state. His grandfather, Joseph Norton, was from Martha's Vineyard, and a whaler by trade, but during the war of the revolution took up arms for his country, and was injured to such an extent that he afterwards drew a pension. Ichabod was reared on the farm, and received a district-school education. He learned shoemaking, wagonmaking and carpentering, the latter of which he worked at on coming to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, in 1847. He lived in Ripon ten years, and found his way to Wasioja in 1864, where he obtained a piece of land, and also worked at wagonmaking. As he had served as constable, and as corporal,

Digitized by Google

sergeant, and lieutenant in the militia while in New York, and was a man of good judgment, he was elected county judge here in 1875. In the spring of 1884 he came to Milton, where he owns forty acres of land, and a saw and feed mill. He married Luana Reynolds, of Erie county, New York, August 24, 1845. They have one child, George A., and lost one, William I. Mr. Norton is a mason, republican, and a member of the Baptist church.

BERNT E. MOHN, son of Elling and Margaret (Bjoernson) Mohn, was born March 1, 1865, and is a native of Vernon, this county. His father died October 5, 1866, and his mother was afterwards married to John N. Hanson (elsewhere given in this work). Bernt went to the common school in Vernon as much as circumstances would permit, until 1881. On November 2 of this year he went to Northfield, where for five months he received instructions at the St. Olaf High School. The next summer was spent at home, and September 23, 1882, his name was enrolled as a student in the Lutheran College at Decorah, Iowa. In 1883 his ambitions for advancement led him to make a private study of Latin, hoping to be able to enter a higher class the next term, but this study took his time from other studies, and he was unable to pass. June 16, 1884, he came home to attend to his farm, but intends to return in the fall, and complete the college course, and prepare himself for the ministry. Mr. Mohn and his sister have eighty acres of land on section 28, town of Vernon, and twenty acres on section 10, left them by their father. In politics he is a republican.

JOHN ZELLER, cheese-maker and farmer, of Milton, was born December 30, 1850. At the age of three years his parents, John and Annie (Muller) Zeller came to America and settled in Ohio, where John received his schooling. In 1865 they came to Milton township, this county, and settled on section 8. Here John's mother died in 1865, and his father in the fall of 1882, leaving him in charge of the farm. Mr. Zeller was married July 17, 1875, to Caroline, daughter of Benedict and Elizabeth (Stempfly) Bucher. She was born in Ohio, March 11, 1858. Five children have been given them, as named below: John, Caroline, Emil, Jacob, and William. The family is united with the German Reform church. Mr. Zeller is a republican in politics. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, and the chief pursuit is stock-raising. He is one of the members of a stock company for making cheese, and the work of making is done by his hands. His barn is 28 x 60 feet.

Digitized by Google

SAMUEL G. ZELLER, brother of the above, was born June 2, 1861, in Ohio. At the age of fourteen years he started for himself. December 31, 1880, he was married to Mary Bucher, a sister of his brother's wife (noted above). She was born in 1861. They have two children: George, born May 14, 1881, and Fred, April 6, 1883. In politics Mr. Zeller is a republican. He and his wife are members of the Reform church. He has fifty-two acres of land on section 5, Milton township, and in the same town he received his schooling.

JOHN JACOB GLARNER, farmer, Milton township, son of Joshua and Anna (Figy) Glarner, was born in Switzerland, October 13, 1839. His father was born January 14, 1806, and his mother July 5, 1881. She died 1853. In 1864 John took passage on the steamer Matlinburg to America. He first settled in Milton township, where he bought eight acres of land on section 17, and resided there four years. He then bought eighty acres of land on section 7, where he now lives. On March 10, 1864, he was united in marriage with Amelia Durst, who was born January 21, 1838. Five children have blest this union, who were born and christened as follows: Anna, July 15, 1864; Jacob J., May 20, 1866; John B., July 6, 1868; Leonard, August 4, 1871; Frank, July 8, 1874. All are at home, and are making rapid advancement in the English language. The members of the family are united with the Lutheran church. Mr. Glarner is a democrat in politics. His farm is well improved, and his products are grain and stock. His barn is 28 x 42 feet.

SMITH BOWEN, farmer, Mantorville, was born January 8, 1825, in Steuben county, New York. Here he spent his youth and was educated in the English branches. His parents were Aaron and Nancy A. (Gates) Bowen. His father was born January 10, 1801, in Washington county, New York. His mother, a native of the same place, was born July 14, 1803. Smith's father was a pioneer in Steuben county, and his father a pioneer in Washington county, New York. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Bowen bought a farm and began to operate for himself, in Steuben county. After the death of his father, which occurred July 19, 1860, he bought out the heirs of the old homestead. After working these farms for a few years, he sold them both and moved to Mantorville township in February, 1865, settling on section 25. On September 26, 1847, he wedded Miss Amanda, daughter of Caleb and Mary (Carrington) Brayton. She was born May 26, 1828, in Washington county, New York. Three

Digitized by Google

children have resulted from this union, as follows: Frank P., Julianna A. (now Mrs. S. R. Blanchard), and Mortimer C., now in Winona lumbering mill. Frank runs the Prior House, at Webster, Dakota. Mr. Bowen, his wife and his mother, are members of the Kasson Baptist church. Mr. Bowen was elected county commissioner by the republican party, and served three years. While in New York he was for some time overseer of the poor. He has seventy-five acres of land, and raises grain and stock. Mr. Bowen's mother now lives with him. She is eighty-one years of age and is very smart and active. Below we append a sketch of Mrs. Smith Bowen's mother.

MRS. MARY BRAYTON celebrated her ninetieth birthday July 29, 1884, at Hartford, New York. Mrs. Brayton is in good health, retains all her mental faculties, is able to read, sew, or do any kind of housework; makes visits, attends church unattended, using neither crutch nor cane. She is a daughter of Ely Carrington, who lived to be ninety-six years old. Spent the whole of her life in Hartford, except ten years, which time she lived in the town of Granville. Is the oldest person living who was a member of the Hartford Baptist church at the time she united, which was in May, 1813, and has been a continuous member ever since. She was married in October, 1813, to the late Deacon Caleb Brayton, with whom she lived for seventy years, or until his death in April, 1883. Mr. Brayton was a soldier in the war of 1812. His people came from Vermont, — her parents from Rhode Island. Below we give a list of their descendants: ten children, thirty-four grandchildren, thirty-two great-grandchildren, and nine great-great-grandchildren. Of this number are eight children, eighteen grandchildren, twenty-seven great-grandchildren, and nine great-great-grandchildren now living, making a total of fifty-two living descendants to the fourth generation, and in all eighty-five.

SIMON G. MILLER, farmer, Milton, was born in December, 1845, in St. Lawrence county, New York, where he spent his youth and went to school. In the fall of 1863 he enlisted in Co. B, 14th N. Y. Heavy Art. He was sick with the small-pox at Alexandria, Virginia, where he remained for three months. He then joined his regiment, which was soon sent to Petersburg. They were here for some months, and on March 25, 1865, Lee made an attack upon the federal works, but was obliged to surrender April 9. In October, 1865, the regiment was mustered out of service. Mr. Miller came to Milton township in December, 1865, where he has since resided.

Digitized by Google

October 18, 1873, he was united in marriage with Mary L. Wentworth (whose parents are elsewhere noted in this work). She was born February 24, 1849. Three children have resulted from this union, two of whom are living. Their names are: Nelson T. and Hattie L. Mr. Miller has forty-five acres of land on section 33. In politics he is a republican.

JOHN S. LANGWORTHY, farmer, was born in Madison county, town of Brookfield, New York, February 10, 1832. His youth was spent on his father's farm in Waushara county, Wisconsin, where he attended the district school, and received a fair education. May 29, 1858, he was married to Emily V. Richmond at Calmar, in the same county. August 23, 1865, Mr. Langworthy removed to Minnesota, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 4, town of Ashland, where he has built a fine house and large barn. Mr. Langworthy enlisted February 29, 1864, in Co. B, 36th Wis. Vols., commanded by Col. Clement E. Warner, and served until the close of the war. He is a member of the Seventh-day Baptist church, and Lodge No. 3, I.O.O.F., of Dodge Center; has always voted the republican ticket. Mr. Langworthy has four children: Nellie M., eldest daughter, married to George W. McKean, of Ashland township; Jennie L., resides at home, teacher by profession; U. S., lives at home; Edna, lives at home.

PATRICK DEVLIN, harnessmaker, Kasson, was born August 1, 1846, in the town of Aughinduff, County Tyrone, Ireland, where he remained on the home farm until he reached the age of sixteen. Leaving home and friends, he then set out to find a home in America. He proceeded to Ripon, Wisconsin, where he was employed in farming and railroad work. He had attended the common school while he remained in his native land, and further means of instruction in the same way at Ripon. He made the most of his advantages, and became a useful and influential citizen. In 1863 he entered the United States service as check-clerk in the commissary department, and served until March, 1865. In that year he came to Mantorville and entered a harness-shop to learn his trade. Next year he became a partner in two shops, one located in Mantorville and one in Kasson. In 1867 he removed to the latter place, where he has ever since dwelt. He built his present shop on the south side of Main street, where he employs three men, and also operates a branch at Dodge Center, where two men are employed. He has served two terms as a member of the

Digitized by Google

village council, and was re-elected in the spring of 1884 to the same position. He has always affiliated with the democratic party until 1883, when he espoused the cause of republicanism. He is a member of the A.O.U.W. and of the Roman Catholic church, with his family. His wedding occurred on September 17, 1875, the bride being Miss Jenny M. Quigg, who was born in Hartford, Wisconsin, of Irish parents—John and Margaret Quigg, of County Antrim. Two children have blessed this union, born and christened as follows: Francis Emmett, June 27, 1876; Charles Patrick, October 22, 1878.

H. M. BAYLESS, son of Mills and Eliza Bayless, was born June 18, 1843, in Madison county, Indiana. His father came from New York, while his mother was a native of Vermont. When eleven years old, he removed with his parents to Allamakee county, Iowa, where he assisted his father on the farm, and attended the district school. In two years the family came to Concord township, this county. Here our subject remained till the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Co. C, 2d Minn. regt., the date being June 27, 1861. He served in the battles of Mill Springs, Chickamauga, and Missionary Ridge. After serving his time, three years, he enlisted in Co. M, 1st Minn. Heavy Vol. Art. Soon after enlisting he was appointed orderly sergeant, and shortly after that was commissioned second lieutenant, which office he held till the time of his resignation, August 18, 1865. Since that time he has lived at his former home in this county, where he now owns one hundred and twenty acres of land, besides sixteen lots in Concord village. Mr. Bayless has held the office of assessor since 1872, with the exception of two terms, and has served as clerk and director at different times in his school district. He married Rachel Moreland, of Indiana, and the union has been blessed by the birth of four children: M. S., Minnie, Morton M., and Maude.

JEROME CLARK, farmer, son of David and Eliza Clark, was born in Atkinson, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, January 17, 1833. He spent his youth up to twenty-two years of age in Plaistow, New Hampshire, where he received his education in the academy at that place. After leaving school he learned the bricklayer's trade. In the fall of 1856 Mr. Clark came to Minnesota, stopping first at Red Wing, Goodhue county, where he worked at his trade two years. In 1857 he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 10, in Minneola township. In the spring of 1859 he moved on to his claim, and resided there up to 1865, when he purchased one hundred

Digitized by Google

and sixty acres on section 13, town of Ashland, where he is now living. Mr. Clark has by purchase added to his farm, and at present owns two hundred and forty acres, with good and substantial buildings. For the past five years he has made the raising of blooded stock, both horses and cattle, a specialty. December 3, 1861, Mr. Clark married Philetta Thayer, of Du Page county, Illinois. Six children are the fruit of this union: Harry C., born May 26, 1863, lives in St. Paul and works at his trade, that of a machinist; Mercy E., January 28, 1866, lives at home, teacher by profession; David G., June 16, 1868, at home; Mary C., May 28, 1871; John T., April 25, 1875; Philetta B., April 6, 1878. In politics Mr. Clark is a republican.

WILLIAM EMERSON PORTER, lumber merchant, Kasson, is a descendant of Lieut. John Porter, of Wenham, Massachusetts, who died March 8, 1753, aged ninety-five. John, second son of the latter, married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. John Putnam, and died in Ellington, Connecticut, aged ninety-two. Deacon Jonathan, second son of the latter, married Elizabeth Bachelor, of Wenham, and removed to Ellington with his father, and died in his seventy-second year. Jonathan, his fifth child, and third son, was born and died in Ellington; also his wife, Mercy, daughter of Jared Foot. Philo, the tenth of their eleven children, was born June 27, 1806, and is now living in Hartford county, that state. His wife was Clarissa B. (daughter of Daniel and Cloenda) Skinner, of Windsor, who died August 15, 1853. Five years later he married Cordelia Wadsworth. His youngest child died from burns when three years old. The second died in her fifth year. The others are Horace, Philo, and William E., the subject of this sketch. The latter was born in Ellington, July 16, 1846. He grew up there on a farm, and attended, besides the common school, an academy one term. Since he engaged in business here he has taken a course at Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York. In the fall of 1865 he became a resident of Kasson, taking a position as book-keeper in the store of Porter & Van Anden. On account of bad health he went to Florida in 1872, and spent two years there in fruit culture. In 1874 he opened his present lumber-yard on Mantorville street, south of the railroad. He has since put in machinery for planing lumber and for the manufacture of sash and doors, and afterwards added that for making cane syrup. All his machinery is driven by steam. Mr. Porter has served as a member of the village council, and is a straightforward republican. His family is connected with the

Digitized by Google

Congregational church and Sunday-school, and he gives his support to these religious organizations. His life is insured in the Knights of Honor. May 1, 1875, dates the nuptials of William E. Porter and Delia K. Allen. Mrs. Porter was born in East Windsor, Connecticut, June 14, 1847. Her brother Luman now occupies the land handed down from his great-grandfather. Mrs. Porter is the fifth of seven children born to Luman S. and Ethelinda L. (Kibbe) Allen, of East Windsor and Somers, respectively. Solomon, father, and David, grandfather of Luman S., were born in East Windsor. Samuel, great-grandfather of Solomon, was a resident of Windsor as early as 1644. His third son, John, was killed at the Indian battle of Bloody Brook, in Deerfield, September 18, 1765. Samuel, second son of the latter, was the father of Joseph, father of David. The children of W. E. and Delia K. Porter were born as follows: Allen Putnam, April 5, 1876; Ethel Kate, December 31, 1877; John Philo, December 3, 1879; Jessie May, September 21, 1881; Horace Oliver, June 16, 1883.

HIRAM HATCH, hardware merchant, of Kasson, is a grandson of Nathan Hatch, a native of Massachusetts, who drew a pension for services in the revolutionary war, and died at the age of eighty-four. Nathan, son of the latter, was born in Vermont, served in the war of 1812, for which his widow (Chloe, born Eaton, in 1799,) now draws a pension. The latter, also a native of Vermont, now resides in Florida, and is in vigorous health. Her husband died in 1878, aged seventy-nine years. Hiram Hatch was born to the last-named couple in Gerry, Chautauqua county, New York, December 1, 1824. He grew up there, attending the common school and academy at Fredonia. In 1843 he went to Waukesha county, Wisconsin, where he cleared up a heavy timbered farm. In 1865 he went into business for himself at Fond du Lac, opening a hardware store there. In October of the next year he came to Kasson, and dwelt here since, and is one of our most energetic and therefore successful business men. He at first built and occupied the frame store now used as a shoe store by Anderson Brothers. He is now the owner of three stores on the north side of Main, between Keyes and Owen streets. The central one of the three he built in 1880, and now occupies it. It is a brick structure, 24 x 81 feet in area, two stories and basement, and is well stocked with a general assortment of hardware. He is also the possessor of a fine home on Keyes street, corner of School. Mr. Hatch was the first secretary of Kasson Masonic lodge, and two years its Master; was also secretary

Digitized by Google

of the chapter for some time, and is a member of Rochester commandery, K.T. In religion he is a Freethinker, and in politics a republican; has been village recorder and town supervisor. In 1845 Mr. Hatch was wedded to Miss Harriet P. May, who was born in Canajoharie, New York, in 1824. Four daughters constitute the gems crowning Mrs. Hatch's womanhood. The eldest, Miss Ida P., is a teacher in the Waseca High School; Lily L. is her father's book-keeper; Cora May is engaged in the millinery trade at Kasson, in one of her father's store buildings; the youngest, Nellie V., is the happy possessor of artistic talent, which she is now engaged in cultivating.

JONATHAN WHITE, one of Kasson's leading merchants, is a son of James White, a pioneer of Olmsted county. James White was born in Herkimer county, New York, April 26, 1800. He was reared on a farm there, and married Polly Peck, who bore him five sons, and died June 18, 1837. Deborah Winslow — who was subsequently joined to James White, and gave birth to this subject at Alabama, Allegany county, New York, May 12, 1841 — was a native of West Henrietta, Monroe county, same state. Mr. White settled in Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1841, and here Mrs. White died five years later. In 1855 he came to Minnesota, and dwelt in New Haven until 1868, when he removed farther west. His third son, Anson, was killed at the battle of Atlanta. Two reside in New Haven, one near Granite Falls, and one in Renville county, this state. The old gentleman now makes his home with Jonathan. The latter was reared in Wisconsin, chiefly on a farm. His education was supplied, in addition to common schools, by the seminary at Evansville and a private school at Union, Wisconsin, taught by Prof. Searing, now president of the Minnesota Normal School at Mankato. He located in Kasson in the spring of 1866, and opened a general store with two partners, under the firm name of White, Evans & Nelson. He subsequently sold out his interest, and has since been doing business independently. He now has a fine grocery and provision establishment on the north side of Main street, and is doing a thriving business. He is a member of the Odd-Fellows order, of the G.A.R., and K. of H. Universalism and republicanism demonstrate the principles of religion and polity most desirable and correct in his mind. In June, 1866, Mr. White was united in marriage with Miss Hattie McLaughlin, a native of Brooklyn, Wisconsin. Two children have blessed this union, born and christened: May, August 28, 1870; McLaughlin, July 2, 1874. Mrs. White is

Digitized by Google

one of the three ladies who organized the first woman-suffrage club in the state, and is now a member of the flourishing club holding weekly meetings here. A similar organization exists at Mantorville, and these ladies have a right to feel proud of the results of their small beginning. Mr. White enlisted in April, 1861, in the Madison Guards, at Madison, Wisconsin, and was assigned to Co. H, 2d Wis. Vols., the first three-years' men from that state. This regiment became a part of the famous "Iron Brigade," and fought its first battle under Sherman at the first Bull Run. The next battle of any consequence was that at Gainesville, and after it was over private Jonathan White was reported fatally injured. He had been struck by a bullet in the left groin, and after cutting the neck of the bladder and crushing through the pelvis bone, it lodged in the right hip. For eight days our boys lay on the field, suffering, in addition to their wounds, the pangs of thirst and starvation. After staying a few days at Centerville, Mr. White proceeded to Fairfax Seminary hospital, and was discharged in November. He then went to Rochester, New York, to visit relatives and secure treatment from a noted surgeon there. The wound was now partially healed, but the doctor proceeded to enlarge it so as to remove the pieces of bone. Before this could be accomplished the doctor was prostrated by a long attack of fever. As neither physician nor patient had faith in the skill of others, the wound was healed before the former recovered. Thus it remained until August 28, 1866, the fourth anniversary of the wound, when the bullet was cut from his hip by the same physician, Dr. E. B. Moore. In 1883 Mr. White was again forced to submit to the surgeon's knife, a stone having formed in his bladder around a fragment of bone floating there. This was removed at Rush Medical College, in Chicago, and he is now enjoying better health than ever before since his injury.

GEORGE BENTON ARNOLD, president of Kasson village council, is a grandson of William Arnold, of Connecticut, descended from one of the early English colonists of that region. His parents, Gideon E. and Olive (Young) Arnold, were natives of that commonwealth, and dwelt some time near Auburn, New York, where George B. Arnold was born March 14, 1841. Three years later they moved to Dexter, Washtenaw county, Michigan, and here our subject was reared on a farm, attending the common school and Union Seminary at Dexter. When twenty years old, the war of the rebellion being then in progress, he enlisted in Co. D, 20th Mich. Inf., and served in the 9th army corps

Digitized by Google

(Burnside's) till May 13, 1865. He entered the service as private, and came home as adjutant of the regiment, having held all ranks between. The principal engagements in which he fought were as follows: Antietam, Horseshoe Bend, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, and Jackson campaigns, Blue Springs, Campbell Station, siege of Knoxville (nineteen days), Wilderness campaign, Spottsylvania C. H., Cold Harbor, Petersburg (twelve days), Weldon Railroad, Ream's Station, Poplar Springs C. H., Hatch's Run, Petersburg, March 25 to April 2, 1865. A singular good fortune seemed to attend this soldier, and he escaped injury. While in front of Petersburg, his canteen was shot away on a terribly hot day, and this is his most narrow escape from wounds. At the close of the war Mr. Arnold came to Mantorville, Minnesota, and was employed for some time as clerk in the county auditor's office; was several years assistant assessor of United States internal revenue, and also engaged in real estate, loan and insurance business, which now engages his attention. He removed to Kasson in 1880, and was made president of the village council in 1884. He is secretary board of education, board of trade, of fair and park association, and is now serving his fourth year as justice of the peace. Is junior warden of Huram A'bi Lodge No. 83, A. F. and A. M.; High Priest Tabernacle Chapter No. 78; Captain-general Home Commandery No. 5, Rochester Knights Templar; Adjutant Burnside Post No. 32, G.A.R.; member of Kasson Lodge No. 45, I.O.O.F.; Past Dictator North Star Lodge No. 803, K. of H.; Past Master Workman Union Lodge No. 24, A.O.U.W., and represented the two latter orders as delegate to Grand Lodge in 1884. While his sympathies are most active with the Congregational church, he is a contributor to the support of all. On March 20, 1867, he married Anna Webb, a native of England, who died August 14, 1869. On June 5, 1872, he married Miss Emily Webb, also a native of England. The only offspring of this union is a daughter, born June 12, 1874, and named Anna Olive.

MADS S. BOY, farmer, was born in Langeland, Denmark, July 20, 1815. He grew up at that place, and worked at brickmaking. He was married in Zealand to Anna Maria Larson, a native of Denmark, and whose birth dates December 10, 1816. He emigrated to America in 1865, and settled in Canisteo, where he now has one hundred and eighty acres of land. He has five children living: Lars H., now treasurer of Chippewa county; Maria, Andrea Sophia, Hans Christian, and Gotfred, who was born in Zealand August 31, 1859, making

Digitized by Google

him six years old when he came to this country. He received a common-school education, and has always been on the farm. Two years were spent in Mower county, and one year in Chippewa county. He now owns eighty-five acres on section 27. August 12, 1881, he was married to Ingeborg Oleson Bjardal, a native of Norway. They have one child, Amelia, born July 28, 1882.

E. L. BABCOCK, farmer, was born in Cortland county, New York, in 1829. His early life was passed in town, his father following the carpenter's trade. He attended the academy at Homer, New York, for some time, and also one in Hamilton village. When of age he left home and soon went to Wisconsin. In 1856 he was married to Delia M. Sweet, a daughter of Perry and Useba Sweet, and farmed in both Waushara and Adams counties until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted in Adams County Rifles, Co. E, 16th Wis. Inf. Mr. Babcock was at the battles of Shiloh and Corinth, and after arduous service received his discharge while his corps was at Vicksburg. He was at the time a sergeant. He then came to Dodge county, and has either resided on a farm near by or in Dodge Center ever since, now living on section 20, the N. E. ¼. His children are: E. Eugene, who died in 1882; Flora I., who is fitting for the teacher's profession in the Winona Normal School; Gertie, R. Hewitt, Frank, Minnie, who is at school at the Wesleyan Seminary in Wasioja, and Fred. Mr. Babcock is a republican, and a member of the Seventh-day Baptist church, of Dodge Center, as are all of his family. He is also a member of Leader Lodge No. 41, I.O.O.F., of Dodge Center. His parents were Luke P. and Lydia Babcock, and his brothers and sisters are: Ellen, wife of Dr. Saunders, of Dodge Center; Anna M., wife of Isaac Smith; Edwin S., now of Medford, Minnesota; Susan L., who lives in York state; Oscar, of Courtland county, New York; and Elsie, deceased.

JOHN W. SCHMIDT, farmer and carpenter, Mantorville township, was born in Hesse, Germany, August 3, 1835, where he spent his youth and received his education. At the age of twenty-four years he sailed to America. Here he first settled in Waukesha county, Wisconsin, where he resided until 1864, working at carpenter work. At this time he came to Wabasha county, Minnesota, where he continued working at his trade. In 1866 he came to Kasson, this county, at which place he bought some town lots. He then returned to his home and was there until 1868. He then moved to Kasson, where he

Digitized by Google

dwelt for about nine years, and as he was a skillful mechanic, he found plenty of employment. In the fall of 1877 he bought a farm on section 6, Mantorville township, where he has since lived. In March, 1860, he was married to Caroline Raimars, who was born in Germany in the year 1830. Five children have resulted from this union, as given below: William, Otto, and Albert, are living, and two have died. William is now at Grand Meadow, Minnesota. Otto and Albert are at home. Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt were reared in the Lutheran faith. Mr. Schmidt is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, at Mantorville. In politics he is independent. In 1864 he worked at carpenter work, in the government employ. At the end of two months he was taken sick and was discharged. He now has eighty-seven acres of land, and the chief productions are stock, grain and wood. Mr. Schmidt does considerable carpenter work, always giving satisfaction. His father died when John was but seven years old, leaving all the cares of the family to rest upon him. Every year, since he came to America, he has sent money to his mother for her support.

REUBEN COMPTON (deceased) was born in New York, May 20, 1829. Here he attended school for a few years, and then moved to Ohio, where his school days were ended. His father died when he was quite young, and all the care of a large family rested upon him. Later on he moved to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he wooed and won Miss Sarah E. Schoonhover, who afterwards shared his trials and his prosperity, and when the cold hand of death held him in its still but strong embrace, soothed his dying hours. He led her to the altar September 30, 1855. She was born in New York, June 28, 1829. Four children have been the result of this union, as given below: Walter M., Nancy L. (now Mrs. A. J. Borland); Charles F., born September 22, 1861, and died December 27, 1876; Una L., born February 3, 1865, and died June 19, 1870. In May, 1866, Mr. Compton came to this county to build up a home for his family. He bought a farm on section 24, town of Mantorville, and gave a mortgage on the place for three thousand three hundred dollars in 1867. By economy, industry and good management, he cleared the farm and built up a fine home. His word was considered as good as a note by all who knew him, and his credit was good for large amounts of money. In 1877 he erected a family monument of Scotch granite, on his lot in the Byron cemetery, at a cost of about thirteen hundred dollars.

Digitized by Google

He and his wife were members of the Baptist church. Before his death he deeded eighty acres of land to each of his two living children, and had one hundred and eighty acres left. He passed on to that "happy land," where he believed all may quietly rest, May 11, 1882. His wife followed him May 8, 1883.

JOSIAH W. CLOYES, merchant, Kasson, is a native of Oneida county, New York, born in the town of Paris, July 6, 1810. Cynthia B. Bostwick, who was wedded to Mr. Cloyes in 1835, was born in Danbury, Connecticut, March 4, 1812. Josiah W. Cloyes grew up on a farm, and at eighteen went to learn the trade of cabinetmaker. He was employed at this occupation at various points in New York, and dwelt four years in Canada. He went to White Pigeon, Michigan, in 1839, and was twenty-five years in business there. Thence he came to Mantorville township in 1866, and owned and tilled two different farms here. In January, 1882, having sold his farm near Kasson, with the son sketched below he bought out the hardware store of Perry Brothers, on Main street, near Keyes, where they may now be found. The youngest of his eight children, Ida, wife of C. C. Cornell, died at Kasson in 1883. The others reside as follows: Mary Louisa (Mrs. H. H. Hand), Detroit, Michigan; Charles E. and Francis, San Francisco; James R., Quincy, Illinois; Hattie E. and George E., Kasson; Jose E., Chicago. Mr. Cloyes believes in and votes for republican principles. Himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian church.

GEORGE E. CLOYES, business partner of his father, above sketched, was born in White Pigeon, June 27, 1849, and was brought up in that town, attending its public school. After the family came to Mantorville he did not remain at home, and learned the harnessmaker's trade, at which he was occupied there and at Lake City. He operated a shop at Mantorville, and afterwards engaged in the jewelry trade there. A part of the latter stock was removed to Kasson when he moved thither, and that line of goods now forms a part of the stock in trade. He is a member of the A.O.U.W., and a straightforward republican. In December, 1874, Mr. Cloyes was married to Miss Laura J., only daughter of Oliver J. Crandall, an early resident of Mantorville. Three children have blessed this union, named in order of age: Frank W., Ella J., and Arthur C.

PETER J. SCHWARG, farmer, Hayfield, was born August 24, 1845, in New York city. He is a son of Peter and Julia Ann Schwarg.

Digitized by Google

His father died in New York, and in 1848 Peter and his mother moved to Washington county, Wisconsin, where they dwelt until 1856, at which time they moved to Dodge county, Wisconsin, and in the year 1866 came to Dodge county, Minnesota. Peter then bought a farm in Ashland township. He carried on this farm until 1876, then bought a farm on section 11, town of Hayfield. In the fall of 1877 he moved to Kasson, where he resided until the spring of 1882. Here he served four years in the capacity of city marshal, and attended to his farm. November 22, 1872, he wedded Miss Pauline Getman. Their children are: Julia, Grace, Carrie M., Edith A., Henry J., and Charley Edward. All are at home. For seventeen years Mr. Schwarg has been a member of the I.O.O.F., and has held all the offices of that order. He has also been a member of the Tabernacle Chapter No. 18, A. F. and A. M., of Kasson, and the Home Commandery No. 5, at Rochester, Minnesota. In the spring of 1882 Mr. Schwarg returned to his farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Hayfield, where he now lives. His chief products have been grain, but is now giving more attention to stock-raising.

HENRY MCFARLAND, farmer, in Wasioja township, was born in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, January, 1851, and came to Minnesota in May, 1866, Dodge county. Was married October 30, 1872, to Ella H. Menardi, and settled in the township of Wasioja, where he has resided ever since. A daughter was born to them on July 9, 1875, and christened Minnie J. His wife died October 13, 1880. He was again married on June 5, 1884, to Retta S. Castle, of Wasioja, Minnesota. Mr. McFarland owns a fine farm and has a pleasant home. He votes the republican ticket. His father, Colin, was born in New York in 1816, and his mother, Catherine, in the same state in 1825. Their other children are: William C., who married Hannah Crunwell in the spring of 1866, and who now lives at Brainerd, Minnesota; Jane S., now the wife of Charles C. Troxell, of St. Louis, Missouri; Nancy C., who was married in 1865 to Ira J. Witherell, and died August 17, 1878; Anna B., married November 9, 1870, to Clark Sheldon, and now lives at Concord, Minnesota; James T., who was married in 1878 to Ella Lathrop, and now resides at Mantorville, Minnesota; and Lizzie C., married in 1880 to George Wheeler, and a resident of Mantorville.

DAVID REID (deceased), son of William and Margaret (Dick) Reid, was born in Forfarshire, Scotland, October 20, 1837; emigrated with

Digitized by Google

his parents in the summer of 1845, to Kenosha, Wisconsin (then called Southport). Soon after the family removed to Lomira, Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he resided twenty-eight years, and at which place he received his education, grew to man's estate, building up a character embracing within its scope all the cardinal virtues which characterized his intercourse with the world during the remainder of his life. At this place he was married to Miss Ann Schoonover, a very intelligent young lady, with whom he lived in peace and harmony the remainder of his life. The marriage took place November 28, 1861. Mrs. Reid is a daughter of Richard and Sarah (Ozman) Schoonover, natives of Sussex county, New Jersey, and Tompkins county, New York, respectively. She was born March 11, 1842, in Summit county, Ohio, and was educated at the Fond du Lac city high school. Five children have blessed this happy union, as named below: Maggie, Grace, Ethel, Nellie, and Roy. Maggie married Julius Wakefield, of Salem, Olmsted county. The others are at home. At the age of seventeen years Mr. Reid graduated at the high school in Lomira, Dodge county, Wisconsin, and at this place his mother died in January, 1856. April 16, 1874, Mr. Reid came to Mantorville township, and bought a farm. In 1880 he bought another farm on section 26, and in 1881 he built at this place a frame-veneered house. The upright is 16 x 28 feet, with a wing 16 x 18 feet, and a kitchen running back 22 x 30 feet. Here he lived until the time of his death, June 2, 1884. The untimely death of a man with a high and exemplary standing in society is indeed a public calamity. It is an irreparable loss to his family, and leaves a void in the community not easily filled. In the mind of the public he will long be remembered; in the minds of his wife and posterity he will live forever. At the time of his death Mr. Reid owned five hundred acres of land, sixty acres being timber; three hundred acres sown with small grain. In politics Mr. Reid was a republican, and for several terms was town supervisor. His life was a very quiet, peaceful, and happy one. He was a Royal Arch Mason, and for many years was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, but had withdrawn from that body several years ago, yet remained a steadfast and consistent Christian, and died with a well-grounded hope of a glorious immortality. He was buried under the auspices of the Masons. The discourse was preached by Rev. J. J. Ward, and the attendance was very large.

ANDREW J. BORLAND, farmer, Mantorville, is a son of Samuel and Hannah (Watson) Borland, natives of Pennsylvania. He was born

Digitized by Google

March 25, 1834, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and lived at home until he was twenty-four years of age. His father was born September 10, 1802, and died October 16, 1870. His mother, born November 25, 1810, died June 8, 1854. In 1858 Andrew came west, and for three years dwelt in Mercer county, Illinois, farming. In April, 1861, he came to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he worked until October 8, when he started to return to Illinois to enlist in the army, but while waiting for a boat in Winona, a company came in from Fillmore county, and he enlisted in Co. C, 3d Minn. Vol. Inf., and was mustered into service October 11, 1861. The regiment was sent to the west, and there did guard duty for some time; then went into the Vicksburg campaign. From here the regiment was sent to Little Rock, which they captured. From January, 1863, to the close of the war, Mr. Borland served as commissioned officer, and was promoted to first-lieutenant. At the close of the war he was commissary at Jackson Fort, Arkansas. He was discharged September 2, 1865. In August, 1866, Mr. Borland came to Mantorville township, this county, and worked at farming here, and attended to his farm in Jackson and Martin counties. In 1872 he bought a farm on section 24, Mantorville township, where he now lives. October 29, 1873, he was wedded to Miss Nancy L., daughter of Reuben and Sarah E. Compton, elsewhere given in this work. Nancy was born September 5, 1858, in Dodge county, Wisconsin. Four children have blest this union, who were born and christened as given below: Una L., October 20, 1875; Samuel R., January 2, 1877, died September 20, 1877; James W., May 24, 1878; Charles F., September 10, 1880; Lillian A., March 8, 1883; all are at home. Mrs. Borland is a member of the Baptist church of Byron. Mr. Borland is a member of Lodge No. 803, Knights of Honor, of Kasson; also of the Burnside Post No. 32, G.A.R. In politics he is a republican. Mr. Borland has sold his land in Martin county, and at present owns eighty acres of land in Jackson county and two hundred and seventy acres where he now resides. When he came here he started on a very small farm without any improvements, and by industry he has built up a fine home. His products are grain and stock.

ANDREW HOLTERMANN was born January 29, 1836, in Thrandjem, Norway. He was married to Mary Severson in 1859. In 1866 he came to Kasson, where he engaged in the drygoods business. Here he did a good business until May 11, 1877, when his store burned

Digitized by Google

down, involving a loss of about ten thousand dollars. He then sold out in Kasson to Mr. Wilson, and the next year moved to Vernon township, where he located on section 22. Here he made good investments and built up one of the finest homes in the town. His house, built of brick, is very large and commodious, and stands on a rise of ground with beautiful lawns. The barn is 44 x 102 feet, with sixteen-foot posts, and other improvements to match. He also has two frame houses, with barns, on other parts of the farm, there being one section of land in all. Their children are: Carl, born August 4, 1860; Andrew, August 10, 1867, died at three months of age; Mary, July 19, 1864. Mrs. Holtermann died in Kasson, July 2, 1869; Mr. Holtermann was killed in Kasson, November 24, 1883, by a runaway team. Mary was married to Ole Gunneson, June 30, 1883. Gunneson was born in Norway, August 30, 1860. He attended the common school, and came to Minnesota in 1880. He is a republican, and a member of the Lutheran church. Their son Alfred was born April 2, 1884. Gunneson now carries on the estate left by Andrew Holtermann, and lives on the old homestead.

ENGEBRET TOSTENSON HAUGEN, farmer, in Vernon township, was born in Goel, Christiania-Stift, December 21, 1827. His life has been that of a farmer, with the exception of eight years of army life, when he was called out at Malme, Sweden, during the war between Denmark and Prussia, but saw no active service. In 1854 he married Betsey Knutson, who was born in 1829, in the same stift as himself, at Odahl. On coming to America in 1861 he had but little means, having sold his farm for but eight hundred dollars, and part of that he gave to some of his friends to assist them in coming over. The first eight years in this country were spent in Rock Dell, Olmsted county, this state. Since that time his home has been as first stated, where he owns a quarter section of fine land, devoted to the raising of stock and grain. His wife died August 10, 1872, leaving ten children, including two pair of twins. The following are their names: Anna, Ida, Mary, Lena A., and Betsey, married and living at Webster, Dakota Territory, while Caroline, Knut E., Engebret, Anna Johenna, and John Edward, are at home.

JOHN WARE (deceased) was born in Broome, Sheffield county, Massachusetts, February 23, 1819. His parents, Lemuel and Salome (Chamberlain) Ware, were natives of the same place. Lemuel was a soldier in the war of 1812, while his father served in the revolution.

Digitized by Google

John was reared on the farm, and educated at the Potsdam Academy. On reaching his majority, he removed with his parents to Bombay, New York. In 1846 he married Alice A. Bowker, who was born at Georgia, Vermont, February 21, 1823. Three years later he came to Waupun, Wisconsin, where he studied and afterwards practiced law, carrying on a large and successful business. In 1867 he removed to Mantorville, this county, and shortly after purchased a farm of one hundred acres on section 17, to which he gave his attention up to the time of his death, which occurred November 22, 1872. Although he was not a member of any church, he preferred the Episcopal. When living in New York state he was justice of the peace, and, at another time, county superintendent of schools. This latter office he also held in Dodge county, Wisconsin. Mr. Ware was both a Mason and Odd-Fellow. The names of his children are: Silas Edward, living at Red Wing, Minnesota; Joseph Lemuel, at Minneapolis; Henry Herbert, at home; Oliver Charles, Ottumwa, Iowa; Antony Bernard Martin, at home.

JEREMIAH GRINNELL, druggist, is one of the progressive and therefore successful citizens of Kasson. His paternal ancestors were of English descent, his great-grandparents, Nathaniel and Elizabeth, having been born in New England and Nova Scotia, respectively. Jonathan Grinnell, grandfather of this subject, was born in Rhode Island in 1779, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. Lydia Wilbur, born the same year, in Adams, Massachusetts, became the wife of Jonathan Grinnell at Cheshire, latter state, October 15, 1801. The husband died by drowning at Niagara Falls, May 25, 1828, and his widow at Marshall, Michigan, May 25, 1851. Stephen Grinnell, son of the last-named couple, was born in Mendon, Monroe county, New York, December 24, 1808. Diantha Allen was born in Wales, Erie county, New York, April 15, 1818. These people went to Michigan in 1824, and were married in Washington, Macomb county, that state, December 21, 1834, and now with their one daughter, Mary, reside in Kasson. William Allen, father of Diantha, was born in Pawlet, Rutland county, Vermont, April 9, 1781. His ancestry is traced back over four hundred years to Scotland. Abigail Gardner, born in New York June 24, 1791, married William Allen February 11, 1807, and died in Washington, Michigan, December 27, 1830. Mr. Allen died in Bruce, same county, December 10, 1866. Stephen Grinnell was among the pioneer settlers of Oakland and Lapeer counties, Michigan, and in the

Digitized by Google

latter was born to him the subject of this paragraph, on November 21, 1843. The son was reared on a farm, attending the common school and Dickinson Institute at Romeo, Macomb county. He is also a graduate of the Mayhew Business College of Detroit. For about three years after attaining his majority he was employed in locating pine lands in Michigan and Wisconsin. He came to Mantorville in 1867, and bought an interest in a drug store there, and by application to his business became master of it. He removed to Kasson in 1873, and eight years later built the handsome brick store he occupies on Main street, between Keyes and Atkins. This store has the only plate-glass front in the county. Mr. Grinnell is a member of the Masonic lodge and chapter here, and commandery in Rochester. He was twice elected by the republicans county auditor, serving four years; has been president of Kasson village council, and several years a member of the school board, being active in securing the present handsome and spacious school building. He has been twice married, the first time in 1869, in Michigan, the bride being Miss Alice Turner, a native of that state. One son, William, is the result of this union, and his birth, March 13, 1871, cost the mother her life. On September 1, 1874, Mr. Grinnell was married to Miss Mary Ellen, daughter of C. S. Kneeland, whose biography may be found elsewhere in this volume.

SAMUEL COTTON, farmer, Canisteo, is a brother of Ira Cotton, elsewhere mentioned in this work. He was born in Hartford, New York, November 12, 1828, and was reared there on the home farm, attending a common school. December 13, 1848, he was united in marriage to Miss Selina E. Yerton, who was born in Lenox, Madison county, New York, April 4, 1830. Mrs. Cotton's parents, Henry and Catharine Yerton, were native residents of that state, of Dutch descent. In 1858 Mr. Cotton removed with his family to Bennington, Michigan, where he engaged in his life-long occupation, farming. In 1863 he became a resident of Minnesota, settling in Pleasant Grove, Olmsted county. Thence he removed to his present residence in the fall of 1867. He has eighty acres on section 1, which he has cleared of undergrowth and grubs, and is now chiefly engaged in grain-growing. For two years he dwelt here in a board cabin, but now has a comfortable frame house. His father having died when he was but three years old, Mr. Cotton was compelled to be self-reliant, and is now a useful citizen. His family is connected with the Baptist church, which represents his religious faith. He has always been a

Digitized by Google

republican, and served as town assessor in Canisteo. Following is the record of his children: Huldah, born January 17, 1850 (now Mrs. George S. Peck), resides at Bennington, Michigan; Julia, February 28, 1853 (Mrs. James Mastenbroek), Canisteo township; Henry, August 20, 1855, and Orville, September 30, 1858, this township; Fred D., July 28, 1861, Bennington; Egbert, November, 18, 1863, and Effie J., January 15, 1869, at home.

CAPT. LOUIS G. NELSON, merchant, of Kasson, is among the civil and military defenders of his adopted country. Capt. Nelson is a native of Norway, born near Kragero, May 9, 1841. When he was but four years old, his parents, Gunder and A. Olina Nelson, emigrated to America, and settled near Oconomowoc, Wisconsin, on a farm. Here was spent the youth of our subject, partly on the farm and some time as clerk in a store, the common schools supplying his intellectual training. In October, 1861, he entered Co. D, 15th Wis. Vol. Inf., as a private, and with his regiment took the field in the army of the Cumberland. He was an actor in the battles at Island No. 10, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, and those of the east Tennessee and Atlanta campaigns. He was shortly promoted to sergeant, and on his twenty-first birthday anniversary received his commission as first-lieutenant. His superior officers were not long in discovering that he had talents and energy, and his services were called for in almost every department of the field. He commanded the roll-of-honor company under Rosecrans' plan for that distinction; was division commissary and adjutant; fifteen months quartermaster, and served some time on the brigade staff under Cols. Gibson and Martin. He was discharged February 13, 1865, and in the following fall came to Albert Lea, this state. Next spring he located in Kasson and opened a general store in partnership with White and Evans, as elsewhere noted. In the fall of that year he put in the first drug stock opened in Kasson, and has been several times interested in that and other lines of trade here. The first building on the site he now occupies (northeast corner of Keyes and Main streets) was put up by White, Evans & Nelson in 1866. Since July, 1881, the drug and stationery business on this corner has been conducted by Nelson & Nelson, the junior partner being Mr. Christian Nelson, whose sketch will be found below. For two years the exclusive drygoods store of Nelson Brothers has been operated by Capt. Nelson and two younger brothers. The services of our subject have been quite as much in

Digitized by Google

demand in the civil service as in the military. He was three years postmaster, being the second one appointed here; has been town clerk, village councilor, president of council, and treasurer of the school board three and a half years; was register of deeds four years, engrossing clerk of the lower house of the legislature two years, and a member of that body one term. In 1880 he was elected presidential elector, on the republican ticket. He is a member of the G.A.R., A.O.U.W., and I.O.O.F. He was reared in the Lutheran church, but now attends the Episcopal. In 1870 he married Miss Mary Ellen See, who was born near Ripon, Wisconsin, in 1852. One daughter is the living offspring of this union, born December 14, 1874, and christened Nora Lillian. Sunday, August 9, 1884, Mrs. Nelson died of consumption. Mr. Nelson's parents settled in Kasson in 1868, and the mother still resides here, as do her three sons and three daughters. The father died April 28, 1872.

CHRISTIAN NELSON, business partner of the above subject, was born in Tomt Annexi, Agerhus-Stift, Norway, July 7, 1845. He was but ten years of age when his parents crossed the Atlantic with their family and settled in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he grew up on a farm. August 14, 1862, his name was enrolled among those of his foster-country's military patriots. He joined Co. A, 23d Wis. Vols., and served until July 4, 1865, as a private. It was his lot to participate with the western army in many sanguinary engagements, of which the following is the list noted on his discharge: Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Cypress Bend, Greenville, Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Black River Bridge, siege and capture of Vicksburg, siege of Jackson, Mississippi, Carrion Crow Bayou, Mansfield and Jackson, Louisiana. In 1860 his family settled in Canisteo, this county, where he joined them at the close of his service. The next spring he was employed as a drygoods salesman in Kasson, remaining two years, and then returned to the farm. He is now for the third time engaged in the drug business on the same stand, his partnership with Capt. Nelson dating as above stated, from July 15, 1881. He is a staunch republican, and has served as county treasurer two years; is a member of the Lutheran church, and the G.A.R. July 26, 1871, witnessed the nuptials of Christian Nelson and Miss Carrie Oleson, who was born in Norway in 1853. Three children have been taken from this couple by death. The living are: Oscar, twelve years old, and May Julia, four.

Digitized by Google

M. J. ELLINGSON was born January 19, 1825, in Drammen, Norway. He was educated there in the high school. He then spent a few years as clerk in a store, and began business in the same line for himself. In November, 1869, he sailed to America, coming to La Crosse, Wisconsin, where he spent about six years selling books for Chicago and La Crosse dealers. In August, 1875, he moved to Minnesota, and built a general store on section 21, town of Vernon. On February 24, 1879, he secured a postoffice at his store, called Oslo, named from Oslo, Norway. He has always carried out the republican principles, and was one year town treasurer. He was married in February, 1851, to Hannah Brock. She was born in Frederikshald, Norway, in 1828, and will come to her home here this summer (1884). Mr. Ellingson's first son, Axel, was cadet in the army school in Norway. He came to the United States and died in 1880. The next son, Finn, is now in Minneapolis. One other son, Ole, is now seventeen years old. The eldest daughter, Valborg, is married in Norway to C. Rafen, a sea-captain; the next daughter, Inga, is married in Norway to a steamship agent. Thora is still in Norway, and two children, Annethe and Oscar, have died in Norway. The family belongs to the Lutheran church. Mr. Ellingson now owns eighty acres of good land, is doing a good business in his store, and is agent for the American Red Star steamship line, and nearly all of the Norwegian papers and some of the English print.

FRED J. HAWKS was born in Illinois in 1854, his parents being J. B. and Adelaide (Johnson) Hawks. His father, who had been a broom-maker, moved to Iowa the year of Fred's birth, living there till about 1870, when they came to Minnesota, settling first at New Ulm, and afterward in 1877 in Dodge county, Ripley township, where they still live. Fred is the only child living, and was educated both in the common school and also further advanced by attendance at the high school at Mankato, Minnesota. He was married in 1877 to Elizabeth A. Roberts, a daughter of William Roberts, of Jefferson county, Iowa (who was killed in the late war), and Ellen (Cline) Roberts. Mr. Hawks has taught several terms of school, and in fact while teaching in Iowa had the good fortune to have among his pupils the lady who is now his wife. At present he is engaged in selling farming implements, machinery, etc., at Claremont, Minnesota. He is a republican in politics.

Digitized by Google

JAMES M. MEEK, wagonmaker, was born in Fulton county, Indiana, in 1855, and came to Minnesota in 1877. His parents, John and Sarah (Myers) Meek, came the next year, and settled in Milton township, where they still live. John Meek was a native of Virginia, and his wife of Pennsylvania. A brother, J. F., and a sister, Eliza, also live in Milton. James, after such training as the common school afforded, obtained additional education in a graded school at Rochester, and also at the seminary at Logansport, Indiana, near which he lived for a time in Indiana. He also taught several terms of school in Cass county, Indiana. Upon his arrival in Minnesota he worked upon a farm for a time, but in the winter of 1877–8 labored in a shop in Concord. Then in the spring of 1878 he put up a building in Claremont, Minnesota, in which he has ever since carried on the business of wagon manufacturer, as well as doing general repairing. He learned the trade of his father, who formerly followed the business. He was married December, 1882, to Emma Myers, at Dodge Center, Minnesota. He has been democratic in political faith, but is now a prohibitionist. He is a member of the Regular Baptist church.

EDWIN E. CUMMINGS, county coroner, was elected to that office by the republican party in 1880. He is a son of Earl and Elizabeth (Taylor) Cummings, natives of Connecticut. In the year 1831 he was born, and received his education at his birthplace. In 1852 he came to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin; lived here a short time and moved to Dodge county. Here he enlisted in 1862, in Co. D, 16th Wis. Vol. Inf. regt. He served in this company for eleven months, and was discharged on account of sickness. He re-enlisted in the fall of 1862, in Co. G, 31st Wis. regt. While in the sixteenth regiment he was in the battles of Shiloh and Corinth. In the thirty-first regiment he was with Sherman on his march to the sea; was wounded, and laid off one month; returned to Washington to the grand review. July 21, 1865, he was discharged from service. August 24, 1865, he led to the bridal altar Miss Abbie, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Mina) Austin. She was born in 1841, in Medina county, Ohio. They have two children, born and christened as follows: Myatis S., December 16, 1871; Pearl H., December 14, 1876. Mr. Cummings is a member of the A. F. and A. M. lodge, the A.O.U.W., and the G.A.R. post. After his marriage he settled in Buffalo county, Wisconsin, and remained there about five years. He then removed to Winona, where he dwelt for

Digitized by Google

three years. In 1877 he came to Milton township, where he now lives. He owns one hundred acres of land, which he rents, as his other business occupies his attention.

CAPT. ANDREW J. LEACH, jeweler, of Kasson, earned his title by action in sixty battles and skirmishes in the late civil war. His grandfather, Asa Leach, was one of the early settlers of Sturbridge, Massachusetts, and a soldier of the revolutionary war. His father, Horace Leach, served in the war of 1812. The latter married Maria Porter, a native of New York, and settled on a farm in Booneville, Oneida county, New York, where A. J. Leach was born in 1834. Here he grew up and in advanced youth attended the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, New York. At twenty years of age he began to learn the jeweler's trade at Dansville, Livingston county, where he first engaged in business for himself. In August, 1862, he raised a company of Infantry (paying the entire expenses himself), which was assigned to the 130th New York Vols., designated as Co. K, under Mr. Leach's command, and made part of the army of the Potomac. In 1863 the regiment was mounted, and known as the 1st New York Dragoons. After this time it was included in Sheridan's cavalry, and almost constantly engaged in scouting and skirmishing. At the battle of Deserted House, Capt. Leach received a slight wound, and during the Peninsular campaign suffered a sunstroke. At the battle of Cold Harbor he was shot through the shoulder, and after dressing the wound the regimental surgeon bade him good-bye, saying, "I shall never see you again, captain." But Capt. Leach was made of warlike stuff, and lived to be again dangerously injured by a gunshot in the right side, at Sheridan's battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865. After attending to his wound, the same surgeon uttered a similar farewell as he shook him by the hand. Besides the actions above referred to, Capt. Leach participated in those of Yellow Tavern, Chickahominy, Shenandoah campaign, Cedar Creek and Winchester. After the battle of Five Forks he was brevetted major for gallant conduct. At Cedar Creek a horse was shot under him. After his discharge in July, 1865, Mr. Leach returned to Dansville and continued his business, filling at the same time several civil positions in the town. He has always been a democrat, and is now a member of the county committee of that party, of which body he has been chairman four years. His pen has been known and feared in some political campaigns here. He is a member of the Masonic lodge and chapter

Digitized by Google

of Kasson, and sympathizes with the religious faith of his fathers—Methodism. In 1867 he engaged in business at Iowa City, and removed thence to Chicago, whence he came to Kasson in 1877. His store is well stocked, and he is doing a good business. Mr. Leach has one son, Horace P., born February 11, 1868. As a partial reward for his hardships, the captain draws a pension of fifteen dollars per month, granted on his serious wounds. He has never asked for an increase.

JOHN W. PATTERSON, overseer of the county-house and poor-farm, was born May 1, 1832, in north Ireland, and at this place he spent his youth, and received his schooling. At the age of twenty he sailed to America. He first settled at Hartford, Washington county, New York, and for about twelve years was engaged in farming. June 27, 1877, he came to Kasson, and carried on a farm near there for two years. In 1879 he was appointed overseer of the county poor-farm, and still holds that place. January 10, 1872, he was married to Dell Martin, who was born December 20, 1843, in Washington county, New York. Her father, William Martin, was born July 2, 1817, and died October 31, 1872, at his native place, Washington county, New York. Her mother, Lomira Stockwell, was a native of the same place, born September 1, 1822, and now resides with Mrs. Patterson. One child has blest this union, who was born March 8, 1874, and christened Minnie D. Mr. Patterson enlisted August 7, 1862, in Co. E, 123d N. Y. Vol. Inf. regt. He served in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Dallas, Georgia, and many others. Mr. Patterson is a member of the Kasson Lodge A.O.U.W., and the G.A.R. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson are united with the Presbyterian church. Mr. Patterson's parents were John and Nancy (Black) Patterson. The former died February 26, 1864, and the latter January 15, 1843.

JOHN L. LANG was born in Huntington, Lorain county, Ohio, in 1826. His parents, William and Abrilia Lang, raised a family of eight children—five boys and three girls—all living, and with the exception of Nancy, wife of Thomas Johnson, who lives in Ohio, are residing in the vicinity of McGregor and Clayton counties, Iowa. Mr. Lang was educated in Oberlin College, which he left during the sophomore year to engage in teaching, and has followed that profession most of the time since. He has taught district school some, but more in graded schools and higher institutions of learning. His work has taken him into several states, including Kentucky, Pennsylvania,

Digitized by Google

Ohio, Iowa, and in this state, where he is engaged a portion of the time in the Wesleyan Methodist Seminary as professor of mathematics. Mr. Lang was married in 1866 to Miss C. P. Butler, a graduate of Oberlin College. Miss Butler and her brother (who is now in California) were the only children of Isander W. and Aurora Butler. Mrs. Lang has been a very successful and popular teacher. She was one of the corps of teachers at Iberia College, Iberia, Ohio, for two years, and afterwards taught in the Blind Asylum, Columbus, Ohio, for the same length of time; was preceptress of Union College, in Michigan, for a year. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Lang both taught in a graded school at Monona, Iowa; also an academic school at Clear Lake for a couple of years. During the last seven years Mrs. Lang has been preceptress of the Wesleyan Seminary in Wasioja, and teacher of ancient languages and mathematics. Mr. Lang and wife were connected with the Congregational church for some time while in Iowa, but are now members of the Wesleyan Methodist. He cast his first vote for a free-soil candidate, Van Buren, took the stump for Fremont, and has worked with the republicans until last fall, when he voted the prohibition ticket. Mr. Lang has been honored with various offices of trust in sections where he has lived; was magistrate in Iowa, a school inspector in Michigan, and was last fall elected county surveyor of Dodge county, Minnesota. He resides in Wasioja village.

GEORGE RANNEY BROWN, merchant, was born October 21, 1821, in St. Lawrence county, New York. His father, William Brown, was of Scotch parentage, and was born in Canada East. His mother, Maudana, was of French descent, and a native of Richville, New York. The grandfather of the subject of our sketch laid out the town of Richville, and various members of the family upon the mother's side were persons of wealth and influence in that section. George was one of a family of seven—four boys and three girls. Most of the boys have engaged in mercantile pursuits in different parts of the country. After completing his common-school education, George attended a seminary for about two years, and taught five or six terms of district school; came to Ohio in 1840, and after a stay of one year returned to St. Lawrence county, and remained there and in Canada East until 1846, when he went into trade at Defiance, Ohio, on his own account, Mr. Brown did quite an extensive business in shipping wheat and other exports, both at this point and others; but in 1855, having suf-

fered some losses in the wheat trade, caused by the effect of European war upon American prices, sold out and came to Winona, Minnesota. He then bought land near Lewiston, and farmed for awhile until wet seasons played havoc with the wheat crops, and in 1868 he went to Rochester and for nine years ran a grocery store at that place. Then came to Wasioja and began business in the store he now occupies. In 1847 he was married to Eliza Platt, of a well known family in Mansfield, Ohio. She died October 11th, 1882. Their children are: William E.; Mary Adeline, who died in Rochester at the age of twenty-three; George, Platt, Eugene Otley, Franklin J., Charles M., and Carrie E. Harry is an artist, married, and lives in Carroll, Iowa; George P. and Co. now manage the store in Wasioja; Frank lives in Dakota, and George owns land there also. Mr. Brown has been a republican in politics always; was justice of the peace in Mower county, Minnesota, and town clerk in Utica, Minnesota, for several years. He formerly belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church, but is now a member of the Wesleyan Methodist church of this place.

JOHN NOEHL, miller, was born August, 1846, in Germany. Here he spent his youth and went to school. In 1864 he took passage on the steamer America to New York, thence to Highland township, Wabasha county, Minnesota, and began work in a flouring mill. In 1872 he went to St. Louis and worked two years in a rolling-mill of that place. In 1876 he returned to Wabasha county and bought the Lyon flouring mill, in company with Steve Appel, which they operated for two years. In 1878 he sold out there and bought the Bunker mill, of Mantorville township, this county. This mill has three run of stones, and Mr. Noehl is making many improvements. In 1880 the top of the mill was blown off by a wind-storm. Mr. Noehl was married in May, 1867, to Mrs. Caroline (Haase) Baur, who was born in Germany, February 17, 1842. Seven children have been given to the parents, as follows: Carl, Susan, Frank, Matilda, Emma, Barthel, and Barber; all are at home. Carl, the eldest, was two years in St. Louis, attending school. In politics Mr. Noehl is an independent democrat. He is not a strict member of any church, but was reared in the Catholic belief. He now has sixty acres of land in connection with his mill, and raises some stock. He is striving to educate himself in the English language, and to give his children the best advantages.

Digitized by Google

WILLIS W. BEARD, farmer, Westfield, is a son of George and Lydia A. (French) Beard, and was born in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, November 11, 1850. Here he spent his youth and attended school. When twenty-four years of age he drove a team from Wisconsin to Minnesota, and settled at Byron, Olmsted county, March 12, 1874. After living here four years he bought a farm of eighty acres in section 1, town of Hayfield, where he has dwelt since that time, but usually spends the winter with his brother, in Mantorville township. While living at Byron he had a pair of horses killed by the cars. In the winter of 1881 he worked in the pinery, at St. Croix, Wisconsin. In the winter of 1882–3 he worked at the Walker House, at Kasson. Mr. Beard is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, at Kasson. His mother died March 27, 1852, but his father still lives in the town of Mantorville. He was born in England, July 18, 1814, and is still very spry.

CHRISTIAN ROHRER, proprietor of the American House, Kasson, is a native of Switzerland, born near the city of St. Gallen, March 15, 1831. When twenty years old he emigrated to America, and spent the first two years of his residence in various localities. In 1853 he went to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where he learned the carpenter's trade. For some time he kept a store in Ashford, that county. He subsequently removed to Chippewa county, in the same state, and dwelt some time in the town of Sigel, where he still owns a quarter-section of land. He was employed in the pinery, in sawmills, and as a riverman, and dwelt at several points on the Chippewa river. He was married in Washington county, Wisconsin, in 1854, to Fredericka Grassle, who was born in Ohio in 1837, and died at Chippewa Falls in January, 1864. She was the mother of four children, now resident as follows: Lizzie and Henry, Eau Claire, Wisconsin; Mary (Mrs. Julius Brandt), Wells, Minnesota; John, Mound Prairie, this state. Mr. Rohrer took an active part in public business during his residence in Sigel, serving as justice of the peace and chairman of supervisors. He has always affiliated with the democratic party. In 1865 he became a resident of Minnesota, and residing two years respectively in Rochester and in Houston county, settled on a farm in Cascade township, Olmsted county, where he engaged successfully for nine years in grain-raising. In 1878 he came to Kasson, and bought the American Hotel, in which he has since done a gratifying business. He is a citizen who attends to his own affairs, and is therefore at peace with the

Digitized by Google

world. In 1869 he married Agatha Vetch, who is, like himself, a native of Switzerland. Three children have blessed this union, namely: Christ, Ida, and Lucy.

JOHN A. ROHRER, farmer, Canisteo, is a son of John and Anna Rohrer, and was born February 24, 1845, in the Canton of St. Gallen, Switzerland, where his parents were born in 1808 and 1813, respectively. The father is a brother of Christian Rohrer, subject of above sketch. John A. Rohrer was only three years old when his parents left Europe, and settled on a farm in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin. Here he was reared, and received an English common-school training. Five years of his life were spent in the pine lumber forests of Wisconsin. October 2, 1870, he was wedded to Ursula Senn, who was born in Switzerland, March 9, 1849. In 1871 Mr. Rohrer came to Minnesota and bought a farm on section 34, Mantorville township, on which he dwelt three years. He then sold and removed to his present residence. His farm now includes one hundred and sixty acres on sections 20, 21, 28, and 29. Stock-raising and dairying occupy the attention of Mr. Rohrer and his faithful helpmeet, and their farm is the home of some fine grade shorthorn and Holstein cattle. Mr. Rohrer has served as town supervisor, and is identified with the republican party, with independent tendencies. Himself and wife are members of the Baptist church in Kasson. Their children were born and christened as follows: John Albert, July 24, 1871; Anna Matilda, January 26, 1874; Ida Catharine, July 10, 1876; Emma Lovina, August 20, 1878; Helen Carolina, May 12, 1880; Merthy Ursula, November 6, 1883.

JONAH STANTON was born March 4, 1838, in Pennsylvania. Here he spent the days of his youth and attended school. At the age of nineteen years he came to Boone county, Illinois, and was married August 31, 1859, to Louisa D. Gould, a sister of Elder Gould, of Wasioja. She was born in Boone county, Illinois, June 5, 1838. Her parents, Ira and Dorcus (Brace) Gould, were natives of New York. One child has crowned the mother's womanhood, and made more pleasant the long, lonely days that followed the death of her husband. Ella A. was born June 10, 1860. Mr. Stanton enlisted in September, 1861, in Co. I, 37th Ill. Vol. Inf. regt. In his first battle, that of Pea Ridge, March 8, 1862, he was mortally wounded, but lingered until April 19, when he died. Thus Mrs. Stanton was left destitute and alone to support herself and child through that long, bitter conflict

Digitized by Google

that followed,—bringing sorrow and want to so many hundred once happy homes. In 1876 Mrs. Stanton and her daughter came to this county, and have since resided in Wasioja. July 28, 1878, Ella was married to Delevan B. Davis, son of S. C. Davis, elsewhere given in this work. They now reside in Wasioja township. Mrs. Stanton was again married, June 7, 1881, to William P. Elliot, a native of New York, born February 17, 1812. Prior to this time Mrs. Stanton had drawn a pension. January 28, 1884, Mr. Elliot died, leaving to his wife a farm of eighty acres near Wasioja village, and about six hundred dollars' worth of household goods and other property. Willing to avoid some of the cares of a farm, Mrs. Elliot was married, August 31, 1884 (exactly twenty-five years from the date of her first marriage), to C. M. Smith, whose sketch is given elsewhere.

COMEL DEVOGEL, farmer, Hayfield, is a son of Deman and Martha (Tannas) Devogel. He was born in Holland, April 3, 1850. His mother is now the wife of A. Mastenbroek, elsewhere noted in this book. She came to Canisteo, this county, in 1856. Here our subject spent the days of his youth and attended school. He remained at home until he was twenty-three years of age. He then started out for himself, and worked for some time in Olmsted county. June 7, 1876, he was married, the bride being Miss Angie E. Clark. She is a daughter of John Clark (see sketch elsewhere), and was born in Jefferson county, Wisconsin, March 18, 1856. After his marriage Mr. Devogel lived for one and a half years in Canisteo. He then purchased a farm of eighty acres on section 32, town of Hayfield, where he has since resided. His home is now blest with two children, who were born and christened as follows: Esther D., September 25, 1877; Lucius E., September 5, 1883. Mr. Devogel was elected justice of the peace by the republican party, and served two years. For four years he was road-overseer, and is now school-clerk. Mrs. Devogel is a member of the Baptist church, at Kasson.

KNUTE HALVERSON, farmer, born in Norway, May 22, 1844; came to America in his youth. His parents settled in Dane county, Wisconsin, where farming was their occupation. Mr. Halverson is a graduate of Albion Academy, Wisconsin. Immediately after finishing his studies at the academy he commenced teaching, and followed that honorable profession for four years. In 1866 he came to Minnesota and settled at Kenyon, Goodhue county, where he lived eleven years. His next removal was to Ellington, where he bought one

Digitized by Google

hundred and sixty acres of land on section 8, which he has improved until it is one of the model farms, of which there are many in his immediate locality. In September, 1878, he married Miss Caroline Gunnus, a native of Norway. Three children are the fruit of their marriage: Albert O., born September 20, 1879; Emma G., September 8, 1881; George Q. L., December 5, 1883. Mr. Halverson is a member of the present board of supervisors. He takes an active part in the politics of the township, and is considered a man of influence for good among his people. He is a republican in politics, and a member of the Lutheran church.

EDWARD GAYLORD PAINE was born in Penn Yan, Yates county, New York, January 17, 1848. His parents were George L. and Nancy (Osgood) Paine, both of English descent. George D., a brother, died in infancy; another brother, Stephen W., resides in Towanda, Pennsylvania. One sister, Sarah H., is the wife of A. B. Miner, of Muskegon, Michigan. His other sister, Mary P., is a teacher in the Wesleyan Seminary, of which Mr. Paine is principal. His father was a Methodist preacher, and in early life changed his residence often, being in Steuben, Livingston and Schuyler counties, New York, and in Bradford county, Pennsylvania. The winter of 1864–5 he spent at Syracuse, New York, and in the spring he graduated from the commercial college of D. T. Ames. He attended school falls, and taught winters, until 1869–70–71, when he attended Union School in Bath, Steuben county, New York. In the fall of 1871 he entered the sophomore classical course in the University of Rochester, Rochester, New York, and graduated in the class of 1874. In September of the same year, he was elected principal at St. Croix Valley Academy, of Afton, Washington county, and held the position one year. The fall of 1875 he engaged as principal of the Wesleyan Methodist Seminary, of Wasioja, Minnesota, which position he holds at present. In 1879 he was elected lay-delegate from the Minnesota conference to the general conference of the Wesleyan Methodist church, and was elected as vice-president of that body. He has been identified with the organization of the prohibition party in Dodge county, holding various offices. He was selected as chairman of the state C.A.A.C. convention in 1882, held in Wasioja. Mr. Paine has done energetic work in developing the school, and is closely identified with the labors of the church in its reform work against intemperance and secret societies.

Digitized by Google

CYRUS KAY STEWART, merchant, of Kasson, was born in Warner, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, August 22, 1819. His parents, John and Hannah (Dalton) Stewart, were natives of Massachusetts; his paternal grandfather also bore the name of John, as did the father of the latter. The family is of English and Scotch descent. The last named above was a revolutionary soldier, and Mr. Stewart now has in his possession the powder-horn which he carried. The horn has a glass bottom, and is marked with the date of its manufacture—1715. Our subject was reared on a New Hampshire farm, and received a good ordinary education. Up till the time of his coming to Kasson (1877) he always followed farming. In 1844 he married Susan Evans, born in the same town as himself, and six months his junior. This lady died in 1873, and in 1877 he married Mrs. Louisa Chillson, a widow. In 1848 Mr. Stewart removed to Elba, Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he acquired a large real estate and became an extensive stock-raiser. During his residence there he was many years town clerk, served several terms as county superintendent of schools, and was elected by the republicans to the legislature. He was a member of the Free-will Baptist church while accessible to such a society, and is now an attendant on the services of the Methodist Episcopal church. In the spring of 1881, with his son-in-law, G. H. Jacobs, he opened a family-supply store in Kasson, which is doing a thriving trade. Four daughters constitute his offspring. The eldest, Augusta (Mrs. George W. Adams), died at Medford, Wisconsin, in 1883. Clara Lazell, the second, is now Mrs. Jacobs. Susan Ella, and Alice Adell, two very successful teachers, still make their home with the father.

GEORGE H. JACOBS, merchant, became a resident of Kasson in 1874, and brought here a steam thresher, which he operated during its season and employed the engine during the winter in driving a feed-mill. For three years he was in a lumber yard and sash and door factory; then clerked in the store of J. White. In the spring of 1881, as above noted, he engaged in merchandise for himself. Mr. Jacobs is a member of the Methodist church and of the republican party. He is also an I.O.O.F. He is the eldest of five children born to Henry and Anna (Hanson) Jacobs, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Norway. His birth dates November 22, 1848, in Waukesha county, Wisconsin. His youth was spent on the farm at Oconomowoc, where his father still lives. At sixteen years of age he learned the painter's trade, which he followed during the next ten

Digitized by Google

years. December 22, 1874, he was united in marriage to Clara L. Stewart. This union resulted in the birth of three children, named as follows: Allie May, Grace Pearl, and an infant girl.

JOHN FLOOD, M. D. (see portrait), one of the most successful practitioners of Dodge county, located at Mantorville in 1878. He is a native of Ireland, born in Tarbert, County Kerry, June 24, 1850. His mother died when he was an infant, and when twelve years old he came with his father to America. He was reared in the city of Chicago, and attended the public schools. For some time he was employed by Bliss & Sharp in the drug business, becoming thoroughly acquainted with the nature of chemicals. He then entered Bennett Eclectic Medical College, from which he graduated in due time. A year was then spent in an allopathic college, and when he came to Minnesota he was fully prepared to enter upon the large practice which at once occupied his attention. Dr. Flood is a faithful worker, and gives his attention wholly to his business; and this fact, with his gentlemanly deportment and kindness of heart, makes him friends everywhere He is a member of the Masonic lodge and chapter at Mantorville and Kasson, and of the A.O.U.W. Is a stockholder in the Minnesota College Hospital. In religious matters his preference goes with the Baptists, and in political ideas he is an independent republican. In 1876 Dr. Flood was married to Miss Matilda E. Johnson, who was born in New York city and reared in Chicago. May 30, 1878, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Flood, and in due time christened Allie.

GEORGE D. SHULTES, hotel-keeper, was born in Erie county, New York, in 1847, to George W. and Clarissa (Sleight) Shultes. Mr. Shultes, senior, came to Dodge county in 1855 and settled on section 16, a school section in Mantorville township. He also worked at blacksmithing, opening the first shop in the township and probably in the county. George received his education in the common school, and had the privilege of attending the first school taught in the county, in which Mrs. Espy, now the wife of Ambrose La Due, of Mantorville, was teacher. He learned the blacksmith trade of his father, and worked at it considerably, running a shop in Mantorville for several years. In 1879 he went into the livery business, but in a couple of years sold out and came to Dodge Center. He then bought an interest in the stable of E. K. Whiting, and remained a partner in the business until January, 1884; then sold out and bought a half

Digitized by Google

interest in the Kinney House, of which he and S. P. Kinney are now the proprietors. He was married in 1876 to Julia L. Pease, of Mantorville, and they have one son, Fred D., who was born May 3, 1871. The brothers and sisters are: C. R., of Stillwater, Minnesota; A. E., at Watertown, Dakota; Nellie, wife of Frank Wakefield; and Hulda Althea, of Boston, Massachusetts. Mr. Shultes is independent in his political views, and religiously is in sympathy with the Universalists.

REV. A. H. TEBBETS, the third child of Benjamin F. and Sarepta (Keyes) Tebbets, was born at New Hampton, New Hampshire, September 9, 1847. His parents removing from there when he was quite young, finally located at Beverly, Massachusetts, where they still reside. The family were of English origin, and were among the earlier colonists of New Hampshire, settling first upon Dover Neck, near where the city of Dover now stands. The subject of this sketch was converted at the age of seventeen, while attending the Methodist Episcopal Conference Seminary, then located at Newbury, Vermont. Feeling from the first called to the work of the ministry, but unwilling to entertain the idea of undertaking so responsible a calling, he left school soon after, with the purpose of entering the army, but lacking the requisite age and physical condition for so doing, he became engaged in the civil department at the Portsmouth naval station, where he spent nearly two years. During this time he engaged actively in Christian association and bethel work among crews of naval and other vessels coming into port, and thus developing a love for the work of the ministry, the ever present claims of which were earnestly urged by his pastor and others. Turning his attention again to study, he entered the Theological Seminary at Bangor, Maine, in the autumn of 1869, graduating in 1872, and at once entering upon the work of the pastorate at Blue Hill, Maine, here becoming acquainted with his future wife, the daughter of L. E. D. and Maria D. (Wescott) Peters, to whom he was married September 8, 1873. In 1876 he was called to take charge of Union Evangelical church at Tyngsborough, Massachusetts, whence four years later, hoping that Mrs. Tebbets' health would be benefited by the change of climate, they came to Minnesota, locating at Dodge Center, and taking charge of the Congregational church there, the pastorate including also the care of the Congregational church at Claremont. The family at present consists of one child, Nina Maud, the first-born having died in infancy, and another, the youngest, at the age of two years.

Digitized by Google

REV. HENRY WILLARD, son of Hon. John D. Willard, was born at Troy, New York, September 11, 1830. He graduated at Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, in 1851. He was principal of the academy in Randolph, Vermont, for the school year 1852–3. The two following years he was engaged in the study of theology at Andover, Massachusetts, and then a year was passed at Princeton, New Jersey. The year 1856–7 was spent in foreign travel, in which various countries in Europe were visited, and the tour was extended to Egypt and Palestine. Returning home, another year was spent at the Theological Seminary, Andover, Massachusetts, where he graduated in 1858. After preaching one year at Monroeville, Ohio, he came to Zumbrota, Minnesota, August, 1859. He supplied the pulpit of the Congregational church at Zumbrota four years. During three of these years he also preached at Mazeppa. In September, 1863, he went to Plainview, Minnesota, where he organized a church, which came, under his ministry, to have one hundred and fifty resident members, and erected a fine house of worship, costing over seven thousand dollars. Resigning his charge in Plainview in 1880, Mr. Willard was general missionary for six months on the line of the Northern Pacific Railroad, in Dakota, his family remaining in Plainview. Since the close of 1881 he has acted as pastor of the Congregational church of Mantorville. At Mt. Vernon, Ohio, on December 6, 1858, Mr. Willard was united for life to Miss Jeannie Wells, a native of Independence, that state. The first-born child of this couple, Clarence, died at Zumbrota in 1860, aged nine months. Three sons and four daughters are now living. Norman P., the eldest, graduated at Oberlin College in 1882, and was admitted to the bar in 1884. The others reside with their parents, three being now students of Carleton College, at Northfield. Their names, in order of birth, are: Emma, Laura, Rose, Edward, Theodore Haven, and Elizabeth.

NELS J. SORUM, merchant and postmaster, Vernon, is a native of this state, born in Carleton, Fillmore county, March 29, 1858. John N. and Betsey Sorum, his parents, are natives of Norway, and now live in Salem, Olmsted county, where they settled when Nels was six weeks old. The latter was brought up on the farm there and received a common English education. He spent one winter at Hauge's Seminary at Red Wing. He remained on the farm till the fall of 1883, at which time he rented a store building at Vernon Center, and put in a

Digitized by Google

stock of goods. He secured the re-establishment of the Vernon post-office, and was made postmaster. He carries a general stock, of fifteen hundred dollars in value, and does a satisfactory business. Mr. Sorum is a consistent supporter of republican politics, and a member of the Lutheran church. March 3, 1882, he was united in marriage with Miss Betsey Haugen, who was born in Norway, March 5, 1861. They have one child, named Julia Bertha.

THE REV. WORTHY ADELBERT PUTNAM was born May 26, 1845, in Chautauqua county, New York. He removed to Illinois in 1853, with his parents, Pliny and Flora Putnam, living in Lake and Cook counties two years, when he with his parents removed to Winona county, Minnesota, and landed at Winona July 3, 1855. He lived in this county most of the time since. In the year 1859 he was converted and joined the Methodist Episcopal church; was licensed to preach in 1870, and served Homer circuit as pastor the same year; at the next session joined the conference on trial and served the Long Prairie charge two years, organized five classes, often preaching to the natives, visiting and eating with them at their own homes. The country being new and the people poor, he fully half-supported himself and horse, often carrying feed for his horse and bed for himself on his rounds about his circuit of nine appointments. As a result of his labors, together with the faithful labors of his parishioners, the membership was increased from twenty-three to ninety-three, from two class organizations to seven. He and his people built a parsonage on the charge, himself getting the logs from the bank to the mill, handled every piece of material except one bunch of shingles, and did most of the work of building. His faithful wife, not being inured to hardship, having been reared in Alabama and Texas, shared not only the privations of the frontier itinerant, but also in the labors, even raising means to paint the parsonage; rode the circuit much with her husband, sleeping on the floors of the poor log shanties of the early pioneers, going to the circuit in an open buggy a distance of two hundred and forty miles, and returning in the same manner at the end of the two years. Mr. Putnam was ordained in the year 1873 by Bishop Merrill. Requesting to be sent farther south, he was at this conference sent to Blooming Prairie circuit, where he served two years as pastor. The second year, as a result of exposure in poor houses and long rides over the prairies, he was laid up with inflammatory rheumatism for over two months, from which he never fully

Digitized by Google

recovered. The year following he undertook to serve the Delavan circuit, but his health failed after five weeks of protracted effort, when in the spring, his wife also being in poor health, he located, thinking his labors as pastor over, returning to Winona county, where for eight years he served occasionally as local preacher, and one year as pastor. In the year 1883, his health being much improved, he was sent to Dodge Center charge as pastor. The Lord is greatly blessing him with health and strength, and is also pouring His spirit richly upon his devoted people.

WILLIAM RAND was born in Lacolle, Canada, February 19, 1832. His youth was spent upon a farm, and in 1835 his parents removed to Plattsburg, New York, where he was educated in the common schools. When fifteen years of age he left home and enlisted in the 11th N. Y. regt., and was in the Mexican war, going as far as Vera Cruz, and saw no hard fighting; was mustered out in July, 1848. He then joined the regular army, 1st U. S. Inf., and went into Texas; staid upon the frontiers of that state fighting the Comanches till 1857, then went into Indian Territory and remained there till the rebellion broke out. At that time his regiment was ordered to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, where he remained until 1863. Was at Vicksburg, and engaged in much of the hard fighting which preceded its fall; was then sent to New Orleans, where he remained until September, 1868, when he was discharged. He then worked at gardening in Johnson county, Kansas, until September 1, 1873, and enlisted in Co. I, 5th Inf. regt. In July, 1874, the regiment was ordered against the Cheyennes in Indian Territory, but in 1875 returned to Leavenworth, Kansas, and remained until July, 1876, when they went, after the Custer massacre, to Montana. Mr. Rand received his discharge in July, 1881, and in the fall of 1883 came to Ripley, Minnesota, where he is at present. All honor to the old soldier.

TOM. LINDLEY, publisher of the Kasson "Vindicator," is a native of Ohio, born in Munson, Geauga county, August 17, 1837. His parents, Thomas L. and Malinda S. (Soule) Lindley, were of Connecticut birth. One of his great-grandfathers emigrated from Scotland, and the other from Ireland, to America. When five years old, young Lindley went with his parents to northern Illinois, and they soon after settled in what is now Green county, Wisconsin. He was reared in the village of Monroe, receiving such schooling as that early day allowed. When thirteen years old, he was apprenticed for five years

Digitized by Google

to a printer in Monroe, and was allowed to attend school during three months of each year. Shortly before the expiration of his apprenticeship he went to Janesville and found employment in the office of the "Daily Free Press," now merged in the "Gazette." In 1856, in company with Joseph Graham, he established the "Iroquois Republican" at Middleport, then the county-seat of Iroquois county, Illinois. After doing active service in the Fremont campaign, and establishing on a firm basis the journal which still exists, Mr. Lindley sold out his interest. He has been interested in the "Independent Press," at Monroe, Platteville "Examiner," Darlington "Excelsior," Richland county "Observer," Richland "Press," Watertown "Republican," Clark county "Republican," and Elroy "Tribune," all in Wisconsin. In 1883, while yet publishing the latter journal, he established the "Vindicator," the first issue appearing October 23. The next spring he sold out the "Tribune," and has since given his entire time to the interests of the "Vindicator." This is an eight-page journal, and faithfully represents the interests of Kasson and its people. It is an independent republican paper, and is receiving the patronage which clean sentiment and print always win. Mr. Lindley is an active member of the Masonic order, the A.O.U.W., and the G.A.R. He is an accomplished musician, and is now the leader of the Kasson cornet band. In 1858 he was married to Mary L. Chapin, a native of Bradford, Pennsylvania, who is three years her husband's junior. Six children have been given them, of whom five are now living, christened in order of birth: Joe, Jennie, Flora, George, and Bert. In April, 1861, Mr. Lindley enlisted in the military service at Madison, Wisconsin, and in August was mustered into the United States' service as a member of the band of the 6th Wis. regt. In February following he was discharged on account of disability, and in 1863 enlisted as a private in Co. D, 11th Wis. Vols., serving until the close of the war. Our subject served as leader of the brigade band, and was a participator in only one severe engagement, that of Fort Blakely. Returning to Wisconsin, he continued in the printing business in various localities, most of the time doing editorial work. During his residence in Elroy he served as school, village, and town clerk, but has never sought civil preferment.

WILLIAM H. PARKER, M. D., physician and surgeon, is the youngest of six sons born to Samuel F. and Mary J. (Caswell) Parker, and was born in Delhi, Delaware county, Iowa, October 23, 1859.

Digitized by Google

Three of his brothers are living: George M., of Sac City, Iowa; Frank J., of Pomeroy, Iowa, and Ed. D., of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. His parents moved to Earlville, Iowa, in 1859, where William attended the high school until sixteen years of age, after which he spent one year in the Methodist Seminary of Epworth, Iowa, and one year at Upper Iowa University of Fayette. For the next year he was in the State University at Iowa City. He now began the study of medicine at Earlville with S. Haskins, M. D., which he completed by taking three full courses of lectures at the medical department of the State University of Iowa, graduating March 7, 1883. He located at Fairmont, Minnesota, the latter part of the same month, and practiced medicine in that town until May 15, 1884, when he formed a partnership with Dr. James A. Garver, of Dodge Center, Minnesota, an old and highly successful physician. He was married March 17, 1881, to Ida M. Rundell, of Earlville, Iowa, an educated and accomplished lady. So far in his professional business he has met with the good success which the completeness of his medical education insures.

ABYRAM N. SMITH, one of the earliest settlers of Dodge county, is still a resident — his present home is Mantorville. Sheffield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, is his native place, and his birth dates April 5, 1816. Medad Smith and Deborah Wilcox, parents of this subject, were born and reared in New Marlborough, in the same county. Simeon, father of Medad Smith, was a native of Connecticut, and settled in Massachusetts when Berkshire county was a wilderness. The earliest years of A. N. Smith were passed on a farm in that region, and he attended the rate-schools of the time until he was fifteen years old. His mother died when he was ten years of age, and he subsequently dwelt with his grandfather and a sister. At seventeen he began to work for a carpenter and builder, and soon became master of the trade. Soon after this his father removed to Allegany county, New York, where he died in 1851. In the fall of 1836 our subject went to Monroe, Michigan, where he was employed in building operations. On December 7, 1839, he was married at London to Miss Thankful F. Hathaway, a native of Pittsfield, Vermont, born June 6, 1821. In the spring of 1840 he went to Adrian, where he began housekeeping. Taking employment in a foundry and machine-shop, he became an adept in the business, and four years later opened an establishment of his own. Through the recklessness of subsequent business partners, he was closed out at the end of two years with a

Digitized by Google

loss of nine thousand dollars. On January 13, 1850, he set sail from New York for California. After a little over a year's residence in the golden state, he was forced by ill-health to abandon his profitable labors there, and spent some time in various South American states. At the end of three years he returned to Michigan in robust health and with some capital. In December, 1852, he removed his family to Rockford, Illinois, and next spring to Freeport. In the spring of 1854 he set out for Minnesota, and arrived in Concord, this state, in May. The family came in September, and settled on the claim on section 25 where William Williams now resides. Immediately after his arrival Mr. Smith's oxen wandered away, and were not found till the following October. After searching a month, in vain, he returned to Illinois and continued business till fall. The experiences of Mrs. Smith in reaching her pioneer home with three children are related in the early history of the county, and need not be referred to here. This lady passed to her reward February 21, 1878, at Dodge Center, where the aged couple had dwelt for about five years previously. Although not a member of any church, she was known as a lady of the highest Christian character. Charles Abyram, the first child born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith, was drowned in a hogshead of water at Adrian, Michigan, in 1841. A sketch of the second will be found below. Albert Delorm, born May 14, 1846, married Stella, daughter of L. S. Rossiter, now dwells at Ellendale, Dakota; Mary Anngene, born May 4, 1849, is the wife of B. D. Childs, resident at Dodge Center; Ella Ida, March 19, 1856, married George W. Lewis, and also resides at Dodge Center. Mr. Smith was the first coroner of the county, elected in 1856, and held the office several years. He was one of the judges of the first election at Mantorville, and escaped an election to the legislature by a positive declination of a nomination. Up to the organization of the republican party, he had been a democrat, but has affiliated with the former since Fremont's candidacy; his sympathies are now largely with the prohibitionists.

HENRY ARTHUR SMITH, principal author of this work, was born February 12, 1844, in Adrian, Michigan. He was ten years old when he came to this county, and therefore may be said to have been reared here. He remained on the home farm in Concord some years after reaching maturity, and received all his instruction at the district school. December 16, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Jane Sherwood, who was born October 12, 1844, near the city of

Digitized by Google

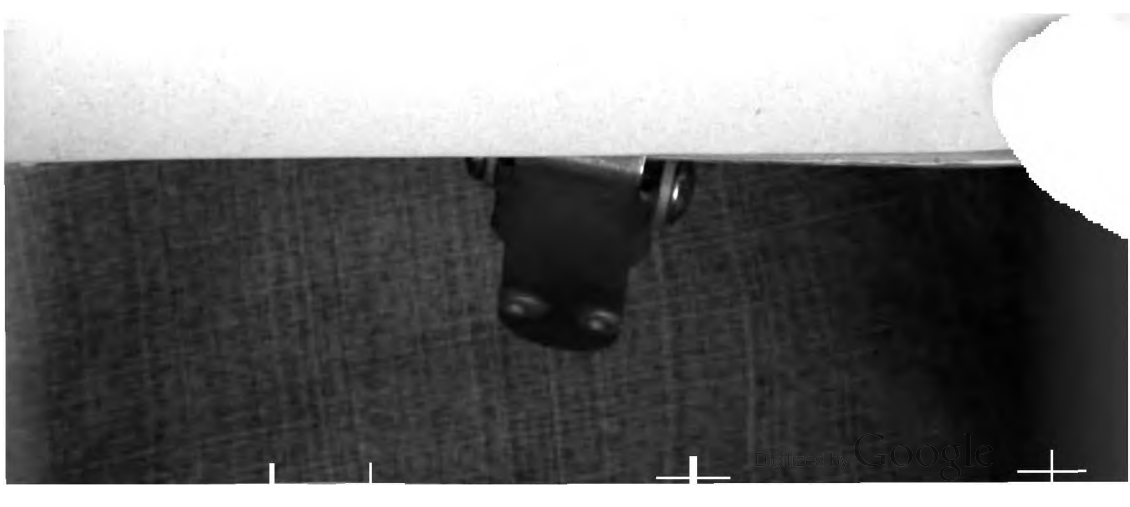
Chicago. Mrs. Smith's parents, Andrew J. and Martha Sherwood, were among the pioneer settlers of Rock Dell township, Olmsted county, where they dwelt many years. For many years Mr. Smith has dwelt at Mantorville, where he has a pleasant home on the western border of the village, and was for a period engaged in market-gardening. He is now editor and publisher of the "Mantorville and Kasson Express," the oldest newspaper in the county, and makes a journal that is creditable to himself, the county and town. Besides doing all the editorial work, he performs most of the mechanical duties—his only assistance being such as can be rendered in the intervals of housework by his faithful spouse. Mr. Smith is the happy possessor of excellent literary taste, and nearly every issue of his paper is graced with superior poetical effusions from his pen. He is a punctilious temperance advocate and worker, and although a thorough republican at heart, has for some years given his efforts to the advancement of the prohibition party in politics. Himself and wife are members of the Mantorville Congregational church, and Mrs. Smith is one of the most active workers in the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Mr. Smith allows no consideration to swerve him from the line marked out by his convictions, and by his rigidity makes some enemies; but he has the approval of a majority of the people, and, better than all, of his own conscience.

WILLIAM H. R. MCMARTIN, clerk of the district court for Dodge county, son of Peter and Jane (Cornell) McMartin, is a native of Canada, born in Durham, Chateauguay county, June 10, 1854. Peter McMartin is a native of the same country, and now resides at Claremont, this county. Jane McMartin was a native of Scotland. In 1858 the family removed to the United States, and settled in Ripley township, this county, where the father purchased one-fourth of section 4. From seven to fifteen years of age William attended the district schools during the winter. When he was nine years old his mother died, and his father entered the army, and since this time he has cared for himself. In 1872 he was employed in the construction of the St. Paul & Pacific Railway. For some years he was engaged in farming in the town of Ripley, and for a short period was in the employ of Laird, Norton & Co., selling lumber at Claremont. He sold the farm in Ripley and purchased a grain warehouse in Claremont, and besides dealing in grain, handled farm machinery; then dealt in hardware for a short time. In the fall of 1881 he was nominated on the republican

Digitized by Google

ticket for the office he now holds, to which he was elected for five years at that time. He is a progressive man, and gives credit to the office and his constituency. Mr. McMartin is a member of Relief Lodge A. F. and A. M., of Dodge Center; Tabernacle Chapter, at Kasson; and Home Commandery, of Rochester. He is also a member of Mantorville Lodge A.O.U.W., and a republican first, last, and all the time. September 18, 1878, he was married to Mary Effie Hitchcock, a native of Claremont township (see sketch of Hon. George Hitchcock). Two children have blest this union, born October 29, 1879, and March 25, 1883, and christened respectively: Florence E., and Maggie G.

JOHN ROW, farmer, Canisteo, was born June 22, 1820, in Albany county, New York, where he attended school one term. He is a son of Frederick and Maria (Kniver) Row, who were natives of Germany, and spoke the German language, but only one of their children learned to speak German. When John was nine years of age his parents moved to Onondaga county, one mile from Syracuse. There they resided about nine years; and Mr. Row attended school a short time each year. In 1838 they removed to Stevenson county, Illinois. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Row left the parental roof, and with his grip on his back went to northern Iowa to seek his fortune. In Clayton county he purchased a claim, and for about fourteen years was a resident of this county, owning, in the meantime, several farms in this and the adjoining county. At the outbreak of the Mexican war he enlisted as a private, but was discharged in two months. In 1854 he came to Mantorville, locating on a farm immediately south of the village. The following year he moved his family here, and soon after built a steam saw-mill, where the Rockton mill now stands. This he operated about fourteen years. The mill was once burned down and rebuilt. He afterwards took in Mr. Adams as a partner; and a set of burs, for grinding feed, was added to the mill. About two years after this Mr. Row sold his interest and gave his attention to farming. In 1869 he bought a farm on section 2, Canisteo, where he now resides. In 1848, at Dubuque, Iowa, he was married to Mary Everingham, a native of Canada, near Niagara Falls. Two children were born, and named Candac and Scrus. The latter was killed at the age of sixteen years, by being thrown from a horse. The wife only lived a few years. Mr. Row was again married, to Sophia K. Shober, a native of Virginia. She was a daughter of George and Susan (Sanbower) Shober, who are now buried in the Mantorville cemetery. Three children have resulted



from this union, as given below: Mary S. (now Mrs. Shelters); Fred S., and Edward J. Fred resides in Brookings county, Dakota, and Edward is attending school at Wasioja. Mr. Row was one year supervisor in Mantorville, and one year in Canisteo.

MICHAEL ROUSH DRESBACH, one of the authors of this volume, came to this country in 1855. The following year, while employed on a government survey, he laid claim to the fine quarter section near Dodge Center where he now resides. Two years later, not being satisfied with his pecuniary condition, he made a trip to Pike's Peak, in hopes of lining his pockets with the yellow ore so much talked of at that time. Failing in this, he made his way back to Minnesota by way of Missouri, where he stopped for a time, working by the month for farmers, reaching here in June, 1860. In December, 1862, he took to himself a helpmeet—Louisa Fulton—who was born in Tompkins county, New York, May 14, 1844. Two years later he enlisted in Co. C, 2d Minn. regt., and served in the Atlanta campaign and Sherman's march to the sea. The following is a record of the principal battles in which he engaged: Resaca, Altoona, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Savannah, and Bentonville, North Carolina, receiving his discharge July 28, 1865. During the march to the sea, he was in command of a forage detail. After receiving his discharge he came home and engaged in buying wheat at Dodge Center, and subsequently clerked in an insurance office, of which he took complete charge in 1879, and still maintains the position, representing some of the best companies. His farm is devoted to the raising of both grain and stock. He is a member of the Masonic order and of the G.A.R. His political proclivities are democratic. In 1876 he was a candidate for the legislature, but was defeated, his opponent having a majority of five hundred and eighty-four. This, however, was due to the strong republican sentiment in the county, for the following year he was elected by a majority of twenty-five. In addition to this, he has held the offices of justice of the peace and town clerk. Mr. Dresbach was born in Mifflinsburgh, Union county, Pennsylvania, December 2, 1836. His parents, Joseph and Mary (Roush) Dresbach, were natives of the same county, while his grandfather, Elias Dresbach, was one of the first settlers there. Our subject, when small, came to Mifflin county, and at the age of eleven, removed to Sandusky, Ohio, where he worked on the farm and attended the common schools during the next five years; then entered a store, as clerk, till his removal to Minnesota. His marriage resulted in the birth

Digitized by Google

of five children, christened as follows: Frank Fulton, Mabel Jessie, Joseph Elmer, Lester John, Cora Louisa.

M. J. RENDAHL, farmer, Vernon, was born May 27, 1835, in Bergen-Stift, Norway, where he lived and went to school until he was twelve years of age. At this time he came with his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin. Here he received the benefit of further schooling. May 20, 1861, he led to the bridal altar Miss Ester Anderson, who has stood by him through prosperity and adversity. In 1864 he moved to Sun Prairie, Dane county, where he engaged in the drygoods and grocery business in company with H. C. Tileker, a German, who afterwards ran away with fifteen hundred dollars of Mr. Rendahl's money. In 1863 Mr. Rendahl was drafted, and not wanting to go into the military service, he paid three hundred dollars and was relieved from duty. In 1867 he came to Vernon and purchased a farm on section 5, where he has since lived. He now has two hundred and twenty acres of land, and raises grain and stock. Mr. Rendahl was elected one year assessor, and eight years justice of peace, by the republican party. During these years of labor and advancement six children have been given to the father and mother, as named below: Andrine John, Mary Ann, Carl Andrew, Ella Christena, Bertha Olena, and Albert Martin. All are at home, and communicants in the Lutheran church.

SAMUEL P. KINNEY, hotel-keeper, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, in the year 1818, his parents being Anson and Mary (House) Kinney. Two sisters are living: Sarah, wife of L. Taylor, of Elyria, Ohio; and Eunice, the wife of Alanson Case, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. When Samuel was quite young, his father, who was a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, moved first to Livingston county, New York, and then to Cleveland, Ohio. He owned at this time a mill, and also a hotel at Avon, which he leased until a son, who is now dead, was old enough to manage it. Samuel attended Oberlin College a portion of the time between the ages of sixteen and nineteen, and was afterwards with his brother in the hotel at Avon. At the age of twenty-three he left Cleveland, and for a year or so traveled in the western country — Wisconsin, Minnesota, and what is now Dakota. Returning, he went to Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, and built a large saw-mill with a one hundred horse-power engine; also ran a farm in connection with the mill, and at the outbreak of the war began dealing in hogs and cattle. He continued the stock business until about 1867, when

Digitized by Google

he sold out and came to Dodge Center, Minnesota, and started a lumber-yard. Three years afterward he built a hotel. He took in a partner in the lumber business, John Gill. In about a year the partnership was dissolved and Gill took the lumber business. The hotel was also a railroad eating-house for six or seven years. He then sold out and bought property north of the depot, which he converted into what is now the Kinney House. The old hotel burnt about a year ago. Capt. E. K. Whiting was his partner from June, 1880, until January, 1884, when he sold his interest to George D. Shelters, Mr. Kinney's present partner. In 1840 Mr. Kinney was married to Mary Lampman, daughter of Mark H. and Elizabeth Lampman, in Avon, Ohio. Two children have been born: Mary E., now the wife of Sherman Livingston, of Dodge Center; and Adelaide H., who married Hezekiah Case, now both deceased. In politics Mr. Kinney is a republican, and is liberal in his religious views.

CEPHAS HENRY POND, farmer, Mantorville, is the third of nine children given to Amos and Hannah (Duntley) Pond, of Vermont. His grandfather, Ezekiel Pond, lost his life in the revolutionary war. In 1834 Amos Pond dwelt at Essex, Essex county, Vermont, and on February 11, that year, a son was born to him, to whom was afterwards given the name heading this paragraph. In 1836 the family moved to Geneva, Wisconsin, and afterwards to Fond du Lac county, in that state, near Ripon. Here the father died in 1882, and the mother now dwells with a son. The date of the settlement at Geneva was a pioneer epoch, and twelve years later at Ripon was very early for that region. Mr. Pond has always been a farmer, and became the owner of a piece of ground in Metomen, Fond du Lac county. On February 20, 1858, he wedded Sarah L. Harroun, who was born in 1839, at Meadville, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Pond's father was a pioneer of Dodge county, and a sketch of him will be found elsewhere. In the fall of 1860 Mr. Pond became a citizen of Minnesota, and occupied a farm in Warren, Winona county. While there he served as town supervisor. He came to this township in 1868, and now owns two hundred acres on section 35. A part of the time he has dwelt in Kasson for the sake of educating his children, but has continued to manage the farm, which is employed in both grain and stock raising. Mr. Pond is the patentee of an improvement in oiling-cans, that is bound to fill a large demand. He is a member of the Masonic order, of the I.O.O.F., and K. of H.

Digitized by Google

Methodism represents the religious faith of the family, and republicanism the political tenets of its head. The eldest three children reside at Winona, namely: Ernest H., Merritt, and Hannah Dell (Mrs. Riley Chase). Warren, Willett, and Maud and Mabel (twins) reside with their parents.

JOACHIM BARTEL, farmer, was born in Pritzwark, Prussia, October 1, 1827. He was brought up on the farm, and attended school till he was fifteen years old, when he commenced shoemaking, which he followed eleven years. In 1853 he sailed from Hamburg for New York city, which he reached after a six weeks' voyage. A year later he removed to Dubuque, Iowa, and the year following to Red Wing, taking a claim on Featherstone Prairie, and worked at his trade in town. In the spring of 1868 he came to Canisteo, where he now owns four hundred acres, well stocked with blooded horses and cattle. When he reached New York he had only two or three dollars. He was married in June, 1860, to Wilhelmina Lenz, a native of Prussia, and they have twelve children: Mary (now Mrs. John Schrap, of Millbank, Dakota Territory), William, Henry, John, Joseph, George, Martha, Evert, Lydia, Aaron, Clara, and an infant son. Mr. Bartel is a republican, and treasurer of his school district.

EPHRAIM SHANE, farmer, is a native of New York, but spent his boyhood in Michigan, to which state his parents, Thomas and Katherine Shane, who were natives of Pennsylvania, moved when he was one year of age. He was born in 1836. In Branch county, Michigan, he received a common-school education and also the benefit of several terms' attendance at a seminary. In the spring of 1863 he visited Minnesota and Dodge county. He bought a wild quarter-section in Concord township, which he afterwards sold. The winter of 1863–4 he passed in Wisconsin, returning the following summer. He then again went back to Wisconsin and engaged in lumbering, working on the river summers and in the woods winters, until 1868, when he settled on his present place on section 26, Concord township. In the fall of this year he was married to Frances Menardi, of Mantorville. They have one child, Ernest L., who was born March 10, 1870. In politics Mr. Shane was formerly a democrat, but is now independent. His parents are dead. Three brothers are living: Jeremiah, in Jacksonville, Florida; Clinton, in California; Homer, in Michigan. A sister, Harriet, is the wife of Emanuel Hinebaugh, and resides in Michigan.

Digitized by Google

LEONARD SPREITER, farmer, was born in Switzerland in 1844. His parents, Christian and Magdalen Spreiter, came to America in the spring of 1855, landing in New York. They settled in Washington county, Wisconsin, where they lived until the time of their decease. Leonard came to Minnesota in 1862, and for several years ran a drilling machine, doing work for farmers in Olmsted and Goodhue counties and elsewhere. He bought pieces of land at different times in Concord, Dodge county, and now has a farm of one hundred and forty acres on section 2, in Concord. He was married in July, 1877, to Elizabeth Steecky, of Concord, and their children are: Walter E., born September, 1879, and William L., November 7, 1882. Mr. Spreiter is a democratic. He was christened in the Reformed Evangelical church of Switzerland. Is a member of Washington Lodge No. 38, A. F. and A. M.

GILBERT DE YOUNG was born in South Holland, between Amsterdam and Rotterdam, December 6, 1832. When six years old he came with his parents, Henry and Gertrude De Young, to Chicago, and from thence to Stonington, Cook county, Illinois, where he was brought up on the farm, but received no English education. He came to Canisteo in November, 1867, and procured one-fourth of section 14, where he now resides. He also has a farm in Hayfield. With the exception of two years spent in carpentering, he has always followed farming. March 22, 1854, he married Nellie Mastenbroek, and they have twelve children: Clara (now Mrs. Nicholas Dolenberg); Henry: Gertrude (now Mrs. Sylvan Schoonhoven, living at Otto, Dakota Territory); Jennie, James A., John May, Ary, Nellie, Mary May, Minnie, Gilbert, and Jacob. The family are members of the Presbyterian church, at Kasson. Mr. De Young has been chairman of the supervisors and a member of the school board, while politically is a republican.

REV. OLE A. BERGH is a native of Norway, being born near Christiania, February 1, 1819. There he was reared and educated. In 1860 he came to Canada, and from thence to Kenyon, Minnesota, not reaching Canisteo until 1868, when he was ordained minister. He also bought a farm on section 13, one hundred and sixty acres, and built a fine barn 74x36, while his house was partly of stone, 28x20, with a wing 17x20, and 16 feet high. During the severe storm of 1883, his barn was entirely, and house partially destroyed, the loss aggregating six thousand dollars. His first wife, Sisel Johnson,

Digitized by Google

died in 1856, leaving three sons: Joharm, now preaching at Rock Prairie, Wisconsin; Edward, at Webster, Dakota Territory; Olair, preparing for the ministry, at Red Wing. In 1857 he married Gorina Evenson, a native of Norway, and they have one child—Anna, at home. Mr. Bergh has lost nine children, one of whom died during their voyage to America, and was buried in the sea.

NELS JOHNSON JERAL, farmer, was born near Bergen, Norway, November 17, 1857. His father died when he was three years old, and his mother married Lars K. Bolstad, with whom he came to Dane county, Wisconsin, when five years old. He was brought up a farmer boy, and in addition to the usual district school, attended two terms at the Norwegian Seminary, at Red Wing. In February, 1884, he married Gertrude Nelson, who was born near the same place he was, and in the same year. They are members of the South Zumbro church, and he votes the republican ticket. Mr. Jeral is known as a great reader, and a strong temperance man.

JAMES MORAN, farmer, was born at Loghrea, county of Galway, Ireland, in 1841. When small, his parents, Michael and Mary (McHugsto) Moran, emigrated into Canada, thence to New York, and finally settled in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, in 1854. There James was raised, and lived till his removal here in the fall of 1868. He now owns a fine farm on sections 11 and 14, consisting of one hundred and fifty acres. He is a member of the Catholic church, and supports the democratic party. He was married in September, 1868, to Catherine Corcoran, a native of Ireland, and they have five children: Mary, Agnes, Harriet Louisa, Michael, and Sarah.

aa

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXV.

OTHER IMPORTANT PERSONAGES.

JAMES MCFARLAND, the subject of this sketch, is a native of the state of Wisconsin, born in Fond du Lac county, near the city of Ripon, January 7, 1855. He is the youngest son of Colin and Catharine (Hill) McFarland, both natives of the state of New York, and at this time residents of the village of Mantorville. In 1866 the family removed to the state of Iowa, soon after to Dodge county, Minnesota, where they have since resided, with the exception of short intervals. James received a fair education in the common schools and at Mantorville, and has been a teacher in Dodge county since 1874, the greater portion of the time; and has taken an active interest in political matters, being a strong adherent of the republican party, also a temperance man. His wife was Ella M. Lathrop, a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Curtis) Lathrop, both deceased. He was married May 29, 1878.

GODFRY ANDREST, merchant at Berne, also a large farmer and cheesemaker. He was born 1847, in Berne, Switzerland. At the age of twelve years, his parents, John and Elizabeth Andrest, came to America, and settled in North Georgetown, Columbia county, Ohio, where our subject dwelt ten years. He then went to Cleveland and engaged in the butter business. In 1864 he enlisted in Co. H, 198th Ohio Vol. regt., but was discharged in six months. November 20, 1868, he came to Milton township, this county, "without a dime," and began to work his way up. Not long did he travel on his road to success alone, but wooed and won the companionship of Miss Catharine, daughter of John J. and Elizabeth Baumgartner. The marriage vow was consummated April 17, 1874. Mrs. Andrest was born April 12, 1853, in Canton Glarus, Switzerland. Three children have been given to this couple, as named below: Walter, Lewis and Amelia; all are at home. In 1875 Mr. Andrest started a small grocery store at Berne; since then he has been gradually filling up his stock until he now has a large stock of general merchandise. In 1878 he began

Digitized by Google

making cheese, with four cows. The next year he had eight cows, and each year has increased his herd at the ratio of twelve, sixteen, twenty, and so on up to fifty. In 1883 he started a cheese factory on Claremont street, where he bought the milk from one hundred and twenty cows. Aside from that, he now has forty cows at his farm in Milton, making about one hundred pounds of cheese per day. He has three hundred and forty acres of land, mostly timber and meadow land. Has two good barns, one 30 x 60 feet, and the other 24 x 40 feet. In politics Mr. Andrest is independent. Has served the town as justice of the peace for nine years. In 1880 he joined the A.O.U.W. lodge; in 1882 the I.O.O.F., and in 1883 united with the Masonic Lodge, A. F. and A. M. Mr. and Mrs. Andrest are members of the German Reform church, and are rearing their children in that belief. Mr. Andrest is a thorough go-ahead business man, and is working up a wide-spread demand for his produce.

THOMAS BARRY, farmer, Westfield, was born September 18, 1825, in Ireland, where he spent his youth and received his education. As soon as he was old enough, his time was occupied in farming. Prior to 1852, he served four years as policeman in Bangor and Ballynihich. November 9, 1852, he sailed on the vessel New World from Liverpool to America. Arriving in the new world, our subject settled in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where he dwelt about fourteen years. May 18, 1855, he led to the altar his faithful spouse, who still stands by his side in every duty. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Galagher, born in the state of New York, September 9, 1835. Seven children have resulted from this union, who were born and christened as follows: Frances J., February 22, 1856; Mary Jane, July 25, 1860; Thomas G., February 22, 1862; Elizabeth, October 8, 1863; Edward John, September 10, 1865; William, March 25, 1868; Joseph, June 5, 1869. Mary and Thomas reside at Austin; Elizabeth, at Blooming Prairie; the remaining four are at home. All the members of the family rejoice in the Catholic faith. In 1865 Mr. Barry was in the government employ, at Nashville, Tennessee, as carpenter; was there three months. Returning to Wisconsin, he moved his family to the town of Westfield, Minnesota, and settled on section 16. In 1867 he took a homestead five miles west of Blooming Prairie, Steele county, where he resided for eight years. In 1876 he again moved to Westfield and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, and has made this his home. While in Wisconsin, he offered

Digitized by Google

his services to the government, as a private soldier, three times, but each time the regiment was filled before he was called. In politics he is a democrat. Mrs. Barry is a daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Galagher, natives of Ireland.

THOMAS C. WHITE, son of Phineas and Susan (Tyler) White, of Scotch descent, and natives of Massachusetts, was born in December, 1815, in Boston, Massachusetts. When he was but three years of age his parents moved to Windham county, Vermont, where his father died in January, 1854, and his mother January, 1875. At this place in Vermont, Thomas spent the days of his youth and received his schooling. In 1867 he came to Milton township, and located on section 29, where he now lives. In April, 1850, he led to the altar Zelia, daughter of Salathiel Ellis, the artist sculptor (noted elsewhere in this work). She was born in 1836, in St. Lawrence county, New York. Four children have been given to this now aged couple, as named below: Frank E., Walter J., Willie M., and Kate J. (now Mrs. John Shanks). Willie is in California, and the other two boys are at home. Mr. White's grandfather, on his mother's side, was in the revolutionary war. Mr. White and wife are believers in the Universalist faith. They now have eighty acres of land, also work eighty acres on shares, the chief product being grain.

IRA BOOTH, farmer, Milton, son of Henry and Eliza (McNall) Booth (natives of Connecticut), was born December 15, 1829. In 1832 his father died, and he was given away to Solomon Nichols, of Randolph, New York, where he lived for twenty years. He was married November, 1853, to Virginia, daughter of Fremont and Jane (Sample) Scudder. She was born October 18, 1834. Three children have been the fruit of this happy union, as noted below: Arthur H., Henry G., and William, all of whom were born in the east. Mr. Booth carried on a farm in New York, for about fourteen years, and in 1867 came to Milton and bought two hundred and fifty acres of land on section 21, where he now lives. He has since sold off one hundred acres. At the age of twenty-two he joined the I.O.O.F. In politics he is a republican.

JOSEPH KULZER, son of Peter J. and Gertrude (Liezenfeldt) Kulzer, was born in the Kingdom of Prussia, November 11, 1847. His opportunities for education were what the common schools of his native place afforded. In 1856 the family came to America, settling in Washington county, Wisconsin, where his father bought a farm. Here Mr.

Digitized by Google

Kulzer availed himself of the improved methods of acquiring knowledge, and obtained a more than average education. In 1862 he went to Milwaukee, where he remained as clerk in different hotels of that city for five years. In the spring of 1867 he came to Minnesota; bought eighty acres of land on section 29, township of Ellington. He has since purchased eighty acres, which gives him a quarter section of as good land as there is in the township. Mr. Kulzer is a neat and tasty farmer, and has good buildings of ample proportions for all his needs. January 5, 1867, Mr. Kulzer married Miss Annie Puchter. Five children were born to them: Jacob, born November 29, 1868; Sophia, December 17, 1870; Bertha, December 5, 1872; Gertrude, January 10, 1876; Louie, June 10, 1883. For the past thirteen years Mr. Kulzer has been clerk of the township, and is the present incumbent. He is a Catholic in religion, regularly attending worship at Claremont Station, where the denomination has a church. Politically, he affiliates with the democrat party.

HIRAM J. WRIGHT, farmer, section 28, township of Ellington, was born at Albany, New York, June 2, 1829. His parents were farmers, and natives of the state. The subject of this sketch received a good common-school education, and lived at home on the farm until his majority. In 1850 he went to Pennsylvania and worked at lumbering on the Delaware river three years. In the spring of 1856 he came west, to Dodge county, Wisconsin, and remained there until fall, and came to Minnesota, where he pre-empted eighty acres of land in the township of Ellington, on section 30. Here he lived ten years. Thinking to better his condition and get the benefit of a warmer climate, which his wife's health needed, in 1866 he removed to Kansas, where after a residence of two years, he became satisfied that Minnesota was better adapted to his wants than any place he had yet seen. On his return he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land on sections 21 and 28, Ellington, where he now resides. Mr. Wright is one of the representative men of his town and the county, has held the office of county commissioner for his district six years, and has filled different offices in the town to the satisfaction of his neighbors. He always votes the republican ticket. He was married October, 1854, to Miss E. G. Tyler, of Wayne county, Pennsylvania. Four children have been born to them: Laura C., born December 14, 1855; F. E., September 10, 1857; Frank M., May 23, 1859; Grant, June 4, 1867.

Digitized by Google

JOSEPH WEBER, the subject of this sketch, was born in Bohemia, November 10, 1833. His father was a carpenter. Joseph learned the trade and worked with his father in their native place until the spring of 1854, when the family emigrated to America, settling in Juneau county, Wisconsin, on a farm, where they lived up to 1868. Mr. Weber decided to try his fortunes farther west, and came to Ellington, where he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 20, where he now lives in a substantial frame house erected by him some four years ago. He is a thrifty farmer, possessed of a goodly share of this world's goods, and an interesting family of thirteen children, of whom eleven are living: the eldest, Walter, was born August 12, 1856; Rudolph, May 30, 1858; Ludwig, January 13, 1860; Carlotta, July 6, 1861; Mary, April 3, 1863; Henry, May 6, 1865; George, November 4, 1866; Matilda, April 16, 1868; Peter, May 13, 1870; Emma, October 17, 1871; Oscar, September 27, 1873; Florence, August 7, 1877; Albert, July 26, 1880. May 8, 1855, he was married to Emilia Fifer, the mother of his thirteen children, who still enjoys good health and a prospect of many years to yet comfort the husband of her youth and the many pledges of affection that are growing up to bless them in their old age. Mr. Weber and his family are members of the Catholic church, and regular attendants at its services in Claremont. In politics he is a republican.

PETER VOGEL, Kasson city marshal, was born at Amsterdam, Holland, December 15, 1855. The year following, his parents, Adrian and Cornelia Vogel, emigrated to America, making a home at Kenosha, Wisconsin. Here Peter lived with his parents, assisting them on the farm and attending school, till thirteen years old, when they all came to Concord; farmed for two years and then came to Kasson. After reaching his majority, our subject worked in the village during the summer and ran a threshing-machine in the fall, for several years. In 1878 he took a trip to Dakota, and made a claim to one hundred and sixty acres in Moody county, where he has resided during a part of the time since. He now runs the village dray, in connection with his office. Mr. Vogel is an Odd-Fellow, and, politically, a republican. October 13, 1881, he married Ellen DeVogel, a resident of this county. They have one child—Martha.

AUGUST E. ANDERSON, village justice, Kasson, is a native of Norway, born in the city of Christiania, February 22, 1845. His father was eighteen years foreman in the government arsenal with the rank of

Digitized by Google

captain, and the son was educated in the city schools and passed through the government technical school in nine months. Before reaching the age of nineteen, he was appointed a government engineer on one of the government steamers. On reaching his majority he emigrated to America, and settled in Kasson in 1868. For some time he kept books for the mercantile house of Severts & Stevenson. In 1870, in partnership with John Anderson, he opened the "Winona Store," and five years later bought out his partner. In 1878 the store and stock were consumed, inflicting a loss on Mr. Anderson of ten thousand dollars, of which three thousand two hundred were covered by insurance. In the fall of the same year, the owner of the building having replaced it, he again began business on the site, and closed out in 1880. In the fall of 1882, he was appointed by the council to fill out a term as village justice, and was elected to succeed himself in the spring of 1884; was also, at one time, appointed town clerk, and twice elected to the same office; was village recorder three years, and is now (elected by the common council) chief engineer of the fire company. Mr. Anderson is now doing a general insurance, collection and conveyancing business. He is a stalwart republican, and is often found in the conventions of the party. He is master of the A.O.U.W. lodge, and a member of the Masonic order. In religion is a Lutheran. He was married in 1871 to Miss Minnie Cooper, who was born in Berlin, Wisconsin, in 1852. Mr. Anderson has been active in fostering the interests of Kasson. He was one of the company who attempted to operate the steam mill, and lost eight hundred and sixty-five dollars in the transaction. Since his residence here he has built two dwellings, his present fine home being on the corner of Atkins and School streets.

ELLING ANDERSON, shoemaker and dealer, Kasson, is an old resident of this county, having settled at Mantorville in 1858. He built a store and shop on Main street, that still stands, and continued in business there until October, 1873, when he removed to Kasson. A brother, mentioned below, is in partnership with him. Both are still to be found at the bench, and they are doing the most extensive business in their line in the county. Elling Anderson was born in Bergen-Stift, Norway, February 22, 1832. He remained on the home farm till sixteen years old, and then his father — Andreas Ellingson Qualle — emigrated to America and settled near Stoughton, Dane county, Wisconsin, where he died. His mother was Soneve Qualle, and died when he was two years old. Mr. Anderson learned the

Digitized by Google

shoemaker's trade in Janesville, and opened his first shop in Stoughton, in 1855. Here the brother, who is now his partner, learned the trade with him, and has been with him as employe or partner nearly ever since. For a short time our subject dwelt in Canisteo township, and served as justice of the peace while there. He has been treasurer of both Mantorville and Kasson villages, and is now a member of the school board of the latter. At one time he was a candidate for county treasurer on the democratic ticket, but was defeated on account of the heavy republican majority among voters. Himself and family are communicants in the Lutheran church. His marriage occurred October 23, 1856, the bride being Miss Gunhield Anderson, who was born in Norway in 1837, and died here in May, 1876. Five of her children survive, resident as follows: Andrew S., Orfordville, Wisconsin; John A., near Stoughton; Edwin J., Susan Christina and Albertes L., with their father.

ANDREW ANDERSON was born June 19, 1838, in the same place as his brother above, and his early life was passed in a similar manner. His mother's name was Christa Qualle, and she died at Stoughton. He became a partner in business with Elling in 1866. In 1865 he married Miss Hellen Nelson, who was born in Norway in 1848. Mr. Anderson's religious and political faith and practice agree with those of his brother. His children all reside at home, and are named in order of their birth: Mary C., Annie E., Albertes Andreas, Nora M., Laura C., and Walter Edwin.

OLE C. ANDERSON, implement dealer of Kasson, has been a resident of this county since he was four years old, and is one of the first. He was born in the city of Christiania, Norway, April 17, 1850. Two years later his parents — Andreas and Barbara Christofferson — emigrated to Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1854 settled on section 24, Canisteo township, this county. They subsequently removed to section 26, where the father died April 16, 1879, and where the mother still resides. Of nine children in this family, six are now living, this subject being the eldest. The others reside as follows: Christian J., section 29, Canisteo; Severt E., section 27; Halvor L., section 29; Gury Christina and Anna M., with the mother; Gustav Martin, the second child, died at sixteen; John L., fifth, at twenty-one; Andrew, ninth, at eighteen. O. C. Anderson was reared on his father's farm, and with the exception of two months in the Kasson public school, had little opportunity for English education. He has, however, by

Digitized by Google

private application, fitted himself for the duties of citizenship. He has served three years as assessor, and two years as justice of the peace, in Canisteo, and was re-elected to the latter office in 1884. He has always supported the republican party in political contests, and is an upright member of the Lutheran church. On reaching maturity he engaged in farming until 1876, when he took employment in a Kasson lumber-yard. He was employed by different lumber companies here, and afterwards returned to farming, and still resides on his farm in Canisteo. In December, 1883, he purchased the agricultural implement business of Little & Storing, and is doing well. May 19, 1879, he married Miss Gertrude Oleson, who was born in Bjurdall, Norway, November 19, 1853. Three children were given to this couple, of whom but two are now living: Andrew Olai, and Hans Gustav.

SEVERT E. ANDERSON, brother of the last subject, is a native of Dodge county, born in Canisteo, September 20, 1856. He has always remained at home, and is now living on his portion of the parental estate. He has eighty acres on section 27, and is also tilling land belonging to other members of the family. During the season of 1884 he grew one hundred and thirty acres of wheat alone. He is also engaged in stock-raising, and diversifies his products. Mr. Anderson was educated in the common schools of his native town, and is an intelligent citizen. In 1883 he was elected town clerk, and also served as special administrator of the Holtermann estate. He is now justice of the peace. His political allegiance is given to the republican party. St. Olaf's Lutheran congregation claims him and his family. May 21, 1881, he was wedded to Ingeborg Evenson Fulkstad, daughter of Kittle Evenson, of this town. Mrs. Anderson is a native of America, born in Lowville, Columbia county, Wisconsin, December 27, 1861. The first-born child of this couple was christened Cora Bertina, and died when seven months old. April 21, 1883, another daughter was given, and received the same name.

NELS ANDERSON QUALLE is a brother of Elling and Andrew Anderson, whose biographies appear above, and was born at the same place, October 10, 1840. Most of his early life was passed on the home farm near Stoughton, Wisconsin, and farming has always been his occupation. Not more than three months' schooling was given him, but his native intelligence has made him a good citizen. He has been twice elected supervisor of Canisteo, and acts politically with the democratic party. He became a resident of the township in the fall

Digitized by Google

of 1872, and bought two hundred and forty acres of land on sections 21 and 28. His residence is on the bank of the South Zumbro, and has twice proved to be an unfortunate location. In 1882 a flood in the stream destroyed much of his crop in the granary, and otherwise injured his property. The great tornado of August, 1883, carried away nearly all his crops and destroyed all his buildings save a log house. The total loss by this storm was sixteen hundred dollars. An excellent stonequarry exists on this farm. Mr. Qualle diversifies his interests by the production of both stock and grain. June 18, 1872, he married Martha Nelson, who was born September 27, 1848, at the same place as her brother, Christian Nelson, whose biography may be found elsewhere. Their children were born and christened as follows: Mary Christina, May 13, 1873; Adolph Norman, August 16, 1875; Cora Amelia, November 1, 1877; Alfred Martin, November 13, 1879; Cordia Alexander, March 16, 1881; Edward Johann, August 14, 1883. All this family is included in St. Olaf's Lutheran congregation, of Vernon.

FINLEY MCMARTIN, farmer, is a resident of Ripley township. Finley McMartin, father of the above, was a native of Scotland, emigrating to this country in the fall of 1816, and settling at Montreal, Canada, whither his father, Duncan McMartin, had come six years previous, and was known as one of the early Scotch settlers at that place. In 1834 Finley married Grace McEwen, and removed to Chateauguay county, some forty miles distant, where were born to them nine children, our subject being the eighth, and dates from March 23, 1845. Here he assisted his father on the farm, when large enough, and attended the common schools part of the time. He finished his education at Huntington Academy, some ten miles from his home. When eighteen years of age he came to Faribault, Minnesota, where he spent his time for the next three years between farming, railroading and the saw-mill. In April, 1869, he came to this township, settling on section 4, where he still resides. At present he possesses two hundred acres of land. Mr. McMartin has served as county commissioner for four years, and has been town clerk since 1872. In politics he is a staunch republican. November 18, 1875, he was united in marriage to Ella M. Springer, of Claremont village, this county, and has two children: Addie, and Finley Roy. The Presbyterian church represents the religious views of himself and wife.

Digitized by Google

DANIEL F. SHEPARDSON, a clergyman, residing in Wasioja, was born in Erie county, New York, in 1829. His father, Daniel Shepardson, was a clergyman in the Methodist Episcopal church,—arduous and successful in the ministry for over fifty years, and wonderfully triumphant in his death. His mother's maiden name was Alma Colt—a thorough Christian, and the mother of six sons and two daughters. His brothers now living are: Albert C., a farmer, in Nebraska; and George L., a Wesleyan Methodist minister, in Marengo, Illinois. One sister now living, Alma M., is the wife of Mr. J. J. Updike, of Elgin, Illinois. The subject of our sketch, after taking the usual course of study in the common school, took a three years' course at the Baldwin University, in Berea, Ohio, and afterwards attended the theological school at Evanston, Illinois. Mr. Shepardson began his ministerial labors in the Methodist Episcopal church in the fall of 1854, in northern Illinois. Extensive revivals attended his efforts. The following lines, composed by himself some twenty years ago, addressed to his brethren in the ministry, are given here as expressive of his faith and energy:

BE THOROUGH.

Oh, ye heralds of salvation,
Ye commissioned from above
To proclaim to every nation
Jesus' matchless, dying love,
Lift the blood-stained banner higher,
It has fallen quite too low;
Let your tongues be "tongues of fire;"
Jesus, only Jesus know!

He has no respect of persons,
All may serve Him without fear;
Christ can cleanse, and keep us blameless,
Make and keep us holy here.
Every creature! every creature
He hath ransomed from the fall;
Full salvation, full salvation!
Now is offered unto all.

Christ is mighty to deliver
Every soul from guilt and sin;
He can keep, and keep forever
Undefiled and pure within—
Spread the tidings! Spread the tidings,
Sound it with a trumpet tongue,
Full salvation! full salvation,
Till in every land it's sung.

Digitized by Google

But finding the Methodist Episcopal church, especially the ministry, largely connected with Freemasonry and other kindred secret orders, he severed his connection with it in 1859, but not without heart-struggles, for the attachment was strong; and in 1860 aided in the organization of the Free Methodist church. Some extensive revivals, forming of societies, and church edifices were built, in this new organization under his labors. Mr. Shepardson preached, lectured and wrote against the working of miracles, for two years; but the only periodical of the church being a monthly, and committed to the advocacy of what he opposed as destructive of consistent bible religion, he disfellowshiped this body and labored independently for about four years,—raised up societies and ministers in Wisconsin, Illinois, and Michigan, resulting in the organization of the American Methodist church. In January, 1872, Mr. Shepardson started the publication of a monthly of thirty-two pages, entitled "The Bible Standard." This publication was additional to his continuous evangelical work. And, finally, taking the agency of the seminary at Wasioja, his zeal was greater than his endurance, and he broke down with a crash from an over-taxed brain. "The Bible Standard," which was first published at Sycamore, Illinois, then at Wheaton, Illinois, and last at Mantorville, Minnesota, at the end of four years and a half from its starting was donated by its originator to the Wesleyan connection, and is now published at Syracuse, New York. Since removing from Wheaton, Illinois, to his president residence in Dodge county, Mr. Shepardson has partially recovered his health. He has filled the pastorate at Wasioja one year; has missionated and established an annual conference in Dakota, and secured quite a landed endowment for a seminary in that territory. In politics he is a solid prohibitionist. He was married August 13, 1857, to Miss Mary Ann Reeder, daughter of Nathaniel and Orra Reeder. Her father was an itinerant minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and the father of eleven children, five of whom are now living: Giles R., a wealthy farmer in Nebraska; Gloson A., a minister in the Methodist Episcopal church, now stationed at Wilmot, Ohio; Hulda M., wife of Joseph Ord, an extensive farmer in Nebraska; Orra, a graduate of the Oberlin College, Ohio, a teacher among the freedmen and an artistical painter, now residing at Topeka, Kansas; Mrs. Shepardson, the youngest, attended school at Berea, Ohio, where her widowed mother, a woman of indomitable energy and perseverance, moved for the education of her family; Mary became a

Digitized by Google

Christian in early childhood, was left an orphan at twelve, was tenderly loved and cared for by her eldest sister and brothers. Since her marriage she has been a co-laborer with her husband in all his gospel work, often filling the pulpit, and always with profit; fervent in prayer and exhortation, electric in song, and a full partner in the editorial work of "The Bible Standard." Mr. Shepardson says of her:

> Whatever of success I have made in my life,
> The credit is due to my God and my wife.

JAMES EDMOND reached this planet by way of Stirlingshire, Scotland, February 22, 1842. He was the eldest of seven children born to James and Jessie Edmond. His early life was spent on the farm of his birth, where he remained till June 12, 1867, when he came to Rock county, Wisconsin. There he worked on a farm for his uncle during the next three years. At this juncture he came to Ripley township of this county, where he now owns a fine farm of two hundred and eighty acres on section 1. At present Mr. Edmond is well known over the country as a dealer in Clydesdale horses and farm machinery. He married Mary Brown, of Stirlingshire, Scotland, in the fall of 1870, and has since resided in Claremont village. They have six children: Jessie, Agnes, James, Mary, Elizabeth, and John.

HENRY C. RAND, real estate and loan agent, was born in Clinton county, New York, in 1842. His parents were Benjamin and Marietta (Bunker) Rand. Five brothers live in Minnesota: John and George in Faribault county; Amasa in Northfield, Rice county; Ephraim E. in St. Charles, Winona county; and William, who is now on a farm in Ripley, Dodge county. When thirteen years of age the subject of our sketch became a resident of Waushara county, Wisconsin, as his parents moved there, and in 1862 he enlisted in Co. B, 32d Wis. Inf., and served until the close of the war. He saw hard fighting at the siege of Atlanta, having previously been at Vicksburg, Meridian, and in many of the engagements of the campaign of 1863. After the siege of Atlanta he was in one of the divisions (that which Sherman commanded) that marched to the sea, was at Bentonville, saw the burning of Columbus, and was in at the close and the grand review at Washington, which followed. After the close of the war Mr. Rand returned to Wisconsin, and bought a farm in Green Lake county. In 1866 he married Margaret Maughan, a lady of English birth, at Dacotah, Washington county, Wisconsin. Then he went to Bremer county, Iowa, rented a farm, and labored at various occupations, until in 1870

Digitized by Google

he came to Janesville, Waseca county, Minnesota. Here for two winters he engaged in getting out ties for the railroad company, and met with good financial success. He then went to Salem, Olmsted county, and for two more years followed farming and dairying with equally good results. In 1875 he came to Claremont, and engaged in trade, first running a store in the Gurr building for a year, then erecting the brick building where his agricultural implement store now is. He traded there for about one year, sold out, but afterwards rebought, and again sold. During the last five years he has been in real estate and loan business. He has loaned during the last four years over nine hundred thousand dollars of eastern money on improved farms in this and four other counties. Seven children have been born: William, Mary, Joseph, Nellie, Frankie, Alice, and Jennie. Mrs. Rand is a member of the Episcopal church. In politics Mr. Rand has been a life-long democrat. He is a member of Relief Lodge No. 108, A. F. and A. M., of Dodge Center. He has been both town and village justice in Claremont for about five years.

JOHN PATTERSON, retired farmer, of Milton, was born in Scotland in 1834. At the age of ten years he came to Waukesha, Wisconsin, with his parents. In 1861 John came here, and bought eighty acres of land, and after a short stay of one and a half years, returned to Wisconsin. In 1870 he again came to Milton, and has made this his home most of the time since. In politics he is a republican. He now has two hundred and forty acres of land, with good improvements. His barn is 40 x 60 x 18 feet, and his house is large and well adapted to his farm. Mr. Patterson makes stock-raising and dairying his principal business.

GIDEON BRAYTON was born in Hartford, Washington county, New York, April 22, 1804. His parents, Thomas and Phœbe (Godfrey), were natives of Rhode Island. Gideon was reared on the farm, and on arriving at maturity began farming for himself at Fort Ann. In 1826 he married Huldah Felton, and came to Canisteo with his sons in 1870. He is a member of the Baptist church and of the republican party. He has three children: Horace, now at Aurora, Dakota Territory; Harrison and Hiram are each sketched below.

HARRISON BRAYTON was ushered into this world April 22, 1841, at Hartford, New York. He was brought up on the farm and educated at the common schools. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Co. G., 44th N. Y. regt., and was assigned to the army of the Potomac.

Digitized by Google

He was in numerous skirmishes, but served in only two severe battles, Yorktown and Antietam. After considerable sickness he was finally discharged in April, 1864. Six years later he came here, settling in Mantorville township, on section 4, where he owns eighty acres, devoted to the raising of grain and hogs. In 1864 he married Amanda Stockwell, who was born in Hartford, November 6, 1839. Like his father, he supports the republican party. He is also a Mason, and a member of the G. A. R.

HIRAM was born in Hartford, New York, December 25, 1843. He, like his brother, was raised on the farm and educated at the district school. In 1868 he married Sarah K. Clow. She was born in Hartford, March 31, 1851. Her parents, Evert and Mary Clow, were of Dutch extraction, and natives of New York. In 1869 he came to Canisteo, and bought a farm on section 4, which he soon traded for a farm in Milton, section 29. This he disposed of ere long and moved into Mantorville, where he now runs the hotel, which in days gone by was known as the "Hubbell House." Mr. Brayton is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and gives his hearty support to the republican party. The names of his living children are: William Evert, born December 28, 1869: Mary Ann, March 8, 1872.

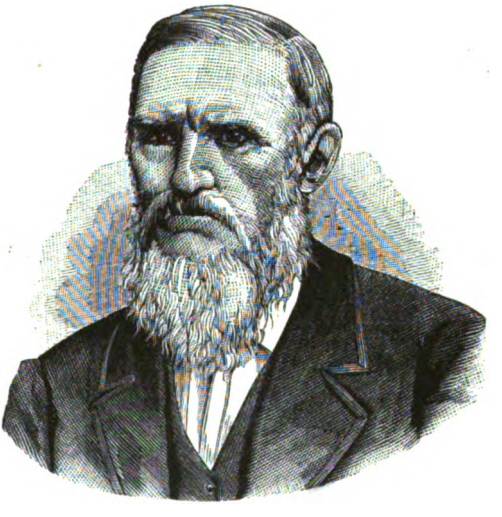
SILAS HILLMAN, farmer, was the second of three sons born to Henry and Dolly (Avery) Hillman, natives of Connecticut. Silas was born in Fulton county, New York, August 8, 1819. His paternal grandfather, Henry, was of Welsh descent, and followed the sea, and he was rugged, industrious, long-lived and temperate, as have been the entire family as far back as there is any record. Silas was brought up on the farm, and his educational advantages were limited. His father was captain of militia for some time, and was one of those rugged pioneers who have made the country what it is to-day. For twenty-six years our subject lived on the home farm in his native town, then moved to Mayfield, bought a farm, and after living on it seven years came to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin. In 1871 he found his way to Milton, where he purchased land, and then in 1881 moved to Canisteo. He now owns eight hundred acres of land, besides property in Dodge Center. Mr. Hillman was married in 1843 to Clarissa, who died in March, 1876, leaving three children: Charles (now deceased), William Francis, and Silas Henry. He has since married Millie Garver, daughter of Dr. Garver, of Dodge Center. Mr. Hillman is a prohibitionist, is opposed to secret societies, is a republican, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Digitized by Google

S. C. DAVIS came to Dodge county in 1874, and settled in Wasioja village. He was born in 1830, in Cortland county, New York, his parents being Samuel and Diadania (Joslin) Davis. Six sisters are living, all of whom except one are married ladies. Most of these live in York state. When the subject of our sketch was only two years of age, his father, who was a farmer, moved to Chautauqua county, and here he remained, except while traveling on the western frontier, until his marriage to Emma Hamlin, which occurred in 1851. He then went into the lumber trade in Warren county, Pennsylvania, rafting the lumber upon the Ohio river to market, but by misfortune he lost his all in the business, and in 1856, leaving his family in Chautauqua county, New York, he started for Fulton county, Ohio, and began clearing land and working for a home. All went smoothly until February, 1860, when a falling log broke his leg, and he was compelled to change his occupation. He now engaged in peddling, being located at Spring Hill, in the same county. Here also he had a store, but in 1865 he sold out and engaged for two years in the lumber business in Montcalm county, Michigan. Then went to Isabell county, and kept up the same line of business as well as doing some farming. In the spring of 1872 his eldest son was pronounced incurable of a lung disease, and to save his life he sold out at quite a sacrifice and started for Minnesota with a team, and landed in Martin county just in time to get the good of the grasshopper plague. During the time Mr. Davis was in Michigan, and also after his coming to Minnesota, he preached considerably. Was ordained by the Free-will Baptists in Montcalm county, Michigan, and has also preached for the Wesleyan Methodists. Some time afterwards he was appointed to the Genoa circuit, Olmsted county, Minnesota, but the small salary not being sufficient for the support of his family he ceased to preach, and is now engaged in farming and stock-dealing. The children are: M. H. Davis, whose health is in a fair way toward recovery, and who is traveling salesman for Smith & Merrill, of La Crosse; D. B. Davis, a farmer; and F. B. Davis, a traveling salesman for a La Crosse firm. In politics Mr. Davis has, until lately, been a republican, but is now an independent. He is a firm believer in the Christian religion as taught in the Bible, as is also his wife.

WILLIAM A. COLEMAN, farmer, was born in Yates county, New York, in 1823. He was one of a family of five—three boys and two girls—born to Alanson and Harriet (Hawks) Coleman. William's

Digitized by Google



Peter Mantor

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

education was limited to the common school, and, when seventeen years of age, he left home and began life on his own account. In 1845 he opened up a farm in Columbia county, Wisconsin, and followed this business until 1861, when he enlisted and was commissioned captain of Co. I, 18th Wis. Inf. regt. At the end of two years he resigned his commission and came home, but in 1864 returned to the military service as senior first-lieutenant of Battery M, 1st Wis. Heavy Art. At the close of the war he returned again to the peaceful pursuits of husbandry, and continued on his farm until 1867, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Le Roy, Minnesota. While in trade he both made and lost money; but in 1872 he sold out and came to Dodge county, and bought eighty acres on section 23, Wasioja township, where he resides now, 1884. He was married in 1851 to Susan M. Chase, a daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Chase. Mr. Coleman's mother resides with him, but his father died in Chicago in 1840. Of his brothers and sisters now living, Henry H. resides in Colorado; Rosetta, wife of J. G. Sweet, is in Dubuque, Iowa; Granville H. is living at Detroit, Michigan, and Eliza is the wife of Albert Ghaston, of Richland Center, Wisconsin. Mr. Coleman is a public-spirited man, who has often been intrusted with positions of public trust. He at present is chairman of the board of county commissioners of Dodge county. Is liberal in his religious views.

CHARLES J. ALEXANDER, farmer, Mantorville, is a son of Lewis Joseph and Deborah G. (Houston) Alexander, both natives of Ackworth, New Hampshire. Mr. C. J. Alexander was born October 14, 1834, at Northfield, Vermont, where he passed the days of his youth and received his education. At the age of twenty-one he left the parental roof and began work in the shops belonging to the Vermont Central Railway Company. Three years later he began work for the same company upon railroad bridges, and continued three years. In 1860, at North Hartland, Vermont, he was struck by a heavy timber and fell from a bridge forty-five feet, to a ledge of rocks covered with about one and a half feet of water. He was picked up senseless, and one elbow and one knee were found to be badly crushed. After three months he recovered sufficiently to take the charge of a draw-bridge, owned by the same company, at Maycisco Bay, Lake Champlain. After being here one year he was married October 14, 1862, the bride being Miss Amelia M. Niles, a daughter of Azen and Caroline (Harvey) Niles, natives of Swanton, Franklin county, Vermont. Mrs. Alexander

Digitized by Google

was born July 20, 1844. For nine years after his marriage Mr. Alexander dwelt in a house built upon the pier at the above-named place, having charge of the bridge. Four children have resulted from this marriage, two of them being born upon the pier. They were born and christened as follows: Edith G., April 26, 1865; Susie May, September 26, 1867; Charles Lewis, January 3, 1879; Fred Azen, January 8, 1881. The two latter were born in Minnesota. In August, 1872, the subject of these lines came to Kasson on a visit to his uncle, with the intention of going farther west, to work on the Northern Pacific Railroad, but, being enchanted with the beauty of the surrounding country, he purchased a half section of land in section 25, Mantorville township, and soon returned to the east and brought his family hither. He now has a beautiful home: his house, two stories high, is composed of an upright, facing the south, 24 x 26; a wing, running east, 18 x 20 feet, one and a half stories high; and another wing, running back from the center, is 20 x 36 feet. His barn is 60 x 60 x 14 feet, with basement; granary, 16 x 32 feet; wagon-house, with place for hogs underneath, 18 x 32 feet. All these buildings Mr. Alexander built since he bought the place. His daughter Edith was married to Lewis T. Buttan, November 21, 1883. Susie is now the wife of George H. Beard, married December 6, 1882. In politics Mr. Alexander is a republican. He is not a member of any church, but Mrs. Alexander has united with the Methodist Episcopal church of Kasson.

ANDREW JACKSON BOOHER, son of William H. and Lucinda (Smith) Booher, was born in Hammondsville, Jefferson county, Ohio, October 15, 1849. Lucinda's paternal ancestor, James Smith, was also a native of Ohio, served in the Mexican war, and died at the advanced age of one hundred and two years. When our subject was eleven years old, he came with his parents to Monticello, Green county, Wisconsin. Here, in 1878, his father died of hydrophobia, while his mother still lives there. For the next six years he paid close attention to his studies, then began to learn his trade, blacksmithing, in Oshkosh. For a time he kept a shop in Brooklyn, coming to Kasson in 1872. Soon after he went into partnership with David Wilson, in Mantorville, and now operates a shop alone, being crowded with business. He was married in 1874 to Marinda Miller, daughter of Abram Miller. Mrs. Booher was born here in 1862. They have four children: William, Miami, Luella, and Mabel. Mr. Booher votes the republican ticket.

Digitized by Google

HENRY DEXTER AUSTIN, tinner and hardware dealer, of Kasson, is a son of William Lowell and Mary (Williams) Austin, natives of Massachusetts and Vermont, respectively. The father died in California in November, 1882, and his widow now resides at Wells, this state. Henry D. Austin was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 25, 1846, and remained in that city until eighteen years old, when the family settled in Austin, Mower county, this state. Here he learned the tinsmith's trade. He came to Kasson in 1872, and took employment at his trade, being eight years continuously in one shop. In 1882 he opened a hardware and tin store on Main, near Mantorville street, and is doing a successful jobbing and merchant business. He is Master of Kasson Masonic lodge, and a member of the A.O.U.W. His religious faith is represented by the Methodist church, and his political principles by the republican party. He has served as village recorder two years. April 14, 1875, he was married to Hattie Armstrong, *nee* McKee. Mrs. Austin was born in Livingston county, New York, May 25, 1848; John and Elizabeth (Meade) McKee, her parents, were natives of Seneca county, same state, of Irish and English descent. Arthur Eugene Armstrong, born May 13, 1869, is the only child of Mrs. Austin.

WILLIAM HARRISON BLINN, retired farmer, was born February 17, 1814, in Shelburne, Vermont. Chester and Margaret (Clyde) Blinn, his parents, were natives of Connecticut. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his father, Simon Blinn, was a native of the United States, of French descent. Our subject was reared on a farm, and received such educational training as the day and region afforded. When twenty years old he began driving stage, and followed the business many years, driving between Ogdensburg and Plattsburg, New York, and from Montreal to Kingston, Canada. In those days all money-packages were sent in care of stage-drivers, and Mr. Blinn often carried large sums of specie for long distances. He purchased a farm in his native town, where he dwelt for many years. In 1839 he was married to Hannah Dustan, who bore him two children—sons—and died in 1861. Next year he married Louisa Amanda Crouch, a native of Shelburne. In 1871 Mr. Blinn became a resident of Minnesota, and for two years operated a farm of four hundred acres near Northfield. In 1873 he purchased lands in Ellington, and has ever since been a resident of Dodge county. For three years he dwelt in Kasson, returning afterwards to his farm. In the fall of 1883 he again

Digitized by Google

took up his residence in that village. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, which they joined in Vermont. Mr. Blinn was a staunch whig in the days of that political party, and is now just as faithful a republican. His eldest son, Henry Harrison, is in mercantile business at Faribault; Fred Dustan resides in Kenyon, and sells agricultural machinery.

JOHN H. CRAWFORD (deceased) was born in the state of New York in 1813. His parents were David and Ann Crawford, and he was one of a family of ten—six girls and four boys. Robert, the eldest brother, now lives in Lyons, Michigan, and one sister, Lina, is in Detroit, the other, Mary A., being in Grand Rapids, Michigan. John lived on a farm until the age of sixteen, and then attended school in Detroit. After leaving school he clerked awhile in a store, and when about twenty-two years of age went into the mercantile business at Hudson, Ohio, with W. T. Mather as partner. In 1835 he was married to Elvira R. Mather, and soon went into business for himself. About this time he originated, and for some twenty years was part owner in, the Northern Transportation Company line of propellers, running between Ogdensburg and Chicago. He finally met with large losses, gave up the business and bought a line of canal-boats, together with barges, etc., between Oswego and New York city. For a number of years Mr. Crawford was a resident of Chicago, after selling the canal-boats, and did a large business in pier and dock building, etc. He left Chicago just before the great fire and bought pine lands and mill, also managed a large store, but in 1873 came to Wasioja and purchased what is known as the "Stone Mill," which he ran until two years before his death. Mr. Crawford was a man of great activity, and much respected in the community. He was a republican, and liberal in religious views. His daughter, Mary (now Mrs. Morgan), resides in Wasioja.

REV. JOSIAH JEROME WARD, pastor of the Presbyterian church, of Kasson, from May, 1873, to present date, August 25, 1884, was born in East Bloomfield, New Jersey, March 9, 1813. He removed with his parents and family to central Ohio in the fall of 1819, their home being located in the township of Jersey, Licking county, some fifteen miles west of Newark. In his sixteenth year he went to Granville, to serve as an apprentice at the trade of a cabinetmaker. In his nineteenth year he commenced his preparation for college, under the tutorship of his excellent pastor, the Rev. Jacob Little. In due time he

Digitized by Google

entered the collegiate department of Lane Seminary, where he spent between three and four years in study, but left before his course was completed, unwilling, with nearly one hundred others, to submit to unrighteous and oppressive law, enacted by the trustees, in prohibition of free discussion. This action of the board was taken to show their displeasure at anti-slavery sentiment, and to prevent further discussion of the subject. Mr. Ward spent about four years in his preparatory studies in theology, under private instruction, not being able to find a theological seminary where he could combine manual labor with his studies. His entire course preparatory to the ministry occupied more than eight years, the entire expense being met with the earnings of his own hands, excepting a few small sums, amounting in all to less than one hundred dollars. At the beginning of his studies, and for years in his course, his constitution was slender, but by regular physical exercise of from four to six hours each working-day of the week, and by constant care not to eat too much, his health was maintained, his constitutional vigor increased, and now in the forty-fifth year of his active ministry he enjoys almost the vigor of youth. His life-long habit has been to write one sermon per week in full, uniformly preaching twice on the Sabbath, and sometimes statedly three times. He speaks of his life as a very happy one, his married life being peculiarly happy. In November, 1840, he married Miss Abby Ann Seymour, a daughter of Asaph Seymour, of the city of Utica, New York. They had four children: two sons and two daughters, who are all members, and active in the church of his choice. One of his sons graduated from Wabash College in 1873, from Union Theological Seminary in 1876, and the same year went as a missionary under the care of the Presbyterian board for foreign missions, and has labored in Zabriz, Persia, until the last spring, and is now in America for the restoration of his wife's health. His eldest child and daughter is the wife of J. E. DeWolfe, a hardware merchant in Michigan City; his eldest son is a jeweler, now in Red Wing; and his youngest daughter is the wife of P. N. McRostie, of Red Wing, a dealer in marble and granite works. The mother of his children died in Michigan City in 1871, and for his second wife he married Miss Kate Marsh, a niece of the Rev. Cutting Marsh, of Waupaca, Wisconsin, for many years a self-denying and faithful missionary to the Stockbridge Indians, Miss Kate being a good helper and mainstay in his family. He has spent his ministerial life chiefly in the states of New York and Minnesota, spending a few

Digitized by Google

years at Yellow Springs, Ohio, and Michigan City, Indiana, and he expresses his hope and desire to spend the remainder of his active life in labor for the spiritual and temporal welfare of the church and people of Kasson and vicinity. He is from a family of Wards which came from John Ward, who emigrated at an early day from England to Connecticut, thence to Newark farms, now the city of Newark, New Jersey, and whose remains lie buried in the old burial-ground of the first Presbyterian church of that city.

CHARLES J. HUMASON was born in Turin, Lewis county, New York, November 4, 1841. At the age of eleven he was sent to Ohio, where he lived with his grandfather two years. During that time his parents moved to Racine, Wisconsin, where he soon followed. He remained there two years in school, then came west with his grandfather and an uncle to look up a farm for the rest of the family. They located in Rock Dell township, Olmsted county, in July, 1856. There Charles remained upon the farm and enjoyed scarcely any educational advantages. In 1861, when the war broke out, he enlisted in Co. K, 3d Minn. Vols., and served nearly four years. He was discharged with the rest of his regiment at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, and returning to Rochester, Minnesota, went into the wholesale grocery store of Millen & Knapp, afterwards into the store of J. D. Blake. From this he went to farming again, and spent three years at it. Not meeting with the best of success he gave it up, and spent two years at hotel-keeping at High Forest, Minnesota. From there he came to Dodge Center in 1873, and went into the railroad eating-house with S. P. Kinney. In the fall of this year he was employed by E. C. Severance to run a lumber-yard for him at Dodge Center, which position he held for seven years, when Mr. Severance sold out to Laird, Norton & Co., of Winona. He, however, still retained his position as agent. In 1878 or 1879 he was elected town clerk of Wasioja, which position he held until appointed county auditor. He has held the position of recorder of the village of Dodge Center three terms, and was appointed president of the school board, and afterwards elected to the same position. He was married to Caroline Fettersall, and they have three children: Henry C., born December 5, 1866; Mina L., November 7, 1869; Harry B., February 4, 1875. Mr. Humason has always been identified in public affairs, and is both popular and respected.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE WILBER HILLS. Just prior to the breaking out of the revolutionary war, two brothers by the name of Hills came from France to try their fortune in America. They fought side by side at Bunker Hill, and through the long weary years of the struggle for liberty these young foreigners were found actively engaged in the service of their adopted country. When the war closed they returned to peaceful pursuits. One settled in Vermont; the other married a Scotch lady, and settled on a farm in New York state. The latter was the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch. George Wilber Hills was born near Milton, Rock county, Wisconsin, on June 10, 1851. His parents came to that place from the state of New York when the country was new. When they passed through Chicago there were no palatial hotels nor mammoth business houses; but a few straggling buildings on the flat muddy prairie was Chicago of that day. When George was three years old the family moved to what was then known as the "Indian land," and settled in Marquette county, Wisconsin. The country did not come up to expectations, but was poor and sandy, and after a stay of about four years they removed back to Milton. In 1864 his father enlisted in the 42d Wis. Inf. regt. for a term of one year or during the war. This regiment had more than its required number, consequently some were transferred to other regiments, his father being assigned to Co. G, the 38th regt., then being in front of Petersburg, Virginia. While his father was "gone to the war," George, who was only thirteen years of age, was at the head of the working-force on the farm. He was assisted by his mother, a very energetic hardworking woman, and possessed of many excellent qualities. His sister and brother, whose ages were respectively eleven and nine years, were too young to assist to any great amount. The war was brought to a close before his father's year of enlistment expired, and he was discharged at the end of ten months of hard service before Richmond and Petersburg, very much broken in health. It was decided in family council, soon after the war closed, to emigrate to Minnesota, and in October, 1865, their covered wagon was driven across the line of Dodge county. They located on section 28, in the town of Ripley. While living in Wisconsin George attended the district school of his neighborhood, but in Minnesota there was no school at convenient distance, and he was obliged to go from home for this purpose, attending several terms at Groveland Seminary at Wasioja, now known as the Wesleyan Methodist Seminary. Becoming

Digitized by Google

convinced of the claims of the Lord upon him, and of the need of preparing for the hereafter, he made a public profession of religion, and on May 23, 1868, was baptized into the fellowship of the Seventh-day Baptist church. In the winter of 1866–7, while away from home attending school, he met Miss Martha Jones. After a few years of pleasant acquaintance she became his wife. They were married in May, 1873, by Elder Z. Campbell, pastor of the church of which they were both members. They at once settled down to farm life on section 16, in the town of Ashland, where they still reside. In February, 1878, he was chosen deacon of his church. He has been either moderator or clerk of the church for nearly nine consecutive years, and is clerk at present. Politically, he was a republican until 1879, since which time he has been an active prohibitionist. He still believes in the old republican principles, and should the party see fit to insert a temperance plank in its platform would feel willing to again vote the ticket. He is a man of strong will, an independent thinker, has quite a library, and is an extensive reader for a farmer. He claims to have adopted this principle in politics, as well as in other relations in life, which is, to "do right, and leave results with God."

EDWARD PRALL, farmer, was born in Trenton, New Jersey, March 1, 1825. When Mr. Prall was fourteen years of age, his parents removed to Crawford county, Pennsylvania, where they followed the business of farming. In the summer of 1854 our subject came west, choosing Winnebago county, Wisconsin, as his future home. There he made his claim to one hundred and sixty acres of Uncle Sam's fat and virgin soil, and commenced farming on his own responsibility. He had, previous to this, in the winter of 1849, February 22, entered into a matrimonial partnership with Miss Lettea Wilson, a native of the lone pine state. He lived in Wisconsin, on this farm, twenty years. In 1873 he came to Minnesota, first settling in the town of Concord, where he remained three years. In 1876 he removed to his present residence on section 9, township of Ellington. He is the owner of eighty acres, with good buildings thereon. Politically, he is a democrat. He is the father of nine children, born as follows: Lucinda, May 12, 1850; Lavina, November 12, 1851; Protesta, June 7, 1853; Warren, December 19, 1855; Ezra E., April 30, 1858; Oscar E., November 23, 1860; Elmer E., March 8, 1863; Emiline, November 19, 1865; Sarah, September 24, 1869.

Digitized by Google

NELS I. JOHNSON, merchant, of Kasson, was born in Skiel, Norway, August 14, 1838. He was reared in that city, and at fifteen years of age was apprenticed to a cabinetmaker. When nineteen years old he left home and friends to secure his independence in America. He located at Oconomowoc, Wisconsin, where he engaged in farm labor, and afterwards found employment at his trade. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the United States service, in Co. D., 15th Wis. Vols., and with his regiment joined the western army; he took part in all save one of the seventeen battles belonging to the regimental record, prominent among which were those of Island No. 10, Union City, Stone River, Perryville, Dallas, Resaca, Lovejoy's Station, Chickamauga, Kenesaw Mountain, Dalton, and the Atlanta campaign. He rose from private to sergeant-major, and received a severe wound in the left thigh at the battle of Chickamauga. On September 19, 1863, he was brevetted captain by Gen. Fairchild, for "distinguished daring manifested by him at the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, where he displayed conspicuous bravery in urging the men forward in the charge made by the brigade, during which he received a severe wound in his leg, which compelled him to leave the field, saying to the men before he left, 'stand by the flag, boys.'" He recovered from this wound and continued in the service till February 11, 1865, when he received an honorable discharge. He returned to Wisconsin,-and in 1866 moved to Austin, this state. There he engaged in mercantile business for three years, and then took employment in a plow factory. In 1873 he came to Kasson, and engaged in the manufacture of plows, which he continued ten years, and then sold out. He bought a store on Main street, near Atkins, and the beginning of the year 1884 opened a grocery and restaurant, in which he is doing a good business. He is also the owner of a fine home on Bunker street, and a brick warehouse on Mantorville street, where he deals in agricultural machinery. He has been seven years secretary of Kasson Lodge, I.O.O.F., and is also a member of the A.O.U.W. and G.A.R. He is a member of the Lutheran church, and a sound republican. In 1868 he married Mary Johnson, who died in 1880, leaving three children: Amanda M., Ida M., and Arnold F. In the fall of 1881 Mr. Johnson was again married, the bride being Mrs. Katy D. Goodman, a widow.

CHARLES ADAMS, marblecutter, was born in the city of Bristol, England, September 22, 1844. There he was brought up and educated. At the age of fifteen he began learning his trade with his

Digitized by Google

father, and has followed it ever since. In the summer of 1871 he emigrated to New York, and at once came to Olmsted county, buying some land near Byron, and worked at his trade in Rochester during the next two years. The fall of 1874 he opened a shop in Kasson, where he has since had a large run of custom. Mr. Adams is a member of the Masonic order, the A.O.U.W., and the Episcopal church. Politically, he supports the democratic party. He was wedded to Jane Reese in 1867. She was born in South Wales in 1846. They have nine children living—one is dead. Their names, in order of birth, are: Charles W., George, John, Alice Mary, William, Amos, Albert, Louisa, and an infant daughter. All but the three eldest children were born in America.

NORMAN LEWIS BUTTON, farmer, was born at Randolph, Orange county, Vermont, May 13, 1833. His parents, Charles and Philena (Havens), were natives of the same state, where the former still dwells, but the latter is deceased. Norman was brought up on the farm and received a common-school education. On reaching his majority he obtained a farm of his own, which he worked till his removal to Columbia county, Wisconsin, in 1871. Three years later he took up his abode at Brownsdale, Mower county, of this state, and in a few months found his way to Mantorville, where he secured a farm of one hundred and twenty acres on section 35, and has ever since made it his home. His farm is devoted to the raising of both grain and stock. Mr. Button is a member of the K. of H., and of the Universalist church, while politically he is a solid republican. He married Cornelia C. Blodgett, daughter of Riley and Tabitha Blodgett, all of his native town. She was born August 3, 1834. The names of their children are: Arthur (now deceased), Lewis D., and Fred E.

JOHN H. STUVERND, farmer, was born in Christiania-Stift, Norway, October 11, 1849. He was reared on the farm and received a common-school education. At the age of nineteen he came to Wanaminga, Goodhue county. In 1874 he came to Canisteo and bought a farm on section 15. He now owns one hundred and sixty acres. Part of his time during the summer is occupied in selling machinery. He married Carolina Johnson, of Whitewater, Wisconsin, who was born April 1, 1848. The names of their children are: Ella Amelia, and Norman Adolph. Mr. Stuvernd is a member of St. Olaf's church, and votes the republican ticket. For the last five years he has been treasurer of his town, and is considered a very successful business man.

Digitized by Google

VOLKERT REILAY was born in Saratoga county, New York, in 1818, to Abram and Sophia Reilay, and was one of a family of twelve children, of whom four—one brother and three sisters—are still living. The brother, William, is in Rock county, Wisconsin. Emaline, one of his sisters (now the wife of Hiram Williams), also resides in Rock county. When Volkert was about eleven years of age, his father moved to Chautauqua county, New York, where the subject of our sketch received a common-school education, and did farm work both for his father and neighboring farmers until, in 1840, he was married to Jane Douw, daughter of John and Elizabeth Douw. In 1846 he went to Wisconsin, Rock county, where his brother William already was settled, and for five years rented a farm. He however had bought a place in 1849, and two years afterward he went onto it. Mr. Reilay's parents also came to Wisconsin with him, and have lived with him and his brother ever since. His mother is still living. Mr. Reilay moved to Iowa in 1857, and afterwards to Fillmore county, Minnesota; thence to Dodge county in 1874. At present he resides on his farm, just east of Wasioja village. Mr. and Mrs. Reilay's children are: Clarinda E., now the wife of Rev. J. E. Gould, of Wasioja; Amelia M., wife of A. L. Whitney, Renville county, Minnesota; John E., who enlisted in 1864, in the 30th Iowa regt., and died in 1878; George E., in Grant county, Dakota; Charles E., in Lincoln county, Minnesota; Herbert A., also in Lincoln county; Frank E. and William S., who are still at home. In politics Mr. Reilay is republican, and both he and his wife are members of the Wesleyan Methodist church.

JOHN E. GOULD was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1836. His parents, Ira and Dorcas Gould (maiden name Brace), were of Scotch descent. His father was a native of New York, and his mother of Connecticut. John E. was of a family of twelve—ten boys, of whom five are still living, and two girls, one dead. Of the brothers living, Ransom, a superannuated minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, is at Mount Vernon, Iowa; Jared B., a farmer of Boone county, Illinois; Edwin R., stock-farmer in Nebraska; Charles W., is practicing law in Hamburg, Iowa. Those now dead, with one exception, were clergymen. The sister now living, a widow, is a resident of Wasioja. Her first husband's name was J. Stanton, who was killed at the battle of Pea Ridge; and her second husband's name was William P. Elliott. Mr. Ira Gould removed to Boone county, Illinois, in 1837, and died six years after. Mrs. Gould, however, kept the

Digitized by Google

family together, and attended to the carrying on of the farm. She died in 1876. After obtaining the usual amount of learning to be had from the common schools, John E., at the age of nineteen, left home and attended Union College, Leoni, Michigan, for a year or two. He then went to Kansas. Those were troublous days for Kansas, when strife waxed fierce, and blood flowed freely; and it was there that Mr. Gould, then a young man, became imbued with that hatred of slavery and oppression which gave him the controlling impulse of his life work. He soon entered the ministry of the Wesleyan Methodist connection as a pioneer itinerant preacher on the Iowa frontier, and, with the exception of a short period passed upon a stock-farm in Hancock county, Iowa, has labored in the ministry ever since. Mr. Gould was called to the pastorate of the Wesleyan Methodist church of Wasioja in the fall of 1874, and, although obliged to stop preaching on account of ill health a portion of the time, still retains the position. He also owns a farm on section 12, where he now resides. In 1861 he was married in Eldorado, Fayette county, Iowa, to Emogene, daughter of Volkert Reilay, and they have a family of five children: Alfred Bert, a graduate of Wesleyan Seminary, Wasioja, now of the class of 1886, State University, preparing for the law; Stella M., a member of the class of 1884, Wesleyan Seminary; and John R., Gracie D., and Jessie J., now children at home. Mr. Gould has been closely identified with the seminary of this place, from the time it first came under the management of the Wesleyan church, and, in fact, by his own personal effort, together with that of H. A. Walker, of Concord, raised the first endowment of $10,000. His political views led him to cast his first vote with the republican party. He is now a prohibitionist. He has always taken an active part in temperance reform, even suffering the loss of a barn and horses once, fired by his opponents. He is opposed to secret societies on the ground that secrecy is wrong in moral work, and that the principle of such societies is contrary to republican institutions.

C. H. BENTON is a native of Saratoga county, New York, and was born in the town of Greenfield, in that county, May 30, 1844. He received a common-school education in the schools of his native town, and subsequently graduated at Stillwater Academy, in Stillwater, New York, of historic fame. After leaving school, he engaged in clerking in the city of Schenectady, and from there removed to Jersey City, New Jersey, still following the same business, until 1870, when he

Digitized by Google

removed to Northville, Fulton county, New York, where he began reading law in the office of John Patterson, Esq., with a view of engaging in practice of law in his native state. After steady application for nearly two years the supreme court established a rule that no student should be admitted to practice in the courts of that state, except upon a certificate showing continuous study for four years. His available means being exhausted, this changed his plans and sent him west, where clients are supposed to be plenty, and lawyers scarce. He finished the study of law in this state, was admitted to practice in 1872, and soon after began the practice of law at Austin, Minnesota, but in 1874 removed to the village of Dodge Center, then without a lawyer, and in connection with the practice of law took editorial charge of the "Dodge Center Press," the pioneer paper of the town. He soon, however, severed his connection with the "Press," and devoted his time entirely to the practice of his profession. In 1879 he was elected judge of probate of the county upon the republican ticket, in 1881 was re-elected upon the independent ticket, and in 1883 was again elected upon the republican ticket. He was married in 1876 to Miss G. E. Slocum, daughter of G. W. Slocum, a well-known old settler of Mantorville, and has two children: Mary L., born in 1878, and Sara M., born in 1883.

Rev. Lucius H. Shumate, the subject of this sketch, was born in Princeton, Gibson county, Indiana, August 13, 1850. He is of Scotch and Irish extraction. His father being a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, was soon after the birth of his son (March, 1852) transferred to the state of Missouri, where he has ever since been recognized as one of the leaders of his denomination. In 1860 the family moved to Rolla, Missouri, and Lucius was sent to Jefferson City to school. The war breaking out, found the family in decidedly uncomfortable quarters. Owing to the fact that they were one of the three families in that section that were loyal to the government, the family were at once made the subjects of the most malevolent opposition, both of a social and political nature, which soon culminated in the driving of the family from their home, and the utter destruction of all their property, so that in a few months they were reduced from comparatively easy circumstances to such financial straits, that when the son would attend college he was dependent almost wholly upon his own resources. After a few years at the public schools in the city of St. Louis, Missouri, he entered Lewis College, Glasgow, Missouri,

Digitized by Google

where he remained until March 16, 1868, when he was admitted as a probationer in the Missouri conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and stationed at Warrenton. Ten years were spent in this conference, filling such stations as Canton, Moberly, Hannibal, and St. Joseph, when he was by authority of the church transferred to the Michigan conference, and two years later to the Minnesota conference, and stationed at Duluth. After serving successfully his pastoral term there he was stationed at Kasson, where, under his labors, the church seemed to take on new life, and his efforts in various directions of church work were successful, in the highest sense of the word. On July 11, 1877, Mr. Shumate was wedded to Miss Annie E. Oliver, a native of Hancock county, Illinois. While resident at Holland, Michigan, October 11, 1879, a son was born, who is named L. St. Clair.

WILLIAM HENSHAW VINTON, merchant, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1847. His father, Austin Vinton, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, June, 1817. His mother, whose maiden name was Lydia Henshaw, is a native of New York state. The subject of our sketch was one of two children, and his brother, Wilfred, is now a farmer in Waseca county, Minnesota, formerly in the employ of the government as superintendent of a farm for the education of Indians at Fort Berthold. William came west with his parents, who settled in Waseca county, Minnesota, at the age of nine. After obtaining such advantages as the common schools afforded, he attended the Wesleyan Seminary at Wasioja for two years, 1866–7, and for the next two years was at Carleton College, Northfield, Minnesota. He then till 1873 engaged in insurance at both Owatonna and Waseca, but for the next year or two farmed. In the fall of 1875 he bought what was known as Dr. Garver's drug store at Wasioja. This burned down in 1877, but he is at present in the same business, carrying also a stock of general merchandise. In 1872 he was married in Wasioja to Emma Garver, a daughter of Dr. Garver above mentioned. They are the parents of one child, Julia, born in October, 1874. Mr. Vinton is a member of the Congregational church, and his wife of the Baptist. He is a republican as regards his political faith, and a member of the Masonic order. Was justice of the peace in Wasioja for several years.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS, farmer, came to Concord township in 1875, and bought a farm of A. N. Smith, which he had taken as a claim in

Digitized by Google

1854. He was born in Floyd county, Indiana, in 1837. His father, William, was of Welsh descent, and his mother, Susan (McClintock) Williams, of Irish. At the age of fourteen he left the farm and apprenticed himself to James Taylor for a term of three years, to learn the carpenter and joiner's trade. The first year he received forty-eight dollars; the next year fifty-eight dollars, and the last year sixty-eight dollars. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he hired out in New Albany at two dollars and fifty cents per day. In one year thereafter he came west to Illinois, and there in 1860 married Harriet Hambord. In 1863 he came to Leon, Goodhue county, Minnesota, and began farming, renting for three years. He then went at his trade again in partnership with R. H. Booth, now of Red Wing, Minnesota. He then having saved a couple hundred dollars, bought one hundred and sixty acres of land near Hader, Goodhue county. In four or five years he paid balance due on the place and for his machinery, etc. Then he bought another eighty acres, from which he took one thousand bushels of wheat the first year. He sold out finally for over nine thousand dollars, and came to Concord. Here he has a farm of two hundred and forty acres, upon which, in 1884, he built a fine barn. There are five children: McDonough, a member of the class of 1885, Carleton College; Cora Lee, who has fitted for a teacher at both Wasioja and at Carleton College; Thomas F., Murton E., and Rolly Roy. Mr. Williams is a democrat. In Goodhue county he was commissioner one term, and on the town board several times. His wife is connected with the Christian church, of Concord. He is a member of the A.O.U.W. Lodge, of Dodge Center.

EMMETT F. HOARD, furniture dealer, of Dodge Center, was born in Waupun, Wisconsin, in 1849. His parents, George L. and Esther (Fairbank) Hoard, came to Minnesota in 1856, and engaged in farming in Wasioja township, on section 30. Asa Hoard, the grandfather of the subject of our sketch, accompanied them, and, although over seventy years of age, worked at the trade of blacksmithing some. He pre-empted the northeast quarter of southeast quarter of section 25 upon a land warrant obtained for services as a soldier in the war of 1812. George Hoard, who was also a blacksmith, lived upon his farm until his wife died, in 1872, when he sold out and lived with his sons until his decease, in 1874. Emmett remained upon the farm until twenty-three years of age. He then went into the telegraph office at Faribault, Minnesota, where he stayed a year.

Digitized by Google

He then was employed as operator at Dodge Center; soon was appointed as agent for the railroad company, and remained there for seven years. Since then Mr. Hoard has been in the furniture trade in Dodge Center, and is one of the most prosperous of its business men. In 1871 he married, at Medford, Rice county, Mary C. Hicks, of Claremont, Minnesota. They have two children—Freddie, born June 25, 1874, and Edna, born November 19, 1879. Mr. Hoard is one of that large political party among Americans—independent.

KASPER STUKY, farmer and cheesemaker, Milton, was born June 9, 1855, in Switzerland, where he spent his youth and received his education. In 1875 he sailed on the steamer Fatherland to America. On arriving in New York he came at once to Milton, this county, where in a short time he won the companionship of Miss Kate, daughter of Christ and Adaline Bichsel. The marriage took place September 22, 1877. She was born December 27, 1856. Two children have resulted from this union, who were born and christened as given below: Willie, October 16, 1879; Bertha, April 19, 1878. All are members of the Catholic church. When Mr. Stuky came to Milton he made cheese in Buchanan for two years. He then bought seventy acres of land on section 4, where he now lives, and is working his way up in the cheese business. He now milks ten cows, and buys milk enough to make one large cheese per day. In addition to this, he buys cheese to the amount of one thousand dollars per year, shipping it to St. Paul and elsewhere. In politics he is a democrat. He has started well in life, and, by industry and pains, will win for himself a lasting reputation.

ANDREW J. PETTIE was born August 20, 1826, in Otsego county, New York, in the town of Worcester, where he spent his youth and received his education at the Wesford school-house. He lived in this county about twenty-six years, the last few years working at carpenter work. In 1852 he joined the Western Farm and Village Association, and came with a colony to Rolling Stone, Minnesota. Here he remained one year, then went to Utica, Minnesota. In the fall of 1853 he returned to his native place in New York, where he worked at his trade. December 31, 1857, in Worcester, New York, he was united in marriage to Rua, daughter of Charles and Delilah (Spencer) Kaple, who was born at Decatur, New York, April 13, 1837. Four daughters have blessed this union, all of whom are promising young ladies. Their names are noted below: Dora A. (now Mrs. George

Digitized by Google

Rennels, married March 5, 1884, and now lives at Aberdeen, Dakota), Ida J., Carrie E., and Cora D. The three last named are at home. In the fall of 1861 Mr. Pettie again left his native state and came to Minnesota, this time to Steele county, and passed the winter in Aurora. In the following spring he moved to Oak Glen (now Blooming Prairie), where he bought a farm, which he carried on for several years. In 1874, owing to the fact that his children were all girls, he decided to enter into a new mode of life, where his children could be of more service to him. He accordingly purchased a hotel in Blooming Prairie, which he opened to the public as the Union House. Here he did a successful business for nearly ten years. He still owns the Union House, but in the summer of 1884 he rented the building, and June 17 opened the Ferrington House on Railway street, opposite the depot. Mr. Pettie has been successful in business; he has no outstanding debts and has money out on interest. In politics he is a republican. He helped to build the first house in Utica and St. Charles, Minnesota. In Utica he saw the first couple married at that place, and as the bridegroom stood up to take his solemn vow, his toes could be seen through his boots. Mr. and Mrs. Pettie are united with the Methodist Episcopal church. In the fall of 1864 Mr. Pettie enlisted in Co. C, 1st Minn. Heavy Art. regt. The regiment was sent into Tennessee, and remained there till the close of the war. Andrew had five brothers in the war, two of whom were killed. Mr. Pettie's third child, Carrie, was born the day that Abraham Lincoln was assassinated.

JESSE W. COOPER, son of Justin and Louville Cooper, who were natives of New York, was born at Schoolcraft, Michigan, August 21, 1850. His youth was spent on the farm, and his education received at the common schools and Kalamazoo College. At the age of twenty-four our subject came to this county, settling in Concord township, on section 20. After four years of Minnesota life, he returned to his old home and engaged in merchandise with one of his brothers for three years, when he again came to his western farm, where he has since resided. In politics Mr. Cooper is a republican. He was one of the township supervisors during 1876–7. He married Jennie A. Griffiths, of Schoolcraft. They have one child: Clyde M., born July 19, 1874.

ABNER C. BALLARD, son of Nathan and Jemima (Street) Ballard, was born at Otto, Cattaraugus county, New York, June 26, 1834. His parents came from Vermont. Abner remained on the farm with his parents till twenty-five years had rolled away, then betook himself

Digitized by Google

to Waushara county, Wisconsin. The year following he married Harriet Sawyer, who came from Dewitt county, Illinois. In February, 1862, he enlisted in Co. H, 5th Wis. Vols., and joined the army of the Potomac. He was in several severe battles, among which were Yorktown, Williamsburg, Malvern Hill, and Seven Days' Fight. He was taken ill and was assigned to the hospital at Point Lookout, Maryland, where he lay five months. In December, 1863, he was discharged for disability. The following spring he enlisted in Co. A, 8th Wis. Vols., as recruit, joining the regiment at Memphis. He went on an ambulance into the battle of Tupalo, and served in Banks' expedition in A. J. Smith's corps; then to Missouri in pursuit of Gen. Price. He served at Nashville and Mobile forts, receiving his final discharge in September, 1865, and returned to Wisconsin. He came to Minnesota in the fall of 1875, lived in Claremont two years, Wasioja three years, and then went to Ellington. He is a member of the I.O.O.F., and of the republican party. His children, eight in number, were christened as follows: Abner E., now living at Granville, Clay county, Iowa; Eva, Elmer, Nellie, Etta, Ernest, Jemima, and Guy.

IRA COTTON (deceased) settled on section 10, Canisteo, in 1864, and died in Kasson, April 3, 1883. He was born in Hartford, Washington county, New York, May 1, 1813. His parents, Samuel and Lydia (West) Cotton, were of English birth or descent. Sarah Jane Brayton was born February 2, 1816, in the same town (where her mother is living still) as the deceased, and became his wife. She now resides with her daughter at Rochester, this state. Both were members of the Baptist church before marriage, and so continued. Mr. Cotton was a temperance advocate, and a republican, and served on the board of supervisors in Canisteo. In 1874 he removed from his farm to Rochester, and a year later, with D. D. Smith, built a machine-shop in Kasson. This they operated for several years until the shop was destroyed by fire. Mr. Cotton then put the boiler into use in the manufacture of sorghum syrup, and was successful. He built the first circular-saw mill in western New York, and operated it seventeen years. His youngest child, Samuel H., entered the United States army as a member of Co. I, 5th Excelsior regt., and served in Sickles' brigade, taking part in twelve heavy battles. At the second Bull Run engagement he received a severe wound in the thigh, but

Digitized by Google

waived his turn for surgical aid until lockjaw set in and his life was taken. Mary J., eldest child and only daughter of Mr. Cotton, is the wife of D. D. Smith, and dwells in Rochester.

CALEB BRAYTON COTTON, eldest and only living son of the above, resides on the farm in Canisteo. He was born in the same town as his parents, April 16, 1836. He was reared in Steuben county, attending the common school and Rogersville Seminary, as did also his brother and sister. In early life he was employed by New York speculators in buying potatoes, and soon settled down to farming. He came from New York here in 1864, and now has one hundred acres near the parental homestead. He has been two years supervisor and five years town clerk, and has been secretary of the Kasson Baptist church society nearly ever since it organization. Politically, he believes in republicanism. November 14, 1860, he married Lettie P. Daniels, who was born in Burlington, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, April 22, 1842. Four sons have been given Mr. and Mrs. Cotton. The eldest, Elmore S., is now telegraph operator at Eagle Lake, Minnesota; Ira C., DeWitt S., and Lloyd W. are still at home. Mrs. Cotton is a faithful co-worker with her husband in the Baptist church.

JACOB MOSHER, farmer, is a native of New York state, and was born in Erie county in 1830. His parents, Fred and Eliza Mosher, were natives of Germany, and they emigrated to this country about the year 1844. His father engaged in farming, and raised a family of six children. He died in Lake county, Illinois, in 1876. His wife died previously to his own decease at the same place. A brother of Jacob, Fred Mosher, died in 1873, in Lake county, Illinois. Four sisters are living: Eliza, who resides in Philadelphia; Mary, Melinda, and Caroline, who are residents of New York. Jacob Mosher left home when sixteen years of age, and for twenty years was a lumberman in the Wisconsin pineries. He followed log-driving on the rivers during the summers mostly. In 1855 he married, in Illinois, Katherine Shaler, and they have a family of twelve children: Florence, is the wife of Albert Garver, of Minnesota; the others are, Frank C., Edward O., Chauncey H., William F., Emory, George L., Amelia, Clara, Lillie May, Lizzie, and Minnie. Mr. Gregory Shaler, his wife's father, resides with him. Mr. Mosher lived in Concord for a year and then moved to Cannon Falls, but after a residence of four years there he returned to Concord township in 1876, and bought eighty acres of land. This he has increased by purchases until he now is the possessor of

Digitized by Google

about six hundred acres and good buildings. He is one of the most enterprising and successful farmers in the township, and his sons bid fair to be equally successful. Most of his energies in farming are directed to the raising of wheat. In politics he is a republican.

JAMES GERRET VAN FRANK, farmer, left the parental roof in Elkhart county, Indiana, at the age of twenty-one, with a clean shirt and two dollars in money. For some time he worked out by the month, until at length he had sufficient means to commence farming for himself. Previous to leaving home he had assisted his father in a grist-mill and a saw-mill, so it is not strange that he soon was the possessor of a flourishing mill in addition to the farm, from which he shipped large quantities of produce as well as stock. Sixteen years from the time he started for himself he sold his farm for thirteen thousand six hundred dollars and the mill for seven thousand. Four years were spent in Constantine, Michigan, in the manufacture of woolen goods, at the end of which time he had sunk his entire capital. The year following he came to Ashland, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, and has since resided. At present he is operating a farm of four hundred acres, and keeps a large number of hogs. He is also engaged in dairying, using thirty-six cows. In 1883 his farm was visited by a tornado, which damaged him to the extent of seven thousand dollars. Mr. Van Frank was born in Cortland, Cortland county, New York, February 10, 1827. His paternal ancestor, Harmon Van Frank, came from Holland to New York. Here his parents, Gerret and Emily (Garret) Van Frank, were born. The former is dead, but the latter is living here at the advanced age of eighty-four years. Mr. Van Frank is an Odd-Fellow, and a member of the Presbyterian church. He votes the republican ticket, and formerly was a whig. During his stay in Indiana, he was either supervisor or town clerk nearly all of the time. In 1855 he married Harriet N. Hiles, who died in 1868, leaving five children: Gerret Hiles, Quincy, Illinois; James Riley, lives at Colorado City, Texas; Emma (now Mrs. Elanson Peck), living at Mitchell, Dakota Territory; Hattie M. (was Mrs. John Hogan, he is now dead), lives here; Manly E., at home. In 1869 he married Maria C. Hiles—sister of his first wife—a native of New York, and daughter of Peter and Eliza Hiles.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

In writing the history of the part taken by Dodge county in the late rebellion, I have used every means within my reach to make this the authentic history of the county. I have examined the records on file in the adjutant-general's office, and consulted with those who were active participants in the making of this history. Yet, the lapse of time and the incompleteness of the transcript of the original records in the adjutant-general's office, make it a very difficult task to write a history that is absolutely correct. In some instances the postoffice and county are omitted from the record, and in such instances it would require a personal acquaintance with and a remarkably retentive memory to give the number proper credit.

The record of the soldiers of Dodge county is one of which we are proud. On every battle-field in which they were engaged they proved their valor.

The citizen of Dodge county in 1860 and 1865 was somewhat different from to-day. They in that day were pioneer in every sense of the word. There not being a mile of railroad in the state, they were dependent on themselves, self-reliant, and inured to privations and hardships,—oftentimes dependent on their skill with the rifle for sustenance. With such material it required but little drill, as subsequent events proved, to make them the peer of veteran soldiers that had spent years in the profession of arms. Whether on the march or on the field of battle his frontier education and training came in play, and he could accommodate to the circumstances surrounding him.

At the first call our boys promptly responded, and at every subsequent call continued to fill the depleted ranks as their country's need demanded.

Nearly every battle-field of magnitude, from Gettysburg to Galveston, from Louisville to Mobile, was consecrated by the blood of heroes from Dodge county, who gave up their lives in defense of their country and their flag. Their record is one that will inspire our children with a love of country, and incite them to noble deeds, and preserve the unity of the country their fathers gave their lives to preserve.

I have tabulated by regiments the name, and position occupied, with final brief disposition of the individual member, with a brief statement in conclusion of the battles and engagements of the regiment, with date of organization and final discharge.

M. R. DRESBACH.

The First regiment contained the following Dodge county men:

Garrison, Joseph P., Mantorville, died August 10, 1861, at Richmond.
Marshall, David, Ripley, discharged for disability, July 6, 1862.
Milliken, Marcellus B., Concord, killed at battle of Antietam.
Milliken, George A., Concord, discharged for disability, December 15, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Mason, Charles F., Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Paul, William L., Wasioja, transferred to 4th U. S. cavalry.

Paul, Edwin, Wasioja, died July 14, 1863, of wounds at Gettysburg.

Underwood, James M., Concord, killed in battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861.

Organized April, 1861; ordered to Washington in June, 1864. Engaged in following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: 1st Bull Run, July 21, 1861; Edwards Ferry, October 22, 1861; Yorktown, May 7, 1862; Fair Oaks, June 1, 1862; Peach Orchard, June 29, 1862; Glendale, June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Vienna, September 2; Antietam, September 17, 1862; 1st Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2 and 3, 1863; Bristow Station, October 14, 1863; discharged at Ft. Snelling, May 5, 1864.

The Second regiment Minnesota Infantry contained the following men from this county:

George, James, Wasioja, captain, promoted colonel, resigned June 29, 1864.

Mantor, Peter, Mantorville, captain, resigned December 4, 1861.

Couse, Harrison K., Wasioja, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant, resigned November 4, 1864.

Cilley, Clinton B., Wasioja, sergeant, promoted sergeant-major, 2d lieutenant, 1st lieutenant, captain, assistant adjutant-general, volunteered September 12, 1862.

Burwell, Samuel, Mantorville, sergeant, discharged for disability, May 13, 1862.

Grable, Daniel, Mantorville, corporal, died at Chattanooga, November 27, 1863.

Ronhan, Michael, Mantorville, corporal, wounded at Chickamauga, discharged at the expiration of term.

Wood, Morgan, Wasioja, corporal, discharged with regiment.

Orcutt, Theodore D. M., Wasioja, corporal, discharged on expiration of term, June 28, 1864.

Hutchings, Robert S., Ashland, corporal, promoted sergeant, discharged with regiment.

Alden, Charles S., Wasioja, wounded at Chickamauga, discharged October 27, 1863.

Bayless, Hezekiah M., Concord, discharged on the expiration of term, June 24, 1864.

Bayless, Frank D., Concord, discharged for disability, July 11, 1865.

Beaman, Henry, Ashland, discharged with regiment.

Barnhaus, Riley, Mantorville, wounded at Mission Ridge, discharged with regiment.

Burdick, Clarke E., Wasioja, discharged on expiration of term, June 24, 1864.

Burkhardt, John F., Milton, discharged on expiration of term, promoted corporal.

Brelsford, Isaac W., Mantorville, promoted sergeant, discharged with regiment.

Bingham, William, Mantorville, discharged with regiment.

Burdick, Jason E., Wasioja, promoted sergeant, discharged with regiment.

Cartwright, John, Wasioja, discharged at expiration of term, June 28, 1664.

Digitized by Google

Casseday, William M., Mantorville, promoted sergeant, discharged with regiment.

Castle, Freeman D., Wasioja, discharged on expiration of term, June 28, 1864.

Chase, Nathan S., Mantorville, died at Lebanon, Kentucky, January 8, 1862.

Casseday, John J., Mantorville, promoted sergeant, wounded at Chickamauga.

Corey, Bailey A., Ashland, died at Lebanon, Kentucky, April 5, 1862.

Barber, John R., Ashland, sergeant, discharged with regiment.

Barber, Martin V., Ashland, died at Chattanooga of wounds received at Kenesaw mountain.

Doig, Alexander, Wasioja, promoted sergeant, discharged January 28, 1864.

Doty, Aaron, Concord, discharged January 28, 1864.

Dike, Chas C., Wasioja, discharged for disability, October 2, 1862.

Dresbach, Michael R., Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Deveraux, Marquis S., Concord, promoted corporal and sergeant, discharged at expiration of term.

De Grave, Rincis, Mantorville, killed at Mission Ridge.

Fern, John, Mantorville, wounded at Chickamauga, discharged on expiration of time.

Garrison, Edmund, Wasioja, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Gere, James B., Wasioja, killed at battle Chickamauga.

Guild, Ferdinand, Mantorville, died at Louisville, January 6, 1862.

Greenwald, Peter, Mantorville, promoted corporal, wounded at Chickamagua, discharged at expiration of term.

Harding, Henry, Concord, died at Somerset, February 21, 1862.

Heath, Oscar, Mantorville, transferred to 4th U. S. artillery, December 22, 1862.

Hostetter, Amos, Milton, wounded at Chickamauga, discharged with regiment.

Ingalls, Roswell A., Ashland, discharged with regiment.

Kline, Samuel S., Wasioja, wounded at Mission Ridge, transferred to V. R. C., April 30, 1864.

Lee, Henry, Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Loomis, Owen, Ashland, died February 25, 1865, at Rocky Mountain, South Carolina, promoted corporal.

Mark, Christian, Milton, deserted while engaged with enemy, October 6, 1862.

Morse, Thomas P., Mantorville, deserted January 1, 1862.

Matte, Christian, Milton, promoted corporal, discharged on expiration of term, wounded at Chickamauga.

Oline, Charles, Wasioja, died at Lebanon, February 22, 1862.

Orcutt, Ed. H., Wasioja, acted cowardly at Mill Springs, discharged for disability, May, 1862.

Orcutt, William P., Concord, discharged on expiration of term, January 28, 1864.

Orcutt, Joseph I., Concord, corporal, captured at Alatoona, died in Andersonville, September 10, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Russ, Joseph M., Wasioja, discharged June 28, 1864.

Sanborn, Levi S., Wasioja, died at Fort Abercrombie, July 19, 1861.

Shedd, Charles R., Wasioja, died at Nashville, January 17, 1864.

Stucey, John, Mantorville, died at Baltimore, April 4, 1864, captured at Chickamauga.

Tooke, David, Wasioja, discharged October 29, 1864.

Welsh, Jonathan, Wasioja, discharged on expiration of term, January 28, 1864.

Wetherrax, Morve, Mantorville, discharged for disability, October 20, 1862.

Wheeler, Julius F., Ashland, died at Fort Abercrombie, August 5, 1861.

Williams, James F., Mantorville, transferred to 4th U. S. artillery, December, 22, 1862.

Wood, Benjamin F., Wasioja, discharged for disability, May 18, 1862.

Woodward, Charles, Mantorville, promoted corporal, died at Chattanooga, December 8, 1863.

Wright, George, Concord, discharged June 28, 1864.

Westcott, Chester R., Concord, discharged with regiment.

Second regiment, organized July, 1861; ordered to Louisville in October, 1861, and assigned to the army of the Ohio, engaged in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Mill Springs, Kentucky, January 19, 1862; Siege of Corinth, April, 1862; transferred to the army of the Tennessee; Bragg's Raid, Perryville, October 8, 1862; Tullahoma Campaign; Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863; Mission Ridge, November 25, 1863; battles and skirmishes of Atlanta Campaign, Resaca, June 14, 15 and 16; Alatoona, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee, Jonesboro and Atlanta; Sherman's march through Georgia, from the mountains to the sea; capture of Savannah; winter campaign through Carolinas; battle of Bentonville, March 19, 1865; march to Washington; discharged at Fort Snelling, July 11, 1865.

The Third Minnesota Infantry was furnished with the following men from Dodge county:

Ash, George J., Mantorville, discharged with regiment.

Bayless, Frank D., Concord, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Bardwell, George A., Wasioja, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Bennett, George, Wasioja, discharged on expiration of term.

Clarke, William, Claremont, discharged for disability, June 23, 1862.

Doig, Thomas, Wasioja, discharged on expiration of term.

Ferguson, Carlisle, Canisteo, discharged with regiment.

Freeman, Anson, Claremont, discharged for disability, July, 1862.

Hart, John, Concord, promoted corporal, promoted sergeant, re-enlisted December 20, 1863, discharged for promotion.

Hendry, Joseph, Claremont, discharged on expiration of term.

Harding, Clark, D., Concord, killed at Fitzhughs Wood, April 10, 1864.

Lemunion, Myron, Concord, discharged for disability, April 26, 1862.

Mann, John W., Claremont, discharged for disability, July, 1862.

Mooreland, Josiah, Concord, died at Little Rock, August 15, 1864.

Naylor, George, Concord, discharged on expiration of term, November 14, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Rions, John P., Concord, discharged with regiment.

Shaw, George S., Ashland, promoted lieutenant and staff officer.

Willard, Jacob, Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Way, Edwin B., Claremont, discharged for disability, April 26, 1862.

Wright, Abram, Claremont, died at Murfreesboro, June 24, 1862.

Reed, Elvin M., Concord, discharged with regiment.

Roosa, Burtis, Ellington, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Organized October, 1861; ordered to Nashville, March, 1862; captured and paroled at Murfreesboro, July, 1862; ordered to St. Louis, Missouri, thence to Minnesota; engaged in the Indian expedition; participated in the battle of Wood Lake, September 1, 1862; ordered to Little Rock, November, 1863; veteranized January, 1864; engaged in battle of Fitzhughs Wood, March 30, 1864; ordered to Pine Bluff, Arkansas, April, 1864, thence to Duvals Bluff, October, 1864; mustered out at Duvals Bluff, September 2, 1865; discharged at Fort Snelling.

The Fourth Infantry regiment contained the following Dodge county men:

Bunker, Enos A., Mantorville, transferred to company E, February 28, 1862. No further record.

Henry, John, Wasioja, died June 10, in hospital at St. Louis.

Hostetter, Conrad, Milton, died at Farmington, Mississippi, June 23, 1863.

Haskins, W. S., Wasioja, discharged for disability, October 15, 1862.

Jarrett, Geo. B., Claremont, transferred to invalid corps, September 7, 1863.

Kinney, Geo. W., Milton, died in hospital at camp Clear Creek, Mississippi, August 2, 1862.

Kinney, Joseph E., Milton, killed in battle near Vicksburg, May 22, 1863.

Miller, Joseph G., Milton, dicharged on expiration of term, October 11, 1864.

Rions, Geo. W., Concord, discharged on expiration of term.

Sevrance, Fletcher De La, Milton, died at Vicksburg, August 20, 1863.

Parkins, Hezekiah, Milton, discharged for disability, October 11, 1864.

Parkins, William, Milton, discharged on expiration of term, October 11, 1864.

Perkins, Jeremiah, Milton, discharged for disability, December 17, 1862.

Tiffany, Oscar B., Claremont, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Thompson, Hamilton R., Claremont, discharged for disability, January 12, 1865.

Tatro, John, Claremont, discharged with regiment.

Tatro, Joseph, Claremont, transferred to veteran reserve corps, March 15, 1865.

Ward, Joseph, Claremont, died at home, August 4, 1862.

Organized December 23, 1861; ordered to Benton Barracks, Missouri, April 19, 1862; assigned to the army of the Mississippi, May 4, 1862; participated in siege of Corinth, April, 1862; Iuka, September 19, 1862; Corinth, October 3 and 4, 1862; siege of Vicksburg, Forty Hills, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, assault and capture of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863; transferred from 17th A. C. to 15th A. C., Mission Ridge, November 25, 1863; veteranized

Digitized by Google

January, 1864; Alatoona, July, 1864; Sherman's march through Georgia and the Carolinas; Bentonville, March 20, 1865; mustered out at Louisville, July 19, 1865; discharged at Fort Snelling.

The Fifth Infantry regiment was represented from Dodge county as follows:

Dartt, Josiah R., Mantorville, captain, resigned April 12, 1863.

Lybe, Adam S., Mantorville, 1st lieutenant, promoted captain, resigned November 18, 1862.

Bardwell, Lemuel H., Mantorville, sergeant, discharged for disability, December 9, 1862.

Rennington, Abner, Mantorville, sergeant, promoted commissary sergeant.

Webster, Noah, Ashland, corporal, discharged for disability, September 27, 1862.

Miller, Pulaski, Mantorville, corporal, promoted sergeant, killed at Nashville.

Dartt, Salmon N., Mantorville, corporal, discharged for disability, January 13, 1863.

Delano, Loring G., Mantorville, discharged with the regiment.

Webster, Martin, Ashland, promoted hospital steward, October, 1863.

Aesshier, George A., Mantorville, taken prisoner at Eastport, Mississippi, discharged April 8, 1865.

Bunham, Allen, Wasioja, died May 22, 1865, at Montgomery, Alabama.

Bardwell, Tracy, Wasioja, wounded at Nashville, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Baxter, Elwood, Canisteo, discharged for disability, October, 1863.

Bardwell, Theodore C., Mantorville, discharged for disability, October 28, 1862.

Cliff, Charles, Mantorville, discharged for disability, February 19, 1863.

Cole, Elihu, Mantorville, discharged for disability, October 18, 1862.

Doty, John A., Concord, discharged with regiment.

Fletcher, Mark, Mantorville, discharged on expiration of term, February 17, 1865.

Granger, Joseph W., Mantorville, died November 1, 1862, at Corinth, Mississippi.

Harroun, John, Mantorville, promoted corporal, discharged on expiration of term, February 5, 1865.

Harroun, Edgar E., Mantorville, discharged for disability, August 14, 1862.

Harkness, Edwin R., Mantorville, discharged on expiration of term, April, 1865.

Hasson, John C., Mantorville, died October 31, 1863, at Corinth, Mississippi.

Hogle, Walter C., Milton, discharged on expiration of term, March, 1865.

Herrick, Henry W., Mantorville, discharged January 10, 1864, promoted chaplain.

Irish, John, Milton, promoted corporal, killed December 15, 1864, at Nashville.

Knapp, Augustine, Ashland, promoted to corporal and sergeant, discharged with regiment.

Digitized by Google

Miller, Abraham, Mantorville, discharged for disability, September, 1862.
Mercer, George R., Wasioja, discharged with regiment.
Marshall, George, Ripley, discharged with regiment.
Reed, Nelson, Mantorville, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.
Ryder, James M., Mantorville, discharged for disability, December, 1862.
Simpson, John, Mantorville, died July 5, 1862, at Farmington, Mississippi.
Truman, Charles, Mantorville, discharged with regiment.
Tompkins, John C., Mantorville, died July 14, 1863, at Milliken's Bend.
Taylor, Edmund, Mantorville, discharged on expiration of term, February, 1865.
Wooster, George C., Wasioja, discharged for disability, July, 1862.
Wait, Beriah, Wasioja, transferred to signal corps, August, 1863.
Zibble, Lewis, Ashland, discharged for disability, March 16, 1863.
Howell, Jeremiah, Concord, 2d lieutenant, died at Vicksburg, December 11, 1862.
Hasbrouk, George S., Milton, died at New Orleans, March 31, 1865.
Hady, Charles, died at Fort Snelling, April 3, 1863.
McIntosh, Michael, Claremont, discharged for disability, March 16, 1863.
Deupuy, James, Ripley, discharged per order, November, 1862.
Durkee, Henry, Claremont, deserted April 8, 1862.
Kernan, John, Mantorville, discharged for disability, October 4, 1862.
Orcutt, Peter E., Wasioja, died December 18, 1862, at St. Louis.
Cook, Elton T., Wasioja, discharged for disability, March 31, 1863.
Gould, Oscar O., Mantorville, discharged on expiration of term.
Lent, George, Mantorville, transferred to veteran reserve corps.
Loder, John W., Mantorville, died September 23, 1862, at Keokuk.
Waker, John J., Mantorville, discharged for disability, January 13, 1863.
Walker, John, Mantorville, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

The regiment was organized in May, 1862; siege of Corinth, April and May, 1862; assigned to sixteenth army corps; battle of Iuka, September, 1862; Corinth, October 3 and 4, 1862; Jackson, May 14, 1863; siege and assault of Vicksburg, May 22, 1863; Mechanicsburg, June 3, 1863; Richmond, June 15, 1863; Fort De Russy, Louisiana, March, 1864; Red River expedition, March, April, and May, 1864; veteranized July, 1864; Abbeyville, August 23, 1864; marched in September, 1864, from Brownsville to Cape Girardeau, from thence by boat to Jefferson City, thence to Kansas line, thence to St. Louis; ordered to Nashville, November, 1864; battle of Nashville, December 15 and 16, 1864; Spanish Fort, and Fort Blakely, April, 1865; mustered out at Demopolis, Alabama, September 6, 1865; discharged at Fort Snelling.

Of the Sixth Infantry regiment the only members from Dodge county were Dr. A. O. Potter, surgeon, of Mantorville, died at Helena, Arkansas; and John H. Wagner, of Vernon. Wagner was quartermaster sergeant, and discharged with regiment. The regiment was ordered on the Indian expedition of 1862, and discharged at Fort Snelling, August 19, 1865.

The only members of the Eighth regiment from Dodge county were

Digitized by Google

Wm. Hochtetter, Manassas Hostetter, and John Kemdert, all of Milton township, and all discharged with regiment. The regiment was organized August 1, 1862, and discharged at Fort Snelling.

The only member of the Ninth regiment from Dodge county was Edward H. Couse, Wasioja, adjutant; mustered out with regiment.

The Tenth regiment contained the following Dodge county men:

Edgerton, Alonzo J., Mantorville, captain, promoted colonel United States colored infantry.

McMicken, William, Mantorville, first lieutenant, promoted captain, discharged with regiment.

Burwell, Samuel, Mantorville, second lieutenant, promoted first, December 18, 1863.

Flandear, Abiel C., Claremont, promoted second lieutenant, April 22, 1864.

Hunt, Thomas J., Ellington, sergeant, promoted second lieutenant, discharged with regiment.

Lathrop, John, Mantorville, first lieutenant, discharged per order, March 30, 1865.

Tuthill, Charles D., Ashland, sergeant, discharged March 30, 1864, from wound received on Indian expedition.

Edgerton, Monson, Mantorville, discharged June 22, 1864, for promotion in United States colored infantry.

Gleason, Clark, Mantorville, discharged May, 1864, for promotion, killed at Spanish Fort.

Moffit, Robert, Ashland, corporal, died February 22, 1865, at Cairo.

Newman, Geo. H., Milton, corporal, discharged 1865.

Bruce, Charles S., Ashland, corporal, promoted sergeant, discharged with regiment.

Fellows, Freeman W., Mantorville, corporal, discharged for disability, April 10, 1865.

Merical, John G., Milton, corporal, died December 22, 1864, of wounds received in battle of Nashville.

Nunn, Jesse, Ripley, corporal, dicharged for disability, December 17, 1864.

Fleener, Christopher H., Wasioja, corporal, promoted sergeant, discharged with regiment.

Miner, Amasa T., Claremont, corporal, discharged for disability, March 30, 1864.

Thompson, Lafayette, Wasioja, died at St. Louis.

Palmer, Willis D. L., Wasioja, discharged per order, May 31, 1865.

Kinny, James M., Mantorville, discharged per order, July 21, 1865.

Andreas, Freeman, Ripley, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Anderson, Peter, Canisteo, died February 15, 1865, at Vicksburg.

Barker, Silas, Milton, discharged with regiment.

Beymer, James W., Milton, discharged with regiment.

Bosley, Wm. M., Milton, wounded in battle of Nashville, discharged with regiment.

Bosworth, S. J., Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Beauman, Wm., Mantorville, discharged with regiment.

Baxter, Leander, Canisteo, discharged per order, July 10, 1865.

Digitized by Google

Brown, Charles H., Mantorville, discharged with regiment.

Campbell, Alexander, Ashland, died December 27, 1864, at Memphis, Tennessee.

Carlough, George, Mantorville, died at Fort Abercrombie, Dakota Territory.

Causdell, John A., Claremont, discharged of wounds received at Nashville.

Clarke, Peter, Claremont, discharged per order, May 24, 1865.

Cowen, Samuel R., Ellington, died September 11, 1864, at Duval's Bluff, Arkansas.

Craw, John P., Concord, discharged for disability, April, 1863.

Cutsinger, James, Wasioja, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Dailey, Charles, Canisteo, discharged with regiment.

Durrell, Freeman, Claremont, discharged for disability, October 30, 1864.

Fay, Geo. W., Milton, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Fleener, Henry, Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Fuller, Benjamin, Concord, discharged with regiment.

Farnsworth, Albert, Concord, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Garrison, Frederick, Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Gere, Samuel A., Wasioja, absent, sick, died at home.

Grems, John, Milton, promoted corporal and sergeant, discharged per order, June 7, 1865.

Greenslit, James P., Canisteo, no record.

Gulson, Christopher, Vernon, discharged with regiment.

Harter, Phelegman, Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Hanna, James, Claremont, transferred to veteran reserve corps, September 13, 1864.

Heils, Thomas, Ashland, transferred to veteran reserve corps, September 30, 1864.

Hasbrouck, Isaac G., Milton, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Garret, Edward, Claremont, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Gefts, Josiah, Ellington, discharged for disability, June 26, 1864.

Johnson, Isaac, Ashland, deserted September 26, 1864, at Pocahontas, Arkansas.

Keith, James R., Ellington, transferred to veteran reserve corps, December 23, 1863.

Klopenstein, Gilgen, Milton, discharged for disability, January 21, 1864, died at home.

Kimball, Durand, Canisteo, discharged 1865, absent.

Keller, Isaac, Canisteo, transferred to veteran reserve corps, April 1, 1865.

Kendall, John V., Ashland, discharged with regiment.

Keller, Henry, Canisteo, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Larsen, Hans, Canisteo, discharged in hospital, 1865.

Larsen, Ole, Canisteo, discharged with regiment.

Larsen, Jacob, Vernon, discharged with regiment.

Lawrence, Alber, Mantorville, discharged July 11, 1865, absent.

Leavitt, Homer B., Milton, discharged per order May 27, 1865.

Mastenbroek, John, Jr., Canisteo, died November 15, 1865, at Jefferson barracks.

Digitized by Google

Mercer, William, Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Mellinger, Erastus F., Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Michael, Jacob, Canisteo, discharged with regiment.

Miller, Augustus, Milton, discharged with regiment, promoted corporal.

Montgomery, H. M., Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Moran, Cornelius, Claremont, discharged for disability, October 8, 1864.

Morris, Edward, Claremont, discharged per order, May 9, 1864.

Myers, Felix, Ashland, discharged June 11, 1865, for wounds received at Nashville.

McIntyre, Albert, Ellington, discharged with regiment.

McIntyre, William J., Ellington, discharged with regiment.

Miller, Abraham, Mantorville, discharged July 15, 1865, absent.

Moulton, Orrin, Ashland, died at Nashville, January 5, 1865.

Nichols, Alfred, Concord, discharged May 31, 1865.

Newman, John H.. Milton, died at Eastport, Mississippi, January 23, 1865.

Osborn, William H., Milton, discharged with regiment.

Pierce, Richard W., Ellington, discharged for disability, February 9, 1865.

Prentiss, Thomas D., Ellington, discharged with regiment.

Prindle, Homer E., Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Rutledge, John, Ellington, discharged with regiment.

Rawlins, Joseph V., Wasioja, discharged for disability, November 28, 1864.

Rice, William, Canisteo, died at Columbus, Kentucky, May 17, 1864.

Richardson, Emmett B., Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Scranton, S. B., Mantorville, discharged for disability, April, 1863.

Sherman, Daniel W., Mantorville, discharged July 18, 1865, absent.

Sherwood, Ambrose, Concord, discharged with regiment.

Stewart, James, Canisteo, discharged with regiment.

Stevens, Frederick O., Claremont, discharged May 26, 1865.

Stevens, M. H., Claremont, discharged May 26, 1865.

Thompson, Thomas H., Vernon, died December 14, 1864, at Memphis, Tennessee.

Van Allen, Charles, Canisteo, transferred to veteran reserve corps, September 14, 1864.

Waldo, Nathan W., Claremont, discharged for disability, January 21, 1864.

Weedman, Friend W., Claremont, discharged with regiment.

Wiley, Thomas, Claremont, discharged with regiment.

Wilson, Stephen S., Claremont, died at Memphis, August 16, 1864.

Wilyard, Henry, Wasioja, discharged with regiment.

Woodward, Darwin E., Ripley, promoted corporal, discharged with regiment.

Williams, James D., Mantorville, discharged with regiment, died from wounds received in battle.

Young, Peter, Jr., Mantorville, discharged with regiment.

Tenth regiment Infantry organized August, 1862; stationed at frontier posts until June, 1863, when ordered upon Indian expedition; engaged with Indians July 24, 26 and 28, 1863; ordered to St. Louis in October, 1863; thence to Columbus, Kentucky, April, 1864; thence to Memphis, Tennessee, in June, 1864, and assigned to sixteenth army corps; participated in battle of Tupalo July, 1864; Oxford expedition August, 1864; in pursuit of Price from Brownsville, Arkansas, to Cape Girardeau, Missouri; thence by boat to

Digitized by Google

Jefferson City; thence to St. Louis; in battle of Nashville December 15 and 16, 1864; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely in April, 1865; discharged at Fort Snelling, August 19, 1865.

First battalion Infantry originally consisted of two companies, organized from the re-enlisted veterans and recruits of the First Minnesota regiment, Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Discharged at Fort Snelling, July 25, 1865. Reuben B. Newhall, of Ripley; William H. Parmelee, of Ashland; Willis C. Thrall, of Ashland; and Robert V. Wade, of Wasioja, were members of the First battalion, as above noted.

Dodge county was represented by the following men in the First regiment Mounted Rangers:

Andrews, Norman I., Wasioja, corporal, discharged with company.
Andrews, Thomas K., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Britts, Samuel H., Mantorville, discharged with company.
Britts, David A. S., Mantorville, discharged with company.
Bardwell, Fred, Mantorville, corporal, reduced, discharged with company.
Culver, Hiram S., Milton, discharged with company.
Cornell, Henry C., Mantorville, discharged with company.
Culver, Hiram S., Milton, discharged with company.
Du Toit, George, Ashland, promoted hospital steward, discharged with company.
Frazie, John M., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Haplett, Mortimer, Mantorville, discharged with company.
Hallett, Solomon, Mantorville, discharged with company.
Hawley, Charles P., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Hill, Henry R., Mantorville, corporal, reduced, discharged with company.
Manley, John A., Mantorville, discharged with company.
Mason, C. L., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Nichols, George E. Mantorville, discharged with company.
Orcutt, Sheldon R., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Orcutt, Hall H., Concord, discharged with company.
Orcutt, John, Concord, discharged with company.
Orcutt, James, Concord, discharged with company.
Packer, George, Milton, sergeant, died January 19, 1863.
Pettis, Asa, Concord, discharged with company.
Reeves, J. P., Mantorville, discharged with company.
Rice, August M., Mantorville, corporal, reduced, discharged with company.
Williams, Lewis, Mantorville, died September 19, 1863 at Fort Ridgley.
Warren, John J., Mantorville, discharged with regiment.
Young, Phillip M., Mantorville, discharged with regiment.
Young, David M., Mantorville, discharged for disability, January 9, 1863.
Young, J. C., Mantorville, discharged with company.

Organized March, 1863; stationed at frontier posts until May, 1863, when ordered on Indian expedition; engaged with Indians July 24, 26 and 28, 1863; stationed on frontier until mustered out; mustered out by companies between October 1, 1863, and December 30, 1863.

Digitized by Google

The Second Cavalry was represented by the following Dodge county men:

Howe, Henry S., Wasioja, captain, discharged with company.

Darrow, Jonathan, Mantorville, 1st lieutenant, discharged with company.

Larke, Thomas, Wasioja, 2d lieutenant, discharged May 21, 1866.

Thacker, George W., Mantorville, 1st sergeant, discharged with company.

Miller, William C., Wasioja, quartermaster sergeant, discharged with company.

Stager, Harmon D., Mantorville, commissary sergeant, discharged with company.

Walker, Jacob O., Concord, sergeant, discharged with company.

Britts, Joseph A., Mantorville, sergeant, discharged with company.

Crammond, Simon A., Mantorville, corporal, promoted sergeant, discharged with company.

Cartwright, Fred, Claremont, corporal, promoted sergeant, discharged with company.

Edmonds, James S., Claremont, corporal, discharged with company.

Kinney, Kirk J., Milton, corporal, discharged with company.

Booth, Freeman H., Milton, corporal, discharged with company.

Woodward, Alba S., Claremont, corporal, discharged with company.

Lewis, James H., Wasioja, corporal, drowned at Fort Snelling, June 25, 1864.

Scofield, Charles A., Mantorville, farrier, discharged with company.

Barrett, Nathan E., Mantorville, blacksmith, discharged with company.

Barbour, Harris S., Mantorville, saddler, discharged with company.

Allen, William I. S., Wasioja, discharged with company.

Arnold, George, Ashland, killed November 8, 1864, at Rosemont, by Irishmen.

Bosworth, Dighton, Wasioja, discharged with company.

Brown, Joel G., Mantorville, discharged with company.

Bartholomew, John S., Concord, promoted corporal, discharged with company.

Britts, Samuel H., Mantorville, discharged March 1, 1866.

Britts, David A. S., Milton, discharged March 1, 1866.

Cowles, Demarcus, Milton, discharged for disability, December 18, 1865.

Coles, William M., Milton, discharged with company.

Crandall, Henry M., Ashland, discharged with company.

Darfey, John, Concord, discharged with company.

Dezlar, Lewis, Concord, discharged with company.

Dolson, Samuel, Concord, discharged with company.

Ely, Andrew L., Concord, discharged with company.

Harrison, Jose, Wasioja, discharged with company.

Howard, Lorenzo, Wasioja, discharged with company.

Hubbard, Charles E., Claremont, died February 29, 1864.

Hawley, Charles P., Wasioja, discharged with company.

Huntley, Martin N., Wasioja, discharged with company.

Ketchem, Alley, Wasioja, discharged with company.

Kuhns, Elias, Milton, discharged with company.

Lattemore, Thomas H., Ellington, died May 7, 1864, at La Crosse.

Digitized by Google

Lovett, James, Milton, discharged with company.
Larson, Lewis B., Canisteo, discharged with company.
Lefler, Charles, Mantorville, discharged with company.
Mudge, Aaron A., Concord, discharged with company.
Norton, Wm. K., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Norton, Isaac, Wasioja, discharged with company.
Nasyoli, John, Mantorville, discharged with company.
Preston, Calvin, Wasioja, discharged with company.
Prothes, Thomas, Concord, discharged with company.
Ratlidge, Moses, Ellington, discharged with company.
Rodgers, Daniel F., Milton, discharged with company.
Stebbins, Merrick H., Ellington, discharged with company.
Stivers, Henry C., Ripley, discharged with company.
Severns, Samuel F., Concord, discharged with company.
Smith, William, Milton, promoted corporal, discharged with company.
Tschabold, David, Wasioja, discharged with company.
Vaughan, Newton B. W., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Wentworth, Robert N., Milton, discharged for disability, October 13, 1864.
Webster, Amos C., Milton, discharged per order, May 10, 1865.
White, James, Milton, discharged March 5, 1864.
Zibble, Lewis, Ashland, discharged with company.

Organized January, 1864; ordered on Indian expedition, May, 1864, July 28, and August, 1864; stationed at frontier post until muster-out of regiment, by companies, November, 1865, and June, 1866.

First regiment Heavy Artillery contained the following from this county:

West, William, Mantorville, junior first lieutenant, resigned June 22, 1865.

Page, Zeno B., Mantorville, senior second lieutenant, promoted first lieutenant, discharged with company.

Hawley, Edward G., Wasioja, senior second lieutenant, resigned July 15, 1865.

Bayless, Hezekiah M., Concord, sergeant, promoted second lieutenant, resigned August 14, 1865.

Bean, Eliphalet, Concord, discharged with company.
Burlingame, H. W., Concord, discharged with company.
Burnham, Rufus, Wasioja, discharged with company.
Brown, Augustus L., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Bardeen, Floyd, Concord, died May 17, 1865.
Corey, G. L., Ashland, discharged with regiment.
Chase, Perry S., Milton, died at Prairie du Chien, 1865.
Clarke, Alfred, Concord, discharged in hospital.
Cline, Cullen E., Wasioja, promoted first lieutenant, discharged July 1, 1865.
Cowen, Charles, Concord, discharged with company.
Dimgler, John, Concord, discharged with company.
Emery, James, Wasioja, discharged with company.
Ellis, Matthew M., Ashland, discharged with company.
Ellis, John, Ashland, discharged with company.
Franklin, William R., Ashland, discharged with company.
Gibbons, John F., Ellington, discharged with company.

Digitized by Google

Gullickson, Thomas, Vernon, discharged with company.
Hunt, Alonzo S., Concord, discharged with company.
Hubbell, Albert P., Mantorville, discharged with company.
Harkness, Daniel C., Concord, promoted first lieutenant, discharged with company.
Haskins, Russell, Wasioja, discharged with company.
Houghtaling, A. J., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Hellenbrecht, Henry, Ashland, discharged with company.
Ingraham, Charles H., Mantorville, discharged with company.
Ingalls, Edgar J., Ashland, promoted sergeant, discharged with company.
Kutzler, Daniel, Milton, discharged with company.
Livingston, Eri, Ashland, discharged with company.
Langworthy, Ed, Ashland, discharged with company.
Lindslay, Samuel, Ashland, discharged with company.
Mason, John W., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Manly, Geo. W., Wasioja, promoted sergeant, discharged with company.
Maxfield, Judson W., Concord, discharged with company.
Moreland, Wm. H., Concord, discharged with company.
Marty, John, Milton, discharged with company.
Manly, Allen, Wasioja, discharged with company.
Moore, Manly, Milton, sergeant, discharged with company.
Mills, Albert W., Milton, sergeant, discharged with company.
Mills, Wm. H., Milton, sergeant, discharged with company.
Miller, Lyman W., Milton, discharged with company.
Marshall, John, Ripley, died at Chattanooga, May 27, 1865.
Norton, G. S., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Orcutt, Nelson, Concord, discharged with company.
Orcutt, Henry M., Concord, discharged with company.
Orcutt, Sheldon R., Wasioja, discharged with company.
Orcutt, James R., Concord, discharged with regiment.
Orcutt, John H., Concord, discharged with regiment.
Palmerlee, Stephen, Ashland, died at Chattanooga, May 22, 1865.
Phillips, Wm. M., Milton, discharged with company.
Raish, John, Claremont, discharged with company.
Sherwood, Chas. H., Concord, discharged with company.
Sherwood, Charles, Concord, discharged with company.
Vroman, A. G., Milton, discharged with company.
Warner, Onango F., Mantorville, discharged with company.

Organized April, 1865; ordered to Chattanooga, Tennessee, and stationed at that post until mustered out in September, 1865.

FIRST BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Thomas C. Christie, of Claremont, enlisted April 4, 1861; discharged June 30, 1865. Engaged in battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Alatoona, Kenesaw Mountain, Jonesboro, Atlanta, Sherman's march through Georgia, winter campaign through the Carolinas. Discharged at Fort Snelling, June 30, 1865.

SECOND BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Farnham, Henry, Claremont, discharged with battery.
Fairbank, Daniel, Claremont, discharged with battery.
Mem, John W., Claremont, discharged with battery.

Digitized by Google

Mattocks, Ephraim, Ashland, discharged with battery.
Sikes, Henry C., Ashland, discharged with battery.
Tristam, Tidd, Ashland, discharged with battery.
Mason, Charles L., Wasioja, discharged with battery.

Battery engaged in siege of Corinth, battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and Nashville. Members named above were recruits enlisting in September, 1864; mustered out July 13, 1865.

THIRD BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Collar, Jared A., Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Howard, Isaac M., Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Ince, John C., Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Johnson, Isaac W., Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Lewis, Charles, Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Fulton, Frank W., Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Langford, Isaac C., Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Miles, Jesse, Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Miller, Edwin R., Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Tourtelotte, George, Wasioja, discharged with battery.
Voke, Isaac, Wasioja, discharged with battery.

Organized February, 1863. Engaged with Indians July 24, 26 and 28, 1863. Stationed at frontier posts. Engaged with Indians July 28, 1864, and August, 1864. Stationed at frontier posts until mustered out; mustered out February 27, 1866.

In the Independent Battery Minnesota Cavalry, organized July 20, 1863, were:

Farnsworth, Harlow J., Concord, discharged with company.
Roland, Wm. C., Wasioja, mustered out with company.
Tibbetts, John, Wasioja, mustered out with company.

In the Second Company Sharpshooters Minnesota Volunteers was:

Buttolf, Morris, Wasioja, died of disease, September 5, 1862.

Whole number enlisted from Dodge county: Mantorville, 105; Wasioja, 104; Concord, 59; Milton, 58; Ashland, 40; Claremont, 38; Canisteo, 16; Ellington, 15; Ripley, 10; Vernon, 6; total, 451.

ROLL OF HONOR.

FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Underwood, James M., Concord, killed July 21, 1861, at battle of Bull Run.
Garrison, Joseph, Mantorville, died of wounds received at Bull Run, July 21, 1861.
Milliken, Marcellus B., Concord, killed at battle of Antietam.
Paul, Edwin, Wasioja, died of wounds received at Gettysburg.

SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Grable, Daniel, Mantorville, died at Chattanooga, November 27, 1863.
Barber, Martin V., Ashland, died of wounds received at Kenesaw.
Chase, Nathan S., Mantorville, died at Lebanon, Kentucky, January 8, 1862.
Corey, Bailey A., Ashland, died at Lebanon, Kentucky, April 5, 1862.
De Grave, Rincis, Mantorville, killed at battle of Mission Ridge.

Digitized by Google

Guild, Ferdinand, Mantorville, died at Louisville, Kentucky, February 21, 1862.

Loomis, Owen, Ashland, died at Rocky Mount, South Carolina, February 25, 1865.

Olin, Charles, Wasioja, died at Lebanon, Kentucky, February 22, 1862.

Orcutt, Joseph I., Concord, died in Andersonville prison.

Shedd, Charles R., Wasioja, killed at Chickamauga.

Stucey, John, Milton, captured, died at Baltimore.

Sanborn, Levi, Wasioja, died at Fort Abercrombie, Dakota Territory.

Wheeler, Julius F., Mantorville, killed at Kenesaw Mountain.

Woodward, Charles, Mantorville, died at Chattanooga, Tennessee, December 8, 1863.

THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Harding, Clark D., Concord, killed at Fitz Hughs Woods, April, 1864.

Moreland, Josiah, Concord, died at Little Rock, August 15, 1864.

Wright, Abram, Claremont, died at Murfreesboro, June 24, 1862.

FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Henry, John, Wasioja, died at St. Louis, June 10, 1862.

Hochstetter, Conrad, Milton, died at Farmington, Mississippi, June 23, 1863.

Kinney, George W., Milton, died at Clear creek, Mississippi, August 2, 1862.

Kinney, Joseph E., Milton, killed in battle near Vicksburg, May 22, 1863.

Severance, De La, Milton, died at Vicksburg, August 20, 1863.

Ward, Joseph, Claremont, died August 4, 1862, at home.

FIFTH REGIMENT.

Burnham, Allen, Wasioja, died May 2, 1865, at Montgomery, Alabama.

Granger, Joseph W., Mantorville, died November 1, 1862, at Corinth, Mississippi.

Hassan, John C., Mantorville, died October 30, 1863, at Corinth, Mississippi.

Irish, John, Milton, killed December 15, 1864, at Nashville.

Simpson, John, Mantorville, died July 5, 1862, at Farmington, Mississippi.

Tompkins, John C., Mantorville, died July 14, 1863, at Milliken's Bend.

Howell, Jeremiah, Concord, died December 11, 1862, at Vicksburg.

Hasbrouck, George S., Milton, died at New Orleans, March 31, 1865.

Hady, Charles, Milton, died at Fort Snelling, April 3, 1863.

Orcutt, Peter E., Wasioja, died at St. Louis, December 18, 1862.

Loder, John W., Mantorville, died September 23, 1862, at Keokuk.

Potter, A. O., Mantorville, surgeon of sixth regiment, died at Helena, Arkansas.

TENTH REGIMENT.

Gleason, Clark, Mantorville, killed at Spanish Fort.

Moffit, Robert, Ashland, died at Cairo, February 22, 1865.

Merical, John G., Milton, died December 22, 1864, of wounds received at Nashville.

Thompson, Lafayette, Wasioja, died at St. Louis.

Anderson, Peter, Canisteo, died February 15, 1865, at Vicksburg.

Campbell, Alexander, Ashland, died December 24, 1864, at Memphis.

Digitized by Google

Carlough, George, Mantorville, died at Fort Abercrombie.

Cowen, Samuel R., Ellington, died at Duval's Bluff, Arkansas, September 11, 1864.

Mastenbroek, Jr., John, Canisteo, died at Jefferson Barracks, November 15, 1865.

Moulton, Orrin, Ashland, died at Nashville, January 5, 1865.

Newman, John H., Milton, died at Eastport, Mississippi, June 23, 1865.

Rice, Wm., Canisteo, died at Columbus, Kentucky, May 17, 1864.

Thompson, Thomas H., Vernon, died at Memphis, December 14, 1864.

Wilson, Stephen S., Claremont, died at Memphis, August 16, 1864.

FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Bardeen, Floyd, Concord, died May 17, 1865.

Chase, Perry L., Milton, died at Prairie du Chien, 1865.

Marshall, John, Ripley, died at Chattanooga, May 27, 1865.

Palmerlee, Stephen, Ashland, died at Chattanooga, May 22, 1865.

MOUNTED RANGERS.

Packer, George, Milton, died January 19, 1863, at Fort Snelling.

Williams, Lewis, Mantorville, died September 19, 1863, at Fort Ridgley.

SECOND CAVALRY.

Lewis, James H., Wasioja, drowned at Fort Snelling, June 25, 1864.

Arnold, George, Ashland, killed by Irishmen at Rosemount, Minnesota, November 8, 1864.

Hubbard, Charles E., Claremont, died at home, February 29, 1864.

Lattemore, Thomas H., Ellington, died at La Crosse, May 7, 1864.

Buttolf, Morris, Wasioja, of 2d company sharpshooters, died at Washington, September 5, 1862.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE SCHOOLS OF DODGE COUNTY.

The early settlers of Dodge county were mainly from the classes that had been bred under the influence of the public schools of the eastern states. They brought with them the ideas born of free public education. Coming into the magnificent heritage of free endowment, provided by the general government, they were ready to appreciate and quick to use its great advantages. Schools began with the first settlements, and were extended with them with equal steps. Thirty years ago the schools of New England were furnishing superior training under the influence of the voice and pen of Horace Mann, and the class of younger men who had been raised up and inspired by his teaching. At no time before or since has the influence of the schools been more wholesome and useful. This was the school atmosphere that "went west" with the stream of emigration from the old New England

Digitized by Google

homes, and it was this feeling that gave value and importance to the school work of the new states in its formative stage. So it happened that Dodge county can contemplate with satisfaction its early activity in school matters.

Of incident and personal experience we can give but the faintest suggestion: this belongs more properly to the general history and the biographical sketches of the other chapters of this history. Yet much more might be given than there will be found, did time and an opportunity for a wider gleaning permit. It is time this work were begun, for already the day of personal recollection is passing. Thirty years does not yet make the actors in our early history aged, but it has scattered them. Few of the original number now remain. The misty period of tradition has already set in.

The earliest school in the county was held in Concord township. Its teacher, —— Grems, still lives in the county. The first school in Wasioja was taught by Miss Mercy Garrison, now Mrs. Z. B. Page. The first school in Mantorville had for its teacher Mrs. Sarah A. Espy, sister to Mrs. Page, now Mrs. A. La Due. Both of these ladies still live at Mantorville; being thus able to survey with satisfaction and deep interest the wonderful growth they have been permitted to witness since the days of their small beginning. The "first schools" of other towns we have not been able to find. There is an entire absence of records of earliest growth of these schools. Anxious as were the pioneers to have schools, much as they appreciated their value and importance, they were so busy making history that they found little leisure to record it. If any records were made, they have been lost or destroyed. The early schools were rude in their appointments and surroundings, but they educated fairly well a vigorous and hardy stock, to whom acquisitions of knowledge came as a birthright. If the houses were of logs, not always well chinked, the air was all the better, and no questions of ventilation ever vexed the souls of the school trustees. Nor does it appear that any harm came therefrom, except, perhaps, to the wood-piles in winter. Scholarship under such conditions may have inconveniences, but it has, too, the powerful stimulus of high health and hunger for improvement. In these respects it is doubtful if we have, or shall have, better advantages, despite our more elaborate arrangements, so true it is that upon the energy and ambition of the individual depends his mental growth. The first meeting of the commissioners, as appears by their records, was held "at 3 P. M., on August 4, 1855, at Mantor's store." August 18, 1855, at J. B. Hubbel's, it was "ordered by the court that sections 16, 15, 14, 21, 22, 23, 28, 27, 26, 33, 34 and 35, in township 108, range 16, be constituted a school district, to be known as School District No. 1." This district, three miles wide from east to west and four miles long from north to south, had within its boundaries, in whole or in part, the present districts 4, 5, 6 and 52, in Milton.

From this date the formation of districts went on rapidly, the action of the commissioners keeping pace with the demands of settlement. It is idle, however, to attempt to trace the early boundaries, under the many changes since made over them. At first larger than they ought to be, the districts were divided and cut up to suit immediate convenience, to be again modified as new occasion arose,—a process still going on, though less rapidly now than then. This absence of any systematic plan, without adequate supervision, led to the greatest confusion of boundaries and numbers all over the state. This was at length remedied by the Act of March 7, 1861, revising the school

Digitized by Google

code. This law was a great improvement, giving the county commissioners power to form districts in unorganized townships, and conferring upon the supervisors of organized townships power to form new districts and to appoint a town superintendent. But the remedy was not adequate, as experience proved. Township boundaries interfered too often with district organization, and the numbers given by the supervisors were not always the same as those of record in the auditor's office. So often is this the case that it is now exceedingly difficult to identify districts at that date by their numbers. This idea of town supervision or superintendence indicates the prevalence of the New England ideas, where the system had grown up under the influence of the then "new education"—a system well enough adapted to the complete autonomy of the New England town, but sure to be insufficient in the newer states where the county was to be the governing-force. It is worthy of note, however, as indicating the most advanced conception of the time, of the need of a controlling power over the schools as a whole. In 1862, in conformity with the requirements of the Act of 1861, the county auditor numbered and bounded fifty-four districts — eight years after the first settlement of the county. We find no record of the number of pupils enrolled at this time. Some few names of citizens are preserved in connection with early district organization.

January 6, 1857, Charles Wadleigh was ordered to organize District No. 15; April 6, 1857, Nathan Waldo was authorized to organize No. 16; George O. Way No. 17; E. G. Rice No. 18; Warren Stanard No. 19, and Wm. Wright No. 20. April 8, 1857, Edward Doud was ordered to organize No. 21; Matthew Keller No. 23; J. H. Gilleland No. 24, and Robert Smith No. 25. Subsequently names do not appear in the orders creating new districts, nor do We find mention of any names of town superintendents. April 21, 1860, is entered the first notice of this supervision in an entry of sundry orders from the superintendents of Claremont, Ellington, Ripley, and Concord, changing boundaries of school districts in their respective towns. The first record of taxation for schools is made in 1856, when the school tax of two and a half mills netted three hundred and eighty-four dollars and twenty-two cents; the valuation being one hundred and fifty-three thousand six hundred and ninety-one dollars and seventy-five cents. This was apportioned *pro rata*, but the number of scholars is not stated. The next year, 1857, the valuation is given as nine hundred and sixteen thousand six hundred and fourteen dollars—an increase so remarkable as to deserve here special mention. The two and a half mill tax on this gave the schools two thousand two hundred and ninety-one dollars and fifty-three cents. This was not, however, all expended in this year, for, September 30, 1858, two dollars and thirty-six cents per scholar was apportioned to the districts, "being balance of assessment of 1857 still unappropriated." June 30, 1857, a levy of .011 was made "for county and school" purposes, the avails of which are not stated. January 3, 1859, a committee of the court reported the number of scholars entitled to apportionment as eight hundred and seventy-three, and there was appropriated *pro rata* two dollars and sixty-two cents per pupil "from the two and a half mill tax."

January 5, 1860, scholars reported are stated as numbering one thousand one hundred and seventy-five. This is, probably, the whole number of

Digitized by Google

children of the legal school age, and not the number in actual attendance. The tax this year, one thousand four hundred and thirteen dollars and forty-six cents, or one dollar and twenty-two cents *pro rata*.

From this date the records of taxation for special school purposes are scanty. The civil war absorbed the time and attention of the people. The schools went on as usual and were duly sustained, but the public interest was with the men in the field, and page after page of the record is taken up with proceedings in care of the soldiers. Just when the change from township supervision was made does not appear. February 2, 1863, Dyer H. Bill was appointed school superintendent for the Milton commissioner district. November 16, 1863, the following "school examiners" were appointed for the commissioner districts: William Porter, Milton; G. B. Cooley, Mantorville; Wm. F. Barker, Ashland, Canisteo and Vernon; A. D. Williams, Wasioja and Concord; J. H. Clark, Ellington, Claremont and Ripley. The plan does not appear to have been more successful here than elsewhere. The examiners seem to have no duties beyond granting licenses to teach, and no uniformity of standard in their requirements. The results, so far as teachers were concerned, were no better than when the district board hired and licensed its own teacher. These examiners had, in fact, no powers, were not required to visit their schools, nor to exert any special influence for their prosperity. The plan was soon abandoned, and, September 16, 1864, the Rev. A. D. Sanborn, of the Wasioja Seminary, was appointed county superintendent at a salary of one hundred and fifty dollars per annum. September 6, 1865, Mr. Sanborn was re-appointed "until January 1, 1867, at a salary of two hundred and fifty dollars per annum."

No records of the superintendent's office appear until after Mr. Sanborn's administration. He was a man of extraordinary native ability, a good student, an original thinker, but of retiring disposition, a true friend of schools and education. His influence upon the schools was good. The duties of his office were, however, merely nominal aside from granting licenses to teach. This was the beginning of the present method of supervision and inspection, which, after ten years' experience, has so far approved itself as to come into general acceptance, in the larger number of states in our union, with yearly increasing favor.

Mr. Sanborn was succeeded as superintendent by Mr. W. W. Paine, of Mantorville. September 16, 1867, Mr. Paine was re-appointed for 1868, and a resolution spread on the minutes commending his "course pursued and energy displayed." He was granted the use of the jury room for an office, and his salary fixed at four dollars per diem for the time actually spent in his work, his bills for traveling expenses being allowed in addition. But here the record seems at fault. June 3, 1868, he was paid two hundred and thirty-eight dollars and eighty-five cents per diem and expenses. September 2, 1868, total bills audited and paid to date were six hundred and five dollars and thirty cents. On this date the salary was fixed at five hundred dollars, without incidentals.

The first teachers' institute seems to have been held by Mr. Paine, at Mantorville, April 30, 1867. Twenty-nine persons were present. Another was held October 14 to 18, with an enrollment of forty-six. No mention is made of the course of instruction. Mr. Paine resigned April 1, 1869, and was succeeded by Mr. L. B. Allen. At the spring institute held at Wasioja, April 27 to 30,

Digitized by Google

1869, the instructors were Rev. Robert Taylor, Mr. S. M. White, Mr. C. C. Dike, Col. A. J. Burbank, Mr. T. H. Sharp, and the superintendent. Fifty-six members in attendance. Lectures were delivered by Prof. Jenness, Col. Burbank, and Dr. Allen. "In the main the institute was successful and very pleasant throughout, closing on the evening of the 30th with an ice cream festival." In the summer of this year sixty-four schools are reported, nine not in session. January 1, 1870, Mr. S. T. Jones was appointed superintendent at a salary of five hundred dollars per annum. Mr. Jones infused new life into the schools by his system of local associations and union schools held throughout the county. These were largely attended, and were pronounced very profitable and full of interest. February 2, 1870, a union school was held at Kasson. Six teachers were present, with their schools; one hundred and seventy-eight pupils and fifty patrons were present. Another union school was held in District No. 5 on February 4, at which six schools were present; one hundred and ten pupils and thirty-five patrons were in attendance. On February 9 another of these gatherings, at Claremont, had one hundred and twenty pupils present from seven schools, and a large attendance of citizens.

On February 25 the largest gathering of the kind ever held in the county assembled at Mantorville. Twenty schools were represented; four hundred and twenty-five pupils were present, and a hundred visitors. An address by Superintendent Niles, of Rochester, and speeches by citizens, made the occasion one of mark in the annals of the schools. These gatherings added to the interest felt in public education, and united the sentiment of the county in support of a system of schools directed by county administration. At the state institute, held March 30, in the same year, one hundred and twenty-one members were enrolled, mostly teachers. State Superintendent Mark H. Dunnell was present, and gave an address. This institute was much the largest, and was pronounced the best yet held in the county.

The schools were now firmly established, and the good work done by Mr. Jones seems to have left its influence. The usual annual institutes were held, and were fairly attended. At the close of Mr. Church's term, in 1876, sixty-eight schools were in existence in the county, with one thousand five hundred and sixty-seven pupils enrolled, beside those in attendance at Mantorville and Kasson. April 1, 1876, Mr. U. Curtis was appointed superintendent, at the legal salary of ten dollars per district. The spring institute at Mantorville had an attendance of seventy-five teachers, under the direction of the county superintendent. Tuition was collected to the amount of thirty-five dollars and thirty-five cents, for the purpose of meeting the expenses of the institute. It was a successful gathering, giving general satisfaction. The following spring, at Dodge Center, one hundred and thirty teachers were in attendance, under the instruction of Prof. McConnel, of Minneapolis; Profs. Morey and Cook, of Winona; Prof. Thompson, of the State University, and Superintendent Lord, of Winona county. State Superintendent Burt delivered a lecture one evening.

Mr. Curtis' administration continued until December, 1879, when he was succeeded by Mr. R. A. Moses, of the Mantorville graded school. The office having become elective, Mr. Moses was succeeded on the following December by Rev. George H. Way, of Claremont. Mr. Way added to the organization of the county work a county educational association, which is still in existence, exerting a beneficial influence upon the teachers and schools of the county.

Digitized by Google

He also called public attention to the need of a graded course of study for the rural schools, a reform proved elsewhere to be desirable and practicable. Mr. Ways' administration proved useful and satisfactory. He was succeeded two years later by Mr. Anson M. Sperry, of Wasioja, the present incumbent. At the close of Mr. Ways' administration the number of school districts was seventy-five, and the number of pupils entitled to public money two thousand seven hundred and twenty-five. The work of grading the schools has been continued by Mr. Sperry, and the present winter, 1884, the organization will have been perfected by the adoption of the new registers and class reports.

Mr. Sperry has also begun the work of creating a county library, to be under the direction of the county association. In the summer of 1883 the first graduates from the common-school course, under the course of study, received their diplomas at Concord,—Misses Lucy Andrews, Lulu B. Pettis, and Miss Richardson being the successful winners of the honor. Thus the town having the first dwelling and the first school-house took the first honors in this direction.

At the close of the fiscal year 1881, there were in the schools of the county two thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine scholars entitled to apportionment, and a total enrollment of three thousand and thirty-four. The value of all school-houses and sites was seventy-two thousand five hundred and fifteen dollars. Average length of school, six months. The number of different teachers employed was one hundred and six, of whom thirty were men and seventy-six women. The average wages of the men was thirty-three dollars per month, of the women twenty-six dollars. Four teachers held first-grade certificates, forty-seven held second-grade, and thirty-seven held third-grade. The total receipts for the year were: From the state apportionment, four thousand three hundred and forty-eight dollars and fifty cents, being one dollar and fifty cents *pro rata;* from the general fund (county), four thousand five hundred and six dollars and fifty-two cents; from the one-mill tax, three thousand nine hundred and two dollars and eighteen cents. Special taxes collected—amounts voted by the districts, fourteen thousand four hundred and eighty-eight dollars and thirty-five cents; from sale of bonds, seven hundred and seventy-five dollars; from all other sources, one thousand and twenty-two dollars and forty-five cents. Total amount expended for the schools in 1881, twenty-nine thousand and forty-three dollars, of which fifteen thousand seven hundred and five dollars was expended for teachers' wages, and two thousand two hundred and eighty-six dollars for new school-houses and improvements. For 1882 the number of scholars entitled to apportionment was two thousand seven hundred and twenty-five; the number enrolled was two thousand eight hundred and eighty-four; the number of districts was seventy-five. Average wages of teachers: men, forty-one dollars per month; women, twenty-nine dollars and thirty-three cents. Average length of schools, six and one-fifth months; average attendance, two thousand and sixty-seven. Seventy-four school-houses were valued at seventy-five thousand four hundred and twenty-seven dollars. The value of school libraries, two hundred and thirty-three dollars and fifty cents. Receipts from the general fund, four thousand three hundred and forty-one dollars and twenty-two cents; from one-mill tax, four thousand two hundred and eighty-seven dollars and thirty-six cents; from special taxes, nineteen thousand seven hundred and forty-six dollars and ninety cents; from other sources, one thousand three hundred

Digitized by Google

and sixteen dollars and eighty-six cents; from the state apportionment, four thousand and eighty-seven dollars and fifty cents; total receipts, thirty-three thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine dollars and eighty-four cents. Seventeen thousand five hundred and two dollars and fifty cents was paid for teachers' wages. Salary of county superintendent, seven hundred and fifty dollars, making the cost of supervision about two per cent on the amount expended. For the year 1883 about fifty thousand dollars was expended, large sums being put into school-houses—nearly nine thousand dollars for the school-house at Kasson alone.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MILTON TOWNSHIP.

This is the wood-producing township of Dodge county. It is situated in the northeastern corner of the county. The surface in the southern part is a fine rolling prairie. In the north and central part we find heavy timberland, interspersed with open fields and meadowlands. The north middle fork of the Zumbro river flows across the township from the west to east, crossing sections 19, 18, 17, 16, 9, 10, 11, 12 and 1; the Milliken creek winds its way in a northeastern course from the northwest corner of section 31 to the Zumbro, on section 16. The southeastern part of the township is drained by the Harkcom creek and its branches. Scattered here and there throughout the township will be seen springs of water, boiling up in the meadowlands or dashing down the hillsides from the up-piled rocks. These afford the best supply of water for the large herds of cattle, which the farmers now keep for cheese-making. In the southeastern part of the township the Indians had their hunting and camping-ground; and here in 1854 the light of civilization began to dawn upon them, and a permanent settlement was made by the enterprising people from the east.

Prominent among those who came in the year 1854 are: Nicholas Grems and his son Enos, Hiram Gilbert, Wiles Harvey, Gates Irish, Levi Barnum, David J. Moreland, John and Thomas Livengood, Jacob Hostetter, Eli Brandt, and Hezekiah Perkins. Most of these located permanently, bringing their families with them, but some came and, after locating, returned for their families.

In 1855 a large immigration came to Milton (or what was then known as township 108 n., range 16 w.) Among those who came to join the leaders are Henry Richardson, George Moreland, Jacob Closner, Absalom and John Kelly, George Wise, Horace Terry, E. C. Severance, Schuyler Irish, Henry Warner, Joel Watkins, J. M. Kenney, W. C. Hogle, William Smith, F. Marion Campbell, Mark Fletcher, John McRoberts, John Walker, L. N. Wentworth,

Digitized by Google

Alva Crampton, Seth Wheelock, Chas. Fitz Gibbins, John Olmsted, Wilson, Thomas and Cyrus Moreland, Melchior Kundert, George H. Newman, John Morris, Alfred Smith, John J. Walker, Avery Smith, James B. Foster, and Fred Traxel.

In 1856 many others came, a few of whom are given: Ephraim Taylor, James Lathrop, Henry Ramsdall, George Shelton, Daniel Grems, John Chase and his sons Warren and John D., E. K. Proper, C. S. Culver, Albert Calhoun, Alfred Prettyman, James, John, William, Jasper N. and Alexander Harkoom, James Hasbrouck, and many others. With all these hardy, industrious settlers rapid improvements were made.

The first log cabin was built in April, 1854, by Gates Irish, on section 21, where Ira Booth now lives.

Watkins precinct was set apart by the county commissioners, July 1, 1856. S. G. Irish, D. H. Gilbert, and Nicholas Grems were chosen judges of the election held at the school-house April 6, 1857. As nearly as can be learned, Dr. J. Q. A. Vail served the township as clerk, and N. Grems, W. C. Hogle and S. I. Petit were supervisors in 1858. These same officers also served in 1859. The first birth in the township was that of a pair of twin boys of D. J. Moreland, born in the fall of 1854; the first death that of John Livengood's child in 1854. In July, 1855, John Kelly died of insanity. May 23, 1876, the people were shocked by the intelligence that William Porter had committed suicide by cutting his throat with a razor. In the fall of 1854, there being no minister or justice in the town, Gates Irish and a Mrs. Brown, of Rochester, declared themselves man and wife. This was probably the first form of marriage in the town. The first marriage by law in the town was that of Hiram E. Gilbert to Martha C. Watkins, October 21, 1855. Wash. Irish and Helen Gilbert were married June 15, 1856, at the school-house, Judge Paine officiating. Horace Terry and Sarah A. Gile were married December 14, 1856, in Pine Island, by Squire Dodson. October 3, 1855, William, son of Joel Watkins, was born. Levi Barnum was instantly killed by lightning, July 16, 1855. The death of Mrs. William Smith occurred in the winter of 1856. Isaac Brandt died in the fall of 1855. In the summer of 1856 school was taught in Moses Porter's district by Amanda Mantor; also a school taught by Frances Kenney the same summer. A school-house was built the next fall. The first meeting in the town was held at the house of Frank Allen, on section 33, during the winter of 1855–6, by Rev. Nelson Moon. A good society was organized, and meetings were held under his leadership for some time, but at length the society began to decline, and finally services stopped.

The Free-will Baptist church society was organized about 1859, by the Rev. Mr. Reaves. The writer has been able to learn but a few of the early members. These are: Mr. and Mrs. Kenney, Mr. and Mrs. Ranson, Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert, Schuyler Irish and wife. The first meeting was held at the log school-house, near L. N. Wentworth's. It was not long before the society was united with that of Wasioja.

The Zwingle German Reform church society was organized in 1872, by George Kurzman, with about twenty-five families as members. The first minister (above named) occupied the pulpit for five years. Then Mr. Albert Marc served the church four years. He resigned, and Mr. Henry Uhlmann

Digitized by Google

cared for the flock until the spring of 1884, when he moved away, and the society is now without a pastor. The meetings are held in the school-house at Berne. About seventy-five names are enrolled on its membership.

The first postoffice in the town was the Hector office, at Lawson Rice's, on section 11, in the winter of 1857–8. It was moved to Hezekiah Perkins' on section 14. The next year Perkins carried the mail once a week from Pine Island. August 26, 1861, Nicholas Grems was appointed postmaster. Not long after this the office was discontinued, and the one given below has been the only one in the town, many of the settlers getting their mail at Pine Island and Mantorville.

The Berne postoffice was established in the year 1858, and Robert Smith appointed postmaster. He held the office three years. Then James M. Sumner took his place, holding the office about three years. From this time Christian Closner held the office eight years. In 1872 Melcher Baumgartner was appointed master, and still holds the office. There have been some intermediate changes in the office of minor importance. The people wanted the office named Buchanan, in honor of the president, but as there was an office in the state by that name, this one was changed to Berne. The office is located on the north side of the river, on the northwest quarter of section 17.

At this place Robert Smith built a store in 1856, where he sold general merchandise for about four years. In 1857 Barnhart Smith opened a harness shop, which he carried on about four years. About the same time Grunenwald Brothers started a wagon-shop, which was run for about twelve years. In 1855 Fred Traxel built a blacksmith-shop, and did a good business for about seven years. He then sold out to James Sumner and Hat Palmiter. They continued the business about five years.

In 1857 John Hirschi built a brewery. After operating it for three years, he sold it to Closner Brothers. They continued the business about seven years. For many years the place was known as Buchanan, and is often called by that name at the present time.

In 1875 Godfry Andrest started a grocery store, and has gradually filled up his store, until he has a good stock of general merchandise. Aside from this store and the postoffice there are at the present time about six dwellings, a small grist-mill, and a stone school-house.

Milton township is the cheese-producing township of the county. Many of the farmers make cheese from their own cows, some of them keeping as high as thirty and forty. Mr. Andrest has manufactured cheese at Berne for some time past. In the spring of 1884 a factory was built at Knoble's corners, with a capacity of three per day.

Milton Grange No. 69 was organized in March, 1872, with the following charter members: F. H. Booth and wife, Ira Booth and wife, James Cramond and wife, Daniel Kuzler, C. S. Culver and wife, Marion Campbell and wife, S. A. Cramond and wife, John Kuzler, Albert Calhoun and wife, M. Edison and wife, Snow Edison, George W. Folet and wife, W. C. Hogel and wife, L. M. Leach and wife, E. K. Proper and wife, John and Olive Proper, James Patterson and wife, William Philips and wife, Horace Terry and wife, A. G. Van Ornum and wife, Susan Wheelock, William Porter and wife. James Crayman was chosen master, and F. H. Booth, secretary. The meetings were held at school-house No. 5.

Digitized by Google

Milton township was settled up faster than any other township in the county, save Mantorville. In 1860 she had a population of three hundred and thirty-five males and two hundred and sixty-five females, a total of six hundred persons. In 1870 the population was nine hundred and twelve, and in 1880 nine hundred and fifty-seven. The total valuation of property in the year 1860 was seventy-two thousand two hundred and nineteen dollars. In 1864 Milton had twenty-two thousand two hundred and eighty-nine acres of land, with an assessed valuation of fifty-eight thousand seven hundred and fifty-three dollars; structures valued at four thousand and forty-five dollars—a total of seventy-five thousand and sixty dollars. In 1883 the land was valued (including structures) at two hundred and thirty-six thousand six hundred and eighty-four dollars, an average value per acre of ten dollars and twenty-eight cents. One hundred and fifty-nine persons were assessed personal property to the amount of forty-four thousand six hundred and eighty dollars, making a total of two hundred and eighty-one thousand three hundred and sixty-four dollars.

CHAPTER XXIX.

JOURNALISTIC REMINISCENCES.

Writing upon the latest date allowed by the publishers for preparation of matter for this history, the writer must be pardoned if, in treating of the journalism of Dodge county, he in the main confines himself to the history of its pioneer paper, only mentioning others incidentally—yet always as fully as memory will serve, without resorting to research, for which, as at first indicated, there is now no time.

The first paper published in the county was the "Express," at Mantorville, J. E. Bancroft being its founder. The first number was issued Thursday, July 16, 1857. So close, however, had been the rivalry for this honor, that upon the following day the first number of the "Gazette," at Wasioja, was issued by C. W. Blaisdell. Indeed, but for the fact that an unfortunate denizen of the latter village—unfortunate in the fact that a too liberal indulgence in alcoholic potations had stolen away his caution, and loosened his tongue—gave the "Gazette" away, that journal would very probably have secured the prestige won by its rival, the "Express."

It was well known throughout the county that both villages were striving for this; and, what with the difficulty of transportation, and all those hindrances that appertained to any project upon the frontier in those days, the outcome was very uncertain. For instance, it is stated that a part of the "Express" outfit, in fording the Zumbro at Oronoco, was capsized by the vagaries of the ox-team that drew it, mixing things in "pi" somewhat, and duly "wetting down" the paper for the first edition.

Digitized by Google

But to return to our bibulous Wasioja friend. Being on his way to Rochester, on the day before the "Express" came out, he was inquisitive enough, as he passed through the village, to run in (perhaps under instructions) to see what the prospect appeared to be, and found things in such seemingly unfavorable plight that, in a moment of unguarded exultation, he divulged the fact that the first issue of the "Gazette" would be made on the morrow. Upon his departure it may be imagined there was a stir. Orders were sent to the editor's good lady that meals be sent to the office, and the whole force worked all night. When the Wasiojaian passed next day, on his way home, he was hailed, and, to his surprise, requested to take the first copies of the "Express" to Wasioja. It is said that, when Blaisdell received his copy, he uttered an oath, and told his men, who had also been straining every nerve, that it was of no use—the "Express" was out!

Of the "Gazette," it is not known to the writer that a file, or even a copy, is now in existence. Those of the "Express" are almost intact from the first. In the now upwards of twenty-seven years of its existence, it has never missed a number; and, though it has frequently changed proprietors, it has never seemed to lose its hold upon the popular good-will.

Of the founder of the "Express," John Earle Bancroft, it is not too much to say that no man of all those who helped to shape the political and social status of the infant colony, left a more indelible impress for all that is good and commendable upon its history, than did he. A native of Pennsylvania, he came from Wisconsin to Mantorville in the first year of its settlement, selected his home, removed his family here the next year, and from that time till his death, March 15, 1866, was foremost and indefatigable in his efforts, even far beyond his physical strength, to advance the public and private good. As one who was contemporary with him has well said: "We do not know that he left an enemy in the world, yet he was outspoken against vice, firm in the maintainance of principle, and unsparing in his denunciations of wrong. His character needs not the aid of eulogy. His life was the best eulogium. He lived long enough to secure a permanent and honorable place in the history of our county and state, and a lasting remembrance in the hearts of those who knew him best."

Upon the death of Mr. Bancroft his wife took charge of the paper, and during a part of her incumbency was the only lady editor in the state, and certainly no lady in the state stands higher in the estimation of those to whom she thus was made known, than does she. Her home is still in Mantorville, though she is at present spending an indefinite period in the east in hopes to in some measure regain her health, seemingly permanently impaired during those arduous years. Of these she says: "Mr. Bancroft was very anxious that I should continue the management of the paper till our boys could take it from my hands, and from April 1, 1866, to July, 1869, I labored hard to keep it up as near to its past standing as I could. I found many friends and sympathizers, many kindly words were spoken by the press of the state, and I felt like saying: 'they are very kind.' Financial success better than I expected, came to me. One truth I learned during those years of arduous toil, that one reason why women fail of doing well the work men usually do, is that they think they must do, in addition, all that constitutes a woman's usual work—must attend to all the minutia of house-caring, entertaining company, etc., seldom giving their undivided attention to a particular

Digitized by Google

calling, as men will do. * * * The first typos on the paper were A. N. Prentiss and Robert Winegar. Both came from Wisconsin here. Prentiss remained about six months, when he went back to college in Michigan. When the war broke out he entered the service as one of Gen. Fremont's staff. He afterwards became a professor in the Agricultural College of Michigan. Winegar was for a while joint publisher of the 'Express,' but the prospect financially was not bright enough, and he was allowed journeyman's wages, and his name taken from the columns. Then Richard Hudson, a Boston boy, took a case. The most memorable thing about him was that he ate nothing that anybody else ate. These printers, with one of the name of Bixby, were all members of the editor's family. Soon after mastering the boxes, Bixby heard of a town farther west, and went there after his fortune. About the close of the first volume, A. La Due came in as foreman, and as joint publisher remained but a few months. The Stevens brothers, Morris H. and Ed., of Claremont, Rufus Finch, Forte Crozier, Frank Speight, and — Vedder, were type-setters until the war broke out. Then Salem M. Rose took a place in the office to enable Ed. Stevens, a stronger man, to enter the army. About this time E. A. Bunker took his first lessons in type-setting, and later on was my foreman. Miles and Jay Bancroft learned to love the art preservative in 'father's office.' The latter commenced setting type when but seven years old, standing on a chair to reach the case. Miles Bancroft, ordered from the composing room by his physicians, gave up his first love, chose the profession of the law, was admitted to the bar, but lived only to complete his twenty-eighth year."

The following are the dates in chronological order of the various editorial changes to the present time: July 16, 1857, Bancroft (J. E.) & Winegar (Robert); July 31, 1858, Bancroft & La Due (Ambrose); February 1, 1859, J. E. Bancroft; July 30, 1859, Bancroft & Compton (P. C.); March 31, 1860, J. E. Bancroft; March 15, 1866, Mrs. C. E. F. Bancroft; July 23, 1869, S. L. Pierce; January 21, 1870, Faucher (J. K.) & Payne (Wm. W.); September 23, 1870, J. K. & T. D. Faucher; March 20, 1874, R. A. Pier & Son (Lewis A.); November 27, 1874, Lewis A. Pier; August 25, 1876, Geo. W. Morse; December 1, 1876, G. W. Morse & Co. (C. A. Morse); April 27, 1877, G. W. Morse; August 9, 1878, J. S. Shuck; November 1, 1881, Smith (H. A.) & Lorraine (C. L.)

At first the "Express" was a six-column folio, but with volume three it was increased to seven columns. Thus it continued till the incoming of Faucher & Payne, when it was increased in size somewhat by widening and lengthening the columns. These gentlemen also put in the first job press. In the winter of 1871 J. K. Faucher put in an eight-column Washington press and increased the paper to that size, using "patent outsides" for the first time in the history of the paper, the work previous to that date having all been done at home. L. A. Pier introduced a Gordon jobber, and this continued in use until exchanged by the present proprietors for a Nonpareil. At the same time the Washington was exchanged for a roller press. Under Mr. Shuck's régime the subscription list of the "Dodge Center Press" was added to that of the "Express" by purchase, also the word "Kasson" dovetailed into the title of the paper, as at present.

While the "Express," under whatever management, was steadily and successfully marching down through its first quarter of a century, no less than eight other journals started in the race, continued a few years, more or

Digitized by Google

less, and fell out by the way. About this time the "Dodge County Democrat," started at Mantorville by a Mr. Campbell, after a few months' precarious existence also suspended. Shortly afterwards the "Minneapolis Beacon" was removed from that city to Wasioja, by L. Mel. Hyde and Rev. A. D. Williams, and published in the interest of the Northwestern Seminary, then just opened under the auspices of the Free-will Baptists. The "Beacon" was soon discontinued, and the "Rural Minnesotian" started for the same parties in its stead. This, in turn, was superseded by the "Free-will Baptist," a denominational sheet. With this last closed all newspaper enterprises in Wasioja, with the exception that for some months, during L. A. Pier's administration of the "Express," a religious monthly called the "Bible Standard" was published from that village, edited by Rev. D. F. Shepardson, and printed by Mr. Pier. Subsequently, it was removed to Syracuse, New York. The "Telegraph," a democratic sheet, was published at Kasson, by N. E. Leemen, in 1873-4, and collapsed. The "Press" was started at Dodge Center in November, 1874, by Haines & Carr. In May, 1876 (Mr. Haines, in the meantime, having retired), O. H. Phillips became a member of the firm with the remaining partner, J. D. Carr, who also retired in the fall of that year. Subsequently, Mr. Phillips disposed of his interest to J. M. Miles, who eventually sold his subscription to the "Express," and moved his office west. The "Cosmopolitan" was published at Claremont in 1880–1 by Dr. H. P. Porter, but discontinued by him preparatory to seeking other fields.

At the completion of its quarter-centennial, the "Express" issued a memorial number. With the exception of Mr. Bancroft, all who had had active connection with the paper editorially were still living, and each contributed a word of greeting or reminiscence, affording such a feast as few country papers, at least, ever enjoy. For that occasion, too, the following brief history of the press of Minnesota was furnished by that most faithful guardian of the treasures of the State Historical Society, J. F. Williams:

The first paper established in Minnesota was the "Minnesota Pioneer," on April 28, 1849, at St. Paul. The press upon which it was printed is still in existence, and will soon become the property of the Minnesota Historical Society, for it is certainly a historical press. Soon after, the "Chronicle" was established at St. Paul, and then the "Register." The "Minnesotian" came out in 1859, and lived ten years. In 1851 the "Democrat" made its appearance. This same year the St. Anthony "Express" was established, and in 1854 the "Northwestern Democrat," in Minneapolis, the first journal west of the Mississippi. In May, 1854, the "Pioneer," the "Democrat," and the "Minnesotian" all established daily issues, and a new paper, the "Times,' also daily, was established. In the fall of 1855 the "Daily Free Press" was established. Thus there were five daily papers at St. Paul at that date. The first newspaper established outside of St. Paul or Minneapolis (east), then known as St. Anthony, was the "St. Croix Union," at Stillwater, January 9, 1855. It was then the sixth paper published in Minnesota. In September of the same year came the Sauk Rapids "Frontiersman." April 26, 1855, the St. Peter "Courier" was added to the list. August 1, 1855, appeared the Winona "Express," and soon after the Winona "Argus." November 10, 1855, the Shakopee "Independent" was issued, and November 27 the Winona "Republican." The St. Paul "Daily Free Press" was also established that fall. Thus in the year 1855 six new journals were established in the territory, and at the

Digitized by Google

close of the year there were four daily and twelve weekly papers. The year 1856 saw the list greatly extended. The Henderson "Democrat," Stillwater "Messenger," St. Paul "Financial Advertiser," "Minnesota Zeitung" (St. Paul), "Dakota Journal" (Hastings), "Minnesota Gazette" (Red Wing), Wabasha "Journal," Owatonna "Register," Cannon Falls "Gazette," "Shakopee Valley Herald," St. Peter "Free Press," "Southern Minnesota Herald," (Brownsville), Red Wing "Sentinel," Chatfield "Democrat," Chatfield "Republican," "Rice County Herald" (Faribault), were all established this year, being a total of sixteen weekly journals. Of all the above only the Stillwater "Messenger," and the Chatfield "Democrat" still survive. The year 1857 witnessed a remarkable development in the field of journalism, as it did in every other respect in Minnesota. It was the culminating point of the "flush times," when money could be had without stint, and even so hopeless an enterprise as establishing a county paper could secure capital to launch it. Among other journals which spread their sails this year, were the Oronoco "Courier," Watab "Herald," Brownsville "Courier," Lake City "Tribune," Owatonna "Watchman and Register," "Minnesota Advertiser" (St. Cloud), "Olmsted Journal" (Rochester), Monticello "Times," Carimona "Telegraph," "Republican Advocate" (Shakopee), Mankato "Independent," "Minnesota Thalbote" (German, at Chaska), Hastings "Independent," "Emigrant Aid Journal" (Nininger), "Hokah Chief," "Southern Minnesota Star" (Albert Lea), Mantorville "Express," Wasioja "Gazette," Cannon Falls "Bulletin," Rochester "Democrat," "Waumadee Herald" (Reed's Landing), Traverse de Sioux "Reporter," Glencoe "Register," Bancroft "Pioneer," "Volkets Post" (St. Paul), St. Anthony "Daily News," Rochester "Free Press," etc. The St. Paul "Advertiser," in its issue of August 29, 1857, gives a list of forty-three papers in the territory. Of all this list only five are now published, of which the Mantorville "Express" is one. In 1881 there were one hundred and fifty-five journals in Minnesota, of which the "Express" was fourth in point of age.

The death-roll of those who have been connected with the "Express," so far as is known, numbers but seven. First and pre-eminent is the name of its founder, whom to mention is to reverence, and whose memory, like a mantle, has seemed to rest down upon his successors, a never-failing blessing. Next is that of T. D. Faucher, who, though connected with the paper but a brief period, left to it the memory of a good name. The young man named Vedder, mentioned by Mrs. Bancroft, was killed in one of the battles of the rebellion. Miles E. Bancroft, a writer of power and promise, both in verse and prose, died, as also mentioned by Mrs. Bancroft. Salem M. Rose, for years the trusted and talented foreman of the "Express," died at Waseca in the winter of 1882, the senior editor and publisher of the Waseca "Herald," G. W. Morse, also formerly of the "Express," having been his associate. Charles White, who learned his trade here, after a varied experience on the Pacific slope, a part of the time as foreman of a daily, came home, and died that same winter of consumption. Frank Speight, one of the best job-printers in the state, and at one time foreman of a leading St. Paul office, yielded to the seductions of that bane of so many printers, the intoxicating cup, and was found dead from a debauch in the capital city. The two Bancrofts, Faucher, and Rose, lie buried in Evergreen Cemetery.

Of the living ex-editors, Mrs. Bancroft's whereabouts have already been given. A. La Due still lives in Mantorville—its leading attorney. S. L. Pierce

Digitized by Google

is a prominent attorney in St. Paul. J. K. Fancher is postmaster at Dodge Center. W. W. Payne has been long connected with the Carleton College at Northfield, as professor of mathematics. As director of the astronomical observatory of that institution, he has charge of the government signal station connected therewith, and publishes the "Sidereal Messenger," a monthly magazine devoted to astronomical literature, the only one of its kind in the United States. R. A. Pier still has his home in Mantorville, enjoying a quiet, contented old age. His son, Lewis A., upon retiring from the "Express," used the proceeds of his newspaporial labors to pass through college (being yet a minor and, at the time of assuming management of the "Express," the youngest editor in Minnesota). Graduating with high honor, he entered the pulpit, having charge for a year or two of a city church in Indianapolis, Indiana, but recently was called to the Disciple church in Litchfield, Minnesota, where, in company with his brother, Fred A., also a printer from the "Express," he has started the "Saturday Review," a neat five-column quarto, all home work. G. W. Morse is senior editor and publisher of the "Herald," at Waseca, and has also, within a few weeks, established a paper at Waterville called the "Advance." J. S. Shuck, a lawyer by profession, went from Mantorville to Fullerton, Nebraska, where he soon after established and now publishes the "Telescope." Of the present publishers, leaving the "Express" to the care of the writer, Mr. Lorraine, a year or so ago, bought the "Union," at Bird Island, this state, which he still publishes, also being postmaster. Of other former attachés of the "Express," Robert Winegar is foreman of the "Interior" office in Chicago; Jay F. Bancroft has a position by appointment in the United States patent office at Washington, being proof-reader; Morris H. Stevens is one of the editors of the Kansas City, Missouri, "Daily Journal"; Rufus Finch is one of the editors of a daily paper, and also a government official, at La Crosse; Ed. Stevens is foreman and stockholder in the Northwestern Newspaper Union at St. Paul; Ernst O. Hickok is publisher of the "Journal" at Pine Island, which he also established; Alonzo E. Bunker (who was teller in the bank at Northfield at the time of the great bank robbery there, by the James–Younger gang, and was shot and seriously wounded by them) is now cashier and a prominent stockholder in the Second National bank, of Helena, Montana; Forte Crozier is an attaché of the "Daily Republican," at Winona, and Frank E. Adams is an engineer on a Dakota railroad. Much of the original outfit of the "Express" had a previous history, having served in various pioneer offices in Wisconsin and elsewhere. Some of the cases and type were of English manufacture, and are yet in the establishment. The imposing-stone, yet in use, was from a Vermont marble-quarry, and claimed to be the first one brought into Wisconsin. But of all this the writer has not a sufficiently definite knowledge to write fully.

Following are the papers published in the county at present, other than the one above:

The "Dodge County Republican" was established in Kasson in the summer of 1866 by U. B. Shaver, since and at present its sole editor and proprietor. The "Dodge Center Index" was established at Dodge Center in the spring of 1880 by R. McNeill, who continued to publish it till the fall of 1883, when he sold out to O. H. Phillips, formerly of the "Dodge Center Press," who is its present publisher. The "Kasson Vindicator" was established in Kasson in the fall of 1883 by Tom Lindley.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXX.

COUNTY OFFICERS—AGRICULTURAL, ETC.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

The county commissioners appointed by Governor Gorman, in 1855, Jas. M. Sumner, Wm. Downard and Geo. W. Slocum, constituted the first board. At the election that fall J. M. Sumner, Wm. T. Collum and Wm. Downard were elected, and served in 1856.

1857—Wm. T. Collum, Jas. M. Sumner, J. H. Clark.

1858—Wm. T. Collum, J. H. Clark, A. D. La Due. (The latter appointed to fill vacancy.) In June of this year, under the organization by state constitution, each town had a board of supervisors, the chairmen of which constituted the county board of supervisors. As thus constituted, during the remainder of 1858 and till January, 1860, the board was constituted of T. G. Ingraham, J. Q. A. Vale, J. M. Harvey, H. A. Pratt, Edward Doud, R. B. Miller, R. H. Moulton, Jacob Knutson, H. W. Hubbard and E. H. Couse. T. G. Ingraham was chairman till September, 1859, and R. H. Moulton from that time till 1860.

1860—The board was made up of R. H. Moulton, J. F. Beasom, E. H. Couse, W. L. Evans, W. P. Gibson, W. H. Hubbard, H. A. Pratt, Josiah Shaw, J. Q. A. Vale, Alfred Bixby, Jas. Winters and Bard Tronson.

1861—The commissioner system having again been adopted, the board was composed of Samuel Willson, Alfred Bixby, John Gorham, John Ilett and Perry Newell.

1862—Royal Crane, G. L. Tarbell, Jesse Nunn, Matthew Kellar and S. I. Pettitt.

1863—Royal Crane, Matthew Kellar, Geo. L. Tarbell, R. B. Newhall and Nicholas Grems.

1864—Samuel Willson, Nicholas Grems, Geo. L. Tarbell, Severt Olson and Thomas Marshall, Sr.

1865—Samuel Willson, Nicholas Grems, Thomas Marshall, Erastus Westcott, and Thomas Marshall, Sr.

1866—Samuel Willson, E. Westcott, B. L. Quimby, E. K. Proper and Severt Olson.

1867—E. Westcott, C. S. Kneeland, E. K. Proper, B. M. Owen, B. L. Quimby and E. Westcott.

1868—C. S. Kneeland, B. M. Owen, R. B. Miller, B. L. Quimby and E. K. Proper.

1869—C. S. Kneeland, W. G. Chase, N. Jones, Wm. Miller and B. M. Owen.

1870—L. S. Peck, W. G. Chase, Geo. W. Gleason, Wm. Miller and N. Jones.

1871—L. S. Peck, N. Jones, W. G. Chase, G. W. Gleason and V. C. Andrews.

Digitized by Google

1872—L. S. Peck, G. W. Gleason, Wm. Wright, N. Grems and V. C. Andrews.

1873—L. S. Peck, N. Grems, V. C. Andrews, H. J. Wright and Severt Olson.

1874—L. S. Peck, Nicholas Grems, H. J. Wright, J. G. Briggs and Severt Olson.

1875—L. S. Peck, Anton Stuckey, Jesse Nunn, S. Olson and J. G. Briggs.

1876—John G. Briggs, S. Bowen, N. Jones, J. Nunn and A. Stuckey.

1877—Smith Bowen, J. G. Briggs, A. Stuckey, J. Nunn and N. Jones.

1878—S. Bowen, T. J. Tibbetts, F. Cartwright, N. Jones and T. M. Beaver.

1879—T. J. Tibbetts, Geo. W. Sawyer, Fred Cartwright and T. M. Beaver.

1880—Geo. W. Sawyer, Thos J. Tibbetts, Henry Kellar, T. M. Beaver and W. A. Coleman.

1881—Geo. W. Sawyer, W. A. Coleman, Henry Kellar, Finlay McMartin and H. J. Wright.

1882—W. A. Coleman, W. A. Houston, H. J. Wright, Enoch Hidden, F. McMartin. In the fourth commissioner district this year B. M. Owen contested E. Hidden's election, and the district court deciding in his favor, Mr. Owen took his place upon the board at the July meeting, Mr. Hidden retiring.

1883—W. A. Coleman, H. J. Wright, W. A. Houston, F. McMartin and B. M. Owen.

1884—W. A. Coleman, John Morris, W. A. Houston, B. M. Owen and F. McMartin.

In all of the above list of county commissioners the name of the chairman is given first for each year.

COUNTY AUDITOR.

Previous to 1859 there was no office of county auditor. Either the register of deeds acted as clerk of the county board, or a clerk was appointed. J. H. Shober, register of deeds, acted as clerk from 1855 to 1858; J. E. Bancroft till September, 1858, when Z. B. Page was elected clerk, and served till January, 1859. At the fall election, 1858, Otho E. Griswold was elected county auditor, and appointed D. P. Dow his deputy, himself performing little or no duty pertaining to the office, so far as the records show. In January, 1860, he resigned, and D. P. Dow was appointed auditor by the county commissioners. E. C. Severance came into the office by election in March, 1861, and was twice re-elected, holding the office till March, 1867, when he was succeeded by C. S. Bruce. The latter was elected in 1866, in 1868, and again in 1870, holding the office till March, 1873. He was succeeded by R. W. Gamsby, who held the office till March, 1875. Following him Jerry Grinnell was elected and re-elected, holding the office till March, 1879. During Mr. Grinnell's incumbency L. W. Ostrander acted as his deputy, by appointment. Elected in 1878, re-elected in 1880, and again in 1882, Arnold Alder held the office till the time of his death, in May, 1884. For a portion of Mr. Alder's term, Robert Lutz was his deputy, and during the closing months thereof Geo. A. Norton served in that position. C. J. Humason was appointed to fill the unexpired term.

REGISTERS OF DEEDS.

John H. Shober was appointed to the office in 1855, by Governor Gorman, and in the fall of the same year was elected. J. E. Bancroft was elected in the fall of 1857. Wm. McMicken was elected in 1859; resigned during the last year of his second term to enter the army, and J. E. Bancroft was

Digitized by Google

appointed March 14, 1863, to fill the vacancy. T. G. Ingraham was elected in the fall of 1863, and January 6, 1864, appointed J. F. Wright his deputy; again, April 10, 1865, he appointed J. E. Bancroft his deputy. July 5, 1865, J. E. Bancroft was appointed by the county commissioners to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of T. G. Ingraham. October 10, 1865, J. E. Bancroft appointed Sam'l Lord his deputy. In 1865 Riley Mantor was elected to the office. In 1867 C. W. Cushman was elected, and March 16, 1868, appointed Geo. B. Arnold his deputy. L. G. Nelson was elected in 1869 and re-elected in 1871. G. H. Higbe was elected in 1873 and re-elected in 1875. July 31, 1874, G. H. Higbe appointed G. B. Arnold deputy. J. M. Beidleman was elected in 1877, and re-elected in 1879. May 13, 1881, Beidleman appointed Robert Lutz deputy. M. G. Peters was elected in 1881, and re-elected in 1883.

COUNTY TREASURER.

J. R. Dartt was appointed in 1855 by Governor Gorman. In the fall of that year Enos Bunker was elected. In 1857 John K. Lambert was elected. J. M. Sumner was elected in 1858. Wm. Adams was elected in 1859. R. H. Moulton was elected in 1861, re-elected in 1863, and died during the latter year. Geo. Hitchcock was appointed to fill the vacancy, and at the close of the term in 1865 was elected, and re-elected in 1867. R. A. Pier was elected in 1869 and re-elected in 1871. D. K. Dibble was elected in 1873 and re-elected in 1875. In 1877 Jas. B. Foster was elected. During Mr. Foster's incumbency John Zellar acted as his deputy. Chris. Nelson was elected in 1879. In 1881 John G. Chase was elected and re-elected in 1883.

JUDGES OF PROBATE.

Nelson Payne was elected in 1855; Horace W. Pratt was elected in 1857. At the election in 1859 there was a contest between H. W. Pratt and S. L. Pierce, both claiming to have been elected, and for some months Pierce performed the duties of judge, Pratt still retaining the books and papers of the office, and maintaining that his term had not yet expired. Upon appeal to the district court Judge Donaldson decided in favor of Pratt. In 1860 Samuel Lord was elected, but, removing from the county, G. B. Cooley was appointed to fill the vacancy thus occasioned. Mr. Cooley was elected in 1863, re-elected in 1865, and again in 1867. Abner Remington was elected in 1869; C. D. Tuthill was elected in 1871; J. F. Ostrander was elected in 1873. Mr. Ostrander died in the fall of 1874, and December 8, C. D. Tuthill was appointed to fill the unexpired term. In 1875 I. A. Norton was elected, and re-elected in 1877; C. H. Benton was elected in 1879, re-elected in 1881, and again in 1883.

COUNTY CORONER.

A. N. Smith was elected in 1855, re-elected in 1857, and again in 1859. D. E. Sawyer was elected in 1861; C. B. Russ was elected in 1863; L. H. Bardwell was elected in 1864; J. H. Kasson was elected in 1865, re-elected in 1867, and again in 1869. In 1871 N. Jones was elected, and re-elected in 1873. J. H. Graves was appointed by the county commissioners March 13, 1876, to fill a vacancy. Delavan South was elected in 1878. In 1880 E. E. Cummings was elected, and re-elected in 1882.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

See chapter on schools.

SHERIFFS, CLERKS OF COURT, AND COURT COMMISSIONERS.

See chapter devoted to the bar.

Digitized by Google

DISTRICT AND COUNTY ATTORNEYS.

Samuel Burwell was appointed by Gov. Gorman in 1855. In the fall of that year Israel Rounds was elected. A. J. Edgerton was elected in 1856. Upon the adoption of the state constitution the office for district attorney was abolished, each county thereafter electing an attorney. Langdon was elected in 1858. In 1860 S. L. Pierce was elected. George L. Tarbell was elected in 1862; S. L. Pierce in 1864. Samuel Lord was elected in 1866, and again in 1868, but resigned in 1869, to take a seat in the state senate, and A. J. Edgerton was appointed to fill the vacancy. G. B. Cooley was elected in 1870. Robt. Taylor was elected in 1872. W. A. Sperry was elected in 1874, and re-elected in 1876. B. F. Latta was elected in 1878; Robert Taylor was elected in 1880; R. A. Moses was elected in 1882.

COUNTY SURVEYOR.

Ed. Doud was elected in 1857, and again in 1859; H. S. Howe in 1861, and again in 1863; D. F. Holden in 1864; Ed. Doud in 1866; J. F. Hamblin in 1869; B. F. Jenness in 1870; R. J. Perry in 1872, and re-elected in 1874, 1876, and 1878; T. J. Hunt in 1880; and J. L. Lang in 1882.

STATE LEGISLATORS.

From 1859 to 1869 the county of Dodge had attached to it the county of Mower, the two forming one senatorial district. A senator was elected from the counties alternately, and two representatives from the county not having the senator. Following are the names of those who have represented the county, both prior to and during the time mentioned above, and also since:

REPRESENTATIVES.	SENATORS.
1856—Nelson Payne.	
1857—George O. Way.	
1858—Solomon Hays.	1858—A. J. Edgerton.
1859—Peter Mantor, T. J. Hunt.	
1860—Peter Mantor, T. J. Hunt.	1860—J. H. Clark.
1862—Royal Crane, Augustus Barlow.	
1864—Royal Crane, C. D. Tuthill.	
	1865—Samuel Lord.
	1866—Samuel Lord.
1867—E. K. Proper, D. A. Shaw.	
1868—E. K. Proper, T. J. Hunt.	
	1869—Samuel Lord.
1871—G. B. Cooley, A. L. Wellman.	1871—J. H. Clark.
1872—E. W. Westcott, John Hanson.	1872—H. H. Atherton.
1873—John Hanson, W. H. Palmerlee.	
1874—E. W. Westcott, Wm. Wheeler.	1874—J. H. Clark.
1875—C. L. Chase, G. W. Gleason.	
1876—L. G. Nelson, E. F. Way.	1876—A. J. Edgerton.
1877—A. B. Huntly, M. R. Dresbach.	
1878—Eric Himle, D. C. Fairbank.	1878—John Gorham.
1880—C. S. Kneeland, O. B. Kidder.	1880—James McLaughlin.
1881— —— ————, George Hitchcock.	
1882—John Peterson.	1882—James McLaughlin.
	1883—E. C. Severance.

Digitized by Google

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

Among the other "firsts" which grace its history, Dodge county may claim the honor of having held the first county fair in the then territory, and now state, of Minnesota. This took place at Mantorville, October 8, 1857. Some time in the July previous a society had been organized under the name of the Dodge County Agricultural Society, a constitution and by-laws adopted, and officers elected as follows:

President, H. A. Pratt, of Mantorville. Vice-presidents, Rufus B. Clark, Sacramento; E. G. Rice, Mantorville; J. H. Millican, Concord; Austin Mason, Wasioja; Geo. O. Way, Claremont; J. D. McRoberts, Watkins (Milton); Wm. P. Gibson, Ashland; Matthew Kellar, Zumbro (Canisteo). Secretary, J. E. Bancroft, Mantorville. Treasurer, H. P. Whallon, Mantorville.

As all who attended it will remember, the fair was a complete success—the weather was beautiful in the extreme, and the attendance very large. There were two hundred and sixty-one different entries made and seventy-six premiums awarded, amounting in the aggregate to one hundred dollars—the "agricultural hoss-trot" not being a feature to require large purses.

There are now two agricultural organizations in the county—the "Dodge County Agricultural and Mechanical Society" having, this third week in September, 1884, just held its fourteenth annual fair at Kasson, while the "Dodge County Joint Stock Agricultural and Mechanical Association" is to follow with its third annual fair at Dodge Center the succeeding week. Thus Dodge county may claim another "first"—that of successfully maintaining within her not extensive borders two local agricultural exhibitions annually. That this is in every sense wisest and best, it is not the province of this brief notice to argue, either *pro* or *con*.

CHAPTER XXXI.

METEOROLOGICAL.

Those who visited what is now Dodge county in 1853-4, were well warranted in using the glowing terms in which the weather, and all that pertained to the climate and atmospheric changes, were wont to be referred to. The summer of 1854, the first year of actual settlement, was hot and showery. There was good grazing in the bottom-lands when the first train of home-seekers came up from the Root river in April, and there were no frosts till late in the fall. There was a snow-storm in November, and then pleasant weather till Christmas. The whole winter was a beautiful one, and in March the following spring, 1855, the breaking teams were at work on the prairies, and the heat so excessive some days, that the yet unhardened oxen would drop lolling in the furrow.

But if the winter of 1854–5 was a mild one, that of 1855-6 was its opposite. The degree of cold was intense and unremittingly continued. For a hundred days, it is claimed, the snow did not melt in the sun.

Digitized by Google

The winter of 1856-7 is noted as having been one of unusually deep snows. Teaming was almost entirely suspended. A part of the time there was a stiff crust, affording the pedestrian an easy passage over the great drifts, and leading to the easy slaughter of many deer. The next summer was wet and cold. Fires were necessary to comfort on the fourth of July.

In 1858, July 30, occurred that notable event in the pioneer history of Dodge county,

THE GREAT HAIL-STORM.

This storm seems to have been confined almost entirely to Dodge county, and to the townships of Ellington, Concord, Milton, Wasioja, and Mantorville. J. E. Bancroft, then publisher of the Mantorville "Express," thus described this remarkable storm in his issue of August 7, of that year:

"The storm occurred at this place at about four o'clock P. M. For some time dense, black clouds had been gathering from all quarters of the heavens, centering toward a point in the northwestern horizon. When these clouds were finally met, the appearance was indescribably grand and terrible. It was evident that an awful conflict of the elements was taking place, and most vivid and frequent lightning was observed for a long time at that point. Here the storm was born, and here was developed the monster hail so soon to cause astonishment and destruction in its onward course. At Concord, eight miles northwest, the storm was very severe, accompanied by heavy wind and much thunder and lightning. * * * At Wasioja and Sacramento there was but a slight sprinkle of hail. It was less severe at this place than at points north and east, and extended only about a mile to the southwest. From all we can learn, we judge that the average width of the storm was at least four or five miles, and that it was not uniform, varying much in severity at different points. As the dense black cloud approached this place, large ordinary hail-stones began to descend, and in a moment more the storm was upon us — a storm such as is rarely witnessed! After the first dash it was hail no longer, but monstrous cakes of ice of the greatest density, hundreds of which measured ten inches in circumference, and weighed from one-half to three-fourths of a pound each. A great part of the stones were of this size during the entire storm, which lasted for about fifteen minutes. The effect of such a storm cannot be fully described. At its approach men, women, and children retreated for safety. Horses and cattle ran wildly through the streets, seeking protection and shelter. The wind driving with violence from the northwest, the stones were dashed through the windows of every house having any exposed. Nearly all the glass on the north side of all the houses in town was broken out, and a large quantity on the west. One hundred and forty-five panes were broken in the Hubbell House alone. But not only glass and sash were thus mercilessly shivered, but in many places the stones were forced through the roofs of the houses. Young pigs and chickens were laid out, and cattle most unmercifully bruised. At Concord the house of Mr. Pyle was unroofed by the wind. * * * Passing, as it did, over a densely settled and well-improved portion of our county, the damage done must be great. Many individual farmers have lost their entire crops. We hear it stated that there were stones fell during the storm which measured twelve inches in circumference, and weighed one pound each, and we have no reason to doubt it. We have thus given a particular and extended account of this storm, because we consider it a strange phenomenon, and one which few will ever have the opportunity to witness."

Digitized by Google

Such are the words of one who witnessed this storm, and to their truthfulness the writer, and many others yet resident in the county, would bear testimony, were such necessary. In the five townships first enumerated as feeling the effects of the storm, the loss and suffering was very great. The whole county was as yet new, bases of supplies were distant, as compared to the present; there were no railroad connections this side of the Mississippi, and finances throughout the whole country were in a sad condition, while the coming on of a northern winter—to be how severe none of course knew—was near at hand. Every pound of food, every yard of cloth, every cent of money, was made to go as far as possible, and credit resorted to as far as obtainable besides. Salathiel Ellis, a sculptor of reputation in his own native state of New York, and specimens of whose workmanship grace the environs of Central Park, in its metropolitan city, had but recently removed with his family to Dodge county. Being at the time of the storm in New York city on business, he obtained from friends there a loan of several hundred dollars, with which he purchased goods and groceries, and returning to his home in Concord township with them, distributed to the needy, by gift or on credit. Many of the latter proved but as a gift in the end, since they were never paid for, and Mr. Ellis had to make good the consequent deficit on the loan from his own pocket. Some of the settlers in other parts of the county formed mutual relief associations, and obtained goods from St. Paul, and perhaps elsewhere, on credit, and thus after some manner all got along.

In addition to the losses of crops by the hail-storm, the yield of small grains throughout the county was very light, wheat having rusted and blighted badly. Consequently the spring of 1859 found many of the settlers short of grain for seed. On June 4 of this year there was a sharp frost, cutting corn, potatoes, etc., to the ground, from which, however, they afterward rallied. Following the frost was a long series of heavy rains, lasting until the fourth of July, which was unusually cold and gloomy. Every watercourse was flooded, and the main streams the highest since the county was occupied by white-men.

The forerunner, in Dodge county, of that class of storms now known as cyclones, appeared a few miles west of Wasioja village, on July 3, 1860. The house of a Mr. Berry was unroofed, and a buggy taken up by the wind and smashed. In another place large trees were twisted off and prostrated. In his paper, from whence we gather this item, Mr. Bancroft calls it a waterspout.

A singular phenomenon was noted by many persons in this county, separated by distances of several miles, and in different directions, on January 4, 1861. About noon a sound as of heavy, rolling thunder seemed to pass directly overhead; yet the sky at the time was perfectly cloudless, and the wind still. It was no doubt caused by the passage of some large body of a meteoric nature.

THE DODGE CENTER TORNADO.

On the date last above mentioned, early in the afternoon, a severe windstorm swept from near Bachelder's Grove, in Ripley township, in the direction of Dodge Center village. At the latter place it was joined by a similar storm from the northwest, and their union produced the usual rotary motion or whirlwind. Here, at its inception, the tornado wrought the greatest ruin. The Baptist church, a strong, new wooden structure, was entirely demolished.

Digitized by Google

One wall was thrown several rods to the west, another to the north, one lay on the crushed slips on the floor, and one was shattered to pieces. The belfry was stretched to the northeast. The house cost two thousand five hundred dollars. The stove and several lamps, by one of those queer freaks attendant so frequently upon such phenomena, were uninjured. A steam feed-mill, near the church, costing three thousand dollars, was tipped over upon its side to the north. The roof on the depot building, recently put on new, was taken off, the north half carried several rods to the northeast, and the south half across the street to the north, where the sidewalk was raised sufficiently to allow the roof to be thrust under, as also was a wandering wagon-box. A few other buildings were wholly or partially unroofed, and many other minor damages inflicted. A threshing-machine was picked up and turned squarely over, the trucks on top. Forty chimneys were demolished, many awnings blown down, and nearly three-fourths of the glass and sash in the Main street store fronts demolished. Heavy rain followed the wind, and much damage to exposed goods resulted. Joel Tappan reported two pigs taken from his pen and a strange one deposited in their place—not quite a fair exchange, unless it might be claimed that the latter was "imported." A Mr. Crandall saw two of his calves sailing away over some tall willow-trees, but found them afterward all right in a neighbor's pasture. A horse was killed, but no human lives lost. Several persons were injured and many had narrow escapes. Jerry Lynch, of Ripley, had his wagon overturned upon him, and was badly hurt. J. J. Safford was driving near the church that was crushed, and his horses, wagon and himself were taken up, carried some distance, set down, and then the operation repeated, without damage to driver, team or conveyance. C. J. Humason (now county auditor) took a sail through the air, and was deposited broadside in the mud. Others were whirled and tumbled about as if they had nothing to say or do in the matter—as indeed they had not.

From Dodge Center the storm passed in a straight course just south of Mantorville and out of the county. At Mantorville it had the "appearance of a large cylindrical squirrel-cage, set on end and revolved rapidly." At this point one could see through it readily and distinguish all the features of the landscape beyond. On the day following, in company with J. S. Shuck, Esq., then publisher of the "Express," the writer passed, over the course of the storm, between Mantorville and Dodge Center, more than two hundred stacks of wheat, fifty of oats, twenty-five of barley, and a dozen of hay; besides, much grain yet in shock was listed as having been torn down and scattered, much of it to irretrievable loss. The track of the storm was from one-fourth to one-half mile wide. In the Mantorville cemetery every monument, with one or two exceptions, was blown down, and many gravestones broken. Beyond here, the Bunker Mill was unroofed and much of the interior work damaged. Middleton Mill, in Olmsted county, was also unroofed.

After this experience, the faith of the people of Dodge county, that they were not within the "cyclone-belt," was somewhat shaken. But it was not until two years later that the next visitation came, and then it was in double portion.

THE JULY CYCLONE OF 1883.

Saturday, July 21, 1883, was a phenomenally "queer" day. It dawned with an atmosphere sultry with heat and dense with fog. As the morning advanced a sluggish wind crept up from the east, and the great gray blankets

Digitized by Google

of dampness were slowly rolled up into somber cloud masses that, as the hours passed on, grew darker, denser, and yet more dense, till the mid-day sky became as shadowy and rayless as the early twilight had been. From the westward came the glare of lightning and the rumbling of thunder. There was an oppressive stillness in the heavy atmosphere, and a sense of something ominous everywhere. Suddenly, a little after eleven o'clock, the gloom became startlingly deep and the air seemingly breathless, and, almost before the most apprehensive were aware, the cyclone was upon them.

Both before it reached and after it left Dodge county the storm exhibited cyclonic fury. It is supposed to have originated near Hitchcock, Dakota territory, and its trail clear across Minnesota, down the Winona & St. Peter Railroad line, was one of destruction and death. Sleepy Eye, St. Peter, Kasota, Mankato, Waseca and Owatonna, on the west, suffered from its fury, and eastward its track through Olmsted county was but a continuation of the wreck in Dodge county, while Elgin, in Wabasha county, was completely demolished. Wherever it passed there was a heavy fall of rain, and in Dakota there was also hail.

Immediately after the storm—in company with clerk of court McMartin, representing the "Pioneer Press" and "Dodge Center Index," and Geo. H. Slocum, representing the "Dodge County Republican"—the writer rode through the storm-swept district northwest and westward of Mantorville, and much that follows here is the summary of the observations of that ride as published in the "Mantorville Express."

In Mantorville the wind throughout, for the space of one half hour, blew straight and strong, a very tornado, from the northwest. The roof of the court-house was lifted from the north end, and over half of it torn away. That on the west side was carried, in the main, clear down over the court-house yard, across Sixth street, into Judge Norton's yard, striking and bearing with it a section of the heavy upper tier of the stone wall that encloses the yard on the north. That on the east side was plunged in countless fragments into the court-house yard and the alley near W. F. Hillman's barn, just as he was in the act of trying to unhitch and get three horses in away from the storm. At the same time the large outhouse in the yard was lifted and whirled, end over end, over the wall into the alley. Those who saw this from inside the court-house thought Mr. Hillman would surely be killed, yet he and his horses escaped unhurt—the latter breaking loose and running away, and the former not remaining to investigate. Straight on in the line of the storm, the Hubbell House barn was entirely unroofed. The metal roof on Central block, owned and occupied by Messrs. B. Kundert and Charles Wells, was ripped up from the north and considerably injured. Other damages in town were comparatively slight—out-buildings, sheds, etc., turned over, trees stripped of their branches or blown down, orchards spoiled of their fruit, etc.; such as these being so common wherever the storm extended as to preclude more than a general mention.

Soon after the storm had passed, rumors of dire disaster and destruction began to arrive from the country north of the village. First came J. Steenbuck, in search of the doctor for himself, having received a severe wound in the forehead from some flying debris, while trying to hold a door, out on his farm. Then came swift-riding couriers saying that the aged Mr. Duntley was killed and his wife desperately hurt, and that C. Kleinapier and family, on L. Van Anden's farm, were in need of the surgeon's care.

Digitized by Google

To Mr. Duntley's the party of news-gatherers above referred to at once drove, arriving there just as neighbors were bearing the lifeless body of the poor old man from where they had found it in the field, to the house of James Everhard. In this house—that had barely escaped destruction, being racked and flooded with rain and in the utmost confusion—drabbled with mud and the blood from her own injuries, lay Mrs. Duntley on a bed, vomiting blood, and cared for by Mrs. Everhard as best she might under such circumstances. As near as could be learned, Mrs. Duntley was in the chamber, putting down a window, her husband being in the room below, when the storm swept them away. Both were carried several rods into the field, where Mrs. Duntley, when she came to her senses, found herself groping around. She came to the body of her husband, knew that he was dead, and while attempting to reach Mr. Everhard's house, was seen by Mr. Everhard and assisted in. The remnants of their home were scattered away across the country in the path of the storm. It was a sad, a pitiful scene of destruction, made doubly so in the presence of death.

Commencing in the western part of the county, following is as complete a list of the principal damages, as amid so wide-spread destruction, and consequent unusual excitement and extra anxiety and care, could be obtained:

P. J. Norton, house and barn destroyed. His wife and one child were severely injured.

Joe Killzer, new barn moved from its foundations.

Geo. McCormick, horse-barn blown down. Four horses in the barn were uninjured.

Geo. Wentworth, granary blown down.

Thos. Caldwell, machine-shed blown to pieces.

James McCarthy, barn unroofed and house injured.

Ed. McCormick, barn moved from foundation.

Thos. F. Gibbons, granary partially unroofed and orchard destroyed.

Geo. Hall, barn unroofed.

Most of the buildings on the old Fairbank cheese-factory farm were made into kindling-wood, and two men hurt.

A Mr. Morehead's buildings were damaged, and his son-in-law, Mr. Hubbard, lost a horse by a wagon being blown against it.

David Ingalls' house was demolished, and he had his leg broken. (Mr. Ingalls' case is a peculiarly sad one. Last spring he had a leg broken by his team falling on him, and his neighbors put in his crop. Now his home is swept away, and he again rendered helpless.)

Peter Frederick's house was blown literally into fragments, the whole family carried out into the fields, and himself, wife and two children badly hurt,

The school-house in district fifty-one was utterly destroyed.

Peter Brooks had his barn and granary destroyed.

James Ray, barn blown down.

H. Deeds' house was blown from its foundations and the two parts separated. He was whirled out into the yard, and crawled under a harrow that was leaned up against a post, where he lay through most of the storm. A young man was also considerably hurt at this place. Mr. Deeds' barn was also destroyed.

B. Swanncutt's house was taken from its foundations.

Mr. Davis' barn was blown down.

Digitized by Google

Charles Darling's large barn, one of the best in the county, containing seventy tons of hay, and in which was most of his farm machinery, his thoroughbred bull, and several horses, were torn to pieces. The horses were all down flat under the fallen timbers, and the bull was holding more than an ordinary back-load and bellowing for help, but all were rescued uninjured. The machinery was badly wrecked. Mr. Darling's granary was also torn down, and his loss cannot fall short of fifteen hundred dollars. A fine piece of barley, which he was just preparing his reaper to cut, was nearly ruined.

At Henry McFarland's, his house was moved off the foundations, and the main part unroofed. A new granary was moved several rods.

William Woodward had his wind-mill destroyed.

Joseph Norton's barn was blown down.

D. Grem's house was unroofed.

S. D. Ingersoll had a part of his house blown to pieces.

I. B. Cooper's barn was destroyed, and his neighbor Wyman's, a few rods away, left uninjured.

On the "Amsbury" farm, just west of Wasioja, the large barn was unroofed, two or three buildings blown down, and others blown from their foundations.

In Wasioja village, the hotel barn was blown down, and the postoffice and drug store dismantled of their fronts. The old "Curt Moses" or "Churchill" store was wrecked, removing an old land-mark, more venerable than comely.

Henry Norton's wind-mill was blown down, and his farm buildings injured.

Just northwest of Batch Grove, C. H. Thompson's new and extensive farm buildings were destroyed, entailing, perhaps, the heaviest personal loss in the county—several thousand dollars. Three barns, granary, hog-house, poultry-house, etc., were Mr. Thompson's contribution to the storm demon. A twenty-foot beam was carried from his place a half a mile northeast, and thrust into the earth four feet, so that a team had to be used to draw it out.

Harry Grinnell's house, on the old E. R. Davis place in Milton, was turned over on its side to the north, the family rushing out as it went.

Eugene Irish's barn, forty-five by fifty-two feet, just completed, was blown down.

The large barn on the old "Fuller" place, northwest of Mantorville, was unroofed.

North of Mantorville, E. Saller had his barn blown down and one horse killed. His granary was also wrecked.

J. N. Crandall's granary was destroyed.

Just beyond this was the ill-fated house of Mr. Duntley, before mentioned.

Northeast of Mantorville, Z. B. Page's wind-mill was blown down, and his grove of large native timber badly wrecked. He found his cattle so enclosed by fallen trees that a way had to be cut through to let them out.

Henry Bertrand's stable was unroofed, house damaged, and orchard destroyed.

Joel Calhoun had the frame part of his house destroyed, the log part unroofed, stables blown down, etc.

Digitized by Google

W. D. Wheeler's farm-house was swept from its foundations, and badly racked.

L. Van Anden's farm buildings were badly wrecked. The house was moved more than its size from the foundation. C. Kleinepier, who occupies the place as tenant, was seriously bruised, besides being terribly burned about the lower extremities by hot water from the stove. His daughter Rosie suffered similarly. Mr. Van Anden's barn was completely overthrown, and several horses and two men were buried in the ruins, all of whom were got out comparatively unhurt.

Percy Calhoun had his kitchen, tool-house, wood-shed, and machinery-shed destroyed, and granary moved.

Mrs. James Harris' dwelling was partially unroofed, carriage-house and carriages destroyed, etc.

Robert Harris, Sr., and Robert Harris, Jr., both had their houses blown down.

John Butler, on J. N. Crandall's farm near Union Corners, had his house blown down and himself injured, his wife being saved in the cellar.

On Claremont street, west of Wasioja, Wm. Hubbard's house was moved about eight feet; his wife, child, and hired girl were in it at the time.

The barns destroyed were J. G. Dudley's, C. E. Gallup's, Mr. Carter's and Mrs. Glasby's; the three latter fell on horses, but they were rescued uninjured.

A narrow barn about forty-five feet long, for stock, on Mr. Beckwith's farm, was destroyed. The large barn on H. W. Hubbard's farm was moved on its foundation, and the north and south walls of its basement were cracked from top to bottom. A portion of O. F. Way's barn was wrecked.

The following barns were partially unroofed: John Campbell's. John Cheney's, J. G. Briggs', N. B. Gallup's, and Mr. Buck's. The most of the out-buildings, such as hen houses, corn cribs, hay and machine sheds, were demolished. The spire and a portion of the front of the Congregational church was blown to the ground; the interior was not much damaged.

The greatest damage to timber was on the farms of D. Buck, S. S. Beckwith and A. Barlow. In the grove surrounding Mr. Beckwith's house, over one hundred and fifty trees were broken off and some uprooted. About one-half the trees broken were cottonwoods, many of which were the first trees set out on the farm. The oldest and largest fell first.

A mile north of this street the barns of E. B. Scripture and Henry Harding were wrecked.

The central line of this, the main storm, passed through the county in almost a due-east direction, the wind on both margins of the storm rushing outwardly, as indicated by the capsizing of Grinnell's house, in Milton township, to the northward, and the unroofing of the court-house and other buildings in Mantorville to the southeast.

An offshoot of the main storm was developed some two miles west of Kasson, and passing between that village and Mantorville, swept to join the former down the valley of the Zumbro, into Olmsted and Wabasha counties, adding one of the most terrible calamities of that terrible day. The house on the Ostrander farm, occupied by J. W. Pratt, was blown down, the main part turned over, and the wing demolished. None of the occupants were hurt seriously. East of this forty or fifty rods the school-house was torn all to pieces. Then came the buildings on Edward Little's farm, occupied by H. H.

Digitized by Google

Hardin, which were utterly destroyed. Miss Floy South, about fourteen years of age, a daughter of James South, living on the same road farther west, was instantly killed. Mrs. Hardin was seriously hurt, and her husband and children slightly, as also was Edward Little, who happened to be there at the time. The storm then passed to Wm. Crosby's place, sweeping his house to fragments. There were eleven persons in the building. One little boy about three years old had his leg broken badly. Others of the family were injured less seriously. This was a new structure, but recently inclosed, and workmen were still engaged upon it.

From this on northeastward considerable minor damage was done; but at the homestead of R. Compton, near the county line, his five barns were all badly used, two of them totally destroyed.

There also seem to have been other offshoots. Jacob Halverson, a few miles south of Kasson, had his house blown down, and the stone school-house in district No. 38, Ashland township, was leveled to the earth, walls and all, and the unoccupied dwelling-house of C. Daggett swept from its foundations.

THE AUGUST CYCLONE OF 1883.

Barely a month to a day had elapsed since the above described visitation, when, on Tuesday, August 21, a second occurred. If the first was more widespread and far-reaching, the second was more horrifying in its concentrated violence and larger destruction of human life. Unlike the cyclone day of July, that of August was a clear day, with a hot wind from the southwest.

About three o'clock P. M. there came a sudden gust almost directly from the south, of such violence as to scatter shocked grain, overturn grain and haystacks, and cause considerable apprehension; but this was of brief duration, and only the *avant-coureur* of the yet undeveloped cyclone. The sun again blazed forth until between five and six o'clock the clouds gathered ominously in the southwest and northwest, and when an hour later they had passed on to the eastward, they had left the long list of casualties enumerated below. In Mantorville but little wind was experienced, but the rain fell in torrents, moderately peppered with hail. Hailstones fell in Kasson, though not numerously, measuring eight and nine inches in circumference, while in Milton they were plentiful enough in streaks to injure vegetation.

The storm seems to have originated in Westfield township, and thence it took a northeast course through Ashland and Canisteo, eighteen miles in this county. At but one place was the path of the storm more than a half mile wide, but everything was swept utterly clean. The storm struck at twenty-five minutes after five o'clock, and in twenty minutes had traversed the county, its time of passing any given point being variously estimated at from three to five minutes. Six persons were killed outright, viz: Mrs. F. Helmbrecht, aged seventy; Mrs. Ole Mulda, aged eighty-two; Mrs. Chris. Olson and babe; Ole Johnson; Mrs. Knut Christopherson.

Among the losses the following were most prominent:

R. C. Klampi, section 30, Canisteo, granary demolished, barn partially so. Most of his grain and hay in stack was blown away.

R. Kittleson, forty acres of grain in shock blown away.

Ole Molda, section 28, Canisteo; this place is a complete ruin—house, a log structure, 24x30, blown away; barn, machine-shed, grain stacks and fences strewed all over the neighboring farms. His mother-in-law, aged

Digitized by Google

eighty-two years, killed, and wife dangerously injured; twenty acres of barley in stack and forty acres of wheat in shock blown away; one horse and one steer killed.

John Roher, half a mile northwest, lost the L of his house and his machine shed.

Jacob Hillgerson, half a mile due east, log house and barn blown away and grain badly damaged. At this point the storm spread as far south as G. Sorenson's, on section 32—its widest sweep.

— Halverson, buildings leveled—completely cleaned out.

Nels Qualle, five hundred dollar barn destroyed; hay and barley blown away.

Hans Kittleson, two hundred dollar barn, machinery and thirty-two acres of barley blown away.

John Peterson, three hundred and seventy-five dollar granary, thirty acres of wheat in shock, eighteen acres of wheat and thirteen acres of barley in stack blown away.

Chris. Oleson, section 22, Canisteo: 16x22 frame house, granary and machine-shed blown down. His wife and child were killed in the cellar; a six-year-old girl had her leg broken. Mr. Oleson lost wheat, corn and barley in his granary.

S. O. Bay lost frame house, granary and stables, besides sixteen acres of wheat.

Conrad Boyson, section 14, Canisteo: Gable end and roof of 16x24 stone house, stables, two new wagons, Marsh harvester, seeder, and forty-two acres of stacked barley blown away.

J. Mastenbroek, section 13, Canisteo: Frame barn 24x40 feet, and summer kitchen, blown down.

A. Mastenbroek, section 14, Canisteo: Machine-shed, summer kitchen, and forty-five acres of wheat and timothy in stack blown away.

Wm. Slow, section 12, Westfield, had his buildings all demolished and his wife injured.

E. Langworthy, section 27. Hayfield, had his house destroyed.

J. Bay, section 24, Hayfield, house destroyed.

W. E. Chamberlain, section 35, Ashland, buildings damaged badly; several cows killed and others injured.

Aug. Helmbrecht, section 25, Ashland, frame barn demolished, three horses killed, and all his grain blown away.

Frank Helmbrecht, Sr., section 25, Ashland, had his buildings badly damaged. He and his wife were going from the harvest field to the house when caught by the storm. Mr. Helmbrecht was badly injured, and the terribly mutilated remains of Mrs. Helmbrecht were not found till nine o'clock next morning in a neighboring cornfield. A part of one of her legs was blown entirely away. The funeral was held on Wednesday morning.

C. M. Van Frank's large frame house and all his buildings were demolished. His son and a niece of his wife's were seriously injured. His brother was also injured. His mother, a lady eighty-three years of age, was buried under the debris of the cellar wall, and seriously injured. He lost sixty tons of hay, grain in shock, machinery—nothing left whole but a looking-glass.

ff

Digitized by Google

Francis Wyatt, section 30, Canisteo, house, stables and granary demolished, two head of cattle killed, etc.—completely cleaned out. His wife was badly injured about the head.

John Wyatt, granary, barn, etc., destroyed, also grain and machinery blown away.

Thos. Engbertson lost his barn, 30x50, granary and house.

Ole Berg lost frame barn 36x74, stone house 16x24, with wing 14x18, three horses, seven head of cattle, grain in shock, and one hundred tons of hay burned in barn.

E. O. Berg lost frame house and granary, five horses, four head of cattle, eight hogs, and sixty acres of grain in shock.

Onward towards Rochester the storm marked its path with similar scenes of destruction, and at that city culminated in one of the saddest tragedies of cyclone history, so terrible in loss of life and property, that from it this storm has received its name, "The Rochester Cyclone." The loss in Dodge county approximated one hundred thousand dollars. Relief committees were at once formed in Kasson and Dodge Center, and through these the benefactions of the charitable, both at home and in other parts of the state, were dispersed to those in need, some of the victims of this storm having lost their all. Gov. Hubbard took much interest in the matter, and was the means of remitting several hundred dollars to the relief fund in charge of a committee appointed by the Kasson board of trade. At the annual meeting of the board in the subsequent March, this committee made a detailed report, showing that they had received from all sources five thousand seven hundred and seventy-two dollars and seventy-five cents, besides several thousand dollars' worth of property, lumber, grain, clothing, etc., nearly all of which had been distributed without cost on the part of the committee. It is but justice to give the names of this committee: Robert Taylor, Geo. B. Arnold, and Hiram Hatch.

As if to mark this year still more indelibly upon the page of local history, the early frosts of September 6-7, so general throughout the northwest, did not make any exception of Dodge and her sister cycloned counties, and the corn crop, that would largely have helped to repair the damages to the wheat, also became a failure, so far as fattening qualities were concerned.

However, as we close this chapter, in these last days of August, 1884, the fields of Dodge county, and all southern Minnesota, have once more been blessed with a faultless harvest—the best and only such since the wonderful yield of 1877; and the cyclone year, with all its hardships and saddening experiences, is a thing of the past, to be referred to along with that of the great hail-storm just a quarter of a century before.

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Page 817, line 31—J. E., read C. F.
Page 817, line 36—McWilliams', read McQuillan's.
Page 820, line 12—country, read cemetery.
Page 825, line 21—road, read rode.
Page 835, line 19—Shoukel, read Shonkel.
Page 855, line 30—Lalla, read Latta.
Page 864, line 18—Hurd, read Thuet.
Page 879, line 10—spring of 1867, read summer of 1866.
Page 885, line 11—affairs, read officers.
Page 885, line 11—Cram, read Craw.
Page 885, line 20—1860, read 1867.
Page 885, line 28—H. O., read M. O.
Page 885, line 31—Ferris, read Forbes.
Page 886, line 6—Ferris, read Forbes.
Page 886, line 12—Easman, read Eastman.
Page 889, line 1—Shedd, read Shepard.
Page 895, line 24—Schway, read Schwarg.
Page 900, line 7—October, read September.
Page 912, line 29—Aphas, read Cephas.
Page 905, line 14—Grems, read Green.
Page 925, line 13—David, read Doud.
Page 925, line 14—D, read G.
Page 925, line 20—west, read east.
Page 945, line 24—L, read N.
Page 948, lines 11 and 13—Voikins, read Verkins.
Page 990, line 39—Orlando B., read Orlando P.
Page 996, line 39—Pancroft, read Bancroft.
Page 1025, line 12—8179, read 1879.
Page 1030, line 4—Claude, read Clara.
Page 1072, lines 7 and 9—Albert, read Elbert.
Page 1094, line 29—Jnoson, read Johnson.
Page 1104, line 20—Congregational, read Lutheran.
Page 1110, lines 24 and 32—Adulph, read Adolph.
Page 1137, line 27—Seavard, read Seward.
Page 1139, line 11—1881, read 1801.
Page 1139, line 31—father, read grandfather.
Page 1147, line 33—Boy, read Bay.
Page 1114—Faucher, read Fancher.
Page 1125, line 38—1871, read 1872.

Digitized by Google

THE CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND & PACIFIC RAILWAY.

As stated on another page, the first settlements of this region were made along the water-courses and narrow belts of timber skirting the same; and to the fact of these natural features can be traced nearly every improvement in the Mississippi valley prior to about 1850. Even at an earlier date almost all the timber tracts south and east of Minnesota were occupied by settlers, and it was then supposed by many that further development of the country if made at all would be made by a poorer class of herdsmen and other employés of the more fortunate inhabitants of better favored portions of the country. The Mississippi river was of course the great thoroughfare of business and travel, and outside of easy access to it was a trackless waste. Whole townships and whole counties were without a single inhabitant, and though the soil was known to be excellent, everybody supposed that a century must elapse before it could be made available for any purpose. Indeed it was difficult to see that with the lack of fuel and building timber it could ever be more than a grand herding-ground for stock owned by those who had been so fortunate as to secure homes and strips of woodland along the courses of the streams of water.

It would not do to say that railroads, which eventually redeemed the best country that lay under the sun from absolute uselessness, had not been dreamed of, for from 1835 to 1840 they had been the dream of politicians, speculators and emigrants; but, as all supposed, they had all been awakened by a crash in financial matters in 1838-40 to the reality that such enterprises were a luxury not to be enjoyed by the Great West. For now they began to argue that the available portions of the country were about settled up, and the small traffic that would come to such an enterprise would not be sufficient to sustain it. This of course was upon the theory that population must precede improvement. The more modern idea, however, of such roads as the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, is to make the improvement first, and the population and traffic immediately follow.

At the risk of seeming to write in the interest of railroads, or for the purpose of manufacturing sentiment, we venture to remark that as far as can now be seen, the opinions of the earliest settlers of the west that these great prairies were doomed to perpetual uselessness (only for the advent of the railroad), were sound, and that the improvement of Minnesota and Iowa would to-day be but little in advance of what might have been seen a quarter of a century ago. The water-courses had exerted all their influence in settling and developing the country, and as has been noted that influence extended but a few miles from their banks; but now the railroads begin and complete the work that the other left unfinished.

It is interesting to note the changes that have come to this portion of the country since the advent of the railroad system, which now prevails so universally, and while it is not claimed that railroads have done everything, it is doubtless true that very much of the present prosperity and greatness of the country are due to their influence.

The railroads have brought better prices for grain and reliable markets for it. Consequently these surplus profits in agriculture have brought the farmer hundreds of comforts, of which the pioneers of earlier settled regions knew but little by experience, and scarcely hoped to make their own. It is yet within the recollection of some of the old settlers of the country of which we write, that the few surplus products of the soil were hauled to the landings on the Mississippi, and bartered at small prices for scant allowances of the actual necessaries of life, at figures that would now be considered extortionate.

The railroads themselves have been a miracle of growth and improvement. A notable example of this is to be found in the Rock Island, which now directly owns and operates one thousand three hundred and eighty-one miles of railroad connecting Chicago directly with Peoria, Kansas City, Leavenworth, Atchison, Des Moines and Council Bluffs, and with branch lines between Des Moines and Keokuk and other points too numerous to

Digitized by Google

mention. This great railway also has heavy financial interests in the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern and Minneapolis & St. Louis railways, which lines have two thousand or more miles of road complete or in process of construction, and the policy of these lines is to a great extent inspired by the Rock Island. We venture to predict that the day will come when they will become a part of the Rock Island system. The "Great Albert Lea Route," which has recently become so popular with passengers, is composed of the Rock Island to West Liberty, the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway to Albert Lea, and the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railway to St. Paul, and the volume of traffic passing over that line, both freight and passenger, is said to be very large.

This great line of railway was incorporated by the legislature of the state of Illinois in 1851, under the name of the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad, the object being to construct a line from Chicago to Rock Island, on the Mississippi river, a distance of one hundred and eighty-one and a half miles. The road to Rock Island was completed in 1854, and instantly took rank as one of the leading lines of the country. It passes through the finest region of the great state of Illinois, and has been an important factor in the business prosperity of the city of Chicago. In 1866 the road was consolidated with the Mississippi & Missouri Railway Company, under the name of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, and in June, 1869, its line was completed to Council Bluffs, giving it connection with the then newly completed Union Pacific Railway. From the date of its completion to the Missouri river it has taken rank as the shortest and best link in the mighty chain of railroads that connect the Orient with the Occident, and has been the favorite route with passengers to and from the mining territories, and the states that are washed by the waters of the Pacific ocean. By consolidation with other lines, and the building of branches in Iowa and Missouri, the "Rock Island Line," as it is familiarly known, has expanded since 1869 from five hundred and fifty miles of road to a gigantic railway of nearly fourteen hundred miles. Its termini now embrace the flourishing cities of Chicago and Peoria, Illinois; Keokuk, Council Bluffs, and Des Moines, Iowa; Atchison and Leavenworth, Kansas; and Kansas City, Missouri. Its geographical position, it will be seen by reference to a map of the country, is in the very heart of the great grain and cattle producing portions of what has now become the central western states; and the commerce that flows over its lines is from not only these states, but from every one of the western territories—from California and Oregon, and even from the oldest empires of the world, Japan and China.

Running through a very fertile region, inhabited by the most energetic and intelligent of people, it has, thanks to a progressive management, been prosperous from its very inception; and by a line of policy closely followed, which has for one of its best features fair rates for passengers and freight, it has had, and maintained, the friendly sympathy of the people who are its patrons.

Digitized by Google

Kasson Buildings - - 881-2

jno Flood - - - - 913

N Grems - - - - - 1041

G Larson 123

P Nantor - - - - 1201

Z. B Page 631

T F Smith - - - - - 769

W C Taylor - - - - - 267

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
0043210058

976.8 H6294

OCT 1 0 1953

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google